



Gc  
979.4  
G94ht  
v.1  
1359857

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01148 4117









A HISTORY  
OF  
CALIFORNIA

AND AN

Extended History of Its Southern Coast Counties

ALSO

Containing Biographies of Well-Known Citizens of the Past and Present.

BY

J. M. GUINN, A. M.,

Secretary and Late President of the Historical Society of Southern California, and  
Member of the American Historical Association of Washington, D. C.

*ILLUSTRATED.*

COMPLETE IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOLUME I.

HISTORIC RECORD COMPANY  
LOS ANGELES, CAL.

1907

FROM THE  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
OF  
THE UNIVERSITY OF  
CALIFORNIA

COPIES OF THIS BOOK  
IN THE PUBLIC LIBRARY

COPYRIGHT, 1907

BY

HISTORIC RECORD COMPANY.

## PREFACE.

FEW states of the Union have a more varied, a more interesting or a more instructive history than California, and few have done so little to preserve their history. In this statement, I do not contrast California with older states of the Atlantic seaboard, but draw a parallel between our state and the more recently created states of the far west, many years younger in statehood than the Golden State of the Pacific.

When Kansas and Nebraska were uninhabited except by buffaloes and Indians, California was a populous state pouring fifty millions of gold yearly into the world's coffers. For more than a quarter of a century these states, from their public funds, have maintained state historical societies that have gathered and are preserving valuable historical material, while California, without a protest, has allowed literary pot hunters and speculative curio collectors to rob her of her historical treasures. When Washington, Montana and the two Dakotas were Indian hunting grounds, California was a state of a quarter million inhabitants; each of these states now has its State Historical Society supported by appropriations from its public funds.

California, of all the states west of the Mississippi river, spends nothing from its public funds to collect and preserve its history.

1359857

To a lover of California, this is humiliating; to a student of her history exasperating. While preparing this History of California I visited all the large public libraries of the state. I found in all of them a very limited collection of books on California, and an almost entire absence of manuscripts and of the rarer books of the earlier eras. Evidently the demand for works pertaining to California history is not very insistant. If it were, more of an effort would be put forth to procure them.

The lack of interest in our history is due largely to the fact that California was settled by one nation and developed by another. In the rapid development of the state by the conquering nation, the trials, struggles and privations of the first colonists who were of another nation have been ignored or forgotten. No forefathers' day keeps their memory green, no observance celebrates the anniversary of their landing. To many of its people the history of California begins with the discovery of gold, and all before that time is regarded as of little importance.

The race characteristics of the two peoples who have dominated California, differ widely; and from this divergence arises the lack of sympathetic union. Perhaps no better expression for this difference can be given than is found in the popular by-words of each. The "poco tiempo" (by and by) of the Spaniard is significant of a people who are willing to wait—who would defer action till *mañana*—to-morrow—rather than act with haste to-day. The "go ahead" of the American is indicative of hurry, of rush, of a strenuous existence, of a people impatient of present conditions.

In narrating the story of California, I have endeavored to deal justly with the different eras and episodes of its history; to state facts; to tell the truth without favoritism or prejudice; to

BBc 10mo 5-17-66-2 vols. M3247 P.O. 1261

## PREFACE.

give credit where credit is due and censure where it is deserved. In the preparation of this history I have endeavored to make it readable and reliable.

The subject matter is presented by topic and much of it in monographic form. I have deemed it better to treat fully important topics even if by so doing some minor events be excluded.

The plan of this work includes—first, a general history of California from its discovery by Cabrillo in 1542, to its subdivision into counties by the first Legislature in 1850, and, second, a history of the southern coast counties from the dates of their organization to the close of the year 1906.

In compiling the history of the Spanish and Mexican eras, I have taken Bancroft's History of California as the most reliable authority. I have obtained much original historical material from the Proceedings of the Ayuntamiento or Municipal Council of Los Angeles (1828 to 1850). The jurisdiction of that Ayuntamiento extended over an area now included in four of the seven counties commonly classified as Southern California. This accounts, in part, for the prominence of Los Angeles in the second half of this volume.

In presenting the history of the southern coast counties I have given, first, that of the original counties in the order they are named in the act of the Legislature creating them—San Diego, Los Angeles and Santa Barbara. Originally these included all the ocean frontage of the southern coast of California. Hence the appropriateness of the term southern coast counties. Next I have taken up the history of the others in the order of their separation from an original county.

In gathering material for this work, I have examined the collections in a number of libraries, public and private, have consulted state, county and city archives, and have scanned thousands of pages of newspapers and magazines. In the preparation of the history of the southern counties I have found files of newspapers the most fruitful source for material. Without the files of the San Diego Herald, the Los Angeles Star and the Santa Barbara Gazette, the pioneer papers of Southern California, the early history of the original counties would be very meager,—almost a blank.

From the files of The Californian, The California Star and The Alta Californian, pioneer papers of the state, I have obtained much valuable data that has not heretofore been incorporated into a volume of history. Where extracts have been made from authorities, due credit has been given in the body of the work. I have received valuable assistance from librarians, from pioneers of the state, from city and county officials, from editors and others. To all who have assisted me I return my sincere thanks.

Los Angeles, January 1, 1907.

J. M. GUINN.



# CONTENTS.

## CHAPTER I.

PAGE

### SPANISH EXPLORATIONS AND DISCOVERIES..... 33

Romance and Reality—The Seven Cities of Cibola—The Myth of Quivera—El Dorado—Sandoval's Isle of the Amazons—Mutineers Discover the Peninsula of Lower California—Origin of the Name California—Cortes's Attempts at Colonization—Discovery of the Rio Colorado—Coronado's Explorations—Ulloa's Voyage.



## CHAPTER II.

### ALTA OR NUEVA CALIFORNIA..... 37

Voyage of Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo—Enters the Bay of San Diego in Alta California—Discovers the Islands of San Salvador and Vitoria—The Bay of Smokes and Fires—The Santa Barbara Islands—Reaches Cape Mendocino—His Death and Burial on the Island of San Miguel—Ferrolo Continues the Voyage—Drake, the Sea King of Devon—His Hatred of the Spaniard—Sails into the South Sea—Plunders the Spanish Settlements of the South Pacific—Vain Search for the Straits of Anian—Refits His Ships in a California Harbor—Takes Possession of the Country for the English Queen—Sails Across the Pacific Ocean to Escape the Vengeance of the Spaniards—Sebastian Rodriguez Cermeño Attempts a Survey of the California Coast—Loss of the San Agustin—Sufferings of the Shipwrecked Mariners—Sebastian Viscaino's Explorations—Makes No New Discoveries—Changes the Names Given by Cabrillo to the Bays and Islands—Some Boom Literature—Failure of His Colonization Scheme—His Death.



## CHAPTER III.

### COLONIZATION OF ALTA CALIFORNIA..... 43

Jesuit Missions of Lower California—Father Kino or Kuhn's Explorations—Expulsion of the Jesuits—Spain's Decadence—Her Northwestern Possessions Threatened by the Russians and English—The Franciscans to Christianize and Colonize Alta California—Galvez Fits Out Two Expeditions—Their Safe Arrival at San Diego—First Mission Founded—Portolá's Explorations—Fails to Find Monterey Bay—Discovers the Bay of San Francisco—Return of the Explorers—Portolá's Second Expedition—Founding of San Carlos Mission and the Presidio of Monterey.



## CHAPTER IV.

### ABORIGINES OF CALIFORNIA..... 49

Inferiority of the California Indian—No Great Tribes—Indians of the San Gabriel Valley—Hugo Reid's Description of Their Government—Religion and Customs—Indians of the Santa Barbara Channel—Their God Chupú—Northern Indians—Indian Myths and Traditions.

## CHAPTER V.

	PAGE
FRANCISCAN MISSIONS OF ALTA CALIFORNIA.....	56

Founding of San Diego de Alcalá—San Carlos Barrromeo—San Antonio de Padua—San Gabriel Arcangel—San Luis Obispo—San Francisco de Asis—San Juan Capistrano—Santa Clara—San Buenaventura—Santa Barbara—La Purisima Concepcion—Santa Cruz—La Soledad—San José—San Juan Bautista—San Miguel—San Fernando del Rey, San Luis Rey, Santa Ynez—San Rafael—San Francisco Solano—Architecture—General Plan of the Missionary Establishments—Houses of the Neophytes—Their Uncleanliness.



## CHAPTER VI.

PRESIDIOS OF CALIFORNIA.....	66
------------------------------	----

Presidio in Colonization—Founding of San Diego—General Plan of the Presidio—Founding of Monterey—Rejoicing over the Event—Hard Times at the Presidio—Bear Meat Diet—Two Hundred Immigrants for the Presidio—Founding of the Presidio of San Francisco—Anza's Overland Route from Sonora—Quarrel with Rivera—Anza's Return to Sonora—Founding of Santa Barbara—Disappointment of Father Serra—Quarrel of the Captain with the Missionaries over Indian Laborers—Soldiers' Dreary Life at the Presidios.



## CHAPTER VII.

PUEBLOS .....	73
---------------	----

Pueblo Plan of Colonization—Necessity for Agricultural Colonies—Governor Filipe de Neve Selects Pueblo Sites—San José Founded—Named for the Patron Saint of California—Area of the Spanish Pueblo—Government Supplies to Colonists—Founding of the Pueblo of Los Angeles—Names of the Founders—Probable Origin of the Name—Subdivisions of Pueblo Lands—Lands Assigned to Colonists—Founding of Branciforte, the last Spanish Pueblo.



## CHAPTER VIII.

THE PASSING OF SPAIN'S DOMINATION.....	78
--	----

Spain's Exclusiveness—The First Foreign Ship in Monterey Bay—Vancouver's Visit—Government Monopoly of the Fur Trade—American Smugglers—The Memorias—Russian Aggression—Famine at Sitka—Rezánoff's Visit—A Love Affair and Its Tragic Ending—Fort Ross—Failure of the Russian Colony Scheme—The War of Mexican Independence—Sola the Royalist Governor—California Loyalists—The Year of Earthquakes—Bouchard the Privateer Burns Monterey—The Lima Tallow Ships—Hard Times—No Money and Little Credit—The Friars Supreme.



## CHAPTER IX.

FROM EMPIRE TO REPUBLIC.....	82
------------------------------	----

Sola Calls for Troops—Cholas Sent Him—Success of the Revolutionists—Plan of Iguala—The Three Guarantees—The Empire—Downfall of Agustin I.—Rise of the Republic—Bitter Disappointments of Governor Sola and the Friars—Disloyalty of the Mission Friars—Refuse to Take the Oath of Allegiance—Arguella, Governor—Advent of Foreigners—Coming of the Hide Droghers—Indian Outbreak.

## CONTENTS.

21

### CHAPTER X.

FIRST DECADE OF MEXICAN RULE.....	87
-----------------------------------	----

Echeandia Governor—Make San Diego His Capital—Padres of the Four Southern Missions Take the Oath of Allegiance to the Republic—Friars of the Northern Missions Contumacious—Arrest of Padre Sarria—Expulsion of the Spaniards—Clandestine Departure of Padres Ripoll and Altimira—Exile of Padre Martinez—The Diputacion—Queer Legislation—The Mexican Congress Attempts to Make California a Penal Colony—Liberal Colonization Laws—Captain Jedediah S. Smith, the Pioneer of Overland Travel, Arrives—Is Arrested—First White Man to Cross the Sierra Nevadas—Coming of the Fur Trappers—The Pattie Party—Imprisoned by Echeandia—Death of the Elder Pattie—John Ohio Pattie's Bluster—Peg Leg Smith—Ewing Young—The Solis Revolution—A Bloodless Battle—Echeandia's Mission Secularization Decree—He Is Hated by the Friars—Dios y Libertad—The Fitch Romance.



### CHAPTER XI.

REVOLUTIONS—THE HIJAR COLONISTS.....	93
--------------------------------------	----

Victoria, Governor—His Unpopularity—Defeated by the Southern Revolutionists—Abdicates and is Shipped out of the Country—Pio Pico, Governor—Echeandia, Governor of Abajenos (Lowers)—Zamarano of the Arribanos (Uppers)—Dual Governors and a No Man's Land—War Clouds—Los Angeles the Political Storm Center—Figueroa Appointed Gefé Politico—The Dual Governors Surrender—Figueroa the Right Man in the Place—Hijar's Colonization Scheme—Padres, the Promoter—Hijar to be Gefé Politico—A Famous Ride—A Cobbler Heads a Revolution—Hijar and Padres Arrested and Deported—Disastrous End of the Compania Cosmopolitana—Death of Figueroa.



### CHAPTER XII.

THE DECLINE AND FALL OF THE MISSIONS.....	96
---	----

Sentiment vs. History—The Friars' Right to the Mission Lands Only That of Occupation—Governor Borica's Opinion of the Mission System—Title to the Mission Domains—Viceroy Bucarili's Instructions—Secularization—Decree of the Spanish Cortes in 1813—Mission Land Monopoly—No Land for Settlers—Secularization Plans, Decrees and Reglamentos—No Attempt to Educate the Neophytes—Destruction of Mission Property, Ruthless Slaughter of Cattle—Emancipation in Theory and in Practice—Depravity of the Neophytes—What Did Six Decades of Mission Rule Accomplish?—What Became of the Mission Estates—The Passing of the Neophytes.



### CHAPTER XIII.

THE FREE AND SOVEREIGN STATE OF ALTA CALIFORNIA .....	101
---	-----

Castro, Gefé Politico—Nicolas Gutierrez, Comandante and Political Chief—Chico, "Gobernador Proprietario"—Makes Himself Unpopular—His Hatred of 'Foreigners—Makes Trouble Wherever He Goes—Shipped Back to Mexico—Gutierrez Again Political Chief—Centralism His Nemesis—Revolt of Castro and Alvarado—Gutierrez Besieged—Surrenders and Leaves the Country—Declaration of California's Independence—El Estado Libre y Soberano de La Alta California—Alvarado Declared Governor—The Ship of State

Launched—Encounters a Storm—The South Opposes California's Independence—Los Angeles Made a City and the Capital of the Territory by the Mexican Congress—The Capital Question the Cause of Opposition—War Between the North and South—Battle of San Buenaventura—Los Angeles Captured—Peace in the Free State—Carlos Carrillo, Governor of the South—War Again—Defeat of Carrillo at Las Flores—Peace—Alvarado Appointed Governor by the Supreme Government—Release of Alvarado's Prisoners of State—Exit the Free State.



## CHAPTER XIV.

### DECLINE AND FALL OF MEXICAN DOMINATION..... 108

Hijos del Pais in Power—The Capital Question—The Foreigners Becoming a Menace—Graham Affair—Micheltorena Appointed Governor—His Cholo Army—Commodore Jones Captures Monterey—The Governor and the Commodore Meet at Los Angeles—Extravagant Demands of Micheltorena—Revolt Against Micheltorena and His Army of Chicken Thieves—Sutter and Graham Join Forces with Micheltorena—The Picos Unite with Alvarado and Castro—Battle of Cahuenga—Micheltorena and His Cholos Deported—Pico, Governor—Castro Rebellious—The Old Feud Between the North and the South—Los Angeles the Capital—Plots and Counter-Plots—Pico Made Governor by President Herrera—Immigration from the United States.



## CHAPTER XV.

### MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT—HOMES AND HOME LIFE OF THE CALIFORNIANS.... 114

The "Muy Ilustre Ayuntamiento," or Municipal Council—Its Unlimited Power, Queer Customs and Quaint Usages—Blue Laws—How Office Sought the Man and Caught Him—Architecture of the Mission Age Not Aesthetic—Dress of the Better Class—Undress of the Neophyte and the Peon—Fashions That Changed but Once in Fifty Years—Filial Respect—Honor Thy Father and Mother—Economy in Government—When Men's Pleasures and Vices Paid the Cost of Governing—No Fire Department—No Paid Police—No Taxes.



## CHAPTER XVI.

### TERRITORIAL EXPANSION BY CONQUEST..... 119

The Mexican War—More Slave Territory Needed—Hostilities Begun in Texas—Trouble Brewing in California—Fremont at Monterey—Fremont and Castro Quarrel—Fremont and His Men Depart—Arrival of Lieutenant Gillespie—Follows Fremont—Fremont's Return—The Bear Flag Revolt—Seizure of Sonoma—A Short-Lived Republic—Commodore Sloat Seizes California—Castro's Army Retreats Southward—Meets Pico's Advancing Northward—Retreat to Los Angeles—Stockton and Fremont Invade the South—Pico and Castro Vainly Attempt to Arouse the People—Pico's Humane Proclamation—Flight of Pico and Castro—Stockton Captures Los Angeles—Issues a Proclamation—Some Historical Myths—The First Newspaper Published in California.



## CONTENTS.

23

### CHAPTER XVII.

REVOLT OF THE CALIFORNIANS.....	PAGE 125
---------------------------------	-------------

Stockton Returns to His Ship and Fremont Leaves for the North—Captain Gillespie, Comandante, in the South—Attempts Reforms—Californians Rebel—The Americans Besieged on Fort Hill—Juan Flaca's Famous Ride—Battle of Chino—Wilson's Company Prisoners—Americans Agree to Evacuate Los Angeles—Retreat to San Pedro—Cannon Thrown into the Bay—Flores in Command of the Californians.



### CHAPTER XVIII.

DEFEAT AND RETREAT OF MERVINE'S MEN.....	129
--	-----

Mervine, in Command of the Savannah, Arrives at San Pedro—Landing of the Troops—Mervine and Gillespie Unite Their Forces—On to Los Angeles—Duvall's Log Book—An Authentic Account of the March, Battle and Retreat—Names of the Killed and Wounded—Burial of the Dead on Dead Man's Island—Names of the Commanding Officers—Flores the Last Gefe Politico and Comandante-General—Jealousy of the Hijos del Pais—Hard Times in the Old Pueblo.



### CHAPTER XIX.

FINAL CONQUEST OF CALIFORNIA.....	133
-----------------------------------	-----

Affairs in the North—Fremont's Battalion—Battle of Natividad—Bloodless Battle of Santa Clara—End of the War in the North—Stockton at San Pedro—Carrillo's Strategy—A Remarkable Battle—Stockton Arrives at San Diego—Building of a Fort—Raid on the Ranchos—The Flag Episode—General Kearny Arrives at Warner's Pass—Battle of San Pasqual—Defeat of Kearny—Heavy Loss—Relief Sent Him from San Diego—Preparing for the Capture of Los Angeles—The March—Battle of Paso de Bartolo—Battle of La Mesa—Small Losses—American Names of These Battles Misnomers.



### CHAPTER XX.

CAPTURE AND OCCUPATION OF THE CAPITAL.....	141
--	-----

Surrender of Los Angeles—March of the Victors—The Last Volley—A Chilly Reception—A Famous Scold—On the Plaza—Stockton's Headquarters—Emory's Fort—Fremont's Battalion at San Fernando—The Flight of Flores—Negotiations with General Pico—Treaty of Cahuenga—Its Importance—Fremont's Battalion Enters the City—Fremont, Governor—Quarrel Between Kearny and Stockton—Kearny Departs for San Diego and Stockton's Men for San Pedro.



### CHAPTER XXI.

TRANSITION AND TRANSFORMATION.....	144
------------------------------------	-----

Colonel Fremont in Command at Los Angeles—The Mormon Battalion—Its Arrival at San Luis Rey, Sent to Los Angeles—General Kearny Governor at Monterey—Rival Governors—Col. R. B. Mason, Inspector of the Troops in California—He Quarrels with Fremont—Fremont Challenges Him—Colonel Cooke Made Commander of the Military

District of the South—Fremont's Battalion Mustered Out—Fremont Ordered to Report to Kearny—Returns to the States with Kearny—Placed Under Arrest—Court-Martialed—Found Guilty—Pardoned by the President—Rumors of a Mexican Invasion—Building of a Fort—Col. J. B. Stevenson Commands in the Southern District—A Fourth of July Celebration—The Fort Dedicated and Named Fort Moore—The New York Volunteers—Company F, Third U. S. Artillery, Arrives—The Mormon Battalion Mustered Out—Commodore Shubrick and General Kearny Jointly Issue a Proclamation to the People—Col. R. B. Mason, Military Governor of California—A Policy of Conciliation—Varela, Agitator and Revolutionist, Makes Trouble—Overland Immigration Under Mexican Rule—The First Train—Dr. Marsh's Meanness—The Fate of the Donner Party.



## CHAPTER XXII.

### MEXICAN LAWS AND AMERICAN OFFICIALS..... 150

Richard A. Mason, Commander of the Military Forces and Civil Governor of California—Civil and Military Laws—The First Trial by Jury—Americanizing the People—Perverse Electors and Contumacious Councilmen—Absolute Alcaldes—Nash at Sonoma and Bill Blackburn at Santa Cruz—Queer Decisions—El Cañon Perdido of Santa Barbara—Ex-Governor Pio Pico Returns—Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo—Peace Proclaimed—The News Reaches California—Country Acquired by the Treaty—The Volunteers Mustered Out.



## CHAPTER XXIII.

### GOLD! GOLD! GOLD!..... 155

Traditions of Early Gold Discoveries in California—The First Authenticated Discovery—Marshall's Discovery at Colomas—Disputed Dates and Conflicting Stories About the Discovery—Sutter's Account—James W. Marshall—His Story—The News Travels Slowly—First Newspaper Report—The Rush Begins—San Francisco Deserted—The Star and the Californian Suspend Publication—The News Spreads—Sonorian Migration—Oregonians Come—The News Reaches the States—A Tea Caddy Full of Gold at the War Office, Washington—Seeing Is Believing—Gold Hunters Come by Land and Sea—The Pacific Mail Steamship Company—Magical Growth of San Francisco—The Dry Diggings—Some Remarkable Yields—Forty Dollars for a Butcher Knife—Extent of the Gold Fields.



## CHAPTER XXIV.

### MAKING A STATE..... 162

Bennett Riley, Governor—Unsatisfactory Form of Government—Semi-Civil and Semi-Military—Congress Does Nothing—The Slave-Holding Faction Prevents Action—Growing Dissatisfaction—Call for Convention—Constitution Making—The Great Seal—Election of State Officers—Peter H. Burnett, Governor—Inauguration of a State Government—The First Legislature—A Self-Constituted State—The Pro-Slavery Faction in Congress—Oppose the Admission of California—Defeat of the Obstructionists—California Admitted into the Union—Great Rejoicing—A Magnificent Procession—California Full Grown at Birth—The Capital Question—San José Loses the Capital—Vallejo Wins—Goes to Sacramento—Comes to Benicia—Capital Question in the Courts—Sacramento Wins—Capitol Building Begun in 1860—Completed in 1869.

# CONTENTS.

25

## CHAPTER XXV.

THE ARGONAUTS.....	PAGE 169
--------------------	----------

Who First Called Them Argonauts—How They Came and From Where They Came—Extent of the Gold Fields—Mining Appliances—Batéas, Gold Pans, Rockers, Long Toms, Sluices—Useless Machines and Worthless Inventions—Some Famous Gold Rushes—Gold Lake—Gold Bluffs—Kern River—Frazer River—Washoe—Ho for Idaho!—Social Levelling—Capacity for Physical Labor the Standard—Independency and Honesty of the Argonauts.



## CHAPTER XXVI.

SAN FRANCISCO .....	175
---------------------	-----

The First House—A Famous Fourth of July Celebration—The Enterprise of Jacob P. Leese—General Kearny's Decree for the Sale of Water Lots—Alcalde Bartlett Changes the Name of the Town from Yerba Buena to San Francisco—Hostility of the Star to the Change—Great Sale of Lots in the City of Francisca, now Benicia—Its Boom Bursts—Population of San Francisco September 4, 1847—Vocations of Its Inhabitants—Population March, 1848—Vioget's Survey—O'Farrell's Survey—Wharves—The First School House—The Gold Discovery Depopulates the City—Reaction—Rapid Growth—Description of the City in April, 1850—Great Increase in Population—How the People Lived and Labored—Enormous Rents—High Priced Real Estate—Awful Streets—Flour Sacks, Cooking Stove and Tobacco Box Sidewalk—Ships for Houses—The Six Great Fires—The Boom of 1853—The Burst of 1855—Harry Meigs—Steady Growth of the City.



## CHAPTER XXVII.

CRIME, CRIMINALS AND VIGILANCE COMMITTEES.....	182
--	-----

But Little Crime in California Under Spanish and Mexican Rule—The First Vigilance Committee of California—The United Defenders of Public Safety—Execution of Alispaz and Maria del Rosario Villa—Advent of the Criminal Element—Criminal Element in the Ascendency—Incendiarism, Theft and Murder—The San Francisco Vigilance Committee of 1851—Hanging of Jenkins—A Case of Mistaken Identity—Burdue for Stuart—Arrest, Trial and Hanging of Stuart—Hanging of Whittaker and McKenzie—The Committee Adjourns but Does Not Disband—Its Work Approved—Corrupt Officials—James King of William Attacks Political Corruption in the Bulletin—Richardson killed by Cora—Scathing Editorials—Murders and Thefts—Attempts to Silence King—King Exposes James P. Casey's State's Prison Record—Cowardly Assassination of King by Casey—Organization of the Vigilance Committee of 1856—Fatal Mistake of the Herald—Casey and Cora in the Hands of the Committee—Death of King—Hanging of Casey and Cora—Other Executions—Law and Order Party—Terry and His Chivalrous Friends—They Are Glad to Subside—Black List and Deportations—The Augean Stable Cleaned—The Committee's Grand Parade—Vigilance Committees in Los Angeles—Joaquin Murrieta and His Banditti—Tiburcio Vasquez and His Gang.



## CHAPTER XXVIII.

FILIBUSTERS AND FILIBUSTERING.....	193
------------------------------------	-----

The Origin of Filibustering in California—Raousset-Boulbon's Futile Schemes—His Execution—William Walker—His Career as a Doctor, Lawyer and Journalist—Recruits Filibusters—Lands at La Paz—His Infamous Conduct in Lower California—Failure of His

Scheme—A Farcical Trial—Lionized in San Francisco—His Operations in Nicaragua—Battles—Decrees Slavery in Nicaragua—Driven Out of Nicaragua—Tries Again—Is Captured and Shot—Crabb and His Unfortunate Expedition—Massacre of the Misguided Adventurers—Filibustering Ends When Secession Begins.



## CHAPTER XXIX.

FROM GOLD TO GRAIN AND FRUITS..... 199

Mexican Farming—But Little Fruit and Few Vegetables—Crude Farming Implements—The Agricultural Capabilities of California Underestimated—Wheat the Staple in Central California—Cattle in the South—Gold in the North—Big Profits in Grapes—Orange Culture Begun in the South—Apples, Peaches, Pears and Plums—The Sheep Industry—The Famine Years of 1863 and 1864 Bring Disaster to the Cattle Kings of the South—The Doom of Their Dynasty—Improvement of Domestic Animals—Exit the Mustang—Agricultural Colonies.



## CHAPTER XXX.

CIVIL WAR—LOYALTY AND DISLOYALTY..... 204

State Division and What Became of It—Broderick's Early Life—Arrival in California—Enters the Political Arena—Gwin and Broderick—Duel Between Terry and Broderick—Death of Broderick—Gwin-Latham Combination—Firing on Fort Sumter—State Loyal—Treasonable Utterance—A Pacific Republic—Disloyalty Rampant in Southern California—Union Sentiments Triumphant—Confederate Sympathizers Silenced.



## CHAPTER XXXI.

TRADE, TRAVEL AND TRANSPORTATION..... 211

Spanish Trade—Fixed Prices—No Cornering the Market—Mexico's Methods of Trade—The Hide Droghers—Trade—Ocean Commerce and Travel—Overland Routes—Overland Stage Routes—Inland Commerce—The Pony Express—Stage Lines—Pack Trains—Camel Caravans—The Telegraph and the Railroad—Express Companies.



## CHAPTER XXXII.

RAILROADS..... 218

Early Agitation of the Pacific Railroad Scheme—The Pacific Railroad in Politics—Northern Routes and Southern Routes—First Railroad in California—Pacific Railroad Bills in Congress—A Decade of Agitation and No Road—The Central and Union Pacific Railroads—Act of 1862—Subsidies—The Southern Pacific Railroad System—Its Incorporation and Charter—Its Growth and Development—The Santa Fe System—Other Railroads.



# CONTENTS.

27

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

	PAGE
THE INDIAN QUESTION.....	227

Treatment of the Indians by Spain and Mexico—A Conquista—Unsanitary Condition of the Mission Villages—The Mission Neophyte and What Became of Him—Wanton Outrages on the Savages—Some So-Called Indian Wars—Extermination of the Aborigines—Indian Island Massacre—The Mountaineer Battalion—The Two Years' War—The Modoc War.



## CHAPTER XXXIV.

SOME POLITICAL HISTORY.....	229
-----------------------------	-----

Advent of the Chinese—Kindly Received at First—Given a Public Reception—The "China Boys" Become Too Many—Agitation and Legislation Against Them—Dennis Kearney and the Sand Lot Agitation—Kearney's Slogan, "The Chinese Must Go"—How Kearney Went—The New Constitution—A Mixed Convention—Opposition to the Constitution—The Constitution Adopted—Defeat of the Workingmen's Party—A New Treaty with China—Governors of California, Spanish, Mexican and American.



## CHAPTER XXXV.

EDUCATION AND EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTION.....	235
--	-----

Public Schools in the Spanish Era—Schools of the Mexican Period—No Schools for the Neophytes—Early American Schools—First School House in San Francisco—The First American Teacher—The First School Law—A Grand School System—University of the Pacific—College of California—University of California—Stanford University—Normal Schools.



## CHAPTER XXXVI.

CITIES OF CALIFORNIA—THEIR ORIGIN AND GROWTH.....	242
---	-----

The Spaniards and Mexicans Not Town Builders—Francisca, on the Straits of Carquinez, the First American City—Its Brilliant Prospects and Dismal Failure—San Francisco—Its Population and Expansion—The Earthquake of April 18, 1906—The Great Fire that Followed the Earthquake—The Effects of the Earthquake at Oakland, Alameda, Berkeley, San José, Santa Rosa and Other Points Around the Bay of San Francisco—Oakland, an American City—Population—Sacramento, the Metropolis of the Mines—San José, the Garden City—Stockton, the Entrepot of the Southern Mines—Fresno—Vallejo—Nevada City—Grass Valley—Eureka—Marysville—Redding.

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

## SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA, INTRODUCTORY..... 254

No County Government under Spain and Mexico—No Tax on Land—Mexican Laws Continued in Force after the Conquest—The Territorial Government was Semi-Military and Semi-Civil—A De Facto State—It is Divided into Counties.

## SAN DIEGO COUNTY..... 255

Boundaries Somewhat Erratic—Imperial in Area but Limited in Population—First Assessment of Property—County Officials—Yuma Indian Outbreak—Massacre of Dr. Lincoln and Ten of his Men at the Colorado Ferry—Depositions of two of the Survivors—Names of Those Massacred—Call for Troops—General Morehead's Gila Expedition—No Indians Killed—Expensive War—Second Indian War—Indians Resist Taxation of their Cattle—Antonio Garra, Chief of the San Luis Rey Indians—His Attempt to Form a Confederation—Sacking of Warner's Rancho—Warner's Account of the Indian Raid—Massacre of the Americans at Agua Caliente—San Diego under Martial Law—Battle at Los Coyotes—Defeat of the Indians—Four Minor Chiefs Executed—Hanging of Bill Marshall and Juan Verde—Capture of Antonio Garra—Tried by Court Martial—Execution of Antonio Garra—Bean's Second Expedition, or the Garra War Very Expensive.



## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

## SAN DIEGO COUNTY—CONTINUED..... 262

The Pueblo of San Diego—The Early History of the City and County Identical—Organization of the Pueblo—First Survey of Pueblo Lands—San Diego Fifty Years ago the Largest City in the United States—The Founding of New Town—Names of its Founders—The First Building—A Wharf Built—Fate of the First Wharf—The Pioneer Newspaper and its Proprietor—The Dime Catcher—Some Alleged Adventures of the Press and its Proprietor on the Isthmus—Ames' Own Story—Lieutenant Derby Entrusted with the Editorial Tripod—The Herald's Political Somersault—The Famous Mill between Phoenix and Boston—Ames' Remarks—The Herald Plant Moved to San Bernardino—Death of Ames and his Newspaper—Travel by Sea and Land—Steamers Plying between San Diego and San Francisco in the Early '50s—Overland Mail between San Diego and San Antonio, Texas—Change of Route—Old Town and New Town at a Standstill.



## CHAPTER XXXIX.

## SAN DIEGO COUNTY—CONTINUED..... 268

The Back Country Undeveloped—Wagon Road to San Bernardino—Market Supplies from the Mormon Town—The Famine Years of 1863-1864 Less Disastrous in San Diego than Elsewhere—Great Ranchos Still Intact—Water Development—Thirteen Reservoirs—The Imperial Valley and Salton Sea—Overland Routes Across the Desert—Desert Tragedies—First Scheme for the Reclamation of the Desert—The California Development Company and Its Work—Rapid Development of the Imperial Country—The Waters of the Colorado Find their Way into Salton Sink—Great Flood of the Gila—The Old Channel of the Colorado Left High and Dry—Salton Sea Spreads Over Four Hundred Square Miles—Southern Pacific Compelled to Change its Track around the Salton Sea—The Colorado Forced into its Old Channel—Old Town, Roseville and La Playa—National City—Coronado—Ocean-side—Escondido—La Jolla—Fallbrook—Pala—Julian—Bannock—Ramona.

## CHAPTER XL.

## SAN DIEGO CITY..... 275

Act of Incorporation—First City Election—Names of Officers Elected—The First Council—Patriots of the Pocket—The Cobblestone Jail—The First Prisoner Digs Out with His Pocket Knife—The City Disincorporates—Governed by Trustees—Postoffice Established—High Rates of Postage—San Diego a Port of Delivery—A Port of Delivery at the Junction of the Gila and Colorado—No Applicants for the Position of Revenue Collector—The Pioneer Railroad Project—Great Railroad Meeting in 1853—The San Diego and Gila Southern Pacific & Atlantic—Railroad Incorporated—The Legislature Authorizes a Donation of Two Leagues of Pueblo Lands to the Railroad—Rivalry Over Routes Defeats Railroad Building—San Diego in a Comatose Condition—No Newspaper for Eight Years—Horton Comes and San Diego Awakes—Horton Buys a Town Site—Horton's Tin Horn—San Diego in 1867—The Memphis, El Paso & Pacific Railroad—John C. Fremont its President—The Rush to San Diego in 1869—Lot Buying and Selling—The Horton House Built—Some of the Great Hotels of the World at That Time—The Texas Pacific Railroad Coming—Congress Passes an Act Giving Land Grant to the Road in 1871—Great Rejoicing at San Diego—San Diego's Great Real Estate Boom—Some Boom Poetry—Postoffice at South San Diego Named San Diego—The Financial Crisis of 1873 Stops Railroad Building—Generous Act of Father Horton—A New Railroad Scheme—The Kimball Brothers—The California Southern Railroad—The Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railroad Built—The Great Real Estate Boom of 1887—Town Sites Galore—The Bursting of the Boom—The Boom a Blessing in Disguise—The Aftermath—Recuperation—Disasters—Summary of Events to the End of the Century—Schools—San Diego Free Public Library—Chamber of Commerce—Parks of San Diego.



## CHAPTER XLI.

## LOS ANGELES COUNTY..... 285

Los Angeles County Originally did not Take in the Colorado Desert—The Boundaries as Defined in the Act of February 18, 1850—Boundaries as Given in Act of April 25, 1851—Boundaries as Given in 1853 When San Bernardino County was Created—Los Angeles County an Empire in Itself—Various and Variable Climates—County of Kern Created—Orange County, the Last Slice taken from Los Angeles—Organization of a County Government—First County Officers—Court of Sessions—Judges of the Plains—Fees and Salaries—Big Pay for Little Work—The First County Jail—Criminal Aristocrats—Spanish and Mexican Land Grants—The Township of Los Angeles—Immigrants and Immigrant Routes—The Sonoran Migration—A Job Lot of Immigrants—The Salt Lake Route—Ox Carts, Stages and Steamers—Passenger Rates and Bill of Fare on the Steamers—Landing Passengers—Bucking Sailors—Imports Greatly Exceeded Exports—Grapes the Principal Fruit—The First State Census—Slow Growth of the County in the '50s.



## CHAPTER XLII.

## GROWTH OF LOS ANGELES COUNTY AND CITY IN WEALTH AND POPULATION..... 293

No Land Tax under Spanish and Mexican Rule—Salaries Small—And Revenue Ditto—The First County Assessment—One Small Book Contained it All—Expansive Territory but Little Wealth—Assessment of 1856—First Record of City Assessment—Assessment of 1866—No Increase in Wealth for Ten Years—Great Loss of Property in the Famine Years of 1863-1864—Land without Value—The Alamitos Rancho of 28,000 Acres Sold for \$152 Delinquent Taxes—Low Value of City Real Estate—Decline of the Cattle Industry—Second Great Drought Kills Sheep Industry—Real-Estate Boom of 1887—Rapid Rise in Values—

Depression and Decrease of Values Follow—The Table of Yearly Assessments Shows Periods of Prosperity and Adversity—Yearly Assessments from 1851 to 1906 both Inclusive—City Assessment Combined with the County During First Decade—City Assessment from 1860 to 1906 both Inclusive—Banks of Los Angeles—Capital—Bank Clearances for Ten Years—Number of Buildings and Cost of Erection in Los Angeles City since 1900—Increase in Assessment Each Year Since 1900—Population as Shown by the School Census—Population of Los Angeles City by Decades Since its Founding—Population of the County of Los Angeles from 1850 to 1900—Vote of Los Angeles County at Presidential Elections 1856 to 1904 Inclusive.



### CHAPTER XLIII.

#### MINING RUSHES AND REAL ESTATE BOOMS..... 298

But Few of the Argonauts of '49 Remained in Los Angeles County—First Discovery of Gold in California Made in Los Angeles County—The Kern River Gold Rush Brought Experienced Miners to Los Angeles—Prospecting in the Mountains of Los Angeles County—Santa Anita Placers—Mining on the San Gabriel River—Some Rich Strikes—El Doradoville the Mining Metropolis of San Gabriel—The Flood of 1850—Shipment of Gold Dust by Wells Fargo & Co.—Mining Boom on the Island of Santa Catalina—Queen City the Mining Metropolis of the Island—Many Claims Located—Collapse of the Boom—Government Takes Possession of the Island—The Great Real Estate Boom of 1887—That Boom a Turning Point in the History of Los Angeles—Great Financial Booms of the Past—No Speculation in Real-Estate during Spanish and Mexican Rule in California—Dull Times after the Gold Rush of '49—Financial Depression of the Later '70s—Completion of the Southern Pacific Railroad Gives Los Angeles a New Outlet—Immigrants Coming—Causes that Precipitated the Boom—Creation of New Towns—Completion of the Santa Fe Railroad—Wild Rush to Buy Lots—All Night Vigils—The Fate of the City of Gladstone—Phantom Cities of the Boom—Homborg's Famous Twin Cities—Carlton Nature's Rendezvous—Magnitude of Our Boom Compared with Other Great Financial Bubbles—Great Cities on Paper but Few Inhabitants—Methods of Advertising—Disappearance of the Professional Boomers—The Collapse of the Boom Gradual.



### CHAPTER XLIV.

#### LOS ANGELES CITY, FROM PUEBLO TO CIUDAD (FROM TOWN TO CITY)..... 306

Los Angeles a Pueblo for Fifty-Five Years—Raised to the Dignity of a Ciudad by the Mexican Congress—The Raise Made no Change in its Government—Area of the Pueblo—Narrow Streets and House Lots of All Shapes—Expansion of the Pueblo to Sixteen Leagues—No Written Titles to House Lots—Report of the Commissioners on Titles—Street Commissioners' Reports—Narrow Streets for Warm Countries—Squaring the Plaza—Pedro's Obstinacy Twists a Street—Ord's Plan of the City—His Terms for his Survey—Names of the Streets in Ord's Plan—Some Old Street Names—The Wickedest Street on Earth—Calle del Toro—Heroic Act—Adjustment of the Houses to the New Streets—The Passing of the Ayuntamiento—Act of the Legislature Incorporating the City.



### CHAPTER XLV.

#### LOS ANGELES CITY—CONTINUED..... 312

The Evolution of a Metropolis—Act of the Legislature Incorporating the City Reduces its Area—First City Election—Names of the City Officers Elected—Sworn to Support the Constitution of the State of California, and yet There was no State—The First Council a

Patriotic Body—All Except one Member had been Citizens of Mexico—Some Early Ordinances—Selling Indian Prisoners—"Ordinance Relative to Public Washing"—Americanizing the People a Difficult Task—The Indian a Disturbing Element—The Whipping Post for the Red Man—The United States Land Claims Commissions' Herculean Task—City Claims Sixteen Leagues—Hancock's Survey of the Pueblo Lands—Commission Gives the City Four Square Leagues—United States Patent Issued in 1875—City Donation Lots—Pueblo Lands Frittered Away—A Woeful Waste of a Royal Patrimony—The Huber Tract—City Prosperous in the Early '50s—Reaction—Hard Times in the South—Dry Years and Dying Cattle—A Building Boom in 1850—The Telegraph Completed to Los Angeles in 1860—The Civil War Divides the People—Depression—Low Price of Lots and Acreage—Famine Years—Small-pox Epidemic—A Gleam of Light Penetrates the Financial Gloom—Passing of the Cattle Barons—Gas Introduced into the City—A High-priced Luxury—Los Angeles & San Pedro Railroad Completed—The Pioneer Ice Factory—The First Bank—The First Street Railroad Franchise Granted—Subdivision of the Great Ranchos Benefits the City—Houses Numbered—Population of the City in 1870—Railroad Bond Issue of 1872—Rival Railroad Schemes and Rival Offers—Southern Pacific Wins—A Year of Disasters—The Drought of 1877 Kills the Sheep Industry—Population of the City in 1880—Hard Times Continue.



## CHAPTER XLVI.

### LOS ANGELES IN ITS SECOND CENTURY..... 319

The Centennial Celebration of Los Angeles City—A Curious Blending of the Old and the New—An Ancient Belle—The 5th of September Celebrated Instead of the 4th—Modern Improvements not Much in Evidence—The City a Sea of Green—The City Beautiful—The Best Description Ever Written of Los Angeles at the End of Its First Century—B. F. Taylor's Prose Poem of the Angel City—Direct Connection with the East by Railroad—Tourists Begin to Arrive by the New Route—Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe System Gives Los Angeles a Second Transcontinental Road—Cheap Fares Boom Travel—Tourists Delighted—Real-Estate Values Rise Rapidly—The Speculative Mania Infects Old Timers and New Comers—In One Hundred Years the Business Center Moved from the Plaza to First Street—The Demand During the Boom for Offices Drives it South—Sudden Rise in Rents—The First City Hall—The First Cable Railway—The First Electric Street Car Line Built, not a Success—City Lighted by Electricity—The Cable Railway System Begun—Passing of the Horse Car—First Oil Wells Within the City Limits Bored—The Oil Boom of 1899 and 1900—Fake Oil Companies—Cheap Oil Stock—The Belgian Hare Industry—The Fad Becomes Epidemic—Sudden Collapse—But Little Advance in Real-Estate Prices in the Decade Between 1890-1900—H. E. Huntington Buys Controlling Interest in the Los Angeles Electric System—Building of Interurban Electric Railways—Rapid Rise in Real-Estate Values—Increase in Building Permits and Value of Buildings Erected—Increase in City Assessments—Increase in Population from 1903 to 1906 Inclusive.



## CHAPTER XLVII.

### THE SCHOOLS OF LOS ANGELES CITY AND COUNTY..... 326

Education in Los Angeles Under Spanish Rule—Luciano Valdez—The First Teacher Under Mexican Domination a Failure—School Master Morago a Success—Pantoja Asks for More Wages and Loses his Job—Fifteen Dollars a Month the Limit of the School Master's Pay—Don Ygnacio Coronel and his Daughter Soledad Improve School Methods—The Lancasterian School of Lieutenant Medina—The School Master Paid in Merchandise—A Revolution Closes the School—The First School for Girls—School Furniture and Expenses Under the Ayuntamiento's Rule—The First School Under American Control—The City Council a

School Board—The Schools Run on a Go-as-you-please System—The First School Ordinance—Free Schools—The Mayor the City Superintendent of Schools—The First School House Built Located on the Northwest Corner of Spring and Second Streets—Growing Shade Trees on the School Lot Under Difficulties—City School Superintendents from 1853 to 1906—The First Teacher's Institute—Public Schools Unpopular in the Early '60s—Los Angeles Behind Other Cities in Schools in the '70s—Separate Schools for Negro Children—Polytechnic High School—Non-Partisan School Board—School Bonds to the Amount of \$780,000 Voted—High School Annex Built—County School Reports for Fifty Years—High Schools in the County.



## CHAPTER XLVIII.

### POSTAL SERVICE OF LOS ANGELES..... 334

Postal Service of California Under the Rule of Spain—The Los Angeles Postoffice One Hundred Years Ago—Postal Service and Routes Under Mexico—Slow Mail Service—The First Mail Route Established After the Conquest—Act of Congress Establishing Postoffices in California—The Tub Postoffice at Los Angeles—Postmasters of Los Angeles—Locations of the Postoffice—The Soap Box Postoffice—Postmaster's Duties Light and Pay Lighter—The Stage Coach Era of Mail Carrying—The Butterfield Overland Stage Coach—The Los Angeles Postmaster's Salary in 1869—Postal Statistics in 1887-1890—Site of the Downey Block Donated to the Government for a Postoffice Site—Sale of the Site of the First Postoffice Building—Demolition of the Building.



## CHAPTER XLIX.

### WATER SYSTEM OF LOS ANGELES..... 338

The Los Angeles River the Sole Water Supply of the City—Its Water Rights Decreed by Royal Reglamento—First Community Work in the Pueblo—The Building of the Zanja Madre—The Indian the Ditch Builder—The Indian the Water Carrier—The First Water Pipe System—The Dryden Reservoir on the Plaza—Scrip and Water Bonds Issued to Build Distributing Water Works—Expensive Dam Built—Municipal Ownership an Expensive Burden—Water Works Leased to Sansevain—Water Works and Waters of the River Sold by the City Council—Mayor Vetoes the Ordinance—Water Works and the Waters of the Los Angeles River Leased for Thirty Years—Opposition to the Leasing—The Fountain on the Plaza—P. Beaudry's Water System—The Canal and Reservoir Company's System—A Century of Litigation—The First Contest Over the Waters of the River Began in 1810—Trouble in 1833—The Regidores Allowed No Cloud to Rest on the City's Water Rights—Numerous Legal Contests over the City's Water Rights Under American Rule—Expiration of the Thirty Years' Lease to the Water Company—Refusal of the Company to Abide by the Award of the Arbitrators—The Council Agrees to Pay Nearly a Million Dollars More for the Plant than the Amount Awarded by the Arbitrators—Bonds Issued and City Gains Possession of the Water Plant—The Owens River Project—Originator of the Scheme—Its Estimated Cost.



## CHAPTER L.

### PIONEER CHURCHES OF LOS ANGELES CITY..... 347

Early Records of the Protestant Churches not Preserved—The First Chapel Built in 1784—Cornerstone of a New Church Laid in 1814—Change of Location—Contributions of the Mission to the Building Fund of the Parish Church—Indians the Builders—The Church of Our Lady of the Angels Completed and Dedicated—Changes in the Building—Indians With-



out a Boss Rounded up to Repair the Building—Church of Our Lady of the Angels the Oldest Parish Church on the Pacific Coast of the United States—Cathedral of St. Vibiana—Cornerstone Laid October 3, 1869—Change of Location—Dedication of the Cathedral—Methodist Episcopal Churches—First Protestant Sermon Preached in Los Angeles Delivered by a Methodist Minister—Rev. Adam Bland First Protestant Missionary in Los Angeles—Contract for a Church Building that was not Built—The Field Abandoned in 1858—First Church Built in 1868—Account of its Dedication—First Methodist Church South Built in 1873—Changes of Location—Presbyterian Churches—Rev. James Woods the Pioneer Minister—Succeeded by the Rev. F. N. Davis—The Presbyterians Abandon the Field in 1856—A Period of Spiritual Darkness—The Rev. William E. Boardman comes in 1859—The First Protestant Society Organized—Its Constitution—The Building of a Protestant Church Begun—Rev. Boardman Leaves—Church Advertised for Sale on Account of Delinquent Taxes—Church Built on Corner of Fort and Second Streets—Church Sold and the Congregation Divides into two Organizations—Protestant Episcopal Churches—First Service Held in 1857—A Lay Reader Appointed—The Episcopalians Secure the Church Building of the First Protestant Society—The Building Sold and Church Built on Olive Street—Congregational Churches—Church Organized in 1867—Account of the Dedication—New Church Built on Corner of Third and Hill Streets—Baptist Churches—First Baptist Sermon Preached in 1853—First Church Organized in 1874—Church Built on Corner of Broadway and Sixth Streets in 1884—Christian Churches—First Service Held by a Member of the Christian Church in 1874—A Church Founded—The First Church Erected During the Rev. B. F. Coulter's Ministration—The Rev. B. F. Coulter Erects a Church at his Own Expense—Unitarian Churches—The First Unitarian Service was Held in 1877—Rev. Dr. Fay Holds Service in Child's Opera House—A Church Erected on the Corner of Broadway and Seventh Street—Destroyed by Fire—Jewish Synagogues—Other Denominations.



## CHAPTER LI.

### THE PIONEER NEWSPAPERS OF LOS ANGELES. . . . . 354

A History of the Newspapers That Have Been Published Twenty-five Years or More—No Newspapers in California Under Spain and Mexico—First Newspaper in California Published in 1846—Rapid Increase in Newspapers After the Discovery of Gold—Proposition to Publish a Newspaper in Los Angeles—Location of the First Printing Office—The First Issue of *La Estrella de Los Angeles*—Names of the Publishers—The First Job Done for the City—The Tribulations of a Pioneer Publisher—Change of Ownership—Burning Issues of the Early '50s—Pacific Railroad—Camel Caravans and Dromedary Express—Subscriptions Payable in Produce After Harvest—The *Star* for Sale at \$1,000 Less Than Cost—Hard Times in the Old Pueblo—Henry Hamilton Becomes the Owner of the *Star*—The *Star* Sets in Darkness—After Four Years it Appears Again—The *Daily Star* Issued—The *Star* Ceases to Shine—The *Southern Californian*—The Second Paper of Los Angeles Issued in 1854—Frequent Changes of Owners—Suspends Publication in January, 1859—*El Clamor Publico*—The First Paper in Los Angeles Printed in Spanish—Suspends Publication December 31, 1859—The *Southern Vineyard* Founded by Col. J. J. Warner—Becomes a Semi-Weekly—Suspends—The *Los Angeles Daily and Weekly News*—Established in January, 1860, as a Weekly—Changed to a Semi-Weekly—Then to a Tri-Weekly—Republican in Politics—Changes to Democratic—The *Daily News* Issued January 1, 1869—The Paper Dies in 1873—The *Wilmington Journal* the First Paper Published Outside of Los Angeles City—The Plant of the *Star* Used for Its Publication—The *News* Gives it a Doubtful Compliment—The *Los Angeles Express*—The Oldest Newspaper Now Published in Los Angeles—Founded by an Association of Practical Printers—Sold to Ayers & Lynch—Frequent Changes of Ownership—E. T. Earl buys It and Builds a Home for It—*Los Dos Republicas*—Originally *La Cronica*—An Influential Spanish Paper—Independent in Politics—The *Daily and Weekly Herald*—Founded in 1873 by C. A. Storke—Sold to a Stock Company—Organ of the Grange Movement—Ayers & Lynch Become Proprietors—The Leading Democratic Journal



of California—Sold to a Syndicate of Politicians—Frequent Changes of Ownership—The Herald Publishing Company Become Owners—Becomes Republican in Politics—Wallace L. Hardison, President of the Company—Sold Again to a Syndicate of Which Frank G. Finlayson is President—Politics Changed Again—Now the Organ of the Democratic Party—The Rural Californian—Predecessor was Southern California Horticulturist—First Issue September, 1877—Los Angeles Weekly Mirror—The Los Angeles Daily Times—Date of Its Founding—Changes in Ownership—Increase of Capital Stock—Present Officers.



## CHAPTER LII.

### EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS, COLLEGES AND UNIVERSITIES..... 362

No Collegiate Institutions in California Under Spanish and Mexican Rule—Grants Made After the American Occupation—St. Vincent's College—The First College Founded—First Site Sold—Military Instruction Introduced—College Has a High Reputation—University of Southern California—Oldest Protestant Educational Institution—Offers of Land Made—Tract Selected in West Los Angeles—Building Erected—College of Medicine Founded in 1885—Building Constructed in 1895—Library Building Built—Colleges Included in the University—Pomona College—Founded at Pomona—Location at Claremont—Buildings—Presidents—Library—Attempt to Unite the Congregational, Baptist and Disciples in One Collegiate Institution—Rapid Growth of the College—Occidental College—The First Site Chosen—Building Erected—The First President—College Building Destroyed by Fire—Location Changed—First Building on the New Site Erected in 1898—Hall of Letters Built—The Stimson Library—A \$200,000 Endowment Secured—New President—Throop Polytechnic Institute—Founded at Pasadena in 1891 by Hon. Amos G. Throop—Endowment—First Board of Trustees—Change of Name—Buildings Erected—Stickney Memorial Building—Throop Hall—Endowments—Institute Comprises Five Schools—Whittier College—Whittier Academy Established in 1891—Whittier College Organized in 1901—College Buildings Completed—Gymnasium Built—Successful Effort to Raise a \$100,000 Endowment—Harvard School (Military)—A School Where Military Training and Scholarship are Combined—Founded by Prof. Grenville C. Emery, A. M.—Site Selected and Buildings Erected—Rapid Growth of the School—New Buildings Erected—Rifle Range Established—Cadet Band Organized.



## CHAPTER LIII.

### LITERARY AND SCIENTIFIC ORGANIZATIONS..... 367

The Los Angeles Public Library—The Amigos del Pais and Their Library—The Mechanics Institute—The First Library—Its Organization—Officers—Books Sold at Auction to Pay Expenses—Organization of the Present Library—Its First Location—Librarians—Attempts to Secure a Library Building—Library Moved from the City Hall—Roof Garden Reading Room—Appropriation for Support of the Library—Historical Society of Southern California—Founded November 1, 1883—The First Officers—Publications—Widely Circulated Library—Legislature of 1904 Appropriates \$125,000—Bill Vetoed by Governor Pardee—Southern California Academy of Science—Organized as the Southern California Science Association—Objects of the Society—Membership—Line of Work—Publications—Pioneers of Los Angeles County—Its Object Historical—Organization—Founders—First Officers—Publications—The Southwest Society of Archaeological Institute of America—Date of its Founding—Rapid Growth—Collection of Folk-Songs—Relics of Fremont and Other Pioneers—Scientific Explorations—Purchase of a Site—The First Officers of the Society.

## CHAPTER LIV.

## CLIMATIC AND SEISMIC TRAGEDIES..... 373

California Proud of Its Climate—Excuses Climatic Extremes on the Plea of Exceptional Years—Earthquakes—Seismic Disturbances Epidemic—Frequent Earthquakes at the Time of the First Settlement—San Gabriel River Named El Rio de Los Temblores, The Year of Earthquakes—Destruction of the Mission San Juan Capistrano—Injury to Other Mission Buildings—Earthquakes of 1856 and 1857—Owens' Valley Earthquake—Earthquake of 1899—Floods—Meager Weather Reports in Early Days—Flood of 1810-11—Great Flood of 1825—Changes the Course of the Los Angeles River—Flood of 1832—Changes Face of the Country—Argonauts' First Experience of a California Flood—Flood of 1852 Disastrous to the Miners—The Noachian Deluge of 1861-62—Very Destructive to Property—Flood of 1867-68 Makes a New River in Los Angeles County—Floods of 1884 and 1886—Droughts—After the Deluge—Droughts—Short Crops—Slaughter of Horses—Noveñas to San Antonio de Padua—Famine Years of 1863 and 1864—Great Loss of Cattle—Dry Year of 1877 Destructive to the Sheep Industry—Water Development has Mitigated the Evil Effects of Dry Years—Record of the Rainfall at Los Angeles for Twenty Years.



## CHAPTER LV.

## COMMERCIAL CORPORATIONS..... 378

The First Chamber of Commerce Organized in 1873—Proposed to Call It a Board of Trade—Names Changed to Chamber of Commerce—First Board of Directors—Incorporated for Fifty Years—Works to Secure Appropriation for San Pedro Harbor—Hard Times Kill It—Board of Trade—Oldest Commercial Corporation—First Officers—Incorporates—Take the Initiative in Many Beneficial Enterprises—Presidents from its Organization to the Present Time—Secretaries—Second Chamber of Commerce—W. E. Hughes Inaugurates the Movement—The First Meeting for Organization—Resolutions—Decide on Name—The First Members—Constitution and By-laws Drafted—The First Officers—First Work Efforts to Secure Appropriation for San Pedro Harbor—Facts and Figures—First Pamphlet Issued—California on Wheels—Contest Over Free Harbor Location—San Pedro Wins—Homes of the Chamber—Its Work—Exhibitions—Presidents—Secretaries—The Merchants and Manufacturers Association—Youngest Commercial Corporation—Two Organizations United—Movement for Patronizing Home Products—Presidents of the Association—Secretaries.



## CHAPTER LVI.

## PASADENA ..... 383

Dr. Reid's Labors to Preserve the Early History of Pasadena—The Citizens Owe Him a Debt of Gratitude—Origin of the Name San Pascual—Some Romancing About the First Owner—Dona Eulalia Perez de Guillen not an Owner—Juan Marine Granted the Rancho in 1835—Don Manuel Garfias Became Owner of the Rancho—Builds a Costly Residence—Loses the Rancho on a Mortgage to Dr. J. S. Griffin—Mrs. Johnston, Wife of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, Purchases Part of the Rancho and Builds a House—Judge B. S. Eaton Locates on the Rancho and Plants a Vineyard—The Great Oil Boom of 1865—The Pioneer Oil Company Obtains a Deed to All Petroleum, Rock Oil, etc., on the Rancho San Pascual—The San Pascual Plantation Scheme—The California Colony of Indiana—The San Gabriel Orange Grove Association Purchases 4,000 Acres—Subdivision of the Land—Orange Growing a Success—The Lake Vineyard and Water Company Tract—The First Store and Post-office—No Town in 1880—Pasadena Wins Prizes at Citrus Fairs—Pasadena, Key of the Valley—Helen Hunt Jackson's Romancing—Raymond Hotel Built—Railroad Built—First Reverberation of the Boom—Sale of the School-house Tract—Inflation of Values—Boom

Bursts—Depression Does not Last Long—Rehabilitation—A Second Railroad—Population in 1890—The Mount Lowe Railroad—Mount Lowe Observatory Built—The Pacific Electric Railway Built—New Buildings—Company I, Seventh Regiment—Population in 1900—Throop Polytechnic Built—Building Boom of 1904-05—City Assessment—The Rose Tournament—Board of Trade—The Public Library—Pioneer Newspapers—The Chronicle—It Fails—The Star & Union—The Star Still Shines.

## CHAPTER LVII.

## CITIES AND TOWNS OF THE SAN GABRIEL VALLEY..... 390

Pomona a Child of the Colony Era—Origin of the Name—The San Jose Rancho—The Los Angeles Immigration and Land Co-operative Association—Object of the Association—Great Auction Sale of Lots in Pomona—Disaster Comes upon the Town—Population in 1880—Incorporated as a City—Rapid Growth During the Boom—The Pioneer Newspaper—Population—Completion of the Salt Lake Road to Pomona—Great Prosperity in 1904-1905—Pomona Library—Orange Shipment in 1906—Claremont—Lordsburg—San Dimas—Glendora—Azusa City—Covina—Duarte—Irwindale—Monrovia—El Monte—San Gabriel—South Pasadena—Tropico—Glendale—Burbank—San Fernando—Newhall—Hollywood—Sherman—The Soldiers' Home and Sawtelle—Compton—Whittier—Norwalk—Downey—Rivera—Artesia—Santa Fe Springs—Dolgeville—Alhambra—Sierra Madre.



## CHAPTER LVIII.

## LONG BEACH..... 399

A Modern Town—A City of To-day—Some Military History—The Rancho Los Cerritos Bought by Bixby & Co.—Willmore City—The American Colony—The Teachers' Colony not a Success—Old Timers not Good Colonist Material—Eastern People Coming—Colony Tract and Town Lot Sold to the Land & Water Company—Name of Town Changed to Long Beach—The First Car Service—Mulish Propelling Power—Southern Pacific Builds a Spur Road into the Town—Depression—Population in 1890—The Terminal Railroad Built—The Chautauqua Assembly—Population in 1900—Electric Road Built—The Los Angeles Dock & Terminal Company—Annexed Territory—Schools—The Bixby Hotel Disaster—Long Beach Library.



## CHAPTER LIX.

## CITIES AND TOWNS BY THE SEASIDE..... 402

San Pedro—The First House—Smuggling—Banning and Tomlinson—First Harbor Improvements—The Free Harbor—Misfortunes of the First Contractors—Increased Exports and Imports—Free Public Library—Wilmington—Banning Finds New San Pedro—Explosion of the Steamer Ada Hancock—Extension of the Railroad—Decline of Business—Revival—Santa Monica—Redondo—Avalon—Playa del Rey—Ocean Park—Venice of America—Naples.



## CHAPTER LX.

## SANTA BARBARA COUNTY..... 411

Cabrillo, the Discoverer of the Santa Barbara Channel, Does not Name It—Named by Padre de La Ascension—Presidio and Mission Take Their Names from the Channel—New Historical Material in Regard to Bouchard and his Privateers—Captain Peter Conrey's Story—Differs Widely from the Spanish Accounts—Cause of the Burning of Monterey—Pillaging of Ortigas Rancho—Bouchard Spares Santa Barbara—Organization of the County—

Boundaries—Transition from Mexican Forms to American—The First Officers Under American Rule—The First County Seal—First Assessment of Property—Fitness and Family Chief Requisites in Officeholder—Crime and Criminals—No Vigilantes in Santa Barbara—Downfall of the Cattle Kings—Subdivision of the Great Ranchos—The Railroad Comes.



## CHAPTER LXI.

## SANTA BARBARA COUNTY—CONTINUED..... 419

The First School Under Spanish Rule—The First Under Mexican Domination—Futile Attempts to Establish a School System—The Common Council in 1850 Takes Charge of the School—The District Judge Elected County School Superintendent—The English Language Introduced in the Schools—Slow Growth of the Public School System—Cities and Towns—Lompoc—Founded as a Temperance Colony—Contest with the Liquor Forces—Growth of the City—Guadalupe—Betteravia—Santa Maria—Santa Ynez—Los Olivas—Los Alamos—Goleta—El Montecito—Summerland—Carpinteria—The Channel Islands.



## CHAPTER LXII.

## THE CITY OF SANTA BARBARA..... 423

The Inhabitants Always Conservative—Not Given to Revolutions—Capture of Santa Barbara by Commodore Stockton—Fremont Recaptures It—Incorporation of the City—Early Municipal Records Carelessly Kept—First Common Council—Salisbury Haley's Survey of the City Lands—Wrackenrueder's Survey—The Council Officially Recognizes the United States Revenue Collector—The Indian Question—A Queer Judicial Decision—The First Sunday Closing Ordinance—Careless Councilmen—City Lands—Street Nomenclature—The Canon Perdido Affair—The Lost Cannon—City Seal—Squatter Troubles—The Pioneer Newspaper—Gazette's Description of the City in 1855—Vigorous arraignment of Derelict Officials—Slow Growth of City—Hard Times—The New Era—The First Wharf Built—Improvements—The Natural History Society—The Public Library—The Decade Between 1870-1880, the Transformation Period—First Railroad Train Arrives August, 1887—Real-Estate Boom—Southern Pacific Coast Line Completed in 1901—St. Anthony's College—Recent Improvements—Ocean Boulevard—Extension of the City Water System—La Cumbre Trail.



## CHAPTER LXIII.

## SAN BERNARDINO COUNTY..... 432

A Portion of the Area of San Bernardino County Originally in San Diego—First White Settlers—San Bernardino Township—Robidoux a Judge of the Court of Sessions at the Organization of Los Angeles County—Politana the First Settlement—Father Caballeria's Account of the Founding and Destruction—The Mission Establishment at Old San Bernardino—Destroyed by the Mountain Indians—Hostile Indians—The First Land Grant—New Mexican Colonists—The Lugo Grants—The Transition Era—Indian Horse Thieves—A True Account of the Irving Affair—Names of the Members of Irving's Gang—The Mormon Immigration—The First Arrivals—Welcomed to California—The State of Deseret—Its Organization at Salt Lake—Boundaries Included Nearly All of Southern California—Brigham Young Elected Governor—Congress Refused to Admit the State of Deseret—Los Angeles Star's Description of the San Bernardino Valley in 1851—The Mormons buy the San Bernardino Rancho—Indian Depredations—Stockade Built at San Bernardino to Protect the Settlers from Indian Raids.

## CHAPTER LXIV.

## SAN BERNARDINO COUNTY—CONTINUED..... 440

Organization of the County—Act Creating the County Approved April 26, 1853—Town Site of San Bernardino Laid Off—Council House Built—Rancho Subdivided into Small Tracts—Express to Salt Lake Established—The First Pony Express—Failure of the Wheat Crop—Hard Times—The Colony Prosperous—School Established—Political—Vote for President—Recall of the Saints—Brigham Young Defies the Government—The Exodus Begins—Rival Fourth of July Celebrations—Report of Mountain Meadows Massacre Hastens the Mormon Departure—Sacrifice of Property—Departure of the Last Train—After the Mormon Exodus—Reminiscences of an Old Pioneer—Unsocial Events—Hard Times—Gold Mining—Holcomb Valley Discoveries—Pioneer Newspaper—J. Judson Ames Moves the San Diego Herald to San Bernardino—Demise of the San Bernardino Herald—The Great Flood of 1861-62—Agua Manza Washed Away—Indian Depredations—Population in 1870—Railroad Projects—The Southern Pacific Railroad.



## CHAPTER LXV.

## SAN BERNARDINO COUNTY—CONTINUED..... 447

Cities and Towns—San Bernardino City—Its Early History Identical with That of the County—Not Often Visited in Early Times by Travelers—Trade with the Mines—Court-house Built in 1875—The Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railroad Reaches the City—The California Southern Railroad—Car Shops Built—The Stewart Hotel—Disaster—Board of Trade—Southern Pacific Railroad Builds a Line into the City—City Charter Granted—Colton—A Railroad Town—Pioneer Newspaper—Town Becomes a City—Redlands—The Town Plat Filed—Agitation over Incorporation of the Several Towns into One City—The Smileys' Arrival—The Redlands Water Company—Board of Trade—Ontario and Upland—Founding of the Colony—Founding of the Chaffey College of Agriculture—A Gala Day at the Colony Site—Euclid Avenue—The Gravity Mule Car—Ontario Library—Upland—Formerly North Ontario—Change of Name—Public Library—Chino, Meaning of the Word—The Chino Rancho—Chino Sugar Factory—Rialto—The Semi-Tropic Land & Water Company—Its Failure—Highland—Early Settlers—Secures a Railroad—Cucamonga—Etiwanda—Ioamosa—Barstow—The Needles.



## CHAPTER LXVI.

## VENTURA COUNTY..... 455

Early History of Ventura County—Part of Santa Barbara—The Oldest Roads up the Coast—Little Shipping from the Port of San Buenaventura in Early Days—The Battle of San Buenaventura—First Settlers after the Conquest—The First School—The First Attempt to Form a County from the Eastern Part of Santa Barbara—First Attempt to Incorporate the Town—Floods—Subdivision of the Great Ranchos Brings Immigrants—Coast Stage Line—Josephine Clifford's Description of a Night Ride—The First Wharf—Formation of the New County—Reasons for Segregation—Election Frauds—The Bill Creating the County Approved—Commissioners Appointed—Names of the First County Officers Elected—The Courthouse War—Prosperity.



## CHAPTER LXVII.

## VENTURA COUNTY—CONTINUED..... 461

Annals of Ventura Town and County—No Colony Settlements—School Bonds Issued—Ventura Library Association Formed—Two Newspapers—News Items Scarce—Newspaper War—The First Fire Company—Loss of the Steamer Kalorama—Crimes and Criminals—

Lynching of Hargen—The T. Wallace More Murder—The Murder Trial a Famous Case—Conviction of Two of the Conspirators—Discharge of the Others—Wreck of the Crimea—Loss of the Brig Mary Ann—Destruction of the Sheep Industry—Assessed Value of the County in 1879—Beginning of the Bean Industry—Flood of 1884—Building of the Southern Pacific—Population in 1890—Pioneer Society Organized—Assassination of County Superintendent Buckman—Railroad to Nordhoff—High Schools—Beet Sugar Industry—Population in 1900—Chatsworth Tunnel Completed—Towns—Hueneme—Nordhoff—Santa Paula—Oxnard—Islands of Ventura County—The Anacapas—Meaning of the Name—Loss of the Steamer Winfield Scott on the Anacapas—San Nicolas—Massacre of the Inhabitants by the Aleut Fur Hunters—Removal of the Survivors to the Mainland—Story of the Lone Woman. of San Nicolas—Killed by Kindness.



# CHAPTER LXVIII.

ORANGE COUNTY..... 471

The First Attempt to Create a New County—The Originator of the County Division Scheme—Bill to Create the County of Anaheim Passed by the Lower House of the Legislature—Opposition of Los Angeles City—Bill Defeated in the Senate—No More Coin from the Faithful—Major Max Stroble, a Soldier of Fortune—His Career—He Starts a Newspaper—Attempt to Form the County of Santa Ana—A Concession That Does not Conciliate—Failure of the Fourth Attempt—The Final Struggle—Success—The County of Orange Created—County Officials Elected—Boundaries and Area of the New County—Spanish Ranchos in Orange County—The Oldest Spanish Grant—Boundaries of the Santiago de Santa Ana—The Santa Ana River Changes the Boundaries—The Squatter War—A Long Drawn Out Legal Contest—Indefinite Boundaries of the Mexican Land Grants Cause of Much Litigation—An Example of Crude Boundary Lines—Schools—High Schools—Population—History of the Celery Industry—The Oil Industry.



# CHAPTER LXIX.

ORANGE COUNTY—CONTINUED..... 478

Cities and Towns—Anaheim, One of the Oldest Colony Experiments in California—A Vineyard Colony—The Los Angeles Vineyard Company—The Purchase of 1,200 Acres Near the Santa Ana River—Plan of the Colony—George Hansen Appointed Superintendent—Names of the Trustees—The Colony Tract Named Anaheim—Improvements Begun—Planting Vines—Distribution of the Vineyard Tracts by Lot—Anaheim Township Created—Hard Struggle—The First School-house—The Colony Flooded—The Anaheim Water Company—The Cajon Irrigation Company—School District Bonded and a \$10,000 Schoolhouse Built—The Pioneer Newspaper—The Mysterious Vine Disease Destroys the Vineyards—Pioneer Churches—Improvements—Santa Ana—Founded by William H. Spurgeon—The First Store—Organization of a School District—The First Schoolhouse—The Town off the Main Road—The Stage Route Diverted to a New Road—Postoffice Established—Small Pay to the Postmaster—The Railroad Reaches the Town—The First Newspaper—Pioneer Churches—Pioneer Banks—The Press—Recent Improvements—New City Hall—Improved Water System—The Parade of Products—Wonderful Display of Products—Santa Ana Free Public Library—Orange Formerly Known as Richland—Postoffice Established—New Ditch Constructed—Incorporated as a City—Public Library—Tustin—Founded, by Columbus Tustin—Builds a Schoolhouse at His Own Expense—Postoffice Established—Fullerton a Young City—Center of Large Citrus District—Large Walnut Production—High School—Huntington Beach—Westminster Colony—Garden Grove—Los Alamitos—Buena Park—Newport Beach—Capistrano.

## CHAPTER LXX.

## RIVERSIDE COUNTY..... 486

First Attempt to Form Riverside County a Failure—Effort to Form Three Counties—Second Attempt to Form the County Succeeds—Varieties of Climate and Productions—Era of Agricultural Experiments—Riverside Owes Its Location to the Sericulture Fad—The Failure of the Silk Industry Experiment—Death of Louis Prevost, the Principal Promoter of the Industry—Judge North's Colony Association—Judge North Visits Southern California—Purchase of the Silk Center Association's Land—The Southern California Colony Association Formed—Names of the Members of the Association—Lands Surveyed and Subdivided—Town of Jurupa Laid Off—Name Changed to Riverside—Arrival of the First Colonists—Irrigating Canal Constructed—First Orange Trees Planted—Raisin Grape Extensively Planted—The Bahia or Washington Navel Orange Introduced by L. C. Tibbetts—Millions of the Trees Propagated—Arlington—Samuel C. Evans Buys a Half Interest in the Harts-horn Tract—Evans and Sayward Begin the Construction of a Canal—Consolidation of Water Systems—The World-famous Magnolia Avenue Begun—Various Colonies United under One Water System—Riverside in 1875 not a Temperance Town—Railroad Prospect—An Amusing Resolution—The First Citrus Fair—Fruit Culture in 1879—Some Recent Statistics—Riverside the Richest Community in the World—Some First Events—The Riverside Free Public Library—The Pioneer Newspaper—The Weekly News—Bucks Brief Valectory—The Riverside Press—The Daily Enterprise.



## CHAPTER LXXI.

## RIVERSIDE COUNTY—CONTINUED..... 491

Riverside Water System—Riverside Water Company—Sources of Supply—Extent—The Gage Canal—Mathew Gage—Difficulties That Beset Him in the Beginning—Success Crowns His Efforts—Extent of the System—Cost—Jurupa Canal—Riverside Highland Water Company—Cities and Towns—Riverside City—A Modern City—Area—The Replanting of a Famous Tree—Recent Rapid Growth—Public Building Erected—Mount Robidoux Boulevard—Notable Thoroughfares—Corona—Laid Off in a Circular Form—Rapid Growth—New Water Supply—Manufactures—Public Library—Temecula—Murieta—Elsinore—Perris—Winchester—Lakeview—Hemet—San Jacinto City—Strawberry Valley—Beaumont—Banning—The Coachella Valley—Some Twentieth Century Events—City High School—The County Jail—The Sherman Institute—Laying of the Corner Stone—Objects of the Institute—The School a Success—The Concrete Bridge over the Santa Ana River One of the World's Famous Bridges—Cost.



# INDEX.

A			Atmore, M. ....	2173	Bendasher, P. J. ....	2222
Abbot, J. R. ....	1736		Atwater, A. J. ....	2239	Benedict, Edson A. ....	1654
Abbott, Edward S. ....	1960		Auld, William H. ....	1826	Benn, John ....	1595
Abbott, John R. ....	1619		Auld, William H. ....	1143	Bennett, F. E. ....	876
Abbott, Osceola C. ....	1890		Austin, Matthew J. ....	1908	Bennett, George E. ....	1602
Abplanalp, Edward ....	1940		Austin, W. Horace. ....	1957	Bennett, Oscar ....	2024
Adams, Abel ....	1041		Ayers, Frank ....	1073	Benson, George S. ....	1745
Adams, Charles B. ....	2110		Austin, Wilbur W. ....	2071	Bentley, William H. ....	1519
Adams, Clarence C. ....	1972		Aylmore, Albert ....	2175	Berges, Sylvain ....	1801
Adams, John Q. ....	860				Bernasconi, Mrs. M. ....	1437
Adams, John Q. ....	1939		B			1479
Adarga, Jose ....	814		Bacon, Elmer ....	1746	Berry, J. B. ....	2132
Addison, Robert ....	2163		Bacon, Shirley V. ....	1749	Berry, Mark T. ....	887
Aerick, John ....	1958		Bahrenburg, George E., M. D. ....	1010	Best, Fred N. ....	802
Aggen, Frederic ....	1559		Bailard, John ....	1052	Best, Newton W. ....	2069
Agourre, Pierre ....	1636		Bailey, Charles W. ....	2164	Bettens, P. A. ....	2238
Aguirre, Miguel A. ....	1740		Baker, Calvin ....	2186	Beveridge, John L. ....	546
Ahlstrom, John F. ....	1554		Baker, Isaac F. ....	1208	Beverly, Burt ....	2257
Aiken, Harry C. ....	1036		Baker, John S. ....	1222	Bewley, William E. ....	1915
Ainsworth, H. B. ....	2220		Baldridge, Michael ....	2192	Biane, Marius ....	2154
Alcorn, James C. ....	2125		Baldwin, Fred P. ....	1766	Bichowsky, Emmo C. ....	2049
Alexander, Gottfried ....	2100		Baldwin, James V. ....	545	Bidart, Gratias ....	942
Alkire, Josiah ....	1188		Baly, Hal W. ....	1758	Billingly, William C. ....	1045
Allen, Charles F. ....	1183		Baly, Henry ....	1828	Binns, W. C. ....	1302
Allen, Claude M. ....	2174		Banks, George H. ....	1839	Bise, Samuel M. ....	2132
Allen, George F. ....	1648		Barclay, John H. ....	1422	Bither, Eber K. ....	1825
Allen, John W. ....	1016		Bard, Cephas L., M. D. ....	509	Bixby, Jotham ....	501
Allen, Oliver A. ....	2109		Bard, Hon. Thomas R. ....	507	Bixler, Gilbert A. ....	1868
Allen, William J. ....	1898		Bargar, John C. ....	984	Bjorkman, Henry ....	1594
Alleyger, Henry ....	1348		Barker, Obadiah T. ....	736	Bjorkman, John ....	1715
Amar, Edouard ....	827		Barker, Walter E. ....	1855	Black, John W. ....	1608
Amblor, Cleason ....	1068		Barlow, Walter J. ....	535	Black, Hon. Samuel T. ....	643
Ames, Earl L. ....	2062		Barnard, Edwin L. ....	1625	Blackmer, Hon. Eli T. ....	1488
Anderson, C. O. ....	1130		Barndollar, Harry ....	676	Blake, John C. ....	1950
Anderson, Daniel W. ....	2142		Barnes, Charles J. ....	1464	Blakely, Thomas A. ....	1815
Anderson, G. ....	2240		Barnes, Hon. Frank W. ....	1417	Blakeslee, George A. ....	916
Anderson, John A. ....	995		Barnes, Legene S. ....	1126	Blewett, George A. ....	708
Anderson, J. W. ....	1046		Barron, George D. ....	776	Blinn, Irving L. ....	1823
Anderson, Nils ....	1987		Barton, Albert G. ....	1308	Blodgett, John ....	2051
Anderson, Reuben J. ....	2161		Barton, Chester R. ....	727	Blondeau, Rene ....	2077
Andrew, Charles ....	1281		Barton, John W. ....	1533	Blood, Harrison J. ....	1901
Andrew, Tilghman D. ....	1805		Barton, Sylvester W. ....	1053	Blount, George H. ....	504
Andrew, William ....	1322		Barton, William T. ....	2009	Blumele, Frederick ....	1872
Andrews, Allen W. ....	1857		Bartow, James V. ....	1964	Blumear, Mathias ....	2052
Andrews, Harvey F. ....	922		Barton, P. H. ....	1253	Blythe, Clinton ....	1817
Andrews, Joshua ....	2141		Bates, Frank L. ....	2258	Bodger, John ....	554
Andrews, Joshua ....	1995		Bates, Jacob H. ....	1435	Bodwell, Joseph F. ....	1904
Andrews, R. C. ....	2070		Battles, George W. ....	879	Bodtcher, Remhold ....	1879
Andrews, Richard L. ....	1318		Baum, John G. ....	1819	Bolton, M. Blanche, M. D. ....	1140
Angel, James N. ....	929		Bautzer, Edward H. ....	1906	Bondietti, A. ....	626
Apiou, Jean ....	1731		Bay, George ....	1460	Borchard, Casper ....	1041
Apsey, Job E. ....	1403		Beach, W. W. ....	2191	Borchard, Frank A. ....	1732
Ardis, John D. ....	1067		Bcan, Jacob ....	661	Borchard, John ....	531
Armstrong, Robert, M. D. ....	1019		Beard, George ....	1895	Borden, Carroll E. ....	1145
Armstrong, Royal M. ....	2055		Beardsley, Robert L. ....	1987	Borden, John E. ....	2241
Arnold, C. R. ....	2216		Beasley, Henry C. ....	1333	Borden, Reynold B. ....	803
Arnold, Chester G. ....	1666		Beck, Charles E. ....	1305	Bovard, George F. ....	702
Arnold, Eugene T. ....	1668		Beck, Thomas ....	2150	Bowen, Edmund F. ....	1332
Arnold, Leroy ....	1884		Beckett, Wesley W. ....	733	Bowman, D. E. ....	1240
Arnold, Percy N. ....	1976		Bell, John S. ....	1075	Boyd, Thomas ....	1302
Ashcroft, Norman ....	1276		Bell, Robert ....	1009	Bradley, Edward R. ....	757
Ash, Capt. John W. ....	1072		Bell, Thomas ....	1333	Brady, Capt. John T. ....	546
Atkinson, Benjamin M. ....	1953		Bemis, Amos H. ....	2041	Brand, Robert L. ....	1649

Glass, David R.	2187	Hannon, Francis C.	1092	Hofman, Capt. W. E.	1377
Glatz, Albert	2061	Hansard, J. W.	2206	Hoge, Charles H.	1129
Glen, Holly Dary	1954	Hansen, George	1275	Hohlbauch, John	919
Gleim, George W.	1583	Hansen, James P.	1060	Holcomb, Roy	1274
Glidden, Seth	2239	Hansen, John	2135	Holden, Joseph M., M. D.	761
Glover, James B.	1538	Happe, Anthony J.	1464	Holland, Charles E.	2065
Goelz, John	2014	Haraszy, B. A.	820	Holliday, Charles L.	1332
Goetting, August A.	1110	Harbison, John S.	2102	Holloway, J. J.	670
Golden, Martin J.	862	Harbison, R. C.	2256	Hollywood Hotel	1746
Goldkamp, Ferdinand J.	683	Hardin, Louis B.	1066	Holmes, Chester J.	1550
Gonzalez, Jose M.	1912	Hargis, Charles J.	614	Hood, William H.	1054
Goode, Edgar D.	1553	Hargrave, John R.	2089	Hook, John	1545
Goodlett, John B.	1892	Hargraves, Walter C.	2094	Hoover, Clyde L.	846
Goodrich, George A.	2098	Harper, Robert B.	2167	Hoover, George W.	952
Gordon, James J.	2229	Harps, Jacob	1422	Hoover, O.	959
Gowell, Silas L.	2059	Harrington, David G.	1508	Horton, A. E.	2251
Graham, J. W.	2230	Harris, Henry H.	1959	Horton, Sidney V.	1533
Graham, William O.	1493	Harris, Horace E.	2022	Hossler, Frank C.	1887
Grand, August H.	2195	Harris, Oscar W.	1550	Hothkiss, Fred E.	2094
Grant, James P.	952	Harrison, E. N.	2305	Hotel Escondido	1544
Granville, Edward	1969	Harshman, Josiah J.	714	Hough, John J.	1335
Gray, W. J.	2178	Hart, Allan L.	1867	Houghton, Alonzo O.	1617
Gray, W. M.	2182	Hartman, John C.	1500	Houghton, Lake W.	1285
Greaser, Charles E.	1689	Haskell, Loring B.	1804	Howard, Bryant	660
Greely, William C.	2055	Haskell, Wesley	1113	Howard, Oliver S.	2129
Greene, Edmund B.	2099	Haskins, James C.	1797	Howe, Ernest S.	787
Greenman, Charles F.	2100	Hass, Theodore E.	1944	Howard, William H.	1152
Gregg, Hon. Frederic W.	1919	Hatch, Edward J.	2149	Hubbard, C. D.	2144
Gregory, Joseph	879	Hatfield, Abraham	1169	Hubbard, Henry C.	1578
Greve, Charles	2190	Hathaway, Jefferson H.	1262	Hubbert, B. F.	1647
Grider, Thomas J., Jr.	2184	Hatherley, John H.	2162	Hubbert, Presley T.	1175
Griffin, Cecil L.	1870	Hathorn, Daniel M.	2027	Hudson, Josiah W.	1191
Griffin, Enoch	1776	Hattery, Jeremiah L.	2057	Huff, Jacob	1952
Griffin, James L.	2047	Hays, John P.	2231	Hughes, C. B.	2260
Griffin, John	1015	Hayward, Daniel S.	2249	Hughes, Edward T.	1580
Griffith, G. W. E.	1793	Hazelton, George H.	1514	Hughes, George W.	542
Griffiths, George W.	1104	Heacock, Nat E.	964	Hughes, J. M.	2204
Griffiths, William L.	1510	Heap, George E.	2026	Hughes, Thomas	577
Grimaud, Germain	2031	Heap, Parley W., Jr.	2215	Hughes, W. A.	2199
Griswold, Harry W.	1124	Heartwell, Charles L.	781	Hugues, Jules	1392
Griswold, Mrs. Helen B.	1197	Heartwell, Hon. J. B.	687	Hull, Albert G.	2166
Grosjean, Charles	1924	Hecox, Adna A.	1202	Humphrey, C. O.	2250
Grow, Walter F.	2046	Hecox, Orville S.	1202	Humphrey, F. J.	2231
Guess, John	532	Hedden, George	2183	Hungerford, Wallace	2095
Guinn, James M.	659	Heinrich, John R.	1728	Hunt, Almer	1119
Guiteau, Henry C.	2196	Heistermann, August C.	1868	Hunt, D. Winslow, M. D.	758
Gully, Cuthbert	1171	Helander, John	2053	Hunt, Richard O.	1146
		Heller, Samuel	1155	Hunt, William C.	1236
H		Hellman, Herman W.	557	Hunter, Asa	2096
Hackman, Mrs. Mabel L.	1814	Henry, Hugh	1974	Hunter, Jesse D.	2098
Haddox, Eli M.	1338	Herbert, Fernando C.	2152	Hurlburt, Burt G.	1601
Hadley, Albert	1307	Herkelrath, Nicholas	1527	Hursey, Robert O.	1456
Hage, Willard B.	1520	Hess, Frederick C.	1763	Hurst, Melvin W.	1239
Haig, Morton	2190	Hiatt, Marvin B.	2040	Hurt, George W.	2232
Haight, Albert C.	1863	Hibbits, Guy	2233	Hutchcroft, Mark	1080
Hails, George A.	1253	Higgins, Benjamin B.	1187		
Halburg, Frank A.	2230	Hickey, Abraham L.	816	I	
Hall, Albert E.	2089	Hicks, Robert	764	Iiams, Isaac C.	1618
Hall, I. L.	2249	Hicks, Squire E.	2101	Ingersoll, Joseph	1813
Hall, Jesse P. R.	1040	Hildebrand, J. Frederick	872	Ingham, Thomas S.	1050
Hall, Nathan	1042	Hill, Reuben W., M. D.	1431	Ironmonger, Charles F.	1779
Hall, W. F.	2099	Hill, Thomas M.	1961	Iversen, Peter L.	1764
Ham, Alexander M.	1912	Himalaya Mining Company	1249	Iverson, Clarence E.	1411
Hambleton, Walter D.	1566	Himrod, Tovey B.	1938	Izer, Elmer E.	671
Hamburger, Asher	730	Hincks, Harvey W.	1820		
Hamilton, Capt. John	778	Himman, George	1902	J	
Hamilton, N. H. M. D.	1763	Hinshaw, John A.	794	Jacob, Rev. W. E.	1162
Hancock, Alvin B.	1373	Hoag, Judge Julius A.	1843	Jacobs, Abner D.	1734
Hancock, John	1094	Hoansler, Frank	2124	Jacoby, George F.	1279
Hancock, Samuel R.	1094	Hobbs, Mrs. Martha J.	2000	James, Thomas H.	1876
Hanf, Philip	1157	Hoff, Richard	1786	Janeway, Luther C.	740
Hanford, J. J.	2043	Hoffman, L. E.	2205	Jasper, James A.	1500
Hanna, George	2248	Hoffman, Roy	2230	Jatta, J. N.	1066
Hanna, Jacob	2250	Hoffmayr, Harry J.	1788		

# INDEX.

V

Jeffery, R. N.	2300
Jenifer, John O.	1436
Jennings, Samuel N.	1859
Jensen, J. H.	2105
Jepson, Frederick	2109
Jobbitt, Thomas.	1959
Joelneck, Friedrich.	2013
Johnson, Albert.	1921
Johnson, Albert.	1234
Johnson, Alfred E.	861
Johnson, Amasa P., Jr.	1224
Johnson, Andrew	2233
Johnson, Cassius C.	1087
Johnson, Hon. C. F. A.	823
Johnson, Charles H.	1674
Johnson, Claus A.	1004
Johnson, Frank	1807
Johnson, Frank W.	2136
Johnson, George H.	1259
Johnson, Gudmund	934
Johnson, Gustaf F.	1884
Johnson, Hans A.	1108
Johnson, Horace A.	1773
Johnson, James Y.	1817
Johnson, John L.	856
Johnson, John R.	1331
Johnson, Niels P.	1937
Johnson, Percy A.	1809
Johnston, James C.	2259
Johnston, John	1507
Johnston, John	1911
Johnstone, Col. H. S.	2235
Jones, Rev. Alonzo E.	687
Jones, Rev. Henry W.	1910
Jones, Joseph	2038
Jones, Joseph E.	1210
Jones, William H., M. D.	604
Jones, Zephaniah	2084
Jordan, Daniel S.	1304
Jorres, William	2073
Joughin, Andrew	587
Joughin, Andrew, Jr.	587
Joughin, John T.	645
Jourdan, E. M.	1874
Joy, Walter B.	1791
Judson, John B.	1345
Junod, Gustavus L.	1614
Justice, John B.	2232
Justice, William	2261
K	
Kahn, Louis	2059
Kaiser, Henry F.	1961
Kapp, Hon. George F.	2081
Karr, Frank	1906
Kastle, Col. John	548
Keen, Winfield S.	1522
Keir, Alexander	2088
Kelley, W. E.	2156
Kellogg, Joseph I.	1642
Kelly, Arthur G.	2037
Kelly, Charles	783
Kelly, Hazen H.	2164
Kelly, Joseph H.	2016
Kelly, Robert S.	2211
Kelsea, H. C.	1847
Kelso, Hon. William H.	1083
Kempley, John	1856
Kennedy, John	1655
Kennedy, Silas E.	1399
Kenyon, Merton L.	617
Kepper, Aaron E.	1313
Keppel, Mark	606
Kerns, Albert L.	2080

Kerr, J. T.	2261
Keyes, Hiram	1337
Kidson, Gilbert	614
Kidson, Richard	646
Killian, Jonas S.	865
Kimball, Fred I.	1752
Kimball, Albert T.	1812
King, Abraham L.	1079
King, Abraham N.	1079
King, Frank E.	2079
King, John	528
King, Joseph D.	1410
Kingcade, Russell	1780
Kinkead, William	2107
Kirkpatrick, Robert C.	1451
Kirkwood, Robert	1848
Kitching, Mrs. P. E.	2035
Kling, George S.	1210
Knapp, Harrie C.	636
Kneale, Thomas	856
Kneen, J. D.	2233
Knickerbocker, E. M.	2260
Knight, Frederick A.	2028
Knight, Jesse J.	677
Knox, James D.	1455
Kohler, Ernst	1710
Kohler, Herman	1421
Kortner, Christian	1923
Kortner, Henry T.	1709
Krepmpel, Chris	1461
Kuebler, John	1620
Kugheir, David A.	1305

## L

Laborde, James	2083
Lacoe, Ralph D.	602
Lacy, Philemon R.	2168
Lamb, Denver O.	692
Lamb, Jerome T.	1043
Lambert, Thomas H.	2169
Landis, Harry M.	2130
Lane, George A.	1236
Lane, Henry S.	1594
Lanpher, Stephen D.	1513
Lantz, Carl O.	884
Lapeyre, Pierre	1545
Lapham, Joseph H.	734
Large, Isaac N.	2186
Larsen, Louis L.	1204
Larson, Al	1090
Larson, Olof	1084
Larzallier, John V.	1494
Lasswell, Benjamin F.	1605
Laswell, J. J.	2253
Lauer, Lincoln A.	2080
Laughlin, Homer	618
Laughlin, John	1509
Laurent, Martin J.	1139
Lawrence, Rev. Charles H.	1787
Le Bellejay, Father A.	2152
Lee, Alexander O.	784
Lee, Alonzo W.	2122
Lee, Baker P.	768
Lee, Francis M.	2165
Leedom, Smith	1444
Le Fevre, Thomas	2033
Lettingwell, Miss L. I.	2082
Leder, Samuel	2159
Leftwich, J. T.	2200
Lehman, Leon	1172
Lehmann, A.	2082
Le Long, John B. B.	2274
Lemberger, John	1406
Lembke, A. J.	2212

Lent, Samuel L.	2141
Lenton, Stephen	1383
Lesem, Marx A.	1395
Leshar, Samuel M.	1519
Leuzinger, Adolph	1801
Lewis, Henry C.	2169
Lewis, James H.	1227
Lewis, Matthew	682
Lewis, Samuel F.	1041
Lewison, Lewis	2167
Libby, Benjamin F.	2122
Libby, Charles S.	1543
Libby, Frank	2090
Lightburn, John F.	835
Lincoln, John W.	2123
Lindley, Walter, M. D.	607
Lindsay, Gawn J.	1903
Lindsey, Lewis C.	1262
Lindskow, Mrs. Mary E.	1770
Littlepage, Charles F.	1667
Littlepage, William C.	1755
Livingston, Robert G.	1230
Lobingier, Jacob F.	2133
Lockwood, A. J.	2092
Lodge, Leander	1400
Logan, John E.	1902
Logan, J. S.	2127
Logan, W. P.	2126
Long Beach Business College	1570
Long, John G.	2263
Long, Stephen G.	1781
Longmire, Charles W.	2016
Loomis, Chester B.	1661
Lopez, Peter L.	1126
Lorbeer, L. A.	1679
Loustaut, Jean B.	1576
Love, Jerome W.	1815
Loveland, Fremont	1819
Loving, Charles W.	819
Lowe, Henry	980
Lowe, Prof. W. Olin	1077
Loynachan, John	1703
Ludden, Raymond, D. O.	1945
Ludy, Jacob	806
Lugo, Mercutrial	1851
Lugo, Vicente	1132
Lukens, Warren C.	1233
Lundquist, Carl	1678
Lutherer, Anton	2201
Lutz, Capt. Elmer O.	1130
Lybarger, Jay G.	1836
Lyman, George P.	2014
Lynn, George W.	2007
Lynn, Robert M.	1907
Lyon, John C.	1683
Lyon, William H.	1400
Lyster, Byron J.	2145
Lytle, John H.	2045

## Mc

McCain, John	1549
McClain, Nathaniel	1150
McClure, John	1616
McCollum, Clarence C.	2046
McCormick, Mrs. Kate C.	1466
McCormick, Thomas	1380
McCoy, Benton	1774
McCoy, Oliver	1752
McCreery, Rufus K.	1020
McCreery, Samuel R.	1986
McCullough, Joseph H.	1878
McCurdy, Fred A.	1851
McDonald, Willis B.	1572
McElvain, Jeremiah	2234

McFarlane, Samuel B.	2011
McFarlane, William A.	1531
McGarvin, D. C.	1782
McGee, Robert M.	1782
McGlashan, John	1763
McGrath, Donlick	950
McGuire, Irving N.	788
McIntosh, Daniel	1557
McIntosh, Richard P.	1412
McKay, George P.	684
McKie, Alexander	1505
McKinney, M. R.	2003
McLain, Henry L.	1509
McLaughlin, Mark	1205
McLaughlin, William T.	1762
McLean, John D.	2032
McLennan, James F.	2007
McLoughlin, Thomas F.	1626
McMichael, Thomas R.	1686
McMillin, John C.	1632
McNab, Capt. S. W.	1131
McNealy, Henry E.	1106
McNiven, Daniel	1955
McPherson, James	1775
McVicar, Capt. James A.	1830
M	
MacGillivray, George B.	2018
MacGillivray, John	1684
Machado, Dolores	536
Machado, Jose A.	925
Machado, Jose J.	920
Machado, Macedonio	1027
MacIay, Hon. Charles	1426
MacIay, J. C.	1577
MacIay, Robert H.	1334
MacNeil, J. D.	2234
Maee, Clarence P.	629
Maee, Victor M.	933
Mahan, Guy W.	1607
Mahan, Henry L.	1560
Mahan, John	1500
Maier, Bernhard	1721
Main, Walter J.	1869
Malcolm, Prof. William	2201
Malkin, J. Ross	1900
Malmberg, Nils	2134
Mander, George F.	510
Manoveg, Charles	1328
Marcovina, Francisco	1828
Marean, H. H.	2254
Markham, Henry H.	561
Marlette, Gen. S. H.	1213
Marlette, Stephen A.	2106
Marsh, George H.	1774
Marshall, E. E.	2232
Marshall, Seth	1223
Martin, Frank J.	1685
Martin, Harry L.	1404
Martin, James T.	1438
Martin, J. D.	2255
Martin, Robert H.	2121
Martin, Sebastian D.	872
Marusch, Anton K.	2031
Mason, Charles	1110
Mason, Charles I.	1170
Masellin, Capt. Joseph	1205
Massey, Nicholas I.	934
Massey, John	2180
Mathewson, Eugene, M. D.	2034
Mathewson, Capt. John E.	2034
Matson, Frank A.	1975
Matteson, Cyrene K.	2160
Matteson, Hiram C.	1810

## M

Matthews, A. L.	1176
Matthews, Levi R.	888
Matthews, Levi R.	589
Maulhardt, Gotfried	1230
Maulhardt, Heinrich	1196
Maxson, Benjamin F.	1108
May, Newton E.	1457
Mayer, H. C.	2221
Mayer, Michael	1084
Mayo, Harman J.	1992
Mays, Mrs. Alice	2202
Mehegan, Mrs. Margaret	1072
Meigs, Albert E.	167
Mendenhall, Thomas D.	1288
Merriam, Maj. Gustavus F.	789
Merrifield, Charles S.	168
Messerve, Hon. Frank P.	1389
Messerve, B.	1065
Metcalf, John	1065
Nichelsen, Christian	212
Niddad, Samuel A.	672
Middleton, George	2263
Miles, J. Euclid.	1578
Miller, Frank	2256
Miller, George H.	2254
Miller, Jacob	1467
Miller, James	2040
Miller, Leslie A.	1726
Miller, L. C.	1925
Milligan, J. Henry.	2105
Milligan, James	1144
Mills Brothers	1254
Mills, Henry W.	767
Mills, Ira E.	1420
Milner, John	1807
Mitchell, David	1857
Mitchell, James M.	848
Moe, George E.	1881
Moffatt, William D.	976
Moffett, Thomas J.	1161
Moffitt, Hon. Albert B.	816
Mohrenstecher, G. A.	2185
Molle, Victor	1903
Monroe, Prof. G. Walter.	1531
Montgomery, Joseph W.	995
Montgomery, M. L.	926
Moon, Gay E.	2005
Moore, Boyd M.	1537
Moore, E. E.	2204
Moore, Frank L.	1847
Moore, John F.	1473
Morhead, T. B.	2221
Moreno, Francisco M.	2020
Morette, F.	2018
Moretti, Joseph	2264
Morgan, Prof. J. J.	528
Morgan, L. Bert.	1809
Morich, V.	2196
Morrell, J. E.	1935
Morris, Henry O.	2166
Morris, William T.	1391
Morrison, John K.	1171
Morrison, Joseph A.	1743
Morton, John J.	1813
Morton, John J.	618
Moses, Elmer E.	1022
Mosher, Evan	1624
Mosher, Ezra D.	1481
Mourning, Harvey S.	1821
Mudgett, Samuel	1575
Muller, Adolph	1722
Multholand, Charles L.	1715
Mulock Brothers	2154
Mulvihill, Denis	1574

## N

Munger, S. D.	1560
Munro, Rev. John	770
Munroe, William H.	2050
Murphy, Charles	1176
Murphy, Fr. Daniel W.	1140
Murphy, J. B.	2175
Murphy, William W.	740
Murray, Charles E.	2316
Muscio, Guiseppe	2128
Musselman, Hiram	1163
Myers, Andrew J.	1009
Myers, Daniel	1581
Myers, John H.	1925
Myers, Philip N.	1761
Myzelle, Joseph W.	2026
N	
Nadeau, George A.	652
Nadeau, Joseph F.	1854
Nadeau, Remi	2293
Naumann, Samuel	1677
Neely, William T.	1941
Neff, Millard F.	1845
Neher, William H.	1351
Nelson, Arthur P.	1384
Nelson, Niles	1357
Nelson, Olof	1925
Nelson, Robert	2001
Nestell, John J.	1956
Neuls, G. W.	1528
Newlan, Oliver J.	1532
Newlove, Frank H.	657
Newport, William	1827
Newsom, David F.	539
Newsom, Frank M.	1066
Newton, H. W.	2129
Newton, Willis E.	1228
Nichols, H. M.	2203
Nicholson, George H.	2107
Nicholson, Joseph W.	1504
Nielsen, N. C.	1800
Nivarth, S. B.	2265
Noble, Lloyd E.	1587
Norton, J. B.	2212
O	
Oaks, Oliver	2217
O'Brien, Oliver	910
O'Connell, William	1779
Ohlsen, Harry J.	1945
Ohre, Chris N.	1733
O'Keefe, Fr. Joseph J.	666
Oss, Henry W.	1967
Olds, Nelson	678
Olthaso, John	2010
Olivares, Blas	1913
Olmstead, William L.	2135
Olmsted, John C.	1363
Olsen, Alexander	1904
Ontiveros, Abraham	1285
Ontiveros, Patricio	1104
Oreb, Frank	1630
Orelli, Abraham T.	1751
Orr, John J.	1227
Orr, William W.	1853
Ortega, Juan	2085
Ossman, Dr. Allen	1947
Ossman, Michael	1616
Ott, Frank H.	2032
Otte, Frederick W.	2134
Otto, Friedrich	903
Over, J. Frank	2086
Owens, Alfred H.	1919

## Q

# INDEX.

vii

Owens, M. T. . . . . 1620  
Owens, Robert L. . . . . 1504

## P

Paine, Castanos . . . . . 935  
Paine, Charles R. . . . . 999  
Paine, Charles W. . . . . 994  
Paine, Capt. Lewis A. . . . . 1260  
Palmer, George . . . . . 1593  
Palmer, John G. . . . . 1823  
Palmer, Lucius B. . . . . 1596  
Palmer, Oscar F. . . . . 1885  
Papson, William . . . . . 1131  
Parker, John E. . . . . 728  
Parnley, Arthur L. . . . . 1799  
Parrish, Enoch K. . . . . 1483  
Parsons, Cyrus M. . . . . 1930  
Patchett, Ben E. . . . . 1179  
Patterson, Benjamin F. . . . . 1738  
Patterson, Columbus W. . . . . 1058  
Patterson, Justin E. . . . . 1448  
Paul, Bert . . . . . 2008  
Pearson, John A. . . . . 1806  
Pearson, Joseph C. . . . . 1058  
Pease, Rev. Charles . . . . . 566  
Pease, Edmund M. M. D. . . . . 1105  
Pease, Niles . . . . . 571  
Peck, Edward W. . . . . 2000  
Peck, George H. . . . . 507  
Peck, George H., Sr. . . . . 1883  
Peck, George W., M. D. . . . . 1593  
Peck, Capt. L. B. . . . . 1452  
Peck, Walter L. . . . . 939  
Peckham, John J., M. D. . . . . 1980  
Peirce, William H. . . . . 1286  
Penkert, August . . . . . 1558  
Perce, Lewis A., M. D. . . . . 1999  
Perkins, Hon. David T. . . . . 591  
Perrazzi, A. David T. . . . . 2218  
Perry, Morgan . . . . . 1811  
Perry, William H. . . . . 513  
Peters, Anson M. . . . . 1599  
Petersen, Peter C. . . . . 1605  
Petit, Frank . . . . . 587  
Petit, J. F. . . . . 2219  
Petit, Justin . . . . . 507  
Pettijohn, Ernest A. . . . . 1182  
Pettis, Chauncey B. . . . . 1867  
Pettis, Frank B. . . . . 1785  
Peyregne, Bertrand . . . . . 880  
Pfeiffer, Louis A. . . . . 2205  
Pfeiler, Albert L. . . . . 1672  
Phelps, Frank W. . . . . 1613  
Phelps, Ira W. . . . . 1013  
Phelps, William E. . . . . 1849  
Philbrook, Herman S. . . . . 1668  
Phillips, George S. . . . . 2113  
Phillips, Louis . . . . . 839  
Phillips, Willard G. . . . . 1623  
Phillips, William J. . . . . 2107  
Pico, Francisco . . . . . 623  
Pierce Brothers . . . . . 1846  
Pierce, Elijah H. . . . . 1970  
Piercy, John R. . . . . 1080  
Pierson, William M. . . . . 1451  
Pile, Herbert . . . . . 846  
Pinell, Prof. Homer F. . . . . 1623  
Pitche, Charles F. . . . . 1875  
Pitts, Bartley E. . . . . 1612  
Pitts, Frank . . . . . 1516  
Plantico, E. L. . . . . 951  
Platt, Mrs. Martha E. . . . . 813  
Poland, Henson . . . . . 908  
Poliamus, Capt. Albert A. . . . . 2019

Polhemus, Jacob . . . . . 2017  
Pollard, Thomas . . . . . 1073  
Poole, Frederick A. . . . . 2180  
Poor, Walter F. . . . . 1835  
Porter Brothers . . . . . 2230  
Porter, Hon. George K. . . . . 797  
Post, Charles . . . . . 1537  
Poston, William H. . . . . 1207  
Potter, Frank O. . . . . 888  
Pouroy, Pierre . . . . . 915  
Powell, David . . . . . 1901  
Powers, Charles . . . . . 1366  
Powers, James H. . . . . 1409  
Pratt, Henry B. . . . . 1047  
Pratt, Henry J. . . . . 1318  
Price, Ulysses G. . . . . 2111  
Pringle, Capt. William H. . . . . 2023  
Privett, John A. . . . . 572  
Proctor, James B. . . . . 2056  
Pujol, Rev. Fr. John . . . . . 1850  
Putman, Madison D. . . . . 1088  
Putnam, Hon. Willis E. . . . . 1611  
Putnam, Hon. Willis E. . . . . 1411

## Q

Quill, James . . . . . 1866  
Quinn, Patrick . . . . . 1256  
Quinn, Richard . . . . . 896  
Quint, L. J. . . . . 2025

## R

Rambaud, Emile . . . . . 1311  
Ramey, William . . . . . 1110  
Randall, H. H. . . . . 2144  
Ranker, Lewis F. . . . . 1982  
Raphael, Abraham . . . . . 1081  
Rascraft, George S. . . . . 1352  
Rayner, James B. . . . . 2138  
Reber, Edward . . . . . 1757  
Reche, Anthony C., Jr. . . . . 1099  
Redburn, Walter B. . . . . 847  
Reed, D. C. . . . . 1889  
Reed, Elgar, M. D. . . . . 1468  
Reed, Frank H. . . . . 1344  
Reed, Philip H. . . . . 2108  
Reed, S. A. . . . . 2237  
Reel, Edgar R. . . . . 1625  
Reeves, Richard W. . . . . 2114  
Reeves, William A. . . . . 1785  
Reiman, William . . . . . 1062  
Reimann, Moritz . . . . . 1692  
Reimann, William . . . . . 1029  
Rentchler, Jacob B. . . . . 1821  
Revolon, Antoine . . . . . 1617  
Reynolds, Ira F. . . . . 1395  
Rheingans, Jacob . . . . . 2170  
Richardson, Charles . . . . . 1339  
Richardson, Elkanah W. . . . . 1125  
Richardson, William C. B. . . . . 1077  
Richardville, Ulysses F. . . . . 1192  
Rickard, T. E. . . . . 1977  
Riddick, Rev. Dr. C. B. . . . . 813  
Riddick, James B. . . . . 1728  
Righetti, E. . . . . 2266  
Rinebarger, William . . . . . 2266  
Ritchie, James H. . . . . 1883  
Robbins, A. R. . . . . 1348  
Robbins, John W. . . . . 688  
Roberts, Beary . . . . . 2137  
Roberts, Edward D. . . . . 1042  
Roberts, Frederick J. . . . . 1416  
Roberts, John . . . . . 603  
Roberts, John W. . . . . 829

Roberts, Ozrow . . . . . 2143  
Roberts, William M. . . . . 2108  
Robinson, A. E. . . . . 2217  
Robinson, Edmund C. . . . . 1680  
Robinson, Col. George F. . . . . 625  
Robinson, Nathaniel D. . . . . 1635  
Robison, Joseph B. . . . . 1470  
Roche, Jacinto A. . . . . 959  
Rockwell, Lorenzo A. . . . . 836  
Rockwood, Bernard B. . . . . 983  
Roeder, Louis . . . . . 775  
Rogers, Miss C. . . . . 2126  
Rogers, E. A. . . . . 973  
Rogers, H. W. . . . . 1595  
Ronsse, Ernest . . . . . 1386  
Rooker, Joseph A. . . . . 1048  
Rosenfeld, Morris A. . . . . 1767  
Rotanzi, Samuel . . . . . 1739  
Rouchleau, Albert . . . . . 1666  
Roussey, Justin . . . . . 1865  
Roussey, Louis F. . . . . 1998  
Rowan, George D. . . . . 771  
Rowan, Robert A. . . . . 772  
Rowe, Charles . . . . . 1949  
Rowe, William T. . . . . 2005  
Rowell, George E., M. D. . . . . 2104  
Rowland, Bernardo F. . . . . 1439  
Rowland, Samuel P. . . . . 1993  
Rowley, Quentin J. . . . . 787  
Rozelle, Basil T. . . . . 1442  
Rudel, Jacob . . . . . 1301  
Ruggles, Charles F. . . . . 1229  
Ruiz, J. D. . . . . 2267  
Rule, Ferd K. . . . . 724  
Ruopp, John . . . . . 970  
Rusconi, F. C. . . . . 1385  
Russell, Allen . . . . . 1348  
Russell, Allen J. . . . . 1287  
Rust, William L. . . . . 1897  
Rutledge, Charles H. . . . . 1649  
Rutter, Andrew K. . . . . 1978  
Ryan, Andrew W. . . . . 757  
Rynearson, S. D. . . . . 1526

## S

Sackett, Robert E. L. . . . . 1860  
Sackett, William A. . . . . 2188  
Sanz, Jesus . . . . . 1899  
Sailer, Joseph . . . . . 1071  
Sanderson, S. A. . . . . 1790  
San Diego State Normal School . . . . . 644  
Sanford, Mrs. Lucy A. . . . . 1849  
Sappington, Francis P., M. D. . . . . 1350  
Sargent, Francis P. . . . . 2009  
Sarrail, Rock . . . . . 1447  
Saulque, August . . . . . 2219  
Saulque, Jules . . . . . 2204  
Savage, Hon. William H. . . . . 751  
Saviers, Charles W. . . . . 1338  
Sawtelle, George C. . . . . 1889  
Scarlett, John . . . . . 501  
Scarlett, John L. . . . . 2029  
Schallert, Louis M. . . . . 1124  
Schanell, Peter F. . . . . 1629  
Schelling, Alexander . . . . . 1092  
Schintz, John H. . . . . 1928  
Schlegel, John . . . . . 2214  
Schmidt, Herman C. . . . . 1756  
Schmitz, Bernard . . . . . 951  
Schofield, H. P. . . . . 1358  
Scholder, Fred . . . . . 1829  
Scholle Brothers . . . . . 2207





# INDEX.

ix

Turner, Hanna S., M. D.... 1650  
Turrentine, John N..... 1105  
Tweedy, James..... 1002  
Tweedy, Lorenzo D..... 1416  
Twoogood, N. H..... 2091  
Tyler, Charles H..... 2054  
Tyler, Joseph B..... 2057  
Tyler, Urban A..... 2048  
Tyler, Uriah U..... 1713

## U

Ulrick, William J..... 2056  
Unruh, H. A..... 2173  
Usrey, William..... 1993

## V

Vache, Emile..... 2066  
Vail, Herman D..... 2024  
Valdez, Teofilo..... 1057  
Valentine, E. J..... 2184  
Van Devere, J. L..... 1074  
Van Deventer, Eugene M..... 1478  
Van Luven, Earl F..... 1988  
Van Ornam, Edward C. D... 1132  
Van Winkle, J. A..... 2269  
Varble, John P..... 1175  
Veach, James W..... 2153  
Vejar, Dolores M..... 1468  
Vellon, Frederick..... 2074  
Venable, P. S..... 1606  
Vestal, Col. Warner L..... 515  
Vickers, Ashby C..... 1696  
Vieweger, E..... 2025  
Virden, Benjamin S..... 1093  
Visscher, Louis G..... 744  
Vogt, Adam M..... 1054  
Volkmor, William..... 1725

## W

Wadleigh, O. A..... 973  
Waite, Russell P..... 617  
Walker, C. J..... 2117  
Walker, H. S..... 2073  
Walker, James H..... 2162  
Wallace, James C..... 1106  
Wallace, William..... 678  
Wallis, Herbert J..... 941  
Walls, William A..... 1882  
Walsh, Ambrose..... 1161  
Walsh, Anstin..... 1707  
Walter, O. S..... 2209  
Ward, James E..... 2075  
Ward, James P..... 1600  
Ward, P. T..... 2116  
Warfield, Miss Ida E..... 1887  
Warner, Lorin S..... 1643  
Warnock, Henry A..... 1314

Warnock, Robert..... 1719  
Warnock, Samuel..... 1719  
Warnock, William J..... 752  
Warren, James G..... 1314  
Wasem, Adam..... 1608  
Washburn, William J..... 729  
Waters, Hon. Russell J..... 722  
Watkins, James C..... 1829  
Watkins, Morgan R..... 1177  
Watkins, William D..... 1005  
Watson, Clarence A..... 2118  
Watson, Jacob..... 1463  
Watson, James B..... 1187  
Watson, Ralph E..... 1837  
Watson, Robert L..... 1770  
Watson, W. G..... 2268  
Watts, S. L..... 2178  
Waymire Brothers..... 1027  
Weaver, John L..... 1066  
Webb, Henry H..... 1311  
Weber, John..... 1886  
Webster, David G..... 1085  
Webster, Joseph..... 2188  
Webster, La Torre..... 828  
Webster, Quincy C..... 1062  
Wees, John C..... 1856  
Wegnori, Henry F..... 1868  
Weidenfeller, Charles A..... 1800  
Weidler, George B..... 1308  
Weigle, George J..... 1648  
Weir, James..... 1249  
Weir, Richard..... 1090  
Welch, William O..... 790  
Weldt, Joseph A..... 662  
Welty, Richard J..... 1495  
Wescott, Edmund..... 914  
Westgate, Charles A..... 1201  
Westlund, John M..... 1352  
Westover, M. N..... 1731  
White, Caleb E..... 1971  
White, E. C..... 2119  
White, Michael C..... 2148  
White, William..... 1247  
White, William W..... 2060  
Whited, George B..... 1835  
Whittemore, A. C..... 1022  
Whitworth, James H..... 2210  
Whitworth, Joseph H..... 618  
Wickersham, W. A..... 1244  
Wickersham, Hon. W. H..... 554  
Wilcox, Oramel..... 920  
Widlasin, John..... 620  
Wiley, William..... 1287  
Wilhelm, Louis..... 2115  
Wilhite, Samuel C..... 960  
Wilhoit, John C..... 1896  
Wilkinson, Eugene..... 2072  
Willard, Franklin P..... 718

Willard, Harry M..... 1136  
Williams, E. M..... 1276  
Williams, George A..... 2268  
Williams, Hernon D..... 2028  
Williams, Thomas J..... 866  
Williams, Thomas W..... 1818  
Williamson, William P..... 2048  
Willis, Hon. Henry M..... 1039  
Willis Etta C..... 1866  
Willis, Nellie H..... 1866  
Willis, Oscar C..... 1891  
Wilnot, Rosseau J..... 890  
Wilshire, Henry H..... 2118  
Wilshire, Joseph E..... 1385  
Wilson, Doc..... 830  
Wilson, H. B..... 2119  
Wilson, John T..... 772  
Wilson, John W..... 2120  
Wilson, Russell B..... 1503  
Wilson, W. Patton..... 1900  
Wilson, William..... 2215  
Wineman, Edward..... 921  
Wing, Sanford C..... 1678  
Wisdom, Guy W..... 1522  
Wise, Alpheus B..... 2052  
Wiseman, George W..... 1151  
Witham, William H..... 1740  
Withers, Col. W. J..... 2270  
Witman, Henry W..... 996  
Wohlford, A. W..... 1031  
Wolfskill, Joseph W..... 799  
Wood, James W., M. D..... 793  
Wood, Lewis M..... 834  
Wood, Rev. William O..... 632  
Woodford, Col. Asa W..... 626  
Woodman, Arthur G..... 1985  
Woods, Harry J..... 1816  
Woods, James M..... 1155  
Woods, John X..... 1737  
Woolman, Claude..... 1496  
Workman, William H..... 519  
Works, Thomas L..... 930  
Worthen, John A..... 803  
Wright, Joseph W..... 1714  
Wynne, Sydney Y., M. D..... 2072  
Yerby, Henry C..... 600  
Yoakum, John E..... 580  
Yokam, Eli J..... 1166  
Young, Andrew..... 2015  
Young, Charles..... 2120  
Young, Capt. E. E..... 2127  
Young, George W..... 2215  
Young, Joseph W., Jr..... 1744  
Young, William W..... 810  
Yribarne, Cadet..... 1845

## Z

Zillgitt, H. H..... 1607









*J. M. Guinn*

# CALIFORNIA.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### SPANISH EXPLORATIONS AND DISCOVERIES.

FOR centuries there had been a vague tradition of a land lying somewhere in the seemingly limitless expanse of ocean stretching westward from the shores of Europe. The poetical fancy of the Greeks had located in it the Garden of Hesperides, where grew the Golden Apples. The myths and superstitions of the middle ages had peopled it with gorgons and demons and made it the abode of lost souls.

When Columbus proved the existence of a new world beyond the Atlantic, his discovery did not altogether dispel the mysteries and superstitions that for ages had enshrouded the fabled Atlantis, the lost continent of the Hesperides. Romance and credulity had much to do with hastening the exploration of the newly discovered western world. Its interior might hold wonderful possibilities for wealth, fame and conquest to the adventurers who should penetrate its dark unknown. The dimly told traditions of the natives were translated to fit the cupidity or the credulity of adventurers, and sometimes served to promote enterprises that produced results far different from those originally intended.

The fabled fountain of youth lured Ponce de Leon over many a league in the wilds of Florida; and although he found no spring spouting forth the elixir of life, he explored a rich and fertile country, in which the Spaniards planted the first settlement ever made within the territory now held by the United States. The legend of El Dorado, the gilded man of the golden lake, stimulated adventurers to brave the horrors of the miasmatic forests of the Amazon and the Orinoco; and the search for that gold-

covered *hombre* hastened, perhaps, by a hundred years, the exploration of the tropical regions of South America. Although the myth of Quivira that sent Coronado wandering over desert, mountain and plain, far into the interior of North America, and his quest for the seven cities of Cibola, that a romancing monk, Marcos de Niza, "led by the Holy Ghost," imagined he saw in the wilds of Pimeria, brought neither wealth nor pride of conquest to that adventurous explorer, yet these myths were the indirect cause of giving to the world an early knowledge of the vast regions to the north of Mexico.

When Cortés' lieutenant, Gonzalo de Sandoval, gave his superior officer an account of a wonderful island ten days westward from the Pacific coast of Mexico, inhabited by women only, and exceedingly rich in pearls and gold, although he no doubt derived his story from Montalvo's romance, "The Sergas of Esplandian," a popular novel of that day, yet Cortés seems to have given credence to his subordinate's tale, and kept in view the conquest of the island.

To the energy, the enterprise and the genius of Hernan Cortés is due the early exploration of the northwest coast of North America. In 1522, eighty-five years before the English planted their first colony in America, and nearly a century before the landing of the Pilgrims on Plymouth rock, Cortés had established a shipyard at Zacatula, the most northern port on the Pacific coast of the country that he had just conquered. Here he intended to build ships to explore the upper coast of the South Sea (as

the Pacific Ocean was then called), but his good fortune, that had hitherto given success to his undertakings, seemed to have deserted him, and disaster followed disaster. His warehouse, filled with material for shipbuilding, that with great labor and expense had been packed on muleback from Vera Cruz, took fire and all was destroyed. It required years to accumulate another supply. He finally, in 1527, succeeded in launching four ships. Three of these were taken possession of by the king's orders for service in the East Indies. The fourth and the smallest made a short voyage up the coast. The commander, Maldonado, returned with glowing reports of a rich country he had discovered. He imagined he had seen evidence of the existence of gold and silver, but he brought none with him.

In 1528 Cortés was unjustly deprived of the government of the country he had conquered. His successor, Nuno de Guzman, president of the royal audiencia, as the new form of government for New Spain (Mexico) was called, had pursued him for years with the malignity of a demon. Cortés returned to Spain to defend himself against the rancorous and malignant charges of his enemies. He was received at court with a show of high honors, but which in reality were hollow professions of friendship and insincere expressions of esteem. He was rewarded by the bestowal of an empty title. He was empowered to conquer and colonize countries at his own expense, for which he was to receive the twelfth part of the revenue. Cortés returned to Mexico and in 1532 he had two ships fitted out, which sailed from Acapulco, in June of that year, up the coast of Jalisco. Portions of the crews of each vessel mutinied. The mutineers were put aboard of the vessel commanded by Mazuela and the other vessels, commanded by Hurtado, continued the voyage as far as the Yaqui country. Here, having landed in search of provisions, the natives massacred the commander and all the crew. The crew of the other vessel shared the same fate lower down the coast. The stranded vessel was afterwards plundered and dismantled by Nuno de Guzman, who was about as much of a savage as the predatory and murderous natives.

In 1533 Cortés, undismayed by his disasters, fitted out two more ships for the exploration of the northern coast of Mexico. On board one of these ships, commanded by Bercerra de Mendoza, the crew, headed by the chief pilot, Jiminez, mutinied. Mendoza was killed and all who would not join the mutineers were forced to go ashore on the coast of Jalisco. The mutineers, to escape punishment by the authorities, under the command of the pilot, Fortuno Jiminez, sailed westerly away from the coast of the main land. After several days' sailing out of sight of land, they discovered what they supposed to be an island. They landed at a place now known as La Paz, Lower California. Here Jiminez and twenty of his confederates were killed by the Indians, or their fellow mutineers, it is uncertain which. The survivors of the ill-fated expedition managed to navigate the vessel back to Jalisco, where they reported the discovery of an island rich in gold and pearls. This fabrication doubtlessly saved their necks. There is no record of their punishment for mutiny. Cortés' other ship accomplished even less than the one captured by the mutineers. Grixalvo, the commander of this vessel, discovered a desolate island, forty leagues south of Cape San Lucas, which he named Santo Tomas. But the discovery that should immortalize Grixalvo, and place him in the category with the romancing Monk, de Niza and Sandoval of the Amazonian isle, was the seeing of a merman. It swam about the ship for a long time, playing antics like a monkey for the amusement of the sailors, washing its face with its hands, combing its hair with its fingers; at last, frightened by a sea bird, it disappeared.

Cortés, having heard of Jiminez's discovery, and possibly believing it to be Sandoval's isle of the Amazons, rich with gold and pearls, set about building more ships for exploration and for the colonization of the island. He ordered the building of three ships at Tehautepec. The royal audiencia having failed to give him any redress or protection against his enemy, Nuno de Guzman, he determined to punish him himself. Collecting a considerable force of cavaliers and soldiers, he marched to Chiametla. There he found his vessel, La Concepcion, lying

on her beam ends, a wreck, and plundered of everything of value. He failed to find Guzman, that worthy having taken a hasty departure before his arrival. His ships having come up from Tehautepec, he embarked as many soldiers and settlers as his vessels would carry, and sailed away for Jimenez's island. May 3, 1535, he landed at the port where Jimenez and his fellow mutineers were killed, which he named Santa Cruz. The colonists were landed on the supposed island and the ships were sent back to Chiametla for the remainder of the settlers. His usual ill luck followed him. The vessels became separated on the gulf in a storm and the smaller of the three returned to Santa Cruz. Embarking in it, Cortés set sail to find his missing ships. He found them at the port of Guaya-bal, one loaded with provisions, the other dismantled and run ashore. Its sailors had deserted and those of the other ship were about to follow. Cortés stopped this, took command of the vessels and had them repaired. When the repairs were completed he set sail for his colony. But misfortune followed him. His chief pilot was killed by the falling of a spar when scarce out of sight of land. Cortés took command of the vessels himself. Then the ships encountered a terrific storm that threatened their destruction. Finally they reached their destination, Santa Cruz. There again misfortune awaited him. The colonists could obtain no sustenance from the barren soil of the desolate island. Their provisions exhausted, some of them died of starvation and the others killed themselves by over-eating when relief came.

Cortés, finding the interior of the supposed island as desolate and forbidding as the coast, and the native inhabitants degraded and brutal savages, without houses or clothing, living on vermin, insects and the scant products of the sterile land, determined to abandon his colonization scheme. Gathering together the wretched survivors of his colony, he embarked them on his ships and in the early part of 1537 landed them in the port of Acapulco.

At some time between 1535 and 1537 the name California was applied to the supposed island, but whether applied by Cortés to encourage his disappointed colonists, or whether

given by them in derision, is an unsettled question. The name itself is derived from a Spanish romance, the "Sergas de Esplandian," written by Ordenez de Montalvo and published in Seville, Spain, about the year 1510. The passage in which the name California occurs is as follows: "Know that on the right hand of the Indies there is an island called California, very near the terrestrial paradise, which was peopled with black women, without any men among them, because they were accustomed to live after the fashion of Amazons. They were of strong and hardened bodies, of ardent courage and great force. The island was the strongest in the world from its steep rocks and great cliffs. Their arms were all of gold and so were the caparison of the wild beasts which they rode, after having trained them, for in all the island there is no other metal." The "steep rocks and great cliffs" of Jimenez's island may have suggested to Cortés or to his colonists some fancied resemblance to the California of Montalvo's romance, but there was no other similarity.

For years Cortés had been fitting out expeditions by land and sea to explore the unknown regions northward of that portion of Mexico which he had conquered, but disaster after disaster had wrecked his hopes and impoverished his purse. The last expedition sent out by him was one commanded by Francisco Ulloa, who, in 1539, with two ships, sailed up the Gulf of California, or Sea of Cortés, on the Sonora side, to its head. Thence he proceeded down the inner coast of Lower California to the cape at its southern extremity, which he doubled, and then sailed up the outer coast to Cabo del Engano, the "Cape of Deceit." Failing to make any progress against the head winds, April 5, 1540, the two ships parted company in a storm. The smaller one, the Santa Agueda, returned safely to Santiago. The larger, La Trinidad, after vainly endeavoring to continue the voyage, turned back. The fate of Ulloa and of the vessel too, is uncertain. One authority says he was assassinated after reaching the coast of Jalisco by one of his soldiers, who, for some trivial cause, stabbed him to death; another account says that nothing is known of his fate, nor is it certainly known

whether his vessel ever returned. The only thing accomplished by this voyage was to demonstrate that Lower California was a peninsula. Even this fact, although proved by Ulloa's voyage, was not fully admitted by geographers until two centuries later.

In 1540 Cortes returned to Spain to obtain, if possible, some recognition and recompense from the king for his valuable services. His declining years had been filled with bitter disappointments. Shipwreck and mutiny at sea; disaster and defeat to his forces on land; the treachery of his subordinates and the jealousy of royal officials continually thwarted his plans and wasted his substance. After expending nearly a million dollars in explorations, conquests and attempts at colonization, fretted and worried by the indifference and the ingratitude of a monarch for whom he had sacrificed so much, disappointed, disheartened, impoverished, he died at an obscure hamlet near Seville, Spain, in December, 1547.

The next exploration that had something to do with the discovery of California was that of Hernando de Alarcon. With two ships he sailed from Acapulco, May 9, 1540, up the Gulf of California. His object was to co-operate with the expedition of Coronado. Coronado, with an army of four hundred men, had marched from Culiacan, April 22, 1540, to conquer the seven cities of Cibola. In the early part of 1537 Alvaro Nuñez Cabeza de Vaca and three companions (the only survivors of six hundred men that Panfilo de Narvaes, ten years before, had landed in Florida for the conquest of that province) after almost incredible sufferings and hardships arrived in Culiacan on the Pacific coast. On their long journey passing from one Indian tribe to another they had seen many wondrous things and had heard of many more. Among others they had been told of seven great cities in a country called Cibola that were rich in gold and silver and precious stones.

A Franciscan friar, Marcos de Niza, having heard their wonderful stories determined to find the seven cities. Securing the service of Estevanico, a negro slave, who was one of Cabeza de Vaca's party, he set out in quest of the cities. With a number of Indian porters and

Estevanico as a guide, he traveled northward a hundred leagues when he came to a desert that took four days to cross. Beyond this he found natives who told him of people four days further away who had gold in abundance. He sent the negro to investigate and that individual sent back word that Cibola was yet thirty days' journey to the northward. Following the trail of his guide, Niza travelled for two weeks crossing several deserts. The stories of the magnificence of the seven cities increased with every tribe of Indians through whose country he passed. At length, when almost to the promised land, a messenger brought the sad tidings that Estevanico had been put to death with all of his companions but two by the inhabitants of Cibola. To go forward meant death to the monk and all his party, but before turning back he climbed a high mountain and looked down upon the seven cities with their high houses and teeming populations thronging their streets. Then he returned to Culiacan to tell his wonderful stories. His tales fired the ambition and stimulated the avarice of a horde of adventurers. At the head of four hundred of these Coronado penetrated the wilds of Pimeria (now Arizona). He found seven Indian towns but no lofty houses, no great cities, no gold or silver. Cibola was a myth. Hearing of a country called Quivira far to the north, richer than Cibola, with part of his force he set out to find it. In his search he penetrated inland as far as the plains of Kansas, but Quivira proved to be as poor as Cibola, and Coronado returned disgusted. The Friar de Niza had evidently drawn on his imagination which seemed to be quite rich in cities.

Alarcon reached the head of the Gulf of California. Seeing what he supposed to be an inlet, but the water proving too shallow for his ships to enter it, he manned two boats and found his supposed inlet to be the mouth of a great river. He named it Buena Guia (Good Guide) now the Colorado. He sailed up it some distance and was probably the first white man to set foot upon the soil of Upper California. He heard of Coronado in the interior but was unable to establish communication with him. He descended the river in his boats, embarked on his vessels and returned to Mexico. The Viceroy



Mendoza, who had fitted out the expedition of Alarcon, was bitterly disappointed on the return of that explorer. He had hoped to find the ships loaded with the spoils of the seven cities.

The report of the discovery of a great river did not interest his sordid soul. Alarcon found himself a disgraced man. He retired to private life and not long after died a broken hearted man.

## CHAPTER II.

### ALTA OR NUEVA CALIFORNIA.

WHILE Coronado was still wandering in the interior of the continent searching for Quivira and its king, Tatarax, who wore a long beard, adored a golden cross and worshipped an image of the queen of heaven, Pedro de Alvarado, one of Cortés' former lieutenants, arrived from Guatemala, of which country he was governor, with a fleet of twelve ships. These were anchored in the harbor of Navidad. Mendoza, the viceroy, had been intriguing with Alvarado against Cortés; obtaining an interest in the fleet, he and Alvarado began preparations for an extensive scheme of exploration and conquest. Before they had perfected their plans an insurrection broke out among the Indians of Jalisco, and Pedro de Alvarado in attempting to quell it was killed. Mendoza fell heir to the fleet. The return of Coronado about this time dispelled the popular beliefs in Cibola and Quivira and put an end to further explorations of the inland regions of the northwest.

It became necessary for Mendoza to find something for his fleet to do. The *Islas de Poiniente*, or *Isles of the Setting Sun* (now the Philippines), had been discovered by Magellan. To these Mendoza dispatched five ships of the fleet under command of Lopez de Villalobos to establish trade with the natives. Two ships of the fleet, the *San Salvador* and the *Vitoria*, were placed under the command of Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo, reputed to be a Portuguese by birth and dispatched to explore the northwest coast of the Pacific. Cabrillo sailed from Navidad, June 27, 1542. Rounding the southern extremity of the peninsula of Lower California, he sailed up its outer coast. August 20 he reached Cabo del Engano, the most northerly point of Ulloa's exploration. On the 28th of September, 1542, he

entered a bay which he named *San Miguel* (now *San Diego*), where he found "a land locked and very good harbor." He remained in this harbor until October 3. Continuing his voyage he sailed along the coast eighteen leagues, discovering two islands about seven leagues from the main land. These he named *San Salvador* and *Vitoria* after his ships (now *Santa Catalina* and *San Clemente*). On the 8th of October he crossed the channel between the islands and main land and anchored in a bay which he named *Bahia de los Fumos y Fuegos*, the Bay of Smokes and Fires (now known as the Bay of *San Pedro*). Heavy clouds of smoke hung over the headlands of the coast; and inland, fierce fires were raging. The Indians either through accident or design had set fire to the long dry grass that covered the plains at this season of the year.

After sailing six leagues further up the coast he anchored in a large *ensenada* or bight, now the Bay of *Santa Monica*. It is uncertain whether he landed at either place. The next day he sailed eight leagues to an Indian town which he named the *Pueblo de las Canoas* (the town of Canoes). This town was located on or near the present site of *San Buenaventura*. Sailing northwestward he passed through the *Santa Barbara Channel*, discovering the islands of *Santa Cruz*, *Santa Rosa* and *San Miguel*. Continuing up the coast he passed a long narrow point of land extending into the sea, which from its resemblance to a galley boat he named *Cabo de la Galera*, the Cape of the Galley (now called *Point Concepcion*). Baffled by head winds, the explorers slowly beat their way up the coast. On the 17th of November, they cast anchor in a large bay which they named *Bahia de los Pinos*, the Bay of Pines (now the Bay of *Monterey*). Finding it impossible to land on

account of the heavy sea, Cabrillo continued his voyage northward. After reaching a point on the coast in 40 degrees north latitude, according to his reckoning, the increasing cold and the storms becoming more frequent, he turned back and ran down the coast to the island of San Miguel, which he reached November 23. Here he decided to winter.

While on the island in October, he had broken his arm by a fall. Suffering from his broken arm he had continued in command. Exposure and unskilful surgery caused his death. He died January 3, 1543, and was buried on the island. His last resting place is supposed to be on the shore of Cuyler's harbor, on the island of San Miguel. No trace of his grave has ever been found. His companions named the island Juan Rodriguez, but he has been robbed of even this slight tribute to his memory. It would be a slight token of regard if the state would name the island Cabrillo. Saint Miguel has been well remembered in California and could spare an island.

Cabrillo on his death bed urged his successor in command, the pilot Bartolome Ferrollo, to continue the exploration. Ferrollo prosecuted the voyage of discovery with a courage and daring equal to that of Cabrillo. About the middle of February he left the harbor where he had spent most of the winter and after having made a short voyage in search of more islands he sailed up the coast. February 28, he discovered a cape which he named Mendocino in honor of the viceroy, a name it still bears. Passing the cape he encountered a fierce storm which drove him violently to the northeast, greatly endangering his ships. On March 1st, the fog partially lifting, he discovered a cape which he named Blanco, in the southern part of what is now the state of Oregon. The weather continuing stormy and the cold increasing as he sailed northward, Ferrollo reluctantly turned back. Running down the coast he reached the island of San Clemente. There in a storm the ships parted company and Ferrollo, after a search, gave up the Vitoria as lost. The ships, however, came together at Cerros island and from there, in sore distress for provisions, the explorers reached Navidad April 18, 1543. On the discov-

eries made by Cabrillo and Ferrollo the Spaniards claimed the territory on the Pacific coast of North America up to the forty-second degree of north latitude, a claim that they maintained for three hundred years.

The next navigator who visited California was Francis Drake, an Englishman. He was not seeking new lands, but a way to escape the vengeance of the Spaniards. Francis Drake, the "Sea King of Devon," was one of the bravest men that ever lived. Early in his maritime life he had suffered from the cruelty and injustice of the Spaniards. Throughout his subsequent career, which reads more like romance than reality, he let no opportunity slip to punish his old-time enemies. It mattered little to Drake whether his country was at peace or war with Spain; he considered a Spanish ship or a Spanish town his legitimate prey. On one of his predatory expeditions he captured a Spanish town on the isthmus of Panama named *El Nombre de Dios*, The Name of God. Its holy name did not protect it from Drake's rapacity. While on the isthmus he obtained information of the Spanish settlements of the South Pacific and from a high point of land saw the South sea, as the Pacific ocean was then called. On his return to England he announced his intention of fitting out a privateering expedition against the Spaniards of the South Pacific. Although Spain and England were at peace, he received encouragement from the nobility, even Queen Elizabeth herself secretly contributing a thousand crown towards the venture.

Drake sailed out of Plymouth harbor, England, December 13, 1577, in command of a fleet of five small vessels, bound for the Pacific coast of South America. Some of his vessels were lost at sea and others turned back, until when he emerged from the Straits of Magellan he had but one left, the Pelican. He changed its name to the Golden Hind. It was a ship of only one hundred tons' burden. Sailing up the South Pacific coast, he spread terror and devastation among the Spanish settlements, robbing towns and capturing ships until, in the quaint language of a chronicler of the expedition, he "had loaded his vessel with a fabulous amount of fine wares of Asia, precious stones, church ornaments,

gold plate and so much silver as did ballas the Goulden Hinde."

From one treasure ship, the Caca Fuego, he obtained thirteen chests of silver, eighty pounds weight of gold, twenty-six tons of uncoined silver, two silver drinking vessels, precious stones and a quantity of jewels; the total value of his prize amounted to three hundred and sixty thousand pesos (dollars). Having spoiled the Spaniards of treasure amounting to "eight hundred sixty-six thousand pesos of silver \* \* \* a hundred thousand pesos of gold \* \* \* and other things of great worth, he thought it not good to return by the streight (Magellan) \* \* \* least the Spaniards should there waite and attend for him in great numbers and strength, whose hands, he being left but one ship, he could not possibly escape."

Surfeited with spoils and his ship loaded with plunder, it became necessary for him to find the shortest and safest route home. To return by the way he came was to invite certain destruction to his ship and death to all on board. At an island off the coast of Nicaragua he overhauled and refitted his ship. He determined to seek the Straits of Anian that were believed to connect the Atlantic and Pacific oceans. Striking boldly out on an unknown sea, he sailed more than a thousand leagues northward. Encountering contrary winds and the cold increasing as he advanced, he gave up his search for the mythical straits, and, turning, he ran down the northwest coast of North America to latitude 38°, where "hee found a harborrow for his ship." He anchored in it June 17, 1579. This "convenient and fit harborrow" is under the leg of Point Reyes and is now known as Sir Francis Drake's Bay.

Fletcher, the chronicler of Drake's voyage, in his narrative. "The World Encompassed," says: "The 3rd day following, viz., the 21st, our ship having received a leake at sea was brought to anchor neerer the shoare that her goods being landed she might be repaired; but for that we were to prevent any danger that might chance against our safety our Generall first of all landed his men with necessary provision to build tents and make a fort for defense of ourselves and goods; and that we might under the shel-

ter of it with more safety (whatsoever should befall) end our business."

The ship was drawn upon the beach, careened on its side, caulked and refitted. While the crew were repairing the ship the natives visited them in great numbers. From some of their actions Drake inferred that they regarded himself and his men as gods. To disabuse them of this idea, Drake ordered his chaplain, Fletcher, to perform divine service according to the English Church Ritual and preach a sermon. The Indians were greatly delighted with the psalm singing, but their opinion of Fletcher's sermon is not known.

From certain ceremonial performance Drake imagined that the Indians were offering him the sovereignty of their land and themselves as subjects of the English crown. Drake gladly accepted their proffered allegiance and formally took possession of the country in the name of the English sovereign, Queen Elizabeth. He named it New Albion, "for two causes: the one in respect of the white bankes and cliffes which ly towards the sea; and the other because it might have some affinitie with our own country in name which sometimes was so called."

Having completed the repairs to his ship, Drake made ready to depart, but before leaving "Our Generall with his company made a journey up into the land. The inland we found to be farre different from the shoare; a goodly country and fruitful soyle, stored with many blessings fit for the use of man; infinite was the company of very large and fat deere which there, we saw by thousands as we supposed in a heard."\* They saw great numbers of small burrowing animals, which they called conies, but which were probably ground squirrels. Before departing, Drake set up a monument to show that he had taken possession of the country. To a large post firmly set in the ground he nailed a brass plate on which was engraved the name of the English Queen, the date of his arrival and the statement that the king and people of the country had voluntarily become vassals of the English crown; a new sixpence was fastened to the plate to show the Queen's likeness.

\*World Encompassed.

After a stay of thirty-six days, Drake took his departure, much to the regret of the Indians. He stopped at the Farallones islands for a short time to lay in a supply of seal meat; then he sailed for England by the way of the Cape of Good Hope. After encountering many perils, he arrived safely at Plymouth, the port from which he sailed nearly three years before, having "encompassed" or circumnavigated the globe. His exploits and the booty he brought back made him the most famous naval hero of his time. He was knighted by Queen Elizabeth and accorded extraordinary honors by the nation. He believed himself to be the first discoverer of the country he called New Albion. "The Spaniards never had any dealings or so much as set foot in this country; the utmost of their discoveries reaching only to many degrees southward of this place."\* The English founded no claim on Drake's discoveries. The land hunger that characterizes that nation now had not then been developed.

Fifty years passed after Cabrillo's visit to California before another attempt was made by the Spaniards to explore her coast. Through all these years on their return voyage far out beyond the islands the Manila galleons, freighted with the wealth of "Ormus and Ind," sailed down the coast of Las Californias from Cape Mendocino to Acapulco. Often storm-tossed and always scourged with that dread malady of the sea, the scurvy, there was no harbor of refuge for them to put into because his most Catholic Majesty, the King of Spain, had no money to spend in exploring an unknown coast where there was no return to be expected except perhaps the saving of a few sailors' lives.

In 1593, the question of a survey of the California coast for harbors to accommodate the increasing Philippine trade was agitated and Don Luis de Velasco, viceroy of New Spain, in a letter dated at Mexico, April 8, 1593, thus writes to his majesty: "In order to make the exploration or demarcation of the harbors of this main as far as the Philippine islands, as your majesty orders, money is lacking, and if it be not taken from the royal strong box it cannot be supplied,

\*The World Encompassed.

as for some time past a great deal of money has been owing to the royal treasury on account of fines forfeited to it, legal cost and the like." Don Luis fortunately discovers a way to save the contents of the royal strong box and hastens to acquaint his majesty with his plan. In a letter written to the king from the City of Mexico, April 6, 1594, he says: "I ordered the navigator who at present sails in the flag ship, who is named Sebastian Rodriguez Cermeño, and who is a man of experience in his calling, one who can be depended upon and who has means of his own, although he is a Portuguese, there being no Spaniards of his profession whose services are available, that he should make the exploration and demarcation, and I offered, if he would do this, to give him his remuneration in the way of taking on board merchandise; and I wrote to the governor (of the Philippines) that he should allow him to put on board the ship some tons of cloth that he might have the benefit of the freight-money." The result of Don Luis's economy and the outcome of attempting to explore an unknown coast in a heavily laden merchant ship are given in a paragraph taken from a letter written by a royal officer from Acapulco, February 1, 1596, to the viceroy Conde de Monterey, the successor of Velasco: "On Wednesday, the 31st of January of this year, there entered this harbor a vessel of the kind called in the Philippines a viroco, having on board Juan de Morgana, navigating officer, four Spanish sailors, five Indians and a negro, who brought tidings that the ship San Agustin, of the exploring expedition, had been lost on a coast where she struck and went to pieces, and that a barefooted friar and another person of those on board had been drowned and that the seventy men or more who embarked in this small vessel only these came in her, because the captain of said ship, Sebastian Rodriguez Cermeño, and the others went ashore at the port of Navidad, and, as they understand, have already arrived in that city (Mexico). An account of the voyage and of the loss of the ship, together with the statement made under oath by said navigating officer, Juan de Morgana, accompany this. We visited officially the vessel, finding no kind of merchandise on board,

and that the men were almost naked. The vessel being so small it seems miraculous that she should have reached this country with so many people on board." A viroco was a small vessel without a deck, having one or two square sails, and propelled by sweeps. Its hull was formed from a single tree, hollowed out and having the sides built up with planks. The San Agustín was wrecked in what is now called Francis Drake's Bay, about thirty miles north of San Francisco. To make a voyage from there to Acapulco in such a vessel, with seventy men on board, and live to tell the tale, was an exploit that exceeded the most hazardous undertakings of the Argonauts of '49.

The viceroy, Conde de Monte Rey, in a letter dated at Mexico, April 19, 1596, gives the king tidings of the loss of the San Agustín. He writes: "Touching the loss of the ship, San Agustín, which was on its way from the islands of the west (the Philippines) for the purpose of making the exploration of the coast of the South Sea, in accordance with your Majesty's orders to Viceroy, Don Luis de Velasco, I wrote to Your Majesty by the second packet (mailship) what I send as duplicate with this." He then goes on to tell how he had examined the officers in regard to the loss of the vessel and that they tried to inculpate one another. The navigating officer even in the viroco tried to explore the principal bays which they crossed, but on account of the hunger and illness they experienced he was compelled to hasten the voyage. The viceroy concludes: "Thus I take it, as to this exploration the intention of Your Majesty has not been carried into effect. It is the general opinion that this enterprise should not be attempted on the return voyage from the islands and with a laden ship, but from this coast and by constantly following along it." The above account of the loss of the San Agustín is taken from Volume II, Publications of the Historical Society of Southern California, and is the only correct account published. In September, 1595, just before the viceroy, Don Luis de Velasco, was superseded by Conde de Monte Rey, he entered into a contract with certain parties of whom Sebastian Viscaino, a ship captain, was the principal, to make an expedition up the Gulf

of California "for the purpose of fishing for pearls." There was also a provision in the contract empowering Viscaino to make explorations and take possession of his discoveries for the crown of Spain. The Conde de Monte Rey seems, from a letter written to the King, to have seriously doubted whether Viscaino was the right man for so important an expedition, but finally allowed him to depart. In September, 1596, Viscaino sailed up the gulf with a fleet of three vessels, the flag ship San Francisco, the San José and á Lancha. The flag ship was disabled and left at La Paz. With the other two vessels he sailed up the gulf to latitude 29°. He encountered severe storms. At some island he had trouble with the Indians and killed several. As the long boat was departing an Indian wounded one of the rowers with an arrow. The sailor dropped his oar, the boat careened and upset, drowning twenty of the twenty-six soldiers and sailors in it.

Viscaino returned without having procured any pearls or made any important discoveries. He proposed to continue his explorations of the Californias, but on account of his misfortunes his request was held in abeyance. He wrote a letter to the king in 1597, setting forth what supplies he required for the voyage. His inventory of the items needed is interesting, but altogether too long for insertion here. Among the items were "\$35,000 in money"; "eighty arrobas of powder"; "twenty quintals of lead"; "four pipes of wine for mass and sick friars"; "vestments for the clergy and \$2,000 to be invested in trifles for the Indians for the purpose of attracting them peaceably to receive the holy gospel." Viscaino's request was not granted at that time. The viceroy and the royal audiencia at one time ordered his commission revoked. Philip II died in 1598 and was succeeded by Philip III. After five years' waiting, Viscaino was allowed to proceed with his explorations. From Acapulco on the 5th of May, 1602, he writes to the king that he is ready to sail with his ships "for the discovery of harbors and bays of the coast of the South Sea as far as Cape Mendocino." "I report," he says, "merely that the said Viceroy (Conde de Monterey) has entrusted to me the accomplishment of the same



in two ships, a lancha and a barcoluengo, manned with sailors and soldiers and provisioned for eleven months. To-day being Sunday, the 5th of May, I sail at five o'clock in the names of God and his blessed mother and your majesty."

Viscaino followed the same course marked out by Cabrillo sixty years before. November 10, 1602, he anchored in Cabrillo's Bay of San Miguel. Whether the faulty reckoning of Cabrillo left him in doubt of the points named by the first discoverer, or whether it was that he might receive the credit of their discovery, Viscaino changed the names given by Cabrillo to the islands, bays and headlands along the California coast. Cabrillo's Bahia San Miguel became the Bay of San Diego; San Salvador and Vitoria were changed to Santa Catalina and San Clemente, and Cabrillo's Bahia de los Fumos y Fuegos appears on Viscaino's map as the Ensenada de San Andres, but in a description of the voyage compiled by the cosmographer, Cabrero Bueno, it is named San Pedro. It is not named for the Apostle St. Peter, but for St. Peter, Bishop of Alexandria, whose day in the Catholic calendar is November 26, the day of the month Viscaino anchored in the Bay of San Pedro.

Sailing up the coast, Viscaino passed through the Santa Barbara channel, which was so named by Antonio de la Ascencion, a Carmelite friar, who was chaplain of one of the ships. The expedition entered the channel December 4, which is the day in the Catholic calendar dedicated to Santa Barbara. He visited the mainland near Point Concepcion where the Indian chief of a populous rancheria offered each Spaniard who would become a resident of his town ten wives. This generous offer was rejected. December 15, 1602, he reached Point Pinos, so named by Cabrillo, and cast anchor in the bay formed by its projection. This bay he named Monterey, in honor of the viceroy, Conde de Monte Rey. Many of his men were sick with the scurvy and his provisions were becoming exhausted; so, placing the sick and disabled on the San Tomas, he sent them back to Acapulco; but few of them ever reached their destination. On the 3d of January, 1603, with two ships, he proceeded on

his search for Cape Mendocino, the northern limit of his survey. The Manila galleons on their return voyage from the Philippines sailed up the Asiatic coast to the latitude of Japan, when, taking advantage of the westerly winds and the Japan current, they crossed the Pacific, striking the North American coast in about the latitude of Cape Mendocino, and from there they ran down the coast of Las Californias and across the gulf to Acapulco. After leaving Point Reyes a storm separated his ships and drove him as far north as Cape Blanco. The smaller vessel, commanded by Martin de Aguilar, was driven north by the storm to latitude 43°, where he discovered what seemed to be the mouth of a great river; attempting to enter it, he was driven back by the swift current. Aguilar, believing he had discovered the western entrance of the Straits of Anian, sailed for New Spain to report his discovery. He, his chief pilot and most of his crew died of scurvy before the vessel reached Navidad. Viscaino, after sighting Cape Blanco, turned and sailed down the coast of California, reaching Acapulco March 21, 1603.

Viscaino, in a letter to the King of Spain, dated at the City of Mexico, May 23, 1603, grows enthusiastic over California climate and productions. It is the earliest known specimen of California boom literature. After depicting the commodiousness of Monterey Bay as a port of safety for the Philippine ships, he says: "This port is sheltered from all winds, while on the immediate shores there are pines, from which masts of any desired size can be obtained, as well as live oaks and white oaks, rosemary, the vine, the rose of Alexandria, a great variety of game, such as rabbits, hare, partridges and other sorts and species found in Spain. This land has a genial climate, its waters are good and it is fertile, judging from the varied and luxuriant growth of trees and plants; and it is thickly settled with people whom I found to be of gentle disposition, peaceable and docile. \* \* \* Their food consists of seeds which they have in great abundance and variety, and of the flesh of game such as deer, which are larger than cows, and bear, and of neat cattle and bisons and many other animals. The Indians are of good stature and

fair complexion, the women being somewhat less in size than the men, and of pleasing countenance. The clothing of the people of the coast lands consists of the skins of the sea wolves (otter) abounding there, which they tan and dress better than is done in Castile; they possess also in great quantity flax like that of Castile, hemp and cotton, from which they make fishing lines and nets for rabbits and hares. They have vessels of pine wood, very well made, in which they go to sea with fourteen paddlemen of a side, with great dexterity in very stormy weather. \* \* \* They are well acquainted with gold and silver and said that these were found in the interior."

The object of Viscaino's boom literature of three hundred years ago was the promotion of a colony scheme for the founding of a settlement on Monterey Bay. He visited Spain to obtain the consent of the king and assistance in planting a colony. After many delays, Philip III, in 1606, ordered the viceroy of New Spain to fit out immediately an expedition to be commanded by Viscaino for the occupation and settlement of the port of Monterey. Before the expedition could be gotten ready Viscaino died and his colonization scheme died with him. Had he lived to carry out his scheme, the settlement of California would have antedated that of Jamestown, Va., by one year.

## CHAPTER III.

### COLONIZATION OF ALTA CALIFORNIA.

**A**HUNDRED and sixty years passed after the abandonment of Viscaino's colonization scheme before the Spanish crown made another attempt to utilize its vast possessions in Alta California. The Manila galleons sailed down the coast year after year for more than a century and a half, yet in all this long space of time none of them so far as we know ever entered a harbor or bay on the upper California coast. Spain still held her vast colonial possessions in America, but with a loosening grasp. As the years went by she had fallen from her high estate. Her power on sea and land had weakened. Those brave old sea kings, Drake, Hawkins and Frobisher, had destroyed her invincible Armada and burned her ships in her very harbors. The English and Dutch privateers had preyed upon her commerce on the high seas and the buccaneers had robbed her treasure ships and devastated her settlements on the islands and the Spanish main, while the freebooters of many nations had time and again captured her galleons and ravished her colonies on the Pacific coast. The energy and enterprise that had been a marked characteristic of her people in the days of Cortés and Pizarro were ebbing away. The age of luxury that began

with the influx of the wealth which flowed into the mother country from her American colonies engendered intrigue and official corruption among her rulers, demoralized her army and prostrated her industries. While her kings and her nobles were revelling in luxury the poor were crying for bread. Proscriptive laws and the fear of her Holy Inquisition had driven into exile many of the most enterprising and most intelligent of her people. These baneful influences had palsied the bravery and spirit of adventure that had been marked characteristics of the Spaniards in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. Other nations stood ready to take advantage of her decadence. Her old-time enemy, England, which had gained in power as Spain had lost, was ever on the alert to take advantage of her weakness; and another power, Russia, almost unknown among the powers of Europe when Spain was in her prime, was threatening her possessions in Alta California. To hold this vast country it must be colonized, but her restrictions on commerce and her proscriptive laws against foreign immigrants had shut the door to her colonial possessions against colonists from all other nations. Her sparse settlements in Mexico could spare no colonists. The native in-



habitants of California must be converted to Christianity and made into citizens. Poor material indeed were these degraded savages, but Spain's needs were pressing and missionary zeal was powerful. Indeed, the pristine courage and daring of the Spanish soldier seemed to have passed to her missionary priest.

The Jesuits had begun missionary work in 1697 among the degraded inhabitants of Lower California. With a perseverance that was highly commendable and a bravery that was heroic, under their devoted leaders, Salvatierra, Kino, Ugarte, Piccolo and their successors, they founded sixteen missions on the peninsula. Father Kino (or Kuhn), a German Jesuit, besides his missionary work, between 1694 and 1702, had made explorations around the head of the Gulf of California and up the Rio Colorado to the mouth of the Gila, which had clearly demonstrated that Lower California was a peninsula and not an island. Although Ulloa had sailed down the inner coast and up the outer coast of Lower California and Domingo del Castillo, a Spanish pilot, had made a correct map showing it to be a peninsula, so strong was the belief in the existence of the Straits of Anian that one hundred and sixty years after Ulloa's voyage Las Californias were still believed to be islands and were sometimes called *Islas Carolinas*, or the Islands of Charles, named so for Charles II. of Spain. Father Kino had formed the design of establishing a chain of missions from Sonora around the head of the gulf and down the inner coast of Lower California to Cape San Lucas. He did not live to complete his ambitious project. The Jesuit missions of Baja California never grew rich in flocks and herds. The country was sterile and the few small valleys of fertile land around the missions gave the padres and the neophytes at best but a frugal return for their labors.

For years there had been, in the Catholic countries of Europe, a growing fear and distrust of the Jesuits. Portugal had declared them traitors to the government and had banished them in 1759 from her dominions. France had suppressed the order in her domains in 1764. In 1767, King Carlos III., by a pragmatic sanction or decree, ordered their expulsion from

Spain and all her American colonies. So great and powerful was the influence of the order that the decree for their expulsion was kept secret until the moment of its execution. Throughout all parts of the kingdom, at a certain hour of the night, a summons came to every college, monastery or other establishment where members of the order dwelt, to assemble by command of the king in the chapel or refectory immediately. The decree of perpetual banishment was then read to them. They were hastily bundled into vehicles that were awaiting them outside and hurried to the nearest seaport, where they were shipped to Rome. During their journey to the sea-coast they were not allowed to communicate with their friends nor permitted to speak to persons they met on the way. By order of the king, any subject who should undertake to vindicate the Jesuits in writing should be deemed guilty of treason and condemned to death.

The Lower California missions were too distant and too isolated to enforce the king's decree with the same haste and secrecy that was observed in Spain and Mexico. To Governor Gaspar de Portolá was entrusted the enforcement of their banishment. These missions were transferred to the Franciscans, but it took time to make the substitution. He proceeded with great caution and care lest the Indians should become rebellious and demoralized. It was not until February, 1768, that all the Jesuit missionaries were assembled at La Paz; from there they were sent to Mexico and on the 13th of April, at Vera Cruz, they bade farewell to the western continent.

At the head of the Franciscan contingent that took charge of the abandoned missions of Baja California, was Father Junipero Serra, a man of indomitable will and great missionary zeal. Miguel José Serra was born on the island of Majorica in the year 1713. After completing his studies in the Lullian University, at the age of eighteen he became a monk and was admitted into the order of Franciscans. On taking orders he assumed the name of Junipero (Juniper). Among the disciples of St. Francis was a very zealous and devoted monk who bore the name of Junipero, of whom St. Francis once said,

"Would to God, my brothers, that I had a whole forest of such Junipers." Serra's favorite study was the "Lives of the Saints," and no doubt the study of the life of the original Junipero influenced him to take that saint's name. Serra's ambition was to become a missionary, but it was not until he was nearly forty years of age that his desire was gratified. In 1749 he came to Mexico and January 1, 1750, entered the College of San Fernando. A few months later he was given charge of an Indian mission in the Sierra Gorda mountains, where, with his assistant and lifelong friend, Father Palou, he remained nine years. Under his instructions the Indians were taught agriculture and the mission became a model establishment of its kind. From this mountain mission Serra returned to the city of Mexico. He spent seven years in doing missionary work among the Spanish population of the capital and surrounding country. His success as a preacher and his great missionary zeal led to his selection as president of the missions of California, from which the Jesuits had been removed. April 2, 1768, he arrived in the port of Loreto with fifteen associates from the College of San Fernando. These were sent to the different missions of the peninsula. These missions extended over a territory seven hundred miles in length and it required several months to locate all the missionaries.

The scheme for the occupation and colonization of Alta California was to be jointly the work of church and state. The representative of the state was José de Galvez, *visitador-general* of New Spain, a man of untiring energy, great executive ability, sound business sense and, as such men are and ought to be, somewhat arbitrary. Galvez reached La Paz in July, 1768. At once he began investigating the condition of the peninsular missions and supplying their needs. This done, he turned his attention to the northern colonization. Establishing his headquarters at Santa Ana near La Paz, he summoned Father Junipero for consultation in regard to the founding of missions in Alta California. It was decided to proceed to the initial points, San Diego and Monterey, by land and sea. Three ships were to be dispatched carrying the heavier articles, such as agricultural imple-

ments, church ornaments, and a supply of provisions for the support of the soldiers and priest after their arrival in California. The expedition by land was to take along cattle and horses to stock the country. This expedition was divided into two detachments, the advance one under the command of Rivera y Moncada, who had been a long time in the country, and the second division under Governor Gaspar de Portolá, who was a newcomer. Captain Rivera was sent northward to collect from the missions all the live stock and supplies that could be spared and take them to Santa Maria, the most northern mission of the peninsula. Stores of all kinds were collected at La Paz. Father Serra made a tour of the missions and secured such church furniture, ornaments and vestments as could be spared.

The first vessel fitted out for the expedition by sea was the *San Carlos*, a ship of about two hundred tons burden, leaky and badly constructed. She sailed from La Paz January 9, 1769, under the command of Vicente Vila. In addition to the crew there were twenty-five Catalonian soldiers, commanded by Lieutenant Fages, Pedro Prat, the surgeon, a Franciscan friar, two blacksmiths, a baker, a cook and two tortilla makers. Galvez in a small vessel accompanied the *San Carlos* to Cape San Lucas, where he landed and set to work to fit out the *San Antonio*. On the 15th of February this vessel sailed from San José del Cabo (San José of the Cape), under the command of Juan Perez, an expert pilot, who had been engaged in the Philippine trade. On this vessel went two Franciscan friars, Juan Viscaino and Francisco Gomez. Captain Rivera y Moncada, who was to pioneer the way, had collected supplies and cattle at Velicatá on the northern frontier. From here, with a small force of soldiers, a gang of neophytes and three muleteers, and accompanied by Padre Crespi, he began his march to San Diego on the 24th of March, 1769.

The second land expedition, commanded by Governor Gaspar de Portolá in person, began its march from Loreto, March 9, 1769. Father Serra, who was to have accompanied it, was detained at Loreto by a sore leg. He joined the expedition at Santa Maria, May 5, where it had

been waiting for him some time. It then proceeded to Rivera's camp at Velicatá, sixty miles further north, where Serra founded a mission, naming it San Fernando. Campa Coy, a friar who had accompanied the expedition thus far, was left in charge. This mission was intended as a frontier post in the travel between the peninsular missions and the Alta California settlements. On the 15th of May Portolá began his northern march, following the trail of Rivera. Galvez had named, by proclamation, St. Joseph as the patron saint of the California expeditions. Santa Maria was designated as the patroness of conversions.

The San Antonio, the last vessel to sail, was the first to arrive at San Diego. It anchored in the bay April 11, 1769, after a prosperous voyage of twenty-four days. There she remained at anchor, awaiting the arrival of the San Carlos, the flag ship of the expedition, which had sailed more than a month before her. On the 29th of April the San Carlos, after a disastrous voyage of one hundred and ten days, drifted into the Bay of San Diego, her crew prostrated with the scurvy, not enough able-bodied men being left to man a boat. Canvas tents were pitched and the afflicted men taken ashore. When the disease had run its course nearly all of the crew of the San Carlos, half of the soldiers who had come on her, and nine of the sailors of the San Antonio, were dead.

On the 14th of May Captain Rivera y Moncada's detachment arrived. The expedition had made the journey from Velicatá in fifty-one days. On the first of July the second division, commanded by Portolá, arrived. The journey had been uneventful. The four divisions of the grand expedition were now united, but its numbers had been greatly reduced. Out of two hundred and nineteen who had set out by land and sea only one hundred and twenty-six remained; death from scurvy and the desertion of the neophytes had reduced the numbers nearly one-half. The ravages of the scurvy had destroyed the crew of one of the vessels and greatly crippled that of the other, so it was impossible to proceed by sea to Monterey, the second objective point of the expedition. A council of the officers was held and it was de-

cided to send the San Antonio back to San Blas for supplies and sailors to man the San Carlos. The San Antonio sailed on the 9th of July and after a voyage of twenty days reached her destination; but short as the voyage was, half of the crew died of the scurvy on the passage. In early American navigation the scurvy was the most dreaded scourge of the sea, more to be feared than storm and shipwreck. These might happen occasionally, but the scurvy always made its appearance on long voyages, and sometimes destroyed the whole ship's crew. Its appearance and ravages were largely due to the neglect of sanitary precautions and to the utter indifference of those in authority to provide for the comfort and health of the sailors. The intercession of the saints, novenas, fasts and penance were relied upon to protect and save the vessel and her crew, while the simplest sanitary measures were utterly disregarded. A blind, unreasoning faith that was always seeking interposition from some power without to preserve and ignoring the power within, was the bane and curse of that age of superstition.

If the mandates of King Carlos III. and the instructions of the visitador-general, José de Galvez, were to be carried out, the expedition for the settlement of the second point designated (Monterey) must be made by land; accordingly Governor Portolá set about organizing his forces for the overland journey. On the 14th of July the expedition began its march. It consisted of Governor Portolá, Padres Crespi and Gomez, Captain Rivera y Moncada, Lieutenant Pedro Fages, Engineer Miguel Constansó, soldiers, muleteers and Indian servants, numbering in all sixty-two persons.

On the 16th of July, two days after the departure of Governor Portolá, Father Junipero, assisted by Padres Viscaino and Parron, founded the mission of San Diego. The site selected was in what is now Old Town, near the temporary presidio, which had been hastily constructed before the departure of Governor Portolá. A hut of boughs had been constructed and in this the ceremonies of founding were held. The Indians, while interested in what was going on, manifested no desire to be converted. They were willing to receive gifts, particularly

of cloth, but would not taste the food of the Spaniards, fearing that it contained poison and attributing the many deaths among the soldiers and sailors to the food. The Indians had a great liking for pieces of cloth, and their desire to obtain this led to an attack upon the people of the mission. On the 14th of August, taking advantage of the absence of Padre Parron and two soldiers, they broke into the mission and began robbing it and the beds of the sick. The four soldiers, a carpenter and a blacksmith rallied to the defense, and after several of their numbers had fallen by the guns of the soldiers, the Indians fled. A boy servant of the padres was killed and Father Viscaino wounded in the hand. After this the Indians were more cautious.

We now return to the march of Portolá's expedition. As the first exploration of the main land of California was made by it, I give considerable space to the incidents of the journey. Crespi, Constansó and Fages kept journals of the march. I quote from those of Constansó and Crespi. Lieutenant Constansó thus describes the order of the march. "The setting-forth was on the 14th day of June\* of the cited year of '69. The two divisions of the expedition by land marched in one, the commander so arranging because the number of horse-herd and packs was much, since of provisions and victuals alone they carried one hundred packs, which he estimated to be necessary to ration all the folk during six months; thus providing against a delay of the packets, altho' it was held to be impossible that in this interval some one of them should fail to arrive at Monterey. On the marches the following order was observed: At the head went the commandant with the officers, the six men of the Catalonia volunteers, who added themselves at San Diego, and some friendly Indians, with spades, mattocks, crow-bars, axes and other implements of pioneers, to chop and open a passage whenever necessary. After them followed the pack-train, divided into four bands with the muleteers and a competent number of garrison soldiers for their escort with each band. In the rear guard with the rest of

the troops and friendly Indians came the captain, Don Fernando Rivera, conveying the horse-herd and the mule herd for relays."

\* \* \*

"It must be well considered that the marches of these troops with such a train and with such embarrassments thro' unknown lands and unused paths could not be long ones; leaving aside the other causes which obliged them to halt and camp early in the afternoon, that is to say, the necessity of exploring the land one day for the next, so as to regulate them (the marches) according to the distance of the watering-places and to take in consequence the proper precautions; setting forth again on special occasions in the evening, after having given water to the beasts in that same hour upon the sure information that in the following stretch there was no water or that the watering place was low, or the pasture scarce. The restings were measured by the necessity, every four days, more or less, according to the extraordinary fatigue occasioned by the greater roughness of the road, the toil of the pioneers, or the wandering off of the beasts which were missing from the horse herd and which it was necessary to seek by their tracks. At other times, by the necessity of humoring the sick, when there were any, and with time there were many who yielded up their strength to the continued fatigue, the excessive heat and cruel cold. In the form and according to the method related the Spaniards executed their marches; traversing immense lands more fertile and more pleasing in proportion as they penetrated more to the north. All in general are peopled with a multitude of Indians, who came out to meet them and in some parts accompanied them from one stage of the journey to the next; a folk very docile and tractable chiefly from San Diego onward."

Constansó's description of the Indians of Santa Barbara will be found in the chapter on the "Aborigines of California." "From the channel of Santa Barbara onward the lands are not so populous nor the Indians so industrious, but they are equally affable and tractable. The Spaniards pursued their voyage without opposition up to the Sierra of Santa Lucia, which they contrived to cross with much hardship. At the

\*Evidently an error: it should be July 14th.

foot of said Sierra on the north side is to be found the port of Monterey, according to ancient reports, between the Point of Pines and that of Año Nuevo (New Year). The Spaniards caught sight of said points on the 1st of October of the year '69, and, believing they had arrived at the end of their voyage, the commandant sent the scouts forward to reconnoitre the Point of Pines; in whose near vicinity lies said Port in 36 degrees and 40 minutes North Latitude. But the scant tokens and equivocal ones which are given of it by the Pilot Cabrera Bueno, the only clue of this voyage, and the character of this Port, which rather merits the name of Bay, being spacious (in likeness to that of Cadiz), not corresponding with ideas which it is natural to form in reading the log of the aforementioned Cabrera Bueno, nor with the latitude of 37 degrees in which he located it, the scouts were persuaded that the Port must be farther to the north and they returned to the camp which our people occupied with the report that what they sought was not to be seen in those parts."

They decided that the Port was still further north and resumed their march. Seventeen of their number were sick with the scurvy, some of whom, Constansó says, seemed to be in their last extremity; these had to be carried in litters. To add to their miseries, the rains began in the latter part of October, and with them came an epidemic of diarrhea, "which spread to all without exception; and it came to be feared that this sickness which prostrated their powers and left the persons spiritless, would finish with the expedition altogether. But it turned out quite to the contrary." Those afflicted with the scurvy began to mend and in a short time they were restored to health. Constansó thus describes the discovery of the Bay of San Francisco: "The last day of October the Expedition by land came in sight of Punta de Los Reyes and the Farallones of the Port of San Francisco, whose landmarks, compared with those related by the log of the Pilot Cabrera Bueno, were found exact. Thereupon it became of evident knowledge that the Port of Monterey had been left behind; there being few who stuck to the contrary opinion. Nevertheless the commandant resolved to send to reconnoitre the

land as far as Point de los Reyes. The scouts who were commissioned for this purpose found themselves obstructed by immense estuaries, which run extraordinarily far back into the land and were obliged to make great detours to get around the heads of these. \* \* \* Having arrived at the end of the first estuary and reconnoitred the land that would have to be followed to arrive at the Point de Los Reyes, interrupted with new estuaries, scant pasturage and firewood and having recognized, besides this, the uncertainty of the news and the misapprehension the scouts had labored under, the commandant, with the advice of his officers, resolved upon a retreat to the Point of Pines in hopes of finding the Port of Monterey and encountering in it the Packet San José or the San Antonia, whose succor already was necessary; since of the provisions which had been taken in San Diego no more remained than some few sacks of flour of which a short ration was issued to each individual daily."

"On the eleventh day of November was put into execution the retreat in search of Monterey. The Spaniards reached said port and the Point of Pines on the 28th of November. They maintained themselves in this place until the 10th of December without any vessel having appeared in this time. For which reason and noting also a lack of victuals, and that the sierra of Santa Lucia was covering itself with snow, the commandant, Don Gaspar de Portolá, saw himself obliged to decide to continue the retreat unto San Diego, leaving it until a better occasion to return to the enterprise. On this retreat the Spaniards experienced some hardships and necessities, because they entirely lacked provisions, and because the long marches, which necessity obliged to make to reach San Diego, gave no time for seeking sustenance by the chase, nor did game abound equally everywhere. At this juncture they killed twelve mules of the pack-train on whose meat the folk nourished themselves unto San Diego, at which new establishment they arrived, all in health, on the 24th of January, 1770."

The San José, the third ship fitted out by Visitador-General Galvez, and which Governor Portolá expected to find in the Bay of Monte-



rey, sailed from San José del Cabo in May, 1770, with supplies and a double crew to supply the loss of sailors on the other vessels, but nothing was ever heard of her afterwards. Provisions were running low at San Diego, no ship had arrived, and Governor Portolá had decided to abandon the place and return to Loreto. Father Junipero was averse to this and prayed unceasingly for the intercession of Saint Joseph, the patron of the expedition. A novena or nine days' public prayer was instituted to terminate with a grand ceremonial on March 19th, which was the saint's own day. But on the 23rd of March, when all were ready to depart, the packet San Antonia arrived. She had sailed from San Blas the 20th of December. She encountered a storm which drove her four hundred leagues from the coast; then she made land in 35 degrees north latitude. Turning her prow southward, she ran down to Point Concepcion, where at an anchorage in the Santa Barbara channel the captain, Perez, took on water and learned from the Indians of the return of Portolá's expedition. The vessel then ran down to San Diego, where its opportune arrival prevented the abandonment of that settlement.

With an abundant supply of provisions and a vessel to carry the heavier articles needed in forming a settlement at Monterey, Portolá organized a second expedition. This time he took with him only twenty soldiers and one officer, Lieutenant Pedro Fages. He set out from San Diego on the 17th of April and followed his trail made the previous year. Father Serra and the engineer, Constansó, sailed on the San Antonia, which left the port of San Diego on the 16th of April. The land expedition reached Monterey on the 23d of May and the San Antonia on the 31st of the same month. On the 3d of June, 1770, the mission of San Carlos Borromeo de Monterey was formally founded with solemn church ceremonies, accompanied by the ringing of bells, the crack of musketry and the roar of cannon. Father Serra conducted the church services. Governor Portolá took possession of the land in the name of King Carlos III. A presidio or fort of palisades was built and a few huts erected. Portolá, having formed the nucleus of a settlement, turned over the command of the territory to Lieutenant Fages. On the 9th of July, 1770, he sailed on the San Antonia for San Blas. He never returned to Alta California.

## CHAPTER IV.

### ABORIGINES OF CALIFORNIA.

WHETHER the primitive California Indian was the low and degraded being that some modern writers represent him to have been, admits of doubt. A mission training continued through three generations did not elevate him in morals at least. When freed from mission restraint and brought in contact with the white race he lapsed into a condition more degraded and more debased than that in which the missionaries found him. Whether it was the inherent fault of the Indian or the fault of his training is a question that is useless to discuss now. If we are to believe the accounts of the California Indian given by Viscaino and Constansó, who saw him before he

had come in contact with civilization he was not inferior in intelligence to the nomad aborigines of the country east of the Rocky mountains.

Sebastian Viscaino thus describes the Indians he found on the shores of Monterey Bay three hundred years ago:

"The Indians are of good stature and fair complexion, the women being somewhat less in size than the men and of pleasing countenance. The clothing of the people of the coast lands consists of the skins of the sea-wolves (otter) abounding there, which they tan and dress better than is done in Castile; they possess also, in great quantity, flax like that of Castile, hemp and cotton, from which they make fishing-lines

and nets for rabbits and hares. They have vessels of pine wood very well made, in which they go to sea with fourteen paddle men on a side with great dexterity, even in stormy weather."

Indians who could construct boats of pine boards that took twenty-eight paddle men to row were certainly superior in maritime craft to the birch bark canoe savages of the east. We might accuse Viscaino, who was trying to induce King Philip III. to found a colony on Monterey Bay, of exaggeration in regard to the Indian boats were not his statements confirmed by the engineer, Miguel Constansó, who accompanied Portolá's expedition one hundred and sixty-seven years after Viscaino visited the coast. Constansó, writing of the Indians of the Santa Barbara Channel, says, "The dexterity and skill of these Indians is surpassing in the construction of their launches made of pine planking. They are from eight to ten varas (twenty-three to twenty-eight feet) in length, including their rake and a vara and a half (four feet three inches) beam. Into their fabric enters no iron whatever, of the use of which they know little. But they fasten the boards with firmness, one to another, working their drills just so far apart and at a distance of an inch from the edge, the holes in the upper boards corresponding with those in the lower, and through these holes they pass strong lashings of deer sinews. They pitch and calk the seams, and paint the whole in slightly colors. They handle the boats with equal cleverness, and three or four men go out to sea to fish in them, though they have capacity to carry eight or ten. They use long oars with two blades and row with unspeakable lightness and velocity. They know all the arts of fishing, and fish abound along their coasts as has been said of San Diego. They have communication and commerce with the natives of the islands, whence they get the beads of coral which are current in place of money through these lands, although they hold in more esteem the glass beads which the Spaniards gave them, and offered in exchange for these whatever they had like trays, other skins, baskets and wooden plates. \* \* \*

"They are likewise great hunters. To kill deer and antelope they avail themselves of an

admirable ingenuity. They preserve the hide of the head and part of the neck of some one of these animals, skinned with care and leaving the horns attached to the same hide, which they stuff with grass or straw to keep its shape. They put this said shell like a cap upon the head and go forth to the woods with this rare equipage. On sighting the deer or antelope they go dragging themselves along the ground little by little with the left hand. In the right they carry the bow and four arrows. They lower and raise the head, moving it to one side and the other, and making other demonstration: so like these animals that they attract them without difficulty to the snare; and having them within a short distance, they discharge their arrows at them with certainty of hitting."

In the two chief occupations of the savage, hunting and fishing, the Indians of the Santa Barbara Channel seem to have been the equals if not the superiors of their eastern brethren. In the art of war they were inferior. Their easy conquest by the Spaniards and their tame subjection to mission rule no doubt had much to do with giving them a reputation for inferiority.

The Indians of the interior valleys and those of the coast belonged to the same general family. There were no great tribal divisions like those that existed among the Indians east of the Rocky mountains. Each rancheria was to a certain extent independent of all others, although at times they were known to combine for war or plunder. Although not warlike, they sometimes resisted the whites in battle with great bravery. Each village had its own territory in which to hunt and fish and its own section in which to gather nuts, seeds and herbs. While their mode of living was somewhat nomadic they seem to have had a fixed location for their rancherias.

The early Spanish settlers of California and the mission padres have left but very meager accounts of the manners, customs, traditions, government and religion of the aborigines. The padres were too intent upon driving out the old religious beliefs of the Indian and instilling new ones to care much what the aborigine had formerly believed or what traditions or myths he



had inherited from his ancestors. They ruthlessly destroyed his fetiches and his altars wherever they found them, regarding them as inventions of the devil.

The best account that has come down to us of the primitive life of the Southern California aborigines is found in a series of letters written by Hugo Reid and published in the *Los Angeles Star* in 1851-52. Reid was an educated Scotchman, who came to Los Angeles in 1834. He married an Indian woman, Dona Victoria, a neophyte of the San Gabriel mission. She was the daughter of an Indian chief. It is said that Reid had been crossed in love by some high toned Spanish señorita and married the Indian woman because she had the same name as his lost love. It is generally believed that Reid was the putative father of Helen Hunt Jackson's heroine, Ramona.

From these letters, now in the possession of the Historical Society of Southern California, I briefly collate some of the leading characteristics of the Southern Indians:

#### GOVERNMENT.

"Before the Indians belonging to the greater part of this country were known to the whites they comprised, as it were, one great family under distinct chiefs; they spoke nearly the same language, with the exception of a few words, and were more to be distinguished by a local intonation of the voice than anything else. Being related by blood and marriage war was never carried on between them. When war was consequently waged against neighboring tribes of no affinity it was a common cause."

"The government of the people was invested in the hands of their chiefs, each captain commanding his own lodge. The command was hereditary in a family. If the right line of descent ran out they elected one of the same kin nearest in blood. Laws in general were made as required, with some few standing ones. Robbery was never known among them. Murder was of rare occurrence and punished with death. Incest was likewise punished with death, being held in such abhorrence that marriages between kinsfolk were not allowed. The manner of putting to death was by shooting the delinquent

with arrows. If a quarrel ensued between two parties the chief of the lodge took cognizance in the case and decided according to the testimony produced. But if a quarrel occurred between parties of distinct lodges, each chief heard the witnesses produced by his own people, and then, associated with the chief of the opposite side, they passed sentence. In case they could not agree an impartial chief was called in, who heard the statements made by both and he alone decided. There was no appeal from his decision. Whipping was never resorted to as a punishment. All fines and sentences consisted in delivering shells, money, food and skins."

#### RELIGION.

"They believed in one God, the Maker and Creator of all things, whose name was and is held so sacred among them as hardly ever to be used, and when used only in a low voice. That name is Qua-o-ar. When they have to use the name of the supreme being on an ordinary occasion they substitute in its stead the word Y-yo-ha-rory-nain or the Giver of Life. They have only one word to designate life and soul."

"The world was at one time in a state of chaos, until God gave it its present formation, fixing it on the shoulders of seven giants, made expressly for this end. They have their names, and when they move themselves an earthquake is the consequence. Animals were then formed, and lastly man and woman were formed, separately from earth and ordered to live together. The man's name was Tobahar and the woman's Probavit. God ascended to Heaven immediately afterward, where he receives the souls of all who die. They had no bad spirits connected with their creed, and never heard of a 'devil' or a 'hell' until the coming of the Spaniards. They believed in no resurrection whatever"

#### MARRIAGE.

"Chiefs had one, two or three wives, as their inclination dictated, the subjects only one. When a person wished to marry and had selected a suitable partner, he advertised the same to all his relatives, even to the nineteenth cousin. On a day appointed the male portion of the lodge

brought in a collection of money beads. All the relations having come in with their share, they (the males) proceeded in a body to the residence of the bride, to whom timely notice had been given. All of the bride's female relations had been assembled and the money was equally divided among them, the bride receiving nothing, as it was a sort of purchase. After a few days the bride's female relations returned the compliment by taking to the bridegroom's dwelling baskets of meal made of chia, which was distributed among the male relatives. These preliminaries over, a day was fixed for the ceremony, which consisted in decking out the bride in innumerable strings of beads, paint, feathers and skins. On being ready she was taken up in the arms of one of her strongest male relatives, who carried her, dancing, towards her lover's habitation. All of her family, friends and neighbors accompanied, dancing around, throwing food and edible seeds at her feet at every step. These were collected in a scramble by the spectators as best they could. The relations of the bridegroom met them half way, and, taking the bride, carried her themselves, joining in the ceremonious walking dance. On arriving at the bridegroom's (who was sitting within his hut) she was inducted into her new residence by being placed alongside of her husband, while baskets of seeds were liberally emptied on their heads to denote blessings and plenty. This was likewise scrambled for by the spectators, who, on gathering up all the bride's seed cake, departed, leaving them to enjoy their honeymoon according to usage. A grand dance was given on the occasion, the warriors doing the dancing, the young women doing the singing. The wife never visited her relatives from that day forth, although they were at liberty to visit her."

#### BURIALS.

"When a person died all the kin collected to mourn his or her loss. Each one had his own peculiar mode of crying or howling, as easily distinguished the one from the other as one song is from another. After lamenting awhile a mourning dirge was sung in a low whining tone, accompanied by a shrill whistle produced by blowing into the tube of a deer's leg bone.

Dancing can hardly be said to have formed a part of the rites, as it was merely a monotonous action of the foot on the ground. This was continued alternately until the body showed signs of decay, when it was wrapped in the covering used in life. The hands were crossed upon the breast and the body tied from head to foot. A grave having been dug in their burial ground, the body was deposited with seeds, etc., according to the means of the family. If the deceased were the head of the family or a favorite son, the hut in which he lived was burned up, as likewise were all his personal effects."

#### FEUDS—THE SONG FIGHTS.

"Animosity between persons or families was of long duration, particularly between those of different tribes. These feuds descended from father to son until it was impossible to tell of how many generations. They were, however, harmless in themselves, being merely a war of songs, composed and sung against the conflicting party, and they were all of the most obscene and indecent language imaginable. There are two families at this day (1851) whose feud commenced before the Spaniards were ever dreamed of and they still continue singing and dancing against each other. The one resides at the mission of San Gabriel and the other at San Juan Capistrano; they both lived at San Bernardino when the quarrel commenced. During the singing they continue stamping on the ground to express the pleasure they would derive from tramping on the graves of their foes. Eight days was the duration of the song fight."

#### UTENSILS.

"From the bark of nettles was manufactured thread for nets, fishing lines, etc. Needles, fish-hooks, awls and many other articles were made of either bone or shell; for cutting up meat a knife of cane was invariably used. Mortars and pestles were made of granite. Sharp stones and perseverance were the only things used in their manufacture, and so skillfully did they combine the two that their work was always remarkably uniform. Their pots to cook in were made of soapstone of about an inch in thickness and procured from the Indians of Santa Catalina.

Their baskets, made out of a certain species of rush, were used only for dry purposes, although they were water proof. The vessels in use for liquids were roughly made of rushes and plastered outside and in with bitumen or pitch."

#### INDIANS OF THE SANTA BARBARA CHANNEL.

Miguel Constansó, the engineer who accompanied Portolá's expedition in 1769, gives us the best description of the Santa Barbara Indians extant.

"The Indians in whom was recognized more vivacity and industry are those that inhabit the islands and the coast of the Santa Barbara channel. They live in pueblos (villages) whose houses are of spherical form in the fashion of a half orange covered with rushes. They are up to twenty varas (fifty-five feet) in diameter. Each house contains three or four families. The hearth is in the middle and in the top of the house they leave a vent or chimney to give exit for the smoke. In nothing did these gentiles give the lie to the affability and good treatment which were experienced at their hands in other times (1602) by the Spaniards who landed upon those coasts with General Sebastian Vizcayno. They are men and women of good figure and aspect, very much given to painting and staining their faces and bodies with red ochre.

"They use great head dresses of feathers and some panderellas (small darts) which they bind up amid their hair with various trinkets and beads of coral of various colors. The men go entirely naked, but in time of cold they sport some long capes of tanned skins of nutrias (otters) and some mantles made of the same skins cut in long strips, which they twist in such a manner that all the fur remains outside; then they weave these strands one with another, forming a weft, and give it the pattern referred to.

"The women go with more decency, girt about the waist with tanned skins of deer which cover them in front and behind more than half down the leg, and with a mantelet of nutria over the body. There are some of them with good features. These are the Indian women who make the trays and vases of rushes, to which they give a thousand different forms and grace-

ful patterns, according to the uses to which they are destined, whether it be for eating, drinking, guarding their seeds, or for other purposes; for these peoples do not know the use of earthen ware as those of San Diego use it.

"The men work handsome trays of wood, with finer inlays of coral or of bone; and some vases of much capacity, closing at the mouth, which appear to be made with a lathe—and with this machine they would not come out better hollowed nor of more perfect form. They give the whole a luster which appears the finished handiwork of a skilled artisan. The large vessels which hold water are of a very strong weave of rushes pitched within; and they give them the same form as our water jars.

"To eat the seeds which they use in place of bread they toast them first in great trays, putting among the seeds some pebbles or small stones heated until red; then they move and shake the tray so it may not burn; and getting the seed sufficiently toasted they grind it in mortars or almireces of stone. Some of these mortars were of extraordinary size, as well wrought as if they had had for the purpose the best steel tools. The constancy, attention to trifles, and labor which they employ in finishing these pieces are well worthy of admiration. The mortars are so appreciated among themselves that for those who, dying, leave behind such handiworks, they are wont to place them over the spot where they are buried, that the memory of their skill and application may not be lost.

"They inter their dead. They have their cemeteries within the very pueblo. The funerals of their captains they make with great pomp, and set up over their bodies some rods or poles, extremely tall, from which they hang a variety of utensils and chattels which were used by them. They likewise put in the same place some great planks of pine, with various paintings and figures in which without doubt they explain the exploits and prowesses of the personage.

"Plurality of wives is not lawful among these peoples. Only the captains have a right to marry two. In all their pueblos the attention was taken by a species of men who lived like the women, kept company with them, dressed in the same garb, adorned themselves with beads, pen-

dants, necklaces and other womanish adornments, and enjoyed great consideration among the people. The lack of an interpreter did not permit us to find out what class of men they were, or to what ministry they were destined, though all suspect a defect in sex, or some abuse among those gentiles.

"In their houses the married couples have their separate beds on platforms elevated from the ground. Their mattresses are some simple petates (mats) of rushes and their pillows are of the same petates rolled up at the head of the bed. All these beds are hung about with like mats, which serve for decency and protect from the cold."

From the descriptions given by Viscaino and Constansó of the coast Indians they do not appear to have been the degraded creatures that some modern writers have pictured them. In mechanical ingenuity they were superior to the Indians of the Atlantic seaboard or those of the Mississippi valley. Much of the credit that has been given to the mission padres for the patient training they gave the Indians in mechanical arts should be given to the Indian himself. He was no mean mechanic when the padres took him in hand.

Bancroft says "the Northern California Indians were in every way superior to the central and southern tribes." The difference was more in climate than in race. Those of Northern California living in an invigorating climate were more active and more warlike than their sluggish brethren of the south. They gained their living by hunting larger game than those of the south whose subsistence was derived mostly from acorns, seeds, small game and fish. Those of the interior valleys of the north were of lighter complexion and had better forms and features than their southern kinsmen. They were divided into numerous small tribes or clans, like those of central and Southern California. The Spaniards never penetrated very far into the Indian country of the north and consequently knew little or nothing about the habits and customs of the aborigines there. After the discovery of gold the miners invaded their country in search of the precious metal. The Indians at first were not hostile, but ill

treatment soon made them so. When they retaliated on the whites a war of extermination was waged against them. Like the mission Indians of the south they are almost extinct.

All of the coast Indians seem to have had some idea of a supreme being. The name differed with the different tribes. According to Hugo Reid the god of the San Gabriel Indian was named Quaoar. Father Boscana, who wrote "A Historical Account of the Origin, Customs and Traditions of the Indians" at the missionary establishment of San Juan Capistrano, published in Alfred Robinson's "Life in California," gives a lengthy account of the religion of those Indians before their conversion to Christianity. Their god was Chinigchinich. Evidently the three old men from whom Boscana derived his information mixed some of the religious teachings of the padres with their own primitive beliefs, and made up for the father a nondescript religion half heathen and half Christian. Boscana was greatly pleased to find so many allusions to Scriptural truths, evidently never suspecting that the Indians were imposing upon him.

The religious belief of the Santa Barbara Channel Indians appears to have been the most rational of any of the beliefs held by the California aborigines. Their god, Chupu, was the deification of good; and Nunaxus, their Satan, the personification of evil. Chupu the all-powerful created Nunaxus, who rebelled against his creator and tried to overthrow him; but Chupu, the almighty, punished him by creating man who, by devouring the animal and vegetable products of the earth, checked the physical growth of Nunaxus, who had hoped by liberal feeding to become like unto a mountain. Foiled in his ambition, Nunaxus ever afterwards sought to injure mankind. To secure Chupu's protection, offerings were made to him and dances were instituted in his honor. Flutes and other instruments were played to attract his attention. When Nunaxus brought calamity upon the Indians in the shape of dry years, which caused a dearth of animal and vegetable products, or sent sickness to afflict them, their old men interceded with Chupu to protect them; and to exorcise their Satan they shot arrows and threw

stones in the direction in which he was supposed to be.

Of the Indian myths and traditions Hugo Reid says: "They were of incredible length and contained more metamorphoses than Ovid could have engendered in his brain had he lived a thousand years."

The Cahuilla tribes who formerly inhabited the mountain districts of the southeastern part of the state had a tradition of their creation. According to this tradition the primeval Adam and Eve were created by the Supreme Being in the waters of a northern sea. They came up out of the water upon the land, which they found to be soft and miry. They traveled southward for many moons in search of land suitable for their residence and where they could obtain sustenance from the earth. This they found at last on the mountain sides in Southern California.

Some of the Indian myths when divested of their crudities and ideas clothed in fitting language are as poetical as those of Greece or Scandinavia. The following one which Hugo Reid found among the San Gabriel Indians bears a striking resemblance to the Grecian myths of Orpheus and Eurydice but it is not at all probable that the Indians ever heard the Grecian fable. Ages ago, so runs this Indian myth, a powerful people dwelt on the banks of the Arroyo Seco and hunted over the hills and plains of what are now our modern Pasadena and the valley of San Fernando. They committed a grievous crime against the Great Spirit. A pestilence destroyed them all save a boy and girl who were saved by a foster mother possessed of supernatural powers. They grew to manhood and womanhood and became husband and wife. Their devotion to each other angered the foster mother, who fancied herself neglected. She plotted to destroy the wife. The young woman, divining her fate, told her husband that should he at any time feel a tear drop on his shoulder, he might know that she was dead. While he was away hunting the dread signal came. He hastened back to destroy the hag who had brought death to his wife, but the sorceress had escaped. Disconsolate he threw himself on the grave of his wife. For three days he neither ate nor drank. On the third day a whirlwind

arose from the grave and moved toward the south. Perceiving in it the form of his wife, he hastened on until he overtook it. Then a voice came out of the cloud saying: "Whither I go, thou canst not come. Thou art of earth but I am dead to the world. Return, my husband, return!" He plead piteously to be taken with her. She consenting, he was wrapt in the cloud with her and borne across the illimitable sea that separates the abode of the living from that of the dead. When they reached the realms of ghosts a spirit voice said: "Sister, thou comest to us with an odor of earth; what dost thou bring?" Then she confessed that she had brought her living husband. "Take him away!" said a voice stern and commanding. She plead that he might remain and recounted his many virtues. To test his virtues, the spirits gave him four labors. First to bring a feather from the top of a pole so high that its summit was invisible. Next to split a hair of great length and exceeding fineness; third to make on the ground a map of the constellation of the lesser bear and locate the north star and last to slay the celestial deer that had the form of black beetles and were exceedingly swift. With the aid of his wife he accomplished all the tasks.

But no mortal was allowed to dwell in the abodes of death. "Take thou thy wife and return with her to the earth," said the spirit. "Yet remember, thou shalt not speak to her; thou shalt not touch her until three suns have passed. A penalty awaits thy disobedience." He promised. They pass from the spirit land and travel to the confines of matter. By day she is invisible but by the flickering light of his camp-fire he sees the dim outline of her form. Three days pass. As the sun sinks behind the western hills he builds his camp-fire. She appears before him in all the beauty of life. He stretches forth his arms to embrace her. She is snatched from his grasp. Although invisible to him yet the upper rim of the great orb of day hung above the western verge. He had broken his promise. Like Orpheus, disconsolate, he wandered over the earth until, relenting, the spirits sent their servant Death to bring him to Tecupar (Heaven).

The following myth of the mountain Indians



of the north bears a strong resemblance to the Norse fable of Gyllt the River of Death and its glittering bridge, over which the spirits of the dead pass to Hel, the land of spirits. The Indian, however, had no idea of any kind of a bridge except a foot log across a stream. The myth in a crude form was narrated to me many years ago by an old pioneer.

According to this myth when an Indian died his spirit form was conducted by an unseen guide over a mountain trail unknown and inaccessible to mortals, to the rapidly flowing river which separated the abode of the living from that of the dead. As the trail descended to the river it branched to the right and left. The right hand path led to a foot bridge made of the mas-

sive trunk of a rough barked pine which spanned the Indian styx; the left led to a slender, fresh peeled birch pole that hung high above the roaring torrent. At the parting of the trail an inexorable fate forced the bad to the left, while the spirit form of the good passed on to the right and over the rough barked pine to the happy hunting grounds, the Indian heaven. The bad reaching the river's brink and gazing longingly upon the delights beyond, essayed to cross the slippery pole—a slip, a slide, a clutch at empty space, and the ghostly spirit form was hurled into the mad torrent below, and was borne by the rushing waters into a vast lethean lake where it sunk beneath the waves and was blotted from existence forever.

## CHAPTER V.

### FRANCISCAN MISSIONS OF ALTA CALIFORNIA.

#### SAN DIEGO DE ALCALÁ.

THE two objective points chosen by Vis-  
itador General Galvez and President  
Junipero Serra to begin the spiritual  
conquest and civilization of the savages of Alta  
California, were San Diego and Monterey. The  
expeditions sent by land and sea were all united  
at San Diego July 1, 1769. Father Serra lost no  
time in beginning the founding of missions.  
On the 16th of July, 1769, he founded the mis-  
sion of San Diego de Alcalá. It was the first  
link in the chain of missionary establishments  
that eventually stretched northward from San  
Diego to Solano, a distance of seven hundred  
miles, a chain that was fifty-five years in forging.  
The first site of the San Diego mission was at  
a place called by the Indians "Cosoy." It was  
located near the presidio established by Gov-  
ernor Portolá before he set out in search of  
Monterey. The locality is now known as Old  
Town.

Temporary buildings were erected here, but  
the location proving unsuitable, in August,  
1774, the mission was removed about two  
leagues up the San Diego river to a place called  
by the natives "Nipaguay." Here a dwelling for

the padres, a store house, a smithy and a  
wooden church 18x57 feet were erected.

The mission buildings at Cosoy were given  
up to the presidio except two rooms, one for  
the visiting priests and the other for a temporary  
store room for mission supplies coming by sea.  
The missionaries had been fairly successful in  
the conversions of the natives and some prog-  
ress had been made in teaching them to labor.  
On the night of November 4, 1775, without any  
previous warning, the gentiles or unconverted  
Indians in great numbers attacked the mission.  
One of the friars, Fray Funster, escaped to the  
soldiers' quarters; the other, Father Jaume, was  
killed by the savages. The blacksmith also was  
killed; the carpenter succeeded in reaching the  
soldiers. The Indians set fire to the buildings  
which were nearly all of wood. The soldiers, the  
priest and carpenter were driven into a small  
adobe building that had been used as a kitchen.  
Two of the soldiers were wounded. The cor-  
poral, one soldier and the carpenter were all  
that were left to hold at bay a thousand howl-  
ing fiends. The corporal, who was a sharp  
shooter, did deadly execution on the savages.



Father Funster saved the defenders from being blown to pieces by the explosion of a fifty pound sack of gunpowder. He spread his cloak over the sack and sat on it, thus preventing the powder from being ignited by the sparks of the burning building. The fight lasted till daylight, when the hostiles fled. The Christian Indians who professed to have been coerced by the savages then appeared and made many protestations of sorrow at what had happened. The military commander was not satisfied that they were innocent but the padres believed them. New buildings were erected at the same place, the soldiers of the presidio for a time assisting the Indians in their erection.

The mission was fairly prosperous. In 1800 the cattle numbered 6,960 and the agricultural products amounted to 2,600 bushels. From 1769 to 1834 there were 6,638 persons baptized and 4,428 buried. The largest number of cattle possessed by the mission at one time was 9,245 head in 1822. The old building now standing on the mission site at the head of the valley is the third church erected there. The first, built of wood and roofed with tiles, was erected in 1774; the second, built of adobe, was completed in 1780 (the walls of this were badly cracked by an earthquake in 1803); the third was begun in 1808 and dedicated November 12, 1813. The mission was secularized in 1834.

#### SAN CARLOS DE BORROROEIO.

As narrated in a former chapter, Governor Portolá, who with a small force had set out from San Diego to find Monterey Bay, reached that port May 24, 1770. Father Serra, who came up by sea on the *San Antonia*, arrived at the same place May 31. All things being in readiness the Presidio of Monterey and the mission of San Carlos de Borromeo were founded on the same day—June 3, 1770. The boom of artillery and the roar of musketry accompaniments to the service of the double founding frightened the Indians away from the mission and it was some time before the savages could muster courage to return. In June, 1771, the site of the mission was moved to the Carmelo river. This was done by Father Serra to remove the neophytes from the contaminating in-

fluence of the soldiers at the presidio. The erection of the stone church still standing was begun in 1793. It was completed and dedicated in 1797. The largest neophyte population at San Carlos was reached in 1794, when it numbered nine hundred and seventy-one. Between 1800 and 1810 it declined to seven hundred and forty-seven. In 1820 the population had decreased to three hundred and eighty-one and at the end of the next decade it had fallen to two hundred and nine. In 1834, when the decree of secularization was put in force, there were about one hundred and fifty neophytes at the mission. At the rate of decrease under mission rule, a few more years would have produced the same result that secularization did, namely, the extinction of the mission Indian.

#### SAN ANTONIO DE PADUA.

The third mission founded in California was San Antonio de Padua. It was located about twenty-five leagues from Monterey. Here, on the 14th of June, 1771, in La Canada de los Robles, the cañon of oaks beneath a shelter of branches, Father Serra performed the services of founding. The Indians seem to have been more tractable than those of San Diego or Monterey. The first convert was baptized one month after the establishment of the mission. San Antonio attained the highest limit of its neophyte population in 1805, when it had twelve hundred and ninety-six souls within its fold. In 1831 there were six hundred and sixty-one Indians at or near the mission. In 1834, the date of secularization, there were five hundred and sixty-seven. After its disestablishment the property of the mission was quickly squandered through inefficient administrators. The buildings are in ruins.

#### SAN GABRIEL ARCANGEL.

San Gabriel Arcángel was the fourth mission founded in California. Father Junipero Serra, as previously narrated, had gone north in 1770 and founded the mission of San Carlos Borromeo on Monterey Bay and the following year he established the mission of San Antonio de Padua on the Salinas river about twenty-five leagues south of Monterey.

On the 6th of August, 1771, a cavalcade of soldiers and musketeers escorting Padres Somero and Cambon set out from San Diego over the trail made by Portolá's expedition in 1769 (when it went north in search of Monterey Bay) to found a new mission on the River Jesus de los Temblores or to give it its full name, El Rio del Dulcísimo Nombre de Jesus de los Temblores, the river of the sweetest name of Jesus of the Earthquakes. Not finding a suitable location on that river (now the Santa Ana) they pushed on to the Rio San Miguel, also known as the Rio de los Temblores. Here they selected a site where wood and water were abundant. A stockade of poles was built inclosing a square within which a church was erected, covered with boughs.

September 8, 1771, the mission was formally founded and dedicated to the archangel Gabriel. The Indians who at the coming of the Spaniards were docile and friendly, a few days after the founding of the mission suddenly attacked two soldiers who were guarding the horses. One of these soldiers had outraged the wife of the chief who led the attack. The soldier who committed the crime killed the chieftain with a musket ball and the other Indians fled. The soldiers then cut off the chief's head and fastened it to a pole at the presidio gate. From all accounts the soldiers at this mission were more brutal and barbarous than the Indians and more in need of missionaries to convert them than the Indians. The progress of the mission was slow. At the end of the second year only seventy-three children and adults had been baptized. Father Serra attributed the lack of conversions to the bad conduct of the soldiers.

The first buildings at the mission Vieja were all of wood. The church was 45x18 feet, built of logs and covered with tule thatch. The church and other wooden buildings used by the padres stood within a square inclosed by pointed stakes. In 1776, five years after its founding, the mission was moved from its first location to a new site about a league distant from the old one. The old site was subject to overflow by the river. The adobe ruins pointed out to tourists as the foundations of the old mission are the debris of a building erected for a ranch house

about sixty years ago. The buildings at the mission Vieja were all of wood and no trace of them remains. A chapel was first built at the new site. It was replaced by a church built of adobes one hundred and eight feet long by twenty-one feet wide. The present stone church, begun about 1794, and completed about 1806, is the fourth church erected.

The mission attained the acme of its importance in 1817, when there were seventeen hundred and one neophytes in the mission fold.

The largest grain crop raised at any mission was that harvested at San Gabriel in 1821, which amounted to 29,400 bushels. The number of cattle belonging to the mission in 1830 was 25,725. During the whole period of the mission's existence, i. e., from 1771 to 1834, according to statistics compiled by Bancroft from mission records, the total number of baptisms was 7,854, of which 4,355 were Indian adults and 2,459 were Indian children and the remainder gente de razon or people of reason. The deaths were 5,656, of which 2,916 were Indian adults and 2,363 Indian children. If all the Indian children born were baptized it would seem (if the statistics are correct) that but very few ever grew up to manhood and womanhood. In 1834, the year of its secularization, its neophyte population was 1,320.

The missionaries of San Gabriel established a station at old San Bernardino about 1820. It was not an asistencia like pala, but merely an agricultural station or ranch headquarters. The buildings were destroyed by the Indians in 1834.

#### SAN LUIS OBISPO DE TOLOSA.

On his journey southward in 1782, President Serra and Padre Cavaller, with a small escort of soldiers and a few Lower California Indians, on September 1, 1772, founded the mission of San Luis Obispo de Tolosa (St. Louis, Bishop of Toulouse). The site selected was on a creek twenty-five leagues southerly from San Antonio. The soldiers and Indians were set at work to erect buildings. Padre Cavaller was left in charge of the mission, Father Serra continuing his journey southward. This mission was never a very important one. Its greatest population was in 1803, when there were eight

hundred and fifty-two neophytes within its jurisdiction. From that time to 1834 their number declined to two hundred and sixty-four. The average death rate was 7.30 per cent of the population—a lower rate than at some of the more populous missions. The adobe church built in 1793 is still in use, but has been so remodeled that it bears but little resemblance to the church of mission days.

#### SAN FRANCISCO DE ASIS.

The expedition under command of Portolá in 1769 failed to find Monterey Bay but it passed on and discovered the great bay of San Francisco. So far no attempt had been made to plant a mission or presidio on its shores. Early in 1775, Lieutenant Ayala was ordered to explore the bay with a view to forming a settlement near it. Rivera had previously explored the land bordering on the bay where the city now stands. Captain Anza, the discoverer of the overland route from Mexico to California via the Colorado river, had recruited an expedition of two hundred persons in Sonora for the purpose of forming a settlement at San Francisco. He set out in 1775 and reached Monterey March 10, 1776. A quarrel between him and Rivera, who was in command at Monterey, defeated for a time the purpose for which the settlers had been brought, and Anza, disgusted with the treatment he had received from Rivera, abandoned the enterprise. Anza had selected a site for a presidio at San Francisco. After his departure Rivera changed his policy of delay that had frustrated all of Anza's plans and decided at once to proceed to the establishment of a presidio. The presidio was formally founded September 17, 1776, at what is now known as Fort Point. The ship San Carlos had brought a number of persons; these with the settlers who had come up from Monterey made an assemblage of more than one hundred and fifty persons.

After the founding of the presidio Lieutenant Moraga in command of the military and Captain Quiros of the San Carlos, set vigorously at work to build a church for the mission. A wooden building having been constructed on the 9th of October, 1776, the mission was dedicated, Father Palou conducting the service, assisted by

Fathers Cambon, Nosedal and Peña. The site selected for the mission was on the Laguna de los Dolores. The lands at the mission were not very productive. The mission, however, was fairly prosperous. In 1820 it owned 11,240 cattle and the total product of wheat was 114,480 bushels. In 1820 there were 1,252 neophytes attached to it. The death rate was very heavy—the average rate being 12.4 per cent of the population. In 1832 the population had decreased to two hundred and four and at the time of secularization it had declined to one hundred and fifty. A number of neophytes had been taken to the new mission of San Francisco Solano.

#### SAN JUAN CAPISTRANO.

The revolt of the Indians at San Diego delayed the founding of San Juan Capistrano a year. October 30, 1775, the initiatory services of the founding had been held when a messenger came with the news of the uprising of the savages and the massacre of Father Jaime and others. The bells which had been hung on a tree were taken down and buried. The soldiers and the padres hastened to San Diego. November 1, 1776, Fathers Serra, Mugartegui and Amurrio, with an escort of soldiers, arrived at the site formerly selected. The bells were dug up and hung on a tree, an enramada of boughs was constructed and Father Serra said mass. The first location of the mission was several miles northeasterly from the present site at the foot of the mountain. The abandoned site is still known as la Mision Vieja (the Old Mission). Just when the change of location was made is not known.

The erection of a stone church was begun in February, 1797, and completed in 1806. A master builder had been brought from Mexico and under his superintendence the neophytes did the mechanical labor. It was the largest and handsomest church in California and was the pride of mission architecture. The year 1812 was known in California as el año de los temblores—the year of earthquakes. For months the seismic disturbance was almost continuous. On Sunday, December 8, 1812, a severe shock threw down the lofty church tower, which crashed through the vaulted roof on the congre-

gation below. The padre who was celebrating mass escaped through the sacristy. Of the fifty persons present only five or six escaped. The church was never rebuilt. "There is not much doubt," says Bancroft, "that the disaster was due rather to faulty construction than to the violence of the temblor." The edifice was of the usual cruciform shape, about 90x180 feet on the ground, with very thick walls and arched dome-like roof all constructed of stones imbedded in mortar or cement. The stones were not hewn, but of irregular size and shape, a kind of structure evidently requiring great skill to ensure solidity. The mission reached its maximum in 1819; from that on till the date of its secularization there was a rapid decline in the numbers of its live stock and of its neophytes.

This was one of the missions in which Governor Figueroa tried his experiment of forming Indian pueblos of the neophytes. For a time the experiment was a partial success, but eventually it went the way of all the other missions. Its lands were granted to private individuals and the neophytes scattered. Its picturesque ruins are a great attraction to tourists.

#### SANTA CLARA.

The mission of Santa Clara was founded January 12, 1777. The site had been selected some time before and two missionaries designated for service at it, but the comandante of the territory, Rivera y Moncada, who was an exceedingly obstinate person, had opposed the founding on various pretexts, but positive orders coming from the viceroy Rivera did not longer delay, so on the 6th of January, 1777, a detachment of soldiers under Lieutenant Moraga, accompanied by Father Peña, was sent from San Francisco to the site selected which was about sixteen leagues south of San Francisco. Here under an enramada the services of dedication were held. The Indians were not averse to receiving a new religion and at the close of the year sixty-seven had been baptized.

The mission was quite prosperous and became one of the most important in the territory. It was located in the heart of a rich agricultural district. The total product of wheat was 175,800 bushels. In 1828 the mission flocks and

herds numbered over 30,000 animals. The neophyte population in 1827 was 1,464. The death rate was high, averaging 12.63 per cent of the population. The total number of baptisms was 8,640; number of deaths 6,950. In 1834 the population had declined to 800. Secularization was effected in 1837.

#### SAN BUENAVENTURA.

The founding of San Buenaventura had been long delayed. It was to have been among the first missions founded by Father Serra; it proved to be his last. On the 26th of March, 1782, Governor de Neve, accompanied by Father Serra (who had come down afoot from San Carlos), and Father Cambon, with a convoy of soldiers and a number of neophytes, set out from San Gabriel to found the mission. At the first camping place Governor de Neve was recalled to San Gabriel by a message from Col. Pedro Fages, informing him of the orders of the council of war to proceed against the Yumas who had the previous year destroyed the two missions on the Colorado river and massacred the missionaries.

On the 20th, the remainder of the company reached a place on the coast named by Portolá in 1769, Asuncion de Nuestra Señora, which had for some time been selected for a mission site. Near it was a large Indian rancharia. On Easter Sunday, March 31st, the mission was formally founded with the usual ceremonies and dedicated to San Buenaventura (Giovanni de Fidenza of Tuscany), a follower of St. Francis, the founder of the Franciscans.

The progress of the mission was slow at first, only two adults were baptized in 1782, the year of its founding. The first buildings built of wood were destroyed by fire. The church still used for service, built of brick and adobe, was completed and dedicated, September 9, 1809. The earthquake of December 8, 1812, damaged the church to such an extent that the tower and part of the façade had to be rebuilt. After the earthquake the whole site of the mission for a time seemed to be sinking. The inhabitants, fearful of being engulfed by the sea, removed to San Joaquin y Santa Ana, where they remained several months. The mission at-

tained its greatest prosperity in 1816, when its neophyte population numbered 1,330 and it owned 23,400 cattle.

#### SANTA BARBARA.

Governor Felipe de Neve founded the presidio of Santa Barbara April 21, 1782. Father Serra had hoped to found the mission at the same time, but in this he was disappointed. His death in 1784 still further delayed the founding and it was not until the latter part of 1786 that everything was in readiness for the establishing of the new mission. On the 22d of November Father Lasuen, who had succeeded Father Serra as president of the missions, arrived at Santa Barbara, accompanied by two missionaries recently from Mexico. He selected a site about a mile distant from the presidio. The place was called Taynagan (Rocky Hill) by the Indians. There was a plentiful supply of stone on the site for building and an abundance of water for irrigation.

On the 15th of December, 1786, Father Lasuen, in a hut of boughs, celebrated the first mass; but December 4, the day that the fiesta of Santa Barbara is commemorated, is considered the date of its founding. Part of the services were held on that day. A chapel built of adobes and roofed with thatch was erected in 1787. Several other buildings of adobe were erected the same year. In 1788, tile took the place of thatch. In 1789, a second church, much larger than the first, was built. A third church of adobe was commenced in 1793 and finished in 1794. A brick portico was added in 1795 and the walls plastered.

The great earthquake of December, 1812, demolished the mission church and destroyed nearly all the buildings. The years 1813 and 1814 were spent in removing the debris of the ruined buildings and in preparing for the erection of new ones. The erection of the present mission church was begun in 1815. It was completed and dedicated September 10, 1820.

Father Caballeria, in his History of Santa Barbara, gives the dimensions of the church as follows: "Length (including walls), sixty varas; width, fourteen varas; height, ten varas (a vara is thirty-four inches)." The walls are of stone

and rest on a foundation of rock and cement. They are six feet thick and are further strengthened by buttresses. Notwithstanding the building has withstood the storms of four score years, it is still in an excellent state of preservation. Its exterior has not been disfigured by attempts at modernizing.

The highest neophyte population was reached at Santa Barbara in 1803, when it numbered 1,792. The largest number of cattle was 5,200 in 1809. In 1834, the year of secularization, the neophytes numbered 556, which was a decrease of 155 from the number in 1830. At such a rate of decrease it would not, even if mission rule had continued, have taken more than a dozen years to depopulate the mission.

#### LA PURISIMA CONCEPCION.

Two missions, San Buenaventura and Santa Barbara, had been founded on the Santa Barbara channel in accordance with Neve's report of 1777, in which he recommended the founding of three missions and a presidio in that district. It was the intention of General La Croix to conduct these on a different plan from that prevailing in the older missions. The natives were not to be gathered into a missionary establishment, but were to remain in their rancherias, which were to be converted into mission pueblos. The Indians were to receive instruction in religion, industrial arts and self-government while comparatively free from restraint. The plan which no doubt originated with Governor de Neve, was a good one theoretically, and possibly might have been practically. The missionaries were bitterly opposed to it. Unfortunately it was tried first in the Colorado river missions among the fierce and treacherous Yumas. The massacre of the padres and soldiers of these missions was attributed to this innovation.

In establishing the channel missions the missionaries opposed the inauguration of this plan and by their persistence succeeded in setting it aside; and the old system was adopted. La Purisima Concepcion, or the Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin, the third of the channel missions, was founded December 8, 1787, by Father Lasuen at a place called by the natives Algsacupi. Its location is about twelve



miles from the ocean on the Santa Ynez river. Three years after its founding three hundred converts had been baptized but not all of them lived at the mission. The first church was a temporary structure. The second church, built of adobe and roofed with tile, was completed in 1802. December 21, 1812, an earthquake demolished the church and also about one hundred adobe houses of the neophytes. A site across the river and about four miles distant from the former one, was selected for new buildings. A temporary building for a church was erected there. A new church, built of adobe and roofed with tile, was completed and dedicated in 1818.

The Indians revolted in 1824 and damaged the building. They took possession of it and a battle lasting four hours was fought between one hundred and thirty soldiers and four hundred Indians. The neophytes cut loop holes in the church and used two old rusty cannon and a few guns they possessed; but, unused to fire arms, they were routed with the loss of several killed. During the revolt which lasted several months four white men and fifteen or twenty Indians were killed. The hostiles, most of whom fled to the Tulares, were finally subdued. The leaders were punished with imprisonment and the others returned to their missions.

This mission's population was largest in 1804, when it numbered 1,520. In 1834 there were but 407 neophytes connected with it. It was secularized in February, 1835. During mission rule from 1787 to 1834, the total number of Indian children baptized was 1,492; died 902, which was a lower death rate than at most of the southern missions.

#### SANTA CRUZ.

Santa Cruz, one of the smallest of the twenty-one missions of California, was founded September 25, 1790. The mission was never very prosperous. In 1798 many of the neophytes deserted and the same year a flood covered the planting fields and damaged the church. In 1812 the neophytes murdered the missionary in charge, Padre Andrés Quintana. They claimed that he had treated them with great cruelty. Five of those implicated in the murder received two hundred lashes each and were sentenced to work in chains from two to ten years. Only

one survived the punishment. The maximum of its population was reached in 1798, when there were six hundred and forty-four Indians in the mission fold. The total number baptized from the date of its founding to 1834 was 2,466; the total number of deaths was 2,034. The average death rate was 10.93 per cent of the population. At the time of its secularization in 1834 there were only two hundred and fifty Indians belonging to the mission.

#### LA SOLEDAD.

The mission of our Lady of Solitude was founded September 29, 1791. The site selected had borne the name Soledad (solitude) ever since the first exploration of the country. The location was thirty miles northeast of San Carlos de Monterey. La Soledad, by which name it was generally known, was unfortunate in its early missionaries. One of them, Padre Gracia, was supposed to be insane and the other, Padre Rubi, was very immoral. Rubi was later on expelled from his college for licentiousness. At the close of the century the mission had become fairly prosperous, but in 1802 an epidemic broke out and five or six deaths occurred daily. The Indians in alarm fled from the mission. The largest population of the mission was seven hundred and twenty-five in 1805. At the time of secularization its population had decreased to three hundred. The total number of baptisms during its existence was 2,222; number of deaths 1,803.

#### SAN JOSE.

St. Joseph had been designated by the visitador General Galvez and Father Junipero Serra as the patron saint of the mission colonization of California. Thirteen missions had been founded and yet none had been dedicated to San José. Orders came from Mexico that one be established and named for him. Accordingly a detail of a corporal and five men, accompanied by Father Lasuen, president of the missions, proceeded to the site selected, which was about twelve miles northerly from the pueblo of San José. There, on June 11, 1797, the mission was founded. The mission was well located agriculturally and became one of the most prosperous in California. In 1820 it had a population of



1,754, the highest of any mission except San Luis Rey. The total number of baptisms from its founding to 1834 was 6,737; deaths 5,109. Secularization was effected in 1836-37. The total valuation of the mission property, not including lands or the church, was \$155,000.

#### SAN JUAN BAPTISTA.

In May, 1797, Governor Borica ordered the comandante at Monterey to detail a corporal and five soldiers to proceed to a site that had been previously chosen for a mission which was about ten leagues northeast from Monterey. Here the soldiers erected of wood a church, priest's house, granary and guard house. June 24, 1797, President Lasuen, assisted by Fathers Catala and Martiari, founded the mission of San Juan Bautista (St. John the Baptist). At the close of the year, eighty-five converts had been baptized. The neighboring Indian tribes were hostile and some of them had to be killed before the others learned to behave themselves. A new church, measuring 60x160 feet, was completed and dedicated in 1812. San Juan was the only mission whose population increased between 1820 and 1830. This was due to the fact that its numbers were recruited from the eastern tribes, its location being favorable for obtaining new recruits from the gentiles. The largest population it ever reached was 1,248 in 1823. In 1834 there were but 850 neophytes at the mission.

#### SAN MIGUEL.

Midway between the old missions of San Antonio and San Luis Obispo, on the 25th of July, 1797, was founded the mission of San Miguel Arcangel. The two old missions contributed horses, cattle and sheep to start the new one. The mission had a propitious beginning; fifteen children were baptized on the day the mission was founded. At the close of the century the number of converts reached three hundred and eighty-five, of whom fifty-three had died. The mission population numbered 1,076 in 1814; after that it steadily declined until, in 1834, there were only 599 attached to the establishment. Total number of baptisms was 2,588; deaths 2,038. The average death rate was 6.91 per cent of the population, the lowest rate in any

of the missions. The mission was secularized in 1836.

#### SAN FERNANDO REY DE ESPAÑA.

In the closing years of the century explorations were made for new mission sites in California. These were to be located between missions already founded. Among those selected at that time was the site of the mission San Fernando on the Encino Rancho, then occupied by Francisco Reyes. Reyes surrendered whatever right he had to the land and the padres occupied his house for a dwelling while new buildings were in the course of erection.

September 8, 1797, with the usual ceremonies, the mission was founded by President Lasuen, assisted by Father Dumetz. According to instructions from Mexico it was dedicated to San Fernando Rey de España (Fernando III., King of Spain, 1217-1251). At the end of the year 1797, fifty-five converts had been gathered into the mission fold and at the end of the century three hundred and fifty-two had been baptized.

The adobe church began before the close of the century was completed and dedicated in December, 1806. It had a tiled roof. It was but slightly injured by the great earthquakes of December, 1812, which were so destructive to the mission buildings at San Juan Capistrano, Santa Barbara, La Purisima and Santa Ynez. This mission reached its greatest prosperity in 1819, when its neophyte population numbered 1,080. The largest number of cattle owned by it at one time was 12,800 in 1819.

Its decline was not so rapid as that of some of the other missions, but the death rate, especially among the children, was fully as high. Of the 1,367 Indian children baptized there during the existence of mission rule 965, or over seventy per cent, died in childhood. It was not strange that the fearful death rate both of children and adults at the missions sometimes frightened the neophytes into running away.

#### SAN LUIS REY DE FRANCIA.

Several explorations had been made for a mission site between San Diego and San Juan Capistrano. There was quite a large Indian

population that had not been brought into the folds of either mission. In October, 1797, a new exploration of this territory was ordered and a site was finally selected, although the agricultural advantages were regarded as not satisfactory.

Governor Borica, February 28, 1798, issued orders to the comandante at San Diego to furnish a detail of soldiers to aid in erecting the necessary buildings. June 13, 1798, President Lasuen, the successor of President Serra, assisted by Fathers Peyri and Santiago, with the usual services, founded the new mission. It was named San Luis Rey de Francia (St. Louis, King of France). Its location was near a river on which was bestowed the name of the mission. The mission flourished from its very beginning. Its controlling power was Padre Antonio Peyri. He remained in charge of it from its founding almost to its downfall, in all thirty-three years. He was a man of great executive abilities and under his administration it became one of the largest and most prosperous missions in California. It reached its maximum in 1826, when its neophyte population numbered 2,869, the largest number at one time connected with any mission in the territory.

The asistencia or auxiliary mission of San Antonio was established at Pala, seven leagues easterly from the parent mission. A chapel was erected here and regular services held. One of the padres connected with San Luis Rey was in charge of this station. Father Peyri left California in 1831, with the exiled Governor Victoria. He went to Mexico and from there to Spain and lastly to Rome, where he died. The mission was converted into an Indian pueblo in 1834, but the pueblo was not a success. Most of the neophytes drifted to Los Angeles and San Gabriel. During the Mexican conquest American troops were stationed there. It has recently been partially repaired and is now used for a Franciscan school under charge of Father J. J. O'Keefe.

#### SANTA YNEZ.

Santa Ynez was the last mission founded in Southern California. It was established September 17, 1804. Its location is about forty miles

northwesterly from Santa Barbara, on the easterly side of the Santa Ynez mountains and eighteen miles southeasterly from La Purisima. Father Tapis, president of the missions from 1803 to 1812, preached the sermon and was assisted in the ceremonies by Fathers Cipies, Calzada and Gutierrez. Carrillo, the comandante at the presidio, was present, as were also a number of neophytes from Santa Barbara and La Purisima. Some of these were transferred to the new mission.

The earthquake of December, 1812, shook down a portion of the church and destroyed a number of the neophytes' houses. In 1815 the erection of a new church was begun. It was built of adobes, lined with brick, and was completed and dedicated July 4, 1817. The Indian revolt of 1824, described in the sketch of La Purisima, broke out first at this mission. The neophytes took possession of the church. The mission guard defended themselves and the padre. At the approach of the troops from Santa Barbara the Indians fled to La Purisima.

San Ynez attained its greatest population, 770, in 1816. In 1834 its population had decreased to 334. From its founding in 1804 to 1834, when the decrees of secularization were put in force, 757 Indian children were baptized and 519 died, leaving only 238, or about thirty per cent of those baptized to grow up.

#### SAN RAFAEL.

San Rafael was the first mission established north of the Bay of San Francisco. It was founded December 14, 1817. At first it was an asistencia or branch of San Francisco. An epidemic had broken out in the Mission Dolores and a number of the Indians were transferred to San Rafael to escape the plague. Later on it attained to the dignity of a mission. In 1828 its population was 1,140. After 1830 it began to decline and at the time of its secularization in 1834 there were not more than 500 connected with it. In the seventeen years of its existence under mission rule there were 1,873 baptisms and 698 deaths. The average death rate was 6.09 per cent of the population. The mission was secularized in 1834. All traces of the mission building have disappeared.

## SAN FRANCISCO SOLANO.

The mission of San Francisco de Asis had fallen into a rapid decline. The epidemic that had carried off a number of the neophytes and had caused the transfer of a considerable number to San Rafael had greatly reduced its population. Besides, the sterility of the soil in the vicinity of the mission necessitated going a long distance for agricultural land and pasturage for the herds and flocks. On this account and also for the reason that a number of new converts might be obtained from the gentiles living in the district north of the bay, Governor Arguello and the mission authorities decided to establish a mission in that region. Explorations were made in June and July, 1823. On the 4th of July a site was selected, a cross blessed and raised, a volley of musketry fired and mass said at a place named New San Francisco, but afterwards designated as the Mission of San Francisco Solano. On the 25th of August work was begun on the mission building and on the 4th of April, 1824, a church, 24x105 feet, built of wood, was dedicated.

It had been intended to remove the neophytes from the old mission of San Francisco to the new; but the padres of the old mission opposed its depopulation and suppression. A compromise was effected by allowing all neophytes of the old mission who so elected to go to the new. Although well located, the Mission of Solano was not prosperous. Its largest population, 996, was reached in 1832. The total number of baptisms were 1,315; deaths, 651. The average death rate was 7.8 per cent of the population. The mission was secularized in 1835, at which time there were about 550 neophytes attached to it.

The architecture of the missions was Moorish—that is, if it belonged to any school. The padres in most cases were the architects and master builders. The main feature of the buildings was massiveness. Built of adobe or rough stone, their walls were of great thickness. Most of the church buildings were narrow, their width being out of proportion to their length. This was necessitated by the difficulty of procuring joists and rafters of sufficient length for wide buildings. The padres had no means or perhaps no

knowledge of trussing a roof, and the width of the building had to be proportioned to the length of the timbers procurable. Some of the buildings were planned with an eye for the picturesque, others for utility only. The sites selected for the mission buildings in nearly every case commanded a fine view of the surrounding country. In their prime, their white walls looming up on the horizon could be seen at long distance and acted as beacons to guide the traveler to their hospitable shelter.

Col. J. J. Warner, who came to California in 1831, and saw the mission buildings before they had fallen into decay, thus describes their general plan: "As soon after the founding of a mission as circumstances would permit, a large pile of buildings in the form of a quadrangle, composed in part of burnt brick, but chiefly of sun-dried ones, was erected around a spacious court. A large and capacious church, which usually occupied one of the outer corners of the quadrangle, was a conspicuous part of the pile. In this massive building, covered with red tile, was the habitation of the friars, rooms for guests and for the major domos and their families. In other buildings of the quadrangle were hospital wards, storehouses and granaries, rooms for carding, spinning and weaving of woollen fabrics, shops for blacksmiths, joiners and carpenters, saddlers, shoemakers and soap boilers, and cellars for storing the product (wine and brandy) of the vineyards. Near the habitation of the friars another building of similar material was placed and used as quarters for a small number—about a corporal's guard—of soldiers under command of a non-commissioned officer, to hold the Indian neophytes in check as well as to protect the mission from the attacks of hostile Indians." The Indians, when the buildings of the establishment were complete, lived in adobe houses built in lines near the quadrangle. Some of the buildings of the square were occupied by the alcaldes or Indian bosses. When the Indians were gathered into the missions at first they lived in brush shanties constructed in the same manner as their forefathers had built them for generations. In some of the missions these huts were not replaced by adobe buildings for a generation or more. Vancouver, who visited

the Mission of San Francisco in 1792, sixteen years after its founding, describes the Indian village with its brush-built huts. He says: "These miserable habitations, each of which was allotted for the residence of a whole family, were erected with some degree of uniformity about three or four feet asunder in straight rows, leaving lanes or passageways at right angles between them; but these were so abominably infested with every kind of filth and nastiness as to be rendered no less offensive than degrading to the human species."

Of the houses at Santa Clara, Vancouver says: "The habitations were not so regularly disposed nor did it (the village) contain so many as the village of San Francisco, yet the same horrid state of uncleanness and laziness seemed to pervade the whole." Better houses were then in the course of construction at Santa Clara. "Each house would contain two rooms and a garret with a garden in the rear." Vancouver

visited San Carlos de Monterey in 1792, twenty-two years after its founding. He says: "Notwithstanding these people are taught and employed from time to time in many of the occupations most useful to civil society, they had not made themselves any more comfortable habitations than those of their forefathers; nor did they seem in any respect to have benefited by the instruction they had received."

Captain Beechey, of the English navy, who visited San Francisco and the missions around the bay in 1828, found the Indians at San Francisco still living in their filthy hovels and grinding acorns for food. "San José (mission)," he says, "on the other hand, was all neatness, cleanliness and comfort." At San Carlos he found that the filthy hovels described by Vancouver had nearly all disappeared and the Indians were comfortably housed. He adds: "Sickness in general prevailed to an incredible extent in all the missions."

## CHAPTER VI.

### PRESIDIOS OF CALIFORNIA.

#### SAN DIEGO.

THE presidio was an essential feature of the Spanish colonization of America. It was usually a fortified square of brick or stone, inside of which were the barracks of the soldiers, the officers' quarters, a church, store houses for provisions and military supplies. The gates at the entrance were closed at night, and it was usually provisioned for a siege. In the colonization of California there were four presidios established, namely: San Diego, Monterey, San Francisco and Santa Barbara. Each was the headquarters of a military district and besides a body of troops kept at the presidio it furnished guards for the missions in its respective district and also for the pueblos if there were any in the district. The first presidio was founded at San Diego. As stated in a previous chapter, the two ships of the expedition by sea for the settlement of California arrived at the port of San Diego in a deplorable condition

from scurvy. The San Antonia, after a voyage of fifty-nine days, arrived on April 11; the San Carlos, although she had sailed a month earlier, did not arrive until April 29, consuming one hundred and ten days in the voyage. Don Miguel Constansó, the engineer who came on this vessel, says in his report: "The scurvy had infected all without exception; in such sort that on entering San Diego already two men had died of the said sickness; most of the seamen, and half of the troops, found themselves prostrate in their beds; only four mariners remained on their feet, and attended, aided by the troops, to trimming and furling the sails and other working of the ship." "The San Antonia," says Constansó, "had the half of its crew equally affected by the scurvy, of which illness two men had likewise died." This vessel, although it had arrived at the port on the 11th of April, had evidently not landed any of its sick. On the 1st of

May, Don Pedro Fages, the commander of the troops, Constansó and Estorace, the second captain of the San Carlos, with twenty-five soldiers, set out to find a watering place where they could fill their barrels with fresh water. "Following the west shore of the port, after going a matter of three leagues, they arrived at the banks of a river hemmed in with a fringe of willows and cottonwoods. Its channel must have been twenty varas wide and it discharges into an estuary which at high tide could admit the launch and made it convenient for accomplishing the taking on of water." \* \* \* "Having reconnoitered the watering place, the Spaniards betook themselves back on board the vessels and as these were found to be very far away from the estuary in which the river discharges, their captains, Vicente Vila and Don Juan Perez, resolved to approach it as closely as they could in order to give less work to the people handling the launches. These labors were accomplished with satiety of hardship; for from one day to the next the number of the sick kept increasing, along with the dying of the most aggravated cases and augmented the fatigue of the few who remained on their feet."

"Immediate to the beach on the side toward the east a scanty enclosure was constructed formed of a parapet of earth and fascines, which was garnished with two cannons. They disembarked some sails and awnings from the packets with which they made two tents capacious enough for a hospital. At one side the two officers, the missionary fathers and the surgeon put up their own tents; the sick were brought in launches to this improvised presidio and hospital." "But these diligencies," says Constansó, "were not enough to procure them health." \* \* \* "The cold made itself felt with rigor at night in the barracks and the sun by day, alternations which made the sick suffer cruelly, two or three of them dying every day. And this whole expedition, which had been composed of more than ninety men, saw itself reduced to only eight soldiers and as many mariners in a state to attend to the safeguarding of the barks, the working of the launches, custody of the camp and service of the sick."

Rivera y Moncada, the commander of the first detachment of the land expedition, arrived at San Diego May 14. It was decided by the officers to remove the camp to a point near the river. This had not been done before on account of the small force able to work and the lack of beasts of burden. Rivera y Moncada were all in good health and after a day's rest "all were removed to a new camp which was transferred one league further north on the right side of the river upon a hill of middling height."

Here a presidio was built, the remains of which can still be seen. It was a parapet of earth similar to that thrown up at the first camp, which, according to Bancroft, was probably within the limits of New Town and the last one in Old Town or North San Diego.

While Portolá's expedition was away searching for the port of Monterey, the Indians made an attack on the camp at San Diego, killed a Spanish youth and wounded Padre Viscaino, the blacksmith, and a Lower California neophyte. The soldiers remaining at San Diego surrounded the buildings with a stockade. Constansó says, on the return of the Spaniards of Portolá's expedition: "They found in good condition their humble buildings, surrounded with a palisade of trunks of trees, capable of a good defense in case of necessity."

"In 1782, the presidial force at San Diego, besides the commissioned officers, consisted of five corporals and forty-six soldiers. Six men were constantly on duty at each of the three missions of the district, San Diego, San Juan Capistrano and San Gabriel; while four served at the pueblo of Los Angeles, thus leaving a sergeant, two corporals and about twenty-five men to garrison the fort, care for the horses and a small herd of cattle, and to carry the mails, which latter duty was the hardest connected with the presidio service in time of peace. There were a carpenter and blacksmith constantly employed, besides a few servants, mostly natives. The population of the district in 1790, not including Indians, was 220."\*

Before the close of the century the wooden palisades had been replaced by a thick adobe

\*Bancroft's History of California, Vol. I.



wall, but even then the fort was not a very formidable defense. Vancouver, the English navigator, who visited it in 1793, describes it as "irregularly built on very uneven ground, which makes it liable to some inconveniences without the obvious appearance of any object for selecting such a spot." It then mounted three small brass cannon.

Gradually a town grew up around the presidio. Robinson, who visited San Diego in 1829, thus describes it: "On the lawn beneath the hill on which the presidio is built stood about thirty houses of rude appearance, mostly occupied by retired veterans, not so well constructed in respect either to beauty or stability as the houses at Monterey, with the exception of that belonging to our Administrador, Don Juan Bandini, whose mansion, then in an unfinished state, bid fair, when completed, to surpass any other in the country."

Under Spain there was attempt at least to keep the presidio in repair, but under Mexican domination it fell into decay. Dana describes it as he saw it in 1836: "The first place we went to was the old ruinous presidio, which stands on rising ground near the village which it overlooks. It is built in the form of an open square, like all the other presidios, and was in a most ruinous state, with the exception of one side, in which the comandante lived with his family. There were only two guns, one of which was spiked and the other had no carriage. Twelve half clothed and half starved looking fellows composed the garrison; and they, it was said, had not a musket apiece. The small settlement lay directly below the fort composed of about forty dark brown looking huts or houses and three or four larger ones whitewashed, which belonged to the gente de razon."

#### THE PRESIDIO OF MONTEREY.

In a previous chapter has been narrated the story of Portolá's expedition in search of Monterey Bay, how the explorers, failing to recognize it, passed on to the northward and discovered the great Bay of San Francisco. On their return they set up a cross at what they supposed was the Bay of Monterey; and at the foot of the cross buried a letter giving information to

any ship that might come up the coast in search of them that they had returned to San Diego. They had continually been on the lookout for the San José, which was to co-operate with them, but that vessel had been lost at sea with all on board. On their return to San Diego, in January, 1770, preparations were made for a return as soon as a vessel should arrive. It was not until the 16th of April that the San Antonio, the only vessel available, was ready to depart for the second objective point of settlement. On the 17th of April, Governor Portolá, Lieutenant Fages, Father Crespi and nineteen soldiers took up their line of march for Monterey. They followed the trail made in 1769 and reached the point where they had set up the cross April 24. They found it decorated with feathers, bows and arrows and a string of fish. Evidently the Indians regarded it as the white man's fetich and tried to propitiate it by offerings.

The San Antonio, bearing Father Serra, Pedro Prat, the surgeon, and Miguel Constansó, the civil engineer, and supplies for the mission and presidio, arrived the last day of May. Portolá was still uncertain whether this was really Monterey Bay. It was hard to discover in the open roadstead stretching out before them Viscaíno's land-locked harbor, sheltered from all winds. After the arrival of the San Antonio the officers of the land and sea expedition made a reconnaissance of the bay and all concurred that at last they had reached the destined port. They located the oak under whose wide-spreading branches Padre Ascension, Viscaíno's chaplain, had celebrated mass in 1602, and the springs of fresh water near by. Preparations were begun at once for the founding of mission and presidio. A shelter of boughs was constructed, an altar raised and the bells hung upon the branch of a tree. Father Serra sang mass and as they had no musical instrument, salvos of artillery and volleys of musketry furnished an accompaniment to the service. After the religious services the royal standard was raised and Governor Portolá took possession of the country in the name of King Carlos III., King of Spain. The ceremony closed with the pulling of grass and the casting of stones around, significant of en-



tire possession of the earth and its products. After the service all feasted.

Two messengers were sent by Portolá with dispatches to the city of Mexico. A day's journey below San Diego they met Rivera and twenty soldiers coming with a herd of cattle and a flock of sheep to stock the mission pastures. Rivera sent back five of his soldiers with Portolá's carriers. The messengers reached Todos Santos near Cape San Lucas in forty-nine days from Monterey. From there the couriers were sent to San Blas by ship, arriving at the city of Mexico August 10. There was great rejoicing at the capital. Marquis Le Croix and Visitador Galvez received congratulations in the King's name for the extension of his domain.

Portolá superintended the building of some rude huts for the shelter of the soldiers, the officers and the padres. Around the square containing the huts a palisade of poles was constructed. July 9, Portolá having turned over the command of the troops to Lieutenant Fages, embarked on the *San Antonia* for San Blas; with him went the civil engineer, Constansó, from whose report I have frequently quoted. Neither of them ever returned to California.

The difficulty of reaching California by ship on account of the head winds that blow down the coast caused long delays in the arrival of vessels with supplies. This brought about a scarcity of provisions at the presidios and missions.

In 1772 the padres of San Gabriel were reduced to a milk diet and what little they could obtain from the Indians. At Monterey and San Antonio the padres and the soldiers were obliged to live on vegetables. In this emergency Lieutenant Fages and a squad of soldiers went on a bear hunt. They spent three months in the summer of 1772 killing bears in the *Cañada de los Osos* (Bear Cañon). The soldiers and missionaries had a plentiful supply of bear meat. There were not enough cattle in the country to admit of slaughtering any for food. The presidial walls which were substituted for the palisades were built of adobes and stone. The inclosure measured one hundred and ten yards on each side. The buildings were roofed with tiles. "On the north were the main entrance,

the guard house, and the warehouses; on the west the houses of the governor comandante and other officers, some fifteen apartments in all; on the east nine houses for soldiers, and a blacksmith shop; and on the south, besides nine similar houses, was the presidio church, opposite the main gateway.\*

The military force at the presidio consisted of cavalry, infantry and artillery, their numbers varying from one hundred to one hundred and twenty in all. These soldiers furnished guards for the missions of San Carlos, San Antonio, San Miguel, Soledad and San Luis Obispo. The total population of gente de razon in the district at the close of the century numbered four hundred and ninety. The rancho "del rey" or rancho of the king was located where Salinas City now stands. This rancho was managed by the soldiers of presidio and was intended to furnish the military with meat and a supply of horses for the cavalry. At the presidio a number of invalided soldiers who had served out their time were settled; these were allowed to cultivate land and raise cattle on the unoccupied lands of the public domain. A town gradually grew up around the presidio square.

Vancouver, the English navigator, visited the presidio of Monterey in 1792 and describes it as it then appeared: "The buildings of the presidio form a parallelogram or long square comprehending an area of about three hundred yards long by two hundred and fifty wide, making one entire enclosure. The external wall is of the same magnitude and built with the same materials, and except that the officers' apartments are covered with red tile made in the neighborhood, the whole presents the same lonely, uninteresting appearance as that already described at San Francisco. Like that establishment, the several buildings for the use of the officers, soldiers, and for the protection of stores and provisions are erected along the walls on the inside of the inclosure, which admits of but one entrance for carriages or persons on horseback; this, as at San Francisco, is on the side of the square fronting the church which was rebuilding with stone like that at San Carlos."

\* \* \*

\*Bancroft's History of California, Vol. I.

"At each corner of the square is a small kind of block house raised a little above the top of the wall where swivels might be mounted for its protection. On the outside, before the entrance into the presidio, which fronts the shores of the bay, are placed seven cannon, four nine and three three-pounders, mounted. The guns are planted on the open plain ground without breastwork or other screen for those employed in working them or the least protection from the weather."

#### THE PRESIDIO OF SAN FRANCISCO.

In a previous chapter I have given an account of the discovery of San Francisco Bay by Portolá's expedition in 1769. The discovery of that great bay seems to have been regarded as an unimportant event by the governmental officials. While there was great rejoicing at the city of Mexico over the founding of a mission for the conversion of a few naked savages, the discovery of the bay was scarcely noticed, except to construe it into some kind of a miracle. Father Serra assumed that St. Francis had concealed Monterey from the explorers and led them to the discovery of the bay in order that he (St. Francis) might have a mission named for him. Indeed, the only use to which the discovery could be put, according to Serra's ideas, was a site for a mission on its shores, dedicated to the founder of the Franciscans. Several explorations were made with this in view. In 1772, Lieutenant Fages, Father Crespi and sixteen soldiers passed up the western side of the bay and in 1774 Captain Rivera, Father Palou and a squad of soldiers passed up the eastern shore, returning by way of Monte Diablo, Amador valley and Alameda creek to the Santa Clara valley.

In the latter part of the year 1774, viceroy Bucureli ordered the founding of a mission and presidio at San Francisco. Hitherto all explorations of the bay had been made by land expeditions. No one had ventured on its waters. In 1775 Lieutenant Juan de Ayala of the royal navy was sent in the old pioneer mission ship, the San Carlos, to make a survey of it. August 5, 1775, he passed through the Golden Gate. He moored his ship at an island called by him

Nuestra Señora de los Angeles, now Angel Island. He spent forty days in making explorations. His ship was the first vessel to sail upon the great Bay of San Francisco.

In 1774, Captain Juan Bautista de Anza, commander of the presidio of Tubac in Sonora, had made an exploration of a route from Sonora via the Colorado river, across the desert and through the San Gorgonia pass to San Gabriel mission. From Tubac to the Colorado river the route had been traveled before but from the Colorado westward the country was a terra incognita. He was guided over this by a lower California neophyte who had deserted from San Gabriel mission and alone had reached the rancherias on the Colorado.

After Anza's return to Sonora he was commissioned by the viceroy to recruit soldiers and settlers for San Francisco. October 23, 1775, Anza set out from Tubac with an expedition numbering two hundred and thirty-five persons, composed of soldiers and their families, colonists, musketeers and vaqueros. They brought with them large herds of horses, mules and cattle. The journey was accomplished without loss of life, but with a considerable amount of suffering. January 4, 1776, the immigrants arrived at San Gabriel mission, where they stopped to rest, but were soon compelled to move on, provisions at the mission becoming scarce. They arrived at Monterey, March 10. Here they went into camp. Anza with an escort of soldiers proceeded to San Francisco to select a presidio site. Having found a site he returned to Monterey. Rivera, the commander of the territory, had manifested a spirit of jealousy toward Anza and had endeavored to thwart him in his attempts to found a settlement. Disgusted with the action of the commander, Anza, leaving his colonists to the number of two hundred at Monterey took his departure from California. Anza in his explorations for a presidio site had fixed upon what is now Fort Point.

After his departure Rivera experienced a change of heart and instead of trying to delay the founding he did everything to hasten it. The imperative orders of the viceroy received at about this time brought about the change. He ordered Lieutenant Moraga, to whom Anza had

turned over the command of his soldiers and colonists, to proceed at once to San Francisco with twenty soldiers to found the fort. The San Carlos, which had just arrived at Monterey, was ordered to proceed to San Francisco to assist in the founding. Moraga with his soldiers arrived June 27, and encamped on the Laguna de los Dolores, where the mission was a short time afterwards founded. Moraga decided to locate the presidio at the site selected by Anza but awaited the arrival of the San Carlos before proceeding to build. August 18 the vessel arrived. It had been driven down the coast to the latitude of San Diego by contrary winds and then up the coast to latitude 42 degrees. On the arrival of the vessel work was begun at once on the fort. A square of ninety-two varas (two hundred and forty-seven feet) on each side was inclosed with palisades. Barracks, officers' quarters and a chapel were built inside the square. September 17, 1776, was set apart for the services of founding, that being the day of the "Sores of our seraphic father St. Francis." The royal standard was raised in front of the square and the usual ceremony of pulling grass and throwing stones was performed. Possession of the region round about was taken in the name of Carlos III., King of Spain. Over one hundred and fifty persons witnessed the ceremony. Vancouver, who visited the presidio in November, 1792, describes it as a "square area whose sides were about two hundred yards in length, enclosed by a mud wall and resembling a pound for cattle. Above this wall the thatched roofs of the low small houses just made their appearance." The wall was "about fourteen feet high and five feet in breadth and was first formed by upright and horizontal rafters of large timber, between which dried sods and moistened earth were pressed as close and hard as possible, after which the whole was cased with the earth made into a sort of mud plaster which gave it the appearance of durability."

In addition to the presidio there was another fort at Fort Point named Castillo de San Joaquin. It was completed and blessed December 8, 1794. "It was of horseshoe shape, about one hundred by one hundred and twenty feet." The structure rested mainly on sand; the brick-faced

adobe walls crumbled at the shock whenever a salute was fired; the guns were badly mounted and for the most part worn out, only two of the thirteen twenty-four-pounders being serviceable or capable of sending a ball across the entrance of the fort.\*

#### PRESIDIO OF SANTA BARBARA.

Cabrillo, in 1542, found a large Indian population inhabiting the main land of the Santa Barbara channel. Two hundred and twenty-seven years later, when Portolá made his exploration, apparently there had been no decrease in the number of inhabitants. No portion of the coast offered a better field for missionary labor and Father Serra was anxious to enter it. In accordance with Governor Felipe de Neve's report of 1777, it had been decided to found three missions and a presidio on the channel. Various causes had delayed the founding and it was not until April 17, 1782, that Governor de Neve arrived at the point where he had decided to locate the presidio of Santa Barbara. The troops that were to man the fort reached San Gabriel in the fall of 1781. It was thought best for them to remain there until the rainy season was over. March 26, 1782, the governor and Father Serra, accompanied by the largest body of troops that had ever before been collected in California, set out to found the mission of San Buenaventura and the presidio. The governor, as has been stated in a former chapter, was recalled to San Gabriel. The mission was founded and the governor having rejoined the cavalcade a few weeks later proceeded to find a location for the presidio.

"On reaching a point nine leagues from San Buenaventura, the governor called a halt and in company with Father Serra at once proceeded to select a site for the presidio. The choice resulted in the adoption of the square now formed by city blocks 139, 140, 155 and 156, and bounded in common by the following streets: Figueroa, Cañon Perdido, Garden and Anacapa. A large community of Indians were residing there but orders were given to leave them undisturbed. The soldiers were at once

\*Bancroft's "History of California." Vol. I.

directed to hew timbers and gather brush to erect temporary barracks which, when completed, were also used as a chapel. A large wooden cross was made that it might be planted in the center of the square and possession of the country was taken in the name of the cross, the emblem of Christianity.

April 21, 1782, the soldiers formed a square and with edifying solemnity raised the cross and secured it in the earth. Father Serra blessed and consecrated the district and preached a sermon. The royal standard of Spain was unfurled.\*\*

An inclosure, sixty varas square, was made of palisades. The Indians were friendly, and through their chief Yanoalit, who controlled thirteen rancherias, details of them were secured to assist the soldiers in the work of building. The natives were paid in food and clothing for their labor.

Irrigation works were constructed, consisting of a large reservoir made of stone and cement, with a zanja for conducting water to the presidio. The soldiers, who had families, cultivated small gardens which aided in their support. Lieutenant Ortega was in command of the presidio for two years after its founding. He was succeeded by Lieutenant Felipe de Goycochea. After the founding of the mission in 1786, a bitter feud broke out between the padres and the comandante of the presidio. Goycochea claimed the right to employ the Indians in the building of the presidio as he had done before the coming of the friars. This they denied. After an acrimonious controversy the dispute was finally compromised by dividing the Indians into two bands, a mission band and a presidio band.

Gradually the palisades were replaced by an adobe wall twelve feet high. It had a stone foundation and was strongly built. The plaza or inclosed square was three hundred and thirty feet on each side. On two sides of this inclosure were ranged the family houses of the soldiers, averaging in size 15x25 feet. On one side stood the officers' quarters and the church. On

the remaining side were the main entrance four varas wide, the store rooms, soldiers' quarters and a guard room; and adjoining these outside the walls were the corrals for cattle and horses. A force of from fifty to sixty soldiers was kept at the post. There were bastions at two of the corners for cannon.

The presidio was completed about 1790, with the exception of the chapel, which was not finished until 1797. Many of the soldiers when they had served out their time desired to remain in the country. These were given permission to build houses outside the walls of the presidio and in course of time a village grew up around it.

At the close of the century the population of the gente de razon of the district numbered three hundred and seventy. The presidio when completed was the best in California. Vancouver, the English navigator, who visited it in November, 1793, says of it: "The buildings appeared to be regular and well constructed; the walls clean and white and the roofs of the houses were covered with a bright red tile. The presidio excels all the others in neatness, cleanliness and other smaller though essential comforts; it is placed on an elevated part of the plain and is raised some feet from the ground by a basement story which adds much to its pleasantness."

During the Spanish régime the settlement at the presidio grew in the leisurely way that all Spanish towns grew in California. There was but little immigration from Mexico and about the only source of increase was from invalid soldiers and the children of the soldiers growing up to manhood and womanhood. It was a dreary and monotonous existence that the soldiers led at the presidios. A few of them had their families with them. These when the country became more settled had their own houses adjoining the presidio and formed the nuclei of the towns that grew up around the different forts. There was but little fighting to do and the soldiers' service consisted mainly of a round of guard duty at the forts and missions. Occasionally there were conquistas into the Indian country to secure new material for converts from the gentiles. The soldiers were oc-

---

\*Father Cabelleria's History of Santa Barbara.

casionally employed in hunting hindas or runaways from the missions. These when brought back were thoroughly flogged and compelled to wear clogs attached to their legs. Once a month the soldier couriers brought up from Loreta a budget of mail made up of official bandos and a

few letters. These contained about all the news that reached them from their old homes in Mexico. But few of the soldiers returned to Mexico when their term of enlistment expired. In course of time these and their descendants formed the bulk of California's population.

## CHAPTER VII.

### PUEBLOS.

THE pueblo plan of colonization so common in Hispano-American countries did not originate with the Spanish-American colonists. It was older even than Spain herself. In early European colonization, the pueblo plan, the common square in the center of the town, the house lots grouped round it, the arable fields and the common pasture lands beyond, appears in the Aryan village, in the ancient German mark and in the old Roman praesidium. The Puritans adopted this form in their first settlements in New England. Around the public square or common where stood the meeting house and the town house, they laid off their home lots and beyond these were their cultivated fields and their common pasture lands. This form of colonization was a combination of communal interests and individual ownership. Primarily, no doubt, it was adopted for protection against the hostile aborigines of the country, and secondly for social advantage. It reversed the order of our own western colonization. The town came first, it was the initial point from which the settlement radiated; while with our western pioneers the town was an afterthought, a center point for the convenience of trade.

When it had been decided to send colonists to colonize California the settlements naturally took the pueblo form. The difficulty of obtaining regular supplies for the presidios from Mexico, added to the great expense of shipping such a long distance, was the principal cause that influenced the government to establish pueblos de gente de razon. The presidios received their shipments of grain for breadstuff from San Blas

by sailing vessels. The arrival of these was uncertain. Once when the vessels were unusually long in coming, the padres and the soldiers at the presidios and missions were reduced to living on milk, bear meat and what provisions they could obtain from the Indians. When Felipe de Neve was made governor of Alta or Nueva California in 1776 he was instructed by the viceroy to make observations on the agricultural possibilities of the country and the feasibility of founding pueblos where grain could be produced to supply the military establishments.

On his journey from San Diego to San Francisco in 1777 he carefully examined the country; and as a result of his observations recommended the founding of two pueblos; one on the Rio de Porciuncula in the south, and the other on the Rio de Guadalupe in the north. On the 29th of November, 1777, the Pueblo of San José de Guadalupe was founded. The colonists were nine of the presidio soldiers from San Francisco and Monterey, who had some knowledge of farming and five of Anza's pobladores who had come with his expedition the previous years to found the presidio of San Francisco, making with their families sixty-one persons in all. The pueblo was named for the patron saint of California, San José (St. Joseph), husband of Santa Maria, Queen of the Angeles.

The site selected for the town was about a mile and a quarter north of the center of the present city. The first houses were built of palisades and the interstices plastered with mud. These huts were roofed with earth and the floor was the hard beaten ground. Each head of a family was given a suerte or sowing lot of two



hundred varas square, a house lot, "ten dollars a month and a soldier's rations." Each, also, received a yoke of oxen, two cows, a mule, two sheep and two goats, together with the necessary implements and seed, all of which were to be repaid in products of the soil delivered at the royal warehouse. The first communal work done by the pobladores (colonists) was to dam the river, and construct a ditch to irrigate their sowing fields. The dam was not a success and the first sowing of grain was lost. The site selected for the houses was low and subject to overflow.

During wet winters the inhabitants were compelled to take a circuitous route of three leagues to attend church service at the mission of Santa Clara. After enduring this state of affairs through seven winters they petitioned the governor for permission to remove the pueblo further south on higher ground. The governor did not have power to grant the request. The petition was referred to the comandante-general of the Intendencia in Mexico in 1785. He seems to have studied over the matter two years and having advised with the asesor-general "finally issued a decree, June 21, 1787, to Governor Fages, authorizing the settlers to remove to the "adjacent loma (hill) selected by them as more useful and advantageous without changing or altering, for this reason, the limits and boundaries of the territory or district assigned to said settlement and to the neighboring Mission of Santa Clara, as there is no just cause why the latter should attempt to appropriate to herself that land."

Having frequently suffered from floods, it would naturally be supposed that the inhabitants, permission being granted, moved right away. They did nothing of the kind. Ten years passed and they were still located on the old marshy site, still discussing the advantages of the new site on the other side of the river. Whether the padres of the Mission of Santa Clara opposed the moving does not appear in the records, but from the last clause of the comandante-general's decree in which he says "there is not just cause why the latter (the Mission of Santa Clara) should attempt to appropriate to herself the land," it would seem that the mission

padres were endeavoring to secure the new site or at least prevent its occupancy. There was a dispute between the padres and the pobladores over the boundary line between the pueblo and mission that outlived the century. After having been referred to the titled officials, civil and ecclesiastical, a boundary line was finally established, July 24, 1801, that was satisfactory to both. "According to the best evidence I have discovered," says Hall in his History of San José, "the removal of the pueblo took place in 1797," just twenty years after the founding. In 1798 the juzgado or town hall was built. It was located on Market street near El Dorado street.

The area of a pueblo was four square leagues (Spanish) or about twenty-seven square miles. This was sometimes granted in a square and sometimes in a rectangular form. The pueblo lands were divided into classes: Solares, house lots; suertes (chance); sowing fields, so named because they were distributed by lot; propios, municipal lands or lands the rent of which went to defray municipal expenses; ejidas, vacant suburbs or commons; dehesas, pasture where the large herds of the pueblo grazed; realenges, royal lands also used for raising revenue; these were unappropriated lands.

From various causes the founding of the second pueblo had been delayed. In the latter part of 1779, active preparations were begun for carrying out the plan of founding a presidio and three missions on the Santa Barbara Channel and a pueblo on the Rio Porciuncula to be named "Reyna de Los Angeles." The comandante-general of the Four Interior Provinces of the West (which embraced the Californias, Sonora, New Mexico and Viscaya), Don Teodoro de Croix or "El Cavallero de Croix," "The Knight of the Cross," as he usually styled himself, gave instructions to Don Fernando de Rivera y Moncada to recruit soldiers and settlers for the proposed presidio and pueblo in Nueva California. He, Rivera, crossed the gulf and began recruiting in Sonora and Sinaloa. His instructions were to secure twenty-four settlers, who were heads of families. They must be robust and well behaved, so that they might set a good example to the natives. Their families



must accompany them and unmarried female relatives must be encouraged to go, with the view to marrying them to bachelor soldiers.

According to the regulations drafted by Governor Felipe de Neve, June 1, 1779, for the government of the province of California and approved by the king, in a royal order of the 24th of October, 1781, settlers in California from the older provinces were each to be granted a house lot and a tract of land for cultivation. Each poblador in addition was to receive \$116.50 a year for the first two years, "the rations to be understood as comprehended in this amount, and in lieu of rations for the next three years they will receive \$60 yearly."

Section 3 of Title 14 of the Reglamento provided that "To each poblador and to the community of the pueblo there shall be given under condition of repayment in horses and mules fit to be given and received, and in the payment of the other large and small cattle at the just prices, which are to be fixed by tariff, and of the tools and implements at cost, as it is ordained, two mares, two cows, and one calf, two sheep and two goats, all breeding animals, and one yoke of oxen or steers, one plow point, one hoe, one spade, one axe, one sickle, one wood knife, one musket and one leather shield, two horses and one cargo mule. To the community there shall likewise be given the males corresponding to the total number of cattle of different kinds distributed amongst all the inhabitants, one forge and anvil, six crowbars, six iron spades or shovels and the necessary tools for carpenter and cast work." For the government's assistance to the pobladores in starting their colony the settlers were required to sell to the presidios the surplus products of their lands and herds at fair prices, which were to be fixed by the government.

The terms offered to the settlers were certainly liberal, and by our own hardy pioneers, who in the closing years of the last century were making their way over the Alleghany mountains into Ohio, Kentucky and Tennessee, they would have been considered munificent; but to the indolent and energyless mixed breeds of Sonora and Sinaloa they were no inducement. After

spending nearly nine months in recruiting, Rivera was able to obtain only fourteen pobladores, but little over half the number required, and two of these deserted before reaching California. The soldiers that Rivera had recruited for California, forty-two in number, with their families, were ordered to proceed overland from Alamos, in Sonora, by way of Tucson and the Colorado river to San Gabriel Mission. These were commanded by Rivera in person.

Leaving Alamos in April, 1781, they arrived in the latter part of June at the junction of the Gila and Colorado rivers. After a short delay to rest, the main company was sent on to San Gabriel Mission. Rivera, with ten or twelve soldiers, remained to recruit his live stock before crossing the desert. Two missions had been established on the California side of the Colorado the previous year. Before the arrival of Rivera the Indians had been behaving badly. Rivera's large herd of cattle and horses destroyed the mesquite trees and intruded upon the Indians' melon patches. This, with their previous quarrel with the padres, provoked the savages to an uprising. They, on July 17, attacked the two missions, massacred the padres and the Spanish settlers attached to the missions and killed Rivera and his soldiers, forty-six persons in all. The Indians burned the mission buildings. These were never rebuilt nor was there any attempt made to convert the Yumas. The hostility of the Yumas practically closed the Colorado route to California for many years.

The pobladores who had been recruited for the founding of the new pueblo, with their families and a military escort, all under the command of Lieut. José Zuniga, crossed the gulf from Guaymas to Loreto, in Lower California, and by the 16th of May were ready for their long journey northward. In the meantime two of the recruits had deserted and one was left behind at Loreto. On the 18th of August the eleven who had remained faithful to their contract, with their families, arrived at San Gabriel. On account of smallpox among some of the children the company was placed in quarantine about a league from the mission.

On the 26th of August, 1781, from San Gabriel, Governor de Neve issued his instructions

for the founding of Los Angeles, which gave some additional rules in regard to the distribution of lots not found in the royal reglamento previously mentioned.

On the 4th of September, 1781, the colonists, with a military escort headed by Governor Felipe de Neve, took up their line of march from the Mission San Gabriel to the site selected for their pueblo on the Rio de Porciuncula. There, with religious ceremonies, the Pueblo de Nuestra Señora La Reina de Los Angeles was formally founded. A mass was said by a priest from the Mission San Gabriel, assisted by the choristers and musicians of that mission. There were salvos of musketry and a procession with a cross, candlestick, etc. At the head of the procession the soldiers bore the standard of Spain and the women followed bearing a banner with the image of our Lady the Queen of the Angels. This procession made a circuit of the plaza, the priest blessing it and the building lots. At the close of the services Governor de Neve made an address full of good advice to the colonists. Then the governor, his military escort and the priests returned to San Gabriel and the colonists were left to work out their destiny.

Few of the great cities of the land have had such humble founders as Los Angeles. Of the eleven pobladores who built their huts of poles and tule thatch around the plaza vieja one hundred and twenty-five years ago, not one could read or write. Not one could boast of an un-mixed ancestry. They were mongrels in race, Caucasian, Indian and Negro mixed. Poor in purse, poor in blood, poor in all the sterner qualities of character that our own hardy pioneers of the west possessed, they left no impress on the city they founded; and the conquering race that possesses the land that they colonized has forgotten them. No street or landmark in the city bears the name of any one of them. No monument or tablet marks the spot where they planted the germ of their settlement. No Forefathers' day preserves the memory of their services and sacrifices. Their names, race and the number of persons in each family have been preserved in the archives of California. They are as follows:

1. José de Lara, a Spaniard (or reputed to be one, although it is doubtful whether he was of pure blood) had an Indian wife and three children.

2. José Antonio Navarro, a Mestizo, forty-two years old; wife a mulatress; three children.

3. Basilio Rosas, an Indian, sixty-eight years old, had a mulatto wife and two children.

4. Antonio Mesa, a negro, thirty-eight years old; had a mulatto wife and two children.

5. Antonio Felix Villavicencio, a Spaniard, thirty years old; had an Indian wife and one child.

6. José Vanegas, an Indian, twenty-eight years old; had an Indian wife and one child.

7. Alejandro Rosas, an Indian, nineteen years old, and had an Indian wife. (In the records, "wife, Coyote-Indian.")

8. Pablo Rodriguez, an Indian, twenty-five years old; had an Indian wife and one child.

9. Manuel Camero, a mulatto, thirty years old; had a mulatto wife.

10. Luis Quintero, a negro, fifty-five years old, and had a mulatto wife and five children.

11. José Morena, a mulatto, twenty-two years old, and had a mulatto wife.

Antonio Miranda, the twelfth person described in the padron (list) as a Chino, fifty years old and having one child, was left at Loreto when the expedition marched northward. It would have been impossible for him to have rejoined the colonists before the founding. Presumably his child remained with him, consequently there were but forty-four instead of "forty-six persons in all." Col. J. J. Warner, in his "Historical Sketch of Los Angeles," originated the fiction that one of the founders (Miranda, the Chino,) was born in China. Chino, while it does mean a Chinaman, is also applied in Spanish-American countries to persons or animals having curly hair. Miranda was probably of mixed Spanish and Negro blood, and curly haired. There is no record to show that Miranda ever came to Alta California.

When José de Galvez was fitting out the expedition for occupying San Diego and Monterey, he issued a proclamation naming St. Joseph as the patron saint of his California colonization scheme. Bearing this fact in mind, no

doubt, Governor de Neve, when he founded San José, named St. Joseph its patron saint. Having named one of the two pueblos for San José it naturally followed that the other should be named for Santa Maria, the Queen of the Angels, wife of San José.

On the 1st of August, 1769, Portolá's expedition, on its journey northward in search of Monterey Bay, had halted in the San Gabriel valley near where the Mission Vieja was afterwards located, to reconnoiter the country and "above all," as Father Crespi observes, "for the purpose of celebrating the jubilee of Our Lady of the Angels of Porciuncula." Next day, August 2, after traveling about three leagues (nine miles), Father Crespi, in his diary, says: "We came to a rather wide canada having a great many cottonwood and alder trees. Through it ran a beautiful river toward the north-northeast and curving around the point of a cliff it takes a direction to the south. Toward the north-northeast we saw another river bed which must have been a great overflow, but we found it dry. This arm unites with the river and its great floods during the rainy season are clearly demonstrated by the many uprooted trees scattered along the banks." (This dry river is the Arroyo Seco.) "We stopped not very far from the river, to which we gave the name of Porciuncula." Porciuncula is the name of a hamlet in Italy near which was located the little church of Our Lady of the Angels, in which St. Francis of Assisi was praying when the jubilee was granted him. Father Crespi, speaking of the plain through which the river flows, says: "This is the best locality of all those we have yet seen for a mission, besides having all the resources required for a large town." Padre Crespi was evidently somewhat of a prophet.

The fact that this locality had for a number of years borne the name of "Our Lady of the Angels of Porciuncula" may have influenced Governor de Neve to locate his pueblo here. The full name of the town, El Pueblo de Nuestra Señora La Reyna de Los Angeles, was seldom used. It was too long for everyday use. In the earlier years of the town's history it seems to have had a variety of names. It appears in the records as El Pueblo de Nuestra Señora de Los

Angeles, as El Pueblo de La Reyna de Los Angeles and as El Pueblo de Santa Maria de Los Angeles. Sometimes it was abbreviated to Santa Maria, but it was most commonly spoken of as El Pueblo, the town. At what time the name of Rio Porciuncula was changed to Rio Los Angeles is uncertain. The change no doubt was gradual.

The site selected for the pueblo of Los Angeles was picturesque and romantic. From where Alameda street now is to the eastern bank of the river the land was covered with a dense growth of willows, cottonwoods and alders; while here and there, rising above the swampy copse, towered a giant aliso (sycamore). Wild grapevines festooned the branches of the trees and wild roses bloomed in profusion. Behind the narrow shelf of mesa land where the pueblo was located rose the brown hills, and in the distance towered the lofty Sierra Madre mountains.

The last pueblo founded in California under Spanish domination was Villa de Branciforte, located on the opposite side of the river from the Mission of Santa Cruz. It was named after the Viceroy Branciforte. It was designed as a coast defense and a place to colonize discharged soldiers. The scheme was discussed for a considerable time before anything was done. Governor Borica recommended "that an adobe house be built for each settler so that the prevalent state of things in San José and Los Angeles, where the settlers still live in tule huts, being unable to build better dwellings without neglecting their fields, may be prevented, the houses to cost not over two hundred dollars."\*

The first detachment of the colonists arrived May 12, 1797, on the Concepcion in a destitute condition. Lieutenant Moraga was sent to superintend the construction of houses for the colonists. He was instructed to build temporary huts for himself and the guard, then to build some larger buildings to accommodate fifteen or twenty families each. These were to be temporary. Only nine families came and they were of a vagabond class that had a constitutional antipathy to work. The settlers received the

\*Bancroft's History of California, Vol. I.

same amount of supplies and allowance of money as the colonists of San José and Los Angeles. Although the colonists were called Spaniards and assumed to be of a superior race to the first settlers of the other pueblos, they made less progress and were more unruly than the mixed and mongrel inhabitants of the older pueblos.

Although at the close of the century three decades had passed since the first settlement was made in California, the colonists had made but little progress. Three pueblos of gente de razón had been founded and a few ranchos granted to ex-soldiers. Exclusive of the soldiers, the white population in the year 1800 did not exceed six hundred. The people lived in the most primitive manner. There was no commerce and no manufacturing except a little at the missions. Their houses were adobe huts roofed with tule thatch. The floor was the beaten earth and the

scant furniture home-made. There was a scarcity of cloth for clothing. Padre Salazar relates that when he was at San Gabriel Mission in 1795 a man who had a thousand horses and cattle in proportion came there to beg cloth for a shirt, for none could be had at the pueblo of Los Angeles nor at the presidio of Santa Barbara.

Hermanagildo Sal, the comandante of San Francisco, writing to a friend in 1799, says, "I send you, by the wife of the pensioner José Barbo, one piece of cotton goods and an ounce of sewing silk. There are no combs and I have no hope of receiving any for three years." Think of waiting three years for a comb!

Eighteen missions had been founded at the close of the century. Except at a few of the older missions, the buildings were temporary structures. The neophytes for the most part were living in wigwams constructed like those they had occupied in their wild state.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE PASSING OF SPAIN'S DOMINATION.

THE Spaniards were not a commercial people. Their great desire was to be let alone in their American possessions. Philip II. once promulgated a decree pronouncing death upon any foreigner who entered the Gulf of Mexico. It was easy to promulgate a decree or to pass restrictive laws against foreign trade, but quite another thing to enforce them.

After the first settlement of California seventeen years passed before a foreign vessel entered any of its ports. The first to arrive were the two vessels of the French explorer, La Perouse, who anchored in the harbor of Monterey, September 15, 1786. Being of the same faith, and France having been an ally of Spain in former times, he was well received. During his brief stay he made a study of the mission system and his observations on it are plainly given. He found a similarity in it to the slave plantations of Santo Domingo. November 14, 1792, the English navigator, Capt. George Vancouver, in the ship *Discovery*, entered the Bay of San

Francisco. He was cordially received by the comandante of the port, Hermanagildo Sal, and the friars of the mission. On the 20th of the month, with several of his officers, he visited the Mission of Santa Clara, where he was kindly treated. He also visited the Mission of San Carlos de Monterey. He wrote an interesting account of his visit and his observations on the country. Vancouver was surprised at the backwardness of the country and the antiquated customs of the people. He says: "Instead of finding a country tolerably well inhabited, and far advanced in cultivation, if we except its natural pastures, flocks of sheep and herds of cattle, there is not an object to indicate the most remote connection with any European or other civilized nation." On a subsequent visit, Captain Vancouver met a chilly reception from the acting governor, Arrillaga. The Spaniards suspected him of spying out the weakness of their defenses. Through the English, the Spaniards became acquainted with the importance and

value of the fur trade. The bays and lagoons of California abounded in sea otter. Their skins were worth in China all the way from \$30 to \$100 each. The trade was made a government monopoly. The skins were to be collected from the natives, soldiers and others by the missionaries, at prices ranging from \$2.50 to \$10 each, and turned over to the government officials appointed to receive them. All trade by private persons was prohibited. The government was sole trader. But the government failed to make the trade profitable. In the closing years of the century the American smugglers began to haunt the coast. The restrictions against trade with foreigners were proscriptive and the penalties for evasion severe, but men will trade under the most adverse circumstances. Spain was a long way off, and smuggling was not a very venal sin in the eyes of layman or churchman. Fast sailing vessels were fitted out in Boston for illicit trade on the California coast. Watching their opportunities, these vessels slipped into the bays and inlets along the coast. There was a rapid exchange of Yankee notions for sea otter skins, the most valued peltry of California, and the vessels were out to sea before the revenue officers could intercept them. If successful in escaping capture, the profits of a smuggling voyage were enormous, ranging from 500 to 1,000 per cent above cost on the goods exchanged; but the risks were great. The smuggler had no protection; he was an outlaw. He was the legitimate prey of the padres, the people and the revenue officers. The Yankee smuggler usually came out ahead. His vessel was heavily armed, and when speed or stratagem failed he was ready to fight his way out of a scrape.

Each year two ships were sent from San Blas with the memorias—mission and presidio supplies. These took back a small cargo of the products of the territory, wheat being the principal. This was all the legitimate commerce allowed California.

The fear of Russian aggression had been one of the causes that had forced Spain to attempt the colonization of California. Bering, in 1741, had discovered the strait that bears his name and had taken possession, for the Russian gov-

ernment, of the northwestern coast of America. Four years later, the first permanent Russian settlement, Sitka, had been made on one of the coast islands. Rumors of the Russian explorations and settlements had reached Madrid and in 1774 Captain Perez, in the *San Antonia*, was sent up the coast to find out what the Russians were doing.

Had Russian America contained arable land where grain and vegetables could have been grown, it is probable that the Russians and Spaniards in America would not have come in contact; for another nation, the United States, had taken possession of the intervening country, bordering the Columbia river.

The supplies of breadstuffs for the Sitka colonists had to be sent overland across Siberia or shipped around Cape Horn. Failure of supplies sometimes reduced the colonists to sore straits. In 1806, famine and diseases incident to starvation threatened the extinction of the Russian colony. Count Rezanoff, a high officer of the Russian government, had arrived at the Sitka settlement in September, 1805. The destitution prevailing there induced him to visit California with the hope of obtaining relief for the starving colonists. In the ship *Junco* (purchased from an American trader), with a scurvy afflicted crew, he made a perilous voyage down the stormy coast and on the 5th of April, 1806, anchored safely in the Bay of San Francisco. He had brought with him a cargo of goods for exchange but the restrictive commercial regulations of Spain prohibited trade with foreigners. Although the friars and the people needed the goods the governor could not allow the exchange. Count Rezanoff would be permitted to purchase grain for cash, but the Russian's exchequer was not pléthoric and his ship was already loaded with goods. Love that laughs at locksmiths eventually unlocked the shackles that hampered commerce. Rezanoff fell in love with Dona Concepcion, the beautiful daughter of Don José Arguello, the comandante of San Francisco, and an old time friend of the governor, Arrillaga. The attraction was mutual. Through the influence of Dona Concepcion, the friars and Arguello, the governor was induced to sanction a plan by which cash was the sup-



posed medium of exchange on both sides, but grain on the one side and goods on the other were the real currency.

The romance of Rezánoff and Dona Concepcion had a sad ending. On his journey through Siberia to St. Petersburg to obtain the consent of the emperor to his marriage he was killed by a fall from his horse. It was several years before the news of his death reached his affianced bride. Faithful to his memory, she never married, but dedicated her life to deeds of charity. After Rezánoff's visit the Russians came frequently to California, partly to trade, but more often to hunt otter. While on these fur hunting expeditions they examined the coast north of San Francisco with the design of planting an agricultural colony where they could raise grain to supply the settlements in the far north. In 1812 they founded a town and built a fort on the coast north of Bodega Bay, which they named Ross. The fort mounted ten guns. They maintained a fort at Bodega Bay and also a small settlement on Russian river. The Spaniards protested against this aggression and threatened to drive the Russians out of the territory, but nothing came of their protests and they were powerless to enforce their demands. The Russian ships came to California for supplies and were welcomed by the people and the friars if not by the government officials. The Russian colony at Ross was not a success. The ignorant soldiers and the Aluets who formed the bulk of its three or four hundred inhabitants, knew little or nothing about farming and were too stupid to learn. After the decline of fur hunting the settlement became unprofitable. In 1841 the buildings and the stock were sold by the Russian governor to Capt. John A. Sutter for \$30,000. The settlement was abandoned and the fort and the town are in ruins.

On the 15th of September, 1810, the patriot priest, Miguel Hidalgo, struck the first blow for Mexican independence. The revolution which began in the province of Guanajuato was at first regarded by the authorities as a mere riot of ignorant Indians that would be speedily suppressed. But the insurrection spread rapidly. Long years of oppression and cruelty had instilled into the hearts of the people an undy-

ing hatred for their Spanish oppressors. Hidalgo soon found himself at the head of a motley army, poorly armed and undisciplined, but its numbers swept away opposition. Unfortunately through over-confidence reverses came and in March, 1811, the patriots met an overwhelming defeat at the bridge of Calderon. Hidalgo was betrayed, captured and shot. Though suppressed for a time, the cause of independence was not lost. For eleven years a fratricidal war was waged—cruel, bloody and devastating. Allende, Mina, Moreles, Aldama, Rayon and other patriot leaders met death on the field of battle or were captured and shot as rebels, but "Freedom's battle" bequeathed from bleeding sire to son was won at last.

Of the political upheavals that shook Spain in the first decades of the century only the faintest rumblings reached far distant California. Notwithstanding the many changes of rulers that political revolutions and Napoleonic wars gave the mother country, the people of California remained loyal to the Spanish crown, although at times they must have been in doubt who wore the crown.

Arrillaga was governor of California when the war of Mexican independence began. Although born in Mexico he was of pure Spanish parentage and was thoroughly in sympathy with Spain in the contest. He did not live to see the end of the war. He died in 1814 and was succeeded by Pablo Vicente de Sola. Sola was Spanish born and was bitterly opposed to the revolution, even going so far as to threaten death to any one who should speak in favor of it. He had received his appointment from Viceroy Calleja, the butcher of Guanajuato, the cruellest and most bloodthirsty of the vice regal governors of new Spain. The friars were to a man loyal to Spain. The success of the republic meant the downfall of their domination. They hated republican ideas and regarded their dissemination as a crime. They were the ruling power in California. The governors and the people were subservient to their wishes.

The decade between 1810 and 1820 was marked by two important events, the year of the earthquakes and the year of the insurgents.



The year 1812 was the *Ano de los Temblores*. The seismic disturbance that for forty years or more had shaken California seemed to concentrate in power that year and expend its force on the mission churches. The massive church of San Juan Capistrano, the pride of mission architecture, was thrown down and forty persons killed. The walls of San Gabriel Mission were cracked and some of the saints shaken out of their niches. At San Buenaventura there were three heavy shocks which injured the church so that the tower and much of the facade had to be rebuilt. The whole mission site seemed to settle and the inhabitants, fearful that they might be engulfed by the sea, moved up the valley about two miles, where they remained three months. At Santa Barbara both church and the presidio were damaged and at Santa Inez the church was shaken down. The quakes continued for several months and the people were so terrified that they abandoned their houses and lived in the open air.

The other important epoch of the decade was *El Año de los Insurgentes*, the year of the insurgents. In November, 1818, Bouchard, a Frenchman in the service of Buenos Ayres and provided with letters of marque by San Martin, the president of that republic, to prey upon Spanish commerce, appeared in the port of Monterey with two ships carrying sixty-six guns and three hundred and fifty men. He attacked Monterey and after an obstinate resistance by the Californians, it was taken by the insurgents and burned. Bouchard next pillaged Ortega's rancho and burned the buildings. Then sailing down the coast he scared the Santa Barbaranos; then keeping on down he looked into San Pedro, but finding nothing there to tempt him he kept on to San Juan Capistrano. There he landed, robbed the mission of a few articles and drank the padres' wine. Then he sailed away and disappeared. He left six of his men in California, among them Joseph Chapman of Boston, the first American resident of California.

In the early part of the last century there was a limited commerce with Lima. That

being a Spanish dependency, trade with it was not prohibited. Gilroy, who arrived in California in 1814, says in his reminiscences:\*

"The only article of export then was tallow, of which one cargo was sent annually to Callao in a Spanish ship. This tallow sold for \$1.50 per hundred weight in silver or \$2.00 in trade or goods. Hides, except those used for tallow bags, were thrown away. Wheat, barley and beans had no market. Nearly everything consumed by the people was produced at home. There was no foreign trade."

As the revolution in Mexico progressed times grew harder in California. The mission memorias ceased to come. No tallow ships from Callao arrived. The soldiers' pay was years in arrears and their uniforms in rags. What little wealth there was in the country was in the hands of the padres. They were supreme. "The friars," says Gilroy, "had everything their own way. The governor and the military were expected to do whatever the friars requested. The missions contained all the wealth of the country." The friars supported the government and supplied the troops with food from the products of the neophytes' labor. The crude manufacturers of the missions supplied the people with cloth for clothing and some other necessities. The needs of the common people were easily satisfied. They were not used to luxuries nor were they accustomed to what we would now consider necessities. Gilroy, in the reminiscences heretofore referred to, states that at the time of his arrival (1814) "There was not a saw-mill, whip saw or spoked wheel in California. Such lumber as was used was cut with an axe. Chairs, tables and wood floors were not to be found except in the governor's house. Plates were rare unless that name could be applied to the tiles used instead. Money was a rarity. There were no stores and no merchandise to sell. There was no employment for a laborer. The neophytes did all the work and all the business of the country was in the hands of the friars."

---

\*Alta California, June 25, 1865.

## CHAPTER IX.

## FROM EMPIRE TO REPUBLIC.

THE condition of affairs in California steadily grew worse as the revolution in Mexico progressed. Sola had made strenuous efforts to arouse the Spanish authorities of New Spain to take some action towards benefiting the territory. After the affair with the insurgent Bouchard he had appealed to the viceroy for reinforcements. In answer to his urgent entreaties a force of one hundred men was sent from Mazatlan to garrison San Diego and an equal force from San Blas for Monterey. They reached California in August, 1819, and Sola was greatly rejoiced, but his joy was turned to deep disgust when he discovered the true character of the reinforcement and arms sent him. The only equipments of the soldiers were a few hundred old worn-out sabers that Sola declared were unfit for sickles. He ordered them returned to the comandante of San Blas, who had sent them. The troops were a worse lot than the arms sent. They had been taken out of the prisons or conscripted from the lowest class of the population of the cities. They were thieves, drunkards and vagabonds, who, as soon as landed, resorted to robberies, brawls and assassinations. Sola wrote to the viceroy that the outcasts called troops sent him from the jails of Tepic and San Blas by their vices caused continual disorders; their evil example had debauched the minds of the Indians and that the cost incurred in their collection and transportation had been worse than thrown away. He could not get rid of them, so he had to control them as best he could. Governor Sola labored faithfully to benefit the country over which he had been placed and to arouse the Spanish authorities in Mexico to do something for the advancement of California; but the government did nothing. Indeed it was in no condition to do anything. The revolution would not down. No sooner was one revolutionary leader suppressed and the rebellion apparently crushed than there was an uprising in

some other part of the country under a new leader.

Ten years of intermittent warfare had been waged—one army of patriots after another had been defeated and the leaders shot; the struggle for independence was almost ended and the royalists were congratulating themselves on the triumph of the Spanish crown, when a sudden change came and the vice regal government that for three hundred years had swayed the destinies of New Spain went down forever. Agustin Iturbide, a colonel in the royal army, who in February, 1821, had been sent with a corps of five thousand men from the capital to the Sierras near Acapulco to suppress Guerrero, the last of the patriot chiefs, suddenly changed his allegiance, raised the banner of the revolution and declared for the independence of Mexico under the plan of Iguala, so named for the town where it was first proclaimed. The central ideas of the plan were "Union, civil and religious liberty."

There was a general uprising in all parts of the country and men rallied to the support of the Army of the Three Guarantees, religion, union, independence. Guerrero joined forces with Iturbide and September 21, 1821, at the head of sixteen thousand men, amid the rejoicing of the people, they entered the capital. The viceroy was compelled to recognize the independence of Mexico. A provisional government under a regency was appointed at first, but a few months later Iturbide was crowned emperor, taking the title of his most serene majesty, Agustin I., by divine providence and by the congress of the nation, first constitutional emperor of Mexico.

Sola had heard rumors of the turn affairs were taking in Mexico, but he had kept the reports a secret and still hoped and prayed for the success of the Spanish arms. At length a vessel appeared in the harbor of Monterey floating an unknown flag, and cast anchor beyond

the reach of the guns of the castillo. The soldiers were called to arms. A boat from the ship put off for shore and landed an officer, who declared himself the bearer of dispatches to Don Pablo Vicente de Sola, the governor of the province. "I demand," said he, "to be conducted to his presence in the name of my sovereign, the liberator of Mexico, General Agustin de Iturbide." There was a murmur of applause from the soldiers, greatly to the surprise of their officers, who were all loyalists. Governor Sola was bitterly disappointed. Only a few days before he had harangued the soldiers in the square of the presidio and threatened "to shoot down any one high or low without the formality of a trial who dared to say a word in favor of the traitor Iturbide."

For half a century the banner of Spain had floated from the flag staff of the presidio of Monterey. Sadly Sola ordered it lowered and in its place was hoisted the imperial flag of the Mexican Empire. A few months pass, Iturbide is forced to abdicate the throne of empire and is banished from Mexico. The imperial standard is supplanted by the tricolor of the republic. Thus the Californians, in little more than one year, have passed under three different forms of government, that of a kingdom, an empire and a republic, and Sola from the most loyal of Spanish governors in the kingdom of Spain has been transformed in a Mexican republican.

The friars, if possible, were more bitterly disappointed than the governor. They saw in the success of the republic the doom of their establishments. Republican ideas were repulsive to them. Liberty meant license to men to think for themselves. The shackles of creed and the fetters of priestcraft would be loosened by the growth of liberal ideas. It was not strange, viewing the question from their standpoint, that they refused to take the oath of allegiance to the republic. Nearly all of them were Spanish born. Spain had aided them to plant their missions, had fostered their establishments and had made them supreme in the territory. Their allegiance was due to the Spanish crown. They would not transfer it to a republic and they did not; to the last they were loyal to Spain in

heart, even if they did acquiesce in the observance of the rule of the republic.

Sola had long desired to be relieved of the governorship. He was growing old and was in poor health. The condition of the country worried him. He had frequently asked to be relieved and allowed to retire from military duty. His requests were unheeded; the vice regal government of New Spain had weightier matters to attend to than requests or the complaints of the governor of a distant and unimportant province. The inauguration of the empire brought him the desired relief.

Under the empire Alta California was allowed a diputado or delegate in the imperial congress. Sola was elected delegate and took his departure for Mexico in the autumn of 1822. Luis Antonio Arguello, president of the provincial diputacion, an institution that had come into existence after the inauguration of the empire, became governor by virtue of his position as president. He was the first hijo del pais or native of the country to hold the office of governor. He was born at San Francisco in 1784, while his father, an ensign at the presidio, was in command there. His opportunities for obtaining an education were extremely meager, but he made the best use of what he had. He entered the army at sixteen and was, at the time he became temporary governor, comandante at San Francisco.

The inauguration of a new form of government had brought no relief to California. The two Spanish ships that had annually brought los memorias del rey (the remembrances of the king) had long since ceased to come with their supplies of money and goods for the soldiers. The California ports were closed to foreign commerce. There was no sale for the products of the country. So the missions had to throw open their warehouses and relieve the necessities of the government.

The change in the form of government had made no change in the dislike of foreigners, that was a characteristic of the Spaniard. During the Spanish era very few foreigners had been allowed to remain in California. Run-away sailors and shipwrecked mariners, notwithstanding they might wish to remain in the coun-

try and become Catholics, were shipped to Mexico and returned to their own country. John Gilroy, whose real name was said to be John Cameron, was the first permanent English speaking resident of California. When a boy of eighteen he was left by the captain of a Hudson Bay company's ship at Monterey in 1814. He was sick with the scurvy and not expected to live. Nursing and a vegetable diet brought him out all right, but he could not get away. He did not like the country and every day for several years he went down to the beach and scanned the ocean for a foreign sail. When one did come he had gotten over his home-sickness, had learned the language, fallen in love, turned Catholic and married.

In 1822 William E. P. Hartnell, an Englishman, connected with a Lima business house, visited California and entered into a contract with Padre Payeras, the prefect of the missions, for the purchase of hides and tallow. Hartnell a few years later married a California lady and became a permanent resident of the territory. Other foreigners who came about the same time as Hartnell and who became prominent in California were William A. Richardson, an Englishman; Capt. John R. Cooper of Boston and William A. Gale, also of Boston. Gale had first visited California in 1810 as a fur trader. He returned in 1822 on the ship *Sachem*, the pioneer Boston hide drogher. The hide drogher was in a certain sense the pioneer emigrant ship of California. It brought to the coast a number of Americans who became permanent residents of the territory. California, on account of its long distance from the world's marts of trade, had but few products for exchange that would bear the cost of shipment. Its chief commodities for barter during the Mexican era were hides and tallow. The vast range of country adapted to cattle raising made that its most profitable industry. Cattle increased rapidly and required but little care or attention from their owners. As the native Californians were averse to hard labor cattle raising became almost the sole industry of the country.

After the inauguration of a republican form of government in Mexico some of the most

burdensome restrictions on foreign commerce were removed. The Mexican Congress of 1824 enacted a colonization law, which was quite liberal. Under it foreigners could obtain land from the public domain. The Roman Catholic religion was the state religion and a foreigner, before he could become a permanent resident of the country, acquire property or marry, was required to be baptized and embrace the doctrines of that church. After the Mexican Congress repealed the restrictive laws against foreign commerce a profitable trade grew up between the New England ship owners and the Californians.

Vessels called hide droghers were fitted out in Boston with assorted cargoes suitable for the California trade. Making the voyage by way of Cape Horn they reached California. Stopping at the various ports along the coast they exchanged their stocks of goods and Yankee notions for hides and tallow. It took from two to three years to make a voyage to California and return to Boston, but the profits on the goods sold and on the hides received in exchange were so large that these ventures paid handsomely. The arrival of a hide drogher with its department store cargo was heralded up and down the coast. It broke the monotony of existence, gave the people something new to talk about and stirred them up as nothing else could do unless possibly a revolution.

"On the arrival of a new vessel from the United States," says Robinson in his "Life in California," "every man, woman, boy and girl took a proportionate share of interest as to the qualities of her cargo. If the first inquired for rice, sugar or tobacco, the latter asked for prints, silks and satins; and if the boy wanted a Wilson's jack knife, the girl hoped that there might be some satin ribbons for her. Thus the whole population hailed with eagerness an arrival. Even the Indian in his unsophisticated style asked for *Panas Colorados* and *Abalaris*—red handkerchiefs and beads.

"After the arrival of our trading vessel (at San Pedro) our friends came in the morning flocking on board from all quarters; and soon a busy scene commenced afloat and ashore. Boats were passing to the beach, and men, women

and children partaking in the general excitement. On shore all was confusion, cattle and carts laden with hides and tallow, gente de razon and Indians busily employed in the delivery of their produce and receiving in return its value in goods. Groups of individuals seated around little bonfires upon the ground, and horsemen racing over the plains in every direction. Thus the day passed, some arriving, some departing, till long after sunset, the low white road, leading across the plains to the town (Los Angeles), appeared a living panorama."

The commerce of California during the Mexican era was principally carried on by the hide droghers. The few stores at the pueblos and presidios obtained their supplies from them and retailed their goods to customers in the intervals between the arrivals of the department store droghers.

The year 1824 was marked by a serious outbreak among the Indians of several missions. Although in the older missionary establishments many of the neophytes had spent half a century under the Christianizing influence of the padres and in these, too, a younger generation had grown from childhood to manhood under mission tutelage, yet their Christian training had not eliminated all the aboriginal savagery from their natures. The California Indians were divided into numerous small tribes, each speaking a different dialect. They had never learned, like the eastern Indians did, the advantages of uniting against a common enemy. When these numerous small tribes were gathered into the missions they were kept as far as it was possible separate and it is said the padres encouraged their feuds and tribal animosities to prevent their uniting against the missionaries. Their long residence in the missions had destroyed their tribal distinctions and merged them into one body. It had taught them, too, the value of combination.

How long the Indians had been plotting no one knew. The conspiracy began among the neophytes of Santa Ynez and La Purisima, but it spread to the missions of San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara, San Buenaventura, San Fernando and San Gabriel. Their plan was to massacre the padres and the mission guard and

having obtained arms to kill all the gente de razon and thus free themselves from mission thralldom and regain their old time freedom. The plotting had been carried on with great secrecy. Rumors had passed from mission to mission arranging the details of the uprising without the whites suspecting anything. Sunday, February 22, 1824, was the day set for beginning the slaughter. At the hour of celebrating mass, when the soldiers and the padres were within the church, the bloody work was to begin. The plot might have succeeded had not the Indians at Santa Ynez began their work prematurely. One account (Hittell's History of California) says that on Saturday afternoon before the appointed Sunday they determined to begin the work by the murder of Padre Francisco Xavier Uná, who was sleeping in a chamber next the mission church. He was warned by a faithful page. Springing from his couch and rushing to a window he saw the Indians approaching. Seizing a musket from several that were in the room he shot the first Indian that reached the threshold dead. He seized a second musket and laid another Indian low. The soldiers now rallied to his assistance and the Indians were driven back; they set fire to the mission church, but a small body of troops under Sergeant Carrillo, sent from Santa Barbara to reinforce the mission guard, coming up at this time, the Indians fled to Purisima. The fire was extinguished before the church was consumed. At Purisima the Indians were more successful. The mission was defended by Corporal Tapia and five soldiers. The Indians demanded that Tapia surrender, but the corporal refused. The fight began and continued all night. The Indians set fire to the building, but all they could burn was the rafters. Tapia, by a strategic movement, succeeded in collecting all the soldiers and the women and children inside the walls of one of the largest buildings from which the roof had been burnt. From this the Indians could not dislodge him. The fight was kept up till morning, when one of the Indians, who had been a mission alcade, made a proposition to the corporal to surrender. Tapia refused to consider it, but Father Blas Ordaz interfered and insisted on a compromise. After



much contention Tapia found himself overruled. The Indians agreed to spare the lives of all on condition that the whites laid down their arms. The soldiers laid down their arms and surrendered two small cannon belonging to the church. The soldiers, the women and the children were then allowed to march to Santa Ynez. While the fight was going on the Indians killed four white men, two of them, Dolores Sepulveda and Ramon Sateco, were on their way to Los Angeles and came to the mission not suspecting any danger. Seven Indians were killed in the fight and a number wounded.

The Indians at Santa Barbara began hostilities according to their prearranged plot. They made an attack upon the mission. Captain de la Guerra, who was in command at the presidio, marched to the mission and a fight of several hours ensued. The Indians sheltered themselves behind the pillars of the corridor and fought with guns and arrows. After losing several of their number they fled to the hills. Four soldiers were wounded. The report of the uprising reached Monterey and measures were taken at once to subdue the rebellious neophytes. A force of one hundred men was sent under Lieut. José Estrada to co-operate with Captain de la Guerra against the rebels. On the 16th of March the soldiers surrounded the Indians who had taken possession of the mission church at Purisima and opened fire upon them. The Indians replied with their captured cannon, muskets and arrows. Estrada's artillery battered down the walls of the church. The Indians, unused to arms, did little execution. Driven out of the wrecked building, they attempted to make their escape by flight, but were intercepted by the cavalry which had been deployed for that purpose. Finding themselves

hemmed in on all sides the neophytes surrendered. They had lost sixteen killed and a large number of wounded. Seven of the prisoners were shot for complicity in the murder of Sepulveda and the three other travelers. The four leaders in the revolt, Mariano Pacomio, Benito and Bernabe, were sentenced to ten years hard labor at the presidio and eight others to lesser terms. There were four hundred Indians engaged in the battle.

The Indians of the Santa Barbara missions and escapes from Santa Ynez and Purisima made their way over the mountains to the Tulares. A force of eighty men under command of a lieutenant was sent against these. The troops had two engagements with the rebels, whom they found at Buenavista Lake and San Emigdio. Finding his force insufficient to subdue them the lieutenant retreated to Santa Barbara. Another force of one hundred and thirty men under Captain Portilla and Lieutenant Valle was sent after the rebels. Father Ripoll had induced the governor to offer a general pardon. The padre claimed that the Indians had not harmed the friars nor committed sacrilege in the church and from his narrow view these were about the only venal sins they could commit. The troops found the fugitive neophytes encamped at San Emigdio. They now professed repentance for their misdeeds and were willing to return to mission life if they could escape punishment. Padres Ripoll and Sarria, who had accompanied the expedition, entered into negotiations with the Indians; pardon was promised them for their offenses. They then surrendered and marched back with the soldiers to their respective missions. This was the last attempt of the Indians to escape from mission rule.



## CHAPTER X.

## FIRST DECADE OF MEXICAN RULE.

JOSE MARIA ECHEANDIA, a lieutenant colonel of the Mexican army, was appointed governor of the two Californias, February 1, 1825. With his staff officers and a few soldiers he landed at Loreto June 22. After a delay of a few months at Loreto he marched overland to San Diego, where he arrived about the middle of October. He summoned Arguello to meet him there, which he did and turned over the government, October 31, 1825. Echeandia established his capital at San Diego, that town being about the center of his jurisdiction. This did not suit the people of Monterey, who became prejudiced against the new governor. Shortly after his inauguration he began an investigation of the attitude of the mission friars towards the republic of Mexico. He called padres Sanches, Zalvidea, Peyri and Martin, representatives of the four southern missions, to San Diego and demanded of them whether they would take the oath of allegiance to the supreme government. They expressed their willingness and were accordingly sworn to support the constitution of 1824. Many of the friars of the northern missions remained contumacious. Among the most stubborn of these was Padre Vicente Francisco de Sarria, former president of the missions. He had resigned the presidency to escape taking the oath of allegiance and still continued his opposition. He was put under arrest and an order issued for his expulsion by the supreme government, but the execution of the order was delayed for fear that if he were banished others of the disloyal padres would abandon their missions and secretly leave the country. The government was not ready yet to take possession of the missions. The friars could keep the neophytes in subjection and make them work. The business of the country was in the hands of the friars and any radical change would have been disastrous.

The national government in 1827 had issued a decree for the expulsion of Spaniards from Mexican territory. There were certain classes of those born in Spain who were exempt from banishment, but the friars were not among the exempts. The decree of expulsion reached California in 1828; but it was not enforced for the reason that all of the mission padres except three were Spaniards. To have sent these out of the country would have demoralized the missions. The Spanish friars were expelled from Mexico; but those in California, although some of them had boldly proclaimed their willingness to die for their king and their religion and demanded their passports to leave the country, were allowed to remain in the country. Their passports were not given them for reasons above stated. Padres Ripoll and Altimira made their escape without passports. They secretly took passage on an American brig lying at Santa Barbara. Orders were issued to seize the vessel should she put into any other harbor on the coast, but the captain, who no doubt had been liberally paid, took no chance of capture and the padres eventually reached Spain in safety. There was a suspicion that the two friars had taken with them a large amount of money from the mission funds, but nothing was proved. It was certain that they carried away something more than the bag and staff, the only property allowed them by the rules of their order.

The most bitter opponent of the new government was Father Luis Antonio Martinez of San Luis Obispo. Before the clandestine departure of Ripoll and Altimira there were rumors that he meditated a secret departure from the country. The mysterious shipment of \$6,000 in gold belonging to the mission on a vessel called the Santa Apolonia gave credence to the report of his intended flight. He had been given a passport but still remained in the territory. His

outspoken disloyalty and his well known success in evading the revenue laws and smuggling goods into the country had made him particularly obnoxious to the authorities. Governor Echeandia determined to make an example of him. He was arrested in February, 1830, and confined in a room at Santa Barbara. In his trial before a council of war an attempt was made to connect him with complicity in the Solis revolution, but the evidence against him was weak. By a vote of five to one it was decided to send him out of the country. He was put on board an English vessel bound for Callao and there transferred to a vessel bound for Europe; he finally arrived safely at Madrid.

Under the empire a diputacion or provincial legislature had been established in California. Arguello in 1825 had suppressed this while he was governor. Echeandia, shortly after his arrival, ordered an election for a new diputacion. The diputacion made the general laws of the territory. It consisted of seven members called vocals. These were chosen by an electoral junta, the members of which were elected by the people. The diputacion chose a diputado or delegate to the Mexican Congress. As it was a long distance for some of the members to travel to the territorial capital a suplente or substitute was chosen for each member, so as to assure a quorum. The diputacion called by Echeandia met at Monterey, June 14, 1828. The sessions, of which there were two each week, were held in the governor's palacio. This diputacion passed a rather peculiar revenue law. It taxed domestic aguardiente (grape brandy) \$5 a barrel and wine half that amount in the jurisdictions of Monterey and San Francisco; but in the jurisdictions of Santa Barbara and San Diego the rates were doubled, brandy was taxed \$10 a barrel and wine \$5. San Diego, Los Angeles and Santa Barbara were wine producing districts, while Monterey and San Francisco were not. As there was a larger consumption of the product in the wine producing districts than in the others the law was enacted for revenue and not for prevention of drinking.

Another peculiar freak of legislation perpetrated by this diputacion was the attempt to change the name of the territory. The supreme

government was memorialized to change the name of Alta California to that of Montezuma and also that of the Pueblo de Nuestra Señora de los Angeles to that of Villa Victoria de la Reyna de los Angeles and make it the capital of the territory. A coat of arms was adopted for the territory. It consisted of an oval with the figure of an oak tree on one side, an olive tree on the other and a plumed Indian in the center with his bow and quiver, just in the act of stepping across the mythical straits of Anian. The memorial was sent to Mexico, but the supreme government paid no attention to it.

The political upheavals, revolutions and counter revolutions that followed the inauguration of a republican form of government in Mexico demoralized the people and produced a prolific crop of criminals. The jails were always full and it became a serious question what to do with them. It was proposed to make California a penal colony, similar to England's Botany Bay. Orders were issued to send criminals to California as a means of reforming their morals. The Californians protested against the sending of these undesirable immigrants, but in vain. In February, 1830, the brig Maria Ester brought eighty convicts from Acapulco to San Diego. They were not allowed to land there and were taken to Santa Barbara. What to do with them was a serious question with the Santa Barbara authorities. The jail would not hold a tenth part of the shipment and to turn them loose in the sparsely settled country was dangerous to the peace of the community. Finally, about thirty or forty of the worst of the bad lot were shipped over to the island of Santa Cruz. They were given a supply of cattle, some fishhooks and a few tools and turned loose on the island to shift for themselves. They staid on the island until they had slaughtered and eaten the cattle, then they built a raft and drifted back to Santa Barbara, where they quartered themselves on the padres of the mission. Fifty more were sent from Mexico a few months later. These shipments of prison exiles were distributed around among the settlements. Some served out their time and returned to their native land, a few escaped over the border,

others remained in the territory after their time was up and became fairly good citizens.

The colonization law passed by the Mexican Congress August 18, 1824, was the first break in the proscriptive regulations that had prevailed in Spanish-American countries since their settlement. Any foreigner of good character who should locate in the country and become a Roman Catholic could obtain a grant of public land, not exceeding eleven leagues; but no foreigner was allowed to obtain a grant within twenty leagues of the boundary of a foreign country nor within ten leagues of the sea coast. The law of April 14, 1828, allowed foreigners to become naturalized citizens. The applicant was required to have resided at least two years in the country, to be or to become a Roman Catholic, to renounce allegiance to his former country and to swear to support the constitution and laws of the Mexican republic. Quite a number of foreigners who had been residing a number of years in California took advantage of this law and became Mexican citizens by naturalization. The colonization law of November 18, 1828, prescribed a series of rules and regulations for the making of grants of land. Colonists were required to settle on and cultivate the land granted within a specified time or forfeit their grants. Any one residing outside of the republic could not retain possession of his land. The minimum size of a grant as defined by this law was two hundred varas square of irrigable land, eight hundred varas square of arable land (depending on the seasons) and twelve hundred varas square grazing land. The size of a house lot was one hundred varas square.

The Californians had grown accustomed to foreigners coming to the country by sea, but they were not prepared to have them come overland. The mountains and deserts that intervened between the United States and California were supposed to be an insurmountable barrier to foreign immigration by land. It was no doubt with feelings of dismay, mingled with anger, that Governor Echeandia received the advance guard of *maldito extranjeros*, who came across the continent. Echeandia hated foreigners and particularly Americans. The pioneer of over-

land travel from the United States to California was Capt. Jedediah S. Smith. Smith was born in Connecticut and when quite young came with his father to Ohio and located in Ashtabula county, where he grew to manhood amid the rude surroundings of pioneer life in the west. By some means he obtained a fairly good education. We have no record of when he began the life of a trapper. We first hear of him as an employe of General Ashley in 1822. He had command of a band of trappers on the waters of the Snake river in 1824. Afterwards he became a partner of Ashley under the firm name of Ashley & Smith and subsequently one of the members of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company. The latter company had about 1825 established a post and fort near Great Salt Lake. From this, August 22, 1826, Captain Smith with a band of fifteen hunters and trappers started on his first expedition to California. His object was to find some new country that had not been occupied by a fur company. Traveling in a south-westerly direction he discovered a river which he named Adams (after President John Quincy Adams) now known as the Rio Virgin. This stream he followed down to its junction with the Colorado. Traveling down the latter river he arrived at the Mojave villages, where he rested fifteen days. Here he found two wandering neophytes, who guided his party across the desert to the San Gabriel mission, where he and his men arrived safely early in December, 1826.

The arrival of a party of armed Americans from across the mountains and deserts alarmed the *padres* and couriers were hastily dispatched to Governor Echeandia at San Diego. The Americans were placed under arrest and compelled to give up their arms. Smith was taken to San Diego to give an account of himself. He claimed that he had been compelled to enter the territory on account of the loss of horses and a scarcity of provisions. He was finally released from prison upon the endorsement of several American ship captains and supercargoes who were then at San Diego. He was allowed to return to San Gabriel, where he purchased horses and supplies. He moved his camp to San Bernardino, where he remained until February. The authorities had grown uneasy

at his continued presence in the country and orders were sent to arrest him, but before this could be done he left for the Tulare country by way of Cajon Pass. He trapped on the tributaries of the San Joaquin. By the 1st of May he and his party had reached a fork of the Sacramento (near where the town of Folsom now stands). Here he established a summer camp and the river ever since has been known as the American fork from that circumstance.

Here again the presence of the Americans worried the Mexican authorities. Smith wrote a conciliatory letter to Padre Duran, president of the missions, informing him that he had "made several efforts to pass over the mountains, but the snow being so deep I could not succeed in getting over. I returned to this place, it being the only point to kill meat, to wait a few weeks until the snow melts so that I can go on." "On May 20, 1827," Smith writes, "with two men, seven horses and two mules, I started from the valley. In eight days we crossed Mount Joseph, losing two horses and one mule. After a march of twenty days eastward from Mount Joseph (the Sierra Nevadas) I reached the southwesterly corner of the Great Salt Lake. The country separating it from the mountains is arid and without game. Often we had no water for two days at a time. When we reached Salt Lake we had left only one horse and one mule, so exhausted that they could hardly carry our slight baggage. We had been forced to eat the horses that had succumbed."

Smith's route over the Sierras to Salt Lake was substantially the same as that followed by the overland emigration of later years. He discovered the Humboldt, which he named the Mary river, a name it bore until changed by Fremont in 1845. He was the first white man to cross the Sierra Nevadas. Smith left his party of trappers except the two who accompanied him in the Sacramento valley. He returned next year with reinforcements and was ordered out of the country by the governor. He traveled up the coast towards Oregon. On the Umpqua river he was attacked by the Indians. All his party except himself and two others were massacred. He lost all of his horses and furs. He reached Fort Vancouver, his clothing torn to

rags and almost starved to death. In 1831 he started with a train of wagons to Santa Fe on a trading expedition. While alone searching for water near the Cimarron river he was set upon by a party of Indians and killed. Thus perished by the hands of cowardly savages in the wilds of New Mexico a man who, through almost incredible dangers and sufferings, had explored an unknown region as vast in extent as that which gave fame and immortality to the African explorer, Stanley; and who marked out trails over mountains and across deserts that Fremont following years afterwards won the title of "Pathfinder of the Great West." Smith led the advance guard of the fur trappers to California. Notwithstanding the fact that they were unwelcome visitors these adventurers continued to come at intervals up to 1845. They trapped on the tributaries of the San Joaquin, Sacramento and the rivers in the northern part of the territory. A few of them remained in the country and became permanent residents, but most of them sooner or later met death by the savages.

Capt. Jedediah S. Smith marked out two of the great immigrant trails by which the overland travel, after the discovery of gold, entered California, one by way of the Humboldt river over the Sierra Nevadas, the other southerly from Salt Lake, Utah Lake, the Rio Virgin, across the Colorado desert, through the Cajon Pass to Los Angeles. A third immigrant route was blazed by the Pattie party. This route led from Santa Fe, across New Mexico, down the Gila to the Colorado and from thence across the desert through the San Gorgonio Pass to Los Angeles.

This party consisted of Sylvester Pattie, James Ohio Pattie, his son, Nathaniel M. Pryor, Richard Laughlin, Jesse Furguson, Isaac Slover, William Pope and James Puter. The Patties left Kentucky in 1824 and followed trapping in New Mexico and Arizona until 1827; the elder Pattie for a time managing the copper mines of Santa Rita. In May, 1827, Pattie the elder, in command of a party of thirty trappers and hunters, set out to trap the tributaries of the Colorado. Losses by Indian hostilities, by dissensions and desertions reduced the party to eight persons. December 1st, 1827, while

these were encamped on the Colorado near the mouth of the Gila, the Yuma Indians stole all their horses. They constructed rafts and floated down the Colorado, expecting to find Spanish settlements on its banks, where they hoped to procure horses to take them back to Santa Fe. They floated down the river until they encountered the flood tide from the gulf. Finding it impossible to go ahead on account of the tide or back on account of the river current, they landed, cached their furs and traps and with two days' supply of beaver meat struck out westerly across the desert. After traveling for twenty-four days and suffering almost incredible hardships they reached the old Mission of Santa Catalina near the head of the Gulf of California. Here they were detained until news of their arrival could be sent to Governor Echeandia at San Diego. A guard of sixteen soldiers was sent for them and they were conducted to San Diego, where they arrived February 27, 1828. Their arms were taken from them and they were put in prison. The elder Pattie died during their imprisonment. In September all the party except young Pattie, who was retained as a hostage, were released and permitted to go after their buried furs. They found their furs had been ruined by the overflow of the river. Two of the party, Slover and Pope, made their way back to Santa Fe; the others returned, bringing with them their beaver traps. They were again imprisoned by Governor Echeandia, but were finally released.

Three of the party, Nathaniel M. Pryor, Richard Laughlin and Jesse Fergusson, became permanent residents of California. Young Pattie returned to the United States by way of Mexico. After his return, with the assistance of the Rev. Timothy Flint, he wrote an account of his adventures, which was published in Cincinnati in 1833, under the title of "Pattie's Narrative." Young Pattie was inclined to exaggeration. In his narrative he claims that with vaccine matter brought by his father from the Santa Rita mines he vaccinated twenty-two thousand people in California. In Los Angeles alone, he vaccinated twenty-five hundred, which was more than double the population of the town in 1828. He took a contract from the

president of the missions to vaccinate all the neophytes in the territory. When his job was finished the president offered him in pay five hundred cattle and five hundred mules with land to pasture his stock on condition he would become a Roman Catholic and a citizen of Mexico. Pattie scorned the offer and roundly upbraided the padre for taking advantage of him. He had previously given Governor Echeandia a tongue lashing and had threatened to shoot him on sight. From his narrative he seems to have put in most of his time in California blustering and threatening to shoot somebody.

Another famous trapper of this period was "Peg Leg" Smith. His real name was Thomas L. Smith. It is said that in a fight with the Indians his leg below the knee was shattered by a bullet. He coolly amputated his leg at the knee with no other instrument than his hunting knife. He wore a wooden leg and from this came his nickname. He first came to California in 1829. He was ordered out of the country. He and his party took their departure, but with them went three or four hundred California horses. He died in a San Francisco hospital in 1866.

Ewing Young, a famous captain of trappers, made several visits to California from 1830 to 1837. In 1831 he led a party of thirty hunters and trappers, among those of his party who remained in California was Col. J. J. Warner, who became prominent in the territory and state. In 1837 Ewing Young with a party of sixteen men came down from Oregon, where he finally located, to purchase cattle for the new settlements on the Willamette river. They bought seven hundred cattle at \$3 per head from the government and drove them overland to Oregon, reaching there after a toilsome journey of four months with six hundred. Young died in Oregon in 1841.

From the downfall of Spanish domination in 1822, to the close of that decade there had been but few political disturbances in California. The only one of any consequence was Solis' and Herrera's attempt to revolutionize the territory and seize the government. José Maria Herrera had come to California as a commissioner of



the commissary department, but after a short term of service had been removed from office for fraud. Joaquin Solis was a convict who was serving a ten years sentence of banishment from Mexico. The ex-official and the exile with others of damaged character combined to overturn the government.

On the night of November 12, 1829, Solis, with a band of soldiers that he had induced to join his standard, seized the principal government officials at Monterey and put them in prison. At Solis' solicitation Herrera drew up a pronunciamiento. It followed the usual line of such documents. It began by deploring the evils that had come upon the territory through Echeandia's misgovernment and closed with promises of reformation if the revolutionists should obtain control of the government. To obtain the sinews of war the rebels seized \$3,000 of the public funds. This was distributed among the soldiers and proved a great attraction to the rebel cause. Solis with twenty men went to San Francisco and the soldiers there joined his standard. Next he marched against Santa Barbara with an army of one hundred and fifty men. Echeandia on hearing of the revolt had marched northward with all the soldiers he could enlist. The two armies met at Santa Ynez. Solis opened fire on the governor's army. The fire was returned. Solis' men began to break away and soon the army and its valiant leader were in rapid flight. Pacheco's cavalry captured the leaders of the revolt. Herrera, Solis and thirteen others were shipped to Mexico under arrest to be tried for their crimes. The Mexican authorities, always lenient to California revolutionists, probably from a fellow feeling, turned them all loose and Herrera was sent back to fill his former office.

Near the close of his term Governor Echeandia formulated a plan for converting the mission into pueblos. To ascertain the fitness of the neophytes for citizenship he made an investigation to find out how many could read and write. He found so very few that he ordered schools opened at the missions. A pretense was made of establishing schools, but very little was accomplished. The padres were opposed to edu-

cating the natives for the same reason that the southern slave-holders were opposed to educating the negro, namely, that an ignorant people were more easily kept in subjection. Echeandia's plan of secularization was quite elaborate and dealt fairly with the neophytes. It received the sanction of the diputacion when that body met in July, 1830, but before anything could be done towards enforcing it another governor was appointed. Echeandia was thoroughly hated by the mission friars and their adherents. Robinson in his "Life in California" calls him a man of vice and makes a number of damaging assertions about his character and conduct, which are not in accordance with the facts. It was during Echeandia's term as governor that the motto of Mexico, Dios y Libertad (God and Liberty), was adopted. It became immensely popular and was used on all public documents and often in private correspondence.

A romantic episode that has furnished a theme for fiction writers occurred in the last year of Echeandia's rule. It was the elopement of Henry D. Fitch with Doña Josefa, daughter of Joaquin Carrillo of San Diego. Fitch was a native of New Bedford, Mass. He came to California in 1826 as master of the Maria Ester. He fell in love with Doña Josefa. There were legal obstructions to their marriage. Fitch was a foreigner and a Protestant. The latter objection was easily removed by Fitch becoming a Catholic. The Dominican friar who was to perform the marriage service, fearful that he might incur the wrath of the authorities, civil and clerical, refused to perform the ceremony, but suggested that there were other countries where the laws were less strict and offered to go beyond the limits of California and marry them. It is said that at this point Doña Josefa said: "Why don't you carry me off, Don Enrique?" The suggestion was quickly acted upon. The next night the lady, mounted on a steed with her cousin, Pio Pico, as an escort, was secretly taken to a point on the bay shore where a boat was waiting for her. The boat put off to the Vulture, where Captain Fitch received her on board and the vessel sailed for Valparaiso, where the couple were married. A year later Captain Fitch returned to California with his



wife and infant son. At Monterey Fitch was arrested on an order of Padre Sanchez of San Gabriel and put in prison. His wife was also placed under arrest at the house of Captain Cooper. Fitch was taken to San Gabriel for trial, "his offenses being most heinous." At her intercession, Governor Echeandia released Mrs. Fitch and allowed her to go to San Gabriel, where her husband was imprisoned in one of the rooms of the mission. This act of clemency greatly enraged the friar and his fiscal, Palomares, and they seriously considered the question of arresting the governor. The trial dragged along for nearly a month. Many witnesses were examined and many learned points of clerical law discussed. Vicar Sanchez finally gave his decision that the marriage at Valparaiso, though not legitimate, was not null and void, but valid. The couple were condemned

to do penance by "presenting themselves in church with lighted candles in their hands to hear high mass for three feast days and recite together for thirty days one-third of the rosary of the holy virgin."\* In addition to these joint penances the vicar inflicted an additional penalty on Fitch in these words: "Yet considering the great scandal which Don Enrique has caused in this province I condemn him to give as penance and reparation a bell of at least fifty pounds in weight for the church at Los Angeles, which barely has a borrowed one." Fitch and his wife no doubt performed the joint penance imposed upon them, but the church at Los Angeles had to get along with its borrowed bell. Don Enrique never gave it one of fifty pounds or any other weight.

---

\*Bancroft's History of California, Vol. III-144.

## CHAPTER XI.

### REVOLUTIONS—THE HIJAR COLONISTS.

**M**ANUEL VICTORIA was appointed governor in March, 1830, but did not reach California until the last month of the year. Victoria very soon became unpopular. He undertook to overturn the civil authority and substitute military rule. He recommended the abolition of the ayuntamientos and refused to call together the territorial diputacion. He exiled Don Abel Stearns and José Antonio Carrillo; and at different times, on trumped-up charges, had half a hundred of the leading citizens of Los Angeles incarcerated in the pueblo jail. Alcalde Vicente Sanchez was the petty despot of the pueblo, who carried out the tyrannical decrees of his master, Victoria. Among others who were imprisoned in the cuartel was José Maria Avila. Avila was proud, haughty and overbearing. He had incurred the hatred of both Victoria and Sanchez. Sanchez, under orders from Victoria, placed Avila in prison, and to humiliate him put him in irons. Avila brooded over the indignities inflicted upon him and vowed to be revenged.

Victoria's persecutions became so unbearable that Pio Pico, Juan Bandini and José Antonio Carrillo raised the standard of revolt at San Diego and issued a pronunciamiento, in which they set forth the reasons why they felt themselves obliged to rise against the tyrant, Victoria. Pablo de Portilla, comandante of the presidio of San Diego, and his officers, with a force of fifty soldiers, joined the revolutionists and marched to Los Angeles. Sanchez's prisoners were released and he was chained up in the pueblo jail. Here Portilla's force was recruited to two hundred men. Avila and a number of the other released prisoners joined the revolutionists, and all marched forth to meet Victoria, who was moving southward with an armed force to suppress the insurrection. The two forces met on the plains of Cahuenga, west of the pueblo, at a place known as the Lomitas de la Canada de Breita. The sight of his persecutor so infuriated Avila that alone he rushed upon him to run him through with his lance. Captain Pacheco, of Victoria's staff, parried the lance thrust. Avila shot him dead with one of

his pistols and again attacked the governor and succeeded in wounding him, when he himself received a pistol ball that unhorsed him. After a desperate struggle (in which he seized Victoria by the foot and dragged him from his horse) he was shot by one of Victoria's soldiers. Portilla's army fell back in a panic to Los Angeles and Victoria's men carried the wounded governor to the Mission San Gabriel, where his wounds were dressed by Joseph Chapman, who, to his many other accomplishments, added that of amateur surgeon. Some citizens who had taken no part in the fight brought the bodies of Avila and Pacheco to the town. "They were taken to the same house, the same hands rendered them the last sad rites, and they were laid side by side. Side by side knelt their widows and mingled their tears, while sympathizing countrymen chanted the solemn prayers of the church for the repose of the souls of these untimely dead. Side by side beneath the orange and the olive in the little churchyard upon the plaza sleep the slayer and the slain."\*

Next day, Victoria, supposing himself mortally wounded, abdicated and turned over the governorship of the territory to Echeandia. He resigned the office December 9, 1831, having been governor a little over ten months. When Victoria was able to travel he was sent to San Diego, from where he was deported to Mexico, San Diego borrowing \$125 from the ayuntamiento of Los Angeles to pay the expense of shipping him out of the country. Several years afterwards the money had not been repaid, and the town council began proceedings to recover it, but there is no record in the archives to show that it was ever paid. And thus it was that California got rid of a bad governor and Los Angeles incurred a bad debt.

January 10, 1832, the territorial legislature met at Los Angeles to choose a "gefe politico," or governor, for the territory. Echeandia was invited to preside but replied from San Juan Capistrano that he was busy getting Victoria out of the country. The diputacion, after waiting some time and receiving no satisfaction

from Echeandia whether he wanted the office or not, declared Pio Pico, by virtue of his office of senior vocal, "gefe politico."

No sooner had Pico been sworn into office than Echeandia discovered that he wanted the office and wanted it badly. He protested against the action of the diputacion and intrigued against Pico. Another revolution was threatened. Los Angeles favored Echeandia, although all the other towns in the territory had accepted Pico. (Pico at that time was a resident of San Diego.) A mass meeting was called on February 12, 1832, at Los Angeles, to discuss the question whether it should be Pico or Echeandia. I give the report of the meeting in the quaint language of the pueblo archives:

"The town, acting in accord with the Most Illustrious Ayuntamiento, answered in a loud voice, saying they would not admit Citizen Pio Pico as 'gefe politico,' but desired that Lieut.-Col. Citizen José Maria Echeandia be retained in office until the supreme government appoint. Then the president of the meeting, seeing the determination of the people, asked the motive or reason of refusing Citizen Pio Pico, who was of unblemished character. To this the people responded that while it was true that Citizen Pio Pico was to some extent qualified, yet they preferred Lieut.-Col. Citizen José M. Echeandia. The president of the meeting then asked the people whether they had been bribed, or was it merely insubordination that they opposed the resolution of the Most Excellent Diputacion? Whereupon the people answered that they had not been bribed, nor were they insubordinate, but that they opposed the proposed 'gefe politico' because he had not been named by the supreme government."

At a public meeting February 19 the matter was again brought up. Again the people cried out "they would not recognize or obey any other gefe politico than Echeandia." The Most Illustrious Ayuntamiento opposed Pio Pico for two reasons: "First, because his name appeared first on the plan to oust Gefe Politico Citizen Manuel Victoria," and "Second, because he, Pico, had not sufficient capacity to fulfil the duties of the office." Then José Perez and José Antonio Carrillo withdrew from the meeting,

\*Stephen C. Foster.

saying they would not recognize Echeandia as "gefe politico." Pico, after holding the office for twenty days, resigned for the sake of peace. And this was the length of Pico's first term as governor.

Echeandia, by obstinacy and intrigue, had obtained the coveted office, "gefe politico," but he did not long enjoy it in peace. News came from Monterey that Capt. Agustin V. Zamorano had declared himself governor and was gathering a force to invade the south and enforce his authority. Echeandia began at once marshaling his forces to oppose him. Ybarra, Zamorano's military chief, with a force of one hundred men, by a forced march, reached Paso de Bartolo, on the San Gabriel river, where, fifteen years later, Stockton fought the Mexican troops under Flores. Here Ybarra found Captain Borroso posted with a piece of artillery and fourteen men. He did not dare to attack him. Echeandia and Borroso gathered a force of a thousand neophytes at Paso de Bartolo, where they drilled them in military evolutions. Ybarra's troops had fallen back to Santa Barbara, where he was joined by Zamorano with reinforcements. Ybarra's force was largely made up of ex-convicts and other undesirable characters, who took what they needed, asking no questions of the owners. The Angelenos, fearing those marauders, gave their adhesion to Zamorano's plan and recognized him as military chief of the territory. Captain Borroso, Echeandia's faithful adherent, disgusted with the fickleness of the Angelenos, at the head of a thousand mounted Indians, threatened to invade the recalcitrant pueblo, but at the intercession of the frightened inhabitants this modern Coriolanus turned aside and regaled his neophyte retainers on the fat bullocks of the Mission San Gabriel, much to the disgust of the padres. The neophyte warriors were disbanded and sent to their respective missions.

A peace was patched up between Zamorano and Echeandia. Alta California was divided into two territories. Echeandia was given jurisdiction over all south of San Gabriel and Zamorano all north of San Fernando. This division apparently left a neutral district, or "no man's land," between. Whether Los Angeles was in

this neutral territory the records do not show. If it was, it is probable that neither of the governors wanted the job of governing the rebellious pueblo.

In January, 1833, Governor Figueroa arrived in California. Echeandia and Zamorano each surrendered his half of the divided territory to the newly appointed governor, and California was united and at peace. Figueroa proved to be the right man for the times. He conciliated the factions and brought order out of chaos. The two most important events in Figueroa's term of office were the arrival of the Hajar Colony in California and the secularization of the missions. These events were most potent factors in the evolution of the territory.

In 1833 the first California colonization scheme was inaugurated in Mexico. At the head of this was José Maria Hajar, a Mexican gentleman of wealth and influence. He was assisted in its promulgation by José M. Padres, an adventurer, who had been banished from California by Governor Victoria. Padres, like some of our modern real estate boomers, pictured the country as an earthly paradise—an improved and enlarged Garden of Eden. Among other inducements held out to the colonists, it is said, was the promise of a division among them of the mission property and a distribution of the neophytes for servants.

Headquarters were established at the city of Mexico and two hundred and fifty colonists enlisted. Each family received a bonus of \$10, and all were to receive free transportation to California and rations while on the journey. Each head of a family was promised a farm from the public domain, live stock and farming implements; these advances to be paid for on the installment plan. The original plan was to found a colony somewhere north of San Francisco bay, but this was not carried out. Two vessels were dispatched with the colonists—the Morelos and the Natalia. The latter was compelled to put into San Diego on account of sickness on board. She reached that port September 1, 1834. A part of the colonists on board her were sent to San Pedro and from there they were taken to Los Angeles and San Gabriel. The Morelos reached Monterey Sep-

tember 25. Hijar had been appointed governor of California by President Farias, but after the sailing of the expedition, Santa Ana, who had succeeded Farias, dispatched a courier overland with a countermanding order. By one of the famous rides of history, Amador, the courier, made the journey from the city of Mexico to Monterey in forty days and delivered his message to Governor Figueroa. When Hijar arrived he found to his dismay that he was only a private citizen of the territory instead of its governor. The colonization scheme was abandoned and the immigrants distributed themselves throughout the territory. Generally they were a good class of citizens, and many of them became prominent in California affairs.

That storm center of political disturbances, Los Angeles, produced but one small revolution during Figueroa's term as governor. A party of fifty or sixty Sonorans, some of whom were Hijar colonists who were living either in the town or its immediate neighborhood, assembled at Los Nietos on the night of March 7, 1835. They formulated a pronunciamiento against Don José Figueroa, in which they first vigorously arraigned him for sins of omission and commission and then laid down their plan of government of the territory. Armed with this formidable document and a few muskets and lances, these patriots, headed by Juan Gallado, a cobbler, and Felipe Castillo, a cigarmaker, in the gray light of the morning, rode into the pueblo, took possession of the town hall and the big cannon and the ammunition that had

been stored there when the Indians of San Luis Rey had threatened hostilities. The slumbering inhabitants were aroused from their dreams of peace by the drum beat of war. The terrified citizens rallied to the juzgado, the ayuntamiento met, the cobbler statesman, Gallado, presented his plan; it was discussed and rejected. The revolutionists, after holding possession of the pueblo throughout the day, tired, hungry and disappointed in not receiving their pay for saving the country, surrendered to the legal authorities the real leaders of the revolution and disbanded. The leaders proved to be Torres, a clerk, and Apalategui, a doctor, both supposed to be emissaries of Hijar. They were imprisoned at San Gabriel. When news of the revolt reached Figueroa he had Hijar and Padres arrested for complicity in the outbreak. Hijar, with half a dozen of his adherents, was shipped back to Mexico. And thus the man who the year before had landed in California with a commission as governor and authority to take possession of all the property belonging to the missions returned to his native land an exile. His grand colonization scheme and his "Compañia Cosmopolitana" that was to revolutionize California commerce were both disastrous failures.

Governor José Figueroa died at Monterey on the 29th of September, 1835. He is generally regarded as the best of the Mexican governors sent to California. He was of Aztec extraction and took a great deal of pride in his Indian blood.

## CHAPTER XII.

### THE DECLINE AND FALL OF THE MISSIONS.

THE Franciscan Missions of Alta California have of late been a prolific theme for a certain class of writers and especially have they dwelt upon the secularization of these establishments. Their productions have added little or nothing to our previous knowledge of these institutions. Carried away by sentiment these writers draw pictures of mission life that are unreal, that are purely imag-

inary, and aroused to indignation at the injustice they fancy was done to their ideal institutions they deal out denunciations against the authorities that brought about secularization as unjust as they are undeserved. Such expressions as "the robber hand of secularization," and "the brutal and thievish disestablishment of the missions," emanate from writers who seem to be ignorant of the purpose for which the mis-

sions were founded, and who ignore, or who do not know, the causes which brought about their secularization.

It is an historical fact known to all acquainted with California history that these establishments were not intended by the Crown of Spain to become permanent institutions. The purpose for which the Spanish government fostered and protected them was to Christianize the Indians and make of them self-supporting citizens. Very early in its history, Governor Borica, Fages and other intelligent Spanish officers in California discovered the weakness of the mission system. Governor Borica, writing in 1796, said: "According to the laws the natives are to be free from tutelage at the end of ten years, the missions then becoming doctrinaires, but those of New California, at the rate they are advancing, will not reach the goal in ten centuries; the reason God knows, and men, too, know something about it."

The tenure by which the mission friars held their lands is admirably set forth in William Carey Jones' "Report on Land Titles in California," made in 1850. He says, "It had been supposed that the lands they (the missions) occupied were grants held as the property of the church or of the mission establishments as corporations. Such, however, was not the case; all the missions in Upper California were established under the direction and mainly at the expense of the government, and the missionaries there had never any other right than to the occupation and use of the lands for the purpose of the missions and at the pleasure of the government. This is shown by the history and principles of their foundation, by the laws in relation to them, by the constant practice of the government toward them and, in fact, by the rules of the Franciscan order, which forbid its members to possess property."

With the downfall of Spanish domination in Mexico came the beginning of the end of missionary rule in California. The majority of the mission padres were Spanish born. In the war of Mexican independence their sympathies were with their mother country, Spain. After Mexico attained her independence, some of them refused to acknowledge allegiance to the repub-

lic. The Mexican authorities feared and distrusted them. In this, in part, they found a pretext for the disestablishment of the missions and the confiscation of the mission estates. There was another cause or reason for secularization more potent than the loyalty of the padres to Spain. Few forms of land monopoly have ever exceeded that in vogue under the mission system of California. From San Diego to San Francisco bay the twenty missions established under Spanish rule monopolized the greater part of the fertile land between the coast range and the sea. The limits of one mission were said to cover the intervening space to the limits of the next. There was but little left for other settlers. A settler could not obtain a grant of land if the padres of the nearest mission objected.

The twenty-four ranchos owned by the Mission San Gabriel contained about a million and a half acres and extended from the sea to the San Bernardino mountains. The greatest neophyte population of San Gabriel was in 1817, when it reached 1,701. Its yearly average for the first three decades of the present century did not exceed 1,500. It took a thousand acres of fertile land under the mission system to support an Indian, even the smallest papoose of the mission flock. It is not strange that the people clamored for a subdivision of the mission estates; and secularization became a public necessity. The most enthusiastic admirer of the missions to-day, had he lived in California seventy years ago, would no doubt have been among the loudest in his wail against the mission system.

The abuse heaped upon the Mexican authorities for their secularization of these institutions is as unjust as it is unmerited. The act of the Mexican Congress of August 17, 1833, was not the initiative movement towards their disestablishment. Indeed in their foundation their secularization, their subdivision into pueblos, was provided for and the local authorities were never without lawful authority over them. In the very beginning of missionary work in Alta California the process of secularizing the mission establishments was mapped out in the following "Instructions given by Viceroy Bucarili August 17, 1773, to the comandante of the new establishments of San Diego and Monterey.



Article 15, when it shall happen that a mission is to be formed into a pueblo or village the comandante will proceed to reduce it to the civil and economical government, which, according to the laws, is observed by other villages of this kingdom; their giving it a name and declaring for its patron the saint under whose memory and protection the mission was founded."

The purpose for which the mission was founded was to aid in the settlement of the country, and to convert the natives to Christianity. "These objects accomplished the missionary's labor was considered fulfilled and the establishment subject to dissolution. This view of their purpose and destiny fully appears in the tenor of the decree of the Spanish Cortes of September 13, 1813. It was passed in consequence of a complaint by the Bishop of Guiana of the evils that affected that province on account of the Indian settlements in charge of missions not being delivered to the ecclesiastical ordinary, although thirty, forty and fifty years had passed since the reduction and conversion of the Indians."\*

The Cortes decreed 1st, that all the new reducciones y doctrinairs (settlements of newly converted Indians) not yet formed into parishes of the province beyond the sea which were in charge of missionary monks and had been ten years subjected should be delivered immediately to the respective ecclesiastical ordinaries (bishops) without resort to any excuse or pretext conformably to the laws and cédulas in that respect. Section 2nd, provided that the secular clergy should attend to the spiritual wants of these curacies. Section 3rd, the missionary monks relieved from the converted settlements shall proceed to the conversion of other heathen."

The decree of the Mexican Congress, passed November 20, 1833, for the secularization of the missions of Upper and Lower California, was very similar in its provisions to the decree of the Spanish Cortes of September, 1813. The Mexican government simply followed the example of Spain and in the conversion of the missions into pueblos was attempting to enforce a prin-

ciple inherent in the foundation of the missionary establishments. That secularization resulted disastrously to the Indians was not the fault of the Mexican government so much as it was the defect in the industrial and intellectual training of the neophytes. Except in the case of those who were trained for choir services in the churches there was no attempt made to teach the Indians to read or write. The padres generally entertained a poor opinion of the neophytes' intellectual ability. The reglamento governing the secularization of the missions, published by Governor Echeandia in 1830, but not enforced, and that formulated by the diputacion under Governor Figueroa in 1834, approved by the Mexican Congress and finally enforced in 1834-5-6, were humane measures. These regulations provided for the colonization of the neophytes into pueblos or villages. A portion of the personal property and a part of the lands held by the missions were to be distributed among the Indians as follows:

"Article 5—To each head of a family and all who are more than twenty years old, although without families, will be given from the lands of the mission, whether temporal (lands dependent on the seasons) or watered, a lot of ground not to contain more than four hundred varas (yards) in length, and as many in breadth not less than one hundred. Sufficient land for watering the cattle will be given in common. The outlets or roads shall be marked out by each village, and at the proper time the corporation lands shall be designated." This colonization of the neophytes into pueblos would have thrown large bodies of the land held by the missions open to settlement by white settlers. The personal property of missionary establishments was to have been divided among their neophyte retainers thus: "Article 6. Among the said individuals will be distributed, ratably and justly, according to the discretion of the political chief, the half of the movable property, taking as a basis the last inventory which the missionaries have presented of all descriptions of cattle. Article 7. One-half or less of the implements and seeds indispensable for agriculture shall be allotted to them."

The political government of the Indian pu-

\*William Carey Jones' Report.

eblos was to be organized in accordance with existing laws of the territory governing other towns. The neophyte could not sell, mortgage or dispose of the land granted him; nor could he sell his cattle. The regulations provided that "Religious missionaries shall be relieved from the administration of temporalities and shall only exercise the duties of their ministry so far as they relate to spiritual matters." The nunneries or the houses where the Indian girls were kept under the charge of a duena until they were of marriageable age were to be abolished and the children restored to their parents. Rule 7 provided that "What is called the 'priesthood' shall immediately cease, female children whom they have in charge being handed over to their fathers, explaining to them the care they should take of them, and pointing out their obligations as parents. The same shall be done with the male children."

Commissioners were to be appointed to take charge of the mission property and superintend its subdivision among the neophytes. The conversion of ten of the missionary establishments into pueblos was to begin in August, 1835. That of the others was to follow as soon as possible. San Gabriel, San Fernando and San Juan Capistrano were among the ten that were to be secularized first. For years secularization had threatened the missions, but hitherto something had occurred at the critical time to avert it. The missionaries had used their influence against it, had urged that the neophytes were unfitted for self-support, had argued that the emancipation of the natives from mission rule would result in disaster to them. Through all the agitation of the question in previous years the padres had labored on in the preservation and upbuilding of their establishments; but with the issuing of the secularization decree by the Mexican Congress, August 17, 1833, the organization of the Hajar Colony in Mexico and the instructions of acting president Farias to Hajar to occupy all the property of the missions and subdivide it among the colonists on their arrival in California, convinced the missionaries that the blow could no longer be averted. The revocation of Hajar's appointment as governor and the controversy which followed between

him and Governor Figueroa and the diputacion for a time delayed the enforcement of the decree.

In the meantime, with the energy born of despair, eager at any cost to outwit those who sought to profit by their ruin, the mission fathers hastened to destroy that which through more than half a century thousands of human beings had spent their lives to accumulate. The wealth of the missions lay in their herds of cattle. The only marketable products of these were the hides and tallow. Heretofore a certain number of cattle had been slaughtered each week to feed the neophytes and sometimes when the ranges were in danger of becoming overstocked cattle were killed for their hides and tallow, and the meat left to the coyotes and the carrion crows. The mission fathers knew that if they allowed the possession of their herds to pass to other hands neither they nor the neophytes would obtain any reward for years of labor. The blow was liable to fall at any time. Haste was required. The mission butchers could not slaughter the animals fast enough. Contracts were made with the rancheros to kill on shares. The work of destruction began at the missions. The country became a mighty shambles. The matansas were no longer used. An animal was lassoed on the plain, thrown, its throat cut and while yet writhing in death agony, its hide was stripped and pegged upon the ground to dry. There were no vessels to contain the tallow and this was run into pits in the ground to be taken out when there was more time to spare and less cattle to be killed. The work of destruction went on as long as there were cattle to kill. So great was the stench from rotting carcasses of the cattle on the plains that a pestilence was threatened. The ayuntamiento of Los Angeles, November 15, 1833, passed an ordinance compelling all persons slaughtering cattle for the hides and tallow to cremate the carcasses. Some of the rancheros laid the foundations of their future wealth by appropriating herds of young cattle from the mission ranges.

Hugo Reid, in the letters previously referred to in this volume, says of this period at San Gabriel, "These facts (the decree of secularization

and the distribution of the mission property) being known to Padre Tomas (Estenaga), he, in all probability, by order of his superior, commenced a work of destruction. The back buildings were unroofed and the timber converted into fire wood. Cattle were killed on the halves by people who took a lion's share. Utensils were disposed of and goods and other articles distributed in profusion among the neophytes. The vineyards were ordered to be cut down, which, however, the Indians refused to do." After the mission was placed in charge of an administrator, Padre Tomas remained as minister of the church at a stipend of \$1,500 per annum, derived from the pious fund.

Hugo Reid says of him, "As a wrong impression of his character may be produced from the preceding remarks, in justice to his memory, be it stated that he was a truly good man, a sincere Christian and a despiser of hypocrisy. He had a kind, unsophisticated heart, so that he believed every word told him. There has never been a purer priest in California. Reduced in circumstances, annoyed on many occasions by the petulance of administrators, he fulfilled his duties according to his conscience, with benevolence and good humor. The nuns, who, when the secular movement came into operation, had been set free, were again gathered together under his supervision and maintained at his expense, as were also a number of old men and women."

The experiment of colonizing the Indians in pueblos was a failure and they were gathered back into the mission, or as many of them as could be got back, and placed in charge of administrators. "The Indians," says Reid, "were made happy at this time in being permitted to enjoy once more the luxury of a tule dwelling, from which the greater part had been debarred for so long; they could now breathe freely again." (The close adobe buildings in which they had been housed in mission days were no doubt one of the causes of the great mortality among them.)

"Administrator followed administrator until the mission could support no more, when the system was broken up." \* \* \* "The Indians during this period were continually run-

ning off. Scantly clothed and still more scantily supplied with food, it was not to be wondered at. Nearly all the Gabrielinos went north, while those of San Diego, San Luis and San Juan overrun this country, filling the Angeles and surrounding ranchos with more servants than were required. Labor, in consequence, was very cheap. The different missions, however, had alcaldes continually on the move, hunting them up and carrying them back, but to no purpose; it was labor in vain."

"Even under the dominion of the church in mission days," Reid says, "the neophytes were addicted both to drinking and gaming, with an inclination to steal;" but after their emancipation they went from bad to worse. Those attached to the ranchos and those located in the town were virtually slaves. They had bosses or owners and when they ran away were captured and returned to their master. The account book for 1840 of the *sindico* of Los Angeles contains this item, "For the delivery of two Indians to their boss \$12."

In all the large towns there was an Indian village known as the *pueblo* or little town. These were the sink holes of crime and the favorite resorts of dissolute characters, both white and red. The Indian village at Los Angeles between what is now Aliso and First street became such an intolerable nuisance that on petition of the citizens it was removed across the river to the "Spring of the Abilas," but its removal did not improve its morals. Vicente Guerrero, the *sindico*, discussing the Indian question before the *ayuntamiento* said, "The Indians are so utterly depraved that no matter where they may settle down their conduct would be the same, since they look upon death even with indifference, provided they can indulge in their pleasures and vices." This was their condition in less than a decade after they were freed from mission control.

What did six decades of mission rule accomplish for the Indian? In all the older missions between their founding and their secularization three generations of adults had come under the influence of mission life and training—first, the adult converts made soon after the founding; second, their children born at the missions, and

third, the children of these who had grown to manhood before the fall of the missions. How great an improvement had the neophytes of the third generation made over those of the first? They had to a great extent lost their original language and had acquired a speaking knowledge of Spanish. They had abandoned or forgotten their primitive religious belief, but their new religion exercised but little influence on their lives. After their emancipation they went from bad to worse. Some of the more daring escaped to the mountains and joining the wild tribes there became the leaders in frequent predatory excursions on the horses and cattle of the settlers in the valleys. They were hunted down and shot like wild beasts.

What became of the mission estates? As the cattle were killed off the different ranchos of the mission domains, settlers petitioned the ayuntamiento for grants. If upon investigation it was found that the land asked for was vacant the petition was referred to the governor for his approval. In this way the vast mission domains passed into private hands. The country improved more in wealth and population between 1836 and 1846 than in the previous fifty years. Secularization was destruction to the mission

and death to the Indian, but it was beneficial to the country at large. The decline of the missions and the passing of the neophyte had begun long before the decrees of secularization were enforced. Nearly all the missions passed their zenith in population during the second decade of the century. Even had the missionary establishments not been secularized they would eventually have been depopulated. At no time during the mission rule were the number of births equal to the number of deaths. When recruits could no longer be obtained from the Gentiles or wild Indians the decline became more rapid. The mission annals show that from 1769 to 1834, when secularization was enforced—an interval of sixty-five years—79,000 converts were baptized and 62,000 deaths recorded. The death rate among the neophytes was about twice that of the negro in this country and four times that of the white race. The extinction of the neophyte or mission Indian was due to the enforcement of that inexorable law or decree of nature, the Survival of the Fittest. Where a stronger race comes in contact with a weaker, there can be but one termination of the contest—the extermination of the weaker.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### THE FREE AND SOVEREIGN STATE OF ALTA CALIFORNIA.

**G**OVERNOR FIGUEROA on his deathbed turned over the civil command of the territory to José Castro, who thereby became "jefe político ad interim." The military command was given to Lieut.-Col. Nicolas Gutierrez with the rank of comandante general. The separation of the two commands was in accordance with the national law of May 6, 1822.

Castro was a member of the diputacion, but was not senior vocal or president. José Antonio Carrillo, who held that position, was diputado or delegate to congress and was at that time in the city of Mexico. It was he who secured the decree from the Mexican Congress May 23, 1835, making Los Angeles the capital

of California, and elevating it to the rank of a city. The second vocal, José Antonio Estudillo, was sick at his home in San Diego. José Castro ranked third. He was the only one of the diputacion at the capital and at the previous meeting of the diputacion he had acted as presiding officer. Gutierrez, who was at San Gabriel when appointed to the military command, hastened to Monterey, but did not reach there until after the death of Figueroa. Castro, on assuming command, sent a notification of his appointment to the civil authorities of the different jurisdictions. All responded favorably except San Diego and Los Angeles. San Diego claimed the office for Estudillo, second vocal, and Los Angeles declared against Castro be-

cause he was only third vocal and demanded that the diputacion should meet at the legal capital (Los Angeles) of the territory. This was the beginning of the capital war that lasted ten years and increased in bitterness as it increased in age. The diputacion met at Monterey. It decided in favor of Castro and against removing the capital to Los Angeles.

Castro executed the civil functions of jefe politico four months and then, in accordance with orders from the supreme government, he turned over his part of the governorship to Comandante General Gutierrez and again the two commands were united in one person. Gutierrez filled\* the office of "gobernador interino" from January 2, 1836, to the arrival of his successor, Mariano Chico. Chico had been appointed governor by President Barragan, December 16, 1835, but did not arrive in California until April, 1836. Thus California had four governors within nine months. They changed so rapidly there was not time to foment a revolution. Chico began his administration by a series of petty tyrannies. Just before his arrival in California a vigilance committee at Los Angeles shot to death Gervacio Alispaz and his paramour, Maria del Rosaria Villa, for the murder of the woman's husband, Domingo Feliz. Alispaz was a countryman of Chico. Chico had the leaders arrested and came down to Los Angeles with the avowed purpose of executing Prudon, Arzaga and Arango, the president, secretary and military commander, respectively, of the Defenders of Public Security, as the vigilantes called themselves. He announced his intention of arresting and punishing every man who had taken part in the banishment of Governor Victoria. He summoned Don Abel Stearns to Monterey and threatened to have him shot for some imaginary offense. He fulminated a fierce pronunciamiento against foreigners, that incurred their wrath, and made himself so odious that he was hated by all, native or foreigner. He was a centralist and opposed to popular rights. Exasperated beyond endurance by his scandalous conduct and unseemly exhibitions of temper the people of Monterey rose en masse against him, and so terrified him that he took passage on board a brig that was lying in the

harbor and sailed for Mexico with the threat that he would return with an armed force to punish the rebellious Californians, but he never came back again.

With the enforced departure of Chico, the civil command of the territory devolved upon Nicolas Gutierrez, who still held the military command. He was of Spanish birth and a centralist or anti-federalist in politics. Although a mild mannered man he seemed to be impressed with the idea that he must carry out the arbitrary measures of his predecessor. Centralism was his nemesis. Like Chico, he was opposed to popular rights and at one time gave orders to disperse the diputacion by force. He was not long in making himself unpopular by attempting to enforce the centralist decrees of the Mexican Congress.

He quarreled with Juan Bautista Alvarado, the ablest of the native Californians. Alvarado and José Castro raised the standard of revolt. They gathered together a small army of rancheros and an auxiliary force of twenty-five American hunters and trappers under Graham, a backwoodsman from Tennessee. By a strategic movement they captured the castillo or fort which commanded the presidio, where Gutierrez and the Mexican army officials were stationed. The patriots demanded the surrender of the presidio and the arms. The governor refused. The revolutionists had been able to find but a single cannon ball in the castillo, but this was sufficient to do the business. A well-directed shot tore through the roof of the governor's house, covering him and his staff with the debris of broken tiles; that and the desertion of most of his soldiers to the patriots brought him to terms. On the 5th of November, 1836, he surrendered the presidio and resigned his authority as governor. He and about seventy of his adherents were sent aboard a vessel lying in the harbor and shipped out of the country.

With the Mexican governor and his officers out of the country, the next move of Castro and Alvarado was to call a meeting of the diputacion or territorial congress. A plan for the independence of California was adopted. This, which was known afterwards as the Monterey plan, consisted of six sections, the most im-



portant of which were as follows: "First, Alta California hereby declares itself independent from Mexico until the Federal System of 1824 is restored. Second, the same California is hereby declared a free and sovereign state; establishing a congress to enact the special laws of the country and the other necessary supreme powers. Third, the Roman Apostolic Catholic religion shall prevail; no other creed shall be allowed, but the government shall not molest anyone on account of his private opinions." The diputacion issued a declaration of independence that arraigned the mother country, Mexico, and her officials very much in the style that our own Declaration gives it to King George III. and England.

Castro issued a pronunciamiento, ending with Viva La Federacion! Viva La Libertad! Viva el Estado Libre y Soberano de Alta California! Thus amid vivas and proclamations, with the beating of drums and the booming of cannon, El Estado Libre de Alta California (The Free State of Alta California) was launched on the political sea. But it was rough sailing for the little craft. Her ship of state struck a rock and for a time shipwreck was threatened.

For years there had been a growing jealousy between Northern and Southern California. Los Angeles, as has been stated before, had by a decree of the Mexican congress been made the capital of the territory. Monterey had persistently refused to give up the governor and the archives. In the movement to make Alta California a free and independent state, the Angelenos recognized an attempt on the part of the people of the north to deprive them of the capital. Although as bitterly opposed to Mexican governors, and as active in fomenting revolutions against them as the people of Monterey, the Angelenos chose to profess loyalty to the mother country. They opposed the plan of government adopted by the congress at Monterey and promulgated a plan of their own, in which they declared California was not free; that the "Roman Catholic Apostolic religion shall prevail in this jurisdiction, and any person publicly professing any other shall be prosecuted by law as heretofore." A mass meeting was called to take measures "to prevent the

spreading of the Monterey revolution, so that the progress of the nation may not be paralyzed," and to appoint a person to take military command of the department.

San Diego and San Luis Rey took the part of Los Angeles in the quarrel, Sonoma and San José joined Monterey, while Santa Barbara, always conservative, was undecided, but finally issued a plan of her own. Alvarado and Castro determined to suppress the revolutionary Angelenos. They collected a force of one hundred men, made up of natives, with Graham's contingent of twenty-five American riflemen. With this army they prepared to move against the recalcitrant sureños.

The ayuntamiento of Los Angeles began preparations to resist the invaders. An army of two hundred and seventy men was enrolled, a part of which was made up of neophytes. To secure the sinews of war José Sepulveda, second alcalde, was sent to the Mission San Fernando to secure what money there was in the hands of the major domo. He returned with two packages, which, when counted, were found to contain \$2,000.

Scouts patrolled the Santa Barbara road as far as San Buenaventura to give warning of the approach of the enemy, and pickets guarded the Pass of Cahuenga and the Rodeo de Las Aguas to prevent northern spies from entering and southern traitors from getting out of the pueblo. The southern army was stationed at San Fernando under the command of Alferez (Lieut.) Rocha. Alvarado and Castro, pushing down the coast, reached Santa Barbara, where they were kindly received and their force recruited to one hundred and twenty men with two pieces of artillery. José Sepulveda at San Fernando sent to Los Angeles for the cannon at the town house and \$200 of the mission money to pay his men.

On the 16th of January, 1837, Alvarado from San Buenaventura dispatched a communication to the ayuntamiento of Los Angeles and the citizens, telling them what military resources he had, which he would use against them if it became necessary, but he was willing to confer upon a plan of settlement. Sepulveda and Antonio M. Osio were appointed commissioners

and sent to confer with the governor, armed with several propositions, the substance of which was that California shall not be free and the Catholic religion must prevail with the privilege to prosecute any other religion, "according to law as heretofore." The commissioners met Alvarado on "neutral ground," between San Fernando and San Buenaventura. A long discussion followed without either coming to the point. Alvarado, by a coup d'état, brought it to an end. In the language of the commissioners' report to the ayuntamiento: "While we were a certain distance from our own forces with only four unarmed men and were on the point of coming to an agreement with Juan B. Alvarado, we saw the Monterey division advancing upon us and we were forced to deliver up the instructions of this illustrious body through fear of being attacked." They delivered up not only the instructions, but the Mission San Fernando. The southern army was compelled to surrender it and fall back on the pueblo, Rocha swearing worse than "our army in Flanders" because he was not allowed to fight. The southern soldiers had a wholesome dread of Graham's riflemen. These fellows, armed with long Kentucky rifles, shot to kill, and a battle once begun somebody would have died for his country and it would not have been Alvarado's riflemen.

The day after the surrender of the mission, January 21, 1837, the ayuntamiento held a session and the members were as obdurate and belligerent as ever. They resolved that it was only in the interests of humanity that the mission had been surrendered and their army forced to retire. "This ayuntamiento, considering the commissioners were forced to comply, annuls all action of the commissioners and does not recognize this territory as a free and sovereign state nor Juan B. Alvarado as its governor, and declares itself in favor of the Supreme Government of Mexico." A few days later Alvarado entered the city without opposition, the Angelenian soldiers retiring to San Gabriel and from there scattering to their homes.

On the 26th of January an extraordinary session of the most illustrious ayuntamiento was held. Alvarado was present and made a lengthy

speech, in which he said, "The native sons were subjected to ridicule by the Mexican mandarins sent here, and knowing our rights we ought to shake off the ominous yoke of bondage." Then he produced and read the six articles of the Monterey plan, the council also produced a plan and a treaty of amity was effected. Alvarado was recognized as governor pro tem. and peace reigned. The belligerent sureños vied with each other in expressing their admiration for the new order of things. Pio Pico wished to express the pleasure it gave him to see a "hijo del pais" in office. And Antonio Osio, the most belligerent of the sureños, declared "that sooner than again submit to a Mexican dictator as governor, he would flee to the forest and be devoured by wild beasts." The ayuntamiento was asked to provide a building for the government, "this being the capital of the state." The hatchet apparently was buried. Peace reigned in El Estado Libre. At the meeting of the town council, on the 30th of January, Alvarado made another speech, but it was neither conciliatory nor complimentary. He arraigned the "traitors who were working against the peace of the country" and urged the members to take measures "to liberate the city from the hidden hands that will tangle them in their own ruin." The pay of his troops who were ordered here for the welfare of California is due "and it is an honorable and preferred debt, therefore the ayuntamiento will deliver to the government the San Fernando money," said he. With a wry face, very much such as a boy wears when he is told that he has been spanked for his own good, the alcalde turned over the balance of the mission money to Juan Bautista, and the governor took his departure for Monterey, leaving, however, Col. José Castro with part of his army stationed at Mission San Gabriel, ostensibly "to support the city's authority," but in reality to keep a close watch on the city authorities.

Los Angeles was subjugated, peace reigned and El Estado Libre de Alta California took her place among the nations of the earth. But peace's reign was brief. At the meeting of the ayuntamiento May 27, 1838, Juan Bandini and Santiago E. Arguello of San Diego, appeared

with a pronunciamiento and a plan, San Diego's plan of government. Monterey, Santa Barbara and Los Angeles had each formulated a plan of government for the territory, and now it was San Diego's turn. Agustin V. Zamorano, who had been exiled with Governor Gutierrez, had crossed the frontier and was made comandante-general and territorial political chief ad interim by the San Diego revolutionists. The plan restored California to obedience to the supreme government; all acts of the diputacion and the Monterey plan were annulled and the northern rebels were to be arraigned and tried for their part in the revolution; and so on through twenty articles.

On the plea of an Indian outbreak near San Diego, in which the redmen, it was said, "were to make an end of the white race," the big cannon and a number of men were secured at Los Angeles to assist in suppressing the Indians, but in reality to reinforce the army of the San Diego revolutionists. With a force of one hundred and twenty-five men under Zamorano and Portilla, "the army of the supreme government" moved against Castro at Los Angeles. Castro retreated to Santa Barbara and Portilla's army took position at San Fernando.

The civil and military officials of Los Angeles took the oath to support the Mexican constitution of 1836 and, in their opinion, this absolved them from all allegiance to Juan Bautista and his Monterey plan. Alvarado hurried reinforcements to Castro at Santa Barbara, and Portilla called loudly for "men, arms and horses," to march against the northern rebels. But neither military chieftain advanced, and the summer wore away without a battle. There were rumors that Mexico was preparing to send an army of one thousand men to subjugate the rebellious Californians. In October came the news that José Antonio Carrillo, the Machiavelli of California politics, had persuaded President Bustamante to appoint Carlos Carrillo, José's brother, governor of Alta California.

Then consternation seized the *arribeños* (uppers) of the north and the *abajenos* (lowers) of Los Angeles went wild with joy. It was not that they loved Carlos Carrillo, for he was a Santa Barbara man and had opposed them in

the late unpleasantness, but they saw in his appointment an opportunity to get revenge on Juan Bautista for the way he had humiliated them. They sent congratulatory messages to Carrillo and invited him to make Los Angeles the seat of his government. Carrillo was flattered by their attentions and consented. The 6th of December, 1837, was set for his inauguration, and great preparations were made for the event. The big cannon was brought over from San Gabriel to fire salutes and the city was ordered illuminated on the nights of the 6th, 7th and 8th of December. Cards of invitation were issued and the people from the city and country were invited to attend the inauguration ceremonies, "dressed as decent as possible," so read the invitations.

The widow Josefa Alvarado's house, the finest in the city, was secured for the governor's palacio (palace). The largest hall in the city was secured for the services and decorated as well as it was possible. The city treasury, being in its usual state of collapse, a subscription for defraying the expenses was opened and horses, hides and tallow, the current coin of the pueblo, were liberally contributed.

On the appointed day, "the most illustrious ayuntamiento and the citizens of the neighborhood (so the old archives read) met his excellency, the governor, Don Carlos Carrillo, who made his appearance with a magnificent accompaniment." The secretary, Narciso Botello, "read in a loud, clear and intelligible voice, the oath, and the governor repeated it after him." At the moment the oath was completed, the artillery thundered forth a salute and the bells rang out a merry peal. The governor made a speech, when all adjourned to the church, where a mass was said and a solemn *Te Deum* sung; after which all repaired to the house of his excellency, where the southern patriots drank his health in bumpers of wine and shouted themselves hoarse in *vivas* to the new government. An inauguration ball was held—the "beauty and the chivalry of the south were gathered there." Outside the tallow dips flared and flickered from the porticos of the house, bonfires blazed in the streets and cannon boomed salvos from the old plaza. Los Angeles was the capital at last and had a gov-

error all to herself, for Santa Barbara refused to recognize Carrillo, although he belonged within its jurisdiction.

The Angeleños determined to subjugate the Barbareños. An army of two hundred men, under Castenada, was sent to capture the city. After a few futile demonstrations, Castenada's forces fell back to San Buenaventura.

Then Alvarado determined to subjugate the Angeleños. He and Castro, gathering together an army of two hundred men, by forced marches reached San Buenaventura, and by a strategic movement captured all of Castenada's horses and drove his army into the mission church. For two days the battle raged and, "cannon to the right of them," and "cannon in front of them volleyed and thundered." One man was killed on the northern side and the blood of several mustangs watered the soil of their native land—died for their country. The southerners slipped out of the church at night and fled up the valley on foot. Castro's caballeros captured about seventy prisoners. Pio Pico, with reinforcements, met the remnant of Castenada's army at the Santa Clara river, and together all fell back to Los Angeles. Then there was wailing in the old pueblo, where so lately there had been rejoicing. Gov. Carlos Carrillo gathered together what men he could get to go with him and retreated to San Diego. Alvarado's army took possession of the southern capital and some of the leading conspirators were sent as prisoners to the castillo at Sonoma.

Carrillo, at San Diego, received a small reinforcement from Mexico, under a Captain Tobar. Tobar was made general and given command of the southern army. Carrillo, having recovered from his fright, sent an order to the northern rebels to surrender within fifteen days under penalty of being shot as traitors if they refused. In the meantime Los Angeles was held by the enemy. The second alcalde (the first, Louis Aranas, was a prisoner) called a meeting to devise some means "to have his excellency, Don Carlos Carrillo, return to this capital, as his presence is very much desired by the citizens to protect their lives and property." A committee was appointed to locate Don Carlos.

Instead of surrendering, Castro and Alvarado, with a force of two hundred men, advanced against Carrillo. The two armies met at Campo de Las Flores. General Tobar had fortified a cattle corral with rawhides, carretas and cottonwood poles. A few shots from Alvarado's artillery scattered Tobar's rawhide fortifications. Carrillo surrendered. Tobar and a few of the leaders escaped to Mexico. Alvarado ordered the misguided Angeleñian soldiers to go home and behave themselves. He brought the captive governor back with him and left him with his (Carrillo's) wife at Santa Barbara, who became surety for the deposed ruler. Not content with his unfortunate attempts to rule, he again claimed the governorship on the plea that he had been appointed by the supreme government. But the Angeleños had had enough of him. Disgusted with his incompetency, Juan Gallardo, at the session of May 14, 1838, presented a petition praying that this ayuntamiento do not recognize Carlos Carrillo as governor, and setting forth the reasons why we, the petitioners, "should declare ourselves subject to the northern governor" and why they opposed Carrillo.

"First. In having compromised the people from San Buenaventura south into a declaration of war, the incalculable calamities of which will never be forgotten, not even by the most ignorant.

"Second. Not satisfied with the unfortunate event of San Buenaventura, he repeated the same at Campo de Las Flores, which, only through a divine dispensation, California is not to-day in mourning." Seventy citizens signed the petition, but the city attorney, who had done time in Vallejo's castillo, decided the petition illegal because it was written on common paper when paper with the proper seal could be obtained.

Next day Gallardo returned with his petition on legal paper. The ayuntamiento decided to sound the "public alarm" and call the people together to give them "public speech." The public alarm was sounded. The people assembled at the city hall; speeches were made on both sides; and when the vote was taken twenty-two were in favor of the northern governor, five

in favor of whatever the ayuntamiento decides, and Serbulo Vareles alone voted for Don Carlos Carrillo. So the council decided to recognize Don Juan Bautista Alvarado as governor and leave the supreme government to settle the contest between him and Carrillo.

Notwithstanding this apparent burying of the hatchet, there were rumors of plots and intrigues in Los Angeles and San Diego against Alvarado. At length, aggravated beyond endurance, the governor sent word to the sureños that if they did not behave themselves he would shoot ten of the leading men of the south. As he had about that number locked up in the castillo at Sonoma, his was no idle threat. One by one Alvarado's prisoners of state were released from Vallejo's bastille at Sonoma and returned to Los Angeles, sadder if not wiser men. At the session of the ayuntamiento October 20, 1838, the president announced that Senior Regidor José Palomares had returned from Sonoma, where he had been compelled to go by reason of "political differences," and that he should be allowed his seat in the council. The request was granted unanimously.

At the next meeting Narciso Botello, its former secretary, after five and a half months' imprisonment at Sonoma, put in an appearance and claimed his office and his pay. Although others had filled the office in the interim the illustrious ayuntamiento, "ignoring for what offense he was incarcerated, could not suspend his salary." But his salary was suspended. The treasury was empty. The last horse and the last hide had been paid out to defray the expense of the inauguration festivities of Carlos, the Pretender, and the civil war that followed. Indeed there was a treasury deficit of whole caballadas of horses, and bales of hides. Narciso's back pay

was a preferred claim that outlasted El Estado Libre.

The sureños of Los Angeles and San Diego, finding that in Alvarado they had a man of courage and determination to deal with, ceased from troubling him and submitted to the inevitable. At the meeting of the ayuntamiento, October 5, 1839, a notification was received, stating that the supreme government of Mexico had appointed Juan Bautista Alvarado governor of the department. There was no grumbling or dissent. On the contrary, the records say, "This illustrious body acknowledges receipt of the communication and congratulated his excellency. It will announce the same to the citizens to-morrow (Sunday), will raise the national colors, salute the same with the required number of volleys, and will invite the people to illuminate their houses for a better display in rejoicing at such a happy appointment." With his appointment by the supreme government the "free and sovereign state of Alta California" became a dream of the past—a dead nation. Indeed, months before Alvarado had abandoned his idea of founding an independent state and had taken the oath of allegiance to the constitution of 1836. The loyal sureños received no thanks from the supreme government for all their professions of loyalty, whilst the rebellious arribeños of the north obtained all the rewards—the governor, the capital and the offices. The supreme government gave the deposed governor, Carlos Carrillo, a grant of the island of Santa Rosa, in the Santa Barbara Channel, but whether it was given him as a salve to his wounded dignity or as an Elba or St. Helena, where, in the event of his stirring up another revolution, he might be banished a la Napoleon, the records do not inform us.



## CHAPTER XIV.

## DECLINE AND FALL OF MEXICAN DOMINATION.

WHILE the revolution begun by Alvarado and Castro had not established California's independence, it had effectually rid the territory of Mexican dictators. A native son was governor of the department of the Californians (by the constitution of 1836 Upper and Lower California had been united into a department); another native son was comandante of its military forces. The membership of the departmental junta, which had taken the place of the diputacion, was largely made up of sons of the soil, and natives filled the minor offices. In their zeal to rid themselves of Mexican office-holders they had invoked the assistance of another element that was ultimately to be their undoing.

During the revolutionary era just passed the foreign population had largely increased. Not only had the foreigners come by sea, but they had come by land. Capt. Jedediah S. Smith, a New England-born trapper and hunter, was the first man to enter California by the overland route. A number of trappers and hunters came in the early '30s from New Mexico by way of the old Spanish trail. This immigration was largely American, and was made up of a bold, adventurous class of men, some of them not the most desirable immigrants. Of this latter class were some of Graham's followers.

By invoking Graham's aid to put him in power, Alvarado had fastened upon his shoulders an old Man of the Sea. It was easy enough to enlist the services of Graham's riflemen, but altogether another matter to get rid of them. Now that he was firmly established in power, Alvarado would, no doubt, have been glad to be rid entirely of his recent allies, but Graham and his adherents were not backward in giving him to understand that he owed his position to them, and they were inclined to put themselves on an equality with him. This did not comport with his ideas of the dignity of his office. To be

hailed by some rough buckskin-clad trapper with "Ho! Bautista; come here, I want to speak with you," was an affront to his pride that the governor of the two Californias could not quietly pass over, and, besides, like all of his countrymen, he disliked foreigners.

There were rumors of another revolution, and it was not difficult to persuade Alvarado that the foreigners were plotting to revolutionize California. Mexico had recently lost Texas, and the same class of "malditos extranjeros" (wicked strangers) were invading California, and would ultimately possess themselves of the country. Accordingly, secret orders were sent throughout the department to arrest and imprison all foreigners. Over one hundred men of different nationalities were arrested, principally Americans and English. Of these forty-seven were shipped to San Blas, and from there marched overland to Tepic, where they were imprisoned for several months. Through the efforts of the British consul, Barron, they were released. Castro, who had accompanied the prisoners to Mexico to prefer charges against them, was placed under arrest and afterwards tried by court-martial, but was acquitted. He had been acting under orders from his superiors. After an absence of over a year twenty of the exiles landed at Monterey on their return from Mexico. Robinson, who saw them land, says: "They returned neatly dressed, armed with rifles and swords, and looking in much better condition than when they were sent away, or probably than they had ever looked in their lives before." The Mexican government had been compelled to pay them damages for their arrest and imprisonment and to return them to California. Graham, the reputed leader of the foreigners, was the owner of a distillery near Santa Cruz, and had gathered a number of hard characters around him. It would have been no loss had he never returned.

The only other event of importance during Alvarado's term as governor was the capture of Monterey by Commodore Ap Catesby Jones, of the United States navy. This event happened after Alvarado's successor, Micheltorena, had landed in California, but before the government had been formally turned over to him.

The following extract from the diary of a pioneer, who was an eye-witness of the affair, gives a good description of the capture:

"MONTEREY, Oct. 19, 1842.—At 2 p. m. the United States man-of-war United States, Commodore Ap Catesby Jones, came to anchor close alongside and in-shore of all the ships in port. About 3 p. m. Capt. Armstrong came ashore, accompanied by an interpreter, and went direct to the governor's house, where he had a private conversation with him, which proved to be a demand for the surrender of the entire coast of California, upper and lower, to the United States government. When he was about to go on board he gave three or four copies of a proclamation to the inhabitants of the two Californias, assuring them of the protection of their lives, persons and property. In his notice to the governor (Alvarado) he gave him only until the following morning at 9 a. m. to decide. If he received no answer, then he would fire upon the town."

"I remained on shore that night and went down to the governor's with Mr. Larkin and Mr. Eagle. The governor had had some idea of running away and leaving Monterey to its fate, but was told by Mr. Spence that he should not go, and finally he resolved to await the result. At 12 at night some persons were sent on board the United States who had been appointed by the governor to meet the commodore and arrange the terms of the surrender. Next morning at half-past ten o'clock about one hundred sailors and fifty marines disembarked. The sailors marched up from the shore and took possession of the fort. The American colors were hoisted. The United States fired a salute of thirteen guns; it was returned by the fort, which fired twenty-six guns. The marines in the meantime had marched up to the government house. The officers and soldiers of the California government were discharged and their guns and other

arms taken possession of and carried to the fort. The stars and stripes now wave over us. Long may they wave here in California!"

"Oct. 21, 4 p. m.—Flags were again changed, the vessels were released, and all was quiet again. The commodore had received later news by some Mexican newspapers."

Commodore Jones had been stationed at Caliao with a squadron of four vessels. An English fleet was also there, and a French fleet was cruising in the Pacific. Both these were supposed to have designs on California. Jones learned that the English admiral had received orders to sail next day. Surmising that his destination might be California, he slipped out of the harbor the night before and crowded all sail to reach California before the English admiral. The loss of Texas, and the constant influx of immigrants and adventurers from the United States into California, had embittered the Mexican government more and more against foreigners. Manuel Micheltorena, who had served under Santa Anna in the Texas war, was appointed January 19, 1842, comandante-general inspector and gobernador propietario of the Californias.

Santa Anna was president of the Mexican republic. His experience with Americans in Texas during the Texan war of independence, in 1836-37, had decided him to use every effort to prevent California from sharing the fate of Texas.

Micheltorena, the newly-appointed governor, was instructed to take with him sufficient force to check the ingress of Americans. He recruited a force of three hundred and fifty men, principally convicts enlisted from the prisons of Mexico. His army of thieves and ragamuffins landed at San Diego in August, 1842.

Robinson, who was at San Diego when one of the vessels conveying Micheltorena's cholos (convicts) landed, thus describes them: "Five days afterward the brig Chato arrived with ninety soldiers and their families. I saw them land, and to me they presented a state of wretchedness and misery unequalled. Not one individual among them possessed a jacket or pantaloons, but, naked, and like the savage Indians, they concealed their nudity with dirty,

miserable blankets. The females were not much better off, for the scantiness of their mean apparel was too apparent for modest observers. They appeared like convicts, and, indeed, the greater portion of them had been charged with crime, either of murder or theft."

Micheltorena drilled his Falstaffian army at San Diego for several weeks and then began his march northward; Los Angeles made great preparations to receive the new governor. Seven years had passed since she had been decreed the capital of the territory, and in all these years she had been denied her rights by Monterey. A favorable impression on the new governor might induce him to make the ciudad his capital. The national fiesta of September 16 was postponed until the arrival of the governor. The best house in the town was secured for him and his staff. A grand ball was projected and the city illuminated the night of his arrival. A camp was established down by the river and the cholos, who in the meantime had been given white linen uniforms, were put through the drill and the manual of arms. They were incorrigible thieves, and stole for the very pleasure of stealing. They robbed the hen roosts, the orchards, the vineyards and the vegetable gardens of the citizens. To the Angelenos the glory of their city as the capital of the territory faded in the presence of their empty chicken coops and plundered orchards. They longed to speed the departure of their now unwelcome guests. After a stay of a month in the city Micheltorena and his army took up their line of march northward. He reached a point about twenty miles north of San Fernando, when, on the night of the 24th of October, a messenger aroused him from his slumbers with the news that the capital had been captured by the Americans. Micheltorena seized the occasion to make political capital for himself with the home government. He spent the remainder of the night in fulminating proclamations against the invaders fiercer than the thunderbolts of Jove, copies of which were dispatched post haste to Mexico. He even wished himself a thunderbolt "that he might fly over intervening space and annihilate the invaders." Then, with his own courage and doubtless that of his brave cholos aroused to the highest

pitch, instead of rushing on the invaders, he and his army fled back to San Fernando, where, afraid to advance or retreat, he halted until news reached him that Commodore Jones had restored Monterey to the Californians. Then his valor reached the boiling point. He boldly marched to Los Angeles, established his headquarters in the city and awaited the coming of Commodore Jones and his officers from Monterey.

On the 19th of January, 1843, Commodore Jones and his staff came to Los Angeles to meet the governor. At the famous conference in the Palacio de Don Abel, Micheltorena presented his articles of convention. Among other ridiculous demands were the following: "Article VI. Thomas Ap C. Jones will deliver fifteen hundred complete infantry uniforms to replace those of nearly one-half of the Mexican force, which have been ruined in the violent march and the continued rains while they were on their way to recover the port thus invaded." "Article VII. Jones to pay \$15,000 into the national treasury for expenses incurred from the general alarm; also a complete set of musical instruments in place of those ruined on this occasion."\* Judging from Robinson's description of the dress of Micheltorena's cholos it is doubtful whether there was an entire uniform among them.

"The commodore's first impulse," writes a member of his staff, "was to return the papers without comment and to refuse further communication with a man who could have the effrontery to trump up such charges as those for which indemnification was claimed." The commodore on reflection put aside his personal feelings, and met the governor at the grand ball in Sanchez hall, held in honor of the occasion. The ball was a brilliant affair, "the dancing ceased only with the rising of the sun next morning." The commodore returned the articles without his signature. The governor did not again refer to his demands. Next morning, January 21, 1843, Jones and his officers took their departure from the city "amidst the beating of drums, the firing of cannon and the ring-

\*Bancroft's History of California, Vol. IV.

ing of bells, saluted by the general and his wife from the door of their quarters. On the 31st of December, Micheltorena had taken the oath of office in Sanchez' hall, which stood on the east side of the plaza. Salutes were fired, the bells were rung and the city was illuminated for three evenings. For the second time a governor had been inaugurated in Los Angeles.

Micheltorena and his cholo army remained in Los Angeles about eight months. The Angelenos had all the capital they cared for. They were perfectly willing to have the governor and his army take up their residence in Monterey. The cholos had devoured the country like an army of chapules (locusts) and were willing to move on. Monterey would no doubt have gladly transferred what right she had to the capital if at the same time she could have transferred to her old rival, Los Angeles, Micheltorena's cholos. Their pilfering was largely enforced by their necessities. They received little or no pay, and they often had to steal or starve. The leading native Californians still entertained their old dislike to "Mexican dictators" and the retinue of three hundred chicken thieves accompanying the last dictator intensified their hatred.

Micheltorena, while not a model governor, had many good qualities and was generally liked by the better class of foreign residents. He made an earnest effort to establish a system of public education in the territory. Schools were established in all the principal towns, and territorial aid from the public funds to the amount of \$500 each was given them. The school at Los Angeles had over one hundred pupils in attendance. His worst fault was a disposition to meddle in local affairs. He was unreliable and not careful to keep his agreements. He might have succeeded in giving California a stable government had it not been for the antipathy to his soldiers and the old feud between the "hijos del pais" and the Mexican dictators.

These proved his undoing. The native sons under Alvarado and Castro rose in rebellion. In November, 1844, a revolution was inaugurated at Santa Clara. The governor marched with an army of one hundred and fifty men against the rebel forces, numbering about two hundred. They met at a place called the La-

guna de Alvires. A treaty was signed in which Micheltorena agreed to ship his cholos back to Mexico.

This treaty the governor deliberately broke. He then intrigued with Capt. John A. Sutter of New Helvetia and Isaac Graham to obtain assistance to crush the rebels. January 9, 1845, Micheltorena and Sutter formed a junction of their forces at Salinas—their united commands numbering about five hundred men. They marched against the rebels to crush them. But the rebels did not wait to be crushed. Alvarado and Castro, with about ninety men, started for Los Angeles, and those left behind scattered to their homes. Alvarado and his men reached Los Angeles on the night of January 20, 1845. The garrison stationed at the curate's house was surprised and captured. One man was killed and several wounded. Lieutenant Medina, of Micheltorena's army, was the commander of the pueblo troops. Alvarado's army encamped on the plaza and he and Castro set to work to revolutionize the old pueblo. The leading Angelenos had no great love for Juan Bautista, and did not readily fall into his schemes. They had not forgotten their enforced detention in Vallejo's bastille during the Civil war. An extraordinary session of the ayuntamiento was called January 21. Alvarado and Castro were present and made eloquent appeals. The records say: "The ayuntamiento listened, and after a short interval of silence and meditation decided to notify the senior member of the department assembly of Don Alvarado and Castros' wishes."

They were more successful with the Pico brothers. Pio Pico was senior vocal, and in case Micheltorena was disposed he, by virtue of his office, would become governor. Through the influence of the Picos the revolution gained ground. The most potent influence in spreading the revolt was the fear of Micheltorena's army of chicken thieves. Should the town be captured by them it certainly would be looted. The department assembly was called together. A peace commission was sent to meet Micheltorena, who was leisurely marching southward, and intercede with him to give up his proposed invasion of the south. He refused. Then the

assembly pronounced him a traitor, deposed him by vote and appointed Pio Pico governor. Recruiting went on rapidly. Hundreds of saddle horses were contributed, "old rusty guns were repaired, hacked swords sharpened, rude lances manufactured" and cartridges made for the cannon. Some fifty foreigners of the south joined Alvarado's army; not that they had much interest in the revolution, but to protect their property against the rapacious invaders—the cholos—and Sutter's Indians,\* who were as much dreaded as the cholos. On the 19th of February, Micheltorena reached the Encinos, and the Angelien army marched out through Cahuenga Pass to meet him. On the 20th the two armies met on the southern edge of the San Fernando valley, about fifteen miles from Los Angeles. Each army numbered about four hundred men. Micheltorena had three pieces of artillery and Castro two. They opened on each other at long range and seem to have fought the battle throughout at very long range. A mustang or a mule (authorities differ) was killed.

Wilson, Workman and McKinley of Castro's army decided to induce the Americans on the other side, many of whom were their personal friends, to abandon Micheltorena. Passing up a ravine, they succeeded in attracting the attention of some of them by means of a white flag. Gantt, Hensley and Bidwell joined them in the ravine. The situation was discussed and the Americans of Micheltorena's army agreed to desert him if Pico would protect them in their land grants. Wilson, in his account of the battle, says:† "I knew, and so did Pico, that these land questions were the point with those young Americans. Before I started on my journey or embassy, Pico was sent for; on his arrival among us I, in a few words, explained to him what the party had advanced. 'Gentlemen,' said he, 'are any of you citizens of Mexico?' They answered 'No.' 'Then your title deeds given you by Micheltorena are not worth the paper

they are written on, and he knew it well when he gave them to you; but if you will abandon his cause I will give you my word of honor as a gentleman, and Don Benito Wilson and Don Juan Workman to carry out what I promise, that I will protect each one of you in the land that you now hold, and when you become citizens of Mexico I will issue you the proper titles.' They said that was all they asked, and promised not to fire a gun against us. They also asked not to be required to fight on our side, which was agreed to.

"Micheltorena discovered (how, I do not know) that his Americans had abandoned him. About an hour afterwards he raised his camp and flanked us by going further into the valley towards San Fernando, then marching as though he intended to come around the bend of the river to the city. The Californians and we foreigners at once broke up our camp and came back through the Cahuenga Pass, marched through the gap into the Feliz ranch, on the Los Angeles River, till we came into close proximity to Micheltorena's camp. It was now night, as it was dark when we broke up our camp. Here we waited for daylight, and some of our men commenced maneuvering for a fight with the enemy. A few cannon shots were fired, when a white flag was discovered flying from Micheltorena's front. The whole matter then went into the hands of negotiators appointed by both parties and the terms of surrender were agreed upon, one of which was that Micheltorena and his obnoxious officers and men were to march back up the river to the Cahuenga Pass, then down on the plain to the west of Los Angeles, the most direct line to San Pedro, and embark at that point on a vessel then anchored there to carry them back to Mexico." Sutter was taken prisoner, and his Indians, after being corralled for a time, were sent back to the Sacramento.

The roar of the battle of Cahuenga, or the Alamo, as it is sometimes called, could be distinctly heard in Los Angeles, and the people remaining in the city were greatly alarmed. William Heath Davis, in his *Sixty Years in California*, thus describes the alarm in the town: "Directly to the north of the town was a high

\*Sutter had under his command a company of Indians. He had drilled these in the use of firearms. The employing of these savages by Micheltorena was bitterly resented by the Californians.

†Pub. Historical Society of Southern California, Vol. III.



hill" (now known as Mt. Lookout). "As soon as firing was heard all the people remaining in the town, men, women and children, ran to the top of this hill. As the wind was blowing from the north, the firing was distinctly heard, five leagues away, on the battle-field throughout the day. All business places in town were closed. The scene on the hill was a remarkable one, women and children, with crosses in their hands, kneeling and praying to the saints for the safety of their fathers, brothers, sons, husbands, lovers, cousins, that they might not be killed in the battle; indifferent to their personal appearance, tears streaming from their eyes, and their hair blown about by the wind, which had increased to quite a breeze, Don Abel Stearns, myself and others tried to calm and pacify them, assuring them that there was probably no danger; somewhat against our convictions, it is true, judging from what we heard of the firing and from our knowledge of Micheltorena's disciplined force, his battery, and the riflemen he had with him. During the day the scene on the hill continued. The night that followed was a gloomy one, caused by the lamentations of the women and children."

Davis, who was supercargo on the Don Quixote, the vessel on which Micheltorena and his soldiers were shipped to Mexico, claims that the general "had ordered his command not to injure the Californians in the force opposed to him, but to fire over their heads, as he had no desire to kill them."

Another Mexican-born governor had been deposed and deported, gone to join his fellows, Victoria, Chico and Gutierrez. In accordance with the treaty of Cahuenga and by virtue of his rank as senior member of the departmental assembly, Pio Pico became governor. The hijos del pais were once more in the ascendancy. José Castro was made comandante-general. Alvarado was given charge of the custom house at Monterey, and José Antonio Carrillo was appointed commander of the military district of the south. Los Angeles was made the capital, although the archives and the treasury remained in Monterey. The revolution apparently had been a success. In the proceedings of the Los Angeles ayuntamiento, March 1, 1845, appears

this record: "The agreements entered into at Cahuenga between Gen. Emanuel Micheltorena and Lieut.-Col. José Castro were then read, and as they contain a happy termination of affairs in favor of the government, this Illustrious Body listened with satisfaction and so answered the communication."

The people joined with the ayuntamiento in expressing their "satisfaction" that a "happy termination" had been reached of the political disturbances which had distracted the country. But the end was not yet. Pico did his best to conciliate the conflicting elements, but the old sectional jealousies that had divided the people of the territory would crop out. José Antonio Carrillo, the Machiavel of the south, hated Castro and Alvarado and was jealous of Pico's good fortune. He was the superior of any of them in ability, but made himself unpopular by his intrigues and his sarcastic speech. When Castro and Alvarado came south to raise the standard of revolt they tried to win him over. He did assist them. He was willing enough to plot against Micheltorena, but after the overthrow of the Mexican he was equally ready to plot against Pico and Castro. In the summer of 1845 he was implicated in a plot to depose Pico, who, by the way, was his brother-in-law. Pico placed him and two of his fellow conspirators, Serbulo and Hilario Varela, under arrest. Carrillo and Hilario Varela were shipped to Mazatlan to be tried for their misdeed. Serbulo Varela made his escape from prison. The two exiles returned early in 1846 unpunished and ready for new plots.

Pico was appointed gobernador propietario, or constitutional governor of California, September 3, 1845, by President Herrera. The supreme government of Mexico never seemed to take offense or harbor resentment against the Californians for deposing and sending home a governor. As the officials of the supreme government usually obtained office by revolution, they no doubt had a fellow feeling for the revolting Californians. When Micheltorena returned to Mexico he was coldly received and a commissioner was sent to Pico with dispatches virtually approving all that had been done.

Castro, too, gave Pico a great deal of uneasi-

ness. He ignored the governor and managed the military affairs of the territory to suit himself. His headquarters were at Monterey and doubtless he had the sympathy if not the encouragement of the people of the north in his course. But the cause of the greatest uneasiness was the increasing immigration from the United States. A stream of emigrants from the western states, increasing each year, poured down the Sierra Nevadas and spread over the rich valleys of California. The Californians recognized that through the advent of these "foreign adventurers," as they called them, the "manifest destiny" of California was to be absorbed by the United States. Alvarado had appealed to Mexico for men and arms and had been answered by the arrival of Micheltorena and his cholos. Pico appealed and for a time the Californians were cheered by the prospect of aid.

In the summer of 1845 a force of six hundred veteran soldiers, under command of Colonel Iniestra, reached Acapulco, where ships were lying to take them to California, but a revolution broke out in Mexico and the troops destined for the defense of California were used to overthrow President Herrera and to seat Paredes. California was left to work out her own destiny unaided or drift with the tide—and she drifted.

In the early months of 1846 there was a rapid succession of important events in her history, each in passing bearing her near and nearer to a manifest destiny—the downfall of Mexican domination in California. These will be presented fully in the chapter on the Acquisition of California by the United States. But before taking up these we will turn aside to review life in California in the olden time under Spanish and Mexican rule.

## CHAPTER XV.

### MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT—HOMES AND HOME-LIFE OF THE CALIFORNIANS.

UNDER Spain the government of California was semi-military and semi-clerical. The governors were military officers and had command of the troops in the territory, and looked after affairs at the pueblos; the friars were supreme at the missions. The municipal government of the pueblos was vested in ayuntamientos. The decree of the Spanish Cortés passed May 23, 1812, regulated the membership of the ayuntamiento according to the population of the town—"there shall be one alcalde (mayor), two regidores (councilmen), and one procurador-syndico (treasurer) in all towns which do not have more than two hundred inhabitants; one alcalde, four regidores and one syndico in those the population of which exceeds two hundred, but does not exceed five hundred." When the population of a town exceeded one thousand it was allowed two alcaldes, eight regidores and two syndicos. Over the members of the ayuntamiento in the early years of Spanish rule was a quasi-military offi-

cer called a comisionado, a sort of petty dictator or military despot, who, when occasion required or inclination moved him, embodied within himself all three departments of government, judiciary, legislative and executive. After Mexico became a republic the office of comisionado was abolished. The alcalde acted as president of the ayuntamiento, as mayor and as judge of the court of first instance. The second alcalde took his place when that officer was ill or absent. The syndico was a general utility man. He acted as city or town attorney, tax collector and treasurer. The secretary was an important officer; he kept the records, acted as clerk of the alcalde's court and was the only municipal officer who received pay, except the syndico, who received a commission on his collections.

In 1837 the Mexican Congress passed a decree abolishing ayuntamientos in capitals of departments having a population of less than four thousand and in interior towns of less than eight thousand. In 1839 Governor Alvarado

reported to the Departmental Assembly that no town in California had the requisite population. The ayuntamientos all closed January 1, 1840. They were re-established in 1844. During their abolition the towns were governed by prefects and justices of the peace, and the special laws or ordinances were enacted by the departmental assembly.

The jurisdiction of the ayuntamiento often extended over a large area of country beyond the town limits. That of Los Angeles, after the secularization of the missions, extended over a country as large as the state of Massachusetts. The authority of the ayuntamiento was as extensive as its jurisdiction. It granted town lots and recommended to the governor grants of land from the public domain. In addition to passing ordinances its members sometimes acted as executive officers to enforce them. It exercised the powers of a board of health, a board of education, a police commission and a street department. During the civil war between Northern and Southern California, in 1837-38, the ayuntamiento of Los Angeles raised and equipped an army and assumed the right to govern the southern half of the territory.

The ayuntamiento was spoken of as *Muy Ilustre* (Most Illustrious), in the same sense that we speak of the honorable city council, but it was a much more dignified body than a city council. The members were required to attend their public functions "attired in black apparel, so as to add solemnity to the meetings." They served without pay, but if a member was absent from a meeting without a good excuse he was liable to a fine. As there was no pay in the office and its duties were numerous and onerous, there was not a large crop of aspirants for councilmen in those days, and the office usually sought the man. It might be added that when it caught the right man it was loath to let go of him.

The misfortunes that beset Francisco Pantoja aptly illustrate the difficulty of resigning in the days when office sought the man, not man the office. Pantoja was elected fourth regidor of the ayuntamiento of Los Angeles in 1837. In those days wild horses were very numerous. When the pasture in the foothills was exhausted

they came down into the valleys and ate up the feed needed for the cattle. On this account, and because most of these wild horses were worthless, the *rancheros* slaughtered them. A corral was built with wings extending out on the right and left from the main entrance. When the corral was completed a day was set for a wild horse drive. The bands were rounded up and driven into the corral. The pick of the *caballados* were lassoed and taken out to be broken to the saddle and the refuse of the drive killed. The *Vejars* had obtained permission from the ayuntamiento to build a corral between the *Cerritos* and the *Salinas* for the purpose of corralling wild horses. Pantoja, being something of a sport, petitioned his fellow *regidores* for a twenty days' leave of absence to join in the wild horse chase. A wild horse chase was wild sport and dangerous, too. Somebody was sure to get hurt, and Pantoja in this one was one of the unfortunates. When his twenty days' leave of absence was up he did not return to his duties of *regidor*, but instead sent his resignation on plea of illness. His resignation was not accepted and the president of the ayuntamiento appointed a committee to investigate his physical condition. There were no physicians in Los Angeles in those days, so the committee took along Santiago McKinley, a canny Scotch merchant, who was reputed to have some knowledge of surgery. The committee and the improvised surgeon held an ante-mortem inquest on what remained of Pantoja. The committee reported to the council that he was a physical wreck; that he could not mount a horse nor ride one when mounted. A native Californian who had reached such a state of physical dilapidation that he could not mount a horse might well be excused from official duties. To excuse him might establish a dangerous precedent. The ayuntamiento heard the report, pondered over it and then sent it and the resignation to the governor. The governor took them under advisement. In the meantime a revolution broke out and before peace was restored and the governor had time to pass upon the case Pantoja's term had expired by limitation.

That modern fad of reform legislation, the

referendum, was in full force and effect in California three-quarters of a century ago. When some question of great importance to the community was before the ayuntamiento and the regidores were divided in opinion, the alarma publica or public alarm was sounded by the beating of the long roll on the drum and all the citizens were summoned to the hall of sessions. Any one hearing the alarm and not heeding it was fined \$3. When the citizens were convened the president of the ayuntamiento, speaking in a loud voice, stated the question and the people were given "public speech." The question was debated by all who wished to speak. When all had had their say it was decided by a show of hands.

The ayuntamientos regulated the social functions of the pueblos as well as the civic. Ordinance 5, ayuntamiento proceedings of Los Angeles, reads: "All individuals serenading promiscuously around the street of the city at night without first having obtained permission from the alcalde will be fined \$1.50 for the first offense, \$3 for the second offense, and for the third punished according to law." Ordinance 4, adopted by the ayuntamiento of Los Angeles, January 28, 1838, reads: "Every person not having any apparent occupation in this city or its jurisdiction is hereby ordered to look for work within three days, counting from the day this ordinance is published; if not complied with, he will be fined \$2 for the first offense, \$4 for the second offense, and will be given compulsory work for the third." From the reading of the ordinance it would seem if the tramp kept looking for work, but was careful not to find it, there could be no offense and consequently no fines or compulsory work.

Some of the enactments of the old regidores would fade the azure out of the blue laws of Connecticut in severity. In the plan of government adopted by the sureños in the rebellion of 1837 appears this article: "Article 3. The Roman Catholic Apostolic religion shall prevail throughout this jurisdiction; and any person professing publicly any other religion shall be prosecuted."

Here is a blue law of Monterey, enacted March 23, 1816: "All persons must attend mass

and respond in a loud voice, and if any persons should fail to do so without good cause they will be put in the stocks for three hours."

The architecture of the Spanish and Mexican eras of California was homely almost to ugliness. There was no external ornamentation to the dwellings and no internal conveniences. There was but little attempt at variety and the houses were mostly of one style, square walled, tile covered, or flat roofed with pitch, and usually but one story high. Some of the mission churches were massive, grand and ornamental, while others were devoid of beauty and travesties on the rules of architecture. Every man was his own architect and master builder. He had no choice of material, or, rather, with his ease-loving disposition, he chose to use that which was most convenient, and that was adobe clay, made into sun-dried brick. The Indian was the brickmaker, and he toiled for his taskmasters, like the Hebrew of old for the Egyptian, making bricks without straw and without pay. There were no labor strikes in the building trades then. The Indian was the builder, and he did not know how to strike for higher wages, because he received no wages, high or low. The adobe bricks were moulded into form and set up to dry. Through the long summer days they baked in the hot sun, first on one side, then on the other; and when dried through they were laid in the wall with mud mortar. Then the walls had to dry and dry perhaps through another summer before the house was habitable. Time was the essence of building contracts then.

There was but little wood used in house construction then. It was only the aristocrats who could indulge in the luxury of wooden floors. Most of the houses had floors of the beaten earth. Such floors were cheap and durable. Gilroy says, when he came to Monterey in 1814, only the governor's house had a wooden floor. A door of rawhide shut out intruders and wooden-barred windows admitted sunshine and air.

The legendry of the hearthstone and the fireside which fills so large a place in the home life and literature of the Anglo-Saxon had no part in the domestic system of the old-time Californian. He had no hearthstone and no fireside,

nor could that pleasing fiction of Santa Claus coming down the chimney with toys on Christmas eve that so delights the children of to-day have been understood by the youthful Californian of long ago. There were no chimneys in California. The only means of warming the houses by artificial heat was a pan (or *braser*) of coals set on the floor. The people lived out of doors in the open air and invigorating sunshine; and they were healthy and long-lived. Their houses were places to sleep in or shelters from rain.

The furniture was meager and mostly homemade. A few benches or rawhide-bottomed chairs to sit on; a rough table; a chest or two to keep the family finery in; a few cheap prints of saints on the walls—these formed the furnishings and the decorations of the living rooms of the common people. The bed was the pride and the ambition of the housewife. Even in humble dwellings, sometimes, a snowy counterpane and lace-trimmed pillows decorated a couch whose base was a dried bullock's hide stretched on a rough frame of wood. A shrine dedicated to the patron saint of the household was a very essential part of a well-regulated home.

Fashions in dress did not change with the seasons. A man could wear his grandfather's hat and his coat, too, and not be out of the fashion. Robinson, writing of California in 1829, says: "The people were still adhering to the costumes of the past century." It was not until after 1834, when the Hija colonists brought the latest fashions from the City of Mexico, that the style of dress for men and women began to change. The next change took place after the American conquest. Only two changes in half a century, a garment had to be very durable to become unfashionable.

The few wealthy people in the territory dressed well, even extravagantly. Robinson describes the dress of Tomas Yorba, a wealthy *ranchero* of the Upper Santa Ana, as he saw him in 1829: "Upon his head he wore a black silk handkerchief, the four corners of which hung down his neck behind. An embroidered shirt; a cravat of white *jaconet*, tastefully tied; a blue damask vest; short clothes of crimson velvet; a bright green cloth jacket, with large

silver buttons, and shoes of embroidered deer-skin composed his dress. I was afterwards informed by Don Manuel (Dominguez) that on some occasions, such as some particular feast day or festival, his entire display often exceeded in value a thousand dollars."

"The dress worn by the middle class of females is a chemise, with short embroidered sleeves, richly trimmed with lace; a muslin petticoat, flounced with scarlet and secured at the waist by a silk band of the same color; shoes of velvet or blue satin; a cotton *reboso* or scarf; pearl necklace and earrings; with hair falling in broad plaits down the back."\* After 1834 the men generally adopted *calzoneras* instead of the knee breeches or short clothes of the last century.

"The *calzoneras* were pantaloons with the exterior seam open throughout its length. On the upper edge was a strip of cloth, red, blue or black, in which were buttonholes. On the other edge were eyelet holes for buttons. In some cases the *calzonera* was sewn from hip to the middle of the thigh; in others, buttoned. From the middle of the thigh downward the leg was covered by the *bota* or leggings, used by every one, whatever his dress." The short jacket, with silver or bronze buttons, and the silken sash that served as a connecting link between the *calzoneras* and the jacket, and also supplied the place of what the Californians did not wear, suspenders, this constituted a picturesque costume, that continued in vogue until the conquest, and with many of the natives for years after. "After 1834 the fashionable women of California exchanged their narrow for more flowing garments and abandoned the braided hair for the coil and the large combs till then in use for smaller combs."†

For outer wraps the *serapa* for men and the *rebosa* for women were universally worn. The texture of these marked the social standing of the wearer. It ranged from cheap cotton and coarse serge to the costliest silk and the finest French broadcloth. The costume of the neophyte changed but once in centuries, and that

\*Robinson, *Life in California*.

†Bancroft's *Pastoral California*.



was when he divested himself of his coat of mud and smear of paint and put on the mission shirt and breech clout. Shoes he did not wear and in time his feet became as hard as the hoofs of an animal. The dress of the mission women consisted of a chemise and a skirt; the dress of the children was a shirt and sometimes even this was dispensed.

Filial obedience and respect for parental authority were early impressed upon the minds of the children. The commandment, "Honor thy father and mother," was observed with an oriental devotion. A child was never too old or too large to be exempt from punishment. Stephen C. Foster used to relate an amusing story of a case of parental disciplining he once saw at Los Angeles. An old lady, a grandmother, was belaboring, with a barrel stave, her son, a man thirty years of age. The son had done something of which the mother did not approve. She sent for him to come over to the maternal home to receive his punishment. He came. She took him out to the metaphorical woodshed, which, in this case, was the portico of her house, where she stood him up and proceeded to administer corporal punishment. With the resounding thwacks of the stave, she would exclaim, "I'll teach you to behave yourself." "I'll mend your manners, sir." "Now you'll be good, won't you?" The big man took his punishment without a thought of resisting or rebelling. In fact, he seemed to enjoy it. It brought back feelingly and forcibly a memory of his boyhood days.

In the earlier years of the republic, before revolutionary ideas had perverted the usages of the Californians, great respect was shown to those in authority, and the authorities were strict in requiring deference from their constituents. In the Los Angeles archives of 1828 are the records of an impeachment trial of Don Antonio Maria Lugo, held to depose him from the office of judge of the plains. The principal duty of such a judge was to decide cases of disputed ownership of horses and cattle. Lugo seems to have had an exalted idea of the dignity of his office. Among the complaints presented at the trial was one from young Pedro Sanchez, in which he testified that Lugo had tried to ride

his horse over him in the street because he, Sanchez, would not take off his hat to the juez del campo and remain standing uncovered while the judge rode past. Another complainant at the same trial related how at a rodeo Lugo adjudged a neighbor's boy guilty of contempt of court because the boy gave him an impertinent answer, and then he proceeded to give the boy an unmerciful whipping. So heinous was the offense in the estimation of the judge that the complainant said, "had not Lugo fallen over a chair he would have been beating the boy yet."

Under Mexican domination in California there was no tax levied on land and improvements. The municipal funds of the pueblos were obtained from revenue on wine and brandy; from the licenses of saloons and other business houses; from the tariff on imports; from permits to give balls or dances; from the fines of transgressors, and from the tax on bull rings and cock pits. Then men's pleasures and vices paid the cost of governing. In the early '40s the city of Los Angeles claimed a population of two thousand, yet the municipal revenues rarely exceeded \$1,000 a year. With this small amount the authorities ran a city government and kept out of debt. It did not cost much to run a city government then. There was no army of high-salaried officials with a horde of political heelers quartered on the municipality and fed from the public crib at the expense of the taxpayer. Politicians may have been no more honest then than now, but where there was nothing to steal there was no stealing. The alcaldes and regidores put no temptation in the way of the politicians, and thus they kept them reasonably honest, or at least they kept them from plundering the taxpayers by the simple expedient of having no taxpayers.

The functions of the various departments of the municipal governments were economically administered. Street cleaning and lighting were performed at individual expense instead of public. There was an ordinance in force in Los Angeles and Santa Barbara and probably in other municipalities that required each owner of a house every Saturday to sweep and clean in front of his premises to the middle of the street. His neighbor on the opposite side met him half

way, and the street was swept without expense to the pueblo. There was another ordinance that required each owner of a house of more than two rooms on a main street to hang a lighted lantern in front of his door from twilight to eight o'clock in winter and to nine in summer. There were fines for neglect of these duties.

There was no fire department in the pueblos. The adobe houses with their clay walls, earthen floors, tiled roofs and rawhide doors were as nearly fireproof as any human habitation could be made. The cooking was done in detached

kitchens and in beehive-shaped ovens without flues. The houses were without chimneys, so the danger from fire was reduced to a minimum. A general conflagration was something unknown in the old pueblo days of California.

There was no paid police department. Every able-bodied young man was subject to military duty. A volunteer guard or patrol was kept on duty at the cuartels or guard houses. The guards policed the pueblos, but they were not paid. Each young man had to take his turn at guard duty.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### TERRITORIAL EXPANSION BY CONQUEST.

THE Mexican war marked the beginning by the United States of territorial expansion by conquest. "It was," says General Grant, "an instance of a republic following the bad example of European monarchies in not considering justice in their desire to acquire additional territory." The "additional territory" was needed for the creation of slave states. The southern politicians of the extreme pro-slavery school saw in the rapid settlement of the northwestern states the downfall of their domination and the doom of their beloved institution, slavery. Their peculiar institution could not expand northward and on the south it had reached the Mexican boundary. The only way of acquiring new territory for the extension of slavery on the south was to take it by force from the weak Republic of Mexico. The annexation of Texas brought with it a disputed boundary line. The claim to a strip of country between the Rio Nueces and the Rio Grande furnished a convenient pretext to force Mexico to hostilities. Texas as an independent state had never exercised jurisdiction over the disputed territory. As a state of the Union after annexation she could not rightfully lay claim to what she never possessed, but the army of occupation took possession of it as United States property, and the war was on. In the end we acquired a large slice of Mexican territory, but the irony

of fate decreed that not an acre of its soil should be tilled by slave labor.

The causes that led to the acquisition of California antedated the annexation of Texas and the invasion of Mexico. After the adoption of liberal colonization laws by the Mexican government in 1824, there set in a steady drift of Americans to California. At first they came by sea, but after the opening of the overland route in 1841 they came in great numbers by land. It was a settled conviction in the minds of these adventurous nomads that the manifest destiny of California was to become a part of the United States, and they were only too willing to aid destiny when an opportunity offered. The opportunity came and it found them ready for it.

Capt. John C. Fremont, an engineer and explorer in the services of the United States, appeared at Monterey in January, 1846, and applied to General Castro, the military comandante, for permission to buy supplies for his party of sixty-two men who were encamped in the San Joaquin valley, in what is now Kern county. Permission was given him. There seems to have been a tacit agreement between Castro and Fremont that the exploring party should not enter the settlements, but early in March the whole force was encamped in the Salinas valley. Castro regarded the marching of a body of armed men through the country as an act of

hostility, and ordered them out of the country. Instead of leaving, Fremont intrenched himself on an eminence known as Gabilan Peak (about thirty miles from Monterey), raised the stars and stripes over his barricade, and defied Castro. Castro maneuvered his troops on the plain below, but did not attack Fremont. After two days' waiting Fremont abandoned his position and began his march northward. On May 9, when near the Oregon line, he was overtaken by Lieutenant Gillespie, of the United States navy, with a dispatch from the president. Gillespie had left the United States in November, 1845, and, disguised, had crossed Mexico from Vera Cruz to Mazatlan, and from there had reached Monterey. The exact nature of the dispatches to Fremont is not known, but presumably they related to the impending war between Mexico and the United States, and the necessity for a prompt seizure of the country to prevent it from falling into the hands of England. Fremont returned to the Sacramento, where he encamped.

On the 14th of June, 1846, a body of American settlers from the Napa and Sacramento valleys, thirty-three in number, of which Ide, Semple, Grigsby and Merritt seem to have been the leaders, after a night's march, took possession of the old castillo or fort at Sonoma, with its rusty muskets and unused cannon, and made Gen. M. G. Vallejo, Lieut.-Col. Prudon, Capt. Salvador Vallejo and Jacob P. Leese, a brother-in-law of the Vallejos, prisoners. There seems to have been no privates at the castillo, all officers. Exactly what was the object of the American settlers in taking General Vallejo prisoner is not evident. General Vallejo was one of the few eminent Californians who favored the annexation of California to the United States. He is said to have made a speech favoring such a movement in the junta at Monterey a few months before. Castro regarded him with suspicion. The prisoners were sent under an armed escort to Fremont's camp. William B. Ide was elected captain of the revolutionists who remained at Sonoma, to "hold the fort." He issued a pronunciamiento in which he declared California a free and independent government, under the name of the California Re-

public. A nation must have a flag of its own, so one was improvised. It was made of a piece of cotton cloth, or manta, a yard wide and five feet long. Strips of red flannel torn from the shirt of one of the men were stitched on the bottom of the flag for stripes. With a blacking brush, or, as another authority says, the end of a chewed stick for a brush, and red paint, William L. Todd painted the figure of a grizzly bear passant on the field of the flag. The natives called Todd's bear "cochino," a pig; it resembled that animal more than a bear. A five-pointed star in the left upper corner, painted with the same coloring matter, and the words "California republic" printed on it in ink, completed the famous bear flag.

The California republic was ushered into existence June 14, 1846, attained the acme of its power July 4, when Ide and his fellow patriots burnt a quantity of powder in salutes, and fired off oratorical pyrotechnics in honor of the new republic. It utterly collapsed on the 9th of July, after an existence of twenty-five days, when news reached Sonoma that Commodore Sloat had raised the stars and stripes at Monterey and taken possession of California in the name of the United States. Lieutenant Revere arrived at Sonoma on the 9th and he it was who lowered the bear flag from the Mexican flagstaff, where it had floated through the brief existence of the California republic, and raised in its place the banner of the United States.

Commodore Sloat, who had anchored in Monterey Bay July 2, 1846, was for a time undecided whether to take possession of the country. He had no official information that war had been declared between the United States and Mexico; but, acting on the supposition that Captain Fremont had received definite instructions, on the 7th of July he raised the flag and took possession of the custom-house and government buildings at Monterey. Captain Montgomery, on the 9th, raised it at San Francisco, and on the same day the bear flag gave place to the stars and stripes at Sonoma.

General Castro was holding Santa Clara and San José when he received Commodore Sloat's proclamation informing him that the commodore had taken possession of Monterey. Cas-

tro, after reading the proclamation, which was written in Spanish, formed his men in line, and addressing them, said: "Monterey is taken by the Americans. What can I do with a handful of men against the United States? I am going to Mexico. All of you who wish to follow me, 'About face!' All that wish to remain can go to their homes."\* A very small part of his force followed him.

Commodore Sloat was superseded by Commodore Stockton, who set about organizing an expedition to subjugate the southern part of the territory which remained loyal to Mexico. Fremont's exploring party, recruited to a battalion of one hundred and twenty men, had marched to Monterey, and from there was sent by vessel to San Diego to procure horses and prepare to act as cavalry.

While these stirring events were transpiring in the north, what was the condition in the south where the capital, Los Angeles, and the bulk of the population of the territory were located? Pio Pico had entered upon the duties of the governorship with a desire to bring peace and harmony to the distracted country. He appointed Juan Bandini, one of the ablest statesmen of the south, his secretary. After Bandini resigned he chose J. M. Covarrubias, and later José M. Moreno filled the office.

The principal offices of the territory had been divided equally between the politicians of the north and the south. While Los Angeles became the capital, and the departmental assembly met there, the military headquarters, the archives and the treasury remained at Monterey. But, notwithstanding this division of the spoils of office, the old feud between the *arribeños* and the *abajefios* would not down, and soon the old-time quarrel was on with all its bitterness. Castro, as military comandante, ignored the governor, and Alvarado was regarded by the *sureños* as an emissary of Castro's. The departmental assembly met at Los Angeles, in March, 1846. Pico presided, and in his opening message set forth the unfortunate condition of affairs in the department. Education was neglected; justice was not administered; the mis-

sions were so burdened by debt that but few of them could be rented; the army was disorganized and the treasury empty.

Not even the danger of war with the Americans could make the warring factions forget their fratricidal strife. Castro's proclamation against Fremont was construed by the *sureños* into a scheme to inveigle the governor to the north so that the comandante-general could depose him and seize the office for himself. Castro's preparations to resist by force the encroachments of the Americans were believed by Pico and the Angelenians to be fitting out of an army to attack Los Angeles and overthrow the government.

On the 16th of June, Pico left Los Angeles for Monterey with a military force of a hundred men. The object of the expedition was to oppose, and, if possible, to depose Castro. He left the capital under the care of the *ayuntamiento*. On the 20th of June, *alcalde* Gallardo reported to the *ayuntamiento* that he had positive information "that Don Castro had left Monterey and would arrive here in three days with a military force for the purpose of capturing this city." (Castro had left Monterey with a force of seventy men, but he had gone north to San José.) The sub-prefect, Don Abel Stearns, was authorized to enlist troops to preserve order. On the 23d of June three companies were organized, an artillery company under Miguel Pryor, a company of riflemen under Benito Wilson, and a cavalry company under Gorge Palomares. Pico, with his army at San Luis Obispo, was preparing to march against Monterey, when the news reached him of the capture of Sonoma by the Americans, and next day, July 12th, the news reached Los Angeles just as the council had decided on a plan of defense against Castro, who was five hundred miles away. Pico, on the impulse of the moment, issued a proclamation, in which he arraigned the United States for perfidy and treachery, and the gang of "North American adventurers," who captured Sonoma "with the blackest treason the spirit of evil can invent." His arraignment of the "North American nation" was so severe that some of his American friends in Los Angeles took umbrage at his

\*Hall's History of San José.

pronunciamento. He afterwards tried to recall it, but it was too late; it had been published.

Castro, finding the "foreign adventurers" too numerous and too aggressive in the northern part of the territory, determined, with what men he could induce to go with him, to retreat to the south; but before so doing he sent a mediator to Pico to negotiate a treaty of peace and amity between the factions. On the 12th of July the two armies met at Santa Margarita, near San Luis Obispo. Castro brought the news that Commodore Sloat had hoisted the United States flag at Monterey and taken possession of the country for his government. The meeting of the governor and the comandante-general was not very cordial, but in the presence of the impending danger to the territory they concealed their mutual dislike and decided to do their best to defend the country they both loved.

Sorrowfully they began their retreat to the capital; but even threatened disaster to their common country could not wholly unite the north and the south. The respective armies, Castro's numbering about one hundred and fifty men, and Pico's one hundred and twenty, kept about a day's march apart. They reached Los Angeles, and preparations were begun to resist the invasion of the Americans. Pico issued a proclamation ordering all able-bodied men between fifteen and sixty years of age, native and naturalized, to take up arms to defend the country; any able-bodied Mexican refusing was to be treated as a traitor. There was no enthusiasm for the cause. The old factional jealousy and distrust was as potent as ever. The militia of the south would obey none but their own officers; Castro's troops, who considered themselves regulars, ridiculed the raw recruits of the sureños, while the naturalized foreigners of American extraction secretly sympathized with their own people.

Pico, to counteract the malign influence of his Santa Barbara proclamation and enlist the sympathy and more ready adhesion of the foreign element of Los Angeles, issued the following circular: (This circular or proclamation has never before found its way into print. I find no allusion to it in Bancroft's or Hittell's His-

tories. A copy, probably the only one in existence, was donated some years since to the Historical Society of Southern California.)



*Gobierno del Dep.  
de Californias.*

"CIRCULAR.—As owing to the unfortunate condition of things that now prevails in this department in consequence of the war into which the United States has provoked the Mexican nation, some ill feeling might spring up between the citizens of the two countries, out of which unfortunate occurrences might grow, and as this government desires to remove every cause of friction, it has seen fit, in the use of its power, to issue the present circular.

"The Government of the department of California declares in the most solemn manner that all the citizens of the United States that have come lawfully into its territory, relying upon the honest administration of the laws and the observance of the prevailing treaties, shall not be molested in the least, and their lives and property shall remain in perfect safety under the protection of the Mexican laws and authorities legally constituted.

"Therefore, in the name of the supreme government of the nation, and by virtue of the authority vested upon me, I enjoin upon all the inhabitants of California to observe towards the citizens of the United States that have lawfully come among us, the kindest and most cordial conduct, and to abstain from all acts of violence against their persons or property; provided they remain neutral, as heretofore, and take no part in the invasion effected by the armies of their nation.

"The authorities of the various municipalities and corporations will be held strictly responsible for the faithful fulfillment of this order, and shall, as soon as possible, take the necessary measures to bring it to the knowledge of the people. God and Liberty.

"PIO PICO.

"JOSE MATIAS MARENO, *Secretary pro tem.*"  
Angeles, July 27, 1846.



When we consider the conditions existing in California at the time this circular was issued, its sentiments reflect great credit on Pico for his humanity and forbearance. A little over a month before, a party of Americans seized General Vallejo and several other prominent Californians in their homes and incarcerated them in prison at Sutter's Fort. Nor was this outrage mitigated when the stars and stripes were raised. The perpetrators of the outrage were not punished. These native Californians were kept in prison nearly two months without any charge against them. Besides, Governor Pico and the leading Californians very well knew that the Americans whose lives and property this proclamation was designed to protect would not remain neutral when their countrymen invaded the territory. Pio Pico deserved better treatment from the Americans than he received. He was robbed of his landed possessions by unscrupulous land sharks, and his character defamed by irresponsible historical scribblers.

Pico made strenuous efforts to raise men and means to resist the threatened invasion. He had mortgaged the government house to de Celis for \$2,000, the mortgage to be paid "as soon as order shall be established in the department." This loan was really negotiated to fit out the expedition against Castro, but a part of it was expended after his return to Los Angeles in procuring supplies while preparing to meet the American army. The government had but little credit. The moneyed men of the pueblo were averse to putting money into what was almost sure to prove a lost cause. The bickerings and jealousies between the factions neutralized to a considerable degree the efforts of Pico and Castro to mobilize the army.

Castro established his camp on the mesa east of the river. Here he and Andres Pico undertook to drill the somewhat incongruous collection of hombres in military maneuvering. Their entire force at no time exceeded three hundred men. These were poorly armed and lacking in discipline.

We left Stockton at Monterey preparing an expedition against Castro at Los Angeles. On taking command of the Pacific squadron, July

29, he issued a proclamation. It was as bombastic as the pronunciamiento of a Mexican governor. Bancroft says: "The paper was made up of falsehood, of irrelevant issues and bombastic ranting in about equal parts, the tone being offensive and impolitic even in those inconsiderable portions which were true and legitimate." His only object in taking possession of the country was "to save from destruction the lives and property of the foreign residents and citizens of the territory who had invoked his protection." In view of Pico's humane circular and the uniform kind treatment that the Californians accorded the American residents, there was very little need of Stockton's interference on that score. Commodore Sloat did not approve of Stockton's proclamation or of his policy.

On the 6th of August, Stockton reached San Pedro and landed three hundred and sixty sailors and marines. These were drilled in military movements on land and prepared for the march to Los Angeles.

Castro sent two commissioners, Pablo de La Guerra and José M. Flores, to Stockton, asking for a conference and a cessation of hostilities while negotiations were pending. They asked that the United States forces remain at San Pedro while the terms of the treaty were under discussion. These requests Commodore Stockton peremptorily refused, and the commissioners returned to Los Angeles without stating the terms on which they proposed to treat.

In several so-called histories, I find a very dramatic account of this interview. On the arrival of the commissioners they were marched up to the mouth of an immense mortar, shrouded in skins save its huge aperture. Their terror and discomfiture were plainly discernible. Stockton received them with a stern and forbidding countenance, harshly demanding their mission, which they disclosed in great confusion. They bore a letter from Castro proposing a truce, each party to hold its own possessions until a general pacification should be had. This proposal Stockton rejected with contempt, and dismissed the commissioners with the assurance that only an immediate disbandment of his forces and an unconditional surrender would

shield Castro from the vengeance of an incensed foe. The messengers remounted their horses in dismay and fled back to Castro." The mortar story, it is needless to say, is pure fabrication, yet it runs through a number of so-called histories of California. Castro, on the 9th of August, held a council of war with his officers at the Campo en La Mesa. He announced his intention of leaving the country for the purpose of reporting to the supreme government, and of returning at some future day to punish the usurpers. He wrote to Pico: "I can count only one hundred men, badly armed, worse supplied and discontented by reason of the miseries they suffer; so that I have reason to fear that not even these men will fight when the necessity arises." And this is the force that some imaginative historians estimate at eight hundred to one thousand men.

Pico and Castro left Los Angeles on the night of August 10, for Mexico; Castro going by the Colorado River route to Sonora, and Pico, after being concealed for a time by his brother-in-law, Juan Froster, at the Santa Margarita and narrowly escaping capture by Fremont's men, finally reached Lower California and later on crossed the Gulf to Sonora.

Stockton began his march on Los Angeles August 11. He took with him a battery of four guns. The guns were mounted on carretas, and each gun drawn by four oxen. He had with him a good brass band.

Major Fremont, who had been sent to San Diego with his battalion of one hundred and seventy men, had, after considerable skirmishing among the ranchos, secured enough horses to move, and on the 8th of August had begun his march to join Stockton. He took with him one hundred and twenty men, leaving about fifty to garrison San Diego.

Stockton consumed three days on the march. Fremont's troops joined him just south of the city, and at 4 p. m. of the 13th the combined force, numbering nearly five hundred men, entered the town without opposition, "our entry," says Major Fremont, "having more the effect of a parade of home guards than of an enemy taking possession of a conquered town." Stockton reported finding at Castro's abandoned camp

ten pieces of artillery, four of them spiked. Fremont says he (Castro) "had buried part of his guns." Castro's troops that he had brought down with him took their departure for their northern homes soon after their general left, breaking up into small squads as they advanced. The southern troops that Pico had recruited dispersed to their homes before the arrival of the Americans. Squads of Fremont's battalion were sent out to scour the country and bring in any of the Californian officers or leading men whom they could find. These, when found, were paroled.

Another of those historical myths, like the mortar story previously mentioned, which is palmed off on credulous readers as genuine history, runs as follows: "Stockton, while en route from San Pedro to Los Angeles, was informed by a courier from Castro 'that if he marched upon the town he would find it the grave of himself and men.' 'Then,' answered the commodore, 'tell the general to have the bells ready to toll at eight o'clock, as I shall be there by that time.'" As Castro left Los Angeles the day before Stockton began his march from San Pedro, and when the commodore entered the city the Mexican general was probably two hundred miles away, the bell tolling myth goes to join its kindred myths in the category of history as it should not be written.

On the 17th of August, Stockton issued a second proclamation, in which he signs himself commander-in-chief and governor of the territory of California. It was milder in tone and more dignified than the first. He informed the people that their country now belonged to the United States. For the present it would be governed by martial law. They were invited to elect their local officers if those now in office refused to serve.

Four days after the capture of Los Angeles, The Warren, Captain Hull, commander, anchored at San Pedro. She brought official notice of the declaration of war between the United States and Mexico. Then for the first time Stockton learned that there had been an official declaration of war between the two countries. United States officers had waged war and had taken possession of California upon

the strength of a rumor that hostilities existed between the countries.

The conquest, if conquest it can be called, was accomplished without the loss of a life, if we except the two Americans, Fowler and Cowie, of the Bear Flag party, who were brutally murdered by a band of Californians under Padillo, and the equally brutal shooting of Beryessa and the two de Haro boys by the Americans at San Rafael. These three men were shot as spies, but there was no proof that they were such, and they were not tried. These murders occurred before Commodore Sloat raised the stars and stripes at Monterey.

On the 15th of August, 1846, just thirty-seven days after the raising of the stars and stripes at Monterey, the first newspaper ever published in California made its appearance. It was published at Monterey by Semple and Colton and named *The Californian*. Rev. Walter Colton was a chaplain in the United States navy and came to California on the Congress with Commodore Stockton. He was made alcalde of Monterey and built, by the labor of the chain

gang and from contributions and fines, the first schoolhouse in California, named for him Colton Hall. Colton thus describes the other member of the firm, Dr. Robert Semple: "My partner is an emigrant from Kentucky, who stands six feet eight in his stockings. He is in a buckskin dress, a foxskin cap; is true with his rifle, ready with his pen and quick at the type case." Semple came to California in 1845, with the Hastings party, and was one of the leaders in the Bear Flag revolution. The type and press used were brought to California by Augustin V. Zamorano in 1834, and by him sold to the territorial government, and had been used for printing bandos and pronunciamientos. The only paper the publishers of *The Californian* could procure was that used in the manufacture of cigarettes, which came in sheets a little larger than foolscap. The font of type was short of w's, so two v's were substituted for that letter, and when these ran out two u's were used. The paper was moved to San Francisco in 1848 and later on consolidated with the *California Star*.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### REVOLT OF THE CALIFORNIANS.

HOSTILITIES had ceased in all parts of the territory. The leaders of the Californians had escaped to Mexico, and Stockton, regarding the conquest as completed, set about organizing a government for the conquered territory. Fremont was to be appointed military governor. Detachments from his battalion were to be detailed to garrison different towns, while Stockton, with what recruits he could gather in California, and his sailors and marines, was to undertake a naval expedition against the west coast of Mexico, land his forces at Mazatlan or Acapulco and march overland to "shake hands with General Taylor at the gates of Mexico." Captain Gillespie was made military commandant of the southern department, with headquarters at Los Angeles, and assigned a garrison of fifty men. Commodore Stockton left Los Angeles for the north Sep-

tember 2. Fremont, with the remainder of his battalion, took up his line of march for Monterey a few days later. Gillespie's orders were to place the city under martial law, but not to enforce the more burdensome restrictions upon quiet and well-disposed citizens. A conciliatory policy in accordance with instructions of the secretary of the navy was to be adopted and the people were to be encouraged to "neutrality, self-government and friendship."

Nearly all historians who have written upon this subject lay the blame for the subsequent uprising of the Californians and their revolt against the rule of the military commandant, Gillespie, to his petty tyrannies. Col. J. J. Warner, in his Historical Sketch of Los Angeles County, says: "Gillespie attempted by a coercive system to effect a moral and social change in the habits, diversions and pastimes of

the people and to reduce them to his standard of propriety." Warner was not an impartial judge. He had a grievance against Gillespie which embittered him against the captain. Gillespie may have been lacking in tact, and his schooling in the navy under the tyrannical régime of the quarterdeck of sixty years ago was not the best training to fit him for government, but it is hardly probable that in two weeks' time he undertook to enforce a "coercive system" looking toward an entire change in the moral and social habits of the people. Los Angeles under Mexican domination was a hotbed of revolutions. It had a turbulent and restless element among its inhabitants that was never happier than when fomenting strife and conspiring to overthrow those in power. Of this class Colton, writing in 1846, says: "They drift about like Arabs. If the tide of fortune turns against them they disband and scatter to the four winds. They never become martyrs to any cause. They are too numerous to be brought to punishment by any of their governors, and thus escape justice." There was a conservative class in the territory, made up principally of the large landed proprietors, both native and foreign-born, but these exerted small influence in controlling the turbulent. While Los Angeles had a monopoly of this turbulent and revolutionary element, other settlements in the territory furnished their full quota of that class of political knight errants whose chief pastime was revolution, and whose capital consisted of a gaily caparisoned steed, a riata, a lance, a dagger and possibly a pair of horse pistols. These were the fellows whose "habits, diversions and pastimes" Gillespie undertook to reduce "to his standard of propriety."

That Commodore Stockton should have left Gillespie so small a garrison to hold the city and surrounding country in subjection shows that either he was ignorant of the character of the people, or that he placed too great reliance in the completeness of their subjection. With Castro's men in the city or dispersed among the neighboring ranchos, many of them still retaining their arms, and all of them ready to rally at a moment's notice to the call of their leaders; with no reinforcements nearer than five hundred

miles to come to the aid of Gillespie in case of an uprising, it was foolhardiness in Stockton to entrust the holding of the most important place in California to a mere handful of men, half disciplined and poorly equipped, without fortifications for defense or supplies to hold out in case of a siege.

Scarcely had Stockton and Fremont, with their men, left the city before trouble began. The turbulent element of the city fomented strife and seized every occasion to annoy and harass the military commandant and his men. While his "petty tyrannies," so called, which were probably nothing more than the enforcement of martial law, may have been somewhat provocative, the real cause was more deep seated. The Californians, without provocation on their part and without really knowing the cause why, found their country invaded, their property taken from them and their government in the hands of an alien race, foreign to them in customs and religion. They would have been a tame and spiritless people indeed, had they neglected the opportunity that Stockton's blundering gave them to regain their liberties. They did not waste much time. Within two weeks from the time Stockton sailed from San Pedro hostilities had begun and the city was in a state of siege.

Gillespie, writing in the *Sacramento Statesman* in 1858, thus describes the first attack: "On the 22d of September, at three o'clock in the morning, a party of sixty-five Californians and Sonoreños made an attack upon my small command quartered in the government house. We were not wholly surprised, and with twenty-one rifles we beat them back without loss to ourselves, killing and wounding three of their number. When daylight came, Lieutenant Hensley, with a few men, took several prisoners and drove the Californians from the town. This party was merely the nucleus of a revolution commenced and known to Colonel Fremont before he left Los Angeles. In twenty-four hours, six hundred well-mounted horsemen, armed with escopetas (shotguns), lances and one fine brass piece of light artillery, surrounded Los Angeles and summoned me to surrender. There were three old honey-combed iron guns (spiked

in the corral of my quarters, which we at once cleared and mounted upon the axles of carts."

Serbulo Varela, a young man of some ability, but of a turbulent and reckless character, had been the leader at first, but as the uprising assumed the character of a revolution, Castro's old officers came to the front. Capt. José Maria Flores was chosen comandante-general; José Antonio Carrillo, major-general; and Andres Pico, comandante de escuadron. The main camp of the insurgents was located on the mesa, east of the river, at a place called Paredon Blanco (White Bluff).

On the 24th of September, from the camp at White Bluff, was issued the famous Pronunciamiento de Barelás y otros Californias contra Los Americanos (The Proclamation of Barelás and other Californians against the Americans). It was signed by Serbulo Varela (spelled Barelás), Leonardo Cota and over three hundred others. Although this proclamation is generally credited to Flores, there is no evidence to show that he had anything to do with framing it. He promulgated it over his signature October 1. It is probable that it was written by Varela and Cota. It has been the custom of American writers to sneer at this production as florid and bombastic. In fiery invective and fierce denunciation it is the equal of Patrick Henry's famous "Give me liberty or give me death!" Its recital of wrongs is brief, but to the point. "And shall we be capable of permitting ourselves to be subjugated and to accept in silence the heavy chains of slavery? Shall we lose the soil inherited from our fathers, which cost them so much blood? Shall we leave our families victims of the most barbarous servitude? Shall we wait to see our wives outraged, our innocent children beaten by American whips, our property sacked, our temples profaned, to drag out a life full of shame and disgrace? No! a thousand times no! Compatriots, death rather than that! Who of you does not feel his heart beat and his blood boil on contemplating our situation? Who will be the Mexican that will not be indignant and rise in arms to destroy our oppressors? We believe there will be not one so vile and cowardly!"

Gillespie had left the government house (lo-

cated on what is now the site of the St. Charles Hotel) and taken a position on Fort Hill, where he had erected a temporary barricade of sacks filled with earth and had mounted his cannon there. The Americans had been summoned to surrender, but had refused. They were besieged by the Californians. There was but little firing between the combatants, an occasional sortie and a volley of rifle balls by the Americans when the Californians approached too near. The Californians were well mounted, but poorly armed, their weapons being principally muskets, shotguns, pistols, lances and riatas; while the Americans were armed with long-range rifles, of which the Californians had a wholesome dread. The fear of these arms and his cannon doubtless saved Gillespie and his men from capture.

On the 24th Gillespie dispatched a messenger to find Stockton at Monterey, or at San Francisco if he had left Monterey, and apprise him of the perilous situation of the Americans at Los Angeles. Gillespie's dispatch bearer, John Brown, better known by his California nickname, Juan Flaco or Lean John, made one of the most wonderful rides in history. Gillespie furnished Juan Flaco with a package of cigarettees, the paper of each bearing the inscription, "Believe the bearer;" these were stamped with Gillespie's seal. Brown started from Los Angeles at 8 p. m., September 24, and claimed to have reached Yerba Buena at 8 p. m. of the 28th, a ride of six hundred and thirty miles in four days. This is incorrect. Colton, who was alcalde of Monterey at that time, notes Brown's arrival at that place on the evening of the 29th. Colton, in his "Three Years in California," says that Brown rode the whole distance (Los Angeles to Monterey) of four hundred and sixty miles in fifty-two hours, during which time he had not slept. His intelligence was for Commodore Stockton and, in the nature of the case, was not committed to paper, except a few words rolled in a cigar fastened in his hair. But the commodore had sailed for San Francisco and it was necessary he should go one hundred and forty miles further. He was quite exhausted and was allowed to sleep three hours. Before day he was up and away on his journey. Gil-



lespie, in a letter published in the *Los Angeles Star*, May 28, 1858, describing Juan Flaco's ride says: "Before sunrise of the 29th he was lying in the bushes at San Francisco, in front of the Congress frigate, waiting for the early market boat to come on shore, and he delivered my dispatches to Commodore Stockton before 7 o'clock."

In trying to steal through the picket line of the Mexicans at Los Angeles, he was discovered and pursued by a squad of them. A hot race ensued. Finding the enemy gaining on him he forced his horse to leap a wide ravine. A shot from one of his pursuers mortally wounded his horse, which, after running a short distance, fell dead. Flaco, carrying his spurs and riata, made his way on foot in the darkness to Las Virgenes, a distance of twenty-seven miles. Here he secured another mount and again set off on his perilous journey. The trail over which Flaco held his way was not like "the road from Winchester town, a good, broad highway leading down," but instead a Camino de heradura, bridle path, now winding up through rocky cañons, skirting along the edge of precipitous cliffs, then zigzagging down chaparral covered mountains; now over the sands of the sea beach and again across long stretches of brown mesa, winding through narrow valleys and out onto the rolling hills—a trail as nature made it, unchanged by the hand of man. Such was the highway over which Flaco's steeds "stretched away with utmost speed." Harassed and pursued by the enemy, facing death night and day, with scarcely a stop or a stay to eat or sleep, Juan Flaco rode six hundred miles.

"Of all the rides since the birth of time,  
Told in story or sung in rhyme,  
The fleetest ride that ever was sped,"

was Juan Flaco's ride from Los Angeles to San Francisco. Longfellow has immortalized the "Ride of Paul Revere," Robert Browning tells in stirring verse of the riders who brought the good news from Ghent to Aix, and Buchanan Read thrills us with the heroic measures of Sheridan's Ride. No poet has sung of Juan Flaco's wonderful ride, fleetest, longer and more perilous than any of these. Flaco rode six hundred miles

through the enemy's country, to bring aid to a besieged garrison, while Revere and Jorris and Sheridan were in the country of friends or protected by an army from enemies.

Gillespie's situation was growing more and more desperate each day. B. D. Wilson, who with a company of riflemen had been on an expedition against the Indians, had been ordered by Gillespie to join him. They reached the Chino ranch, where a fight took place between them and the Californians. Wilson's men being out of ammunition were compelled to surrender. In the charge upon the adobe, where Wilson and his men had taken refuge, Carlos Ballestaros had been killed and several Californians wounded. This and Gillespie's stubborn resistance had embittered the Californians against him and his men. The Chino prisoners had been saved from massacre after their surrender by the firmness and bravery of Varella. If Gillespie continued to hold the town his obstinacy might bring down the vengeance of the Californians not only upon him and his men, but upon many of the American residents of the south, who had favored their countrymen.

Finally Flores issued his ultimatum to the Americans, surrender within twenty-four hours or take the consequences of an onslaught by the Californians, which might result in the massacre of the entire garrison. In the meantime he kept his cavalry deployed on the hills, completely investing the Americans. Despairing of assistance from Stockton, on the advice of Wilson, who had been permitted by Flores to intercede with Gillespie, articles of capitulation were drawn up and signed by Gillespie and the leaders of the Californians. On the 30th of September the Americans marched out of the city with all the honors of war, drums beating, colors flying and two pieces of artillery mounted on carts drawn by oxen. They arrived at San Pedro without molestation and four or five days later embarked on the merchant ship *Vandalia*, which remained at anchor in the bay. Gillespie in his march was accompanied by a few of the American residents and probably a dozen of the Chino prisoners, who had been exchanged for the same number of Californians, whom he had held under arrest most likely as hostages.

Gillespie took two cannon with him when he evacuated the city, leaving two spiked and broken on Fort Hill. There seems to have been a proviso in the articles of capitulation requiring him

to deliver the guns to Flores on reaching the embarcadero. If there was such a stipulation Gillespie violated it. He spiked the guns, broke off the trunnions and rolled one of them into the bay.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### THE DEFEAT AND RETREAT OF MERVINE'S MEN.

THE revolt of the Californians at Los Angeles was followed by similar uprisings in the different centers of population where American garrisons were stationed. Upon the receipt of Gillespie's message Commodore Stockton ordered Captain Mervine to proceed at once to San Pedro to regain, if possible, the lost territory. Juan Flaco had delivered his message to Stockton on September 30. Early on the morning of October 1st, Captain Mervine got under way for San Pedro. "He went ashore at Sausalito," says Gillespie, "on some trivial excuse, and a dense fog coming on he was compelled to remain there until the 4th."

Of the notable events occurring during the conquest of California there are few others of which there are so contradictory accounts as that known as the battle of Dominguez Ranch, where Mervine was defeated and compelled to retreat to San Pedro. Historians differ widely in the number engaged and in the number killed. The following account of Mervine's expedition I take from a log book kept by Midshipman and Acting-Lieut. Robert C. Duvall of the Savannah. He commanded a company during the battle. This book was donated to the Historical Society of Southern California by Dr. J. E. Cowles of Los Angeles, a nephew of Lieutenant Duvall. The account given by Lieutenant Duvall is one of the fullest and most accurate in existence.

"At 9.30 a. m." (October 1, 1846), says Lieutenant Duvall, "we commenced working out of the harbor of San Francisco on the ebb tide. The ship anchored at Sausalito, where, on account of a dense fog, it remained until the 4th, when it put to sea. On the 7th the ship entered the harbor of San Pedro. At 6.30 p. m., as we

were standing in for anchorage, we made out the American merchant ship *Vandalia*, having on her decks a body of men. On passing she saluted with two guns, which was repeated with three cheers, which we returned. \* \* \* \* Brevet Capt. Archibald Gillespie came on board and reported that he had evacuated the Pueblo de Los Angeles on account of the overpowering force of the enemy and had retired with his men on board the *Vandalia* after having spiked his guns, one of which he threw into the water. He also reported that the whole of California below the pueblo had risen in arms against our authorities, headed by Flores, a Mexican captain on furlough in this country, who had but a few days ago given his parole of honor not to take up arms against the United States. We made preparations to land a force to march to the pueblo at daylight.

"October 8, at 6 a. m., all the boats left the ship for the purpose of landing the forces, numbering in all two hundred and ninety-nine men, including the volunteers under command of Captain Gillespie. At 6.30 all were landed without opposition, the enemy in small detachments retreating toward the pueblo. From their movements we apprehended that their whole force was near. Captain Mervine sent on board ship for a reinforcement of eighty men, under command of Lieut. R. B. Hitchcock. At 8 a. m. the several companies, all under command of Capt. William Mervine, took up the line of march for the purpose of retaking the pueblo. The enemy retreated as our forces advanced. (On landing, William A. Smith, first cabin boy, was killed by the accidental discharge of a Colt's pistol.) The reinforcements under the com-

mand of Lieut. R. B. Hitchcock returned on board ship. For the first four miles our march was through hills and ravines, which the enemy might have taken advantage of, but preferred to occupy as spectators only, until our approach. A few shots from our flankers (who were the volunteer riflemen) would start them off; they returned the compliment before going. The remainder of our march was performed over a continuous plain overgrown with wild mustard, rising in places to six or eight feet in height. The ground was excessively dry, the clouds of dust were suffocating and there was not a breath of wind in motion. There was no water on our line of march for ten or twelve miles and we suffered greatly from thirst.

"At 2:30 p. m. we reached our camping ground. The enemy appeared in considerable numbers. Their numbers continued to increase until sundown, when they formed on a hill near us, gradually inclining towards our camp. They were admirably formed for a cavalry charge. We drew up our forces to meet them, but finding they were disposed to remain stationary, the marines, under command of Captain Marston, the Colt's riflemen, under command of Lieut. I. B. Carter and myself, and the volunteers, under command of Capt. A. Gillespie, were ordered to charge on them, which we did. They stood their ground until our shots commenced 'telling' on them, when they took to flight in every direction. They continued to annoy us by firing into our camp through the night. About 2 a. m. they brought a piece of artillery and fired into our camp, the shot striking the ground near us. The marines, riflemen and volunteers were sent in pursuit of the gun, but could see or hear nothing of it.

"We left our camp the next morning at 6 o'clock. Our plan of march was in column by platoon. We had not proceeded far before the enemy appeared before us drawn up on each side of the road, mounted on fine horses, each man armed with a lance and carbine. They also had a field piece (a four-pounder), to which were hitched eight or ten horses, placed on the road ahead of us.

"Captain Mervine, thinking it was the enemy's intention to throw us into confusion by using

their gun on us loaded with round shot and copper grape shot and then charge us with their cavalry, ordered us to form a square—which was the order of march throughout the battle. When within about four hundred yards of them the enemy opened on us with their artillery. We made frequent charges, driving them before us, and at one time causing them to leave some of their cannon balls and cartridges; but owing to the rapidity with which they could carry off the gun, using their lassos on every part, enabled them to choose their own distance, entirely out of all range of our muskets. Their horsemen kept out of danger, apparently content to let the gun do the fighting. They kept up a constant fire with their carbines, but these did no harm. The enemy numbered between one hundred and seventy-five and two hundred strong.

"Finding it impossible to capture the gun, the retreat was sounded. The captain consulted with his officers on the best steps to be taken. It was decided unanimously to return on board ship. To continue the march would sacrifice a number of lives to no purpose, for, admitting we could have reached the pueblo, all communications would be cut off with the ship, and we would further be constantly annoyed by their artillery without the least chance of capturing it. It was reported that the enemy were between five and six hundred strong at the city and it was thought he had more artillery. On retreating they got the gun planted on a hill ahead of us.

"The captain made us an address, saying to the troops that it was his intention to march straight ahead in the same orderly manner in which we had advanced, and that sooner than he would surrender to such an enemy, he would sacrifice himself and every other man in his command. The enemy fired into us four times on the retreat, the fourth shot falling short, the report of the gun indicating a small quantity of powder, after which they remained stationary and manifested no further disposition to molest us. We proceeded quietly on our march to the landing, where we found a body of men under command of Lieutenant Hitchcock with two nine-pounder cannon gotten from the Vandalia

to render us assistance in case we should need it.

"We presented truly a pitiable condition, many being barely able to drag one foot after the other from excessive fatigue, having gone through the exertions and excitement in battle and afterwards performing a march of eighteen or twenty miles without rest. This is the first battle I have ever been engaged in, and, having taken particular notice of those around me, I can assert that no men could have acted more bravely. Even when their shipmates were falling by their sides, I saw but one impulse and that was to push forward, and when retreat was ordered I noticed a general reluctance to turn their backs to the enemy.

"The following is a list of the killed and wounded: Michael Hoey, ordinary seaman, killed; David Johnson, ordinary seaman, killed; William H. Berry, ordinary seaman, mortally wounded; Charles Sommers, musician, mortally wounded; John Tyre, seaman, severely wounded; John Anderson, seaman, severely wounded; recovery doubtful. The following-named were slightly wounded: William Conland, marine; Hiram Rockvill, marine; H. Linland, marine; James Smith, marine.

"On the following morning we buried the bodies of William A. Smith, Charles Sommers, David Johnson and Michael Hoey on an island in the harbor.

"At 11 a. m. the captain called a council of commissioned officers regarding the proper course to adopt in the present crisis, which decided that no force should be landed, and that the ship remain here until further orders from the commodore, who is daily expected."

Entry in the log for Sunday, 11th: "William H. Berry, ordinary seaman, departed this life from the effect of wounds received in battle. Sent his body for interment to Dead Man's Island, so named by us. Mustered the command at quarters, after which performed divine service."

From this account it will be seen that the number killed and died of wounds received in battle was four; number wounded six, and one accidentally killed before the battle. On October 22d, Henry Lewis died and was buried on the island. Lewis' name does not appear in the list

of wounded. It is presumable that he died of disease. Six of the crew of the Savannah were buried on Dead Man's Island, four of whom were killed in battle. Lieutenant Duvall gives the following list of the officers in the "Expedition on the march to retake Pueblo de Los Angeles:" Capt. William Mervine, commanding; Capt. Ward Marston, commanding marines; Brevet Capt. A. H. Gillespie, commanding volunteers; Lieut. Henry W. Queen, adjutant; Lieut. B. F. Pinckney, commanding first company; Lieut. W. Rinckindoff, commanding second company; Lieut. I. B. Carter, Colt's riflemen; Midshipman R. D. Minor, acting lieutenant second company; Midshipman S. P. Griffin, acting lieutenant first company; Midshipman P. G. Walmough, acting lieutenant second company; Midshipman R. C. Duvall, acting lieutenant Colt's riflemen; Captain Clark and Captain Goodsall, commanding pikemen; Lieutenant Hensley, first lieutenant volunteers; Lieutenant Rousseau, second lieutenant volunteers.

The piece of artillery that did such deadly execution on the Americans was the famous Old Woman's gun. It was a bronze four-pounder, or pedréro (swivel-gun) that for a number of years had stood on the plaza in front of the church, and was used for firing salutes on feast days and other occasions. When on the approach of Stockton's and Fremont's forces Castro abandoned his artillery and fled, an old lady, Dona Clara Cota de Reyes, declared that the gringos should not have the church's gun; so, with the assistance of her daughters, she buried it in a cane patch near her residence, which stood on the east side of Alameda street, near First. When the Californians revolted against Gillespie's rule the gun was unearthed and used against him. The Historical Society of Southern California has in its possession a brass grapeshot, one of a charge that was fired into the face of Fort Hill at Gillespie's men when they were posted on the hill. This gun was in the exhibit of trophies at the New Orleans Exposition in 1885. The label on it read: "Trophy 53, No. 63, Class 7. Used by Mexico against the United States at the battle of Dominguez' Ranch, October 9, 1846; at San Gabriel and the Mesa, January 8 and 9, 1847; used by the United

States forces against Mexico at Mazatlan, November 11, 1847; Urios (crew all killed or wounded), Palos Prietos, December 13, 1847, and Lower California, at San José, February 15, 1848."

Before the battle the old gun had been mounted on forward axle of a Jersey wagon, which a man by the name of Hunt had brought across the plains the year before. It was lashed to the axle by means of rawhide thongs, and was drawn by riatas, as described by Lieutenant Duvall. The range was obtained by raising or lowering the pole of the wagon. Ignacio Aguilar acted as gunner, and having neither lanyard or pent-stock to fire it, he touched off the gun with the lighted end of a cigarette. Never before or since, perhaps, was a battle won with such crude artillery. José Antonio Carrillo was in command of the Californians. During the skirmishing of the first day he had between eighty and ninety men. During the night of the 8th Flores joined him with a force of sixty men. Next morning Flores returned to Los Angeles, taking with him twenty men. Carrillo's force in the battle numbered about one hundred and twenty men. Had Mervine known that the Californians had fired their last shot (their powder being exhausted) he could have pushed on and captured the pueblo.

The expulsion of Gillespie's garrison from Los Angeles and the defeat of Mervine's force raised the spirits of the Californians, and there was great rejoicing at the pueblo. Detachments of Flores' army were kept at Sepulveda's rancho, the Palos Verdes, and at Temple's rancho of the Cerritos, to watch the Savannah and report any attempt at landing. The leaders of the revolt were not so sanguine of success as the rank and file. They were without means to procure arms and supplies. There was a scarcity of ammunition, too. An inferior article of gunpowder was manufactured in limited quantities at San Gabriel. The only uniformity in weapons was in lances. These were rough, home-made affairs, the blade beaten out of a rasp or file, and the shaft a willow pole about eight feet long. These weapons were formidable in a charge against infantry, but easily parried by a swordsman in a cavalry charge.

After the defeat of Mervine, Flores set about reorganizing the territorial government. He called together the departmental assembly. It met at the capital (Los Angeles) October 26th. The members present, Figueroa, Botello, Guerra and Olvera, were all from the south. The assembly decided to fill the place of governor, vacated by Pico, and that of comandante-general, left vacant by the flight of Castro.

José Maria Flores, who was now recognized as the leader of the revolt against American rule, was chosen to fill both offices, and the two offices, as had formerly been the custom, were united in one person. He chose Narciso Botello for his secretary. Flores, who was Mexican born, was an intelligent and patriotic officer. He used every means in his power to prepare his forces for the coming conflict with the Americans, but with little success. The old jealousy of the hijos del pais against the Mexican would crop out, and it neutralized his efforts. There were bickerings and complaints in the ranks and among the officers. The natives claimed that a Californian ought to be chief in command.

The feeling of jealousy against Flores at length culminated in open revolt. Flores had decided to send the prisoners taken at the Chino fight to Mexico. His object was twofold—first, to enhance his own glory with the Mexican government, and, secondly, by showing what the Californians had already accomplished to obtain aid in the coming conflict. As most of these men were married to California wives, and by marriage related to many of the leading California families of the south, there was at once a family uproar and fierce denunciations of Flores. But as the Chino prisoners were foreigners, and had been taken while fighting against the Mexican government, it was necessary to disguise the hostility to Flores under some other pretext. He was charged with the design of running away to Sonora with the public funds. On the night of December 3, Francisco Rico, at the head of a party of Californians, took possession of the cuartel, or guard house, and arrested Flores. A special session of the assembly was called to investigate the charges.

Flores expressed his willingness to give up



his purpose of sending the Chino prisoners to Mexico, and the assembly found no foundation to the charge of his design of running away with the public funds, nor did they find any funds to run away with. Flores was liberated, and Rico imprisoned in turn.

Flores was really the last Mexican governor of California. Like Pico, he was elected by the territorial legislature, but he was not confirmed by the Mexican congress. Generals Scott and Taylor were keeping President Santa Anna and

his congress on the move so rapidly they had no time to spare for California affairs.

Flores was governor from October 26, 1846, to January 8, 1847.

With a threatened invasion by the Americans and a divided people within, it was hard times in the old pueblo. The town had to supply the army with provisions. The few who possessed money hid it away and all business was suspended except preparations to meet the invaders.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### THE FINAL CONQUEST OF CALIFORNIA.

COMMODORE STOCKTON, convinced that the revolt of the Californians was a serious affair, ordered Fremont's battalion, which had been recruited to one hundred and sixty men, to proceed to the south to co-operate with him in quelling the rebellion. The battalion sailed on the *Sterling*, but shortly after putting to sea, meeting the *Vandalia*, Fremont learned of Mervine's defeat and also that no horses could be procured in the lower country; the vessel was put about and the battalion landed at Monterey, October 28. It was decided to recruit the battalion to a regiment and mounting it to march down the coast. Recruiting was actively begun among the newly arrived immigrants. Horses and saddles were procured by giving receipts on the government, payable after the close of the war or by confiscation if it brought returns quicker than receipts.

The report of the revolt in the south quickly spread among the Californians in the north and they made haste to resist their spoilers. Manuel Castro was made comandante of the military forces of the north, headquarters at San Luis Obispo. Castro collected a force of about one hundred men, well mounted but poorly armed. His purpose was to carry on a sort of guerrilla warfare, capturing men and horses from the enemy whenever an opportunity offered.

Fremont, now raised to the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the regular army with head-

quarters at Monterey, was rapidly mobilizing his motley collection of recruits into a formidable force. Officers and men were scouring the country for recruits, horses, accouterments and supplies. Two of these recruiting squads encountered the enemy in considerable force and an engagement known as the battle of Natividad ensued. Capt. Charles Burroughs with thirty-four men and two hundred horses, recruited at Sacramento, arrived at San Juan Bautista, November 15, on his way to Monterey on the same day Captain Thompson, with about the same number of men recruited at San José, reached San Juan. The Californians, with the design of capturing the horses, made a night march from their camp on the Salinas. At Gomez rancho they took prisoner Thomas O. Larkin, the American consul, who was on his way from Monterey to San Francisco on official business. On the morning of the 16th the Americans began their march for Monterey. At Gomez rancho their advance learned of the presence of the enemy and of the capture of Larkin. A squad of six or eight scouts was sent out to find the Californians. The scouts encountered a detachment of Castro's force at Encinalitos (Little Oaks) and a fight ensued. The main body of the enemy came up and surrounded the grove of oaks. The scouts, though greatly outnumbered, were well armed with long range rifles and held the enemy at bay, until Captains Burroughs

and Thompson brought up their companies. Burroughs, who seems to have been the ranking officer, hesitated to charge the Californians, who had the superior force, and besides he was fearful of losing his horses and thus delaying Fremont's movements. But, taunted with cowardice and urged on by Thompson, a fire eater, who was making loud protestations of his bravery, Burroughs ordered a charge. The Americans, badly mounted, were soon strung out in an irregular line. The Californians, who had made a feint of retreating, turned and attacked with vigor, Captain Burroughs and four or five others were killed. The straggling line fell back on the main body and the Californians, having expended their ammunition, retreated. The loss in killed and wounded amounted to twelve or fifteen on each side.

The only other engagement in the north was the bloodless battle of Santa Clara. Fremont's methods of procuring horses, cattle and other supplies was to take them and give in payment demands on the government, payable after the close of the war. After his departure the same method was continued by the officers of the garrisons at San Francisco, San José and Monterey. Indeed, it was their only method of procuring supplies. The quartermasters were without money and the government without credit. On the 8th of December, Lieutenant Bartlett, also alcalde of Yerba Buena, with a squad of five men started down the peninsula toward San José to purchase supplies. Francisco Sanchez, a rancher, whose horse and cattle corrals had been raided by former purchasers, with a band of Californians waylaid and captured Bartlett and his men. Other California rancheros who had lost their stock in similar raids rallied to the support of Sanchez and soon he found himself at the head of one hundred men. The object of their organization was rather to protect their property than to fight. The news soon spread that the Californians had revolted and were preparing to massacre the Americans. Captain Weber of San José had a company of thirty-three men organized for defense. There was also a company of twenty men under command of Captain Aram stationed at the ex-mission of Santa Clara. On the 20th

of December, Capt. Ward Marston with a detachment of thirty-four men and a field piece in charge of Master de Long and ten sailors was sent to Santa Clara. The entire force collected at the seat of war numbered one hundred and one men. On January 2 the American force encountered the Californians, one hundred strong, on the plains of Santa Clara. Firing at long range began and continued for an hour or more. Sanchez sent in a flag of truce asking an armistice preparatory to the settlement of difficulties. January 3, Captain Maddox arrived from Monterey with fifty-nine mounted men, and on the 7th Lieutenant Grayson came with fifteen men. On the 8th a treaty of peace was concluded, by which the enemy surrendered Lieutenant Bartlett and all the other prisoners, as well as their arms, including a small field piece and were permitted to go to their homes. Upon "reliable authority" four Californians were reported killed, but their graves have never been discovered nor did their living relatives, so far as known, mourn their loss.

Stockton with his flagship, the Congress, arrived at San Pedro on the 23d of October, 1846. The Savannah was still lying at anchor in the harbor. The commodore had now at San Pedro a force of about eight hundred men; but, notwithstanding the contemptuous opinion he held of the Californian soldiers, he did not march against the pueblo. Stockton in his report says: "Elated by this transient success (Mervine's defeat), which the enemy with his usual want of veracity magnified into a great victory, they collected in large bodies on all the adjacent hills and would not permit a hoof except their own horses to be within fifty miles of San Pedro." But "in the face of their boasting insolence" Stockton landed and again hoisted "the glorious stars and stripes in the presence of their horse covered hills." "The enemy had driven off every animal, man and beast from that section of the country; and it was not possible by any means in our power to carry provisions for our march to the city." The city was only thirty miles away and American soldiers have been known to carry rations in their haversacks for a march of one hundred miles. The "transient success" of the insolent enemy

had evidently made an impression on Stockton. He estimated the California force in the vicinity of the landing at eight hundred men, which was just seven hundred too high. He determined to approach Los Angeles by way of San Diego, and on the last day of October he sailed for that port. B. D. Wilson, Stephen C. Foster and others attribute Stockton's abandonment of an attack on Los Angeles from San Pedro to a trick played on him by José Antonio Carrillo. Carrillo was in command of the detachment stationed at the Cerritos and the Palos Verdes. Carrillo was anxious to obtain an interview with Stockton and if possible secure a cessation of hostilities until the war then progressing in Mexico should be decided, thus settling the fate of California. B. D. Wilson, one of the Chino prisoners, was sent with a Mexican sergeant to raise a white flag as the boats of the Congress approached the landing and present Carrillo's proposition for a truce. Carrillo, with the intention of giving Stockton an exaggerated idea of the number of his troops and thus obtaining more favorable terms in the proposed treaty, collected droves of wild horses from the plains; these his caballeros kept in motion, passing and repassing through a gap in the hills, which was in plain view from Stockton's vessel. Owing to the dust raised by the cavalcade it was impossible to discover that most of the horses were riderless. The troops were signalled to return to the vessel, and the commodore shortly afterwards sailed to San Diego. Carrillo always regretted that he made too much demonstration.

As an illustration of the literary trash that has been palmed off for California history, I give an extract from Frost's *Pictorial History of California*, a book written the year after the close of the Mexican war by Prof. John Frost, a noted compiler of histories, who writes LL. D. after his name. It relates to Stockton's exploits at San Pedro. "At the Rancho Sepulveda (the Palos Verdes) a large force of Californians were posted, Commodore Stockton sent one hundred men forward to receive the fire of the enemy and then fall back on the main body without returning it. The main body of Stockton's army was formed in a

triangle with the guns hid by the men. By the retreat of the advance party the enemy were decoyed close to the main force, when the wings (of the triangle) were extended and a deadly fire from the artillery opened upon the astonished Californians. More than one hundred were killed, the same number wounded and one hundred prisoners taken." The mathematical accuracy of Stockton's artillerists was truly astonishing. They killed a man for every one wounded and took a prisoner for every man they killed. As Flores' army never amounted to more than three hundred, if we are to believe Frost, Stockton had all the enemy "present or accounted for." This silly fabrication of Frost's runs through a number of so-called histories of California. Stockton was a brave man and a very energetic commander, but he would boast of his achievements, and his reports are unreliable.

As previously mentioned, Fremont after his return to Monterey proceeded to recruit a force to move against Los Angeles by land from Monterey. His recruits were principally obtained from the recently arrived immigrants. Each man was furnished with a horse and was to receive \$25 a month. A force of about four hundred and fifty was obtained. Fremont left Monterey November 17 and rendezvoused at San Juan Bautista, where he remained to the 29th of the month organizing his battalion. On the 29th of November he began his march southward to co-operate with Stockton against Flores.

After the expulsion of Gillespie and his men from Los Angeles, detachments from Flores' army were sent to Santa Barbara and San Diego to recapture these places. At Santa Barbara Fremont had left nine men of his battalion under Lieut. Theodore Talbot to garrison the town. A demand was made on the garrison to surrender by Colonel Garfias of Flores' army. Two hours were given the Americans to decide. Instead of surrendering they fell back into the hills, where they remained three or four days, hoping that reinforcements might be sent them from Monterey. Their only subsistence was the flesh of an old gray mare of Daniel Hill's that they captured, brought into camp and killed. They secured one of Micheltorena's cholos that

had remained in the country and was living in a cañon among the hills for a guide. He furnished them a horse to carry their blankets and conducted them through the mountains to the San Joaquin valley. Here the guide left them with the Indians, he returning to Santa Barbara. The Indians fed them on chia (wild flaxseed), mush and acorn bread. They traveled down the San Joaquin valley. On their journey they lived on the flesh of wild horses, seventeen of which they killed. After many hardships they reached Monterey on the 8th of November, where they joined Fremont's battalion.

Captain Merritt, of Fremont's battalion, had been left at San Diego with forty men to hold the town when the battalion marched north to co-operate with Stockton against Los Angeles. Immediately after Gillespie's retreat, Francisco Rico was sent with fifty men to capture the place. He was joined by recruits at San Diego, Merritt being in no condition to stand a siege, took refuge on board the American whale ship Stonington, which was lying at anchor. After remaining on board the Stonington ten days, taking advantage of the laxity of discipline among the Californians, he stole a march on them, recapturing the town and one piece of artillery. He sent Don Miguel de Pedrorena, who was one of his allies, in a whale boat with four sailors to San Pedro to obtain supplies and assistance. Pedrorena arrived at San Pedro on the 13th of October with Merritt's dispatches. Captain Mervine chartered the whale ship Magnolia, which was lying in the San Pedro harbor, and dispatched Lieutenant Minor, Midshipman Duvall and Morgan with thirty-three sailors and fifteen of Gillespie's volunteers to reinforce Merritt. They reached San Diego on the 16th. The combined forces of Minor and Merritt, numbering about ninety men, put in the greater part of the next two weeks in dragging cannon from the old fort and mounting them at their barracks, which were located on the hill at the edge of the plain on the west side of the town, convenient to water. They succeeded in mounting six brass nine-pounders and building two bastions of adobes, taken from an old house. There was constant skirmishing between the hostile parties,

but few fatalities. The Americans claimed to have killed three of the enemy, and one American was ambushed and killed.

The Californians kept well out of range, but prevented the Americans from obtaining supplies. Their provisions were nearly exhausted, and when reduced to almost the last extreme they made a successful foraging expedition and procured a supply of mutton. Midshipman Duvall thus describes the adventure: "We had with us an Indian (chief of a numerous tribe) who, from his knowledge of the country, we thought could avoid the enemy; and getting news of a number of sheep about thirty-five miles to the south on the coast, we determined to send him and his companion to drive them onto an island which at low tide connected with the mainland. In a few days a signal was made on the island, and the boats of the whale ship Stonington, stationed off the island, were sent to it. Our good old Indian had managed, through his cunning and by keeping concealed in ravines, to drive onto the island about six hundred sheep, but his companion had been caught and killed by the enemy. I shall never forget his famished appearance, but pride in his Indian triumph could be seen playing in his dark eyes.

"For thirty or forty days we were constantly expecting, from the movements of the enemy, an attack, soldiers and officers sleeping on their arms and ready for action. About the 1st of November, Commodore Stockton arrived, and, after landing Captain Gillespie with his company and about forty-three marines, he suddenly disappeared, leaving Lieutenant Minor governor of the place and Captain Gillespie commandant."\*

Foraging continued, the whale ship Stonington, which had been impressed into the government service, being used to take parties down the coast, who made raids inland and brought back with them cattle and horses.

It was probably on one of these excursions that the flag-making episode occurred, of which there are more versions than Homer had birthplaces. The correct version of the story is as follows: A party had been sent under com-

---

\*Log Book of Acting Lieutenant Duvall.

mand of Lieutenant Hensley to Juan Bandini's rancho in Lower California to bring up bands of cattle and horses. Bandini was an adherent of the American cause. He and his family returned with the cavalcade to San Diego. At their last camping place before reaching the town, Hensley, in a conversation with Bandini, regretted they had no flag with them to display on their entry into the town. Señora Bandini volunteered to make one, which she did from red, white and blue dresses of her children. This flag, fastened to a staff, was carried at the head of the cavalcade when it made its triumphal entry into San Diego. The Mexican government confiscated Bandini's ranchos in Lower California on account of his friendship to the Americans during the war.

Skirmishing continued almost daily. José Antonio Carrillo was now in command of the Californians, their force numbering about one hundred men. Commodore Stockton returned and decided to fortify. Midshipman Duvall, in the Log Book referred to in the previous chapter, thus describes the fort: "The commodore now commenced to fortify the hill which overlooked the town by building a fort, constructed by placing three hundred gallon casks full of sand close together. The inclosure was twenty by thirty yards. A bank of earth and small gravel was thrown up in front as high as the top of the casks and a ditch dug around on the outside. Inside a ball-proof vault of ketch was built out of plank and lined on the inside with adobes, on top of which a swivel was mounted. The entrance was guarded by a strong gate, with a drawbridge in front across the ditch or moat. The whole fortification was completed and the guns mounted on it in about three weeks. Our men working on the fort were on short allowance of beef and wheat, and for a time without bread, tea, sugar or coffee, many of them being destitute of shoes, but there were few complaints.

"About the 1st of December, information having been received that General Kearny was at Warner's Pass, about eighty miles distant, with one hundred dragoons on his march to San Diego, Commodore Stockton immediately sent an escort of fifty men under command of Cap-

tain Gillespie, accompanied by Past Midshipmen Beale and Duncan, having with them one piece of artillery. They reached General Kearny without molestation. On the march the combined force was surprised by about ninety-three Californians at San Pasqual, under command of Andres Pico, who had been sent to that part of the country to drive off all the cattle and horses to prevent us from getting them. In the battle that ensued General Kearny lost in killed Captains Johnston and Moore and Lieutenant Hammond, and fifteen dragoons. Seventeen dragoons were severely wounded. The enemy captured one piece of artillery. General Kearny and Captains Gillespie and Gibson were severely wounded; also one of the engineer officers. Some of the dragoons have since died."

\* \* \*

"After the engagement General Kearny took position on a hill covered with large rocks. It was well suited for defense. Lieutenant Godey of Gillespie's volunteers, the night after the battle, escaped through the enemy's line of sentries and came in with a letter from Captain Turner to the commodore. Whilst among the rocks, Past Midshipman Beale and Kit Carson managed, under cover of night, to pass out through the enemy's ranks, and after three days' and nights' hard marching through the mountains without water, succeeded in getting safely into San Diego, completely famished. Soon after arriving Lieutenant Beale fainted away, and for some days entirely lost his reason."

On the night of Beale's arrival, December 9, about 9 p. m., detachments of two hundred sailors and marines from the Congress and Portsmouth, under the immediate command of Captain Zeilin, assisted by Lieutenants Gray, Hunter, Renshaw, Parrish, Thompson and Tighman and Midshipmen Duvall and Morgan, each man carrying a blanket, three pounds of jerked beef and the same of hard-tack, began their march to relieve General Kearny. They marched all night and camped on a chaparral covered mountain during the day. At 4 p. m. of the second night's march they reached Kearny's camp, surprising him. Godey, who had been sent ahead to inform Kearny that assistance was coming, had been captured by the



enemy. General Kearny had burnt and destroyed all his baggage and camp equipage, saddles, bridles, clothing, etc., preparatory to forcing his way through the enemy's line. Burdened with his wounded, it is doubtful whether he could have escaped. Midshipman Duvall says: "It would not be a hazard of opinion to say he would have been overpowered and compelled to surrender." The enemy disappeared on the arrival of reinforcements. The relief expedition, with Kearny's men, reached San Diego after two days' march.

A brief explanation of the reason why Kearny was at San Pasqual may be necessary. In June, 1846, Gen. Stephen W. Kearny, commander of the Army of the West, as his command was designated, left Fort Leavenworth with a force of regulars and volunteers to take possession of New Mexico. The conquest of that territory was accomplished without a battle. Under orders from the war department, Kearny began his march to California with a part of his force to co-operate with the naval forces there. October 6, near Socorro, N. M., he met Kit Carson with an escort of fifteen men en route from Los Angeles to Washington, bearing dispatches from Stockton, giving the report of the conquest of California. Kearny required Carson to turn back and act as his guide. Carson was very unwilling to do so, as he was within a few days' journey of his home and family, from whom he had been separated for nearly two years. He had been guide for Fremont on his exploring expedition. He, however, obeyed Kearny's orders.

General Kearny sent back about three hundred of his men, taking with him one hundred and twenty. After a toilsome march by way of the Pima villages, Tucson, the Gila and across the Colorado desert, they reached the Indian village of San Pasqual (about forty miles from San Diego), where the battle was fought. It was the bloodiest battle of the conquest; Kearny's men, at daybreak, riding on broken down mules and half broken horses, in an irregular and disorderly line, charged the Californians. While the American line was stretched out over the plain Capt. Andres Pico, who was in command, wheeled his column and charged

the Americans. A fierce hand to hand fight ensued, the Californians using their lances and lariats, the Americans clubbed guns and sabers. Of Kearny's command eighteen men were killed and nineteen wounded; three of the wounded died. Only one, Capt. Abraham R. Johnston (a relative of the author's), was killed by a gunshot; all the others were lanced. The mules to one of the howitzers became unmanageable and ran into the enemy's lines. The driver was killed and the gun captured. One Californian was captured and several slightly wounded; none were killed. Less than half of Kearny's one hundred and seventy men\* took part in the battle. His loss in killed and wounded was fifty per cent of those engaged. Dr. John S. Griffin, for many years a leading physician of Los Angeles, was the surgeon of the command.

The foraging expeditions in Lower California having been quite successful in bringing in cattle, horses and mules, Commodore Stockton hastened his preparation for marching against Los Angeles. The enemy obtained information of the projected movement and left for the pueblo.

"The Cyane having arrived," says Duvall, "our force was increased to about six hundred men, most of whom, understanding the drill, performed the evolutions like regular soldiers. Everything being ready for our departure, the commodore left Captain Montgomery and officers in command of the town, and on the 29th of December took up his line of march for Los Angeles. General Kearny was second in command and having the immediate arrangement of the forces, reserving for himself the prerogative which his rank necessarily imposed upon him. Owing to the weak state of our oxen we had not crossed the dry bed of the river San Diego before they began breaking down, and the carts, which were thirty or forty in number, had to be dragged by the men. The general urged on the commodore that it was useless to commence such a march as was before us with our present means of transportation, but the commodore insisted on performing at least one day's march

\*General Kearny's original force of one hundred and twenty had been increased by Gillespie's command, numbering fifty men.

even if we should have to return the next day. We succeeded in reaching the valley of the Soledad that night by dragging our carts. Next day the commodore proposed to go six miles farther, which we accomplished, and then continued six miles farther. Having obtained some fresh oxen, by assisting the carts up hill we made ten or twelve miles a day. At San Luis Rey we secured men, carts and oxen, and after that our days' marches ranged from fifteen to twenty-two miles a day.

"The third day out from San Luis Rey a white flag was seen ahead, the bearer of which had a communication from Flores, signing himself 'Commander-in-Chief and Governor of California,' asking for a conference for the purpose of coming to terms, which would be alike 'honorable to both countries.' The commodore refused to answer him in writing, saying to the bearer of the truce that his answer was, 'he knew no such person as Governor Flores; that he himself was the only governor in California; that he knew a rebel by that name, a man who had given his parole of honor not to take up arms against the government of the United States, who, if the people of California now in arms against the forces of the United States would deliver up, he (Stockton) would treat with them on condition that they surrender their arms and retire peaceably to their homes and he would grant them, as citizens of the United States, protection from further molestation.' This the embassy refused to entertain, saying 'they would prefer to die with Flores than to surrender on such terms.'"

\* \* \*

"On the 8th of January, 1847, they met us on the banks of the river San Gabriel with between five and six hundred men mounted on good horses and armed with lances and carbines, having also four pieces of artillery planted on the heights about three hundred and fifty yards distant from the river. Owing to circumstances which have occurred since the surrender of the enemy, I prefer not mentioning the particulars of this day's battle and also that of the day following, or of referring to individuals concerned in the successful management of our forces." (The circumstance to which Lieutenant Duvall

refers was undoubtedly the quarrel between Stockton and Kearny after the capture of Los Angeles.) "It is sufficient to say that on the 8th of January we succeeded in crossing the river and driving the enemy from the heights. Having resisted all their charges, dismounted one of their pieces and put them to flight in every direction, we encamped on the ground they had occupied during the fight.

"The next day the Californians met us on the plains of the mesa. For a time the fighting was carried on by both sides with artillery, but that proving too hot for them they concentrated their whole force in a line ahead of us and at a given signal divided from the center and came down on us like a tornado, charging us on all sides at the same time; but they were effectually defeated and fled in every direction in the utmost confusion. Many of their horses were left dead on the field. Their loss in the two battles, as given by Andres Pico, second in command, was eighty-three killed and wounded; our loss, three killed (one accidentally), and fifteen or twenty wounded, none dangerously. The enemy abandoned two pieces of artillery in an Indian village near by."

I have given at considerable length Midshipman Duvall's account of Stockton's march from San Diego and of the two battles fought, not because it is the fullest account of those events, but because it is original historical matter, never having appeared in print before, and also because it is the observations of a participant written at the time the events occurred. In it the losses of the enemy are greatly exaggerated, but that was a fault of his superior officers as well. Commodore Stockton, in his official reports of the two battles, gives the enemy's loss in killed and wounded "between seventy and eighty." And General Kearny, in his report of the battle of San Pasqual, claimed it as a victory, and states that the enemy left six dead on the field. The actual loss of the Californians in the two battles (San Gabriel river and La Mesa) was three killed and ten or twelve wounded.\*

\*The killed were Ignacio Sepúlveda, Francisco Rubio, and El Guaymene, a Yaqui Indian.

While the events recorded in this chapter were transpiring at San Diego and its vicinity, what was the state of affairs in the capital, Los Angeles? After the exultation and rejoicing over the expulsion of Gillespie's garrison, Merivine's defeat and the victory over Kearny at San Pasqual there came a reaction. Dissension continued between the leaders. There was lack of arms and laxity of discipline. The army was but little better than a mob. Obedience to orders of a superior was foreign to the nature of a Californian. His wild, free life in the saddle made him impatient of all restraint. Then the impossibility of successful resistance against the Americans became more and more apparent as the final conflict approached. Fremont's army was moving down on the doomed city from the north, and Stockton's was coming up from the south. Either one of these, in numbers, exceeded the force that Flores could bring into action; combined they would crush him out of existence. The California troops were greatly discouraged and it was with great difficulty that the officers kept their men together. There was another and more potent element of disintegration. Many of the wealthier natives and all the foreigners, regarding the contest as hopeless, secretly favored the American cause, and it was only through fear of loss of property that they furnished Flores and his officers any supplies for the army.

During the latter part of December and the first days of January Flores' army was stationed at the San Fernando Mission, on the lookout for Fremont's battalion; but the more rapid advance of Stockton's army compelled a change of base. On the 6th and 7th of January Flores moved his army back secretly through the

Cahuenga Pass, and, passing to the southward of the city, took position where La Jabonera (the soap factory) road crosses the San Gabriel river. Here his men were stationed in the thick willows to give Stockton a surprise. Stockton received information of the trap set for him and after leaving the Los Coyotes swung off to the right until he struck the Upper Santa Ana road. The Californians had barely time to effect a change of base and get their cannon planted when the Americans arrived at the crossing.

Stockton called the engagement there the battle of San Gabriel river; the Californians call it the battle of Paso de Bartolo, which is the better name. The place where the battle was fought is on bluff just south of the Upper Santa Ana road, near where the Southern California railroad crosses the old San Gabriel river. (The ford or crossing was formerly known as Pico's Crossing.) There was, at the time of the battle, but one San Gabriel river. The new river channel was made in the great flood of 1868. What Stockton, Emory, Duvall and other American officers call the battle of the Plains of the Mesa the Californians call the battle of La Mesa, which is most decidedly a better name than the "Plains of the Plain." It was fought at a ravine, the Canada de Los Alisos, near the southeastern corner of the Los Angeles city boundary. In these battles the Californians had four pieces of artillery, two iron nine-pounders, the old woman's gun and the howitzer captured from Kearny. Their powder was very poor. It was made at San Gabriel. It was owing to this that they did so little execution in the fight. That the Californians escaped with so little punishment was probably due to the wretched marksmanship of Stockton's sailors and marines.

## CHAPTER XX.

## CAPTURE AND OCCUPATION OF THE CAPITAL.

**A**FTER the battle of La Mesa, the Americans, keeping to the south, crossed the Los Angeles river at about the point where the south boundary line of the city crosses it and camped on the right bank. Here, under a willow tree, those killed in battle were buried. Lieutenant Emory, in his "Notes of a Military Reconnaissance," says: "The town, known to contain great quantities of wine and aguardiente, was four miles distant (four miles from the battlefield). From previous experience of the difficulty of controlling men when entering towns, it was determined to cross the river San Fernando (Los Angeles), halt there for the night and enter the town in the morning, with the whole day before us.

"After we had pitched our camp, the enemy came down from the hills, and four hundred horsemen with four pieces of artillery drew off towards the town, in order and regularity, whilst about sixty made a movement down the river on our rear and left flank. This led us to suppose they were not yet whipped, as we thought, and that we should have a night attack.

"January 10 (1847).— Just as we had raised our camp, a flag of truce, borne by Mr. Celis, a Castilian; Mr. Workman, an Englishman, and Alvarado, the owner of the rancho at the Alisos, was brought into camp. They proposed, on behalf of the Californians, to surrender their dear City of the Angels provided we would respect property and persons. This was agreed to, but not altogether trusting to the honesty of General Flores, who had once broken his parole, we moved into the town in the same order we should have done if expecting an attack. It was a wise precaution, for the streets were full of desperate and drunken fellows, who brandished their arms and saluted us with every term of reproach. The crest, overlooking the town, in rifle range, was covered with horsemen engaged in the same hospitable manner.

"Our men marched steadily on, until crossing the ravine leading into the public square (plaza), when a fight took place amongst the Californians on the hill; one became disarmed and to avoid death rolled down the hill towards us, his adversary pursuing and lancing him in the most cold-blooded manner. The man tumbling down the hill was supposed to be one of our vaqueros, and the cry of 'rescue him' was raised. The crew of the Cyane, nearest the scene, at once and without any orders, halted and gave the man that was lancing him a volley; strange to say, he did not fall. The general gave the jack tars a cursing, not so much for the firing without orders, as for their bad marksmanship."

Shortly after the above episode, the Californians did open fire from the hill on the vaqueros in charge of the cattle. (These vaqueros were Californians in the employ of the Americans and were regarded by their countrymen as traitors.) A company of riflemen was ordered to clear the hill. A single volley effected this, killing two of the enemy. This was the last bloodshed in the war; and the second conquest of California was completed as the first had been by the capture of Los Angeles. Two hundred men, with two pieces of artillery, were stationed on the hill.

The Angeleños did not exactly welcome the invaders with "bloody hands to inhospitable graves," but they did their best to let them know they were not wanted. The better class of the native inhabitants closed their houses and took refuge with foreign residents or went to the ranchos of their friends in the country. The fellows of the baser sort, who were in possession of the city, exhausted their vocabularies of abuse on the invading gringos. There was one paisano who excelled all his countrymen in this species of warfare. It is a pity his name has not been preserved in history with that of

other famous scolds and kickers. He rode by the side of the advancing column up Main street, firing volleys of invective and denunciation at the hated gringos. At certain points of his tirade he worked himself to such a pitch of indignation that language failed him; then he would solemnly go through the motions of "Make ready, take aim!" with an old shotgun he carried, but when it came to the order "Fire!" discretion got the better of his valor; he lowered his gun and began again, firing invective at the gringo soldiers; his mouth would go off if his gun would not.

Commodore Stockton's headquarters were in the Abila house, the second house on Olvera street, north of the plaza. The building is still standing, but has undergone many changes in fifty years. A rather amusing account was recently given me by an old pioneer of the manner in which Commodore Stockton got possession of the house. The widow Abila and her daughters, at the approach of the American army, had abandoned their house and taken refuge with Don Luis Vignes of the Aliso. Vignes was a Frenchman and friendly to both sides. The widow left a young Californian in charge of her house (which was finely furnished), with strict orders to keep it closed. Stockton had with him a fine brass band, something new in California. When the troops halted on the plaza, the band began to play. The boyish guardian of the Abila casa could not resist the temptation to open the door and look out. The enchanting music drew him to the plaza. Stockton and his staff, hunting for a place suitable for headquarters, passing by, found the door invitingly open, entered, and, finding the house deserted, took possession. The recreant guardian returned to find himself dispossessed and the house in possession of the enemy. "And the band played on."

It is a fact not generally known that there were two forts planned and partially built on Fort Hill during the war for the conquest of California. The first was planned by Lieut. William H. Emory, topographical engineer of General Kearny's staff, and work was begun on it by Commodore Stockton's sailors and marines. The second was planned by Lieut. J. W. Davidson, of the First United States Dragoons, and

built by the Mormon battalion. The first was not completed and not named. The second was named Fort Moore. Their location seems to have been identical. The first was designed to hold one hundred men. The second was much larger. Flores' army was supposed to be in the neighborhood of the city ready to make a dash into it, so Stockton decided to fortify.

"On January 11th," Lieutenant Emory writes, "I was ordered to select a site and place a fort capable of containing a hundred men. With this in view a rapid reconnoissance of the town was made and the plan of a fort sketched, so placed as to enable a small garrison to command the town and the principal avenues to it, the plan was approved."

"January 12. I laid off the work and before night broke the first ground. The population of the town and its dependencies is about three thousand; that of the town itself about fifteen hundred. \* \* \* Here all the revolutions have had their origin, and it is the point upon which any Mexican force from Sonora would be directed. It was therefore desirable to establish a fort which, in case of trouble, should enable a small garrison to hold out till aid might come from San Diego, San Francisco or Monterey, places which are destined to become centers of American settlements."

"January 13. It rained steadily all day and nothing was done on the work. At night I worked on the details of the fort."

"January 15. The details to work on the fort were by companies. I sent to Captain Tilghman, who commanded on the hill, to detach one of the companies under his command to commence the work. He furnished, on the 16th, a company of artillery (seamen from the Congress) for the day's work, which was performed bravely, and gave me great hopes of success."

On the 18th Lieutenant Emory took his departure with General Kearny for San Diego. From there he was sent with despatches, via Panama, to the war department. In his book he says: "Subsequent to my departure the entire plan of the fort was changed, and I am not the projector of the work finally adopted for defense of that town."



As previously stated, Fremont's battalion began its march down the coast on the 29th of November, 1846. The winter rains set in with great severity. The volunteers were scantily provided with clothing and the horses were in poor condition. Many of the horses died of starvation and hard usage. The battalion encountered no opposition from the enemy on its march and did no fighting. On the 11th of January, a few miles above San Fernando, Colonel Fremont received a message from General Kearny informing him of the defeat of the enemy and the capture of Los Angeles. That night the battalion encamped in the mission buildings at San Fernando. From the mission that evening Jesus Pico, a cousin of Gen. Andres Pico, set out to find the Californian army and open negotiations with its leaders. Jesus Pico, better known as Tortoi, had been arrested at his home near San Luis Obispo, tried by court-martial and sentenced to be shot for breaking his parole. Fremont, moved by the pleadings of Pico's wife and children, pardoned him. He became a warm admirer and devoted friend of Fremont's.

He found the advance guard of the Californians encamped at Verdugas. He was detained here, and the leading officers of the army were summoned to a council. Pico informed them of Fremont's arrival and the number of his men. With the combined forces of Fremont and Stockton against them, their cause was hopeless. He urged them to surrender to Fremont, as they could obtain better terms from him than from Stockton.

General Flores, who held a commission in the Mexican army, and who had been appointed by the territorial assembly governor and comandante-general by virtue of his rank, appointed Andres Pico general and gave him command of the army. The same night he took his departure for Mexico, by way of San Geronio Pass; accompanied by Colonel Garfias, Diego Sepulveda, Manuel Castro, Segura, and about thirty privates. General Pico, on assuming command, appointed Francisco Rico and Francisco de La Guerra to go with Jesus Pico to confer with Colonel Fremont. Fremont appointed as commissioners to negotiate a treaty, Major P.

B. Reading, Major William H. Russell and Capt. Louis McLane. On the return of Guerra and Rico to the Californian camp, Gen. Andres Pico appointed as commissioners, José Antonio Carrillo, commander of the cavalry squadron, and Agustin Olvera, diputado of the assembly, and moved his army near the river at Cahuenga. On the 13th Fremont moved his camp to the Cahuenga. The commissioners met in the deserted ranch-house, and the treaty was drawn up and signed.

The principal conditions of the treaty or capitulation of "Cahuenga," as it was termed, were that the Californians, on delivering up their artillery and public arms, and promising not again to take arms during the war, and conforming to the laws and regulations of the United States, shall be allowed peaceably to return to their homes. They were to be allowed the same rights and privileges as are allowed to citizens of the United States, and were not to be compelled to take an oath of allegiance until a treaty of peace was signed between the United States and Mexico, and were given the privilege of leaving the country if they wished to. An additional section was added to the treaty on the 16th at Los Angeles releasing the officers from their paroles. Two cannon were surrendered, the howitzer captured from General Kearny at San Pasqual and the woman's gun that won the battle of Dominguez. On the 14th, Fremont's battalion marched through the Cahuenga Pass to Los Angeles in a pouring rainstorm, and entered it four days after its surrender to Stockton. The conquest of California was completed. Stockton approved the treaty, although it was not altogether satisfactory to him. On the 16th he appointed Colonel Fremont governor of the territory, and William H. Russell, of the battalion, secretary of state.

This precipitated a quarrel between Stockton and Kearny, which had been brewing for some time. General Kearny claimed that under his instructions from the government he should be recognized as governor. As he had directly under his command but the one company of dragoons that he brought across the plain with him, he was unable to enforce his authority. He left on the 18th for San Diego, taking with him the

officers of his staff. On the 20th Commodore Stockton, with his sailors and marines, marched to San Pedro, where they all embarked on a man-of-war for San Diego to re-

join their ships. Shortly afterwards Commodore Stockton was superseded in the command of the Pacific squadron by Commodore Shubrick.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### TRANSITION AND TRANSFORMATION.

THE capitulation of Gen. Andres Pico at Cahuenga put an end to the war in California. The instructions from the secretary of war were to pursue a policy of conciliation towards the Californians with the ultimate design of transforming them into American citizens. Colonel Fremont was left in command at Los Angeles. He established his headquarters on the second floor of the Bell block (corner of Los Angeles and Aliso streets), then the best building in the city. One company of his battalion was retained in the city; the others, under command of Captain Owens, were quartered at the Mission San Gabriel.

The Mormons had been driven out of Illinois and Missouri. A sentiment of antagonism had been engendered against them and they had begun their migration to the far west, presumably to California. They were encamped on the Missouri river at Kanesville, now Council Bluffs, preparatory to crossing the plains, when hostilities broke out between the United States and Mexico, in April, 1846. A proposition was made by President Polk to their leaders to raise a battalion of five hundred men to serve as United States volunteers for twelve months. These volunteers, under command of regular army officers, were to march to Santa Fe, or, if necessary, to California, where, at the expiration of their term of enlistment, they were to be discharged and allowed to retain their arms. Through the influence of Brigham Young and other leaders, the battalion was recruited and General Kearny, commanding the Army of the West, detailed Capt. James Allen, of the First United States Dragoons, to muster them into the service and take command of the battalion. On the 16th of July, at Council Bluffs, the bat-

talion was mustered into service and on the 14th of August it began its long and weary march. About eighty women and children, wives and families of the officers and some of the enlisted men, accompanied the battalion on its march. Shortly after the beginning of the march, Allen, who had been promoted to lieutenant-colonel, fell sick and died. The battalion was placed temporarily under the command of Lieut. A. J. Smith, of the regular army. At Santa Fe Lieut.-Col. Philip St. George Cooke took command under orders from General Kearny. The battalion was detailed to open a wagon road by the Gila route to California. About sixty of the soldiers who had become unfit for duty and all the women except five were sent back and the remainder of the force, after a toilsome journey, reached San Luis Rey, Cal., January 29, 1847, where it remained until ordered to Los Angeles, which place it reached March 17.

Captain Owens, in command of Fremont's battalion, had moved all the artillery, ten pieces, from Los Angeles to San Gabriel, probably with the design of preventing it falling into the hands of Colonel Cooke, who was an adherent of General Kearny. General Kearny, under additional instructions from the general government, brought by Colonel Mason from the war department, had established himself as governor at Monterey. With a governor in the north and one in the south, antagonistic to each other, California had fallen back to its normal condition under Mexican rule. Colonel Cooke, shortly after his arrival in the territory, thus describes the condition prevailing: "General Kearny is supreme somewhere up the coast. Colonel Fremont is supreme at Pueblo de Los Angeles; Colonel Stockton is commander-in-

chief at San Diego; Commodore Shubrick the same at Monterey; and I at San Luis Rey; and we are all supremely poor, the government having no money and no credit, and we hold the territory because Mexico is the poorest of all."

Col. R. B. Mason was appointed inspector of the troops in California and made an official visit to Los Angeles. In a misunderstanding about some official matters he used insulting language to Colonel Fremont. Fremont promptly challenged him to fight a duel. The challenge was accepted; double-barreled shot-guns were chosen as the weapons and the Rancho Rosa del Castillo as the place of meeting. Mason was summoned north and the duel was postponed until his return. General Kearny, hearing of the proposed affair of honor, put a stop to further proceedings by the duelists.

Col. Philip St. George Cooke, of the Mormon battalion, was made commander of the military district of the south with headquarters at Los Angeles. Fremont's battalion was mustered out of service. The Mormon soldiers and the two companies of United States Dragoons who came with General Kearny were stationed at Los Angeles to do guard duty and prevent any uprising of the natives.

Colonel Fremont's appointment as governor of California had never been recognized by General Kearny. So when the general had made himself supreme at Monterey he ordered Fremont to report to him at the capital and turn over the papers of his governorship. Fremont did so and passed out of office. He was nominally governor of the territory about two months. His appointment was made by Commodore Stockton, but was never confirmed by the president or secretary of war. His jurisdiction did not extend beyond Los Angeles. He left Los Angeles May 12 for Monterey. From that place, in company with General Kearny, on May 31, he took his departure for the states. The relations between the two were strained. While ostensibly traveling as one company, each officer, with his staff and escort, made separate camps. At Fort Leavenworth General Kearny placed Fremont under arrest and preferred charges against him for disobedience of orders. He was tried by court-martial at Wash-

ington and was ably defended by his father-in-law, Colonel Benton, and his brother-in-law, William Carey Jones. The court found him guilty and fixed the penalty, dismissal from the service. President Polk remitted the penalty and ordered Colonel Fremont to resume his sword and report for duty. He did so, but shortly afterward resigned his commission and left the army.

While Colonel Cooke was in command of the southern district rumors reached Los Angeles that the Mexican general, Bustamente, with a force of fifteen hundred men, was preparing to reconquer California. "Positive information," writes Colonel Cooke, under date of April 20, 1847, "has been received that the Mexican government has appropriated \$600,000 towards fitting out this force." It was also reported that cannon and military stores had been landed at San Vicente, in Lower California. Rumors of an approaching army came thick and fast. The natives were supposed to be in league with Bustamente and to be secretly preparing for an uprising. Precautions were taken against a surprise. A troop of cavalry was sent to Warner's ranch to patrol the Sonora road as far as the desert. The construction of a fort on the hill fully commanding the town, which had previously been determined upon, was begun and a company of infantry posted on the hill.

On the 23d of April, three months after work had ceased on Emory's fort, the construction of the second fort was begun and pushed vigorously. Rumors continued to come of the approach of the enemy. May 3, Colonel Cooke writes: "A report was received through the most available sources of information that General Bustamente had crossed the Gulf of California near its head, in boats of the pearl fishers, and at last information was at a rancho on the western road, seventy leagues below San Diego." Colonel Stevenson's regiment of New York volunteers had recently arrived in California. Two companies of that regiment had been sent to Los Angeles and two to San Diego. The report that Colonel Cooke had received reinforcement and that Los Angeles was being fortified was supposed to have frightened

Bustamente into abandoning his invasion of California. Bustamente's invading army was largely the creation of somebody's fertile imagination. The scare, however, had the effect of hurrying up work on the fort. May 13, Colonel Cooke resigned and Col. J. B. Stevenson succeeded him in the command of the southern military district.

Colonel Stevenson continued work on the fort and on the 1st of July work had progressed so far that he decided to dedicate and name it on the 4th. He issued an official order for the celebration of the anniversary of the birthday of American independence at this port, as he called Los Angeles. "At sunrise a Federal salute will be fired from the field work on the hill which commands this town and for the first time from this point the American standard will be displayed. At 11 o'clock all the troops of the district, consisting of the Mormon battalion, the two companies of dragoons and two companies of the New York volunteers, were formed in a hollow square at the fort. The Declaration of Independence was read in English by Captain Stuart Taylor and in Spanish by Stephen C. Foster. The native Californians, seated on their horses in rear of the soldiers, listened to Don Esteban as he rolled out in sonorous Spanish the Declaration's arraignment of King George III., and smiled. They had probably never heard of King George or the Declaration of Independence, either, but they knew a pronunciamiento when they heard it, and after a pronunciamiento in their governmental system came a revolution, therefore they smiled at the prospect of a gringo revolution. "At the close of this ceremony (reading of the Declaration) the field work will be dedicated and appropriately named; and at 12 o'clock a national salute will be fired. The field work at this post having been planned and the work conducted entirely by Lieutenant Davidson of the First Dragoons, he is requested to hoist upon it for the first time on the morning of the 4th the American standard." \* \* \* The commander directs that from and after the 4th instant the fort shall bear the name of Moore. Benjamin D. Moore, after whom the fort was named, was captain of Company A, First United States Dragoons. He was killed by a

lance thrust in the disastrous charge at the battle of San Pasqual. This fort was located on what is now called Fort Hill, near the geographical center of Los Angeles. It was a breastwork about four hundred feet long with bastions and embrasures for cannon. The principal embrasure commanded the church and the plaza, two places most likely to be the rallying points in a rebellion. It was built more for the suppression of a revolt than to resist an invasion. It was in a commanding position; two hundred men, about its capacity, could have defended it against a thousand if the attack came from the front; but as it was never completed, in an attack from the rear it could easily have been captured with an equal force.

Col. Richard B. Mason succeeded General Kearny as commander-in-chief of the troops and military governor of California. Col. Philip St. George Cooke resigned command of the military district of the south May 13, joined General Kearny at Monterey and went east with him. As previously stated, Col. J. D. Stevenson, of the New York volunteers, succeeded him. His regiment, the First New York, but really the Seventh, had been recruited in the eastern part of the state of New York in the summer of 1846, for the double purpose of conquest and colonization. The United States government had no intention of giving up California once it was conquered, and therefore this regiment came to the coast well provided with provisions and implements of husbandry. It came to California via Cape Horn in three transports. The first ship, the Perkins, arrived at San Francisco, March 6, 1847; the second, the Drew, March 19; and the third, the Loo Choo, March 26. Hostilities had ceased in California before their arrival. Two companies, A and B, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Burton, were sent to Lower California, where they saw hard service and took part in several engagements. The other companies of the regiment were sent to different towns in Alta California to do garrison duty.

Another military organization that reached California after the conquest was Company F of the Third United States Artillery. It landed at Monterey January 28, 1847. It was com-

manded by Capt. C. Q. Thompkins. With it came Lieuts. E. O. C. Ord, William T. Sherman and H. W. Halleck, all of whom became prominent in California affairs and attained national reputation during the Civil war. The Mormon battalion was mustered out in July, 1847. One company under command of Captain Hunt re-enlisted. The others made their way to Utah, where they joined their brethren who the year before had crossed the plains and founded the City of Salt Lake. The New York volunteers were discharged in August, 1848. After the treaty of peace, in 1848, four companies of United States Dragoons, under command of Major L. P. Graham, marched from Chihuahua, by way of Tucson, to California. Major Graham was the last military commander of the south.

Commodore W. Branford Shubrick succeeded Commodore Stockton in command of the naval forces of the north Pacific coast. Jointly with General Kearny he issued a circular or proclamation to the people of California, printed in English and Spanish, setting forth "That the president of the United States, desirous to give and secure to the people of California a share of the good government and happy civil organization enjoyed by the people of the United States, and to protect them at the same time from the attacks of foreign foes and from internal commotions, has invested the undersigned with separate and distinct powers, civil and military; a cordial co-operation in the exercise of which, it is hoped and believed, will have the happy results desired.

"To the commander-in-chief of the naval forces the president has assigned the regulation of the import trade, the conditions on which vessels of all nations, our own as well as foreign, may be admitted into the ports of the territory, and the establishment of all port regulations. To the commanding military officer the president has assigned the direction of the operations on land and has invested him with administrative functions of government over the people and territory occupied by the forces of the United States.

"Done at Monterey, capital of California, this 1st day of March, A. D. 1847. W. Branford

Shubrick, commander-in-chief of the naval forces. S. W. Kearny, Brig.-Gen. United States Army, and Governor of California."

Under the administration of Col. Richard B. Mason, the successor of General Kearny as military governor, the reconstruction, or, more appropriately, the transformation period began. The orders from the general government were to conciliate the people and to make no radical changes in the form of government. The Mexican laws were continued in force. Just what these laws were, it was difficult to find out. No code commissioner had codified the laws and it sometimes happened that the judge made the law to suit the case. Under the old régime the alcalde was often law-giver, judge, jury and executioner, all in one. Occasionally there was friction between the military and civil powers, and there were rumors of insurrections and invasions, but nothing came of them. The Californians, with easy good nature so characteristic of them, made the best of the situation. "A thousand things," says Judge Hays, "combined to smooth the asperities of war. Fremont had been courteous and gay; Mason was just and firm. The natural good temper of the population favored a speedy and perfect conciliation. The American officers at once found themselves happy in every circle. In suppers, balls, visiting in town and country, the hours glided away with pleasant reflections."

There were, however, a few individuals who were not happy unless they could stir up dissensions and cause trouble. One of the chief of these was Serbulo Varela, agitator and revolutionist. Varela, for some offense not specified in the records, had been committed to prison by the second alcalde of Los Angeles. Colonel Stevenson turned him out of jail, and Varela gave the judge a tongue lashing in refuse Castilian. The judge's official dignity was hurt. He sent a communication to the ayuntamiento saying: "Owing to personal abuse which I received at the hands of a private individual and from the present military commander, I tender my resignation."

The ayuntamiento sent a communication to Colonel Stevenson asking why he had turned Varela out of jail and why he had insulted the



judge. The colonel curtly replied that the military would not act as jailers over persons guilty of trifling offenses while the city had plenty of persons to do guard duty at the jail. As to the abuse of the judge, he was not aware that any abuse had been given, and would take no further notice of him unless he stated the nature of the insult offered him. The council decided to notify the governor of the outrage perpetrated by the military commander, and the second alcalde said since he could get no satisfaction for insults to his authority from the military despot, he would resign; but the council would not accept his resignation, so he refused to act, and the city had to worry along with one alcalde.

Although foreigners had been coming to California ever since 1814, their numbers had not increased very rapidly. Nearly all of these had found their way there by sea. Those who had become permanent residents had married native Californian women and adopted the customs of the country. Capt. Jedediah S. Smith, in 1827, crossed the Sierra Nevada mountains from California and by way of the Humboldt, or, as he named it, the Mary River, had reached the Great Salt Lake. From there through the South Pass of the Rocky mountains the route had been traveled for several years by the fur trappers. This latter became the great emigrant route to California a few years later. A southern route by way of Santa Fe had been marked out and the Pattee party had found their way to the Colorado by the Gila route, but so far no emigrant trains had come from the States to California with women and children. The first of these mixed trains was organized in western Missouri in May, 1841. The party consisted of sixty-nine persons, including men, women and children. This party divided at Soda Springs, half going to Oregon and the others keeping on their way to California. They reached the San Joaquin valley in November, 1841, after a toilsome journey of six months. The first settlement they found was Dr. Marsh's ranch in what is now called Contra Costa county. Marsh gave them a cordial reception at first, but afterwards treated them meanly.

Fourteen of the party started for the Pueblo de San José. At the Mission of San José,

twelve miles from the Pueblo, they were all arrested by order of General Vallejo. One of the men was sent to Dr. Marsh to have him come forthwith and explain why an armed force of his countrymen were roaming around the country without passports. Marsh secured their release and passports for all the party. On his return home he charged the men who had remained at his ranch \$5 each for a passport, although the passports had cost him nothing. As there was no money in the party, each had to put up some equivalent from his scanty possessions. Marsh had taken this course to reimburse himself for the meal he had given the half-starved emigrants the first night of their arrival at his ranch.

In marked contrast with the meanness of Marsh was the liberality of Captain Sutter. Sutter had built a fort at the junction of the American river and the Sacramento in 1839 and had obtained extensive land grants. His fort was the frontier post for the overland emigration. Gen. John Bidwell, who came with the first emigrant train to California, in a description of "Life in California Before the Gold Discovery," says: "Nearly everybody who came to California then made it a point to reach Sutter's Fort. Sutter was one of the most liberal and hospitable of men. Everybody was welcome, one man or a hundred, it was all the same."

Another emigrant train, known as the Workman-Rowland party, numbering forty-five persons, came from Santa Fe by the Gila route to Los Angeles. About twenty-five of this party were persons who had arrived too late at Westport, Mo., to join the northern emigrant party, so they went with the annual caravan of St. Louis traders to Santa Fe and from there, with traders and trappers, continued their journey to California. From 1841 to the American conquest immigrant trains came across the plains every year.

One of the most noted of these, on account of the tragic fate that befell it, was the Donner party. The nucleus of this party, George and Jacob Donner and James K. Reed, with their families, started from Springfield, Ill., in the spring of 1846. By accretions and combinations, when it reached Fort Bridger, July 25, it had

increased to eighty-seven persons—thirty-six men, twenty-one women and thirty children, under the command of George Donner. A new route called the Hastings Cut-Off, had just been opened by Lansford W. Hastings. This route passed to the south of Great Salt Lake and struck the old Fort Hall emigrant road on the Humboldt. It was claimed that the "cut-off" shortened the distance three hundred miles. The Donner party, by misrepresentations, were induced to take this route. The cut-off proved to be almost impassable. They started on the cut-off the last day of July, and it was the end of September when they struck the old emigrant trail on the Humboldt. They had lost most of their cattle and were nearly out of provisions. From this on, unmerciful disaster followed them fast and faster. In an altercation, Reed, one of the best men of the party, killed Snyder. He was banished from the train and compelled to leave his wife and children behind. An old Belgian named Harcoop and Wolfinger, a German, unable to keep up, were abandoned to die on the road. Pike was accidentally shot by Foster. The Indians stole a number of their cattle, and one calamity after another delayed them. In the latter part of October they had reached the Truckee. Here they encountered a heavy snow storm, which blocked all further progress. They wasted their strength in trying to ascend the mountains in the deep snow that had fallen. Finally, finding this impossible, they turned back and built cabins at a lake since known as Donner Lake, and prepared to pass the winter. Most of their oxen had strayed away during the storm and perished. Those still alive they killed and preserved the meat.

A party of fifteen, ten men and five women,

known as the "Forlorn Hope," started, December 16, on snowshoes to cross the Sierras. They had provisions for six days, but the journey consumed thirty-two days. Eight of the ten men perished, and among them the noble Stanton, who had brought relief to the emigrants from Sutter's Fort before the snows began to fall. The five women survived. Upon the arrival of the wretched survivors of the "Forlorn Hope," the terrible sufferings of the snow-bound immigrants were made known at Sutter's Fort, and the first relief party was organized, and on the 5th of February started for the lake. Seven of the thirteen who started succeeded in reaching the lake. On the 19th they started back with twenty-one of the immigrants, three of whom died on the way. A second relief, under Reed and McCutchen, was organized. Reed had gone to Yerba Buena to seek assistance. A public meeting was called and \$1,500 subscribed. The second relief started from Johnston's Ranch, the nearest point to the mountains, on the 23d of February and reached the camp on March 1st. They brought out seventeen. Two others were organized and reached Donner Lake, the last on the 17th of April. The only survivor then was Keseburg, a German, who was hated by all the company. There was a strong suspicion that he had killed Mrs. Donner, who had refused to leave her husband (who was too weak to travel) with the previous relief. There were threats of hanging him. Keseburg had saved his life by eating the bodies of the dead. Of the original party of eighty-seven, a total of thirty-nine perished from starvation. Most of the survivors were compelled to resort to cannibalism. They were not to blame if they did.

## CHAPTER XXII.

## MEXICAN LAWS AND AMERICAN OFFICIALS.

UPON the departure of General Kearny, May 31, 1847, Col. Richard B. Mason became governor and commander-in-chief of the United States forces in California by order of the president. Stockton, Kearny and Fremont had taken their departure, the dissensions that had existed since the conquest of the territory among the conquerors ceased, and peace reigned.

There were reports of Mexican invasions and suspicions of secret plottings against gringo rule, but the invaders came not and the plottings never produced even the mildest form of a Mexican revolution. Mexican laws were administered for the most part by military officers. The municipal authorities were encouraged to continue in power and perform their governmental functions, but they were indifferent and sometimes rebelled. Under Mexican rule there was no trial by jury. The alcalde acted as judge and in criminal cases a council of war settled the fate of the criminal. The Rev. Walter Colton, while acting as alcalde of Monterey, in 1846-47, impaneled the first jury ever summoned in California. "The plaintiff and defendant," he writes, "are among the principal citizens of the country. The case was one involving property on the one side and integrity of character on the other. Its merits had been pretty widely discussed, and had called forth an unusual interest. One-third of the jury were Mexicans, one-third Californians and the other third Americans. This mixture may have the better answered the ends of justice, but I was apprehensive at one time it would embarrass the proceedings; for the plaintiff spoke in English, the defendant in French; the jury, save the Americans, Spanish, and the witnesses, all the languages known to California. By the tact of Mr. Hartnell, who acted as interpreter, and the absence of young lawyers, we got along very well.

"The examination of witnesses lasted five or six hours. I then gave the case to the jury, stating the questions of fact upon which they were to render their verdict. They retired for an hour and then returned, when the foreman handed in their verdict, which was clear and explicit, though the case itself was rather complicated. To this verdict both parties bowed without a word of dissent. The inhabitants who witnessed the trial said it was what they liked, that there could be no bribery in it, that the opinion of twelve honest men should set the case forever at rest. And so it did, though neither party completely triumphed in the issue. One recovered his property, which had been taken from him by mistake, the other his character, which had been slandered by design."

The process of Americanizing the people was no easy undertaking. The population of the country and its laws were in a chaotic condition. It was an arduous task that Colonel Mason and the military commanders at the various pueblos had to perform, that of evolving order out of the chaos that had been brought about by the change in nations. The native population neither understood the language nor the customs of their new rulers, and the newcomers among the Americans had very little toleration for the slow-going Mexican ways and methods they found prevailing. To keep peace between the factions required more tact than knowledge of law, military or civil, in the commanders.

Los Angeles, under Mexican domination, had been the storm center of revolutions, and here under the new régime the most difficulty was encountered in transforming the quondam revolutionists into law-abiding and peaceful American citizens. The ayuntamiento was convened in 1847, after the conquest, and continued in power until the close of the year. When the time came round for the election of a new ayun-

tamiento there was trouble. Stephen C. Foster, Colonel Stevenson's interpreter, submitted a paper to the council stating that the government had authorized him to get up a register of voters. The ayuntamiento voted to return the paper just as it was received. Then the colonel made a demand of the council to assist Stephen in compiling a register of voters. Regidor Chavez took the floor and said such a register should not be gotten up under the auspices of the military, but, since the government had so disposed, thereby outraging this honorable body, no attention should be paid to said communication. But the council decided that the matter did not amount to much, so they granted the request, much to the disgust of Chavez. The election was held and a new ayuntamiento elected. At the last meeting of the old council, December 29, 1847, Colonel Stevenson addressed a note to it requesting that Stephen C. Foster be recognized as first alcalde and judge of the first instance. The council decided to turn the whole business over to its successor, to deal with as it sees fit.

Colonel Stevenson's request was made in accordance with the wish of Governor Mason that a part of the civil offices be filled by Americans. The new ayuntamiento resented the interference. How the matter terminated is best told in Stephen C. Foster's own words: "Colonel Stevenson was determined to have our inauguration done in style. So on the day appointed, January 1, 1848, he, together with myself and colleague, escorted by a guard of soldiers, proceeded from the colonel's quarters to the alcalde's office. There we found the retiring ayuntamiento and the new one awaiting our arrival. The oath of office was administered by the retiring first alcalde. We knelt to take the oath, when we found they had changed their minds, and the alcalde told us that if two of their number were to be kicked out they would all go. So they all marched out and left us in possession. Here was a dilemma, but Colonel Stevenson was equal to the emergency. He said he could give us a swear as well as the alcalde. So we stood up and he administered to us an oath to support the constitution of the United States and administer justice in ac-

cordance with Mexican law. I then knew as much about Mexican law as I did about Chinese, and my colleague knew as much as I did. Guerrero gathered up the books that pertained to his office and took them to his house, where he established his office, and I took the archives and records across the street to a house I had rented, and there I was duly installed for the next seventeen months, the first American alcalde and carpet-bagger in Los Angeles."

Colonel Stevenson issued a call for the election of a new ayuntamiento, but the people stayed at home and no votes were cast. At the close of the year the voters had gotten over their pet and when a call was made a council was elected, but only Californians (*hijos del pais*) were returned. The ayuntamientos continued to be the governing power in the pueblos until superseded by city and county governments in 1850.

The most difficult problem that General Kearny in his short term had to confront and, unsolved, he handed down to his successor, Colonel Mason, was the authority and jurisdiction of the *alcaldes*. Under the Mexican régime these officers were supreme in the pueblo over which they ruled. For the Spanish transgressor fines of various degrees were the usual penalty; for the mission neophyte, the lash, well laid on, and labor in the chain gang. There was no written code that defined the amount of punishment; the *alcalde* meted out justice and sometimes injustice, as suited his humor. Kearny appointed John H. Nash *alcalde* of Sonoma. Nash was a rather erratic individual, who had taken part in the Bear Flag revolution. When the offices of the prospective California Republic were divided among the revolutionists, he was to be the chief justice. After the collapse of that short-lived republic, Nash was elected *alcalde*. His rule was so arbitrary and his decisions so biased by favoritism or prejudice that the American settlers soon protested and General Kearny removed him or tried to. He appointed L. W. Boggs, a recently arrived immigrant, to the office. Nash refused to surrender the books and papers of the office. Lieut. W. T. Sherman was detailed by Colonel Mason, after his succession to the office of governor, to

proceed to Sonoma and arrest Nash. Sherman quietly arrested him at night and before the bellicose alcalde's friends (for he had quite a following) were aware of what was going on, marched him off to San Francisco. He was put on board the *Dale* and sent to Monterey. Finding that it was useless for him to resist the authority of the United States, its army and navy as well, Nash expressed his willingness to submit to the inevitable, and surrendered his office. He was released and ceased from troubling. Another strenuous alcalde was William Blackburn, of Santa Cruz. He came to the country in 1845, and before his elevation to the honorable position of a judge of the first instance he had been engaged in making shingles in the redwoods. He had no knowledge of law and but little acquaintance with books of any kind. His decisions were always on the side of justice, although some of the penalties imposed were somewhat irregular.

In Alcalde Blackburn's docket for August 14, 1847, appears this entry: "Pedro Gomez was tried for the murder of his wife, Barbara Gomez, and found guilty. The sentence of the court is that the prisoner be conducted back to prison, there to remain until Monday, the 16th of August, and then be taken out and shot." August 17, sentence carried into effect on the 16th accordingly. WILLIAM BLACKBURN, Alcalde.

It does not appear in the records that Blackburn was the executioner. He proceeded to dispose of the two orphaned children of the murderer. The older daughter he indentured to Jacinto Castro "to raise until she is twenty-one years of age, unless sooner married, said Jacinto Castro, obligating himself to give her a good education, three cows and calves at her marriage or when of age." The younger daughter was disposed of on similar terms to A. Rodriguez. Colonel Mason severely reprimanded Blackburn, but the alcalde replied that there was no use making a fuss over it; the man was guilty, he had a fair trial before a jury and deserved to die. Another case in his court illustrates the versatility of the judge. A Spanish boy, out of revenge, sheared the mane and tail of a neighbor's horse. The offense was proved,

but the judge was sorely perplexed when he came to sentence the culprit. He could find no law in his law books to fit the case. After pondering over the question a while, he gave this decision: "I find no law in any of the statutes to fit this case, except in the law of Moses, 'An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth.' Let the prisoner be taken out in front of this office and there sheared close." The sentence was immediately executed.

Another story is told of Blackburn, which may or may not be true. A mission Indian who had committed murder took the right of sanctuary in the church, and the padre refused to give him up. Blackburn wrote to the governor, stating the case. The Indian, considering himself safe while with the padre, left the church in company with the priest. Blackburn seized him, tried him and hung him. He then reported to the governor: "I received your order to suspend the execution of the condemned man, but I had hung him. When I see you I will explain the affair."

Some of the military commanders of the presidios and pueblos gave Governor Mason as much trouble as the alcaldes. These, for the most part, were officers of the volunteers who had arrived after the conquest. They were unused to "war's alarms," and, being new to the country and ignorant of the Spanish language, they regarded the natives with suspicion. They were on the lookout for plots and revolutions. Sometimes they found these incubating and undertook to crush them, only to discover that the affair was a hoax or a practical joke. The Cañon Perdido (lost cañon) of Santa Barbara episode is a good illustration of the trouble one "finicky" man can make when entrusted with military power.

In the winter of 1847-48 the American bark *Elisabeth* was wrecked on the Santa Barbara coast. Among the flotsam of the wreck was a brass cannon of uncertain calibre; it might have been a six, a nine or a twelve pounder. What the capacity of its bore matters not, for the gun unloaded made more noise in Santa Barbara than it ever did when it belched forth shot and shell in battle. The gun, after its rescue from a watery grave, lay for some time on the beach,



devoid of carriage and useless, apparently, for offense or defense.

One dark night a little squad of native Californians stole down to the beach, loaded the gun in an ox cart, hauled it to the estero and hid it in the sands. What was their object in taking the gun no one knows. Perhaps they did not know themselves. It might come handy in a revolution, or maybe they only intended to play a practical joke on the gringos. Whatever their object, the outcome of their prank must have astonished them. There was a company (F) of Stevenson's New York volunteers stationed at Santa Barbara, under command of Captain Lippett. Lippett was a fussy, nervous individual who lost his head when anything unusual occurred. In the theft of the cannon he thought he had discovered a California revolution in the formative stages, and he determined to crush it in its infancy. He sent post haste a courier to Governor Mason at Monterey, informing him of the prospective uprising of the natives and the possible destruction of the troops at Santa Barbara by the terrible gun the enemy had stolen.

Colonel Mason, relying on Captain Lippett's report, determined to give the natives a lesson that would teach them to let guns and revolutions alone. He issued an order from headquarters at Monterey, in which he said that ample time having been allowed for the return of the gun, and the citizens having failed to produce it, he ordered that the town be laid under a contribution of \$500, assessed in the following manner: A capitation tax of \$2 on all males over twenty years of age; the balance to be paid by the heads of families and property-holders in the proportion of the value of their respective real and personal estate in the town of Santa Barbara and vicinity. Col. J. D. Stevenson was appointed to direct the appraisement of the property and the collection of the assessment. If any failed to pay his capitation, enough of his property was to be seized and sold to pay his enforced contribution.

The promulgation of the order at Santa Barbara raised a storm of indignation at the old pueblo. Colonel Stevenson came up from Los Angeles and had an interview with Don Pablo

de La Guerra, a leading citizen of Santa Barbara. Don Pablo was wrathfully indignant at the insult put upon his people, but after talking over the affair with Colonel Stevenson, he became somewhat mollified. He invited Colonel Stevenson to make Santa Barbara his headquarters and inquired about the brass band at the lower pueblo. Stevenson took the hint and ordered up the band from Los Angeles. July 4th had been fixed upon as the day for the payment of the fines, doubtless with the idea of giving the Californians a little celebration that would remind them hereafter of Liberty's natal day. Colonel Stevenson contrived to have the band reach Santa Barbara on the night of the 3d. The band astonished Don Pablo and his family with a serenade. The Don was so delighted that he hugged the colonel in the most approved style. The band serenaded all the Dons of note in town and tooted until long after midnight, then started in next morning and kept it up till ten o'clock, the time set for each man to contribute his "dos pesos" to the common fund. By that time every hombre on the list was so filled with wine, music and patriotism that the greater portion of the fine was handed over without protest. The day closed with a grand ball. The beauty and the chivalry of Santa Barbara danced to the music of a gringo brass band and the brass cannon for the nonce was forgotten.

But the memory of the city's ransom rankled, and although an American band played Spanish airs, American injustice was still remembered. When the city's survey was made in 1850 the nomenclature of three streets, Cañon Perdido (Lost Cannon street), Quinientos (Five Hundred street) and Mason street kept the cannon episode green in the memory of the Barbareños. When the pueblo, by legislative act, became a ciudad, the municipal authorities selected this device for a seal: In the center a cannon emblazoned, encircled with these words, Vale Quinientos Pesos—Worth \$500, or, more liberally translated, Good-bye, \$500, which, by the way, as the sequel of the story will show, is the better translation. This seal was used from the incorporation of the city in 1850 to 1860, when another design was chosen.

After peace was declared, Colonel Mason sent the \$500 to the prefect at Santa Barbara, with instructions to use it in building a city jail; and although there was pressing need for a jail, the jail was not built. The prefect's needs were pressing, too. Several years passed; then the city council demanded that the prefect turn the money into the city treasury. He replied that the money was entrusted to him for a specific purpose, and he would trust no city treasurer with it. The fact was that long before he had lost it in a game of monte.

Ten years passed, and the episode of the lost cannon was but a dimly remembered story of the olden time. The old gun reposed peacefully in its grave of sand and those who buried it had forgotten the place of its interment. One stormy night in December, 1858, the estero (creek) cut a new channel to the ocean. In the morning, as some Barbareños were surveying the changes caused by the flood, they saw the muzzle of a large gun protruding from the cut in the bank. They unearthed it, cleaned off the sand and discovered that it was El Cañon Perdido, the lost cannon. It was hauled up State street to Cañon Perdido, where it was mounted on an improvised carriage. But the sight of it was a reminder of an unpleasant incident. The finders sold it to a merchant for \$80. He shipped it to San Francisco and sold it at a handsome profit for old brass.

Governor Pio Pico returned from Mexico to California, arriving at San Gabriel July 17, 1848. Although the treaty of peace between the United States and Mexico had been signed and proclaimed, the news had not reached California. Pico, from San Fernando, addressed letters to Colonel Stevenson at Los Angeles and Governor Mason, at Monterey, stating that as Mexican governor of California he had come back to the country with the object of carrying out the armistice which then existed between the United States and Mexico. He further stated that he had no desire to impede the establishment of peace between the two countries; and that he wished to see the Mexicans and Americans treat each other in a spirit of fraternity. Mason did not like Pico's assumption of the title of Mexican governor of California, al-

though it is not probable that Pico intended to assert any claim to his former position. Governor Mason sent a special courier to Los Angeles with orders to Colonel Stevenson to arrest the ex-governor, who was then at his Santa Margarita rancho, and send him to Monterey, but the news of the ratification of the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo reached Los Angeles before the arrest was made, and Pico was spared this humiliation.

The treaty of peace between the United States and Mexico was signed at Guadalupe Hidalgo, a hamlet a few miles from the City of Mexico, February 2, 1848; ratifications were exchanged at Queretaro, May 30 following, and a proclamation that peace had been established between the two countries was published July 4, 1848. Under this treaty the United States assumed the payment of the claims of American citizens against Mexico, and paid, in addition, \$15,000,000 to Mexico for Texas, New Mexico and Alta California. Out of what was the Mexican territory of Alta California there has been carved all of California, all of Nevada, Utah and Arizona and part of Colorado and Wyoming. The territory acquired by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo was nearly equal to the aggregated area of the thirteen original states at the time of the Revolutionary war.

The news of the treaty of peace reached California August 6, 1848. On the 7th Governor Mason issued a proclamation announcing the ratification of the treaty. He announced that all residents of California, who wished to become citizens of the United States, were absolved from their allegiance to Mexico. Those who desired to retain their Mexican citizenship could do so, provided they signified such intention within one year from May 30, 1848. Those who wished to go to Mexico were at liberty to do so without passports. Six months before, Governor Mason had issued a proclamation prohibiting any citizen of Sonora from entering California except on official business, and then only under flag of truce. He also required all Sonorans in the country to report themselves either at Los Angeles or Monterey.

The war was over; and the treaty of peace had made all who so elected, native or foreign

born, American citizens. Strict military rule was relaxed and the people henceforth were to be self-governing. American and Californian were one people and were to enjoy the same rights and to be subject to the same penalties. The war ended, the troops were no longer needed. Orders were issued to muster out the volunteers. These all belonged to Stevenson's New York regiment. The last company of the Mormon battalion had been discharged in April.

The New York volunteers were scattered all along the coast from Sonoma to Cape St. Lucas, doing garrison duty. They were collected at different points and mustered out. Although those stationed in Alta California had done no fighting, they had performed arduous service in keeping peace in the conquered territory. Most of them remained in California after their discharge and rendered a good account of themselves as citizens.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### GOLD! GOLD! GOLD!

SEBASTIAN VISCAINO, from the bay of Monterey, writing to the King of Spain three hundred years ago, says of the Indians of California: "They are well acquainted with gold and silver, and said that these were found in the interior." Viscaino was endeavoring to make a good impression on the mind of the king in regard to his discoveries, and the remark about the existence of gold and silver in California was thrown to excite the cupidity of his Catholic majesty. The traditions of the existence of gold in California before any was discovered are legion. Most of these have been evolved since gold was actually found. Col. J. J. Warner, a pioneer of 1831, in his *Historical Sketch of Los Angeles County*, briefly and very effectually disposes of these rumored discoveries. He says: "While statements respecting the existence of gold in the earth of California and its procurement therefrom have been made and published as historical facts, carrying back the date of the knowledge of the auriferous character of this state as far as the time of the visit of Sir Francis Drake to this coast, there is no evidence to be found in the written or oral history of the missions, the acts and correspondence of the civil or military officers, or in the unwritten and traditional history of Upper California that the existence of gold, either with ores or in its virgin state, was ever suspected by any inhabitant of California previous to 1841, and, furthermore, there is conclusive testimony

that the first known grain of native gold dust was found upon or near the San Francisco ranch, about forty-five miles north-westerly from Los Angeles City, in the month of June, 1841. This discovery consisted of grain gold fields (known as placer mines), and the auriferous fields discovered in that year embraced the greater part of the country drained by the Santa Clara river from a point some fifteen or twenty miles from its mouth to its source, and easterly beyond Mount San Bernardino."

The story of the discovery as told by Warner and by Don Abel Stearns agrees in the main facts, but differs materially in the date. Stearns says gold was first discovered by Francisco Lopez, a native of California, in the month of March, 1842, at a place called San Francisquito, about thirty-five miles northwest from this city (Los Angeles). The circumstances of the discovery by Lopez, as related by himself, are as follows: "Lopez, with a companion, was out in search of some stray horses, and about midday they stopped under some trees and tied their horses out to feed, they resting under the shade, when Lopez, with his sheath-knife, dug up some wild onions, and in the dirt discovered a piece of gold, and, searching further, found some more. He brought these to town, and showed them to his friends, who at once declared there must be a placer of gold. This news being circulated, numbers of the citizens went to the place, and commenced prospecting in the neigh-

borhood, and found it to be a fact that there was a placer of gold."

Colonel Warner says: "The news of this discovery soon spread among the inhabitants from Santa Barbara to Los Angeles, and in a few weeks hundreds of people were engaged in washing and winnowing the sands and earth of these gold fields."

Warner visited the mines a few weeks after their discovery. He says: "From these mines was obtained the first parcel of California gold dust received at the United States mint in Philadelphia, and which was sent with Alfred Robinson, and went in a merchant ship around Cape Horn." This shipment of gold was 18.34 ounces before and 18.1 ounces after melting; fineness, .925; value, \$344.75, or over \$19 to the ounce, a very superior quality of gold dust. It was deposited in the mint July 8, 1843.

It may be regarded as a settled historical fact that the first authenticated discovery of gold in Alta California was made on the San Francisco rancho in the San Feliciano Cañon, Los Angeles county. This cañon is about ten miles northwest of Newhall station on the Southern Pacific railroad, and about forty miles northwest of Los Angeles.

The date of the discovery is in doubt. A petition to the governor (Alvarado) asking permission to work the placers, signed by Francisco Lopez, Manuel Cota and Domingo Bermudez is on file in the California archives. It recites: "That as Divine Providence was pleased to give us a placer of gold on the 9th of last March in the locality of San Francisco rancho, that belongs to the late Don Antonio del Valle." This petition fixes the day of the month the discovery was made, but unfortunately omits all other dates. The evidence is about equally divided between the years 1841 and 1842.

It is impossible to obtain definite information in regard to the yield of the San Fernando placers, as these mines are generally called. William Heath Davis, in his "Sixty Years in California," states that from \$80,000 to \$100,000 was taken out for the first two years after their discovery. He says that Mellus at one time shipped \$5,000 of dust on the ship Alert. Bancroft says: "That by December, 1843, two thou-

sand ounces of gold had been taken from the San Fernando mines." Don Antonio Coronel informed the author that he, with the assistance of three Indian laborers, in 1842, took out \$600 worth of dust in two months. De Moiras, in his book, states that Carlos Baric, a Frenchman, in 1842, was obtaining an ounce a day of pure gold from his placer.

These mines were worked continuously from the time of their discovery until the American conquest, principally by Sonorians. The discovery of gold at Coloma, January 24, 1848, drew away the miners, and no work was done on these mines between 1848 and 1854. After the latter dates work was resumed, and in 1855, Francisco Garcia, working a gang of Indians, is reported to have taken out \$65,000 in one season. The mines are not exhausted, but the scarcity of water prevents working them profitably.

It is rather a singular coincidence that the exact dates of both the first and second authenticated discoveries of gold in California are still among the undecided questions of history. In the first, we know the day but not the year; in the second, we know the year but not the day of the month on which Marshall picked up the first nuggets in the millrace at Coloma. For a number of years after the anniversary of Marshall's discovery began to be observed the 19th of January was celebrated. Of late years January 24 has been fixed upon as the correct date, but the Associated Pioneers of the Territorial Days of California, an association made up of men who were in the territory at the time of Marshall's discovery or came here before it became a state, object to the change. For nearly thirty years they have held their annual dinners on January 18, "the anniversary of the discovery of gold at Sutter's sawmill, Coloma, Cal." This society has its headquarters in New York City. In a circular recently issued, disapproving of the change of date from the 18th to the 24th, the trustees of that society say: "Upon the organization of this society, February 11, 1875, it was decided to hold its annual dinners on the anniversary of the discovery of gold at Sutter's sawmill, Coloma, Cal. Through the Hon. Newton Booth, of the United States Senate, this infor-

mation was sought, with the result of a communication from the secretary of the state of California to the effect 'that the archives of the state of California recorded the date as of January 18, 1848. Some years ago this date was changed by the society at San Francisco to that of January 24, and that date has been adopted by other similar societies located upon the Pacific and Atlantic coasts. This society took the matter under advisement, with the result that the new evidence upon which it was proposed to change the date was not deemed sufficient to justify this society in ignoring its past records, founded on the authority of the state of California; therefore it has never accepted the new date.'

Marshall himself was uncertain about the exact date. At various times he gave three different dates—the 18th, 19th and 20th, but never moved it along as far as the 24th. In the past thirty years three different dates—the 18th, 19th and 24th of January—have been celebrated as the anniversary of Marshall's gold discovery.

The evidence upon which the date was changed to the 24th is found in an entry in a diary kept by H. W. Bigler, a Mormon, who was working for Marshall on the millrace at the time gold was discovered. The entry reads: "January 24. This day some kind of metal that looks like goold was found in the tailrace." On this authority about ten years ago the California Pioneers adopted the 24th as the correct date of Marshall's discovery.

While written records, especially if made at the time of the occurrence of the event, are more reliable than oral testimony given long after, yet when we take into consideration the conflicting stories of Sutter, Marshall, the Winners and others who were immediately concerned in some way with the discovery, we must concede that the Territorial Pioneers have good reasons to hesitate about making a change in the date of their anniversary. In Dr. Trywhitt Brook's "Four Months Among the Gold Finders," a book published in London in 1849, and long since out of print, we have Sutter's version of Marshall's discovery given only three months after that discovery was made. Dr. Brooks

visited Sutter's Fort early in May, 1848, and received from Sutter himself the story of the find. Sutter stated that he was sitting in his room at the fort, one afternoon, when Marshall, whom he supposed to be at the mill, forty miles up the American river, suddenly burst in upon him. Marshall was so wildly excited that Sutter, suspecting that he was crazy, looked to see whether his rifle was in reach. Marshall declared that he had made a discovery that would give them both millions and millions of dollars. Then he drew his sack and poured out a handful of nuggets on the table. Sutter, when he had tested the metal and found that it was gold, became almost as excited as Marshall. He eagerly asked if the workmen at the mill knew of the discovery. Marshall declared that he had not spoken to a single person about it. They both agreed to keep it secret. Next day Sutter and Marshall arrived at the sawmill. The day after their arrival, they prospected the bars of the river and the channels of some of the dry creeks and found gold in all.

"On our return to the mill," says Sutter, "we were astonished by the work-people coming up to us in a body and showing us some flakes of gold similar to those we had ourselves procured. Marshall tried to laugh the matter off with them, and to persuade them that what they had found was only some shining mineral of trifling value; but one of the Indians, who had worked at a gold mine in the neighborhood of La Paz, Lower California, cried out: 'Ora! Ora! (gold! gold!); and the secret was out.'"

Captain Sutter continues: "I heard afterward that one of them, a sly Kentuckian, had dogged us about and, that, looking on the ground to see if he could discover what we were in search of, he lighted on some of the flakes himself."

If this account is correct, Bigler's entry in his diary was made on the day that the workmen found gold, which was five or six days after Marshall's first find, and consequently the 24th is that much too late for the true date of the discovery. The story of the discovery given in the "Life and Adventures of James W. Marshall," by George Frederick Parsons, differs materially from Sutter's account. The date of the discovery given in that book is January 19,



1848. On the morning of that day Marshall, after shutting off the water, walked down the tailrace to see what sand and gravel had been removed during the night. (The water was turned into the tailrace during the night to cut it deeper.) While examining a mass of debris, "his eye caught the glitter of something that lay lodged in a crevice on a riddle of soft granite some six inches under water." Picking up the nugget and examining it, he became satisfied that it must be one of three substances—mica, sulphurets of copper, or gold. Its weight satisfied him that it was not mica. Knowing that gold was malleable, he placed the specimen on a flat rock and struck it with another; it bent, but did not crack or break. He was satisfied that it was gold. He showed the nugget to his men. In the course of a few days he had collected several ounces of precious metal. "Some four days after the discovery it became necessary for him to go below, for Sutter had failed to send a supply of provisions to the mill, and the men were on short commons. While on his way down he discovered gold in a ravine at a place afterwards known as Mormon island. Arrived at the fort, he interviewed Sutter in his private office and showed him about three ounces of gold nuggets. Sutter did not believe it to be gold, but after weighing it in scales against \$3.25 worth of silver, all the coin they could raise at the fort, and testing it with nitric acid obtained from the gun shop, Sutter became convinced and returned to the mill with Marshall. So little did the workmen at the mill value the discovery that they continued to work for Sutter until the mill was completed, March 11, six weeks after the nuggets were found in the tailrace.

The news of the discovery spread slowly. It was two months in reaching San Francisco, although the distance is not over one hundred and twenty-five miles. The great rush to the mines from San Francisco did not begin until the middle of May, nearly four months after the discovery. On the 10th of May, Dr. Brooks, who was in San Francisco, writes: "A number of people have actually started off with shovels, mattocks and pans to dig the gold themselves. It is not likely, however, that this will be allowed, for Captain Folsom has already written to Colonel Mason

about taking possession of the mine on behalf of the government, it being, he says, on public land."

As the people began to realize the richness and extent of the discovery, the excitement increased rapidly. May 17, Dr. Brooks writes: "This place (San Francisco) is now in a perfect furore of excitement; all the workpeople have struck. Walking through the town to-day, I observed that laborers were employed only upon about half a dozen of the fifty new buildings which were in course of being run up. The majority of the mechanics at this place are making preparations for moving off to the mines, and several people of all classes—lawyers, storekeepers, merchants, etc., are smitten with the fever; in fact, there is a regular gold mania springing up. I counted no less than eighteen houses which were closed, the owners having left. If Colonel Mason is moving a force to the American Fork, as is reported here, their journey will be in vain."

Colonel Mason's soldiers moved without orders—they nearly all deserted, and ran off to the mines.

The first newspaper announcement of the discovery appeared in *The Californian* of March 15, 1848, nearly two months after the discovery. But little attention was paid to it. In the issue of April 19, another discovery is reported. The item reads: "New gold mine. It is stated that a new gold mine has been discovered on the American Fork of the Sacramento, supposed to be on the land of W. A. Leidesdorff, of this place. A specimen of the gold has been exhibited, and is represented to be very pure." On the 29th of May, *The Californian* had suspended publication. "Othello's occupation is gone," wails the editor. "The majority of our subscribers and many of our advertising patrons have closed their doors and places of business and left town, and we have received one order after another conveying the pleasant request that the printer will please stop my paper or my ad, as I am about leaving for Sacramento."

The editor of the other paper, *The California Star*, made a pilgrimage to the mines in the latter part of April, but gave them no extended write-up. "Great country, fine climate," he wrote on his return. "Full flowing streams, mighty

timber, large crops, luxuriant clover, fragrant flowers, gold and silver," were his comments on what he saw. The policy of both papers seems to have been to ignore as much as possible the gold discovery. To give it publicity was for a time, at least, to lose their occupation.

In *The Star* of May 20, 1848, its eccentric editor, E. C. Kemble, under the caption "El Dorado Anew," discourses in a dubious manner upon the effects of the discovery and the extent of the gold fields: "A terrible visitant we have had of late. A fever which has well-nigh depopulated a town, a town hard pressing upon a thousand souls, and but for the gracious interposition of the elements, perhaps not a goose would have been spared to furnish a quill to pen the melancholy fate of the remainder. It has preyed upon defenseless old age, subdued the elasticity of careless youth and attacked indiscriminately sex and class, from town councilman to tow-frocked cartman, from tailor to tippler, of which, thank its pestilential powers, it has beneficially drained (of tipplers, we mean) every villainous pulperia in the place.

"And this is the gold fever, the only form of that popular southerner, yellow jack, with which we can be alarmingly threatened. The insatiate maw of the monster, not appeased by the easy conquest of the rough-fisted yeomanry of the north, must needs ravage a healthy, prosperous place beyond his dominion and turn the town topsy-turvy in a twinkling.

"A fleet of launches left this place on Sunday and Monday last bound up the Sacramento river, close stowed with human beings, led by love of filthy lucre to the perennial yielding gold mines of the north. When any man can find two ounces a day and two thousand men can find their hands full, of work, was there ever anything so superlatively silly!

"Honestly, though, we are inclined to believe the reputed wealth of that section of country, thirty miles in extent, all sham, a superb take-in as was ever got up to guzzle the gullible. But it is not improbable that this mine, or, properly, placer of gold can be traced as far south as the city of Los Angeles, where the precious metal has been found for a number of years in the bed of a stream issuing from its mountains, said

to be a continuation of this gold chain which courses southward from the base of the snowy mountains. But our best information respecting the metal and the quantity in which it is gathered varies much from many reports current, yet it is beyond a question that no richer mines of gold have ever been discovered upon this continent.

"Should there be no paper forthcoming on Saturday next, our readers may assure themselves it will not be the fault of us individually. To make the matter public, already our devil has rebelled, our pressman (poor fellow) last seen was in search of a pickaxe, and we feel like Mr. Hamlet, we shall never again look upon the likes of him. Then, too, our compositors have, in defiance, sworn terrible oaths against type-sticking as vulgar and unfashionable. Hope has not yet fled us, but really, in the phraseology of the day, 'things is getting curious.' "

And things kept getting more and more curious. The rush increased. The next issue of *The Star* (May 27) announces that the Sacramento, a first-class craft, left here Thursday last threaded with passengers for the gold mines, a motley assemblage, composed of lawyers, merchants, grocers, carpenters, cartmen and cooks, all possessed with the desire of becoming rich. The latest accounts from the gold country are highly flattering. Over three hundred men are engaged in washing gold, and numbers are continually arriving from every part of the country. Then the editor closes with a wail: "Persons recently arrived from the country speak of ranches deserted and crops neglected and suffered to waste. The unhappy consequence of this state of affairs is easily foreseen. One more twinkle, and *The Star* disappeared in the gloom. On June 14 appeared a single sheet, the size of foolscap. The editor announced: "In fewer words than are usually employed in the announcement of similar events, we appear before the remnant of a reading community on this occasion with the material or immaterial information that we have stopped the paper, that its publication ceased with the last regular issue (June 7). On the approach of autumn, we shall again appear to announce *The Star's* reditus. We have done. Let our parting word be hasto

luego." (*Star and Californian* reappeared November 14, 1848. *The Star* had absorbed *The Californian*. E. C. Kemble was its editor and proprietor.)

Although there was no paper in existence on the coast to spread the news from the gold fields, it found its way out of California, and the rush from abroad began. It did not acquire great force in 1848, but in 1849 the immigration to California exceeded all previous migrations in the history of the race.

Among the first foreigners to rush to the mines were the Mexicans of Sonora. Many of these had had some experience in placer mining in their native country, and the report of rich placers in California, where gold could be had for the picking up, aroused them from their lazy self-content and stimulated them to go in search of it. Traveling in squads of from fifty to one hundred, they came by the old Auza trail across the Colorado desert, through the San Geronimo Pass, then up the coast and on to the mines. They were a job lot of immigrants, poor in purse and poor in brain. They were despised by the native Californians and maltreated by the Americans. Their knowledge of mining came in play, and the more provident among them soon managed to pick up a few thousand dollars, and then returned to their homes, plutocrats. The improvident gambled away their earnings and remained in the country to add to its criminal element. The Oregonians came in force, and all the towns in California were almost depopulated of their male population. By the close of 1848, there were ten thousand men at work in the mines.

The first official report of the discovery was sent to Washington by Thomas O. Larkin, June 1, and reached its destination about the middle of September. Lieutenant Beale, by way of Mexico, brought dispatches dated a month later, which arrived about the same time as Larkin's report. These accounts were published in the eastern papers, and the excitement began.

In the early part of December, Lieutenant Loeser arrived at Washington with Governor Mason's report of his observations in the mines made in August. But the most positive evidence was a tea caddy of gold dust containing about

two hundred and thirty ounces that Governor Mason had caused to be purchased in the mines with money from the civil service fund. This the lieutenant had brought with him. It was placed on exhibition at the war office. Here was tangible evidence of the existence of gold in California, the doubters were silenced and the excitement was on and the rush began.

By the 1st of January, 1849, vessels were fitting out in every seaport on the Atlantic coast and the Gulf of Mexico. Sixty ships were announced to sail from New York in February and seventy from Philadelphia and Boston. All kinds of crafts were pressed into the service, some to go by way of Cape Horn, others to land their passengers at Vera Cruz, Greytown and Chagres, the voyagers to take their chances on the Pacific side for a passage on some unknown vessel.

With opening of spring, the overland travel began. Forty thousand men gathered at different points on the Missouri river, but principally at St. Joseph and Independence. Horses, mules, oxen and cows were used for the propelling power of the various forms of vehicles that were to convey the provisions and other impedimenta of the army of gold seekers. By the 1st of May the grass was grown enough on the plains to furnish feed for the stock, and the vanguard of the grand army of gold hunters started. For two months, company after company left the rendezvous and joined the procession until for one thousand miles there was an almost unbroken line of wagons and pack trains. The first half of the journey was made with little inconvenience, but on the last part there was great suffering and loss of life. The cholera broke out among them, and it is estimated that five thousand died on the plains. The alkali desert of the Humboldt was the place where the immigrants suffered most. Exhausted by the long journey and weakened by lack of food, many succumbed under the hardship of the desert journey and died. The crossing of the Sierras was attended with great hardships. From the loss of their horses and oxen, many were compelled to cross the mountains on foot. Their provisions exhausted, they would have perished but for relief sent out from California. The

greatest sufferers were the woman and children, who in considerable numbers made the perilous journey.

The overland immigration of 1850 exceeded that of 1849. According to record kept at Fort Laramie, there passed that station during the season thirty-nine thousand men, two thousand five hundred women and six hundred children, making a total of forty-two thousand one hundred persons. These immigrants had with them when passing Fort Laramie twenty-three thousand horses, eight thousand mules, three thousand six hundred oxen, seven thousand cows and nine thousand wagons.

Besides those coming by the northern route, that is by the South Pass and the Humboldt river, at least ten thousand found their way to the land of gold by the old Spanish trail, by the Gila route and by Texas, Coahuila and Chihuahua into Arizona, and thence across the Colorado desert to Los Angeles, and from there by the coast route or the San Joaquin valley to the mines.

The Pacific Mail Steamship Company had been organized before the discovery of gold in California. March 3, 1847, an act of Congress was passed authorizing the secretary of the navy to advertise for bids to carry the United States mails by one line of steamers between New York and Chagres, and by another line between Panama and Astoria, Ore. On the Atlantic side the contract called for five ships of one thousand five hundred tons burden, on the Pacific side two of one thousand tons each, and one of six hundred tons. These were deemed sufficient for the trade and travel between the Atlantic and Pacific coasts of the United States. The Pacific Mail Steamship Company was incorporated April 12, 1848, with a capital stock of \$500,000. October 6, 1848, the *California*, the first steamer for the Pacific, sailed from New York, and was followed in the two succeeding months by the *Oregon* and the *Panama*. The *California* sailed before the news of the gold discovery had reached New York, and she had taken no passengers. When she arrived at Panama, January 30, 1849, she encountered a rush of fifteen hundred gold hunters, clamorous for a passage. These had reached Chagres on sailing vessels, and ascended the

Chagres river in bongos or dugouts to Gorgona, and from thence by land to Panama. The *California* had accommodations for only one hundred, but four hundred managed to find some place to stow themselves away. The price of tickets rose to a fabulous sum, as high as \$1,000 having been paid for a steerage passage. The *California* entered the bay of San Francisco February 28, 1849, and was greeted by the boom of cannon and the cheers of thousands of people lining the shores of the bay. The other two steamers arrived on time, and the Pacific Mail Steamship Company became the predominant factor in California travel for twenty years, or up to the completion of the first transcontinental railroad in 1869. The charges for fare on these steamers in the early '50s were prohibitory to men of small means. From New York to Chagres in the saloon the fare was \$150, in the cabin \$120. From Panama to San Francisco in the saloon, \$250; cabin, \$200. Add to these the expense of crossing the isthmus, and the argonaut was out a goodly sum when he reached the land of the golden fleece, indeed, he was often fleeced of his last dollar before he entered the Golden Gate.

The first effect of the gold discovery on San Francisco, as we have seen, was to depopulate it, and of necessity suspend all building operations. In less than three months the reaction began, and the city experienced one of the most magical booms in history. Real estate doubled in some instances in twenty-four hours. The *Californian* of September 3, 1848, says: "The vacant lot on the corner of Montgomery and Washington streets was offered the day previous for \$5,000 and next day sold readily for \$10,000." Lumber went up in value until it was sold at a dollar per square foot. Wages kept pace with the general advance. Sixteen dollars a day was mechanic's wages, and the labor market was not overstocked even at these high rates. With the approach of winter, the gold seekers came flocking back to the city to find shelter and to spend their suddenly acquired wealth. The latter was easily accomplished, but the former was more difficult. Any kind of a shelter that would keep out the rain was utilized for a dwelling. Rows of tents that circled around the business por-

tion, shanties patched together from pieces of packing boxes and sheds thatched with brush from the chaparral-covered hills constituted the principal dwellings at that time of the future metropolis of California. The yield of the mines for 1848 has been estimated at ten million dollars. This was the result of only a few months' labor of not to exceed at any time ten thousand men. The rush of miners did not reach the mines until July, and mining operations were mainly suspended by the middle of October.

New discoveries had followed in quick succession Marshall's find at Coloma until by the close of 1848 gold placers had been located on all the principal tributaries of the Sacramento and San Joaquin rivers. Some of the richest yields were obtained from what was known as "Dry Diggins." These were dry ravines from which pay dirt had to be packed to water for washing or the gold separated by dry washing, tossing the earth into the air until it was blown away by the wind, the gold, on account of its weight, remaining in the pan.

A correspondent of the *Californian*, writing August 15, 1848, from what he designates as "Dry Diggins," gives this account of the richness of that gold field: "At the lower mines (Mormon Island) the miners count the success of the day in dollars; at the upper mines near the mill (Coloma), in ounces, and here in pounds. The only instrument used at first was a butcher knife, and the demand for that article was so great that \$40 has been refused for one.

"The earth is taken out of the ravines which make out of the mountains and is carried in wagons or packed on horses from one to three miles to water and washed. Four hundred dollars is the average to the cart load. In one instance five loads yielded \$16,000. Instances are known here where men have carried the earth on their backs and collected from \$800 to \$1,500 a day."

The rapidity with which the country was explored by prospectors was truly remarkable. The editor of the *Californian*, who had suspended the publication of his paper on May 29 to visit the mines, returned and resumed it on July 15 (1848). In an editorial in that issue he gives his observations: "The country from the Ajuba (Yuba) to the San Joaquin rivers, a distance of one hundred and twenty miles, and from the base toward the summit of the mountains as far as Snow Hill, about seventy miles, has been explored, and gold found in every part. There are probably three thousand men, including Indians, engaged in collecting gold. The amount collected by each man who works ranges from \$10 to \$350 per day. The publisher of this paper, while on a tour alone to the mining district, collected, with the aid of a shovel, pick and pan, from \$44 to \$128 a day, averaging about \$100. The largest piece of gold known to be found weighed four pounds." Among other remarkable yields the *Californian* reports these: "One man dug \$12,000 in six days, and three others obtained thirty-six pounds of pure metal in one day."

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### MAKING A STATE.

COL. R. B. MASON, who had been the military governor of California since the departure of General Kearny in May, 1847, had grown weary of his task. He had been in the military service of his country thirty years and wished to be relieved. His request was granted, and on the 12th of April, 1849, Brevet Brigadier General Bennett Riley,

his successor, arrived at Monterey and the next day entered upon his duties as civil governor. Gen. Persifer F. Smith, who had been appointed commander of the Pacific division of the United States army, arrived at San Francisco February 26, 1849, and relieved Colonel Mason of his military command. A brigade of troops six hundred and fifty strong had been sent to



California for military service on the border and to maintain order. Most of these promptly deserted as soon as an opportunity offered and found their way to the mines.

Colonel Mason, who under the most trying circumstances had faithfully served his government and administered justice to the people of California, took his departure May 1, 1849. The same year he died at St. Louis of cholera.

A year had passed since the treaty of peace with Mexico had been signed, which made California United States territory, but Congress had done nothing toward giving it a government. The anomalous condition existed of citizens of the United States, living in the United States, being governed by Mexican laws administered by a mixed constituency of Mexican-born and American-born officials. The pro-slavery element in Congress was determined to foist the curse of human slavery on a portion of the territory acquired from Mexico, but the discovery of gold and the consequent rush of freemen to the territory had disarranged the plans of the slave-holding faction in Congress, and as a consequence all legislation was at a standstill.

The people were becoming restive at the long delay. The Americanized Mexican laws and forms of government were unpopular and it was humiliating to the conqueror to be governed by the laws of the people conquered. The question of calling a convention to form a provisional government was agitated by the newspapers and met a hearty response from the people. Meetings were held at San José, December 11, 1848; at San Francisco, December 21, and at Sacramento, January 6, 1849, to consider the question of establishing a provisional government. It was recommended by the San José meeting that a convention be held at that place on the second Monday of January. The San Francisco convention recommended the 5th of March; this the Monterey committee considered too early as it would take the delegates from below fifteen days to reach the pueblo of San José. There was no regular mail and the roads in February (when the delegates would have to start) were impassable. The committee recommended May 1 as the earliest

date for the meeting to consider the question of calling of a convention. Sonoma, without waiting, took the initiative and elected ten delegates to a provisional government convention. There was no unanimity in regard to the time of meeting or as to what could be done if the convention met. It was finally agreed to postpone the time of meeting to the first Monday of August, when, if Congress had done nothing towards giving California some form of government better than that existing, the convention should meet and organize a provisional government.

The local government of San Francisco had become so entangled and mixed up by various councils that it was doubtful whether it had any legal legislative body. When the term of the first council, which had been authorized by Colonel Mason in 1848, was about to expire an election was held December 27, to choose their successors. Seven new councilmen were chosen. The old council declared the election fraudulent and ordered a new one. An election was held, notwithstanding the protest of a number of the best citizens, and another council chosen. So the city was blessed or cursed with three separate and distinct councils. The old council voted itself out of existence and then there were but two, but that was one too many. Then the people, disgusted with the condition of affairs, called a public meeting, at which it was decided to elect a legislative assembly of fifteen members, who should be empowered to make the necessary laws for the government of the city. An election was held on the 21st of February, 1849, and a legislative assembly and justices elected. Then Alcalde Levenworth refused to turn over the city records to the Chief Magistrate-elect Norton. On the 22d of March the legislative assembly abolished the office of alcalde, but Levenworth still held on to the records. He was finally compelled by public opinion and a writ of replevin to surrender the official records to Judge Norton. The confusion constantly arising from the attempt to carry on a government that was semi-military and semi-Mexican induced Governor Riley to order an election to be held August 1st, to elect delegates to a convention to meet in Monterey September 1st,

1849, to form a state constitution or territorial organization to be ratified by the people and submitted to Congress for its approval. Judges, prefects and alcaldes were to be elected at the same time in the principal municipal districts. The constitutional convention was to consist of thirty-seven delegates, apportioned as follows: San Diego two, Los Angeles four, Santa Barbara two, San Luis Obispo two, Monterey five, San José five, San Francisco five, Sonoma four, Sacramento four, and San Joaquin four. Instead of thirty-seven delegates as provided for in the call, forty-eight were elected and seated.

The convention met September 1, 1849, at Monterey in Colton Hall. This was a stone building erected by Alcalde Walter Colton for a town hall and school house. The money to build it was derived partly from fines and partly from subscriptions, the prisoners doing the greater part of the work. It was the most commodious public building at that time in the territory.

Of the forty-eight delegates elected twenty-two were natives of the northern states; fifteen of the slave states; four were of foreign birth, and seven were native Californians. Several of the latter neither spoke nor understood the English language and William E. P. Hartnell was appointed interpreter. Dr. Robert Semple of Bear Flag fame was elected president, William G. Marcy and J. Ross Browne reporters.

Early in the session the slavery question was disposed of by the adoption of a section declaring that neither slavery or involuntary servitude, unless for the punishment of crimes, shall ever be tolerated in this state. The question of fixing the boundaries of the future state excited the most discussion. The pro-slavery faction was led by William M. Gwin, who had a few months before migrated from Mississippi to California with the avowed purpose of representing the new state in the United States senate. The scheme of Gwin and his southern associates was to make the Rocky mountains the eastern boundary. This would create a state with an area of about four hundred thousand square miles. They reasoned that when the admission of the state came before congress the southern members would oppose the admission

of so large an area under a free state constitution and that ultimately a compromise might be effected. California would be split in two from east to west, the old dividing line, the parallel of  $36^{\circ} 30'$ , would be established and Southern California come into the Union as a slave state. There were at that time fifteen free and fifteen slave states. If two states, one free and one slave, could be made out of California, the equilibrium between the opposing factions would be maintained. The Rocky mountain boundary was at one time during the session adopted, but in the closing days of the session the free state men discovered Gwin's scheme and it was defeated. The present boundaries were established by a majority of two.

A committee had been appointed to receive propositions and designs for a state seal. Only one design was offered. It was presented by Caleb Lyon of Lyondale, as he usually signed his name, but was drawn by Major Robert S. Garnett, an army officer. It contained a figure of Minerva in the foreground, a grizzly bear feeding on a bunch of grapes; a miner with an uplifted pick; a gold rocker and pan; a view of the Golden Gate with ships riding at anchor in the Bay of San Francisco; the peaks of the Sierra Nevadas in the distance; a sheaf of wheat; thirty-one stars and above all the word "Eureka" (I have found it), which might apply either to the miner or the bear. The design seems to have been an attempt to advertise the resources of the state. General Vallejo wanted the bear taken out of the design, or if allowed to remain, that he be made fast by a lasso in the hands of a vaquero. This amendment was rejected, as was also one submitted by O. M. Wozencraft to strike out the figures of the gold digger and the bear and introduce instead bales of merchandise and bags of gold. The original design was adopted with the addition of the words, "The Great Seal of the State of California." The convention voted to give Lyon \$1,000 as full compensation for engraving the seal and furnishing the press and all appendages.

Garnett, the designer of the seal, was a Virginian by birth. He graduated from West Point in 1841, served through the Mexican war and through several of the Indian wars on the

Pacific coast. At the breaking out of the rebellion in 1861 he joined the Confederates and was made a brigadier general. He was killed at the battle of Carrick's Ford July 15, 1861.

The constitution was completed on the 11th of October and an election was called by Governor Riley to be held on the 13th of November to vote upon the adoption of the constitution and to elect state officers, a legislature and members of congress.

At the election Peter H. Burnett, recently from Oregon territory, who had been quite active in urging the organization of a state government, was chosen governor; John McDougall, lieutenant governor, and George W. Wright and Edward Gilbert members of congress. San José had been designated by the constitutional convention the capital of the state pro tem.

The people of San José had pledged themselves to provide a suitable building for the meeting of the legislature in hopes that their town might be made the permanent capital. They were unable to complete the building designed for a state capital in time for the meeting. The uncomfortable quarters furnished created a great deal of dissatisfaction. The legislature consisted of sixteen senators and thirty-six assemblymen. There being no county organization, the members were elected by districts. The representation was not equally distributed; San Joaquin district had more senators than San Francisco. The senate and assembly were organized on the 17th of December. E. K. Chamberlain of San Diego was elected president pro tem. of the senate and Thomas J. White of Sacramento speaker of the assembly. The governor and lieutenant-governor were sworn in on the 20th. The state government being organized the legislature proceeded to the election of United States senators. The candidates were T. Butler King, John C. Fremont, William M. Gwin, Thomas J. Henly, John W. Geary, Robert Semple and H. W. Halleck. Fremont received twenty-nine out of forty-six votes on the first ballot and was declared elected. Of the aspirants, T. Butler King and William M. Gwin represented the ultra pro-slavery element. King was a cross-

roads politician from down in Georgia, who had been sent to the coast as a confidential agent of the government. The officers of the army and navy were enjoined to "in all matters aid and assist him in carrying out the views of the government and be guided by his advice and council in the conduct of all proper measures within the scope of those instructions." He made a tour of the mines, accompanied by General Smith and his staff; Commodore Ap Catesby Jones and staff and a cavalry escort under Lieutenant Stoneman. He wore a black stovepipe hat and a dress coat. He made himself the laughing stock of the miners and by traveling in the heat of the day contracted a fever that very nearly terminated his existence. He had been active so far as his influence went in trying to bring California into the Union with the hope of representing it in the senate. Gwin had come a few months before from Mississippi with the same object in view. Although the free state men were in the majority in the legislature they recognized the fact that to elect two senators opposed to the extension of slavery would result in arraying the pro-slavery faction in congress against the admission of the state into the Union. Of the two representatives of the south, Gwin was the least objectionable and on the second ballot he was elected. On the 21st Governor Burnett delivered his message. It was a wordy document, but not marked by any very brilliant ideas or valuable suggestions. Burnett was a southerner from Missouri. He was hobbled on the subject of the exclusion of free negroes. The African, free to earn his own living unrestrained by a master, was, in his opinion, a menace to the perpetuity of the commonwealth.

On the 22d the legislature elected the remaining state officers, viz.: Richard Roman, treasurer; John I. Houston, controller; E. J. C. Kewen, attorney general; Charles J. Whiting, surveyor-general; S. C. Hastings, chief justice; Henry Lyons and Nathaniel Bennett, associate justices. The legislature continued in session until April 22, 1850. Although it was nicknamed the "Legislature of a thousand drinks," it did a vast amount of work and did most of it well. It was not made up of hard

drinkers. The majority of its members were above the average legislator in intelligence, temperance and patriotism. The members were not there for pay or for political preferment. They were there for the good of their adopted state and labored conscientiously for its benefit. The opprobrious nickname is said to have originated thus: A roystering individual by the name of Green had been elected to the senate from Sacramento as a joke. He regarded the whole proceedings as a huge joke. He kept a supply of liquors on hand at his quarters and when the legislature adjourned he was in the habit of calling: "Come, boys, let us take a thousand drinks."

The state had set up housekeeping without a cent on hand to defray expenses. There was not a quire of paper, a pen, nor an inkstand belonging to the state and no money to buy supplies. After wrestling with the financial problem some time an act authorizing a loan of \$200,000 for current expenses was passed. Later on in the session another act was passed authorizing the bonding of the state for \$300,000 with interest at the rate of three per cent a month. The legislature divided the state into twenty-seven counties, created nine judicial districts, passed laws for the collection of revenue, taxing all real and personal property and imposing a poll tax of \$5 on all male inhabitants over twenty-one and under fifty years of age.

California was a self-constituted state. It had organized a state government and put it into successful operation without the sanction of congress. Officials, state, county and town, had been elected and had sworn to support the constitution of the state of California and yet there was really no state of California. It had not been admitted into the Union. It was only a state de facto and it continued in that condition nine months before it became a state de jure.

When the question of admitting California into the Union came before congress it evoked a bitter controversy. The senate was equally divided, thirty senators from the slave states and the same number from the free. There were among the southern senators some broad minded and patriotic men, willing to do what was right, but they were handicapped by an

ultra pro-slavery faction, extremists, who would willingly sacrifice the Union if by that they could extend and perpetuate that sum of all villainies, human slavery. This faction in the long controversy resorted to every known parliamentary device to prevent the admission of California under a free state constitution. To admit two senators from a free state would destroy the balance of power. That gone, it could never be regained by the south. The north was increasing in power and population, while the south, under the blighting influence of slavery, was retrograding.

Henry Clay, the man of compromises, undertook to bridge over the difficulty by a set of resolutions known as the Omnibus bill. These were largely concessions to the slave holding faction for the loss of the territory acquired by the Mexican war. Among others was this, that provision should be made by law for the restitution of fugitive slaves in any state or territory of the Union. This afterward was embodied into what was known as the fugitive slave law and did more perhaps than any other cause to destroy the south's beloved institution.

These resolutions were debated through many months and were so amended and changed that their author could scarcely recognize them. Most of them were adopted in some form and effected a temporary compromise.

On August 13th the bill for the admission of California finally came to a vote. It passed the senate, thirty-four ayes to eighteen noes. Even then the opposition did not cease. Ten of the southern pro-slavery extremists, led by Jefferson Davis, joined in a protest against the action of the majority, the language of which was an insult to the senate and treason to the government. In the house the bill passed by a vote of one hundred and fifty ayes to fifty-six ultra southern noes. It was approved and signed by President Fillmore September 9, 1850. On the 11th of September the California senators and congressmen presented themselves to be sworn in. The slave holding faction in the senate, headed by Jefferson Davis, who had been one of the most bitter opponents to the admission, objected. But their protest availed them nothing. Their ascendancy was gone. We

might sympathize with them had their fight been made for a noble principle, but it was not. From that day on until the attempt was made in 1861 these men schemed to destroy the Union. The admission of California as a free state was the beginning of the movement to destroy the Union of States.

The news of the admission of California reached San Francisco on the morning of October 18, by the mail steamer Oregon, nearly six weeks after congress had admitted it. Business was at once suspended, the courts were adjourned and the people went wild with excitement. Messengers, mounted on fleet steeds, spread the news throughout the state. Newspapers from the states containing an account of the proceedings of congress at the time of admission sold for \$5 each. It was decided to hold a formal celebration of the event on the 29th and preparations were begun for a grand demonstration. Neither labor nor money was spared to make the procession a success. The parade was cosmopolitan in the fullest meaning of that word. There were people in it from almost every nation under the sun. The Chinese made quite an imposing spectacle in the parade. Dressed in rich native costumes, each carrying a gaudily painted fan, they marched under command of their own marshals, Ah He and Ah Sing. At their head proudly marched a color bearer carrying a large blue silk banner, inscribed the "China boys." Following them came a triumphal car, in which was seated thirty boys in black trousers and white shirts, representing the thirty states. In the center of this group, seated on a raised platform, was a young girl robed in white with gold and silver gauze floating about her and supporting a breast plate, upon which was inscribed "California, the Union, it must and shall be preserved." The California pioneers carried a banner on which was represented a New Englander in the act of stepping ashore and facing a native Californian with lasso and serape. In the center the state seal and the inscription, "Far west, Eureka 1846, California pioneers, organized August, 1850." Army and navy officers, soldiers, sailors and marines, veterans of the Mexican war, municipal officers, the fire de-

partment, secret and benevolent societies and associations; with a company of mounted native Californians bearing a banner with thirty-one stars on a blue satin ground with the inscription in gold letters, California, E Pluribus Unum, all these various organizations and orders with their marshals and aids mounted on gaily caparisoned steeds and decked out with their gold and silver trimmed scarfs, made an imposing display that has seldom if ever been equaled since in the metropolis of California.

At the plaza a flag of thirty-one stars was raised to the mast head. An oration was delivered by Judge Nathaniel Bennett and Mrs. Wills recited an original ode of her own composition. The rejoicing over, the people settled down to business. Their unprecedented action in organizing a state government and putting it into operation without the sanction of congress had been approved and legalized by that body.

Like the Goddess Minerva, represented on its great seal, who sprung full grown from the brain of Jupiter, California was born a fully matured state. She passed through no territorial probation. No state had such a phenomenal growth in its infancy. No state before or since has met with such bitter opposition when it sought admission into the family of states. Never before was there such a medley of nationalities—Yankees, Mexicans, English, Germans, French, Spaniards, Peruvians, Polynesians, Mongolians—organized into a state and made a part of the body politic *nolens volens*.

The constitutional convention of 1849 did not definitely fix the state capital. San José was designated as the place of meeting for the legislature and the organization of the state government. San José had offered to donate a square of thirty-two acres, valued at \$60,000, for capitol grounds and provide a suitable building for the legislature and state officers. The offer was accepted, but when the legislature met there December 15, 1849, the building was unfinished and for a time the meetings of the legislature were held at a private residence. There was a great deal of complaining and dissatisfaction. The first capitol of the state was a two-story adobe building 40x60, which had been intended for a hotel. It was destroyed by fire April 29,



1853. The accommodations at San José were so unsatisfactory that the legislature decided to locate the capital at some other point. Propositions were received from Monterey, from Reed of San José, from Stevenson & Parker of New York of the Pacific and from Gen. M. G. Vallejo. Vallejo's proposition was accepted. He offered to donate one hundred and fifty-six acres of land in a new town that he proposed to lay out on the straits of Carquinez (now Vallejo) for a capital site and within two years to give \$370,000 in money for the erection of public buildings. He asked that his proposition be submitted to a vote of the people at the next general election. His proposition was accepted by the legislature. At the general election, October 7, 1850, Vallejo received seventy-four hundred and seventy-seven votes; San José twelve hundred and ninety-two, and Monterey three hundred and ninety-nine. The second legislature convened at San José. General Vallejo exerted himself to have the change made in accordance with the previous proposition. The citizens of San José made an effort to retain the capital, but a bill was passed making Vallejo the permanent seat of government after the close of the session, provided General Vallejo should give bonds to carry out his proposals. In June Governor McDougal caused the governmental archives to be removed from San José to Vallejo.

When the members of the third legislature met at the new capital January 2, 1852, they found a large unfurnished and partly unfinished wooden building for their reception. Hotel accommodations could not be obtained and there was even a scarcity of food to feed the hungry lawmakers. Sacramento offered its new court house and on the 16th of January the legislature convened in that city. The great flood of

March, 1852, inundated the city and the lawmakers were forced to reach the halls of legislation in boats and again there was dissatisfaction. Then Benicia came to the front with an offer of her new city hall, which was above high water mark. General Vallejo had become financially embarrassed and could not carry out his contract with the state, so it was annulled. The offer of Benicia was accepted and on May 18, 1853, that town was declared the permanent capital.

In the legislature of 1854 the capital question again became an issue. Offers were made by several aspiring cities, but Sacramento won with the proffer of her court house and a block of land between I and J, Ninth and Tenth streets. Then the question of the location of the capital got into the courts. The supreme court decided in favor of Sacramento. Before the legislature met again the court house that had been offered to the state burned down. A new and more commodious one was erected and rented to the state at \$12,000 a year. Oakland made an unsuccessful effort to obtain the capital. Finally a bill was passed authorizing the erection of a capitol building in Sacramento at a cost not to exceed \$500,000. Work was begun on the foundation in October, 1860. The great flood of 1861-62 inundated the city and ruined the foundations of the capitol. San Francisco made a vigorous effort to get the capital removed to that city, but was unsuccessful. Work was resumed on the building, the plans were changed, the edifice enlarged, and, finally, after many delays, it was ready for occupancy in December, 1869. From the original limit of half a million dollars its cost when completed had reached a million and a half. The amount expended on the building and grounds to date foots up \$2,600,000.

## CHAPTER XXV.

## THE ARGONAUTS.

WHEN or by whom the name argonaut was first applied to the early California gold seekers I have not been able to ascertain. The earliest allusion to the similarity of Jason's voyage after the Golden Fleece and the miners' rush to the gold fields of California is found in a caricature published in the *London Punch* in 1849. On the shore of an island is a guide board bearing the inscription "California;" near it is a miner digging gold and presumably singing at his work. In a boat near the shore is a fat individual, a typical "Johnny Bull." He is struggling desperately with two individuals who are holding him back from leaping into the water, so fascinated is he by the song of the miner. Under the drawing are the words, "The Song of the Sirens."

If we include among the argonauts all who traveled by land or voyaged by sea in search of the golden fleece in the days of '49 we will have a motley mixture. The tales of the fabulous richness of the gold fields of California spread rapidly throughout the civilized world and drew to the territory all classes and conditions of men, the bad as well as the good, the indolent as well as the industrious, the vicious as well as the virtuous. They came from Europe, from South America and from Mexico. From Australia and Tasmania came the ex-convict and the ticket-of-leave man; from the isles of the sea came the Polynesian, and from Asia the Hindoo and the "Heathen Chinese."

The means of reaching the land of gold were as varied as the character of the people who came. Almost every form of vehicle was pressed into service on land. One individual, if not more, made the trip trundling his impedimenta in a wheelbarrow. Others started out in carriages, intent on making the journey in comfort and ease, but finished on foot, weary, worn and ragged. When the great rush came, old sailing vessels that had long been deemed unseaworthy

were fitted out for the voyage to California. It must have been the providence that protects fools which prevented these from going to the bottom of the ocean. With the desperate chances that the argonauts took on these old tubs, it is singular that there were so few shipwrecks and so little loss of life. Some of these were such slow sailers that it took them the greater part of a year to round Cape Horn and reach their destination. On one of these some passengers, exasperated at its slowness, landed near Cape St. Lucas and made the long journey up the peninsula of Lower California and on to San Francisco on foot, arriving there a month before their vessel. Another party undertook to make the voyage from Nicaragua in a whale boat and actually did accomplish seven hundred miles of it before they were picked up in the last extremities by a sailing vessel.

The Sierra Nevada region, in which gold was first found, comprised a strip about thirty miles wide and two hundred miles long from north to south in the basins of the Feather, Yuba, Bear, American, Cosumne, Mokolumne, Stanislaus, Tuolumne and Merced rivers, between the elevations of one thousand and five thousand feet. In all these streams miners washed gold in 1848. The placer mines on the Upper Sacramento and in the Shasta region were discovered and worked late in the fall of 1848. The Klamath mines were discovered later.

The southern mines, those on the San Joaquin, Fresno, Kern and San Gabriel rivers, were located between 1851 and 1855. Gold was found in some of the ravines and creeks of San Diego county. Practically the gold belt of California extends from the Mexican line to Oregon, but at some points it is rather thin. The first gold digging was done with butcher knives, the gold hunter scratching in the sand and crevices of the rock to find nuggets. Next the gold pan came into use and the miners became experts

in twirling the pan in a pool of water, so as to wash out the sand and gravel and leave the gold dust in the pan. Isaac Humphreys, who had mined gold in Georgia, was the first person to use a rocker or gold cradle in California. Although a very simple piece of machinery those who reached the mines early found it quite an expensive one. Dr. Brooks in his diary, under date of June 11, 1848, writes: "On Tuesday we set to work upon our cradle. We resolved upon the construction of two and for this purpose went down to the store in a body to see about the boards. We found timber extravagantly dear, being asked \$40 a hundred feet. The next question was as to whether we should hire a carpenter. We were told there was one or two in the diggings, who might be hired, though at a very extravagant rate. Accordingly Bradley and I proceeded to see one of these gentlemen, and found him washing away with a hollow log and a willow branch sieve. He offered to help us at the rate of \$35 a day, we finding provisions and tools, and could not be brought to charge less. We thought this by far too extravagant and left him, determined to undertake the work ourselves. After two days' work of seven men they produced two rough cradles and found that three men with a cradle or rocker could wash out as much gold in a day as six could with pans in the same time."

A rocker or gold cradle had some resemblance to a child's cradle with similar rockers and was rocked by means of a perpendicular handle fastened to the cradle box. The cradle box consisted of a wooden trough about twenty inches wide and forty inches long with sides four or five inches high. The lower end was left open. On the upper end sat the hopper, a box twenty inches square with sides four inches high and a bottom of sheet iron or zinc pierced with holes one-half inch in diameter. Where zinc or iron could not be obtained a sieve of willow rods was used. Under the hopper was an apron of canvas, which sloped down from the lower end of the hopper to the upper end of the cradle box. A wooden riffle bar an inch square was nailed across the bottom of the cradle box about its middle, and another at its lower end. Under the cradle box were nailed rockers, and near

the middle an upright handle by which motion was imparted. If water and pay dirt were convenient two men were sufficient to operate the machine. Seated on a stool or rock the operator rocked with one hand, while with a long handled dipper he dipped water from a pool and poured it on the sand and gravel in the hopper. When the sand and earth had been washed through the holes in the sieve the rocks were emptied and the hopper filled again from the buckets of pay dirt supplied by the other partner. The gold was caught on the canvas apron by the riffle bars, while the thin mud and sand were washed out of the machine by the water.

In the dry diggings a method of separating the gold from the earth was resorted to principally by Sonorans. The pay dirt was dug and dried in the sun, then pulverized by pounding into fine dust. With a batéa or bowl-shaped Indian basket filled with this dust, held in both hands, the Mexican skillfully tossed the earth in the air, allowing the wind to blow away the dust and catching the heavier particles and the gold in the basket, repeating the process until there was little left but the gold.

The Long Tom was a single sluice with a sieve and a box underneath at the end and riffle bars to stop the gold. The pay dirt was shoveled in at the upper end and a rapid current of water washed away the sand and earth, the gold falling into the receptacle below. Ground sluicing was resorted to where a current of water from a ditch could be directed against a bank of earth or hill with a sloping bedrock. The stream of water washing against the upper side of the bank caved it down and carried the loose earth through a string of sluices, depositing the gold in the riffle bars in the bottom of the sluices.

In the creeks and gulches where there was not much fall, sluice mining was commonly resorted to. A string of sluice boxes was laid, each fitting into the upper end of the one below, and in the lower ones riffle bars were placed to stop the gold. The sluice boxes were placed on trestles four feet from the ground and given an incline of five or six inches to the rod. The gravel from the bedrock up as far as there was any pay dirt was shoveled into the upper boxes and a rapid current of water flowing through the

boxes carried away the gravel and rocks, the gold remaining in the riffles. Quicksilver was placed between the riffles to catch the fine gold. The gold amalgamated with quicksilver was cleaned out of the boxes at the end of the day's work and separated from the quicksilver in a retort. These were the principal methods of mining used by the argonauts. The machinery and appliances were simple and inexpensive. Hydraulic mining came in later, when larger capital was required and the mines had fallen into the hands of corporations.

When the news spread throughout the states of the wonderful "finds" of gold in California, the crudest ideas prevailed in regard to how the precious metal was to be extracted from the earth. Gold mining was an almost unknown industry in the United States. Only in a few obscure districts of North Carolina and Georgia had gold been found, and but very few people outside of these districts had ever visited the mines. Not one in ten thousand of those who joined the rush to California in 1849 had ever seen a grain of virgin gold. The idea prevailed among the gold seekers that the gold being found in grains it could be winnowed from the sand and earth in which it was found like wheat is separated from chaff. Imbued with this idea Yankee ingenuity set to work to invent labor-saving machines that would accomplish the work quickly and enrich the miner proportionally. The ships that bore the argonauts from their native land carried out a variety of these gold machines, all guaranteed to wrest from the most secret recesses the auriferous deposits in nature's treasure vaults. These machines were of all varieties and patterns. They were made of copper, iron, zinc and brass. Some were operated by means of a crank, others had two cranks, while others were worked with a treadle. Some required that the operator should stand, others allowed the miner to sit in an arm chair and work in comfort.

Haskins, in his "Argonauts of California," describes one of these machines that was brought around the Horn in the ship he came on: "It was in the shape of a huge fanning mill, with sieves properly arranged for sorting

the gold ready for bottling. All chunks too large for the bottle would be consigned to the pork barrel." (The question of bringing home the gold in bottles or barrels had been seriously discussed and decided in favor of barrels because these could be rolled and thus save cost of transportation from the mines.)

"This immense machine which, during our passage, excited the envy and jealousy of all who had not the means and opportunity of securing a similar one required, of course, the services of a hired man to turn the crank, whilst the proprietor would be busily engaged in shoveling in pay dirt and pumping water; the greater portion of the time, however, being required, as was firmly believed, in corking the bottles and fitting the heads in the barrels. This machine was owned by a Mr. Allen of Cambridge, Mass., who had brought with him a colored servant to manage and control the crank portion of the invaluable institution.

"Upon landing we found lying on the sand and half buried in the mud hundreds of similar machines, bearing silent witness at once to the value of our gold saving machines without the necessity of a trial."

Nor was it the argonaut alone who came by sea that brought these machines. Some of these wonderful inventions were hauled across the plains in wagons, their owners often sacrificing the necessities of life to save the prized machine. And, when, after infinite toil and trouble, they had landed their prize in the mines, they were chagrined to find it the subject of jest and ridicule by those who had some experience in mining.

The gold rush came early in the history of California placer mining. The story of a rich strike would often depopulate a mining camp in a few hours. Even a bare rumor of rich diggings in some indefinite locality would send scores of miners tramping off on a wild goose chase into the mountains. Some of these rushes originated through fake stories circulated for sinister purpose; others were caused by exaggerated stories of real discoveries.

One of the most famous fakes of early days was the Gold Lake rush of 1850. This wonderful lake was supposed to be located about two

hundred miles northeast of Marysville, on the divide between the Feather and the Yuba rivers. The *Sacramento Transcript* of June 19, 1850, says: "We are informed by a gentleman from Marysville that it is currently reported there that the Indians upon this lake use gold for their commonest purposes; that they have a ready way of knocking out square blocks, which they use for seats and couches upon which to place their beds, which are simply bundles of wild oats, which grow so profusely in all sections of the state. According to report also they use for fishhooks crooked pieces of gold and kill their game with arrows made of the same material. They are reported to be thunderstruck at the movements of the whites and their eagerness to collect and hoard the materials of the very ground upon which they tread.

"A story is current that a man at Gold Lake saw a large piece of gold floating on the lake which he succeeded in getting ashore. So clear are the waters that another man saw a rock of gold on the bottom. After many efforts he succeeded in lassoing the rock. Three days afterward he was seen standing holding on to his rope."

The *Placer Times* of Marysville reports that the specimens brought into Marysville are of a value from \$1,500 down. Ten ounces is reported as no unusual yield to the pan. The first party of sixty which started out under guidance of one who had returned successful were assured that they would not get less than \$500 each per day. We were told that two hundred had left town with a full supply of provisions and four hundred mules. Mules and horses have doubled in value. Many places of business are closed. The diggings at the lake are probably the best ever discovered." The *Times* of June 19 says: "It is reported that up to last Thursday two thousand persons had taken up their journey. Many who were working good claims deserted them for the new discovery. Mules and horses were about impossible to obtain. Although the truth of the report rests on the authority of but two or three who have returned from Gold Lake, yet few are found who doubt the marvelous revelations. A party of Kanakas are said to have wintered

at Gold Lake, subsisting chiefly on the flesh of their animals. They are said to have taken out \$75,000 the first week. When a conviction takes such complete possession of a whole community, who are fully conversant with all the exaggerations that have had their day, it is scarcely prudent to utter even a qualified dissent from what is universally believed."

The denouement of the Gold Lake romance may be found in the *Transcript* of July 1, 1850. "The Gold Lake excitement, so much talked of and acted upon of late, has almost subsided. A crazy man comes in for a share of the responsibility. Another report is that they have found one of the pretended discoverers at Marysville and are about to lynch him. Indeed, we are told that a demonstration against the town is feared by many. People who have returned after traveling some one hundred and fifty to two hundred miles say that they left vast numbers of people roaming between the sources of the Yuba and the Feather rivers."

Scarcely had the deluded argonauts returned from a bootless search for the lake of gold when another rumored discovery of gold fields of fabulous richness sent them rushing off toward the sea coast. Now it was Gold Bluff that lured them away. On the northwest coast of California, near the mouth of the Klamath river, precipitous bluffs four hundred feet high mark the coast line of the ocean. A party of prospectors in the fall of 1850, who had been up in the Del Norte country, were making their way down to the little trading and trapping station of Trinidad to procure provisions. On reaching the bluffs, thirty miles above Trinidad, they were astonished to find stretching out before them a beach glittering with golden sands. They could not stop to gather gold; they were starving. So, scraping up a few handfuls of the glittering sands, they hastened on. In due time they reached San Francisco, where they exhibited their sand, which proved to be nearly half gold. The report of the wonderful find was spread by the newspapers and the excitement began. Companies were formed and claims located at long range. One company of nine locators sent an expert to examine their claims. He, by a careful mathematical calculation, as-



certained that the claim would yield forty-three million dollars to each partner. As there were fifteen miles of gold beach, the amount of gold in the sands was sufficient to demonetize the precious metal. A laudable desire to benefit the human race possessed some of the claim owners. They formed joint stock companies with shares at \$100 each. Gold Bluff mining stock went off like the proverbial hot cakes and prospectors went off as rapidly. Within two days after the expert's wonderful story was spread abroad nine ships were fitted out for Gold Bluff. The first to arrive off the Bluff was the vessel containing a party of the original discoverers. In attempting to land in a boat, the boat was upset in the breakers and five of the six occupants were drowned, Bertram, the leader of the party making the discovery, alone escaping. The vessel put back to Trinidad and the gold hunters made their way up the coast to the Bluff. But alas for their golden dreams! Where they had hoped to gather gold by the ship load no gold was found. Old ocean had gathered it back into his treasure vaults.

The bubble burst as suddenly as it had expanded. And yet there was gold at Gold Bluff and there is gold there yet. If the ocean could be drained or coffer dammed for two hundred miles along the gold coast of northern California and Oregon, all the wealth of Alaska would be but the panning out of a prospect hole compared to the richness that lies hidden in the sands of Gold Beach. For years after the bursting of the Gold Bluff bubble, when the tide was low, the sands along Gold Beach were mined with profit.

The Kern river excitement in the spring of 1855 surpassed everything that had preceded it. Seven years of mining had skimmed the richness of the placers. The northern and central gold fields of California had been thoroughly prospected. The miners who had been accustomed to the rich strikes of early years could not content themselves with moderate returns. They were on the qui vive for a rich strike and ready for a rush upon the first report of one. The first discoveries on the Kern river were made in the summer of 1854, but no excitement followed immediately. During the fall and win-

ter rumors were set afloat of rich strikes on the head waters of that stream. The stories grew as they traveled. One that had a wide circulation and was readily accepted ran about as follows: "A Mexican doctor had appeared in Mariposa loaded down with gold nuggets. He reported that he and four companions had found a region paved with gold. The very hills were yellow with outcroppings. While gloating over their wealth and loading it into sacks the Indians attacked them and killed his four companions. He escaped with one sack of gold. He proposed to organize a company large enough to exterminate the Indians and then bring out the gold on pack mules." This as well as other stories as improbable were spread broadcast throughout the state. Many of the reports of wonderful strikes were purposely magnified by merchants and dealers in mining supplies who were overstocked with unsalable goods; and by transportation companies with whom business was slack. Their purpose was accomplished and the rush was on. It began in January, 1855. Every steamer down the coast to Los Angeles was loaded to the guards with adventurers for the mines. The sleepy old metropolis of the cow counties waked up to find itself suddenly transformed into a bustling mining camp. The *Southern Californian* of February 8, 1855, thus describes the situation: "The road from our valley is literally thronged with people on their way to the mines. Hundreds of people have been leaving not only the city, but every portion of the county. Every description of vehicle and animal has been brought into requisition to take the exultant seekers after wealth to the goal of their hopes. Immense ten-mule wagons strung out one after another; long trains of pack mules and men mounted and on foot, with picks and shovels; boarding-house keepers with their tents; merchants with their stocks of miners' necessities and gamblers with their 'papers' are constantly leaving for the Kern river mines. The wildest stories are afloat. If the mines turn out \$10 a day to the man everybody ought to be satisfied. The opening of these mines has been a Godsend to all of us, as the business of the entire country was on the point of taking to a

free. The great scarcity of money is seen in the present exorbitant rates of interest which it commands; 8, 10 and even 15 per cent a month is freely paid and the supply even at these rates is too meager to meet the demands." As the rush increased our editor grows more jubilant. In his issue of March 7, he throws out these headlines: "Stop the Press! Glorious News from Kern River! Bring Out the Big Gun! There are a thousand gulches rich with gold and room for ten thousand miners. Miners averaged \$50 a day. One man with his own hands took out \$160 in a day. Five men in ten days took out \$4,500."

Another stream of miners and adventurers was pouring into the mines by way of the San Joaquin valley. From Stockton to the Kern river, a distance of three hundred miles, the road was crowded with men on foot, on stages, on horseback and on every form of conveyance that would take them to the new El Dorado. In four months five or six thousand men had found their way into the Kern river basin. There was gold there, but not enough to go around. A few struck it rich, the many struck nothing but "hard luck" and the rush out began. Those who had ridden into the valley footed it out, and those who had footed it in on sole leather footed it out on their natural soles.

After the wild frenzy of Kern river, the press of the state congratulated the public with the assurance that the era of wild rushes was past—"what had been lost in money had been gained in experience." As if prospectors ever profited by experience! Scarcely had the victims of Kern river resumed work in the old creeks and cañons they had deserted to join in the rush when a rumor came, faint at first, but gathering strength at each repetition, that rich diggings had been struck in the far north. This time it is Frazer river. True, Frazer river is in the British possessions, but what of that? There are enough miners in California to seize the country and hold it until the cream of the mines has been skimmed. Rumors of the richness of mines increased with every arrival of a steamer from the north. Captains, pursers, mates, cooks and waiters all confirmed the stories of rich strikes. Doubters asserted that the

dust and nuggets exhibited had made the trip from San Francisco to Victoria and back. But they were silenced by the assurance that the transportation company was preparing to double the number of its vessels on that route. Commodore Wright was too smart to run his steamers on fake reports, and thus the very thing that should have caused suspicion was used to confirm the truth of the rumors. The doubters doubted no more, but packed their outfits for Frazer river. California was played out. Where could an honest miner pan out \$100 a day in California now? He could do it every day in Frazer; the papers said so. The first notice of the mines was published in March, 1858. The rush began the latter part of April and in four months thirty thousand men, one-sixth of the voting population of the state, had rushed to the mines.

The effect of the craze was disastrous to business in California. Farms were abandoned and crops lost for want of hands to harvest them. Rich claims in old diggings were sold for a trifle of their value. Lots on Montgomery street that a few years later were worth \$1,500 a front foot were sold for \$100. Real estate in the interior towns was sacrificed at 50 to 75 per cent less than it was worth before the rush began. But a halt was called in the mad rush. The returns were not coming in satisfactorily. By the middle of July less than \$100,000 in dust had reached San Francisco, only about \$3 for each man who had gone to the diggings. There was gold there and plenty of it, so those interested in keeping up the excitement said: "The Frazer river is high; wait till it subsides." But it did not subside, and it has not subsided since. If the Frazer did not subside the excitement did, and that suddenly. Those who had money enough or could borrow from their friends got away at once. Those who had none hung around Victoria and New Westminster until they were shipped back at the government's expense. The Frazer river craze was the last of the mad, unreasoning "gold rushes." The Washoe excitement of '59 and the "Ho! for Idaho of 1863-64" had some of the characteristics of the early gold rushes, but they soon settled down to steady business and the yield from these fairly

recompensed those who were frugal and industrious.

Never before perhaps among civilized people was there witnessed such a universal leveling as occurred in the first years of the mining excitement in California. "As the labor required was physical instead of mental, the usual superiority of head workers over hand workers disappeared entirely. Men who had been governors and legislators and judges in the old states worked by the side of outlaws and convicts; scholars and students by the side of men who could not read or write; those who had been masters by the side of those who had been slaves; old social distinctions were obliterated; everybody did business on his own account, and not one man in ten was the employe and much less the servant of another. Social distinctions appeared to be entirely obliterated and no man was considered inferior to another. The hard-fisted, unshaven and patch-covered miner was on terms of perfect equality with the well-dressed lawyer, surgeon or merchant; and in general conferences, discussions and even con-

versations the most weather-beaten and strongly marked face, or, in other words, the man who had seen and experienced the most, notwithstanding his wild and tattered attire, was listened to with more attention and respectful consideration than the man of polished speech and striking antithesis. One reason of this was that in those days the roughest-looking man not infrequently knew more than anybody else of what was wanted to be known, and the raggedest man not infrequently was the most influential and sometimes the richest man in the locality.\*

This independent spirit was characteristic of the men of '48 and '49. Then nearly everybody was honest and theft was almost unknown. With the advent of the criminal element in 1850 and later there came a change. Before that a pan of gold dust could be left in an open tent unguarded, but with the coming of the Sydney ducks from Australia and men of their class it became necessary to guard property with sedulous care.

\* Hittell's History of California, Vol. III.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### SAN FRANCISCO.

**I**N 1835 Capt. William A. Richardson built the first house on the Yerba Buena cove. It was a shanty of rough board, which he replaced a year later with an adobe building. He was granted a lot in 1836 and his building stood near what is now the corner of Dupont and Clay streets. Richardson had settled at Sausalito in 1822. He was an Englishman by birth and was one of the first foreigners to settle in California.

Jacob P. Leese, an American, in partnership with Spear & Hinckley, obtained a lot in 1836 and built a house and store near that of Captain Richardson. There is a tradition that Mr. Leese began his store building on the first of July and finished it at ten o'clock on the morning of July 4, and for a house warming celebrated the glorious Fourth in a style that astonished the natives up and down the coast. The house was sixty feet long and twenty-five broad, and, if

completed in three days, Mr. Leese certainly deserves the credit of having eclipsed some of the remarkable feats in house building that were performed after the great fires of San Francisco in the early '50s. Mr. Leese and his neighbor, Captain Richardson, invited all the high-toned Spanish families for a hundred miles around to the celebration. The Mexican and American flags floated over the building and two six-pounders fired salutes. At five o'clock the guests sat down to a sumptuous dinner which lasted, toasts and all, till 10 o'clock, and then came dancing; and, as Mr. Leese remarks in his diary: "Our Fourth ended on the evening of the fifth." Mr. Leese was an energetic person. He built a house in three days, gave a Fourth of July celebration that lasted two days, and inside of a week had a store opened and was doing a thriving business with his late guests. He fell in love with the same energy that he did busi-

ness. Among the guests at his 4th of July celebration were the Vallejos, the nabobs of Sonoma. Leese courted one of the girls and in a few months after the celebration married her. Their daughter, Rosalie Leese, was the first child born in Yerba Buena. Such was the beginning of San Francisco.

This settlement was on a crescent-shaped cove that lay between Clark's Point and the Rincon. The locality was known as Yerba Buena (good herb), a species of mint to which the native Californians attributed many medicinal virtues. The peninsula still bore the name that had been applied to it when the mission and presidio were founded, San Francisco. Yerba Buena was a local appellation and applied only to the little hamlet that had grown up on the cove. This settlement, although under the Mexican government, was not a Mexican town. The foreign element, the American predominating, had always been in the ascendancy. At the time of the conquest, among its two hundred inhabitants, were representatives of almost every civilized nation on the globe. It was a cosmopolitan town. In a very short time after the conquest it began to take on a new growth and was recognized as the coming metropolis of California. The curving beach of the cove at one point (Jackson street) crossed the present line of Montgomery street.

Richardson and Leese had built their stores and warehouses back from the beach because of a Mexican law that prohibited the building of a house on the beach where no custom house existed. All houses had to be built back a certain number of varas from high-water mark. This regulation was made to prevent smuggling. Between the shore line of the cove and anchorage there was a long stretch of shallow water. This made transportation of goods from ship to shore very inconvenient and expensive. With the advent of the Americans and the inauguration of a more progressive era it became necessary for the convenient landing of ships and for the discharging and receiving of their cargoes that the beach front of the town should be improved by building wharves and docks. The difficulty was to find the means to do this. The general government of the United States could

not undertake it. The war with Mexico was still in progress. The only available way was to sell off beach lots to private parties, but who was to give title was the question. Edwin Bryant, February 22, 1847, had succeeded Washington Bartlett as alcalde. Bryant was a progressive man, and, recognizing the necessity of improvement in the shipping facilities of the town, he urged General Kearny, the acting governor, to relinquish, on the part of the general government, its claim to the beach lands in front of the town in favor of the municipality under certain conditions. General Kearny really had no authority to relinquish the claim of the general government to the land, for the simple reason that the general government had not perfected a claim. The country was held as conquered territory. Mexico had made no concession of the land by treaty. It was not certain that California would be ceded to the United States. Under Mexican law the governor of the territory, under certain conditions, had the right to make grants, and General Kearny, assuming the power given a Mexican governor, issued the following decree: "I, Brig.-Gen. S. W. Kearny, Governor of California, by virtue of authority in me vested by the President of the United States of America, do hereby grant, convey, and release unto the Town of San Francisco, the people or corporate authorities thereof, all the right, title and interest of the Government of the United States and of the Territory of California in and to the Beach and Water Lots on the East front of said Town of San Francisco included between the points known as the Rincon and Fort Montgomery, excepting such lots as may be selected for the use of the United States Government by the senior officers of the army and navy now there; provided, the said ground hereby ceded shall be divided into lots and sold by public auction to the highest bidder, after three months' notice previously given; the proceeds of said sale to be for the benefit of the town of San Francisco. Given at Monterey, capital of California, this 10th day of March, 1847, and the seventy-first year of the independence of the United States."

S. W. KEARNY,

Brig.-Gen'l & Gov. of California.

In pursuance of this decree, Alcalde Bryant advertised in the *Californian* that the ground described in the decree, known as Water Lots, would be surveyed and divided into convenient building lots and sold to the highest bidder on the 29th of June (1847). He then proceeds in the advertisement to boom the town. "The site of the town of San Francisco is known by all navigators and mercantile men acquainted with the subject to be the most commanding commercial position on the entire western coast of the Pacific ocean, and the Town itself is no doubt destined to become the commercial emporium of the western side of the North American continent." The alcaldes' assertions must have seemed rather extravagant to the dwellers in the little burgh on the cove of Yerba Buena. But Bryant was a far-seeing man and proved himself in this instance to be a prophet.

It will be noticed that both General Kearny and Alcalde Bryant call the town San Francisco. Alcalde Bartlett, the predecessor in office of Alcalde Bryant, had changed its name just before he was recalled to his ship. He did not like the name Yerba Buena, so he summarily changed it. He issued a proclamation setting forth that hereafter the town should be known as San Francisco. Having proclaimed a change of name, he proceeded to give his reasons: Yerba Buena was a paltry cognomen for a certain kind of mint found on an island in the bay; it was a merely local name, unknown beyond the district, while San Francisco had long been familiar on the maps. "Therefore it is hereby ordained, etc." Bartlett builded better than he knew. It would have been a sad mistake for the city to have carried the "outlandish name which Americans would mangle in pronouncing," as the alcalde said.

The change was made in the latter part of January, 1847, but it was some time before the new name was generally adopted.

The *California Star*, Sam Brannan's paper, which had begun to shine January 9, 1847, in its issue of March 20, alluding to the change, says: "We acquiesce in it, though we prefer the old name. When the change was first attempted we viewed it as a mere assumption of authority, without law of precedent, and there-

fore we adhered to the old name—Yerba Buena."

"It was asserted by the late alcalde, Washington Bartlett, that the place was called San Francisco in some old Spanish paper which he professed to have in his possession; but how could we believe a man even about that which it is said 'there is nothing in it,' who had so often evinced a total disregard for his own honor and character and the honor of the country which gave him birth and the rights of his fellow citizens in the district?" Evidently the editor had a grievance and was anxious to get even with the alcalde. Bartlett demanded an investigation of some charges made against his administration. He was cleared of all blame. He deserves the thanks of all Californians in summarily suppressing Yerba Buena and preventing it from being fastened on the chief city of the state.

There was at that time (on paper) a city of Francisca. The city fathers of this budding metropolis were T. O. Larkin and Robert Semple. In a half-column advertisement in the *Californian* of April 20, 1847, and several subsequent issues, headed "Great Sale of City Lots," they set forth the many advantages and merits of Francisca. The streets are eighty feet wide, the alleys twenty feet wide, and the lots fifty yards front and forty yards back. The whole city comprises five square miles."

"Francisca is situated on the Straits of Carquinez, on the north side of the Bay of San Francisco, about thirty miles from the mouth of the bay and at the head of ship navigation. In front of the city is a commodious bay, large enough for two hundred ships to ride at anchor, safe from any wind." \* \* \* "The entire trade of the great Sacramento and San Joaquin valleys, a fertile country of great width and near seven hundred miles long from north to south, must of necessity pass through the narrow channel of Carquinez and the bay and country is so situated that every person who passes from one side of the bay to the other will find the nearest and best way by Francisca." Francisca, with its manifold natural advantages, ought to have been a great city, the metropolis of California, but the Fates were against it. Alcalde



Bartlett, probably without any design of doing so, dealt it a fearful blow when he dubbed the town of the good herb, San Francisco. Two cities with names so nearly alike could not live and thrive in the same state. Francisca became Benicia. The population of San Francisco (or Yerba Buena, as it was then called) at the time that Captain Montgomery raised the stars and stripes and took possession of it probably did not exceed two hundred. Its change of masters accelerated its growth. The *Californian* of September 4, 1847 (fourteen months after it came under the flag of the United States), gives the following statistics of its population and progress: Total white male population, 247; female, 123; Indians, male, 26; female, 8; South Sea Islanders, male, 39; female 1; negroes, male, 9; female 1; total population, 454.

Nearly every country on the globe had representatives in its population, and the various vocations by which men earn a living were well represented. Minister, one; doctors, three; lawyers, three; surveyors, two; agriculturists, eleven; bakers, seven; blacksmiths, six; brewer, one; butchers, seven; cabinetmakers, two; carpenters, twenty-six; cigarmaker, one; coopers, three; clerks, thirteen; gardener, one; grocers, five; gunsmiths, two; hotel-keepers, three; laborers, twenty; masons, four; merchants, eleven; miner, one; morocco case maker, one; navigators (inland), six; navigator (ocean), one; painter, one; printer, one; soldier, one; shoemakers, four; silversmith, one; tailors, four; tanners, two; watchmaker, one; weaver, one. Previous to April 1, 1847, according to the *Californian*, there had been erected in the town seventy-nine buildings, classified as follows: Shanties, twenty-two; frame buildings, thirty-one; adobe buildings, twenty-six. Since April 1, seventy-eight buildings have been erected, viz.: Shanties, twenty; frame buildings, forty-seven; adobe buildings, eleven. "Within five months last past," triumphantly adds the editor of the *Californian*, "as many buildings have been built as were erected in all the previous years of the town's existence."

The town continued to grow with wonderful rapidity throughout the year 1847, considering that peace had not yet been declared and the

destiny of California was uncertain. According to a school census taken in March, 1848, by the Board of Trustees, the population was: Males, five hundred and seventy-five; females, one hundred and seventy-seven; and "children of age to attend school," sixty, a total of eight hundred and twelve. Building kept pace with the increase of population until the "gold fever" became epidemic. Dr. Brooks, writing in his diary May 17, says: "Walking through the town to-day, I observed that laborers were employed only upon about half a dozen of the fifty new buildings which were in the course of being run up."

The first survey of lots in the town had been made by a Frenchman named Vioget. No names had been given to the streets. This survey was made before the conquest. In 1847, Jasper O'Farrell surveyed and platted the district extending about half a mile in the different directions from the plaza. The streets were named, and, with a very few changes, still retain the names then given. In September the council appointed a committee to report upon the building of a wharf. It was decided to construct two wharves, one from the foot of Clay street and the other from the foot of Broadway. Money was appropriated to build them and they had been extended some distance seaward when the rush to the mines suspended operations. After considerable agitation by the two newspapers and canvassing for funds, the first school-house was built. It was completed December 4, 1847, but, for lack of funds, or, as the *Star* says, for lack of energy in the council, school was not opened on the completion of the house. In March the council appropriated \$400 and April 1, 1848, Thomas Douglas, a graduate of Yale College, took charge of the school. San Francisco was rapidly developing into a progressive American city. Unlike the older towns of California, it had but a small Mexican population. Even had not gold been discovered, it would have grown into a commercial city of considerable size.

The first effect of the gold discovery and the consequent rush to the mines was to bring everything to a standstill. As Kemble, of the *Star*, puts it, it was "as if a curse had arrested

our onward course of enterprise; everything wears a desolate and sombre look; everywhere all is dull, monotonous, dead." The return of the inhabitants in a few months and the influx of new arrivals gave the town a boom in the fall of 1848. Building was only limited by the lack of material, and every kind of a makeshift was resorted to to provide shelter against winter rains. From the many attempts at describing the town at this stage of its development, I select this from "Sights in the Gold Regions," a book long since out of print. Its author, T. T. Johnsen, arrived at San Francisco April 1, 1849. "Proceeding on our survey, we found the streets, or, properly, the roads, laid out regularly, those parallel with the water being a succession of terraces, and these ascending the hills or along their sides being in some instances cut down ten or twelve feet below the surface. Except a portion of the streets fronting upon the cove, they are all of hard-beaten, sandy clay, as solid as if macadamized. About three hundred houses, stores, shanties and sheds, with a great many tents, composed the town at that period. The houses were mostly built of rough boards and unpainted; brown cottons or calico nailed against the beams and joists answered for wall and ceiling of the better class of tenements. With the exception of the brick warehouse of Howard and Mellus, the establishments of the commercial houses of which we had heard so much were inferior to the outhouses of the country seats on the Hudson; and yet it would puzzle the New York Exchange to produce merchant princes of equal importance." \* \* \* "We strolled among the tents in the outskirts of the town. Here was 'confusion worse confounded,' chiefly among Mexicans, Peruvians and Chilians. Every kind, size, color and shape of tent pitched helter-skelter and in the most awkward manner were stowed full of everything under the sun."

In the first six months of 1849 fifteen thousand souls were added to the population of San Francisco; in the latter half of that year about four thousand arrived every month by sea alone. At first the immigrants were from Mexico, Chile, Peru and the South American ports generally; but early in the spring the Americans

began to arrive, coming by way of Panama and Cape Horn, and later across the plains. Europe sent its contingent by sea via Cape Horn; and China, Australia and the Hawaiian Islands added to the city's population an undesirable element. A large majority of those who came by sea made their way to the mines, but many soon returned to San Francisco, some to take their departure for home, others to become residents. At the end of the year San Francisco had a population of twenty-five thousand. The following graphic description of life in San Francisco in the fall of '49 and spring of '50 I take from a paper, "Pioneer Days in San Francisco," written by John Williamson Palmer, and published in the Century Magazine (1890): "And how did they all live? In frame houses of one story, more commonly in board shanties and canvas tents, pitched in the midst of sand or mud and various rubbish and strange filth and fleas; and they slept on rude cots or on soft planks, under horse blankets, on tables, counters, floors, on trucks in the open air, in bunks braced against the weatherboarding, forty of them in one loft; and so they tossed and scratched and swore and laughed and sang and skylarked, those who were not tired or drunk enough to sleep. And in the working hours they bustled, and jostled, and tugged, and sweated, and made money, always made money. They labored and they lugged; they worked on lighters, drove trucks, packed mules, rang bells, carried messages, 'waited' in restaurants, 'marked' for billiard tables, served drinks in bar rooms, 'faked' on the plaza, 'cried' at auctions, toted lumber for houses, ran a game of faro or roulette in the El Dorado or the Bella Union, or manipulated three-card monte on the head of a barrel in front of the Parker House; they speculated, and, as a rule, gambled.

"Clerks in stores and offices had munificent salaries. Five dollars a day was about the smallest stipend even in the custom house, and one Baptist preacher was paid \$10,000 a year. Laborers received \$1 an hour; a pick or a shovel was worth \$10; a tin pan or a wooden bowl \$5, and a butcher knife \$30. At one time carpenters who were getting \$12 a day struck

for \$16. Lumber rose to \$500 per thousand feet, and every brick in a house cost a dollar one way or another. Wheat, flour and salt pork sold at \$40 a barrel; a small loaf of bread was fifty cents and a hard-boiled egg a dollar. You paid \$3 to get into the circus and \$55 for a private box at the theater. Forty dollars was the price for ordinary coarse boots, and a pair that came above the knees and would carry you gallantly through the quagmires brought a round hundred. When a shirt became very dirty the wearer threw it away and bought a new one. Washing cost \$15 a dozen in 1849.

Rents were simply monstrous; \$3,000 a month in advance for a 'store' hurriedly built of rough boards. Wright & Co. paid \$75,000 for the wretched little place on the corner of the plaza that they called the Miners' Bank, and \$36,000 was asked for the use of the Old Adobe as a custom-house. The Parker House paid \$120,000 a year in rents, nearly one-half of that amount being collected from gamblers who held the second floor; and the canvas tent next door used as a gambling saloon, and called the El Dorado, was good for \$40,000 a year. From 10 to 15 per cent a month was paid in advance for the use of money borrowed on substantial security. The prices of real estate went up among the stars; \$8,000 for a fifty-vara lot that had been bought in 1849 for \$20. A lot purchased two years before for a barrel of aguardiente sold for \$18,000. Yet, for all that, everybody made money.

"The aspect of the streets of San Francisco at this time was such as one may imagine of an unsightly waste of sand and mud churned by the continual grinding of heavy wagons and trucks and the tugging and floundering of horses, mules and oxen; thoroughfares irregular and uneven, ungraded, unpaved, unplanked, obstructed by lumber and goods, alternate humps and holes, the actual dumping-places of the town, handy receptacles for the general sweepings and rubbish and indescribable offal and filth, the refuse of an indiscriminate population 'pigging' together in shanties and tents. And these conditions extended beyond the actual settlement into the chaparral and under-

brush that covered the sand hills on the north and west.

"The flooding rains of winter transformed what should have been thoroughfares into treacherous quagmires set with holes and traps fit to smother horse and man. Loads of brushwood and branches of trees cut from the hills were thrown into these swamps; but they served no more than a temporary purpose and the inmates of tents and houses made such bridges and crossings as they could with boards, boxes and barrels. Men waded through the slough and thought themselves lucky when they sank no deeper than their waists."

It is said that two horses mired down in the mud of Montgomery street were left to die of starvation, and that three drunken men were suffocated between Washington and Jackson streets. It was during the winter of '49 that the famous sidewalk of flour sacks, cooking stoves and tobacco boxes was built. It extended from Simmons, Hutchinson & Co.'s store to Adams Express office, a distance of about seventy-five yards. The first portion was built of Chilean flour in one hundred pound sacks, next came the cooking stoves in a long row, and then followed a double row of tobacco boxes of large size, and a yawning gap of the walk was bridged by a piano. Chile flour, cooking stoves, tobacco and pianos were cheaper material for building walks, owing to the excessive supply of these, than lumber at \$600 a thousand.

In the summer of '49 there were more than three hundred sailing vessels lying in the harbor of San Francisco, from which the sailors had deserted to go to the mines. Some of these vessels rotted where they were moored. Some were hauled up in the sand or mud flats and used for store houses, lodging houses and saloons. As the water lots were filled in and built upon, these ships sometimes formed part of the line of buildings on the street. The brig Euphemia was the first jail owned by the city; the store ship Apollo was converted into a lodging house and saloon, and the Niantic Hotel at the corner of Sansome and Clay streets was built on the hull of the ship Niantic. As the wharves were extended out into the bay the space between was filled in from the sand hills

and houses built along the wharves. In this way the cove was gradually filled in. The high price of lumber and the great scarcity of houses brought about the importation from New York, Boston, Philadelphia and London of houses ready framed to set up. For a time immense profits were made in this, but an excessive shipment like that of the articles of which the famous sidewalk was made brought down the price below cost, and the business ceased.

The first of the great fires that devastated San Francisco occurred on Christmas eve, 1849. It started in Denison's Exchange, a gambling house on the east side of the plaza. It burned the greater part of the block between Washington and Clay streets and Kearny and Montgomery streets. The loss was estimated at a million and a quarter dollars. The second great fire occurred on May 4, 1850. It burned over the three blocks between Montgomery and Dupont streets, bounded by Jackson and Clay streets, and the north and east sides of Portsmouth square. The loss was estimated at \$4,000,000. It started in the United States Exchange, a gambling den, at four o'clock in the morning, and burned for seven hours. The fire was believed to be of incendiary origin and several suspicious characters were arrested, but nothing could be proved against them. A number of the lookers-on refused to assist in arresting the progress of the flames unless paid for their labor; and \$3 an hour was demanded and paid to some who did.

On the 14th of June, 1850, a fire broke out in the Sacramento House, on the east side of Kearny street, between Clay and Sacramento. The entire district from Kearny street between Clay and California to the water front was burned over, causing a loss of \$3,000,000. Over three hundred houses were destroyed. The fourth great fire of the fateful year of 1850 occurred September 17. It started on Jackson street and destroyed the greater part of the blocks between Dupont and Montgomery streets from Washington to Pacific streets. The loss in this was not so great from the fact that the district contained mostly one-story houses. It was estimated at half a million dollars. December 14

of the same year a fire occurred on Sacramento street below Montgomery. Although the district burned over was not extensive, the loss was heavy. The buildings were of corrugated iron, supposed to be fireproof, and were filled with valuable merchandise. The loss amounted to \$1,000,000. After each fire, building was resumed almost before the embers of the fire that consumed the former buildings were extinguished. After each fire better buildings were constructed. A period of six months' exemption had encouraged the inhabitants of the fire-afflicted city to believe that on account of the better class of buildings constructed the danger of great conflagrations was past, but the worst was yet to come. At 11 p. m. May 3, 1851, a fire, started by incendiaries, broke out on the south side of the plaza. A strong northwest wind swept across Kearny street in broad sheets of flame, first southeastward, then, the wind changing, the flames veered to the north and east. All efforts to arrest them were useless; houses were blown up and torn down in attempts to cut off communication, but the engines were driven back step by step, while some of the brave firemen fell victims to the fire fiend. The flames, rising aloft in whirling volumes, swept away the frame houses and crumbled up with intense heat the supposed fireproof structures. After ten hours, when the fire abated for want of material to burn, all that remained of the city were the sparsely settled outskirts. All of the business district between Pine and Pacific streets, from Kearny to the Battery on the water front, was in ruins. Over one thousand houses had been burned. The loss of property was estimated at \$10,000,000, an amount greater than the aggregate of all the preceding fires. A number of lives were lost. During the progress of the fire large quantities of goods were stolen by bands of thieves. The sixth and last of the great conflagrations that devastated the city occurred on the 22d of June, 1851. The fire started in a building on Powell street and ravaged the district between Clay and Broadway, from Powell to Sansome. Four hundred and fifty houses were burned, involving a loss of \$2,500,000. An improved fire department, more stringent building regulations and a bet-

ter water supply combined to put an end to the era of great fires.

After the great fires of 1851 had swept over the city there was practically nothing left of the old metropolis of the early gold rush. The hastily constructed wooden shanties were gone; the corrugated iron building imported from New York and London, and warranted to be fireproof, had proved to be worthless to withstand great heat; the historic buildings had disappeared; the new city that, Phoenix-like, arose from the ashes of the old was a very different city from its predecessor that had been wiped from the earth by successive conflagrations. Stone and brick buildings covered the former site of wooden structures. The unsightly mud flats between the wharves were filled in from the sand hills and some of the streets paved. The year 1853 was memorable for the rapid progress of the city. Assessed property values increased from \$18,000,000 to \$28,000,000. Real estate values went soaring upward and the city was on the high tide of prosperity; but a reaction came in 1855. The rush to the mines had ceased, immigration had fallen off, and men had begun to retrench and settle down to steady business habits. Home productions had replaced imports, and the people were abandoning mining for farms. The transition from gold mining to grain growing had begun. All these affected the city and real estate declined. Lots that sold for \$8,000 to \$10,000 in 1853 could be bought for half that amount in 1855. Out of one thousand business houses, three hundred were vacant. Another influence that helped to bring about a depression was the growing political

corruption and the increased taxation from peculations of dishonest officials.

The defalcations and forgeries of Harry Meigs, which occurred in 1854, were a terrible blow to the city. Meigs was one of its most trusted citizens. He was regarded as the embodiment of integrity, the stern, incorruptible man, the watch-dog of the treasury. By his upright conduct he had earned the sobriquet of Honest Harry Meigs. Over-speculation and reaction from the boom of 1853 embarrassed him. He forged a large amount of city scrip and hypothecated it to raise money. His forgeries were suspected, but before the truth was known he made his escape on the barque America to Costa Rica and from there he made his way to Peru. His forgeries amounted to \$1,500,000, of which \$1,000,000 was in comptroller's warrants, to which he forged the names of Mayor Garrison and Controller Harris. The vigilance committee of 1856 cleared the political atmosphere by clearing the city, by means of hemp and deportation, of a number of bad characters. The city was just beginning to regain its former prosperity when the Frazer river excitement brought about a temporary depression. The wild rush carried away about one-sixth of its population. These all came back again, poorer and perhaps wiser; at least, their necessities compelled them to go to work and weaned them somewhat of their extravagant habits and their disinclination to work except for the large returns of earlier days. Since 1857 the growth of the city has been steady, unmarked by real estate booms; nor has it been retarded by long periods of financial depression.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### CRIME, CRIMINALS AND VIGILANCE COMMITTEES.

THERE was but little crime in California among its white inhabitants during the Spanish and Mexican eras of its history. The conditions were not conducive to the development of a criminal element. The inhabitants were a pastoral people, pursuing an outdoor vocation, and there were no large towns or cities where the viciously inclined could con-

gregate and find a place of refuge from justice. "From 1819 to 1846, that is, during the entire period of Mexican domination under the Republic," says Bancroft, "there were but six murders among the whites in all California." There were no lynchings, no mobs, unless some of the revolutionary uprisings might be called such, and but one vigilance committee.



San Francisco is credited with the origin of that form of popular tribunal known as the vigilance committee. The name "vigilance committee" originated with the uprising, in 1851, of the people of that city against the criminal element; but, years before there was a city of San Francisco, Los Angeles had originated a tribunal of the people, had taken criminals from the lawfully constituted authorities and had tried and executed them. The causes which called into existence the first vigilance committee in California were similar to those that created the later ones, namely, laxity in the administration of the laws and distrust in the integrity of those chosen to administer them. During the "decade of revolutions," that is, between 1830 and 1840, the frequent change of rulers and the struggles of the different factions for power engendered in the masses a disregard, not only for their rulers, but for law and order as well. Criminals escaped punishment through the law's delays. No court in California had power to pass sentence of death on a civilian until its findings had been approved by the superior tribunal of Mexico. In the slow and tedious processes of the different courts, a criminal stood a good show of dying of old age before his case reached final adjudication. The first committee of vigilance in California was organized at Los Angeles, in the house of Juan Temple, April 7, 1836. It was called "Junta Defensora de La Seguridad Publica," United Defenders of the Public Security (or safety). Its motto, which appears in the heading of its "acta," and is there credited as a quotation from Montesquieu's Exposition of the Laws, Book 26, Chapter 23, was, "*Salus populi suprema lex est*" (The safety of the people is the supreme law). There is a marked similarity between the proceedings of the Junta Defensora of 1836 and the San Francisco vigilance committee of 1856; it is not probable, however, that any of the actors in the latter committee participated in the former. Although there is quite a full account of the proceedings of the Junta Defensora in the Los Angeles city archives, no historian heretofore except Bancroft seems to have found it.

The circumstances which brought about the organization of the Junta Defensora are as fol-

lows: The wife of Domingo Feliz (part owner of the Los Feliz Rancho), who bore the poetical name of Maria del Rosario Villa, became infatuated with a handsome but disreputable Sonoran vaquero, Gervacio Alispaz by name. She abandoned her husband and lived with Alispaz as his mistress at San Gabriel. Feliz sought to reclaim his erring wife, but was met by insults and abuse from her paramour, whom he once wounded in a personal altercation. Feliz finally invoked the aid of the authorities. The woman was arrested and brought to town. A reconciliation was effected between the husband and wife. Two days later they left town for the rancho, both riding one horse. On the way they were met by Alispaz, and in a personal encounter Feliz was stabbed to death by the wife's paramour. The body was dragged into a ravine and covered with brush and leaves. Next day, March 29, the body was found and brought to the city. The murderer and the woman were arrested and imprisoned. The people were filled with horror and indignation, and there were threats of summary vengeance, but better counsel prevailed.

On the 30th the funeral of Feliz took place, and, like that of James King of William, twenty years later, was the occasion for the renewal of the outcry for vengeance. The attitude of the people became so threatening that on the 1st of April an extraordinary session of the ayuntamiento was held. A call was made upon the citizens to form an organization to preserve the peace. A considerable number responded and were formed into military patrols under the command of Don Juan B. Leandry. The illustrious ayuntamiento resolved "that whomsoever shall disturb the public tranquility shall be punished according to law." The excitement apparently died out, but it was only the calm that precedes the storm. The beginning of the Easter ceremonies was at hand, and it was deemed a sacrilege to execute the assassins in holy week, so all further attempts at punishment were deferred until April 7, the Monday after Easter, when at dawn, by previous understanding, a number of the better class of citizens gathered at the house of Juan Temple, which stood on the site of the new postoffice. An or-

ganization was effected. Victor Prudon, a native of Breton, France, but a naturalized citizen of California, was elected president; Manuel Arzaga, a native of California, was elected secretary, and Francisco Araujo, a retired army officer, was placed in command of the armed force. Speeches were made by Prudon, and by the military commandant and others, setting forth the necessity of their organization and justifying their actions. It was unanimously decided that both the man and the woman should be shot; their guilt being evident, no trial was deemed necessary.

An address to the authorities and the people was formulated. A copy of this is preserved in the city archives. It abounds in metaphors. It is too long for insertion here. I make a few extracts: " \* \* \* Believing that immorality has reached such an extreme that public security is menaced and will be lost if the dike of a solemn example is not opposed to the torrent of atrocious perfidy, we demand of you that you execute or deliver to us for immediate execution the assassin, Gervacio Alispaz, and the unfaithful Maria del Rosario Villa, his accomplice. \* \* \* Nature trembles at the sight of these venomous reptiles and the soil turns barren in its refusal to support their detestable existence. Let the infernal pair perish! It is the will of the people. We will not lay down our arms until our petition is granted and the murderers are executed. The proof of their guilt is so clear that justice needs no investigation. Public vengeance demands an example and it must be given. The blood of the Alvarez, of the Patinos, of the Jenkins, is not yet cold—they, too, being the unfortunate victims of the brutal passions of their murderers. Their bloody ghosts shriek for vengeance. Their terrible voices re-echo from their graves. The afflicted widow, the forsaken orphan, the aged father, the brother in mourning, the inconsolable mother, the public—all demand speedy punishment of the guilty. We swear that outraged justice shall be avenged to-day or we shall die in the attempt. The blood of the murderers shall be shed to-day or ours will be to the last drop. It will be published throughout the world that judges in Los Angeles tolerate murderers, but that there are

virtuous citizens who sacrifice their lives in order to preserve those of their countrymen."

"A committee will deliver to the First Constitutional Alcalde a copy of these resolutions, that he may decide whatever he finds most convenient, and one hour's time will be given him in which to do so. If in that time no answer has been received, then the judge will be responsible before God and man for what will follow. Death to the murderers!

"God and liberty. Angeles, April 7, 1836."

Fifty-five signatures are attached to this document; fourteen of these are those of naturalized foreigners and the remainder those of native Californians. The junta was made up of the best citizens, native and foreign. An extraordinary session of the ayuntamiento was called. The members of the junta, fully armed, marched to the city hall to await the decision of the authorities. The petition was discussed in the council, and, in the language of the archives: "This Illustrious Body decided to call said Breton Prudon to appear before it and to compel him to retire with the armed citizens so that this Illustrious Body may deliberate at liberty."

"This was done, but he declined to appear before this body, as he and the armed citizens were determined to obtain Gervacio Alispaz and Maria del Rosario Villa. The ayuntamiento decided that as it had not sufficient force to compel the armed citizens to disband, they being in large numbers and composed of the best and most respectable men of the town, to send an answer saying that the judges could not accede to the demand of the armed citizens."

The members of the Junta Defensora then marched in a body to the jail and demanded the keys of the guard. These were refused. The keys were secured by force and Gervacio Alispaz taken out and shot. The following demand was then sent to the first alcalde, Manuel Requena:

"It is absolutely necessary that you deliver to this junta the key of the apartment where Maria del Rosario Villa is kept.

"God and liberty.

"VICTOR PRUDON, President.

"MANUEL ARZAGA, Secretary."

To this the alcaide replied: "Maria del Rosario Villa is incarcerated at a private dwelling, whose owner has the key, with instructions not to deliver the same to any one. The prisoner is left there at the disposition of the law only.

"God and liberty.

"MANUEL REQUENA, Alcaide."

The key was obtained. The wretched Maria was taken to the place of execution on a carréta and shot. The bodies of the guilty pair were brought back to the jail and the following communication sent to the alcaide:

"Junta of the Defenders of Public Safety.

"To the 1st Constitutional Alcaide:

"The dead bodies of Gervacio Alispaz and Maria del Rosario Villa are at your disposal. We also forward you the jail keys that you may deliver them to whomsoever is on guard. In case you are in need of men to serve as guards, we are all at your disposal.

"God and liberty. Angeles, April 7, 1836.

"VICTOR PRUDON, Pres.

"MANUEL ARZAGA, Sec."

A few days later the Junta Defensora de La Seguridad Publica disbanded; and so ended the only instance in the seventy-five years of Spanish and Mexican rule in California, of the people, by popular tribunal, taking the administration of justice out of the hands of the legally constituted authorities.

The tales of the fabulous richness of the gold fields of California were quickly spread throughout the world and drew to the territory all classes and conditions of men, the bad as well as the good, the vicious as well as the virtuous; the indolent, the profligate and the criminal came to prey upon the industrious. These conglomerate elements of society found the Land of Gold practically without law, and the vicious among them were not long in making it a land without order. With that inherent trait, which makes the Anglo-Saxon wherever he may be an organizer, the American element of the gold seekers soon adjusted a form of government to suit the exigencies of the land and the people. There may have been too much lynching, too much vigilance committee in it and too little

respect for lawfully constituted authorities, but it was effective and was suited to the social conditions existing.

In 1851 the criminal element became so dominant as to seriously threaten the existence of the chief city, San Francisco. Terrible conflagrations had swept over the city in May and June of that year and destroyed the greater part of the business portion. The fires were known to be of incendiary origin. The bold and defiant attitude of the vicious classes led to the organization by the better element, of that form of popular tribunal called a committee of vigilance. The law abiding element among the citizens disregarding the legally constituted authorities, who were either too weak or too corrupt to control the law-defying, took the power in their own hands, organized a vigilance committee and tried and executed by hanging four notorious criminals, namely: Jenkins, Stuart, Whitaker and McKenzie.

During the proceedings of the vigilance committee a case of mistaken identity came near costing an innocent man his life. About 8 o'clock in the evening of February 18, two men entered the store of a Mr. Jansen on Montgomery street and asked to see some blankets. As the merchant stooped to get the blankets one of the men struck him with a sling shot and both of them beat him into insensibility. They then opened his desk and carried away all the gold they could find, about \$2,000. The police arrested two men on suspicion of being the robbers. One of the men was identified as James Stuart, a noted criminal, who had murdered Sheriff Moore at Auburn. He gave the name of Thomas Burdue, but this was believed to be one of Stuart's numerous aliases. The men were identified by Mr. Jansen as his assailants. They were put on trial. When the court adjourned over to the next day a determined effort was made by the crowd to seize the men and hang them. They were finally taken out of the hands of the officers and given a trial by a jury selected by a committee of citizens. The jury failed to agree, three of the jury being convinced that the men were not Jansen's assailants. Then the mob made a rush to hang the jury, but were kept back by a show of revolvers. The prison-

ers were turned over to the court. One of them, Wildred, broke jail and escaped. Burdue was tried, convicted and sentenced to fourteen years' imprisonment. Before the sentence of the court was executed he was taken to Marysville and arraigned for the murder of Sheriff Moore. A number of witnesses swore positively that the man was Stuart; others swore even more positively that he was not. A close examination revealed that the prisoner bore every distinguishing mark on his person by which Stuart could be identified. He was convicted and sentenced to be hanged in thirty days. In the meantime the vigilance committee of 1856 was organized and the real Stuart accidentally fell into the hands of the vigilantes at San Francisco. He was arrested for a theft he had not committed and recognized by one of the committee's guards that he had formerly employed in the mines. By adroit questioning he was forced to confess that he was the real Stuart, the murderer of Sheriff Moore and the assailant of Jansen. His confederate in the robbery was Whitaker, one of the four hanged by the committee. Burdue was finally released, after having twice stood under the shadow of the gallows for the crimes of his double. The confessions of Stuart and Whitaker implicated a number of their pals. Some of these were convicted and sent to prison and others fled the country; about thirty were banished. Nearly all of the criminals were ex-convicts from Australia and Tasmania.

The vigorous measures adopted by the committee purified the city of the vicious class that had preyed upon it. Several of the smaller towns and some of the mining camps organized vigilance committees and a number of the knaves who had fled from San Francisco met a deserved fate in other places.

In the early '50s the better elements of San Francisco's population were so engrossed in business that they had no time to spare to look after its political affairs; and its government gradually drifted into the hands of vicious and corrupt men. Many of the city authorities had obtained their offices by fraud and ballot stuffing and "instead of protecting the community against scoundrels they protected the scoundrels against the community." James King of Will-

iam, an ex-banker and a man of great courage and persistence, started a small paper called the *Daily Evening Bulletin*. He vigorously assailed the criminal elements and the city and county officials. His denunciations aroused public sentiment. The murder of United States Marshal Richardson by a gambler named Cora still further inflamed the public mind. It was feared that by the connivance of some of the corrupt county officials Cora would escape punishment. His trial resulted in a hung jury. There was a suspicion that some of the jurymen were bribed. King continued through the *Bulletin* to hurl his most bitter invectives against the corrupt officials. They determined to silence him. He published the fact that James Casey, a supervisor from the twelfth ward, was an ex-convict of Sing Sing prison. Casey waylaid King at the corner of Montgomery and Washington streets and in a cowardly manner shot him down. The shooting occurred on the 14th of May, 1856. Casey immediately surrendered himself to a deputy sheriff, Lafayette M. Byrne, who was near. King was not killed, but an examination of the wound by the physicians decided that there was no hopes of his recovery. Casey was conducted to the city prison and as a mob began to gather, for greater safety he was taken to the county jail. A crowd pursued him crying, "Hang him," "kill him." At the jail the mob was stopped by an array of deputy sheriffs, police officers and a number of Casey's friends, all armed. The excitement spread throughout the city. The old vigilance committee of 1851, or rather a new organization out of the remnant of the old, was formed. Five thousand men were enrolled in a few days. Arms were procured and headquarters established on Sacramento street between Davis and Front. The men were divided into companies. William T. Coleman, chairman of the vigilance committee of 1851, was made president or No. 1, and Isaac Bluxome, Jr., the secretary, was No. 33. Each man was known by number. Charles Doane was elected chief marshal of the military division.

The *San Francisco Herald* (edited by John Nugent), then the leading paper of the city, came out with a scathing editorial denouncing the

vigilance committee. The merchants at once withdrew their advertising patronage. Next morning the paper appeared reduced from forty columns to a single page, but still hostile to the committee. It finally died for want of patronage.

On Sunday, May 18, 1856, the military division was ready to storm the jail if necessary to obtain possession of the prisoners, Casey and Cora. The different companies, marching from their headquarters by certain prescribed routes, all reached the jail at the same time and completely invested it. They had with them two pieces of artillery. One of these guns was planted so as to command the door of the jail. There were fifteen hundred vigilantes under arms. A demand was made on Sheriff Scannell for the prisoners, Cora and Casey. The prison guard made no resistance, the prisoners were surrendered and taken at once to the vigilantes' headquarters.

On the 20th of May the murderers were put on trial; while the trial was in progress the death of King was announced. Both men were convicted and sentenced to be hanged. King's funeral, the largest and most imposing ever seen in San Francisco, took place on the 23d. While the funeral cortege was passing through the streets Casey and Cora were hanged in front of the windows of the vigilance headquarters. About an hour before his execution Cora was married to a notorious courtesan, Arabella Ryan, but commonly called Belle Cora. A Catholic priest, Father Accolti, performed the ceremony.

Governor J. Neely Johnson, who at first seemed inclined not to interfere with the vigilantes, afterwards acting under the advice of David S. Terry, Volney E. Howard and others of "the law and order faction," issued a proclamation commanding the committee to disband, to which no attention was paid. The governor then appointed William T. Sherman major-general. Sherman called for recruits to suppress the uprising. Seventy-five or a hundred, mostly gamblers, responded to his call. General Wool, in command of the troops in the department of the Pacific, refused to loan Governor Johnson arms to equip his "law and order" recruits and

General Sherman resigned. Volney E. Howard was then appointed major-general. His principal military service consisted in proclaiming what he would do to the "pork merchants" who constituted the committee. He did nothing except to bluster. A squad of the vigilance police attempted to arrest a man named Maloney. Maloney was at the time in the company of David S. Terry (then chief justice of the state) and several other members of the "law and order" party. They resisted the police and in the melee Terry stabbed the sergeant of the squad, Sterling A. Hopkins, and then he and his associates made their escape to the armory of the San Francisco Blues, one of their strongholds.

When the report of the stabbing reached headquarters the great bell sounded the alarm and the vigilantes in a very brief space of time surrounded the armory building and had their cannon planted to batter it down. Terry, Maloney, and the others of their party in the building, considering discretion the better part of valor, surrendered and were at once taken to Fort Gunnybags,\* the vigilantes' headquarters. The arms of the "law and order" party at their various rendezvous were surrendered to the vigilantes and the companies disbanded.

Terry was closely confined in a cell at the headquarters of the committee; Hopkins, after lingering some time between life and death, finally recovered. Terry was tried for assault on Hopkins and upon several other persons, was found guilty, but, after being held as a prisoner for some time, was finally released. He at once joined Johnson and Howard at Sacramento, where he felt much safer than in San Francisco. He gave the vigilantes no more trouble.

On the 29th of July, Hethrington and Brace were hanged from a gallows erected on Davis street, between Sacramento and Commercial. Both of these men had committed murder. These were the last executions by the committee. The committee transported from the state thirty disreputable characters and a number deported themselves. A few, and among them the

\*The vigilantes built around the building which they used for headquarters a breastwork made of gunny-sacks filled with sand. Cannon were planted at the corners of the redout.



notorious Ned McGowan, managed to keep concealed until the storm was over. A few of the expatriated returned after the committee dissolved and brought suit for damages, but failed to recover anything. The committee had paid the fare of the exiles. It was only the high toned rascals who were given a cabin passage that brought the suits. The committee finished its labors and dissolved with a grand parade on the 18th of August (1856). It did a good work. For several years after, San Francisco from being one of the worst, became one of the best governed cities in the United States. The committee was made up of men from the northern and western states. The so-called "law and order" party was mostly composed of the pro-slavery office-holding faction that ruled the state at that time.

When the vigilance committees between 1851 and 1856 drove disreputable characters from San Francisco and the northern mines, many of them drifted southward and found a lodgment for a time in the southern cities and towns. Los Angeles was not far from the Mexican line, and any one who desired to escape from justice, fleet mounted, could speedily put himself beyond the reach of his pursuers. All these causes and influences combined to produce a saturnalia of crime that disgraced that city in the early '50s.

Gen. J. H. Bean, a prominent citizen of Southern California, while returning to Los Angeles from his place of business at San Gabriel late one evening in November, 1852, was attacked by two men, who had been lying in wait for him. One seized the bridle of his horse and jerked the animal back on his haunches; the other seized the general and pulled him from the saddle. Bean made a desperate resistance, but was overpowered and stabbed to death. The assassination of General Bean resulted in the organization of a vigilance committee and an effort was made to rid the country of desperadoes. A number of arrests were made. Three suspects were tried by the committee for various crimes. One, Cipiano Sandoval, a poor cobbler of San Gabriel, was charged with complicity in the murder of General Bean. He strenuously maintained that he was innocent. He, with the

other two, were sentenced to be hanged. On the following Sunday morning the doomed men were conducted to the top of Fort Hill, where the gallows stood. Sandoval made a brief speech, again declaring his innocence. The others awaited their doom in silence. The trap fell and all were launched into eternity. Years afterward one of the real murderers on his deathbed revealed the truth and confessed his part in the crime. The poor cobbler was innocent.

In 1854 drunkenness, gambling, murder and all forms of immorality and crime were rampant in Los Angeles. The violent deaths, it is said, averaged one for every day in the year. It was a common question at the breakfast table, "Well, how many were killed last night?" Little or no attention was paid to the killing of an Indian or a half breed; it was only when a gente de razon was the victim that the community was aroused to action.

The Kern river gold rush, in the winter of 1854-55, brought from the northern mines fresh relays of gamblers and desperadoes and crime increased. The *Southern Californian* of March 7, 1855, commenting on the general lawlessness prevailing, says: "Last Sunday night was a brisk night for killing. Four men were shot and killed and several wounded in shooting affrays."

A worthless fellow by the name of David Brown, who had, without provocation, killed a companion named Clifford, was tried and sentenced to be hanged with one Felipe Alvitre, a Mexican, who had murdered an American named Ellington, at El Monte. There was a feeling among the people that Brown, through quibbles of law, would escape the death penalty, and there was talk of lynching. Stephen C. Foster, the mayor, promised that if justice was not legally meted out to Brown by the law, then he would resign his office and head the lynching party. January 10, 1855, an order was received from Judge Murray, of the supreme court, staying the execution of Brown, but leaving Alvitre to his fate. January 12 Alvitre was hanged by the sheriff in the jail yard in the presence of an immense crowd. The gallows were taken down and the guards dismissed. The crowd gathered

outside the jail yard. Speeches were made. The mayor resigned his office and headed the mob. The doors of the jail were broken down; Brown was taken across Spring street to a large gateway opening into a corral and hanged from the crossbeam. Foster was re-elected by an almost unanimous vote at a special election. The city marshal, who had opposed the action of the vigilantes, was compelled to resign.

During 1855 and 1856 lawlessness increased. There was an organized band of about one hundred Mexicans, who patrolled the highways, robbing and murdering. They threatened the extermination of the Americans and there were fears of a race war, for many who were not members of the gang sympathized with them. In 1856 a vigilance committee was organized with Myron Norton as president and H. N. Alexander as secretary. A number of disreputable characters were forced to leave town. The banditti, under their leaders, Pancho Daniel and Juan Flores, were plundering and committing outrages in the neighborhood of San Juan Capistrano.

On the night of January 22, 1857, Sheriff James R. Barton left Los Angeles with a posse, consisting of William H. Little, Charles K. Baker, Charles F. Daley, Alfred Hardy and Frank Alexander with the intention of capturing some of the robbers. At Sepulveda's ranch next morning the sheriff's party was warned that the robbers were some fifty strong, well armed and mounted, and would probably attack them. Twelve miles further the sheriff and his men encountered a detachment of the banditti. A short, sharp engagement took place. Barton, Baker, Little and Daley were killed. Hardy and Alexander made their escape by the fleetness of their horses. When the news reached Los Angeles the excitement became intense. A public meeting was held to devise plans to rid the community not only of the roving gang of murderers, but also of the criminal classes in the city, who were known to be in sympathy with the banditti. All suspicious houses were searched and some fifty persons arrested. Several companies were organized; the infantry to guard the city and the mounted men to scour the country. Companies were also formed at

San Bernardino and El Monte, while the military authorities at Fort Tejon and San Diego despatched soldiers to aid in the good work of exterminating crime and criminals.

The robbers were pursued into the mountains and nearly all captured. Gen. Andres Pico, with a company of native Californians, was most efficient in the pursuit. He captured Silvas and Ardillero, two of the most noted of the gang, and hanged them where they were captured. Fifty-two were lodged in the city jail. Of these, eleven were hanged for various crimes and the remainder set free. Juan Flores, one of the leaders, was condemned by popular vote and on February 14, 1857, was hanged near the top of Fort Hill in the presence of nearly the entire population of the town. He was only twenty-one years of age. Pancho Daniel, another of the leaders, was captured on the 19th of January, 1858, near San José. He was found by the sheriff, concealed in a haystack. After his arrest he was part of the time in jail and part of the time out on bail. He had been tried three times, but through law quibbles had escaped conviction. A change of venue to Santa Barbara had been granted. The people determined to take the law in their own hands. On the morning of November 30, 1858, the body of Pancho was hanging from a beam across the gateway of the jail yard. Four of the banditti were executed by the people of San Gabriel, and Leonardo Lopez, under sentence of the court, was hanged by the sheriff. The gang was broken up and the moral atmosphere of Los Angeles somewhat purified.

November 17, 1862, John Rains of Cucamonga ranch was murdered near Azusa. December 9, 1863, the sheriff was taking Manuel Cerradel to San Quentin to serve a ten years' sentence. When the sheriff went aboard the tug boat Cricket at Wilmington, to proceed to the Senator, quite a number of other persons took passage. On the way down the harbor, the prisoner was seized by the passengers, who were vigilantes, and hanged to the rigging; after hanging twenty minutes the body was taken down, stones tied to the feet and it was thrown overboard. Cerradel was implicated in the murder of Rains.

In the fall of 1863 lawlessness had again become rampant in Los Angeles; one of the chiefs of the criminal class was a desperado by the name of Boston Daimwood. He was suspected of the murder of a miner on the desert and was loud in his threats against the lives of various citizens. He and four other well-known criminals, Wood, Chase, Ybarra and Olivas, all of whom were either murderers or horse thieves, were lodged in jail. On the 21st of November two hundred armed citizens battered down the doors of the jail, took the five wretches out and hanged them to the portico of the old court house on Spring street, which stood on the present site of the Phillips block.

On the 24th of October, 1871, occurred in Los Angeles a most disgraceful affair, known as the Chinese massacre. It grew out of one of those interminable feuds between rival tongs of highbinders, over a woman. Desultory firing had been kept up between the rival factions throughout the day. About 5:30 p. m. Policeman Bilderrain visited the seat of war, an old adobe house on the corner of Arcadia street and "Nigger alley," known as the Coronel building. Finding himself unable to quell the disturbance he called for help. Robert Thompson, an old resident of the city, was among the first to reach the porch of the house in answer to the police call for help. He received a mortal wound from a bullet fired through the door of a Chinese store. He died an hour later in Wollweber's drug store. The Chinese in the meantime barricaded the doors and windows of the old adobe and prepared for battle. The news of the fight and of the killing of Thompson spread throughout the city and an immense crowd gathered in the streets around the building with the intention of wreaking vengeance on the Chinese.

The first attempt by the mob to dislodge the Chinamen was by cutting holes through the flat brea covered roof and firing pistol shots into the interior of the building. One of the besieged crawled out of the building and attempted to escape, but was shot down before half way across Negro alley. Another attempted to escape into Los Angeles street; he was seized,

dragged to the gate of Tomlinson's corral on New High street, and hanged.

About 9 o'clock a part of the mob had succeeded in battering a hole in the eastern end of the building; through this the rioters, with demoniac howlings, rushed in, firing pistols to the right and left. Huddled in corners and hidden behind boxes they found eight terror-stricken Chinamen, who begged piteously for their lives. These were brutally dragged out and turned over to the fiendish mob. One was dragged to death by a rope around his neck; three, more dead than alive from kicking and beating, were hanged to a wagon on Los Angeles street; and four were hanged to the gateway of Tomlinson's corral. Two of the victims were mere boys. While the shootings and hangings were going on thieves were looting the other houses in the Chinese quarters. The houses were broken into, trunks, boxes and other receptacles rifled of their contents, and any Chinamen found in the buildings were dragged forth to slaughter. Among the victims was a doctor, Gene Tung, a quiet, inoffensive old man. He pleaded for his life in good English, offering his captors all his money, some \$2,000 to \$3,000. He was hanged, his money stolen and one of his fingers cut off to obtain a ring he wore. The amount of money stolen by the mob from the Chinese quarters was variously estimated at from \$40,000 to \$50,000.

About 9:30 p. m. the law abiding citizens, under the leadership of Henry Hazard, R. M. Widney, H. C. Austin, Sheriff Burns and others, had rallied in sufficient force to make an attempt to quell the mob. Proceeding to Chinatown they rescued several Chinamen from the rioters. The mob finding armed opposition quickly dispersed.

The results of the mob's murderous work were ten men hanged on Los Angeles street, some to wagons and some to awnings; five hanged at Tomlinson's corral and four shot to death in Negro alley, nineteen in all. Of all the Chinamen murdered, the only one known to be implicated in the highbinder war was Ah Choy. All the other leaders escaped to the country before the attack was made by the mob. The

grand jury, after weeks of investigation, found indictments against one hundred and fifty persons alleged to have been actively engaged in the massacre. The jury's report severely censured "the officers of this county, as well as of this city, whose duty it is to preserve peace," and declared that they "were deplorably inefficient in the performance of their duty during the scenes of confusion and bloodshed which disgraced our city, and has cast a reproach upon the people of Los Angeles county." Of all those indicted but six were convicted. These were sentenced to from four to six years in the state's prison, but through some legal technicality they were all released after serving a part of their sentence.

The last execution in Los Angeles by a vigilance committee was that of Michael Lachenias, a French desperado, who had killed five or six men. The offense for which he was hanged was the murder of Jacob Bell, a little inoffensive man, who owned a small farm near that of Lachenias, south of the city. There had been a slight difference between them in regard to the use of water from a zanja. Lachenias, without a word of warning, rode up to Bell, where he was at work in his field, drew a revolver and shot him dead. The murderer then rode into town and boastfully informed the people of what he had done and told them where they would find Bell's body. He then surrendered himself to the officers and was locked up in jail.

Public indignation was aroused. A meeting was held in Stearns' hall on Los Angeles street. A vigilance committee was formed and the details of the execution planned. On the morning of the 17th of December, 1870, a body of three hundred armed men marched to the jail, took Lachenias out and proceeded with him to Tomlinson's corral on Temple and New High streets, and hanged him. The crowd then quietly dispersed.

A strange metamorphosis took place in the character of the lower classes of the native Californians after the conquest. (The better classes were not changed in character by the changed conditions of the country, but throughout were true gentlemen and most worthy and honorable

citizens.) Before the conquest by the Americans they were a peaceful and contented people. There were no organized bands of outlaws among them. After the discovery of gold the evolution of a banditti began and they produced some of the boldest robbers and most daring highwaymen the world has seen.

The injustice of their conquerors had much to do with producing this change. The Americans not only took possession of their country and its government, but in many cases they despoiled them of their ancestral acres and their personal property. Injustice rankles; and it is not strange that the more lawless among the native population sought revenge and retaliation. They were often treated by the rougher American element as aliens and intruders, who had no right in the land of their birth. Such treatment embittered them more than loss of property. There were those, however, among the natives, who, once entered upon a career of crime, found robbery and murder congenial occupations. The plea of injustice was no extenuation for their crimes.

Joaquin Murieta was the most noted of the Mexican and Californian desperadoes of the early '50s. He was born in Sonora of good family and received some education. He came to California with the Sonoran migration of 1849, and secured a rich claim on the Stanislaus. He was dispossessed of this by half a dozen American desperadoes, his wife abused and both driven from the diggings. He next took up a ranch on the Calaveras, but from this he was driven by two Americans. He next tried mining in the Murphy diggings, but was unsuccessful. His next occupation was that of a monte player. While riding into town on a horse borrowed from his half-brother he was stopped by an American, who claimed that the horse was stolen from him. Joaquin protested that the horse was a borrowed one from his half-brother and offered to procure witnesses to prove it. He was dragged from the saddle amid cries of "hang the greaser." He was taken to the ranch of his brother. The brother was hanged to the limb of a tree, no other proof of his crime being needed than the assertion of the American that the horse was his. Joaquin was stripped, bound

to the same tree and flogged. The demon was aroused within him, and no wonder, he vowed revenge on the men who had murdered his brother and beaten him. Faithfully he carried out his vow of vengeance. Had he doomed only these to slaughter it would have been but little loss, but the implacable foe of every American, he made the innocent suffer with the guilty. He was soon at the head of a band of desperadoes, varying in numbers from twenty to forty. For three years he and his band were the terror of the state. From the northern mines to the Mexican border they committed robberies and murders. Claudio' and some of his subordinates were killed, but the robber chief seemed to bear a charmed life. Large rewards were offered for him dead or alive and numerous attempts were made to take him. Capt. Harry Love at the head of a band of rangers August, 1853, came upon Joaquin and six of his gang in a camp near the Tejon Pass. In the fight that ensued Joaquin and Three Fingered Jack were killed. With the loss of their leaders the organization was broken up.

The last organized band of robbers which terrorized the southern part of the state was that of Vasquez. Tiburcio Vasquez was born in Monterey county, of Mexican parents, in 1837. Early in life he began a career of crime. After committing a number of robberies and thefts he was captured and sent to San Quentin for horse stealing. He was discharged in 1863, but continued his disreputable career. He united with Procopio and Soto, two noted bandits. Soto was killed by Sheriff Morse of Alameda county in a desperate encounter. Vasquez and his gang of outlaws committed robberies throughout the southern part of the state, ranging from Santa Clara and Alameda counties to the Mexican line. Early in May, 1874, Sheriff William Rowland of Los Angeles county, who had repeatedly tried to capture Vasquez, but whose plans had been foiled by the bandit's

spies, learned that the robber chief was making his headquarters at the house of Greek George, about ten miles due west of Los Angeles, toward Santa Monica, in a cañon of the Cahuenga mountains. The morning of May 15 was set for the attack. To avert suspicion Sheriff Rowland remained in the city. The attacking force, eight in number, were under command of Under-Sheriff Albert Johnson, the other members of the force were Major H. M. Mitchell, attorney-at-law; J. S. Bryant, city constable; E. Harris, policeman; W. E. Rogers, citizen; B. F. Hartley, chief of police; and D. K. Smith, citizen, all of Los Angeles, and a Mr. Beers, of San Francisco, special correspondent of the *San Francisco Chronicle*.

At 4 a. m. on the morning of the 15th of May the posse reached Major Mitchell's bee ranch in a small cañon not far from Greek George's. From this point the party reconnoitered the bandit's hiding place and planned an attack. As the deputy sheriff and his men were about to move against the house a high box wagon drove up the cañon from the direction of Greek George's place. In this were two natives; the sheriff's party climbed into the high wagon box and, lying down, compelled the driver to drive up to the back of Greek George's house, threatening him and his companion with death on the least sign of treachery. Reaching the house they surrounded it and burst in the door. Vasquez, who had been eating his breakfast, attempted to escape through a small window. The party opened fire on him. Being wounded and finding himself surrounded on all sides, he surrendered. He was taken to the Los Angeles jail. His injuries proved to be mere flesh wounds. He received a great deal of maudlin sympathy from silly women, who magnified him into a hero. He was taken to San José, tried for murder, found guilty and hanged, March 19, 1875. His band was thereupon broken up and dispersed.



## CHAPTER XXVIII.

## FILIBUSTERS AND FILIBUSTERING.

THE rush of immigration to California in the early '50s had brought to the state a class of adventurers who were too lazy or too proud to work. They were ready to engage in almost any lawless undertaking that promised plunder and adventure. The defeat of the pro-slavery politicians in their attempts to fasten their "peculiar institution" upon any part of the territory acquired from Mexico had embittered them. The more unscrupulous among them began to look around for new fields, over which slavery might be extended. As it could be made profitable only in southern lands, Cuba, Mexico and Central America became the arenas for enacting that form of piracy called "filibustering." The object of these forays, when organized by Americans, was to seize upon territory as had been done in Texas and erect it into an independent government that ultimately would be annexed to the United States and become slave territory. Although the armed invasion of countries with which the United States was at peace was a direct violation of its neutrality laws, yet the federal office-holders in the southern states and in California, all of whom belonged to the pro-slavery faction, not only made no attempt to prevent these invasions, but secretly aided them or at least sympathized with them to the extent of allowing them to recruit men and depart without molestation. There was a glamour of romance about these expeditions that influenced unthinking young men of no fixed principles to join them; these were to be pitied. But the leaders of them and their abettors were cold, selfish, scheming politicians, willing, if need be, to overthrow the government of the nation and build on its ruins an oligarchy of slave holders.

The first to organize a filibuster expedition in California was a Frenchman. Race prejudices were strong in early mining days. The United

States had recently been at war with Mexico. The easy conquest of that country had bred a contempt for its peoples. The Sonoran migration, that begun soon after the discovery of gold in California, brought a very undesirable class of immigrants to the state. Sailing vessels had brought from the west coast of South America another despised class of mongrel Spanish. It exasperated the Americans to see these people digging gold and carrying it out of the country. This antagonism extended, more or less, to all foreigners, but was strongest against men of the Latin races. Many Frenchmen, through emigration schemes gotten up in Paris, had been induced to come to California. Some of these were men of education and good standing, but they fell under the ban of prejudices and by petty persecutions were driven out of the mines and forced to earn a precarious living in the cities. There was a great deal of dissatisfaction among the Frenchmen with existing conditions in California, and they were ready to embark in any scheme that promised greater rewards. Among the French population of San Francisco was a man of noble family, Count Gaston Roaul de Raousset-Boulbon. He had lost his ancestral lands and was in reduced circumstances. He was a man of education and ability, but visionary. He conceived the idea of establishing a French colony on the Sonora border and opening the mines that had been abandoned on account of Apache depredations. By colonizing the border he hoped to put a stop to American encroachments. He divulged his scheme to the French consul, Dillon, at San Francisco, who entered heartily into it. Raousset was sent to the City of Mexico, where he obtained from President Arista the desired concession of land and the promise of financial assistance from a leading banking house there on condition that he proceed at

once to Sonora with an armed company of Frenchmen. Returning to San Francisco he quickly recruited from among the French residents two hundred and fifty men and with these he sailed for Guaymas, where he arrived early in June, 1852. He was well received at first, but soon found himself regarded with suspicion. He was required by the authorities to remain at Guaymas. After a month's detention he was allowed to proceed through Hermosilla to the Arizona border.

When about one hundred miles from Arispe he received an order from General Blanco, then at Hermosilla, to report to him. While halting at El Caric to consider his next move he received a reinforcement of about eighty French colonists, who had come to the country the year before under command of Pindray. Pindray had met his death in a mysterious manner. It was supposed that he was poisoned. The colonists had remained in the country. Raousset sent one of his men, Garnier, to interview Blanco. General Blanco gave his ultimatum—First, that the Frenchmen should become naturalized citizens of Mexico; or, secondly, they should wait until letters of security could be procured from the capital, when they might proceed to Arizona and take possession of any mines they found; or, lastly, they might put themselves under the leadership of a Mexican officer and then proceed. Raousset and his followers refused to accede to any of these propositions. Blanco began collecting men and munitions of war to oppose the French. Raousset raised the flag of revolt and invited the inhabitants to join him in gaining the independence of Sonora. After drilling his men a few weeks and preparing for hostilities he began his march against Hermosilla, distant one hundred and fifty miles. He met with no opposition, the people along his route welcoming the French. General Blanco had twelve hundred men to defend the city. But instead of preparing to resist the advancing army he sent delegates to Raousset to offer him money to let the city alone. Raousset sent back word that at 8 o'clock he would begin the attack; and at 11 would be master of the city. He was as good as his word. The Frenchmen charged the Mexicans and although the opposing force num-

bered four to one of the assailants, Raousset's men captured the town and drove Blanco's troops out of it. The Mexican loss was two hundred killed and wounded. The French loss seventeen killed and twenty-three wounded. Raousset's men were mere adventurers and were in the country without any definite purpose. Could he have relied on them, he might have captured all of Sonora.

He abandoned Hermosilla. Blanco, glad to get rid of the filibusters on any terms, raised \$11,000 and chartered a vessel to carry them back to San Francisco. A few elected to remain. Raousset went to Mazatlan and a few months later he reached San Francisco, where he was lionized as a hero. Upon an invitation from Santa Ana, who had succeeded Arista as president, he again visited the Mexican capital in June, 1853. Santa Ana was profuse in promises. He wanted Raousset to recruit five hundred Frenchmen to protect the Sonora frontier against the Indians, promising ample remuneration and good pay for their services. Raousset, finding that Santa Ana's promises could not be relied upon, and that the wiley schemer was about to have him arrested, made his escape to Acapulco, riding several horses to death to reach there ahead of his pursuers. He embarked immediately for San Francisco.

In the meantime another filibuster, William Walker, with forty-one followers had landed at La Paz November 3, 1853, and proclaimed a new nation, the Republic of Lower California. Santa Ana, frightened by this new invasion, began making overtures through the Mexican consul, Luis del Valle, at San Francisco to secure French recruits for military service on the Mexican frontier. Del Valle applied to the French consul, Dillon, and Dillon applied to Raousset. Raousset soon secured eight hundred recruits and chartered the British ship *Challenge* to take them to Guaymas. Then the pro-slavery federal officials at San Francisco were aroused to action. The neutrality laws were being violated. It was not that they cared for the laws, but they feared that this new filibustering scheme might interfere with their pet, Walker, who had, in addition to the Republic of Lower California, founded another nation, the Republic of Sonora,

in both of which he had decreed slavery. The ship was seized, but after a short detention was allowed to sail with three hundred Frenchmen.

Del Valle was vigorously prosecuted by the federal authorities for violation of a section of the neutrality laws, which forbade the enlistment within the United States of soldiers to serve under a foreign power. Dillon, the French consul, was implicated and on his refusal to testify in court he was arrested. He fell back on his dignity and asserted that his nation had been insulted through him and closed his consulate. For a time there were fears of international trouble.

Del Valle was found guilty of violating the neutrality laws, but was never punished. The pro-slavery pet, Walker, and his gang were driven out of Mexico and the federal officials had no more interest in enforcing neutrality laws. Meanwhile Raousset, after great difficulties, had joined the three hundred Frenchmen at Guaymas. A strip of northern Sonora had been sold under what is known as the Gadsden purchase to the United States. There was no longer any opportunity to secure mines there from Mexico, but Raousset thought he could erect a barrier to any further encroachments of the United States and eventually secure Mexico for France. His first orders on reaching Guaymas to the commander of the French, Desmaris, was to attack the Mexican troops and capture the city. His order did not reach Desmaris. His messenger was arrested and the Mexican authorities begun collecting forces to oppose Raousset. Having failed to receive reinforcements, and his condition becoming unendurable, he made an attack on the Mexican forces, twelve hundred strong. After a brave assault he was defeated. He surrendered to the French consul on the assurance that his life and that of his men would be spared. He was treacherously surrendered by the French consul to the Mexican general. He was tried by a court-martial, found guilty and sentenced to be shot. On the morning of August 12, 1854, he was executed. His misguided followers were shipped back to San Francisco. So ended the first California filibuster.

The first American born filibuster who organized one of these piratical expeditions was William Walker, a native of Tennessee. He came to California with the rush of 1850. He had started out in life to be a doctor, had studied law and finally drifted into journalism. He belonged to the extreme pro-slavery faction. He located in San Francisco and found employment on the *Herald*. His bitter invective against the courts for their laxity in punishing crime raised the ire of Judge Levi Parsons, who fined Walker \$500 for contempt of court and ordered him imprisoned until the fine was paid. Walker refused to pay the fine and went to jail. He at once bounded into notoriety. He was a martyr to the freedom of the press. A public indignation meeting was called. An immense crowd of sympathizers called on Walker in jail. A writ of habeas corpus was sued out and he was released from jail and discharged. In the legislature of 1852 he tried to have Parson impeached, but failed. He next opened a law office in Marysville.

The success of Raousset-Boulbon in his first expedition to Sonora had aroused the ambition of Walker to become the founder of a new government. His first efforts were directed towards procuring from Mexico a grant on the Sonora border; this was to be colonized with Americans, who would protect the Mexican frontier from Apache incursion. This was a mere subterfuge and the Mexican authorities were not deceived by it—he got no grant. To forestall Raousset-Boulbon, who was again in the field with his revolutionary scheme, Walker opened a recruiting office. Each man was to receive a square league of land and plunder galore. The bait took, meetings were held, scrip sold and recruits flocked to Walker. The brig *Arrow* was chartered to carry the liberators to their destination. The pro-slavery officials, who held all the offices, winked at this violation of the neutrality laws. There was but one man, General Hitchcock, who dared to do his duty. He seized the vessel; it was released, and Hitchcock removed from command. Jefferson Davis was secretary of war and Hitchcock was made to feel his wrath for interfering with one of Davis' pet projects, the extension of slavery. Walker

sailed in another vessel, the *Caroline*, taking with him forty-one of his followers, well armed with rifles and revolvers to develop the resources of the country.

The vessel with Walker and his gang sneaked into La Paz under cover of a Mexican flag. He seized the unsuspecting governor and other officials and then proclaimed the Republic of Lower California. He appointed from his following a number of officials with high sounding titles. He adopted the code of Louisiana as the law of the land. This, as far as he was able, introduced into the country human slavery, which indeed was about the sole purpose of his filibustering schemes. Fearing that the Mexican government might send an expedition across the gulf to stop his marauding, he slipped out of the harbor and sailed up to Todas Santos, so as to be near the United States in case the Mexican government should make it uncomfortable for him. With this as headquarters he began preparations for an invasion of Sonora. His delectable followers appropriated to their own use whatever they could find in the poverty-stricken country. The news of the great victory at La Paz reached San Francisco and created great enthusiasm among Walker's sympathizers. His vice-president, Watkins, enrolled three hundred recruits and sent them to him, "greatly to the relief of the criminal calendar."

Walker began to drill his recruits for the conquest of Sonora. These patriots, who had rallied to the support of the new republic, under the promise of rich churches to pillage and well-stocked ranches to plunder, did not take kindly to a diet of jerked beef and beans and hard drilling under a torrid sun. Some rebelled and it became necessary for Walker to use the lash and even to shoot two of them for the good of the cause. The natives rebelled when they found their cattle and frijoles disappearing and the so-called battle of La Gualla was fought between the natives and a detachment of Walker's foragers, several of whom were killed. The news of this battle reached San Francisco and was magnified into a great victory. The new republic had been baptized in the blood of its martyrs.

After three months spent in drilling, Walker began his march to Sonora with but one hun-

dred men, and a small herd of cattle for food. Most of the others had deserted. In his journey across the desert the Indians stole some of his cattle and more of his men deserted. On reaching the Colorado river about half of his force abandoned the expedition and marched to Fort Yuma, where Major Heintzelman relieved their necessities. Walker with thirty-five men had started back for Santa Tomas. They brought up at Tia Juana, where they crossed the American line, surrendered and gave their paroles to Major McKinstry of the United States army. When Walker and his Falstaffian army reached San Francisco they were lionized as heroes. All they had done was to kill a few inoffensive natives on the peninsula and steal their cattle. Their valiant leader had proclaimed two republics and decreed (on paper) that slavery should prevail in them. He had had several of his dupes whipped and two of them shot, which was probably the most commendable thing he had done. His proclamations were ridiculous and his officers with their high sounding titles had returned from their burlesque conquest with scarcely rags enough on them to cover their nakedness. Yet, despite all this, the attempt to enlarge the area of slave territory covered him with glory and his rooms were the resort of all the pro-slavery officials of California.

The federal officials made a show of prosecuting the filibusters. Watkins, the vice-president of the Republic of Lower California and Sonora, was put on trial in the United States district court. The evidence was so plain and the proof so convincing that the judge was compelled to convict against his will. This delightful specimen of a pro-slavery justice expressed from the bench his sympathy for "those spirited men who had gone forth to upbuild the broken altars and rekindle the extinguished fires of liberty in Mexico and Lower California." With such men to enforce the laws, it was not strange that vigilance committees were needed in California. Watkins and Emory, the so-called secretary of state, were fined each \$1,500. The fines were never paid and no effort was ever made to compel their payment. The secretary of war and the secretary of the navy were put

on trial and acquitted. This ended the shameful farce.

Walker's next expedition was to Nicaragua in 1855. A revolution was in progress there. He joined forces with the Democratic party or anti-legitimists. He took but fifty-six men with him. These were called the American phalanx. His first engagement was an attack upon the fortified town of Rivas. Although his men fought bravely, they were defeated and two of his best officers, Kewen and Crocker, killed. His next fight was the battle of Virgin Bay, in which, with fifty Americans and one hundred and twenty natives, he defeated six hundred legitimists. He received reinforcements from California and reorganized his force. He seized the Accessory Transit Company's lake steamer *La Virgin* against the protest of the company, embarked his troops on board of it and by an adroit movement captured the capital city, Granada. His exploits were heralded abroad and recruits flocked to his support. The legitimist had fired upon a steamer bringing passengers up the San Juan river and killed several. Walker in retaliation ordered Mateo Mazorga, the legitimist secretary of state, whom he had taken prisoner at Granada, shot. Peace was declared between the two parties and Patricio Rivas made president. Rivas was president only in name; Walker was the real head of the government and virtually dictator.

He was now at the zenith of his power. By a series of arbitrary acts he confiscated the Accessory Transit Company's vessels and charter. This company had become a power in California travel and had secured the exclusive transit of passengers by the Nicaragua route, then the most popular route to California.

By this action he incurred the enmity of Vanderbilt, who henceforth worked for his downfall. The confiscation of the transit company's right destroyed confidence in the route, and travel virtually ceased by it. This was a blow to the prosperity of the country. To add to Walker's misfortunes, the other Central American states combined to drive the hated foreigners out of the country. He had gotten rid of Rivas and had secured the presidency for himself. He had secured the repeal of the Nic-

aragua laws against slavery and thus paved the way for the introduction of his revered institution. His army now amounted to about twelve hundred men, mostly recruited from California and the slave states. The cholera broke out among his forces and in the armies of the allies and numbers died. His cause was rapidly waning. Many of his dupes deserted. A series of disasters arising from his blundering and incapacity, resulted in his overthrow. He and sixteen of his officers were taken out of the country on the United States sloop of war, *St. Mary's*. The governor of Panama refused to allow him to land in that city. He was sent across the isthmus under guard to Aspinwall and from there with his staff took passage to New Orleans. His misguided followers were transported to Panama and found their way back to the United States.

Upon arriving at New Orleans he began recruiting for a new expedition. One hundred and fifty of his "emigrants" sailed from Mobile; the pro-slavery federal officials allowing them to depart. They were wrecked on Glover's reef, about seventy miles from Balize. They were rescued by a British vessel and returned to Mobile. Walker, with one hundred and thirty-two armed emigrants, landed at Punta Arenas, November 25, 1857, and hoisted his Nicaraguan flag and called himself commander-in-chief of the army of Nicaragua. He and his men began a career of plunder; seized the fort or castillo on the San Juan river; captured steamers, killed several inhabitants and made prisoners of others. Commander Paulding, of the United States flagship *Wabash*, then on that coast, regarded these acts as rapine and murder, and Walker and his men as outlaws and pirates. He broke up their camp, disarmed Walker and his emigrants and sent them to the United States for trial. But instead of Walker and his followers being tried for piracy their pro-slavery abettors made heroes of them.

Walker's last effort to regain his lost prestige in Nicaragua was made in 1860. With two hundred men, recruited in New Orleans, he landed near Truxillo, in Honduras. His intention was to make his way by land to Nicaragua. He very soon found armed opposition. His new recruits



were not inclined to sacrifice themselves to make him dictator of some country that they had no interest in. So they refused to stand up against the heavy odds they encountered in every fight. Finding his situation growing desperate, he was induced to surrender himself to the captain of the British man-of-war *Icarus*. The authorities of Honduras made a demand on the captain for Walker. That British officer promptly turned the filibuster over to them. He was tried by a court-martial, hastily convened, found guilty of the offenses charged, and condemned to die. September 25, 1860, he was marched out and, in accordance with his sentence, shot to death.

Walker's career is an anomaly in the history of mankind. Devoid of all the characteristics of a great leader, without a commanding presence, puny in size, homely to the point of ugliness, in disposition, cold, cruel, selfish, heartless, stolidly indifferent to the suffering of others, living only to gratify the cravings of his inordinate ambition—it is strange that such a man could attract thousands to offer their lives for his aggrandizement and sacrifice themselves for a cause of which he was the exponent, a cause the most ignoble, the extension of human slavery, that for such a man and for such a cause thousands did offer up their lives is a sad commentary on the political morality of that time. It is said that over ten thousand men joined Walker in his filibustering schemes and that fifty-seven hundred of these found graves in Nicaragua. Of the number of natives killed in battle or who died of disease, there is no record, but it greatly exceeded Walker's losses.

While Walker was attaining some success in Nicaragua, another California filibuster entered the arena. This was Henry A. Crabb, a Stockton lawyer. Like Walker, he was a native of Tennessee, and, like him, too, he was a rabid pro-slavery advocate. He had served in the assembly and one term in the state senate. It is said he was the author of a bill to allow slaveholders who brought their slaves into California before its admission to take their human chattels back into bondage. He was originally a Whig, but had joined the Know-Nothing party and was a candidate of that party for United States senator in 1856; but his extreme southern princi-

ples prevented his election. He had married a Spanish wife, who had numerous and influential relatives in Sonora. It was claimed that Crabb had received an invitation from some of these to bring down an armed force of Americans to overthrow the government and make himself master of the country. Whether he did or did not receive such an invitation, he did recruit a body of men for some kind of service in Sonora. With a force of one hundred men, well armed with rifles and revolvers, he sailed, in January, 1857, on the steamer *Sea Bird*, from San Francisco to San Pedro and from there marched overland. As usual, no attempt was made by the federal authorities to prevent him from invading a neighboring country with an armed force.

He entered Sonora at Sonita, a small town one hundred miles from Yuma. His men helped themselves to what they could find. When approaching the town of Cavorca they were fired upon by a force of men lying in ambush. The fire was kept up from all quarters. They made a rush and gained the shelter of the houses. In the charge two of their men had been killed and eighteen wounded. In the house they had taken possession of they were exposed to shots from a church. Crabb and fifteen of his men attempted to blow open the doors of the church with gunpowder, but in the attempt, which failed, five of the men were killed, and seven, including Crabb, wounded. After holding out for five days they surrendered to the Mexicans, Gabilondo, the Mexican commander, promising to spare their lives. Next morning they were marched out in squads of five to ten and shot. Crabb was tied to a post and a hundred balls fired into him; his head was cut off and placed in a jar of mescal. The only one spared was a boy of fifteen, Charles E. Evans. A party of sixteen men whom Crabb had left at Sonita was surprised and all massacred. The boy Evans was the only one left to tell the fate of the ill-starred expedition. This put an end to filibustering expeditions into Sonora.

These armed forays on the neighboring countries to the south of the United States ceased with the beginning of the war of secession. They had all been made for the purpose of acquiring slave territory. The leaders of them

were southern men and the rank and file were mostly recruited from natives of the slave states. Bancroft truthfully says of these filibustering expeditions: "They were foul robberies, covered by the flimsiest of political and social pretenses, gilded by false aphorisms and profane distortion of sacred formulae. Liberty dragged in the mud for purposes of theft and human enslavement; the cause of humanity bandied in filthy mouths to promote atrocious butcheries; peaceful,

blooming valleys given over to devastation and ruin; happy families torn asunder, and widows and orphans cast adrift to nurse affliction; and finally, the peace of nations imperiled, and the morality of right insulted. The thought of such results should obliterate all romance, and turn pride to shame. They remain an ineffaceable stain upon the government of the most progressive of nations, and veil in dismal irony the dream of manifest destiny."

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### FROM GOLD TO GRAIN AND FRUITS.

UNDER the Spanish and Mexican jurisdictions there was but little cultivation of the soil in California. While the gardens of some of the missions, and particularly those of Santa Barbara and San Buenaventura, presented a most appetizing display of fruit and vegetables, at the ranchos there were but meager products. Gilroy says that when he came to the country, in 1814, potatoes were not cultivated and it was a rare thing outside of the mission gardens to find any onions or cabbages. A few acres of wheat and a small patch of maize or corn furnished bread, or, rather, tortillas for a family. At the missions a thick soup made of boiled wheat or maize and meat was the standard article of diet for the neophytes. This was portioned out to them in the quantity of about three pints to each person. Langsdorff, who witnessed the distribution of soup rations to the Indians at Santa Clara, says: "It appeared incomprehensible how any one could three times a day eat so large a portion of such nourishing food." The neophytes evidently had healthy appetites. Frijoles (beans) were the staple vegetable dish in Spanish families. These were served up at almost every meal. The bill of fare for a native Californian family was very simple.

A considerable amount of wheat was raised at the more favorably located missions. It was not raised for export, but to feed the neophytes.

The wheat fields had to be fenced in, or perhaps it would be more in accordance with the facts to say that the cattle had to be fenced out. As timber was scarce, adobe brick did duty for fencing as well as for house building. Sometimes the low adobe walls were made high and safe by placing on top of them a row of the skulls of Spanish cattle with the long, curving horns attached to them pointing outward. These were brought from the matanzas or slaughter corrals where there were thousands of them lying around. It was almost impossible for man or beast to scale such a fence.

The agricultural implements of the early Californians were few and simple. The Mexican plow was a forked stick with an iron point fastened to the fork or branch that penetrated the ground. It turned no furrow, but merely scratched the surface of the ground. After sowing it was a race between the weeds and the grain. It depended on the season which won. If the season was cold and backward, so that the seed did not sprout readily, the weeds got the start and won out easily. And yet with such primitive cultivation the yield was sometimes astonishing. At the Mission San Diego the crop of wheat one year produced one hundred and ninety-five fold. As the agriculturist had a large area from which to select his arable land, only the richest soils were chosen. Before the discovery of gold there was little or no market

for grain, and each *ranchero* raised only enough for his own use. For a time there was some trade with the Russians in grain to supply their settlements in Alaska, but this did not continue long.

When some of the Americans who came in the gold rush began to turn their attention to agriculture they greatly underrated the productiveness of the country. To men raised where the summer rains were needed to raise a crop it seemed impossible to produce a crop in a country that was rainless for six or eight months of the year. All attempts at agriculture hitherto had been along the rivers, and it was generally believed that the plains back from the water courses could never be used for any other purpose than cattle raising.

The mining rush of '49 found California without vegetables and fresh fruit. The distance was too great for the slow transportation of that day to ship these into the country. Those who first turned their attention to market gardening made fortunes. The story is told of an old German named Schwartz who had a small ranch a few miles below Sacramento. In 1848, when everybody was rushing to the mines, he remained on his farm, unmoved by the stories of the wonderful finds of gold. Anticipating a greater rush in 1849, he planted several acres in watermelons. As they ripened he took them up to the city and disposed of them at prices ranging from \$1 to \$5, according to size. He realized that season from his melons alone \$30,000. The first field of cabbages was grown by George H. Peck and a partner in 1850. From defective seed or some other cause the cabbage failed to come to a head. Supposing that the defect was in the climate and not in the cabbage, the honest rancher marketed his crop in San Francisco, carrying a cabbage in each hand along the streets until he found a customer. To the query why there were no heads to them the reply was, "That's the way cabbages grow in California." He got rid of his crop at the rate of \$1 apiece for each headless cabbage. But all the vegetable growing experiments were not a financial success. The high price of potatoes in 1849 started a tuber-growing epidemic in 1850. Hundreds of acres were planted to

"spuds" in the counties contiguous to San Francisco, the agriculturists paying as high as fifteen cents per pound for seed. The yield was enormous and the market was soon overstocked. The growers who could not dispose of their potatoes stacked them up in huge piles in the fields; and there they rotted, filling the country around with their effluvia. The next year nobody planted potatoes, and prices went up to the figures of '49 and the spring of '50.

The size to which vegetables grew astonished the amateur agriculturists. Beets, when allowed to grow to maturity, resembled the trunks of trees; onions looked like squash, while a patch of pumpkins resembled a tented field; and corn grew so tall that the stalks had to be felled to get at the ears. Onions were a favorite vegetable in the mining camps on account of their anti-scorbutic properties as a preventive of scurvy. The honest miner was not fastidious about the aroma. They were a profitable crop, too. One *ranchero* in the Napa valley was reported to have cleared \$8,000 off two acres of onions.

With the decline of gold mining, wheat became the staple product of central California. The nearness to shipping ports and the large yields made wheat growing very profitable. In the years immediately following the Civil war the price ranged high and a fortune was sometimes made from the products of a single field. It may be necessary to explain that the field might contain anywhere from five hundred to a thousand acres. The grain area was largely extended by the discovery that land in the upper mesas, which had been regarded as only fit for pasture land, was good for cereals. The land in the southern part of the state, which was held in large grants, continued to be devoted to cattle raising for at least two decades after the American conquest. After the discovery of gold, cattle raising became immensely profitable. Under the Mexican régime a steer was worth what his hide and tallow would bring or about \$2 or \$3. The rush of immigration in 1849 sent the price of cattle up until a fat bullock sold for from \$30 to \$35. The profit to a *ranchero* who had a thousand or more marketable cattle was a fortune. A good, well-stocked

cattle ranch was more valuable than a gold mine.

The enormous profits in cattle raising dazed the Californians. Had they been thrifty and economical, they might have grown rich. But the sudden influx of wealth engendered extravagant habits and when the price of cattle fell, as it did in a few years, the spendthrift customs were continued. When the cattle market was dull it was easy to raise money by mortgaging the ranch. With interest at the rate of 5 per cent per month, compounded monthly, it did not take long for land and cattle both to change hands. It is related of the former owner of the Santa Gertrudes rancho that he borrowed \$500 from a money lender, at 5 per cent a month, to beat a poker game, but did not succeed. Then he borrowed more money to pay the interest on the first and kept on doing so until interest and principal amounted to \$100,000; then the mortgage was foreclosed and property to-day worth \$1,000,000 was lost for a paltry \$500 staked on a poker game.

Gold mining continued to be the prevailing industry of northern California. The gold production reached its acme in 1853, when the total yield was \$65,000,000. From that time there was a gradual decline in production and in the number of men employed. Many had given up the hopes of striking it rich and quit the business for something more certain and less illusive. The production of gold in 1852 was \$60,000,000, yet the average yield to each man of the one hundred thousand engaged in it was only about \$600, or a little over \$2 per day to the man, scarcely living wages as prices were then. It has been claimed that the cost of producing the gold, counting all expenditures, was three times the value of that produced. Even if it did, the development of the country and impulse given to trade throughout the world would more than counterbalance the loss.

At the time of the discovery of gold nearly all of the fruit raised in California was produced at Santa Barbara and Los Angeles. In Spanish and Mexican days, Los Angeles had been the principal wine-producing district of California. Although wine, as well as other spirituous liquors, were in demand, the vineyardists found it more

profitable to ship their grapes to San Francisco than to manufacture them into wine. Grapes retailed in the city of San Francisco at from twelve and one-half to twenty-five cents a pound. The vineyards were as profitable as the cattle ranches. The mission Indians did the labor in the vineyards and were paid in *aguardiente* on Saturday night. By Sunday morning they were all drunk; then they were gathered up and put into a corral. On Monday morning they were sold to pay the cost of their dissipation. It did not take many years to kill off the Indians. The city has grown over the former sites of the vineyards.

The first orange trees were planted at the Mission San Gabriel about the year 1815 and a few at Los Angeles about the same time. But little attention was given to the industry by the Californians. The first extensive grove was planted by William Wolfskill in 1840. The impression then prevailed that oranges could be grown only on the low lands near the river. The idea of attempting to grow them on the mesa lands was scouted at by the Californians and the Americans. The success that attended the Riverside experiment demonstrated that they could be grown on the mesas, and that the fruit produced was superior to that grown on the river bottoms. This gave such an impetus to the industry in the south that it has distanced all others. The yearly shipment to the eastern markets is twenty thousand car loads. The citrus belt is extending every year.

The Californians paid but little attention to the quality of the fruit they raised. The seed fell in the ground and sprouted. If the twig survived and grew to be a tree, they ate the fruit, asking no question whether the quality might be improved. The pears grown at the missions and at some of the ranch houses were hard and tasteless. It was said they never ripened. A small black fig was cultivated in a few places, but the quantity of fruit grown outside of the mission gardens was very small.

The high price of all kinds of fruit in the early '50s induced the importation of apple, peach, pear, plum and prune trees. These thrived and soon supplied the demand. Before the advent of the railroads and the shipment east the quan-

tity of deciduous fruit produced had outgrown the demand, and there was no profit in its production. All this has been changed by eastern shipment.

Sheep were brought to the country with the first missionary expeditions. The Indian in his primitive condition did not use clothing. A coat of mud was his only garment and he was not at all particular about the fit of that. After his conversion the missionaries put clothing on him, or, rather, on part of him. He was given a shirt, which was a shirt of Nessus, being made of the coarse woolen cloth manufactured at the mission. It was irritating to the skin and compelled the poor wretches to keep up a continual scratching; at least, that is what Hugo Reid tells us. During the Civil war and for several years after, the sheep industry was very profitable. The subdivision of the great ranchos and the absorption of the land for grain growing and fruit culture have contracted the sheep ranges until there is but little left for pasture except the foothills that are too rough for cultivation.

Up to 1863 the great Spanish grants that covered the southern part of the state had, with a few exceptions, been held intact and cattle raising had continued to be the principal industry. For several seasons previous to the famine years of 1863 and 1864 there had been heavy rainfalls and consequently feed was abundant. With the price of cattle declining, the *rancheros* overstocked their ranges to make up by quantity for decrease in value. When the dry year of 1863 set in, the feed on ranches was soon exhausted and the cattle starving. The second famine year following, the cattle industry was virtually wiped out of existence and the cattle-owners ruined. In Santa Barbara, where the cattle barons held almost imperial sway, and, with their army of retainers, controlled the political affairs of the county, of the two hundred thousand cattle listed on the assessment roll of 1862, only five thousand were alive when grass grew in 1865. On the Stearns' ranchos in Los Angeles county, one hundred thousand head of cattle and horses perished, and the owner of a quarter million acres and a large amount of city property could not raise money enough to pay his taxes.

Many of the *rancheros* were in debt when the hard times came, and others mortgaged their land at usurious rates of interest to carry them through the famine years. Their cattle dead, they had no income to meet the interest on the cancerous mortgage that was eating up their patrimony. The result was that they were compelled either to sell their land or the mortgage was foreclosed and they lost it. This led to the subdivision of the large grants into small holdings, the new proprietors finding that there was more profit in selling them off in small tracts than in large ones. This brought in an intelligent and progressive population, and in a few years entirely revolutionized the agricultural conditions of the south. Grain growing and fruit raising became the prevailing industries. The adobe ranch house with its *matanzas* and its Golgotha of cattle skulls and bones gave place to the tasty farm house with its flower garden, lawn and orange grove.

The Californians paid but little attention to improving the breed of their cattle. When the only value in an animal was the hide and tallow, it did not pay to improve the breed. The hide of a long-horned, mouse-colored Spanish steer would sell for as much as that of a high-bred Durham or Holstein, and, besides, the first could exist where the latter would starve to death. After the conquest there was for some time but little improvement. Cattle were brought across the plains, but for the most part these were the mongrel breeds of the western states and were but little improvement on the Spanish stock. It was not until the famine years virtually exterminated the Spanish cattle that better breeds were introduced.

As with cattle, so also it was with horses. Little attention was given to improving the breed. While there were a few fine race horses and saddle horses in the country before its American occupation, the prevailing equine was the *mustang*. He was a vicious beast, nor was it strange that his temper was bad. He had to endure starvation and abuse that would have killed a more aristocratic animal. He took care of himself, subsisted on what he could pick up and to the best of his ability resented ill treatment. Horses during the Mexican régime were



used only for riding. Oxen were the draft animals. The mustang had one inherent trait that did not endear him to an American, and that was his propensity to "buck." With his nose between his knees, his back arched and his legs stiffened, by a series of short, quick jumps, he could dismount an inexperienced rider with neatness and dispatch. The Californian took delight in urging the bronco to "buck" so that he (the rider) might exhibit his skillful horsemanship. The mustang had some commendable traits as well. He was sure-footed as a goat and could climb the steep hillsides almost equal to that animal. He had an easy gait under the saddle and could measure off mile after mile without a halt. His power of endurance was wonderful. He could live off the country when apparently there was nothing to subsist on except the bare ground. He owed mankind a debt of ingratitude which he always stood ready to pay when an opportunity offered. The passing of the mustang began with the advent of the American farmer.

The founding of agricultural colonies began in the '50s. One of the first, if not the first, was the German colony of Anaheim, located thirty miles south of Los Angeles. A company of Germans organized in San Francisco in 1857 for the purpose of buying land for the cultivation of the wine grape and the manufacture of wine. The organization was a stock company. Eleven hundred acres were purchased in a Spanish grant. This was subdivided into twenty and forty acre tracts; an irrigating ditch brought in from the Santa Ana river. A portion of each subdivision was planted in vines and these were cultivated by the company until they came into bearing, when the tracts were divided among the stockholders by lot, a certain valuation being fixed on each tract. The man obtaining a choice lot paid into the fund a certain amount and the one receiving an inferior tract received a certain amount, so that each received the same value in the distribution. The colony proved quite a success, and for thirty years Anaheim was one of the largest wine-producing districts in the United States. In 1887 a mysterious disease destroyed all the vines and the vineyardists turned their attention

to the cultivation of oranges and English walnuts.

The Riverside colony, then in San Bernardino county, now in Riverside county, was founded in 1870. The projectors of the colony were eastern gentlemen. At the head of the organization was Judge J. W. North. They purchased four thousand acres of the Roubidoux or Jurupa rancho and fourteen hundred and sixty acres of government land from the California Silk Center Association. This association had been organized in 1869 for the purpose of founding a colony to cultivate mulberry trees and manufacture silk. It had met with reverses, first in the death of its president, Louis Prevost, a man skilled in the silk business, next in the revocation by the legislature of the bounty for mulberry plantations, and lastly in the subsidence of the sericulture craze. To encourage silk culture in California, the legislature, in 1866, passed an act authorizing the payment of a bounty of \$250 for every plantation of five thousand mulberry trees two years old. This greatly stimulated the planting of mulberry trees, if it did not greatly increase the production of silk. In 1869 it was estimated that in the central and southern portions of the state there were ten millions of mulberry trees in various stages of growth. Demands for the bounty poured in upon the commissioners in such numbers that the state treasury was threatened with bankruptcy. The revocation of the bounty killed the silk worms and the mulberry trees; and those who had been attacked with the sericulture craze quickly recovered. The Silk Center Association, having fallen into hard lines, offered its lands for sale at advantageous terms, and in September, 1870, they were purchased by the Southern California Colony Association. The land was bought at \$3.50 per acre. It was mesa or table land that had never been cultivated. It was considered by old-timers indifferent sheep pasture, and Roubidoux, it is said, had it struck from the tax roll because it was not worth taxing.

The company had the land subdivided and laid off a town which was first named Jurupa, but afterwards the name was changed to Riverside. The river, the Santa Ana, did not flow

past the town, but the colonists hoped to make a goodly portion of its waters do so. The lands were put on sale at reasonable prices, a ditch at a cost of \$50,000 was constructed. Experiments were made with oranges, raisin grapes and deciduous fruits, but the colony finally settled down to orange producing. In 1873 the introduction of the Bahia or navel orange gave an additional impetus to orange growing in the colony, the fruit of that species being greatly superior to any other. This fruit was propagated by budding from two trees received from Washington, D. C., by J. A. Tibbetts, of Riverside.

The Indiana colony, which later became Pasadena, was founded in 1873 by some gentlemen from Indiana. Its purpose was the growing of citrus fruits and raisin grapes, but it has grown into a city, and the orange groves, once the pride of the colony, have given place to business blocks and stately residences.

During the early '70s a number of agricultural colonies were founded in Fresno county. These were all fruit-growing and raisin-producing enterprises. They proved successful and Fresno has become the largest raisin-producing district in the state.

## CHAPTER XXX.

### THE CIVIL WAR—LOYALTY AND DISLOYALTY.

THE admission of California into the Union as a free state did not, in the opinion of the ultra pro-slavery faction, preclude the possibility of securing a part of its territory for the "peculiar institution" of the south. The question of state division which had come up in the constitutional convention was again agitated. The advocates of division hoped to cut off from the southern part, territory enough for a new state. The ostensible purpose of division was kept concealed. The plea of unjust taxation was made prominent. The native Californians who under Mexican rule paid no taxes on their land were given to understand that they were bearing an undue proportion of the cost of government, while the mining counties, paying less tax, had the greater representation. The native Californians were opposed to slavery, an open advocacy of the real purpose would defeat the division scheme.

The leading men in the southern part of the state were from the slave states. If the state were divided, the influence of these men would carry the new state into the Union with a constitution authorizing slave-holding and thus the south would gain two senators. The division question came up in some form in nearly every session of the legislature for a decade after California became a state.

In the legislature of 1854-55, Jefferson Hunt, of San Bernardino county, introduced a bill in the assembly to create and establish, "out of the territory embraced within the limits of the state of California, a new state, to be called the state of Columbia." The territory embraced within the counties of Santa Cruz, Santa Clara, San Joaquin, Calaveras, Amador, Tuolumne, Stanislaus, Mariposa, Tulare, Monterey, Santa Barbara, San Luis Obispo, Los Angeles, San Bernardino and San Diego, with the islands on the coast, were to constitute the new state. "The people residing within the above mentioned territory shall be and they are hereby authorized, so soon as the consent of the congress of the United States shall be obtained thereto, to proceed to organize a state government under such rules as are prescribed by the constitution of the United States." The bill was referred to a select committee of thirteen members representing different sections of the state. This committee reported as a substitute, "An Act to create three states out of the territory of California," and also drafted an address to the people of California advocating the passage of the act. The eastern boundary line of California was to be moved over the mountains to the one hundred and nineteenth degree of longitude west of Greenwich, which would have taken about

half of the present state of Nevada. The northern state was to be called Shasta, the central California and the southern Colorado.

The southern boundary of the state of Shasta began at the mouth of Maron's river; thence easterly along the boundary line between Yerba and Butte counties and between Sierra and Plumas to the summit of the Sierra Nevadas and thence easterly to the newly established state line.

The northern boundary of the state of Colorado began at the mouth of the Pajara river, running up that river to the summit of the Coast Range; thence in a straight line to the mouth of the Merced river, thence up that river to the summits of the Sierra Nevadas and then due east to the newly established state line.

The territory not embraced in the states of Colorado and Shasta was to constitute the state of California.

The taxable property of Shasta for the year 1854 was \$7,000,000 and the revenue \$100,000; that of Colorado \$9,764,000 and the revenue \$186,000. These amounts the committee considered sufficient to support the state governments. The bill died on the files.

The legislature of 1859 was intensely pro-slavery. The divisionists saw in it an opportunity to carry out their long-deferred scheme. The so-called Pico law, an act granting the consent of the legislature to the formation of a different government for the southern counties of this state, was introduced early in the session, passed in both houses and approved by the governor April 18, 1859. The boundaries of the proposed state were as follows: "All of that part or portion of the present territory of this state lying all south of a line drawn eastward from the west boundary of the state along the sixth standard parallel south of the Mount Diablo meridian, east to the summit of the coast range; thence southerly following said summit to the seventh standard parallel; thence due east on said standard, parallel to its intersection with the northwest boundary of Los Angeles county; thence northeast along said boundary to the eastern boundary of the state, including the counties of San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara, Los Angeles, San Diego, San Bernardino and a part of Buena Vista, shall be

segregated from the remaining portion of the state for the purpose of the formation by congress, with the concurrent action of said portion (the consent for the segregation of which is hereby granted), of a territorial or other government under the name of the "Territory of Colorado," or such other name as may be deemed meet and proper."

Section second provided for the submitting the question of "For a Territory" or "Against a Territory" to the people of the portion sought to be segregated at the next general election; "and in case two-thirds of the whole number of voters voting thereon shall vote for a change of government, the consent hereby given shall be deemed consummated." In case the vote was favorable the secretary of state was to send a certified copy of the result of the election and a copy of the act annexed to the president of the United States and to the senators and representatives of California in congress. At the general election in September, 1859, the question was submitted to a vote of the people of the southern counties, with the following result:

	For.	Against.
Los Angeles county.....	1,407	441
San Bernardino .....	441	29
San Diego .....	207	24
San Luis Obispo.....	10	283
Santa Barbara .....	395	51
Tulare .....	17	...
Total .....	2,477	828

The bill to create the county of Buena Vista from the southern portion of Tulare failed to pass the legislature, hence the name of that county does not appear in the returns. The result of the vote showed that considerably more than two-thirds were in favor of a new state.

The results of this movement for division and the act were sent to the president and to congress, but nothing came of it. The pro-slavery faction which with the assistance of its coadjutors of the north had so long dominated congress had lost its power. The southern senators and congressmen were preparing for secession and had weightier matters to think of than the division of the state of California. Of late years, a few feeble attempts have been made to stir up

the old question of state division and even to resurrect the old "Pico law."

For more than a decade after its admission into the Union, California was a Democratic state and controlled by the pro-slavery wing of that party. John C. Fremont and William H. Gwin, its first senators, were southern born, Fremont in South Carolina and Gwin in Tennessee. Politics had not entered into their election, but the lines were soon drawn. Fremont drew the short term and his services in the senate were very brief. He confidently expected a re-election, but in this he was doomed to disappointment. The legislature of 1851, after balloting one hundred and forty-two times, adjourned without electing, leaving California with but one senator in the session of 1850-51. In the legislature of 1852 John B. Willer was elected. He was a northern man with southern principles. His chief opponent for the place was David Colbert Broderick, a man destined to fill an important place in the political history of California. He was an Irishman by birth, but had come to America in his boyhood. He had learned the stone cutters' trade with his father. His early associations were with the rougher element of New York City. Aspiring to a higher position than that of a stone cutter he entered the political field and soon arose to prominence. At the age of 26 he was nominated for Congress, but was defeated by a small majority through a split in the party. In 1849 he came to California, where he arrived sick and penniless. With F. D. Kohler, an assayer, he engaged in coining gold. The profit from buying gold dust at \$14 an ounce and making it into \$5 and \$10 pieces put him in affluent circumstances.

His first entry into politics in California was his election to fill a vacancy in the senate of the first legislature. In 1851 he became president of the senate. He studied law, history and literature and was admitted to the bar. He was appointed clerk of the supreme court and had aspirations for still higher positions. Although Senator Gwin was a Democrat, he had managed to control all the federal appointments of Fillmore, the Whig president, and he had filled the offices with pro-slavery Democrats.

No other free state in the Union had such odious laws against negroes as had California. The legislature of 1852 enacted a law "respecting fugitives from labor and slaves brought to this state prior to her admission to the Union." "Under this law a colored man or woman could be brought before a magistrate, claimed as a slave, and the person so seized not being permitted to testify, the judge had no alternative but to issue a certificate to the claimant, which certificate was conclusive of the right of the person or persons in whose favor granted, and prevented all molestation of such person or persons, by any process issued by any court, judge, justice or magistrate or other person whomsoever."\* Any one who rendered assistance to a fugitive was liable to a fine of \$500 or imprisonment for two months. Slaves who had been brought into California by their masters before it became a state, but who were freed by the adoption of a constitution prohibiting slavery, were held to be fugitives and were liable to arrest, although they had been free for several years and some of them had accumulated considerable property. By limitation the law should have become inoperative in 1853, but the legislature of that year re-enacted it, and the succeeding legislatures of 1854 and 1855 continued it in force. The intention of the legislators who enacted the law was to legalize the kidnapping of free negroes, as well as the arrest of fugitives. Broderick vigorously opposed the prosecution of the colored people and by so doing called down upon his head the wrath of the pro-slavery chivalry. From that time on he was an object of their hatred. While successive legislatures were passing laws to punish black men for daring to assert their freedom and their right to the products of their honest toil, white villains were rewarded with political preferment, provided always that they belonged to the dominant wing of the Democratic party. The Whig party was but little better than the other, for the same element ruled in both. The finances of the state were in a deplorable condition and continually growing worse. The people's money was recklessly squandered. Incompetency was

\*Bancroft's History of California, Vol. VI.

the rule in office and honesty the exception. Ballot box stuffing had been reduced to a mechanical science, jury bribing was one of the fine arts and suborning perjury was a recognized profession. During one election in San Francisco it was estimated that \$1,500,000 was spent in one way or another to influence voters. Such was the state of affairs just preceding the uprising of the people that evolved in San Francisco the vigilance committee of 1856.

At the state election in the fall of 1855 the Know Nothings carried the state. The native American or Know Nothing party was a party of few principles. Opposition to Catholics and foreigners was about the only plank in its platform. There was a strong opposition to foreign miners in the mining districts and the pro-slavery faction saw in the increased foreign immigration danger to the extension of their beloved institution into new territory. The most potent cause of the success of the new party in California was the hope that it might bring reform to relieve the tax burdened people. But in this they were disappointed. It was made up from the same element that had so long misgoverned the state.

The leaders of the party were either pro-slavery men of the south or northern men with southern principles. Of the latter class was J. Neely Johnson, the governor-elect. In the legislature of 1855 the contest between Gwin and Broderick, which had been waged at the polls the previous year, culminated after thirty-eight ballots in no choice and Gwin's place in the senate became vacant at the expiration of his term. In the legislature of 1856 the Know Nothings had a majority in both houses. It was supposed that they would elect a senator to succeed Gwin. There were three aspirants: H. A. Crabb, formerly a Whig; E. C. Marshall and Henry S. Foote, formerly Democrats. All were southerners and were in the new party for office. The Gwin and Broderick influence was strong enough to prevent the Know Nothing legislature from electing a senator and California was left with but one representative in the upper house of Congress.

The Know Nothing party was short lived. At the general election in 1856 the Democrats

swept the state. Broderick, by his ability in organizing and his superior leadership, had secured a majority in the legislature and was in a position to dictate terms to his opponents. Weller's senatorial term would soon expire and Gwin's already two years vacant left two places to be filled. Broderick, who had heretofore been contending for Gwin's place, changed his tactics and aspired to fill the long term. According to established custom, the filling of the vacancy would come up first, but Broderick, by superior finesse, succeeded in having the caucus nominate the successor to Weller first. Ex-Congressman Latham's friends were induced to favor the arrangement on the expectation that their candidate would be given the short term. Broderick was elected to the long term on the first ballot, January 9, 1857, and his commission was immediately made out and signed by the governor. For years he had bent his energies to securing the senatorship and at last he had obtained the coveted honor. But he was not satisfied yet. He aspired to control the federal patronage of the state; in this way he could reward his friends. He could dictate the election of his colleague for the short term. Both Gwin and Latham were willing to concede to him that privilege for the sake of an election. Latham tried to make a few reservations for some of his friends to whom he had promised places. Gwin offered to surrender it all without reservation. He had had enough of it. Gwin was elected and next day published an address, announcing his obligation to Broderick and renouncing any claim to the distribution of the federal patronage.

Then a wail long and loud went up from the chivalry, who for years had monopolized all the offices. That they, southern gentlemen of aristocratic antecedents, should be compelled to ask favors of a mudsill of the north was too humiliating to be borne. Latham, too, was indignant and Broderick found that his triumph was but a hollow mockery. But the worst was to come. He who had done so much to unite the warring Democracy and give the party a glorious victory in California at the presidential election of 1856 fully expected the approbation of President Buchanan, but when he called on



that old gentleman he was received coldly and during Buchanan's administration he was ignored and Gwin's advice taken and followed in making federal appointments. He returned to California in April, 1857, to secure the nomination of his friends on the state ticket, but in this he was disappointed. The Gwin element was in the ascendancy and John B. Weller received the nomination for governor. He was regarded as a martyr, having been tricked out of a re-election to the senate by Broderick. There were other martyrs of the Democracy, who received balm for their wounds and sympathy for their sufferings at that convention. In discussing a resolution denouncing the vigilance committee, O'Meara in his "History of Early Politics in California," says: "Col. Joseph P. Hoge, the acknowledged leader of the convention, stated that the committee had hanged four men, banished twenty-eight and arrested two hundred and eighty; and that these were nearly all Democrats.

On Broderick's return to the senate in the session of 1857-58, he cast his lot with Senator Douglas and opposed the admission of Kansas under the infamous Lecompton constitution. This cut him loose from the administration wing of the party.

In the state campaign of 1859 Broderick rallied his followers under the Anti-Lecompton standard and Gwin his in support of the Buchanan administration. The party was hopelessly divided. Two Democratic tickets were placed in the field. The Broderick ticket, with John Currey as governor, and the Gwin, with Milton Latham, the campaign was bitter. Broderick took the stump and although not an orator his denunciations of Gwin were scathing and merciless and in his fearful earnestness he became almost eloquent. Gwin in turn loosed the vials of his wrath upon Broderick and criminations and recriminations flew thick and fast during the campaign. It was a campaign of vituperation, but the first aggressor was Gwin.

Judge Terry, in a speech before the Lecompton convention at Sacramento in June, 1859, after flinging out sneers at the Republican party, characterized Broderick's party as sailing "under

the flag of Douglas, but it is the banner of the black Douglass, whose name is Frederick, not Stephen." This taunt was intended to arouse the wrath of Broderick. He read Terry's speech while seated at breakfast in the International hotel at San Francisco. Broderick denounced Terry's utterance in forcible language and closed by saying: "I have hitherto spoken of him as an honest man, as the only honest man on the bench of a miserable, corrupt supreme court, but now I find I was mistaken. I take it all back." A lawyer by the name of Perley, a friend of Terry's, to whom the remark was directed, to obtain a little reputation, challenged Broderick. Broderick refused to consider Perley's challenge on the ground that he was not his (Broderick's) equal in standing and beside that he had declared himself a few days before a British subject. Perley did not stand very high in the community. Terry had acted as a second for him in a duel a few years before.

Broderick, in his reply to Perley, said: "I have determined to take no notice of attacks from any source during the canvass. If I were to accept your challenge, there are probably many other gentlemen who would seek similar opportunities for hostile meetings for the purpose of accomplishing a political object or to obtain public notoriety. I cannot afford at the present time to descend to a violation of the Constitution and state laws to subserve either their or your purposes."

Terry a few days after the close of the campaign sent a letter to Broderick demanding a retraction of the offensive remarks. Broderick, well knowing that he would have to fight some representative of the chivalry if not several of them in succession, did not retract his remarks. He had for several years, in expectation of such a result in a contest with them, practiced himself in the use of fire arms until he had become quite expert.

A challenge followed, a meeting was arranged to take place in San Mateo county, ten miles from San Francisco, on the 12th of September. Chief of Police Burke appeared on the scene and arrested the principals. They were released by the court, no crime having been committed. They met next morning at the same place; ex-

Congressman McKibben and David D. Colton were Broderick's seconds. Calhoun Benham and Thomas Hayes were Terry's. The pistols selected belonged to a friend of Terry's. Broderick was ill, weak and nervous, and it was said that his pistol was quicker on the trigger than Terry's. When the word was given it was discharged before it reached a level and the ball struck the earth, nine feet from where he stood. Terry fired, striking Broderick in the breast. He sank to the earth mortally wounded and died three days afterwards. Broderick dead was a greater man than Broderick living. For years he had waged a contest against the representatives of the slave oligarchy in California and the great mass of the people had looked on with indifference, even urging on his pursuers to the tragic end. Now that he was killed, the cry went up for vengeance on his murderers. Terry was arrested and admitted to bail in the sum of \$10,000. The trial was put off on some pretext and some ten months later he obtained a change of venue to Marin county on the plea that he could not obtain a fair and impartial trial in San Francisco. His case was afterwards dismissed without trial by a pro-slavery judge named Hardy. Although freed by the courts he was found guilty and condemned by public opinion. He went south and joined the Confederates at the breaking out of the Civil war. He some time after the close of the war returned to California. In 1880 he was a presidential elector on the Democratic ticket. His colleagues on the ticket were elected, but he was defeated. He was killed at Lathrop by a deputy United States marshal while attempting an assault on United States Supreme Judge Field.

In the hue and cry that was raised on the death of Broderick, the chivalry read the doom of their ascendancy. Gwin, as he was about to take the steamer on his return to Washington, "had flaunted in his face a large canvas frame, on which was painted a portrait of Broderick and this: 'It is the will of the people that the murderers of Broderick do not return again to California;' and below were also these words attributed to Mr. Broderick: 'They have killed me because I was opposed to the extension of slavery, and a corrupt administration.'"

Throughout his political career Broderick was a consistent anti-slavery man and a friend of the common people. Of all the politicians of the ante-bellum period, that is, before the Civil war, he stands to-day the highest in the estimation of the people of California. Like Lincoln, he was a self-made man. From a humble origin, unaided, he had fought his way up to a lofty position. Had he been living during the war against the perpetuity of human slavery, he would have been a power in the senate or possibly a commander on the field of battle. As it was, during that struggle in his adopted state, his name became a synonym of patriotism and love for the Union.

Milton S. Latham, who succeeded John B. Weller as governor in 1860, was, like his predecessor, a northern man with southern principles. Almost from the date of his arrival in California he had been an office-holder. He was a man of mediocre ability. He was a state divisionist and would have aided in that scheme by advocating in the senate of the United States (to which body he had been elected three days after his inauguration) the segregation of the southern counties and their formation into a new state with the hopes of restoring the equilibrium between the north and the south. But the time had passed for such projects. The lieutenant-governor, John G. Downey, succeeded Latham. Downey gained great popularity by his veto of the "bulkhead bill." This was a scheme of the San Francisco Dock and Wharf Company to build a stone bulkhead around the city water front in consideration of having the exclusive privilege of collecting wharfage and tolls for fifty years. Downey lost much of his popularity, particularly with the Union men, during the Civil war on account of his sympathy with the Confederates.

At the state election in September, 1861, Leland Stanford was chosen governor. He was the first Republican chosen to that office. He received fifty-six thousand votes. Two years before he had been a candidate for that office and received only ten thousand votes, so rapidly had public sentiment changed. The news of the firing upon Fort Sumter reached San Francisco April 24, twelve days after its oc-

currence. It came by pony express. The beginning of hostilities between the north and the south stirred up a strong Union sentiment. The great Union mass meeting held in San Francisco May 11, 1861, was the largest and most enthusiastic public demonstration ever held on the Pacific coast. The lines were sharply drawn between the friends of the government and its enemies. Former political alliances were forgotten. Most of the Anti-Lecompton or Douglas Democrats arrayed themselves on the side of the Union. The chivalry wing of the Democratic party were either open or secret sympathizers with the Confederates. Some of them were bold and outspoken in their disloyalty. The speech of Edmund Randolph at the Democratic convention July 24, 1861, is a sample of such utterances. \* \* \* "To me it seems a waste of time to talk. For God's sake, tell me of battles fought and won. Tell me of usurpers overthrown; that Missouri is again a free state, no longer crushed under the armed heel of a reckless and odious despot. Tell me that the state of Maryland lives again; and, oh! gentlemen, let us read, let us hear, at the first moment, that not one hostile foot now treads the soil of Virginia! (Applause and cheers.) If this be rebellion, I am a rebel. Do you want a traitor, then I am a traitor. For God's sake, speed the ball; may the lead go quick to his heart, and may our country be free from the despot usurper that now claims the name of the president of the United States."\* (Cheers.) Some of the chivalry Democrats, most of whom had been holding office in California for years, went south at the breaking out of the war to fight in the armies of the Confederacy, and among these was Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, who had been superseded in the command of the Pacific Department by Gen. Edwin V. Sumner. Johnston, with a number of fellow sympathizers, went south by the overland route and was killed a year later, at the battle of Shiloh, while in command of the Confederate army.

One form of disloyalty among the class known as "copperheads" (northern men with southern principles) was the advocacy of a Pa-

cific republic. Most prominent among these was ex-Governor John B. Weller. The movement was a thinly disguised method of aiding the southern Confederacy. The flag of the inchoate Pacific republic was raised in Stockton January 16, 1861. It is thus described by the *Stockton Argus*: "The flag is of silk of the medium size of the national ensign and with the exception of the Union (evidently a misnomer in this case) which contains a lone star upon a blue ground, is covered by a painting representing a wild mountain scene, a huge grizzly bear standing in the foreground and the words 'Pacific Republic' near the upper border." The flag raising was not a success. At first it was intended to raise it in the city. But as it became evident this would not be allowed, it was raised to the mast head of a vessel in the slough. It was not allowed to float there long. The hal-yards were cut and a boy was sent up the mast to pull it down. The owner of the flag was convinced that it was not safe to trifle with the loyal sentiment of the people.

At the gubernatorial election in September, 1863, Frederick F. Low, Republican, was chosen over John G. Downey, Democrat, by a majority of over twenty thousand. In some parts of the state Confederate sympathizers were largely in the majority. This was the case in Los Angeles and in some places in the San Joaquin valley. Several of the most outspoken were arrested and sent to Fort Alcatraz, where they soon became convinced of the error of their ways and took the oath of allegiance. When the news of the assassination of Lincoln reached San Francisco, a mob destroyed the newspaper plants of the *Democratic Press*, edited by Beriah Brown; the *Occidental*, edited by Zach. Montgomery; the *News Letter*, edited by F. Marriott, and the *Monitor*, a Catholic paper, edited by Thomas A. Brady. These were virulent copperhead sheets that had heaped abuse upon the martyred president. Had the proprietors of these journals been found the mob would, in the excitement that prevailed, have treated them with violence. After this demonstration Confederate sympathizers kept silent.

\*Tuthill's History of California.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

## TRADE, TRAVEL AND TRANSPORTATION.

THE beginning of the ocean commerce of California was the two mission transport ships that came every year to bring supplies for the missions and presidios and take back what few products there were to send. The government fixed a price upon each and every article of import and export. There was no cornering the market, no bulls or bears in the wheat pit, no rise or fall in prices except when ordered by royal authority. An *Arancel de Precios* (fixed rate of prices) was issued at certain intervals, and all buying and selling was governed accordingly. These *arancels* included everything in the range of human needs—physical, spiritual or mental. According to a tariff of prices promulgated by Governor Fages in 1788, which had been approved by the *audencia* and had received the royal sanction, the price of a Holy Christ in California was fixed at \$1.75, a wooden spoon six cents, a horse \$9, a deerskin twenty-five cents, red pepper eighteen cents a pound, a dozen of quail twenty-five cents, brandy seventy-five cents per pint, and so on throughout the list.

In 1785 an attempt was made to open up trade between California and China, the commodities for exchange being seal and otter skins for quicksilver. The trade in peltries was to be a government monopoly. The skins were to be collected from the natives by the mission friars, who were to sell them to a government agent at prices ranging from \$2.50 to \$10 each. The neophytes must give up to the friars all the skins in their possession. All trade by citizens or soldiers was prohibited and any one attempting to deal in peltries otherwise than the regularly ordained authorities was liable, if found out, to have his goods confiscated. Spain's attempt to engage in the fur trade was not a success. The blighting monopoly of church and state nipped it in the bud. It died

out, and the government bought quicksilver, on which also it had a monopoly, with coin instead of otter skins.

After the government abandoned the fur trade the American smugglers began to gather up the peltries, and the California producer received better prices for his furs than the missionaries paid.

The Yankee smuggler had no *arancel* of prices fixed by royal edict. His price list varied according to circumstances. As his trade was illicit and his vessel and her cargo were in danger of confiscation if he was caught, his scale of prices ranged high. But he paid a higher price for the peltries than the government, and that was a consolation to the seller. The commerce with the Russian settlements of the northwest in the early years of the century furnished a limited market for the grain produced at some of the missions, but the Russians helped themselves to the otter and the seal of California without saying "By your leave" and they were not welcome visitors.

During the Mexican revolution, as has been previously mentioned, trade sprang up between Lima and California in tallow, but it was of short duration. During the Spanish era it can hardly be said that California had any commerce. Foreign vessels were not allowed to enter her ports except when in distress, and their stay was limited to the shortest time possible required to make repairs and take on supplies.

It was not until Mexico gained her independence and removed the proscriptive regulations with which Spain had hampered commerce that the hide droghers opened up trade between New England and California. This trade, which began in 1822, grew to considerable proportions. The hide droghers were emigrant ships as well as mercantile vessels. By

these came most of the Americans who settled in California previous to 1840. The hide and tallow trade, the most important item of commerce in the Mexican era, reached its maximum in 1834, when the great mission herds were, by order of the padres, slaughtered to prevent them from falling into the hands of the government commissioners. Thirty-two vessels came to the coast that year, nearly all of which were engaged in the hide and tallow trade.

During the year 1845, the last of Mexican rule, sixty vessels visited the coast. These were not all trading vessels; eight were men-of-war, twelve were whalers and thirteen came on miscellaneous business. The total amount received at the custom house for revenue during that year was \$140,000. The majority of the vessels trading on the California coast during the Mexican era sailed under the stars and stripes. Mexico was kinder to California than Spain, and under her administration commercial relations were established to a limited extent with foreign nations. Her commerce at best was feeble and uncertain. The revenue laws and their administration were frequently changed, and the shipping merchant was never sure what kind of a reception his cargo would receive from the custom house officers. The duties on imports from foreign countries were exorbitant and there was always more or less smuggling carried on. The people and the padres, when they were a power, gladly welcomed the arrival of a trading vessel on the coast and were not averse to buying goods that had escaped the tariff if they could do so with safety. As there was no land tax, the revenue on goods supported the expenses of the government.

Never in the world's history did any country develop an ocean commerce so quickly as did California after the discovery of gold. When the news spread abroad, the first ships to arrive came from Peru, Chile and the South Sea islands. The earliest published notice of the gold discovery appeared in the *Baltimore Sun*, September 20, 1848, eight months after it was made. At first the story was ridiculed, but as confirmatory reports came thick and fast, preparations began for a grand rush for the

gold mines. Vessels of all kinds, seaworthy and unseaworthy, were overhauled and fitted out for California. The American trade with California had gone by way of Cape Horn or the Straits of Magellan, and this was the route that was taken by the pioneers. Then there were short cuts by the way of the Isthmus of Panama, across Mexico and by Nicaragua. The first vessels left the Atlantic seaports in November, 1848. By the middle of the winter one hundred vessels had sailed from Atlantic and Gulf seaports, and by spring one hundred and fifty more had taken their departure, all of them loaded with human freight and with supplies of every description. Five hundred and forty-nine vessels arrived in San Francisco in nine months, forty-five reaching that port in one day.

April 12, 1848, before the treaty of peace with Mexico had been proclaimed by the President, the Pacific Mail Steamship Company was incorporated with a capital of \$500,000. Astoria, Ore., was to have been the Pacific terminus of the company's line, but it never got there. The discovery of gold in California made San Francisco the end of its route. The contract with the government gave the company a subsidy of \$200,000 for maintaining three steamers on the Pacific side between Panama and Astoria. The first of these vessels, the *California*, sailed from New York October 6, 1848, for San Francisco and Astoria via Cape Horn. She was followed in the two succeeding months by the Oregon and the Panama. On the Atlantic side the vessels of the line for several years were the Ohio, Illinois and Georgia. The vessels on the Atlantic side were fifteen hundred tons burden, while those on the Pacific were a thousand tons. Freight and passengers by the Panama route were transported across the isthmus by boats up the Chagres river to Gorgona, and then by mule-back to Panama. In 1855 the Panama railroad was completed. This greatly facilitated travel and transportation. The Atlantic terminus of the road was Aspinwall, now called Colon.

Another line of travel and commerce between the states and California in early days was the Nicaragua route. By that route passengers on the Atlantic side landed at San Juan del Norte



or Greytown. From there they took a river steamer and ascended the Rio San Juan to Lake Nicaragua, then in a larger vessel they crossed the lake to La Virgin. From there a distance of about twelve miles was made on foot or on mule-back to San Juan del Sur, where they re-embarked on board the ocean steamer for San Francisco.

The necessity for the speedy shipment of merchandise to California before the days of trans-continental railroads at a minimum cost evolved the clipper ship. These vessels entered quite early into the California trade and soon displaced the short, clumsy vessels of a few hundred tons burden that took from six to ten months to make a voyage around the Horn. The clipper ship *Flying Cloud*, which arrived at San Francisco in August, 1851, made the voyage from New York in eighty-nine days. These vessels were built long and narrow and carried heavy sail. Their capacity ranged from one to two thousand tons burden. The overland railroads took away a large amount of their business.

Capt. Jedediah S. Smith, as previously stated, was the real pathfinder of the western mountains and plains. He marked out the route from Salt Lake by way of the Rio Virgin, the Colorado and the Cajon Pass to Los Angeles in 1826. This route was extensively traveled by the belated immigrants of the early '50s. Those reaching Salt Lake City too late in the season to cross the Sierra Nevadas turned southward and entered California by Smith's trail.

The early immigration to California came by way of Fort Hall. From there it turned southerly. At Fort Hall the Oregon and California immigrants separated. The disasters that befell the Donner party were brought upon them by their taking the Hastings cut-off, which was represented to them as saving two hundred and fifty miles. It was shorter, but the time spent in making a wagon road through a rough country delayed them until they were caught by the snows in the mountains. Lassen's cut-off was another route that brought disaster and delays to many of the immigrants who were induced to take it. The route up the Platte through the

South Pass of the Rocky mountains and down the Humboldt received by far the larger amount of travel.

The old Santa Fe trail from Independence to Santa Fe, and from there by the old Spanish trail around the north bank of the Colorado across the Rio Virgin down the Mojave river and through the Cajon Pass to Los Angeles, was next in importance. Another route by which much of the southern emigration came was what was known as the Gila route. It started at Fort Smith, Ark., thence via El Paso and Tucson and down the Gila to Yuma, thence across the desert through the San Gorgono Pass to Los Angeles. In 1852 it was estimated one thousand wagons came by this route. There was another route still further south than this which passed through the northern states of Mexico, but it was not popular on account of the hostility of the Mexicans and the Apaches.

The first overland stage line was established in 1857. The route extended from San Antonio de Bexar, Tex., to San Diego, via El Paso, Mesillo, Tucson and Colorado City (now Yuma). The service was twice a month. The contract was let to James E. Burch, the Postal Department reserving "the right to curtail or discontinue the service should any route subsequently put under contract cover the whole or any portion of the route." The *San Diego Herald*, August 12, 1857, thus notes the departure of the first mail by that route: "The pioneer mail train from San Diego to San Antonio, Tex., under the contract entered into by the government with Mr. James Burch, left here on the 9th inst. (August 9, 1857) at an early hour in the morning, and is now pushing its way for the east at a rapid rate. The mail was of course carried on pack animals, as will be the case until wagons which are being pushed across will have been put on the line. \* \* \* The first mail from the other side has not yet arrived, although somewhat overdue, and conjecture is rife as to the cause of the delay." The eastern mail arrived a few days later.

The service continued to improve, and the fifth trip from the eastern terminus to San Diego "was made in the extraordinary short

time of twenty-six days and twelve hours," and the *San Diego Herald* on this arrival, October 6, 1857, rushed out an extra "announcing the very gratifying fact of the complete triumph of the southern route notwithstanding the croakings of many of the opponents of the administration in this state." But the "triumph of the southern route" was of short duration. In September, 1858, the stages of the Butterfield line began making their semi-weekly trips. This route from its western terminus, San Francisco, came down the coast to Gilroy, thence through Pacheco Pass to the San Joaquin valley, up the valley and by way of Fort Tejon to Los Angeles; from there eastward by Temecula and Warner's to Yuma, thence following very nearly what is now the route of the Southern Pacific Railroad through Arizona and New Mexico to El Paso, thence turning northward to Fort Smith, Ark. There the route divided, one branch going to St. Louis and the other to Memphis. The mail route from San Antonio to San Diego was discontinued.

The Butterfield stage line was one of the longest continuous lines ever organized. Its length was two thousand eight hundred and eighty miles. It began operation in September, 1858. The first stage from the east reached Los Angeles October 7 and San Francisco October 10. A mass-meeting was held at San Francisco the evening of October 11 "for the purpose of expressing the sense entertained by the people of the city of the great benefits she is to receive from the establishment of the overland mail." Col. J. B. Crockett acted as president and Frank M. Pixley as secretary. The speaker of the evening in his enthusiasm said: "In my opinion one of the greatest blessings that could befall California would be to discontinue at once all communication by steamer between San Francisco and New York. On yesterday we received advices from New York, New Orleans and St. Louis in less than twenty-four days via El Paso. Next to the discovery of gold this is the most important fact yet developed in the history of California." W. L. Ormsby, special correspondent of the *New York Herald*, the first and only through passenger by the over-

land mail coming in three hours less than twenty-four days, was introduced to the audience and was greeted with terrific applause. He gave a description of the route and some incidents of the journey.

The government gave the Butterfield company a subsidy of \$600,000 a year for a service of two mail coaches each way a week. In 1859 the postal revenue from this route was only \$27,000, leaving Uncle Sam more than half a million dollars out of pocket. At the breaking out of the Civil war the southern overland mail route was discontinued and a contract was made with Butterfield for a six-times-a-week mail by the central route via Salt Lake City, with a branch line to Denver. The eastern terminus was at first St. Joseph, but on account of the war it was changed to Omaha. The western terminus was Placerville, Cal., time twenty days for eight months, and twenty-three days for the remaining four months. The contract was for three years at an annual subsidy of \$1,000,000. The last overland stage contract for carrying the mails was awarded to Wells, Fargo & Co., October 1, 1868, for \$1,750,000 per annum, with deductions for carriage by railway. The railway was rapidly reducing the distance of stage travel.

The only inland commerce during the Mexican era was a few bands of mules sold to New Mexican traders and driven overland to Santa Fe by the old Spanish trail and one band of cattle sold to the Oregon settlers in 1837 and driven by the coast route to Oregon City. The Californians had no desire to open up an inland trade with their neighbors and the traders and trappers who came overland were not welcome.

After the discovery of gold, freighting to the mines became an important business. Supplies had to be taken by pack trains and wagons. Freight charges were excessively high at first. In 1848, "it cost \$5 to carry a hundred pounds of goods from Sutter's Fort to the lower mines, a distance of twenty miles, and \$10 per hundred weight for freight to the upper mines, a distance of forty miles. Two horses can draw one thousand five hundred pounds." In December, 1849, the roads were almost impassable

and teamsters were charging from \$40 to \$50 a hundred pounds for hauling freight from Sacramento to Mormon Island.

In 1855 an inland trade was opened up between Los Angeles and Salt Lake City. The first shipment was made by Banning and Alexander. The wagon train consisted of fifteen ten-mule teams heavily freighted with merchandise. The venture was a success financially. The train left Los Angeles in May and returned in September, consuming four months in the journey. The trade increased and became quite an important factor in the business of the southern part of the state. In 1859 sixty wagons were loaded for Salt Lake in the month of January, and in March of the same year one hundred and fifty loaded with goods were sent to the Mormon capital. In 1865 and 1866 there was a considerable shipment of goods from Los Angeles to Idaho and Montana by wagon trains. These trains went by way of Salt Lake. This trade was carried on during the winter months when the roads over the Sierras and the Rocky mountains were blocked with snow.

Freighting by wagon train to Washoe formed a very important part of the inland commerce of California between 1859 and 1869. The immense freight wagons called "prairie schooners" carried almost as much as a freight car. The old-time teamster, like the old-time stage driver, was a unique character. Both have disappeared. Their occupation is gone. We shall never look on their like again.

The pony express rider came early in the history of California. Away back in 1775, when the continental congress made Benjamin Franklin postmaster-general of the United Colonies, on the Pacific coast soldier couriers, fleet mounted, were carrying their monthly budgets of mail between Monterey in Alta California, and Loreto, near the southern extremity of the peninsula of Lower California, a distance of one thousand five hundred miles.

In the winter of 1859-60 a Wall street lobby was in Washington trying to get an appropriation of \$5,000,000 for carrying the mails one year between New York and San Francisco. William H. Russell, of the firm of Russell, Ma-

jors & Waddell, then engaged in running a daily stage line between the Missouri river and Salt Lake City, hearing of the lobby's efforts, offered to bet \$200,000 that he could put on a mail line between San Francisco and St. Joseph that could make the distance, one thousand nine hundred and fifty miles, in ten days. The wager was accepted. Russell and his business manager, A. B. Miller, an old plains man, bought the fleetest horses they could find in the west and employed one hundred and twenty-five riders selected with reference to their light weight and courage. It was essential that the horses should be loaded as lightly as possible. The horses were stationed from ten to twenty miles apart and each rider was required to ride seventy-five miles. For change of horses and mail bag two minutes were allowed, at each station. One man took care of the two horses kept there. Everything being arranged a start was made from St. Joseph, April 3, 1860. The bet was to be decided on the race eastward. At meridian on April 3, 1860, a signal gun on a steamer at Sacramento proclaimed the hour of starting. At that signal Mr. Miller's private saddle horse, Border Ruffian, with his rider bounded away toward the foothills of the Sierra Nevadas. The first twenty miles were covered in forty-nine minutes. All went well till the Platte river was reached. The river was swollen by recent rain. Rider and horse plunged boldly into it, but the horse mired in the quicksands and was drowned. The rider carrying the mail bag footed it ten miles to the next relay station. When the courier arrived at the sixty-mile station out from St. Joseph he was one hour behind time. The last one had just three hours and thirty minutes in which to make the sixty miles and win the race. A heavy rain was falling and the roads were slippery, but with six horses to make the distance he won with five minutes and a fraction to spare. And thus was finished the longest race for the largest stake ever run in America.

The pony express required to do its work nearly five hundred horses, about one hundred and ninety stations, two hundred station keepers and over a hundred riders. Each rider usually rode the horses on about seventy-five miles,

but sometimes much greater distances were made. Robert H. Haslam, Pony Bob, made on one occasion a continuous ride of three hundred and eighty miles and William F. Cody, now famous as Buffalo Bill, in one continuous trip rode three hundred and eighty-four miles, stopping only for meals, and to change horses.

The pony express was a semi-weekly service. Fifteen pounds was the limit of the weight of the waterproof mail bag and its contents. The postage or charge was \$5 on a letter of half an ounce. The limit was two hundred letters, but sometimes there were not more than twenty in a bag. The line never paid. The shortest time ever made by the pony express was seven days and seventeen hours. This was in March, 1861, when it carried President Lincoln's message. At first telegraphic messages were received at St. Joseph up to five o'clock p. m. of the day of starting and sent to San Francisco on the express, arriving at Placerville, which was then the eastern terminus of the line. The pony express was suspended October 27, 1861, on the completion of the telegraph.

The first stage line was established between Sacramento and Mormon Island in September, 1849, fare \$16 to \$32, according to times. Sacramento was the great distributing point for the mines and was also the center from which radiated numerous stage lines. In 1853 a dozen lines were owned there and the total capital invested in staging was estimated at \$335,000. There were lines running to Coloma, Nevada, Placerville, Georgetown, Yankee Jim's, Jackson, Stockton, Shasta and Auburn. In 1851 Stockton had seven daily stages. The first stage line between San Francisco and San José was established in April, 1850, fare \$32. A number of lines were consolidated. In 1860 the California stage company controlled eight lines northward, the longest extending seven hundred and ten miles to Portland with sixty stations, thirty-five drivers and five hundred horses, eleven drivers and one hundred and fifty horses pertaining to the rest. There were seven independent lines covering four hundred and sixty-four miles, chiefly east and south, the longest to Vir-

ginia City.\* These lines disappeared with the advent of the railroad.

The pack train was a characteristic feature of early mining days. Many of the mountain camps were inaccessible to wagons and the only means of shipping in goods was by pack train. A pack train consisted of from ten to twenty mules each, laden with from two hundred to four hundred pounds. The load was fastened on the animal by means of a pack saddle which was held in its place by a cinch tightly laced around the animal's body. The sure-footed mules could climb steep grades and wind round narrow trails on the side of steep mountains without slipping or tumbling over the cliffs. Mexicans were the most expert packers.

The scheme to utilize camels and dromedaries as beasts of burden on the arid plains of the southwest was agitated in the early fifties. The chief promoter if not the originator of the project was Jefferson Davis, afterwards president of the Southern Confederacy. During the last days of the congress of 1851, Mr. Davis offered an amendment to the army appropriation bill appropriating \$30,000 for the purchase of thirty camels and twenty dromedaries. The bill was defeated. When Davis was secretary of war in 1854, congress appropriated \$30,000 for the purchase and importation of camels and in December of that year Major C. Wayne was sent to Egypt and Arabia to buy seventy-five. He secured the required number and shipped them on the naval store ship Supply. They were landed at Indianola, Tex., February 10, 1857. Three had died on the voyage. About half of the herd were taken to Albuquerque, where an expedition was fitted out under the command of Lieutenant Beale for Fort Tejon, Cal.; the other half was employed in packing on the plains of Texas and in the Gadsen Purchase, as Southern Arizona was then called.

It very soon became evident that the camel experiment would not be a success. The American teamster could not be converted into an Arabian camel driver. From the very first meeting there was a mutual antipathy between the

\* Sacramento Union, January 1, 1861.

American mule whacker and the beast of the prophet. The teamsters when transformed into camel drivers deserted and the troopers refused to have anything to do with the misshapen beasts. So because there was no one to load and navigate these ships of the desert their voyages became less and less frequent, until finally they ceased altogether; and these desert ships were anchored at the different forts in the southwest. After the breaking out of the Civil war the camels at the forts in Texas and New Mexico were turned loose to shift for themselves. Those in Arizona and California were condemned and sold by the government to two Frenchmen who used them for packing, first in Nevada and later in Arizona, but tiring of the animals they turned them out on the desert. Some of these camels or possibly their descendants are still roaming over the arid plains of southern Arizona and Sonora.

The first telegraph was completed September 11, 1853. It extended from the business quarter of San Francisco to the Golden Gate and was used for signalling vessels. The first long line connected Marysville, Sacramento, Stockton and San José. This was completed October 24, 1853. Another line about the same time was built from San Francisco to Placerville by way of Sacramento. A line was built southward from San José along the Butterfield overland mail route to Los Angeles in 1860. The Overland Telegraph, begun in 1858, was completed November 7, 1861.

The first express for the States was sent under the auspices of the *California Star* (newspaper). The *Star* of March 1, 1848, contained the announcement that "We are about to send letters by express to the States at fifty cents each, papers twelve and a half cents; to start April 15; any mail arriving after that time will be returned to the writers. The *Star* refused to send copies of its rival, *The Californian*, in its express.

The first local express was started by Charles L. Cady in August, 1847. It left San Francisco every Monday and Fort Sacramento, its other terminus, every Thursday. Letters twenty-five cents. Its route was by way of Saucelito, Napa and Petaluma to Sacramento.

Weld & Co.'s express was established in October, 1849. This express ran from San Francisco to Marysville, having its principal offices in San Francisco, Benicia and Sacramento. It was the first express of any consequence established in California. Its name was changed to Hawley & Co.'s express. The first trip was made in the Mint, a sailing vessel, and took six days. Afterward it was transferred to the steamers Hartford and McKim. The company paid these boats \$800 per month for the use of one state room; later for the same accommodation it paid \$1,500 per month. The *Alta California* of January 7, 1850, says: "There are so many new express companies daily starting that we can scarcely keep the run of them."

The following named were the principal companies at that time: Hawley & Co., Angel, Young & Co., Todd, Bryan, Stockton Express, Henly, McKnight & Co., Brown, Knowlton & Co. The business of these express companies consisted largely in carrying letters to the mines. The letters came through the postoffice in San Francisco, but the parties to whom they were addressed were in the mines. While the miner would gladly give an ounce to hear from home he could not make the trip to the Bay at a loss of several hundred dollars in time and money. The express companies obviated this difficulty. The *Alta* of July 27, 1850, says: "We scarcely know what we should do if it were not for the various express lines established which enable us to hold communication with the mines. With the present defective mail communication we should scarcely ever be able to hear from the towns throughout California or from the remote portions of the Placers north or south. Hawley & Co., Todd & Bryan and Besford & Co. are three lines holding communication with different sections of the country. Adams & Co. occupy the whole of a large building on Montgomery street."

Adams & Co., established in 1850, soon became the leading express company of the coast. It absorbed a number of minor companies. It established relays of the fastest horses to carry the express to the mining towns. As early as 1852 the company's lines had penetrated the remote mining camps. Some of its riders per-



formed feats in riding that exceeded the famous pony express riders. Isaac W. Elwell made the trip between Placerville and Sacramento in two hours and fifty minutes, distance sixty-four miles; Frank Ryan made seventy-five miles in four hours and twenty minutes. On his favorite horse, Colonel, he made twenty miles in fifty-five minutes. Adams & Co. carried on a banking business and had branch banks in all the leading mining towns. They also became a po-

litical power. In the great financial crash of 1855 they failed and in their failure ruined thousands of their depositors. Wells, Fargo & Co. express was organized in 1851. It weathered the financial storm that carried down Adams & Co. It gained the confidence of the people of the Pacific coast and has never betrayed it. Its business has grown to immense proportions. It is one of the leading express companies of the world.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### RAILROADS.

THE agitation of the Pacific railroad question began only two years after the first passenger railway was put in operation in the United States. The originator of the scheme to secure the commerce of Asia by a transcontinental railway from the Atlantic to the Pacific was Hartwell Carver, grandson of the famous explorer, Jonathan Carver. He published articles in the *New York Courier* and *Inquirer* in 1832 elaborating his idea, and memorialized congress on the subject. The western terminus was to be on the Columbia river. His road was to be made of stone. There were to be sleeping cars and dining cars attached to each train. In 1836, John Plumbé, then a resident of Dubuque, Iowa, advocated the building of a railroad from Lake Michigan to Oregon. At a public meeting held in Dubuque, March 26, 1838, which Plumbé addressed, a memorial to congress was drafted "praying for an appropriation to defray the expense of the survey and location of the first link in the great Atlantic and Pacific railroad, namely, from the lakes to the Mississippi." Their application was favorably received and an appropriation being made the same year, which was expended under the direction of the secretary of war, the report being of a very favorable character.\*

Plumbé received the indorsement of the Wis-

consin legislature of 1839-40 and a memorial was drafted to congress urging the continuance of the work. Plumbé went to Washington to urge his project. But the times were out of joint for great undertakings. The financial panic of 1837 had left the government revenues in a demoralized condition. Plumbé's plan was to issue stock to the amount of \$100,000,000 divided in shares of \$5 each. The government was to appropriate alternate sections of the public lands along the line of the road. Five million dollars were to be called in for the first installment. After this was expended in building, the receipts from the sale of the lands was to continue the building of the road. One hundred miles were to be built each year and twenty years was the time set for the completion of the road. A bill granting the subsidy and authorizing the building of the road was introduced in congress, but was defeated by the southern members who feared that it would foster the growth of free states.

The man best known in connection with the early agitation of the Pacific railroad scheme was Asa Whitney, of New York. For a time he acted with Carver in promulgating the project, but took up a plan of his own. Whitney wanted a strip of land sixty miles wide along the whole length of the road, which would have given about one hundred million acres of the public domain. Whitney's scheme called forth a great deal of discussion. It was feared by some

\*Bancroft's History of California, Vol. VII., p. 499.

timorous souls that such a monopoly would endanger the government and by others that it would bankrupt the public treasury. The agitation was kept up for several years. The acquisition of California and New Mexico threw the project into politics. The question of depleting the treasury or giving away the public domain no longer worried the pro-slavery politicians in congress. The question that agitated them now was how far south could the road be deflected so that it would enhance the value of the lands over which they hoped to spread their pet institution—human slavery.

Another question that agitated the members of congress was whether the road should be built by the government—should be a national road. The route which the road should take was fought over year after year in congress. The south would not permit the north to have the road for fear that freemen would absorb the public lands and build up free states. It was the old dog-in-the-manger policy so characteristic of the southern proslavery politicians.

The California newspapers early took up the discussion and routes were thick as leaves in Valambrosa. In the *Star* of May 13, 1848, Dr. John Marsh outlines a route which was among the best proposed: "From the highest point on the Bay of San Francisco to which seagoing vessels can ascend; thence up the valley of the San Joaquin two hundred and fifty miles; thence through a low pass (Walker's) to the valley of the Colorado and thence through Arizona and New Mexico by the Santa Fe trail to Independence, Mo."

Routes were surveyed and the reports of the engineers laid before congress; memorials were received from the people of California praying for a road; bills were introduced and discussed, but the years passed and the Pacific railroad was not begun. Slavery, that "sum of all villainies," was an obstruction more impassable than the mountains and deserts that intervened between the Missouri and the Pacific. Southern politicians, aided and abetted by Gwin of California neutralized every attempt.

One of the first of several local railroad projects that resulted in something more than resolutions, public meetings and the election of

a board of directors that never directed anything was the building of a railroad from San Francisco to San José. The agitation was begun early in 1850 and by February, 1851, \$100,000 had been subscribed. September 6 of that year a company was organized and the projected road given the high sounding title of the Pacific & Atlantic railroad. Attempts were made to secure subscriptions for its stock in New York and in Europe, but without success. Congress was appealed to, but gave no assistance and all that there was to the road for ten years was its name. In 1859 a new organization was effected under the name of the San Francisco & San José railroad company. An attempt was made to secure a subsidy of \$900,000 from the three counties through which the road was to pass, but this failed and the corporation dissolved. Another organization, the fourth, was effected with a capital stock of \$2,000,000. The construction of the road was begun in October, 1860, and completed to San José January 16, 1864.

The first railroad completed and put into successful operation in California was the Sacramento Valley road. It was originally intended to extend the road from Sacramento through Placer and Sutter counties to Mountain City, in Yuba county, a distance of about forty miles. It came to a final stop at a little over half that distance. Like the San José road the question of building was agitated several years before anything was really done. In 1853 the company was reorganized under the railroad act of that year. Under the previous organization subscriptions had been obtained. The *Sacramento Union* of September 19, 1852, says: "The books of the Sacramento Valley railroad company were to have been opened in San Francisco Wednesday. Upwards of \$200,000 of the necessary stock has been subscribed from here." The *Union* of September 24 announces, "That over \$600,000 had already been subscribed at San Francisco and Sacramento." Under the reorganization a new board was elected November 12, 1853. C. L. Wilson was made president; F. W. Page, treasurer, and W. H. Watson, secretary. Theodore D. Judah, afterwards famous in California railroad building, was employed as

engineer and the construction of the road began in February, 1855. It was completed to Folsom a distance of twenty-two miles from Sacramento and the formal opening of the road for business took place February 22, 1856. According to the secretary's report for 1857 the earnings of that year averaged \$18,000 per month. The total earnings for the year amounted to \$216,000; the expenses \$84,000, leaving a profit of \$132,000. The cost of the road and its equipment was estimated at \$700,000. From this showing it would seem that California's first railroad ought to have been a paying investment, but it was not. Money then was worth 5 per cent a month and the dividends from the road about 18 per cent a year. The difference between one and a half per cent and 5 per cent a month brought the road to a standstill.

Ten years had passed since California had become a state and had its representatives in congress. In all these years the question of a railroad had come up in some form in that body, yet the railroad seemingly was as far from a consummation as it had been a decade before. In 1859 the silver mines of the Washoe were discovered and in the winter of 1859-60 the great silver rush began. An almost continuous stream of wagons, pack trains, horsemen and footmen poured over the Sierra Nevadas into Carson Valley and up the slopes of Mount Davidson to Virginia City. The main line of travel was by way of Placerville, through Johnson's Pass to Carson City. An expensive toll road was built over the mountains and monster freight wagons hauled great loads of merchandise and mill machinery to the mines. "In 1863 the tolls on the new road amounted to \$300,000 and the freight bills on mills and merchandise summed up \$13,000,000."<sup>\*</sup>

The rush to Washoe gave a new impetus to railroad projecting. A convention of the whole coast had been held at San Francisco in September, 1859, but nothing came of it beyond propositions and resolutions. Early in 1861, Theodore P. Judah called a railroad meeting at the St. Charles hotel in Sacramento. The feasibility of a road over the mountains, the large

amount of business that would come to that road from the Washoe mines and the necessity of Sacramento moving at once to secure that trade were pointed out. This road would be the beginning of a transcontinental line and Sacramento had the opportunity of becoming its terminus. Judah urged upon some of the leading business men the project of organizing a company to begin the building of a transcontinental road. The Washoe trade and travel would be a very important item in the business of the road.

On the 28th of June, 1861, the Central Pacific Railroad company was organized under the general incorporation law of the state. Leland Stanford was chosen president, C. P. Huntington, vice-president, Mark Hopkins, treasurer, James Bailey, secretary, and T. D. Judah, chief engineer. The directors were those just named and E. B. Crocker, John F. Morse, D. W. Strong and Charles Marsh. The capital stock of the company was \$8,500,000 divided into eighty-five thousand shares of \$100 each. The shares taken by individuals were few, Stanford, Huntington, Hopkins, Judah and Charles Crocker subscribing for one hundred and fifty each; Glidden & Williams, one hundred and twenty-five shares; Charles A. Lombard and Orville D. Lombard, three hundred and twenty shares; Samuel Hooper, Benjamin J. Reed, Samuel P. Shaw, fifty shares each; R. O. Ives, twenty-five shares; Edwin B. Crocker, ten shares; Samuel Brannan, two hundred shares; cash subscriptions of which 10 per cent was required by law to be paid down realizing but a few thousand dollars with which to begin so important a work as a railroad across the Sierra Nevada.\*

The total amount subscribed was \$158,000, scarcely enough to build five miles of road on the level plains if it had all been paid up. None of the men in the enterprise was rich. Indeed, as fortunes go now, none of them had more than a competence. Charles Crocker, who was one of the best off, in his sworn statement, placed the value of his property at \$25,000; C. P. Huntington placed the value of his individual possessions at \$7,222, while Leland Stanford and

\* Bancroft's History of California, Vol. VII., p. 541.

\* Bancroft's History of California, Vol. VII.

his brother together owned property worth \$32,950. The incubus that so long had prevented building a Pacific railroad was removed. The war of secession had begun. The southern senators and representatives were no longer in congress to obstruct legislation. The thirty-second and the thirty-fifth parallel roads southern schemes, were out of the way or rather the termini of these roads were inside the confederate lines.

A bill "to aid in the construction of a railroad and telegraph line from the Missouri river to the Pacific ocean and to secure to the government the use of the same for postal, military and other purposes passed both houses and became a law July 1, 1862. The bill provided for the building of the road by two companies. The Union Pacific (which was to be a union of several roads already projected) was given the construction of the road to the eastern boundary of California, where it would connect with the Central Pacific. Government bonds were to be given to the companies to the amount of \$16,000 per mile to the foot of the mountains and \$48,000 per mile through the mountains when forty miles of road had been built and approved by the government commissioners. In addition to the bonds the companies were to receive "every alternate section of public land designated by odd numbers to the amount of five alternate sections per mile on each side of the railroad on the line thereof and within the limits of ten miles on each side of the road not sold, reserved or otherwise disposed of by the United States." Mineral lands were exempted and any lands unsold three years after the completion of the entire road were subject to a preëmption like other public lands at a price not exceeding \$1.25 per acre, payable to the company.

The government bonds were a first mortgage on the road. The ceremony of breaking ground for the beginning of the enterprise took place at Sacramento, February 22, 1863. Governor Stanford throwing the first shovelful of earth, and work was begun on the first eighteen miles of the road which was let by contract to be finished by August, 1863. The Central Pacific company was in hard lines. Its means were not sufficient to build forty miles which must be

completed before the subsidy could be received. In October, 1863, Judah who had been instrumental in securing the first favorable legislation set out a second time for Washington to ask further assistance from congress. At New York he was stricken with a fever and died there. To him more than any other man is due the credit of securing for the Pacific coast its first transcontinental railroad. In July, 1864, an amended act was passed increasing the land grant from six thousand four hundred acres to twelve thousand eight hundred per mile and reducing the number of miles to be built annually from fifty to twenty-five. The company was allowed to bond its road to the same amount per mile as the government subsidy.

The Western Pacific, which was virtually a continuation of the Central Pacific, was organized in December, 1862, for the purpose of building a railroad from Sacramento via Stockton to San José. A branch of this line was constructed from Niles to Oakland, which was made the terminus of the Central Pacific. The Union Pacific did not begin construction until 1865, while the Central Pacific had forty-four miles constructed. In 1867 the Central Pacific had reached the state line. It had met with many obstacles in the shape of lawsuits and unfavorable comments by the press. From the state line it pushed out through Nevada and on the 28th of April, 1869, the two companies met with their completed roads at Promontory Point in Utah, fifty-three miles west of Ogden. The ceremony of joining the two roads took place May 10. The last tie, a handsomely finished piece of California laurel, was laid and Governor Stanford with a silver hammer drove a golden spike. The two locomotives, one from the east and one from the west, bumped noses and the first transcontinental railroad was completed.

The Southern Pacific Railroad company of California was incorporated in December, 1865. It was incorporated to build a railroad from some point on the bay of San Francisco through the counties of Santa Clara, Monterey, San Luis Obispo, Tulare, Los Angeles to San Diego and thence easterly through San Diego to the eastern boundary of the state there to

connect with a railroad from the Mississippi river.

"In July, 1866, congress granted to the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad company to aid in the construction of its road and telegraph line from Springfield, Mo., by the most eligible route to Albuquerque in New Mexico and thence by the thirty-fifth parallel route to the Pacific, an amount of land equal to that granted to the Central Pacific. By this act the Southern Pacific Railroad was authorized to connect with the Atlantic and Pacific near the boundary line of California, at such point as should be deemed most suitable by the companies and should have therefore the same amount of land per mile as the Atlantic and Pacific."\*

In 1867 the Southern Pacific company decided to change its route and instead of building down through the coast counties to go eastward from Gilroy through Pacheco's pass into the upper San Joaquin valley through Fresno, Kern and San Bernardino to the Colorado river near Fort Mojave. This contemplated change left the lower coast counties out in the cold and caused considerable dissatisfaction, and an attempt was made to prevent it from getting a land subsidy. Congress, however, authorized the change, as did the California legislature of 1870, and the road secured the land.

The San Francisco and San José Railroad came into possession of the Southern Pacific company, San Francisco donating three thousand shares of stock in that road on condition that the Southern Pacific company, after it secured the San José road, should extend it to the southeastern boundary of the state. In 1869 a proposition was made to the supervisors of San Francisco to donate \$1,000,000 in bonds of the city to the Southern Pacific company, on condition that it build two hundred miles south from Gilroy, the bonds to be delivered on the completion and stocking of each section of fifty miles of road. The bonds were voted by the people of the city. The road was built to Soledad, seventy miles from Gilroy, and then stopped. The different branch roads in the San José and Salinas valley were all consolidated

under the name of the Southern Pacific. The Central Pacific and the Southern Pacific, although apparently different organizations, were really one company.

The Southern Pacific built southward from Lathrop, a station on the Central Pacific's line, a railroad up the valley by way of Tehachapi Pass to Los Angeles. While this road was in course of construction in 1872 a proposition was made to the people of Los Angeles through the county board of supervisors to vote a subsidy equal to 5 per cent of the entire amount of the taxable property of the county on condition that the Southern Pacific build fifty miles of its main line to Yuma in the county. Part of the subsidy was to be paid in bonds of the Los Angeles & San Pedro Railroad, amounting to \$377,000 and sixty acres of land for depot purposes. The total amount of subsidy to be given was \$610,000. The proposition was accepted by the people, the railroad company in addition to its original offer agreeing to build a branch road twenty-seven miles long to Anaheim. This was done to head off the Tom Scott road which had made a proposition to build a branch road from San Diego to Los Angeles to connect with the Texas Pacific road which the year before had been granted a right of way from Marshall, Tex., to San Diego, and was preparing to build its road. The Southern Pacific completed its road to Los Angeles in September, 1876, and reached the Colorado river on its way east in April, 1877. It obtained the old franchise of the Texas Pacific and continued its road eastward to El Paso, Tex., where it made connections with roads to New Orleans and other points south and east, thus giving California its second transcontinental railroad. This road was completed to El Paso in 1881.

The Atlantic & Pacific road with which the Southern Pacific was to connect originally, suffered from the financial crash of 1873 and suspended operations for a time. Later it entered into a combination with the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe and St. Louis & San Francisco railroad companies. This gave the Atchison road a half interest in the charter of the Atlantic & Pacific. The two companies built a main line jointly from Albuquerque (where the Atchison

\* Bancroft, VII., p. 594.



road ended) west to the Colorado river at the Needles. Their intention was to continue the road to Los Angeles and San Francisco.

The California Southern and the California Southern Extension companies were organized to extend the Atlantic & Pacific from Barstow to San Diego. These companies consolidated and completed a road from San Diego to San Bernardino September 13, 1883. The Southern Pacific interfered. It attempted to prevent the California Southern from crossing its tracks at Colton by placing a heavy engine at the point of crossing, but was compelled to move the engine to save it from demolition. It built a branch from Mojave station to connect with the Atlantic & Pacific in which it had an interest. This gave connection for the Atlantic & Pacific over the Southern Pacific lines with both Los Angeles and San Francisco. This was a serious blow to the California Southern, but disasters never come singly. The great flood of January, 1884, swept down through the Temecula Cañon and carried about thirty miles of its track out to sea. It was doubtful under the circumstances whether it would pay to rebuild it. Finally the Southern Pacific agreed to sell its extension from Barstow to the Needles to the California Southern, reserving its road from Barstow to

Mojave. Construction was begun at once on the California Southern line from Barstow to San Bernardino and in November, 1885, the road was completed from Barstow to San Diego. In October, 1886, the road passed under control of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe. In the spring of 1887 the road was extended westerly from San Bernardino to meet the San Gabriel valley road which had been built eastward from Los Angeles through Pasadena. The completed line reached Los Angeles in May, 1887, thus giving California a third transcontinental line.

After many delays the gap in the Southern Pacific coast line was closed and the first trains from the north and the south passed over its entire length between Los Angeles and San Francisco on the 31st of March, 1901, nearly thirty years after the first section of the road was built.

The Oregon & California and the Central Pacific were consolidated in 1870. The two ends of the road were united at Ashland, Ore., in 1887. The entire line is now controlled by the Southern Pacific, and, in connection with the Northern Pacific and the Oregon Railway & Navigation Road at Portland, forms a fourth transcontinental line for California.

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### THE INDIAN QUESTION.

IT IS quite the fashion now with a certain school of writers, who take their history of California from "Ramona" and their information on the "Indian question" under the rule of the mission padres from sources equally fictitious, to draw invidious comparisons between the treatment of the Indian by Spain and Mexico when mission rule was dominant in California and his treatment by the United States after the conquest.

That the Indian was brutally treated and unmercifully slaughtered by the American miners and rancheros in the early '50s none will deny; that he had fared but little better under the rule

of Spain and Mexico is equally true. The tame and submissive Indians of the sea coast with whom the mission had to deal were a very different people from the mountain tribes with whom the Americans came in conflict.

We know but little of the conquistas or gentile hunts that were occasionally sent out from the mission to capture subjects for conversion. The history of these was not recorded. From "The narrative of a voyage to the Pacific and Berings strait with the Polar expedition; performed in his majesty's ship Blossom, under command of Capt. F. W. Beechey, R. N., in the years 1825-26-27-28, we have the story of one of these

conquistas or convert raids. Captain Beechey visited California in 1828. While in California he studied the missions, or at least those he visited, and after his return to England published his observations. His observations have great value. He was a disinterested observer and gave a plain, straightforward, truthful account of what he saw, without prejudice or partiality. His narrative dispels much of the romance that some modern writers throw around mission life. This conquista set out from the Mission San José.

"At a particular period of the year also, when the Indians can be spared from agricultural concerns of the establishment, many are permitted to take the launch of the mission and make excursions to the Indian territory. All are anxious to go on such occasions. Some to visit friends, some to procure the manufactures of their barbarian countrymen (which, by the by, are often better than their own) and some with a secret determination never to return. On these occasions the padres desire them to induce as many of their unconverted brethren as possible to accompany them back to the mission; of course, implying that this is to be done only by persuasion; but the boat being furnished with a cannon and musketry and in every respect equipped for war, it too often happens that the neophytes and the *gente de razon*, who superintend the direction of the boat, avail themselves of their superiority with the desire of ingratiating themselves with their master and receiving a reward. There are besides repeated acts of aggression, which it is necessary to punish, all of which furnish proselytes. Women and children are generally the first objects of capture, as their husbands and parents sometimes voluntarily follow them into captivity. These misunderstandings and captivities keep up a perpetual enmity amongst the tribes whose thirst for revenge is insatiable."

We had an opportunity of witnessing the tragical issue of one of these holiday excursions of the neophytes of the Mission San José. The launch was armed, as usual, and placed under the superintendence of an alcalde of the mission, who appears from one statement (for there are several), converted the party of pleasure either

into an attack for procuring proselytes or of revenge upon a particular tribe for some aggression in which they were concerned. They proceeded up the Rio San Joachin until they came to the territory of a particular tribe named Consemenes, when they disembarked with the gun and encamped for the night near the village of Los Gentiles, intending to make an attack upon them next morning, but before they were prepared the gentiles, who had been apprised of their intention and had collected a large body of their friends, became the assailants and pressed so hard upon the party that, notwithstanding they dealt death in every direction with their cannon and musketry and were inspired with confidence by the contempt in which they held the valor and tactics of their unconverted countrymen, they were overpowered by numbers and obliged to seek their safety in flight and to leave the gun in the woods. Some regained the launch and were saved and others found their way overland to the mission, but thirty-four of the party never returned to tell their tale.

"There were other accounts of the unfortunate affair, one of which accused the padre of authorizing the attack. The padre was greatly displeased at the result of the excursion, as the loss of so many Indians to the mission was of great consequence and the confidence with which the victory would inspire the Indians was equally alarming.

"He therefore joined with the converted Indians in a determination to chastise and strike terror into the victorious tribe and in concert with the governor planned an expedition against them. The mission furnished money, arms, Indians and horses and the presidio troops, headed by Alferex Sanches, a veteran, who had been frequently engaged with the Indians and was acquainted with that part of the country. The expedition set out November 19, and we heard nothing of it until the 27th, but two days after the troops had taken to the field some immense columns of smoke rising above the mountains in the direction of the Cosemmes bespoke the conflagration of the village of the persecuted gentiles; and on the day above mentioned the veteran Sanches made a triumphant entry into

the Mission of San José, escorting forty miserable women and children. The gun which had been lost in the first battle was retaken and other trophies captured.

"This victory, so glorious according to the ideas of the conquerors, was achieved with the loss of only one man on the part of the Christians, who was mortally wounded by the bursting of his own gun; but on the part of the enemy it was considerable, as Sanches the morning after the battle counted forty-one men, women and children dead. It is remarkable that none of the prisoners was wounded and it is greatly to be feared that the Christians, who could scarcely be prevented from revenging the death of their relatives upon those who were brought to the mission, glutted their brutal passions on all who fell into their hands.

"The prisoners they had captured were immediately enrolled in the list of the mission, except a nice little boy whose mother was shot while running away with him in her arms, and he was sent to the presidio and, as I heard, given to the Alferéz as a reward for his services. The poor little orphan had received a slight wound in his forehead; he wept bitterly at first and refused to eat, but in time became reconciled to his fate.

"Those who were taken to the mission were immediately converted and were daily taught by the neophytes to repeat the Lord's prayer and certain hymns in the Spanish language. I happened to visit the mission about this time and saw these unfortunate beings under tuition. They were clothed in blankets and arranged in a row before a blind Indian, who understood their dialect and was assisted by an alcalde to keep order. Their tutor began by desiring them to kneel, informing them that he was going to teach them the names of the persons composing the trinity and they were to repeat in Spanish what he dictated. The neophytes being arranged, the speaker began: 'Santisima Trinidad, Dios, Jesu Christo, Espiritu Santo,' pausing between each name to listen if the simple Indians, who had never before spoken a word of Spanish, pronounced it correctly or anything near the mark. After they had repeated these names satisfactorily, their blind tutor, after a

pause, added 'Santos' and recapitulated the names of a great many saints, which finished the morning's lesson.

"They did not appear to me to pay much attention to what was going forward and I observed to the padre that I thought their teachers had an arduous task, but he said they had never found any difficulty; that the Indians were accustomed to change their own gods and that their conversion was in a measure habitual to them.

"The expenses of the late expedition fell heavily upon the mission and I was glad to find the padre thought it was paying very dear for so few converts, as in all probability it will lessen his desire to undertake another expedition and the poor Indians will be spared the horrors of being butchered by their own countrymen or dragged from their homes into captivity."

This conquista and the results that followed were very similar to some of the so-called Indian wars that took place after the American occupation. The Indians were provoked to hostilities by outrage and injustice. Then the military came down on them and wiped them out of existence.

The unsanitary condition of the Indian villages at some of the missions was as fatal as an Indian war. The Indian was naturally filthy, but in his native state he had the whole country to roam over. If his village became too filthy and the vermin in it too aggressive, he purified it by fire—burned up his wigwam. The adobe houses that took the place of the brush hovel, which made up the early mission villages, could not be burned to purify them. No doubt the heavy death rate at the missions was due largely to the uncleanly habits of the neophytes. The statistics given in the chapter on the Franciscan missions show that in all the missionary establishments a steady decline, a gradual extinction of the neophyte population, had been in progress for two to three decades before the missions were secularized. Had secularization been delayed or had it not taken place in the course of a few decades, at the rate the neophytes were dying off the missions would have become depopulated. The death rate was greater than the birth rate in all of them and the mortality among

the children was greater even than among the adults. After secularization the neophytes drifted to the cities and towns where they could more readily gratify their passion for strong drink. Their mission training and their Christianity had no restraining influence upon them. Their vicious habits, which were about the only thing they had acquired by their contact with the whites, soon put an end to them.

During the Spanish and Mexican eras Northern California remained practically a terra incognita. Two missions, San Rafael and San Francisco Solano, and the castillo at Sonora, had been established as a sort of protection to the northern frontier. A few armed incursions had been made into the country beyond these to punish Indian horse and cattle thieves. General Vallejo, who was in command of the troops on the frontera del norte, had always endeavored to cultivate friendly relations with the gentiles, but the padres disliked to have these near the missions on account of their influence on the neophytes. Near the Mission San Rafael, in 1833, occurred one of those Indian massacres not uncommon under Spanish and Mexican rule. A body of gentiles from the rancherias of Pulia, encouraged by Figueroa and Vallejo, came to the Mission San Rafael with a view to establishing friendly relations. The padre put off the interview until next day. During the night a theft was committed, which was charged to the gentiles. Fifteen of them were seized and sent as prisoners to San Francisco. Padre Mercado, fearing that their countymen might retaliate, sent out his major doma Molina with thirty-seven armed neophytes, who surprised the gentiles in their rancheria, killed twenty-one, wounded many more and captured twenty men, women and children. Vallejo was indignant at the shameful violation of his promises of protection to the Indians. He released the prisoners at San Francisco and the captives at the mission and tried to pacify the wrathful gentiles. Padre Mercado was suspended from his ministry for a short time, but was afterward freed and returned to San Rafael.\*

There was a system of Indian slavery in ex-

istence in California under the rule of Spain and Mexico. Most of the wealthier Spanish and Mexican families had Indian servants. In the raids upon the gentiles the children taken by the soldiers were sometimes sold or disposed of to families for servants. Expeditions were gotten up upon false pretexts, while the main purpose was to steal Indian children and sell them to families for servants. This practice was carried on by the Americans, too, after the conquest.

For a time after the discovery of gold the Indians and the miners got along amicably. The first miners were mainly old Californians, used to the Indians, but with the rush of '49 came many rough characters who, by their injustice, soon stirred up trouble. Sutter had employed a large number of Indians on his ranches and in various capacities. These were faithful and honest. Some of them were employed at his mill in Coloma and in the diggings. In the spring of '49 a band of desperadoes known as the Mountain Hounds murdered eight of these at the mill. Marshall, in trying to defend them, came near being lynched by the drunken brutes.

The injustice done the Indians soon brought on a number of so-called Indian wars. These were costly affairs to the state and in less than two years had plunged the young commonwealth into a debt of nearly \$1,000,000. In a copy of the *Los Angeles Star* for February 28, 1852, I find this enumeration of the wars and the estimated cost of each: The Morehead expedition, \$120,000; General Bean's first expedition, \$66,000; General Bean's second expedition, \$50,000; the Mariposa war, \$230,000; the El Dorado war, \$300,000. The Morehead war originated out of an injustice done the Yuma Indians. These Indians, in the summer of 1849, had obtained an old scow and established a ferry across the Colorado river below the mouth of the Gila, and were making quite a paying business out of it by ferrying emigrants across the river. A Dr. A. L. Lincoln, from Illinois, had established a ferry at the mouth of the Gila early in 1850. Being short handed he employed eight men of a party of immigrants, and their leader, Jack Glanton, who seems to have been a desperado. Glanton insulted a Yuma chief and the Indians charged him with destroying their boat

\* Bancroft's History of California, Vol. III.

and killing an Irishman they had employed.

Watching their chance the Yumas killed eleven of the ferrymen, including Lincoln and Glanton. Governor Burnett ordered Major-General Bean to march against the Yumas. Bean sent his quartermaster-general, Joseph C. Morehead. Morehead, on Bean's orders, provided necessities for a three months' campaign at most extravagant prices, paying for them in drafts on the state treasury. Morehead started out from Los Angeles with forty men, but by the time he reached the Colorado river he had recruited his force to one hundred and twenty-five men. The liquid supplies taken along doubtless stimulated recruiting. They reached the Colorado in the summer of 1850, and camped at the ferry. The Indians at their approach fled up the river. After two months' services they were disbanded. William Carr, one of the three ferrymen who escaped, was wounded and came to Los Angeles for treatment. The doctor who treated him charged the state \$500. The man who boarded him put in a bill of \$120; and the patriot who housed him wanted \$45 for house rent. Bean's first and second expeditions were very similar in results to the Morehead campaign. The El Dorado expedition or Rogers' war, as it was sometimes called, was another of Governor Burnett's fiascos. He ordered William Rogers, sheriff of El Dorado county, to call out two hundred men at the state's expense to punish the Indians for killing some whites who had, in all probability, been the aggressors and the Indians had retaliated. It was well known that there were men in that part of the country who had wantonly killed Indians for the pleasure of boasting of their exploits.

Nor were the whites always the aggressors. There were bad Indians, savages, who killed without provocation and stole whenever an opportunity offered. In their attempts at retaliation the Indians slaughtered indiscriminately and the innocent more often were their victims than the guilty. On the side of the whites it was a war of extermination waged in many instances without regard to age or sex; on the part of the Indian it was a war of retaliation waged with as little distinction.

The extermination of the aborigines was fear-

fully rapid. Of over ten thousand Indians in Yuba, Placer, Nevada and Sierra counties in 1849 not more than thirty-eight hundred remained in 1854. Much of this decrease had been brought about by dissipation and disease engendered by contact with the whites. Reservations were established in various parts of the state, where Indians abounded, but the large salaries paid to agents and the numerous opportunities for speculation made these positions attractive to politicians, who were both incompetent and dishonest. The Indians, badly treated at the reservations, deserted them whenever an opportunity offered.

A recital of the atrocities committed upon each other in the northwestern part of the state during a period of nearly twenty years would fill a volume. The Indian with all his fiendishness was often outmatched in cruelty by his pale faced brother. The Indian Island massacre was scarcely ever equaled in the annals of Indian cruelties. Indian Island lies nearly opposite the city of Eureka in Humboldt Bay. On this island, fifty years ago, was a large rancharia of inoffensive Indians, who lived chiefly by fishing. They had not been implicated in any of the wars or raids that had disturbed that part of the country. They maintained many of their old customs and had an annual gathering, at which they performed various rites and ceremonies, accompanied by dancing. A number of the Indians from the mainland joined them at these times. Near midnight of February 25, 1860, a number of boats filled with white men sped silently out to the island. The whites landed and quietly surrounded the Indians, who were resting after their orgies, and began the slaughter with axes, knives and clubs, spitting skulls, knocking out brains and cutting the throats of men, women and children. Of the two hundred Indians on the island only four or five men escaped by swimming to the mainland. The same night a rancharia at the entrance of Humboldt Bay and another at the mouth of Eel river were attacked and about one hundred Indians slaughtered. The fiends who committed these atrocities belonged to a secret organization. No rigid investigation was ever made to find out who they were. The grand



jury mildly condemned the outrage and there the matter ended.

The Indians kept up hostilities, rendering travel and traffic unsafe on the borders of Humboldt, Klamath and Trinity counties. Governor Stanford in 1863 issued a proclamation for the enlistment of six companies of volunteers from the six northwestern counties of the state. These recruits were organized into what was known as the Mountaineer battalion with Lieut.-Col. Stephen G. Whipple in command. A number of Indian tribes united and a desultory warfare began. The Indians were worsted in nearly every engagement. Their power was broken and in February, 1865, fragments of the different tribes were gathered into the Hoopa Valley reservation. The Mountaineer battalion in what was known as the "Two Years' War" settled the Indian question from Shasta to the sea for all time.

The Modoc war was the last of the Indian disturbances in the state. The Modocs inhabited the country about Rhett Lake and Lost river in the northeast part of the state, bordering on Oregon. Their history begins with the massacre of an immigrant train of sixty-five persons, men, women and children, on their way from Oregon to California. This brought upon them a reprisal by the whites in which forty-one out of forty-six Indians who had been invited by Benjamin Wright to a pow wow after they had laid aside their arms were set upon by Wright and his companions with revolvers and all killed but five. In 1864 a treaty had been made with the Modocs by which they were to reside on the Klamath reservation. But tiring of reservation life, under their leader, Captain Jack, they returned to their old homes on Lost river. A company of United States troops and several volunteers who went along to see the fun were sent to bring them back to the reservation. They refused to go and a fight ensued in which four of the volunteers and one of the regulars were killed, and the troops retreated. The Modocs after killing several settlers gathered at the lava beds near Rhett Lake and prepared for war.

Lieutenant-Colonel Wheaton with about four hundred men attacked the Indians in the lava

beds January 17, 1873. Captain Jack had but fifty-one men. When Wheaton retreated he had lost thirty-five men killed and a number wounded, but not an Indian had been hurt. A few days after the battle a peace commission was proposed at Washington. A. B. Meacham, Jesse Applegate and Samuel Case were appointed. Elijah Steele of Yreka, who was on friendly terms with the Indians, was sent for. He visited the lava beds with the interpreter, Fairchild, and had a big talk. He proposed to them to surrender and they would be sent to Angel Island near San Francisco, fed and cared for and allowed to select any reservation they wished. Steele, on his return to camp, reported that the Indians accepted the terms, but Fairchild said they had not and next day on his return Steele found out his mistake and barely escaped with his life. Interviews continued without obtaining any definite results, some of the commission became disgusted and returned home. General Canby, commanding the department, had arrived and taken charge of affairs. Commissioner Case resigned and Judge Rosborough was appointed in his place and the Rev. E. Thomas, a doctor of divinity in the Methodist church, was added to the commission. A man by the name of Riddle and his wife Toby, a Modoc, acted as go-betweens and negotiations continued.

A pow wow was arranged at the council tent at which all parties were to meet unarmed, but Toby was secretly informed that it was the intention of the Modocs to massacre the commissioners as had been done to the Indian commissioners twenty years before by Benjamin Wright and his gang. On April 10, while Meacham and Dyer, the superintendent of the Klamath reservation, who had joined the commissioners, were away from camp, the Rev. Dr. Thomas made an agreement with a delegation from Captain Jack for the commission and General Canby to meet the Indians at the council tent. Meacham on his return opposed the arrangement, fearing treachery. The doctor insisted that God had done a wonderful work in the Modoc camp, but Meacham shocked the pious doctor by saying "God had not been in the Modoc camp, this winter."

Two of the Indian leaders, Boston Charley and Bogus Charley, came to headquarters to accompany the commission. Riddle and his wife, Toby, bitterly opposed the commissioners' going, telling them they would be killed, and Toby going so far as to seize Meacham's horse to prevent him from going, telling him, "You get kill." Canby and the doctor insisted upon going, despite all protests, the doctor saying, "Let us go as we agreed and trust in God." Meacham and Dyer secured derringers in their side pockets before going. When the commissioners, the interpreters, Riddle and his wife, reached the council tent they found Captain Jack, Schonchin John, Black Jim, Shancknasty Jim, Ellen's Man and Hooker Jim sitting around a fire at the council tent. Concealed behind some rocks a short distance away were two young Indians with a number of rifles. The two Charleys, Bogus and Boston, who had come with the commissioners from headquarters, informed the Indians that the commissioners were not armed. The interview began. The Indians were very insolent. Suddenly, at a given signal, the Indians uttered a war whoop, and Captain Jack drew a revolver from under his coat and shot General Canby. Boston Charley shot Dr. Thomas, who fell, rose again, but was shot down while begging for his life. The young Indians had brought up the rifles and a fusillade was begun upon the others. All escaped without injury except Meacham, who, after running some distance, was felled by a bullet fired by Hooker Jim, and left for dead. He was saved from being scalped by the bravery of Toby. He recovered, however, although badly disfigured. While this

was going on, Curly Haired Doctor and several other Modocs, with a white flag, inveigled Lieutenants Boyle and Sherwood beyond the lines. Seeing the Indians were armed, the officers turned to flee, when Curly Haired Jack fired and broke Lieutenant Sherwood's thigh. He died a few days later. The troops were called to arms when the firing began, but the Indians escaped to the lava beds. After a few days' preparation, Colonel Gillem, who was in command, began an attack on the Indian stronghold. Their position was shelled by mountain howitzers. In the fighting, which lasted four days, sixteen soldiers were killed and thirteen wounded. In a reconnaissance under Captain Thomas a few days later, a body of seventy troops and fourteen Warm Spring Indians ran into an ambush of the Indians and thirteen soldiers, including Thomas, were killed. Gen. Jefferson C. Davis was placed in command. The Indians were forced out of the lava beds, their water supply having been cut off. They quarreled among themselves, broke up into parties, were chased down and all captured. Captain Jack and Schonchin John, the two leaders, were shackled together. General Davis made preparations to hang these and six or eight others, but orders from Washington stopped him. The leading Indians were tried by court-martial. Captain Jack, Schonchin John, Black Jim and Boston Charley were hung, two others were sentenced to imprisonment for life. The other Modocs, men, women and children, were sent to a fort in Nebraska and afterwards transferred to the Quaw Paw Agency in Indian Territory. This ended the Modoc war and virtually put an end to the Modoc Indians.

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### SOME POLITICAL HISTORY.

THE first Chinese emigrants to California arrived in the brig *Eagle*, from Hong Kong, in the month of February, 1848. They were two men and one woman. This was before the discovery of gold was known abroad. What brought these waifs from the Flowery

Kingdom to California does not appear in the record. February 1, 1849, there were fifty-four Chinamen and one Chinawoman in the territory. January 1, 1850, seven hundred and eighty-nine men and two women had arrived. January 1, 1851, four thousand and eighteen men and seven

women; a year later their numbers had increased to eight thousand one hundred and twenty-one men and eight women; May 7, 1852, eleven thousand seven hundred and eighty men and seven women had found their way to the land of gold. The *Alta California*, from which I take these figures, estimated that between seven and ten thousand more would arrive in the state before January 1, 1853. The editor sagely remarks: "No one fears danger or misfortune from their excessive numbers." There was no opposition to their coming; on the contrary, they were welcomed and almost lionized. The *Alta* of April 27, 1851, remarks: "An American barque yesterday brought eighty worshippers of the sun, moon and many stars. These Celestials make excellent citizens and we are pleased to notice their daily arrival in large numbers." The *Alta* describes a Great Chinese meeting on Portsmouth Square, which took place in 1851. It seems to have been held for the purpose of welcoming the Chinese to California and at the same time doing missionary work and distributing religious tracts among them. The report says: "A large assemblage of citizens and several ladies collected on the plaza to witness the ceremonies. Ah Hee assembled his division and Ah Sing marched his into Kearny street, where the two divisions united and then marched to the square. Many carried fans. There were several peculiar looking Chinamen among them. One, a very tall, old Celestial with an extensive tail, excited universal attention. He had a huge pair of spectacles upon his nose, the glasses of which were about the size of a telescope lens. He also had a singularly colored fur mantle or cape upon his shoulders and a long sort of robe. We presume he must be a mandarin at least.

"Vice Consul F. A. Woodworth, His Honor, Major J. W. Geary, Rev. Albert Williams, Rev. A. Fitch and Rev. F. D. Hunt were present. Ah Hee acted as interpreter. The Rev. Hunt gave them some orthodox instruction in which they were informed of the existence of a country where the China boys would never die; this made them laugh quite heartily. Tracts, scriptural documents, astronomical works, almanacs and other useful religious and instructive docu-

ments printed in Chinese characters were distributed among them."

I give the report of another meeting of "The Chinese residents of San Francisco," taken from the *Alta* of December 10, 1849. I quote it to show how the Chinese were regarded when they first came to California and how they were flattered and complimented by the presence of distinguished citizens at their meetings. Their treatment a few years later, when they were mobbed and beaten in the streets for no fault of theirs except for coming to a Christian country, must have given them a very poor opinion of the white man's consistency. "A public meeting of the Chinese residents of the town was held on the evening of Monday, November 19, at the Canton Restaurant on Jackson street. The following preamble and resolutions were presented and adopted:

"Whereas, It becomes necessary for us, strangers as we are in a strange land, unacquainted with the language and customs of our adopted country, to have some recognized counselor and advisor to whom we may all appeal with confidence for wholesome instruction, and

"Whereas, We should be at a loss as to what course of action might be necessary for us to pursue therefore,

"Resolved, That a committee of four be appointed to wait upon Selim E. Woodworth, Esq., and request him in behalf of the Chinese residents of San Francisco to act in the capacity of arbiter and advisor for them."

"Mr. Woodworth was waited upon by Ah Hee, Jon Ling, Ah Ting and Ah Toon and kindly consented to act. The whole affair passed off in the happiest manner. Many distinguished guests were present, Hon. J. W. Geary, alcalde; E. H. Harrison, ex-collector of the port, and others."

At the celebration of the admission of California into the Union the "China Boys" were a prominent feature. One report says: "The Celestials had a banner of crimson satin on which were some Chinese characters and the inscription 'China Boys.' They numbered about fifty and were arrayed in the richest stuff and commanded by their chief, Ah Sing."

While the "China Boys" were feted and flat-

tered in San Francisco they were not so enthusiastically welcomed by the miners. The legislature in 1850 passed a law fixing the rate of license for a foreign miner at \$20 per month. This was intended to drive out and keep out of the mines all foreigners, but the rate was so excessively high that it practically nullified the enforcement of the law and it was repealed in 1851. As the Chinese were only allowed peaceable possession of mines that would not pay white man's wages they did not make fortunes in the diggings. If by chance the Asiatics should happen to strike it rich in ground abandoned by white men there was a class among the white miners who did not hesitate to rob the Chinamen of their ground.

As a result of their persecution in the mines the Chinese flocked to San Francisco and it was not long until that city had more "China Boys" than it needed in its business. The legislature of 1855 enacted a law that masters, owners or consignors of vessels bringing to California persons incompetent to become citizens under the laws of the state should pay a fine of \$50 for every such person landed. A suit was brought to test the validity of the act; it was declared unconstitutional. In 1858 the foreign miner's tax was \$10 per month and as most of the other foreigners who had arrived in California in the early '50s had by this time become citizens by naturalization the foreigners upon whom the tax bore most heavily were the Chinese who could not become citizens. As a consequence many of them were driven out of the mines and this again decreased the revenue of the mining counties, a large part of which was made up of poll tax and license.

The classes most bitterly opposed to the Chinese in the mines were the saloon-keepers, the gamblers and their constituents. While the Chinaman himself is a most inveterate gambler and not averse to strong drink he did not divest himself of his frugal earnings in the white man's saloon or gambling den, and the gentry who kept these institutions were the first, like Bill Nye in Bret Harte's poem, to raise the cry, "We are ruined by Chinese cheap labor." While the southern politicians who were the rulers of the state before the Civil war were

opposed to the Chinese and legislated against them, it was not done in the interest of the white laborer. An act to establish a coolie system of servile labor was introduced in the pro-slavery legislature of 1854. It was intended as a substitute for negro slavery. Senator Roach, a free state man, exposed its iniquity. It was defeated. The most intolerant and the most bitter opponents of the Chinese then and later when opposition had intensified were certain servile classes of Europeans who in their native countries had always been kept in a state of servility to the aristocracy, but when raised to the dignity of American citizens by naturalization proceeded to celebrate their release from their former serfdom by persecuting the Chinese, whom they regarded as their inferiors. The outcry these people made influenced politicians, who pandered to them for the sake of their votes to make laws and ordinances that were often burlesques on legislation.

In 1870 the legislature enacted a law imposing a penalty of not less than \$1,000 nor more than \$5,000 or imprisonment upon any one bringing to California any subject of China or Japan without first presenting evidence of his or her good character to the commissioner of immigration. The supreme court decided the law unconstitutional. Laws were passed prohibiting the employment of Chinese on the public works; prohibiting them from owning real estate and from obtaining licenses for certain kinds of business. The supervisors of San Francisco passed an ordinance requiring that the hair of any male prisoner convicted of an offense should be cut within one inch of his head. This, of course, was aimed at Chinese convicts and intended to deprive them of their queues and degrade them in the estimation of their people. It was known as the Pig Tail Ordinance; the mayor vetoed it. Another piece of class legislation by the San Francisco supervisors imposed a license of \$15 a quarter on laundries using no horses, while a laundry using a one-horse wagon paid but \$2 per quarter. The Chinese at this time (1876) did not use horses in their laundry business. The courts decided against this ordinance.

Notwithstanding the laws and ordinances

against them the Chinese continued to come and they found employment of some kind to keep them from starving. They were industrious and economical; there were no Chinese tramps. Although they filled a want in the state, cheap and reliable labor, at the beginning of its railroad and agricultural development, they were not desirable citizens. Their habits and morals were bad. Their quarters in the cities reeked with filth and immorality. They maintained their Asiatic customs and despised the "white devils" among whom they lived, which, by the way, was not strange considering the mobbing and maltreatment they received from the other aliens. They made merchandise of their women and carried on a revolting system of female slavery.

The Burlingame treaty guaranteed mutual protection to the citizens of China and the United States on each other's soil; to freedom in religious opinions; to the right to reside in either country at will and other privileges accorded to civilized nations. Under this treaty the Chinese could not be kept out of California and agitation was begun for the modification or entire abrogation of the treaty.

For a number of years there had been a steady decline in the price of labor. Various causes had contributed to this. The productiveness of the mines had decreased; railroad communication with the east had brought in a number of workmen and increased competition; the efforts of the labor unions to decrease the hours of labor and still keep up the wages at the old standard had resulted in closing up some of the manufacturing establishments, the proprietors finding it impossible to compete with eastern factories. All these and other causes brought about a depression in business and brought on in 1877-78 a labor agitation that shook the foundations of our social fabric. The hard times and decline in wages was charged against the Chinese. No doubt the presence of the Mongolians in California had considerable to do with it and particularly in the lower grades of employment but the depression was mainly caused from over-production and the financial crisis of 1873, which had affected the whole United States. Another cause local to California was the wild

mania for stock gambling that had prevailed in California for a number of years. The bonanza kings of the Washoe by getting up corners in stocks running up fraudulent values and then unloading on outside buyers had impoverished thousands of people of small means and enriched themselves without any return to their dupes.

Hard times always brings to the front a class of noisy demagogues who with no remedy to prescribe increase the discontent by vituperative abuse of everybody outside of their sympathizers. The first of the famous sand lot mass meetings of San Francisco was held July 23, 1877, on a vacant lot on the Market street side of the city hall. Harangues were made and resolutions passed denouncing capitalists, declaring against subsidies to steamship and railroad lines, declaring that the reduction of wages was part of a conspiracy for the destruction of the republic and that the military should not be employed against strikers. An anti-coolie club was formed and on that and the two succeeding evenings a number of Chinese laundries were destroyed. In a fight between the police (aided by the committee of safety) and the rioters several of the latter were killed. Threats were made to destroy the railroad property and burn the vessels of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company unless the Chinese in their employ were immediately discharged.

Among the agitators that this ebullient discontent threw to the front was an Irish drayman named Dennis Kearney. He was shrewd enough to see that some notoriety and political capital could be made by the organization of a Workingmen's party.

On the 5th of October a permanent organization of the Workingmen's party of California was effected. Dennis Kearney was chosen president, J. G. Day, vice-president, and H. L. Knight, secretary. The principles of the party were the condensed essence of selfishness. The working classes were to be elevated at the expense of every other. "We propose to elect none but competent workingmen and their friends to any office whatever." "The rich have ruled us till they have ruined us." "The republic must and shall be preserved, and only workingmen will do it." "This party will exhaust all peaceable means of



attaining its ends, but it will not be denied justice when it has the power to enforce it." "It will encourage no riot or outrage, but it will not volunteer to repress or put down or arrest, or prosecute the hungry and impatient who manifest their hatred of the Chinamen by a crusade against John or those who employ him." These and others as irrelevant and immaterial were the principles of the Workingmen's party that was to bring the millennium. The movement spread rapidly, clubs were formed in every ward in San Francisco and there were organizations in all the cities of the state. The original leaders were all of foreign birth, but when the movement became popular native born demagogues, perceiving in it an opportunity to obtain office, abandoned the old parties and joined the new.

Kearney now devoted his whole time to agitation, and the applause he received from his followers pampered his inordinate conceit. His language was highly incendiary. He advised every workman to own a musket and one hundred rounds of ammunition and urged the formation of military companies. He posed as a reformer and even hoped for martyrdom. In one of his harangues he said: "If I don't get killed I will do more than any reformer in the history of the world. I hope I will be assassinated, for the success of the movement depends on that." The incendiary rant of Kearney and his fellows became alarming. It was a tame meeting, at which no "thieving millionaire, scoundrelly official or extortionate railroad magnate" escaped lynching by the tongues of laborite reformers. The charitable people of the city had raised by subscription \$20,000 to alleviate the prevailing distress among the poor. It was not comforting to a rich man to hear himself doomed to "hemp! hemp! hemp!" simply because by industry, economy and enterprise he had made a fortune. It became evident that if Kearney and his associates were allowed to talk of hanging men and burning the city some of their dupes would put in practice the teachings of their leaders. The supervisors, urged on by the better class of citizens, passed an ordinance called by the sand-lotters "Gibbs' gag law." On the 29th of October, Kearney and

his fellow agitators, with a mob of two or three thousand followers, held a meeting on Nob Hill, where Stanford, Crocker, Hopkins and other railroad magnates had built palatial residences. He roundly denounced as thieves the nabobs of Nob Hill and declared that they would soon feel the power of the workingmen. When his party was thoroughly organized they would march through the city and compel the thieves to give up their plunder; that he would lead them to the city hall, clear out the police, hang the prosecuting attorney, burn every book that had a particle of law in it, and then enact new laws for the workingmen. These and other utterances equally inflammatory caused his arrest while addressing a meeting on the borders of the Barbary coast. Trouble was expected, but he quietly submitted and was taken to jail and a few days later Day, Knight, C. C. O'Donnell and Charles E. Pickett were arrested on charges of inciting riot and taken to jail. A few days in jail cooled them off and they began to "squeal." They addressed a letter to the mayor, saying their utterances had been incorrectly reported by the press and that if released they were willing to submit to any wise measure to allay the excitement. They were turned loose after two weeks' imprisonment and their release was celebrated on Thanksgiving Day, November 29, by a grand demonstration of sand lotters—seven thousand of whom paraded the streets.

It was not long before Kearney and his fellows were back on the sand lots hurling out threats of lynching, burning and blowing up. On January 5 the grand jury presented indictments against Kearney, Wellock, Knight, O'Donnell and Pickett. They were all released on the rulings of the judge of the criminal court on the grounds that no actual riot had taken place.

The first victory of the so-called Workingmen's party was the election of a state senator in Alameda county to fill a vacancy caused by the death of Senator Porter. An individual by the name of John W. Bones was elected. On account of his being long and lean he was known as Barebones and sometimes Praise God Barebones. His only services in the senate were the perpetration of some doggerel verses and a

speech or two on Kearney's theme, "The Chinese Must Go." At the election held June 19, 1878, to choose delegates to a constitutional convention of the one hundred and fifty-two delegates the Workingmen elected fifty-seven, thirty-one of whom were from San Francisco. The convention met at Sacramento, September 28, 1878, and continued to sit in all one hundred and fifty-seven days. It was a mixed assemblage. There were some of the ablest men in the state in it, and there were some of the most narrow minded and intolerant bigots there. The Workingmen flocked by themselves, while the non-partisans, the Republicans and Democrats, for the most part, acted in unison. Opposition to the Chinese, which was a fundamental principle of the Workingmen's creed, was not confined to them alone; some of the non-partisans were as bitter in their hatred of the Mongolians as the Kearneyites. Some of the crudities proposed for insertion in the new constitution were laughable for their absurdity. One sand lotter proposed to amend the bill of rights, that all men are by nature free and independent, to read, "All men who are capable of becoming citizens of the United States are by nature free and independent." One non-partisan wanted to incorporate into the fundamental law of the state Kearney's slogan, "The Chinese Must Go."

After months of discussion the convention evolved a constitution that the ablest men in that body repudiated, some of them going so far as to take the stump against it. But at the election it carried by a large majority. Kearney continued his sand lot harangues. In the summer of 1879 he made a trip through the southern counties of the state, delivering his diatribes against the railroad magnates, the land monopolists and the Chinese. At the town of Santa Ana, now the county seat of Orange county, in his harangue he made a vituperative attack upon the McFadden Brothers, who a year or two before had built a steamer and run it in opposition to the regular coast line steamers until forced to sell it on account of losses incurred by the competition. Kearney made a number of false and libelous statements in regard to the transaction. While he was waiting for the stage to San Diego in front of the hotel he was con-

fronted by Rule, an employee of the McFadden's, with an imperious demand for the name of Kearney's informant. Kearney turned white with fear and blubbered out something about not giving away his friends. Rule struck him a blow that sent him reeling against the building. Gathering himself together he made a rush into the hotel, drawing a pistol as he ran. Rule pursued him through the dining room and out across a vacant lot and into a drug store, where he downed him and, holding him down with his knee on his breast, demanded the name of his informer. One of the slandered men pulled Rule off the "martyr" and Kearney, with a face resembling a beefsteak, took his departure to San Diego. From that day on he ceased his vituperative attacks on individuals. He had met the only argument that could convince him of the error of his ways. He lost caste with his fellows. This braggadocio, who had boasted of leading armies to conquer the enemies of the Workingmen, with a pistol in his hand had ignominiously fled from an unarmed man and had taken a humiliating punishment without a show of resistance. His following began to desert him and Kearney went if the Chinese did not. The Workingmen's party put up a state ticket in 1879, but it was beaten at the polls and went to pieces. In 1880 James Angell of Michigan, John F. Swift of California, and William H. Trescott of South Carolina were appointed commissioners to proceed to China for the purpose of forming new treaties. An agreement was reached with the Chinese authorities by which laborers could be debarred for a certain period from entering the United States. Those in the country were all allowed the rights that aliens of other countries had. The senate ratified the treaty May 5th, 1881.

The following is a list of the governors of California, Spanish, Mexican and American, with date of appointment or election: Spanish: Gaspar de Portolá, 1767; Felipe Barri, 1771; Felipe de Neve, 1774; Pedro Fages, 1790; José Antonio Romeu, 1790; José Joaquín de Arrillaga, 1792; Diego de Borica, 1794; José Joaquín de Arrillaga, 1800; José Arguello, 1814; Pablo Vicente de Sola, 1815. Mexican governors: Pablo Vicente de Sola, 1822; Luis

Arguello, 1823; José Maria Echeandia, 1825; Manuel Victoria, 1831; Pio Pico, 1832; José Maria Echeandia, Agustin Zamorano, 1832; José Figueroa, 1833; José Castro, 1835; Nicolas Gutierrez, 1836; Mariano Chico, 1836; Nicolas Gutierrez, 1836; Juan B. Alvarado, 1836; Manuel Micheltorena, 1842; Pio Pico, 1845. American military governors: Commodore Robert F. Stockton, 1846; Col. John C. Fremont, January, 1847; Gen. Stephen W. Kearny, March 1, 1847; Col. Richard B. Mason, May 31, 1847; Gen. Bennet Riley, April 13, 1849. American governors elected: Peter H. Burnett, 1849. John McDougal, Lieutenant-governor, became governor on resignation of P. H. Burnett in January, 1851; John Bigler, 1851; John Bigler,

1853; J. Neely Johnson, 1855; John B. Weller, 1857; M. S. Latham, 1859; John G. Downey, lieutenant-governor, became governor in 1859 by election of Latham to United States senate; Leland Stanford, 1861; Frederick F. Low, 1863; Henry H. Haight, 1867; Newton Booth, 1871; Romualdo Pacheco, lieutenant governor, became governor February, 1875, on election of Booth to the United States senate; William Irwin, 1875; George C. Perkins, 1879; George Stoneman, 1882; Washington Bartlett, 1886; Robert W. Waterman, lieutenant-governor, became governor September 12, 1887, upon the death of Governor Bartlett; H. H. Markham, 1890; James H. Budd, 1894; Henry T. Gage, 1898; George C. Pardee, 1902; James H. Gillett, 1906.

## CHAPTER XXXV.

### EDUCATION AND EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS.

THE Franciscans, unlike the Jesuits, were not the patrons of education. They bent all their energies towards proselyting. Their object was to fit their converts for the next world. An ignorant soul might be as happy in paradise as the most learned. Why educate the neophyte? He was converted, and then instructed in the work assigned him at the mission. There were no public schools at the missions. A few of the brightest of the neophytes, who were trained to sing in the church choirs, were taught to read, but the great mass of them, even those of the third generation, born and reared at the missions, were as ignorant of book learning as were their great-grandfathers, who ran naked among the oak trees of the mesas and fed on acorns.

Nor was there much attention paid to education among the *gente de razon* of the presidios and pueblos. But few of the common people could read and write. Their ancestors had made their way in the world without book learning. Why should the child know more than the parent? And trained to have great filial regard for his parent, it was not often that the progeny aspired to rise higher in the scale

of intelligence than his progenitor. Of the eleven heads of families who founded Los Angeles, not one could sign his name to the title deed of his house lot. Nor were these an exceptionally ignorant collection of hombres. Out of fifty men comprising the Monterey company in 1785, but fourteen could write. In the company stationed at San Francisco in 1794 not a soldier among them could read or write; and forty years later of one hundred men at Sonoma not one could write his name.

The first community want the American pioneers supplied was the school house. Wherever the immigrants from the New England and the middle states planted a settlement, there, at the same time, they planted a school house. The first community want that the Spanish pabladores (colonists) supplied was a church. The school house was not wanted or if wanted it was a long felt want that was rarely or never satisfied. At the time of the acquisition of California by the Americans, seventy-seven years from the date of its first settlement, there was not a public school house owned by any presidio, pueblo or city in all its territory.

The first public school in California was

opened in San José in December, 1794, seven-teen years after the founding of that pueblo. The pioneer teacher of California was Manuel de Vargas, a retired sergeant of infantry. The school was opened in the public granary. Vargas, in 1795, was offered \$250 to open a school in San Diego. As this was higher wages than he was receiving he accepted the offer. José Manuel Toca, a *gamute* or ship boy, arrived on a Spanish transport in 1795 and the same year was employed at Santa Barbara as schoolmaster at a yearly salary of \$125. Thus the army and the navy pioneered education in California.

Governor Borica, the founder of public schools in California, resigned in 1800 and was succeeded by Arrillaga. Governor Arrillaga, if not opposed to, was at least indifferent to the education of the common people. He took life easy and the schools took long vacations; indeed, it was nearly all vacation during his term. Governor Sola, the successor of Arrillaga, made an effort to establish public schools, but the indifference of the people discouraged him. In the lower pueblo, Los Angeles, the first school was opened in 1817, thirty-six years after the founding of the town. The first teacher there was Maximo Piña, an invalid soldier. He received \$140 a year for his services as schoolmaster. If the records are correct, his was the only school taught in Los Angeles during the Spanish régime. One year of schooling to forty years of vacation, there was no educational cramming in those days. The schoolmasters of the Spanish era were invalid soldiers, possessed of that dangerous thing, a "little learning;" and it was very little indeed. About all they could teach was reading, writing and the doctrina Christiana. They were brutal tyrants and their school government a military despotism. They did not spare the rod or the child, either. The rod was too mild an instrument of punishment. Their implement of torture was a cat-o'-nine-tails, made of hempen cords with iron points. To fail in learning the doctrina Christiana was an unpardonable sin. For this, for laughing aloud, playing truant or other offenses no more heinous, the guilty boy "was stretched face downward upon a bench with a handkerchief

thrust into his mouth as a gag and lashed with a dozen or more blows until the blood ran down his little lacerated back." If he could not imbibe the Christian doctrine in any other way, it was injected into him with the points of the lash.

Mexico did better for education in California than Spain. The school terms were lengthened and the vacation shortened proportionally. Governor Echeandia, a man hated by the friars, was an enthusiastic friend of education. "He believed in the gratuitous and compulsory education of rich and poor, Indians and *gente de razon* alike." He held that learning was the corner-stone of a people's wealth and it was the duty of the government to foster education. When the friars heard of his views "they called upon God to pardon the unfortunate ruler unable to comprehend how vastly superior a religious education was to one merely secular.\* Echeandia made a brave attempt to establish a public school system in the territory. He demanded of the friars that they establish a school at each mission for the neophytes; they promised, but, with the intention of evading, a show was made of opening schools. Soon it was reported that the funds were exhausted and the schools had to close for want of means to support them. Nor was Echeandia more successful with the people. He issued an order to the commanding officers at the presidios to compel parents to send their children to school. The school at Monterey was opened, the alcalde acting as schoolmaster. The school furniture consisted of one table and the school books were one arithmetic and four primers. The school funds were as meager as the school furniture. Echeandia, unable to contend against the enmity of the friars, the indifference of the parents and the lack of funds, reluctantly abandoned his futile fight against ignorance.

One of the most active and earnest friends of the public schools during the Mexican era was the much abused Governor Micheltorena. He made an earnest effort to establish a public school system in California. Through his efforts schools were established in all the principal

\*Bancroft's California Pastoral.

towns and a guarantee of \$500 from the territorial funds promised to each school. Micheltoarena promulgated what might be called the first school law of California. It was a decree issued May 1, 1844, and consisted of ten articles, which prescribed what should be taught in the schools, school hours, school age of the pupils and other regulations. Article 10 named the most holy virgin of Guadalupe as patroness of the schools. Her image was to be placed in each school. But, like all his predecessors, Micheltoarena failed; the funds were soon exhausted and the schools closed.

Even had the people been able to read there would have been nothing for them to read but religious books. The friars kept vigilant watch that no interdicted books were brought into the country. If any were found they were seized and publicly burned. Castro, Alvarado and Vallejo were at one time excommunicated for reading Rousseau's works, Telemachus and other books on the prohibited list. Alvarado having declined to pay Father Duran some money he owed him because it was a sin to have anything to do with an excommunicated person, and therefore it would be a sin for the father to take money from him, the padre annulled the sentence, received the money and gave Alvarado permission to read anything he wished.

During the war for the conquest of California and for some time afterwards the schools were all closed. The wild rush to the gold mines in 1848 carried away the male population. No one would stay at home and teach school for the paltry pay given a schoolmaster. The ayuntamiento of Los Angeles in the winter of 1849-50 appointed a committee to establish a school. After a three months' hunt the committee reported "that an individual had just presented himself who, although he did not speak English, yet could he teach the children many useful things; and besides the same person had managed to get the refusal of Mrs. Pollerena's house for school purpose." At the next meeting of the ayuntamiento the committee reported that the individual who had offered to teach had left for the mines and neither a school house nor a schoolmaster could be found.

In June, 1850, the ayuntamiento entered into

a contract with Francisco Bustamente, an ex-soldier, "to teach to the children first, second and third lessons and likewise to read script, to write and count and so much as I may be competent to teach them orthography and good morals." Bustamente was to receive \$60 per month and \$20 for house rent. This was the first school opened in Los Angeles after the conquest.

"The first American school in San Francisco and, we believe, in California, was a merely private enterprise. It was opened by a Mr. Marston from one of the Atlantic states in April, 1847, in a small shanty which stood on the block between Broadway and Pacific streets, west of Dupont street. There he collected some twenty or thirty pupils, whom he continued to teach for almost a whole year, his patrons paying for tuition."<sup>\*</sup>

In the fall of 1847 a school house was built on the southwest corner of Portsmouth square, fronting on Clay street. The money to build it was raised by subscription. It was a very modest structure—box shaped with a door and two windows in the front and two windows in each end. It served a variety of purposes besides that of a school house. It was a public hall for all kinds of meetings. Churches held service in it. The first public amusements were given in it. At one time it was used for a court room. The first meeting to form a state government was held in it. It was finally degraded to a police office and a station house. For some time after it was built no school was kept in it for want of funds.

On the 21st of February, 1848, a town meeting was called for the election of a board of school trustees and Dr. F. Fourguard, Dr. J. Townsend, C. L. Ross, J. Serrini and William H. Davis were chosen. On the 3d of April following these trustees opened a school in the school house under the charge of Thomas Douglas, A. M., a graduate of Yale College and an experienced teacher of high reputation. The board pledged him a salary of \$1,000 per annum and fixed a tariff of tuition to aid towards its payment; and the town council, afterwards,

<sup>\*</sup>Annals of San Francisco.



to make up any deficiency, appropriated to the payment of the teacher of the public school in this place \$200 at the expiration of twelve months from the commencement of the school. "Soon after this Mr. Marston discontinued his private school and Mr. Douglas collected some forty pupils."\*

The school flourished for eight or ten weeks. Gold had been discovered and rumors were coming thick and fast of fortunes made in a day. A thousand dollars a year looked large to Mr. Douglas when the contract was made, but in the light of recent events it looked rather small. A man in the diggings might dig out \$1,000 in a week. So the schoolmaster laid down the pedagogical birch, shouldered his pick and hid himself away to the diggings. In the rush for gold, education was forgotten. December 12, 1848, Charles W. H. Christian reopened the school, charging tuition at the rate of \$10. Evidently he did not teach longer than it took him to earn money to reach the mines. April 23, 1849, the Rev. Albert Williams, pastor of the First Presbyterian church, obtained the use of the school house and opened a private school, charging tuition. He gave up school teaching to attend to his ministerial duties. In the fall of '49 John C. Pelton, a Massachusetts schoolmaster, arrived in San Francisco and December 26 opened a school with three pupils in the Baptist church on Washington street. He fitted up the church with writing tables and benches at his own expense, depending on voluntary contributions for his support. In the spring of 1850 he applied to the city council for relief and for his services and that of his wife he received \$500 a month till the summer of 1851, when he closed his school.

Col. T. J. Nevins, in June, 1850, obtained rent free the use of a building near the present intersection of Mission and Second streets for school purposes. He employed a Mr. Samuel Newton as teacher. The school was opened July 13. The school passed under the supervision of several teachers. The attendance was small at first and the school was supported by contributions, but later the council voted an ap-

propriation. The school was closed in 1851. Colonel Nevins, in January, 1851, secured a fifty-vara lot at Spring Valley on the Presidio road and built principally by subscription a large school building, employed a teacher and opened a free school, supported by contributions. The building was afterwards leased to the city to be used for a free school, the term of the lease running ninety-nine years. This was the first school building in which the city had an ownership. Colonel Nevins prepared an ordinance for the establishment, regulation and support of free common schools in the city. The ordinance was adopted by the city council September 25, 1851, and was the first ordinance establishing free schools and providing for their maintenance in San Francisco.

A bill to provide for a public school system was introduced in the legislature of 1850, but the committee on education reported that it would be two or three years before any means would become available from the liberal provisions of the constitution; in the meantime the persons who had children to educate could do it out of their own pockets. So all action was postponed and the people who had children paid for their tuition or let them run without schooling.

The first school law was passed in 1851. It was drafted mainly by G. B. Lingley, John C. Pelton and the superintendent of public instruction, J. G. Marvin. It was revised and amended by the legislatures of 1852 and 1853. The state school fund then was derived from the sale and rental of five hundred thousand acres of state land; the estates of deceased persons escheated to the state; state poll tax and a state tax of five cents on each \$100 of assessed property. Congress in 1853 granted to California the 16th and 36th sections of the public lands for school purposes. The total amount of this grant was six million seven hundred and sixty-five thousand five hundred and four acres, of which forty-six thousand and eighty acres were to be deducted for the founding of a state university or college and six thousand four hundred acres for public buildings.

The first apportionment of state funds was made in 1854. The amount of state funds for

\* Annals of San Francisco.

that year was \$52,961. The county and municipal school taxes amounted to \$157,702. These amounts were supplemented by rate bills to the amount of \$42,557. In 1856 the state fund had increased to \$69,961, while rate bills had decreased to \$28,619. That year there were thirty thousand and thirty-nine children of school age in the state, of these only about fifteen thousand were enrolled in the schools.

In the earlier years, following the American conquest, the schools were confined almost entirely to the cities. The population in the country districts was too sparse to maintain a school. The first school house in Sacramento was built in 1849. It was located on I street. C. H. T. Palmer opened school in it in August. It was supported by rate bills and donations. He gathered together about a dozen pupils. The school was soon discontinued. Several other parties in succession tried school keeping in Sacramento, but did not make a success of it. It was not until 1851 that a permanent school was established. A public school was taught in Monterey in 1849 by Rev. Willey. The school was kept in Colton Hall. The first public school house in Los Angeles was built in 1854. Hugh Overns taught the first free school there in 1850.

The amount paid for teachers' salaries in 1854 was \$85,860; in 1906 it reached \$5,666,045. The total expenditures in 1854 for school purposes amounted to \$275,606; in 1906 to \$8,727,008. The first high school in the state was established in San Francisco in 1856. In 1906 there were one hundred and ninety high schools, with an attendance of eighteen thousand eight hundred and seventy-nine students. Four millions of dollars were invested in high school buildings, furniture and grounds, and one thousand teachers were employed in these schools.

#### THE UNIVERSITY OF THE PACIFIC.

This institution was chartered in August, 1851, as the California Wesleyan College, which name was afterwards changed by act of the legislature to that it now bears. The charter was obtained under the general law of the state as it then was, and on the basis of a subscription of \$27,500 and a donation of some ten acres of land adjacent to the village of Santa Clara. A

school building was erected in which the preparatory department was opened in May, 1852, under the charge of Rev. E. Banister as principal, aided by two assistant teachers, and before the end of the first session had over sixty pupils. Near the close of the following year another edifice was so far completed that the male pupils were transferred to it, and the Female Collegiate Institute, with its special course of study, was organized and continued in the original building. In 1854 the classes of the college proper were formed and the requisite arrangement with respect to president, faculty, and course of study made. In 1858 two young men, constituting the first class, received the degree of A. B., they being the first to receive that honor from any college in California. In 1865 the board of trustees purchased the Stockton rancho, a large body of land adjoining the town of Santa Clara. This was subdivided into lots and small tracts and sold at a profit. By this means an endowment was secured and an excellent site for new college building obtained.

#### THE COLLEGE OF CALIFORNIA.

The question of founding a college or university in California had been discussed early in 1849, before the assembling of the constitutional convention at San José. The originator of the idea was the Rev. Samuel H. Willey, D. D., of the Presbyterian church. At that time he was stationed at Monterey. The first legislature passed a bill providing for the granting of college charters. The bill required that application should be made to the supreme court, which was to determine whether the property possessed by the proposed college was worth \$20,000, and whether in other respects a charter should be granted. A body of land for a college site had been offered by James Stokes and Kimball H. Dimmick to be selected from a large tract they owned on the Guadalupe river, near San José. When application was made for a college charter the supreme court refused to give a charter to the applicants on the plea that the land was unsurveyed and the title not fully determined.

The Rev. Henry Durant, who had at one time been a tutor in Yale College, came to California

in 1853 to engage in teaching. At a meeting of the presbytery of San Francisco and the Congregational Association of California held in Nevada City in May, 1853, which Mr. Durant attended, it was decided to establish an academy at Oakland. There were but few houses in Oakland then and the only communication with San Francisco was by means of a little steamer that crossed the bay two or three times a day. A house was obtained at the corner of Broadway and Fifth street and the academy opened with three pupils. A site was selected for the school, which, when the streets were opened, proved to be four blocks, located between Twelfth and Fourteenth, Franklin and Harrison streets. The site of Oakland at that time was covered with live oaks and the sand was knee deep. Added to other discouragements, titles were in dispute and squatters were seizing upon the vacant lots. A building was begun for the school, the money ran out and the property was in danger of seizure on a mechanics' lien, but was rescued by the bravery and resourcefulness of Dr. Durant.

In 1855 the College of California was chartered and a search begun for a permanent site. A number were offered at various places in the state. The trustees finally selected the Berkeley site, a tract of one hundred and sixty acres on Strawberry creek near Oakland, opposite the Golden Gate. The college school in Oakland was flourishing. A new building, Academy Hall, was erected in 1858. A college faculty was organized. The Rev. Henry Durant and the Rev. Martin Kellogg were chosen professors and the first college class was organized in June, 1860. The college classes were taught in the buildings of the college school, which were usually called the College of California. The college classes were small and the endowment smaller. The faculty met with many discouragements. It became evident that the institution could never become a prominent one in the educational field with the limited means of support it could command. In 1863 the idea of a state university began to be agitated. A bill was passed by the state legislature in 1866, devoting to the support of a narrow polytechnical school, the federal land grants to California for

the support of agricultural schools and a college of mechanics. The trustees of the College of California proposed in 1867 to transfer to the state the college site at Berkeley, opposite the Golden Gate, together with all the other assets remaining after the debts were paid, on condition that the state would build a University of California on the site at Berkeley, which should be a classical and technological college.

#### UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA.

A bill for the establishing of a state university was introduced in the legislature March 5, 1868, by Hon. John W. Dwinelle of Alameda county. After some amendments it was finally passed, March 21, and on the 27th of the same month a bill was passed making an appropriation for the support of the institution.

The board of regents of the university was organized June 9, 1868, and the same day Gen. George B. McClellan was elected president of the university, but at that time being engaged in building Stevens Battery at New York he declined the honor. September 23, 1869, the scholastic exercises of the university were begun in the buildings of the College of California in Oakland and the first university class was graduated in June, 1873. The new buildings of the university at Berkeley were occupied in September, 1873. Prof. John Le Conte was acting president for the first year. Dr. Henry Durant was chosen to fill that position and was succeeded by D. C. Gilman in 1872. The cornerstone of the Agricultural College, called the South Hall, was laid in August, 1872, and that of the North Hall in the spring of 1873.

The university, as now constituted, consists of Colleges of Letters, Social Science, Agriculture, Mechanics, Mining, Civil Engineering, Chemistry and Commerce, located at Berkeley; the Lick Astronomical Department at Mount Hamilton; and the professional and affiliated colleges in San Francisco, namely, the Hastings College of Law, the Medical Department, the Post-Graduate Medical Department, the College of Dentistry and Pharmacy, the Veterinary Department and the Mark Hopkins Institute of Art. The total value of the property belonging to the university at this time is about \$5,000,000

and the endowment funds nearly \$3,000,000. The total income in 1900 was \$475,254.

#### LELAND STANFORD JUNIOR UNIVERSITY.

"When the intention of Senator Stanford to found a university in memory of his lamented son was first announced, it was expected from the broad and comprehensive views which he was known to entertain upon the subject, that his plans, when formed, would result in no ordinary college endowment or educational scheme, but when these plans were laid before the people their magnitude was so far beyond the most extravagant of public anticipation that all were astonished at the magnificence of their aggregate, the wide scope of their detail and the absolute grandeur of their munificence. The brief history of California as an American state comprises much that is noble and great, but nothing in that history will compare in grandeur with this act of one of her leading citizens. The records of history may be searched in vain for a parallel to this gift of Senator Stanford to the state of his adoption. \* \* \* By this act Senator Stanford will not only immortalize the memory of his son, but will erect for himself a monument more enduring than brass or marble, for it will be enshrined in the hearts of succeeding generations for all time to come."<sup>1</sup>

Senator Stanford, to protect the endowments he proposed to make, prepared a bill, which was passed by the legislature, approved by the governor and became a law March 9, 1885. It is entitled "An act to advance learning, the arts and sciences and to promote the public welfare, by providing for the conveyance, holding and protection of property, and the creation of trusts for the founding, endowment, erection and maintenance within this state of universities, colleges, schools, seminaries of learning, mechanical institutes, museums and galleries of art."

Section 2 specifies how a grant for the above purposes may be made: "Any person desiring in his lifetime to promote the public welfare by founding, endowing and having maintained within this state a university, college, school,

seminary of learning, mechanical institute, museum or gallery of art or any or all thereof, may, to that end, and for such purpose, by grant in writing, convey to a trustee, or any number of trustees named in such grant (and their successors), any property, real or personal, belonging to such person, and situated or being within this state; provided, that if any such person be married and the property be community property, then both husband and wife must join in such grant." The act contains twelve sections. After the passage of the act twenty-four trustees were appointed. Among them were judges of the supreme and superior courts, a United States senator and business men in various lines.

Among the lands deeded to the university by Senator Stanford and his wife were the Palo Alto estate, containing seventy-two hundred acres. This ranch had been devoted principally to the breeding and rearing of thoroughbred horses. On this the college buildings were to be erected. The site selected was near the town of Palo Alto, which is thirty-four miles south from San Francisco on the railroad to San José, in Santa Clara county.

Another property donated was the Vina rancho, situated at the junction of Deer creek with the Sacramento river in Tehama county. It consisted of fifty-five thousand acres, of which thirty-six thousand were planted to vines and orchard and the remainder used for grain growing and pasture.

The third rancho given to the support of the university was the Gridley ranch, containing about twenty-one thousand acres. This was situated in Butte county and included within its limits some of the richest wheat growing lands in the state. At the time it was donated its assessed value was \$1,000,000. The total amount of land conveyed to the university by deed of trust was eighty-three thousand two hundred acres.

The name selected for the institution was Leland Stanford Junior University. The cornerstone of the university was laid May 14, 1887, by Senator and Mrs. Leland Stanford. The site of the college buildings is about one mile west from Palo Alto. In his address to the trustees

<sup>1</sup> Monograph of Leland Stanford Junior University.

November 14, 1885, Senator Stanford said: "We do not expect to establish a university and fill it with students at once. It must be the growth of time and experience. Our idea is that in the first instance we shall require the establishment of colleges for both sexes; then of primary schools, as they may be needed; and out of all these will grow the great central institution for more advanced study." The growth of the university has been rapid. In a very few years after its founding it took rank with the best institutions of learning in the United States.

#### NORMAL SCHOOLS.

The legislature of 1862 passed a bill authorizing the establishment of a state normal school for the training of teachers at San Francisco or at such other place as the legislature may hereafter direct. The school was established and conducted for several years at San Francisco, but was eventually moved to San José, where a site had been donated. A building was erected and the school became a flourishing institution. The first building was destroyed by fire and the present handsome and commodious building erected on a new site. The first normal school established in the state was a private one, conducted by George W. Minns. It was started in

San Francisco in 1857, but was discontinued after the organization of the state school in 1863. Minns becoming principal. A normal school was established by the legislature at Los Angeles in 1881. It was at first a branch of the state school at San José and was under control of the same board of trustees and the same principal. Later it was made an independent institution with a board and principal of its own.

Normal schools have been established at Chico (1889), San Diego (1897) and San Francisco (1899). The total number of teachers employed in the five state normal schools in 1900 was one hundred and one, of whom thirty-seven were men and sixty-four women. The whole number of students in these at that time was two thousand and thirty-nine, of whom two hundred and fifty-six were men and one thousand eight hundred and thirty-nine women.

The total receipts for the support of these schools from all sources were for the year ending June 30, 1906, \$429,416; the total expenditures for the same time were \$316,127; the value of the normal school property of the state is about \$1,017,195. The educational system and facilities of California, university, college, normal school and public school, rank with the best in the United States.

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

### CITIES OF CALIFORNIA—THEIR ORIGIN AND GROWTH.

**A**LTHOUGH Spain and Mexico possessed California for seventy-seven years after the date of the first settlement made in it, they founded but few towns and but one of those founded had attained the dignity of a city at the time of the American conquest. In a previous chapter I have given sketches of the founding of the four presidios and three pueblos under Spanish rule. Twenty missions were established under the rule of Spain and one under the Mexican Republic. While the country increased in population under the rule of Mexico, the only new settlement that was formed was the mission at Solano.

Pueblos grew up at the presidios and some of the mission settlements developed into towns. The principal towns that have grown up around the mission sites are San Juan Capistrano, San Gabriel, San Buenaventura, San Miguel, San Luis Obispo, Santa Clara and San Rafael.

The creation of towns began after the Americans got possession of the country. Before the treaty of peace between the United States and Mexico had been made, and while the war was in progress, two enterprising Americans, Robert Semple and T. O. Larkin, had created on paper an extensive city on the Straits of Carquinez. The city of Francisca "comprises five miles,"



so the proprietors of the embryo metropolis announced in the *Californian* of April 20, 1847, and in subsequent numbers. According to the theory of its promoters, Francisca had the choice of sites and must become the metropolis of the coast. "In front of the city," says their advertisement, "is a commodious Bay, large enough for two hundred ships to ride at anchor safe from any wind. The country around the city is the best agricultural portion of California on both sides of the Bay; the straits being only one mile wide, an easy crossing may always be made. The entire trade of the great Sacramento and San Joaquin Valleys (a fertile country of great width and nearly seven hundred miles long from North to South) must of necessity pass through the narrow channel of Carquinez and the Bay, and the country is so situated that every person who passes from one side of the Bay to the other will find the nearest and best way by Francisca."

In addition to its natural advantages the proprietors offered other attractions and inducements to settlers. They advertised that they would give "seventy-five per cent of the net proceeds of the ferries and wharves for a school fund and the embellishment of the city"; "they have also laid out several entire squares for school purposes and several others for public walks" (parks). Yet, notwithstanding all the superior attractions and natural advantages of Francisca, people would migrate to and locate at the wind-swept settlement on the Cove of Yerba Buena. And the town of the "good herb" took to itself the name of San Francisco and perforce compelled the Franciscans to become Benicians. Then came the discovery of gold and the consequent rush to the mines, and although Francisca, or Benicia, was on the route, or one of the routes, somehow San Francisco managed to get all the profits out of the trade and travel to the mines.

The rush to the land of gold expanded the little settlement formed by Richardson and Leese on the Cove of Yerba Buena into a great city that in time included within its limits the mission and the presidio. The consolidation of the city and county governments gave a simpler

form of municipal rule and gave the city room to expand without growing outside of its municipal jurisdiction. The decennial Federal census from 1850 to the close of the century indicates the remarkable growth of San Francisco. Its population in 1850 was 21,000; in 1860, 50,802; in 1870, 149,473; in 1880, 234,900; in 1890, 298,997; in 1900, 342,742.

In Chapter XXVI, page 115 et seq. of this volume, I have given the early history of San Francisco, or Yerba Buena, as it was called at first. I have there given an account of its growth and progress from the little hamlet on Yerba Buena cove until it became the metropolis of the Pacific coast. In that chapter I have told briefly the story of the "Six Great Fires" that, between December, 1849, and July, 1851, devastated the city. These wiped out of existence every trace of the make-shift and nondescript houses of the early gold period. After each fire the burned district was rebuilt with hastily constructed houses, better than those destroyed, but far from being substantial and fire-proof structures. The losses from these fires, although great at the time, would be considered trivial now. In the greatest of these—the fifth—starting on the night of May 3, 1851, and raging for ten hours, the property loss was estimated to be between ten and twelve million dollars. There were many lives lost. Over one thousand houses were destroyed. The brick blocks and corrugated iron houses that by this time had replaced the flimsy structures of the earlier period in the business quarter of the city were supposed to be fire-proof, but the great conflagration of May 3d and 4th, 1851, disapproved this claim. They were consumed or melted down by the excessive heat of that great fire.

It became evident to the business men and property holders that a better class of buildings must be constructed, more stringent building regulations enforced, and a more abundant water supply secured. All these in due time were obtained, and the era of great fires apparently ended. As it expanded beyond the business quarter it became a city of wooden walls. But few dwelling houses were built of brick or stone, and south of Market street many of the business

houses too were built of wood. Ninety per cent. of all the buildings in the modern city were frame structures.

After the great fires of the early '50s San Francisco seemed to have become practically immune from destructive conflagrations. Other large cities of its class had suffered from great fires. Chicago, in 1871, had been swept out of existence by a fire that destroyed \$170,000,000 of property. Boston, in 1872, had been forced to give up to the fire fiend \$75,000,000 of its wealth; and Baltimore, in 1904, had suffered a property loss of \$50,000,000. San Francisco for more than half a century had suffered but little loss from fires. Those that had started were usually confined to the building or the block in which they originated. The efficiency of its fire fighters, its fire-proof business blocks, and the supposed indestructibility of the redwood walls of its dwelling houses had engendered in its inhabitants a sense of security against destructive fires.

The emblem on the seal of the city and county of San Francisco—the Phoenix rising from the flames in front of the Golden Gate—adopted in 1852, after the last of the "Six Great Fires," had little significance to the inhabitants of the modern city. The story of the Great Fires was ancient history. Nil desperandum—motto of the invincibles who rebuilt the old city six times—had no particular meaning to their descendants except as a reminder of the energy, enterprise and unconquerable determination of the men of the olden, golden days. History would not repeat itself. The day of great fires for San Francisco was past. This dream of the immunity of their city from destructive conflagrations was to receive a rude awakening.

#### THE GREAT EARTHQUAKE AND FIRE.

On the morning of April 18, 1906, at thirteen minutes past 5 o'clock, its four hundred thousand inhabitants were aroused from their slumbers by the terrifying shock of an earthquake. The temblor was not a new visitor to San Francisco. Earthquake shocks had shaken it at intervals ever since its founding, but these had done little damage and had come to be regarded more as a bugbear to frighten new arrivals than anything to

be feared. The earthquake of October, 1868, was the most severe of those in the past. Five lives were lost in it by falling walls. The walls of many buildings were cracked. But one of the most dangerous elements of the last great temblor did not exist then, that is the electric wire. The live wire has become one of the most dreaded agents in great fires.

The impressions produced by the shock and the sights witnessed during the progress of the fire are thus graphically described by James Hopper in "*Everybody's Magazine*" for June (1906): "Right away it was incredible—the violence of the quake. It started with a directness, a savage determination that left no doubt of its purpose. It pounced upon the earth as some sidereal bulldog, with a rattle of hungry eagerness. The earth was a rat, shaken in the grinding teeth, shaken, shaken, shaken with periods of slight weariness followed by new bursts of vicious rage. As far as I can remember my impressions were as follows: First for a few seconds a feeling of incredulity, capped immediately with one of finality, of incredulity at the violence of the vibrations. 'It's incredible, incredible,' I think I said aloud. Then the feeling of finality: 'It's the end—St. Pierre, Samoa, Vesuvius, Formosa, San Francisco—this is death.' Simultaneously with that a picture of the city swaying beneath the curl of a tidal wave foaming to the sky. Then incredulity again at the length of it, at the sullen violence of it. Incredulity again at the mere length of the thing, the fearful stubbornness of it. Then curiosity—I must see it.

"I got up and walked to the window. I started to open it, but the pane obligingly fell outward and I poked my head out, the floor like a geyser beneath my feet. Then I heard the roar of the bricks coming down in cataracts and the groaning of twisted girders all over the city, and at the same time I saw the moon, a calm crescent in the green sky of dawn. Below it the skeleton frame of an unfinished sky-scraper was swaying from side to side with a swing as exaggerated and absurd as that of a palm in a stage tempest.

"Just then the quake, with a sound as of a snarl, rose to its climax of rage, and the back wall of my building for three stories above me fell. I

saw the mass pass across my vision swift as a shadow. It struck some little wooden houses in the alley below. I saw them crash in like emptied egg shells and the bricks pass through the roof as through tissue paper.

"The vibrations ceased and I began to dress. Then I noted the great silence. Throughout the long quaking, in this great house full of people I had not heard a cry, not a sound, not a sob, not a whisper. And now, when the roar of crumbling buildings was over and only a brick falling here and there like the trickle of a spent rain, this silence continued, and it was an awful thing. But now in the alley some one began to groan. It was a woman's groan, soft and low.

"I went down the stairs and into the streets, and they were full of people, half-clad, dishevelled, but silent, absolutely silent, as if suddenly they had become speechless idiots. I went into the little alley at the back of the building, but it was deserted and the crushed houses seemed empty. I went down Post street toward the center of town, and in the morning's garish light I saw many men and women with gray faces, but none spoke. All of them, they had a singular hurt expression, not one of physical pain, but rather one of injured sensibilities, as if some trusted friend, say, had suddenly wronged them, or as if some one had said something rude to them." \* \* \* \* \*

He made his way to the *Call* building, where he met the city editor, who said to him: "The Brunswick hotel at Sixth and Folsom is down with hundreds inside her. You cover that."

"Going up into the editorial rooms of the *Call*, with water to my ankles, I seized a bunch of copy paper and started up Third street. At Tehama street I saw the beginning of the fire which was to sweep all the district south of Market street. It was swirling up the narrow way with a sound that was almost a scream. Before it the humble population of the district were fleeing, and in its path, as far as I could see, frail shanties went down like card houses. And this marks the true character of the city's agony. Especially in the populous districts south of Market street, but also throughout the city, hundreds were pinned down by the debris, some to a 'merciful death,

others to live hideous minutes. The flames swept over them while the saved looked on impotently. Over the tragedy the fire threw its flaming mantle of hypocrisy, and the full extent of the holocaust will never be known, will remain ever a poignant mystery."

"The firemen there were beginning the tremendous and hopeless fight which, without intermission, they were to continue for three days. Without water (the mains had been burst by the quake) they were attacking the fire with axes, with hooks, with sacks, with their hands, retreating sullenly before it only when its feverish breath burned their clothing and their skins."

\* \* \* \* \*

He secured an automobile at the hire of \$50 a day to cover the progress of the fire.

"We started first to cover the fire I had seen on its westward course from Third street. From that time I have only a vague kaleidoscopic vision of whirring at whistling speed through a city of the damned. We tried to make the fallen Brunswick hotel at Sixth and Folsom streets. We could not make it. The scarlet steeple chaser beat us to it, and when we arrived the crushed structure was only the base of one great flame that rose to heaven with a single twist. By that time we knew that the earthquake had been but a prologue, and that the tragedy was to be written in fire. We went westward to get the western limit of the blaze."

"Already we had to make a huge circle to get above it. The whole district south of Market street was now a pitiful sight. By thousands the multitudes were pattering along the wide streets leading out, heads bowed, eyes dead, silent and stupefied. We stopped in passing at the Southern Pacific hospital. Carts, trucks, express wagons, vehicles of all kinds laden with wounded, were blocking the gate. Upon the porch stood two internes, and their white aprons were red-spotted as those of butchers. There were one hundred and twenty-five wounded inside and eight dead. Among the wounded was Chief Sullivan of the fire department. A chimney of the California hotel had crushed through his house at the first shock of the earthquake, and he and his wife had been taken out of the debris with

incredible difficulty. He was to die two days later, spared the bitter, hopeless effort which his men were to know."

\* \* \* \* \*

"At Thirteenth and Valencia streets a policeman and a crowd of volunteers were trying to raise the debris of a house where a man and women were pinned. One block farther we came to a place where the ground had sunk six feet. A fissure ran along Fourteenth street for several blocks and the car tracks had been jammed along their length till they rose in angular projections three or four feet high. As we were examining the phenomenon in a narrow way called Treat avenue a quake occurred. It came upon the far-end of endurance of the poor folk crowding the alley. Women sank to their knees, drew their shawls about their little ones, and broke out in piercing lamentations, while men ran up and down aimlessly, wringing their hands. An old woman led by a crippled old man came wailing down the steps of a porch, and she was blind. In the center of the street they both fell and all the poor encouragement we could give them could not raise them. They had made up their minds to die."

\* \* \* \* \*

"On Valencia street, between Eighteenth and Nineteenth, the Valencia hotel, a four-story wooden lodging-house was down, its four stories telescoped to the height of one, its upper rooms ripped open with the cross section effect of a doll-house. A squad of policemen and some fifty volunteers were working with rageful energy at the tangle of walls and rafters. Eleven men were known to have escaped, eight had been taken out dead, and more than one hundred were still in the ruins. The street here was sunk six feet, and again, as I was to see it many times more, I saw that strange angular rise of the tracks as if the ground had been pinched between some gigantic fingers."

"We went down toward the fire now. We met it on Eighth street. From Third it had come along in a swath four blocks wide. From Market to Folsom, from Second to Eighth, it spread its heaving red sea, and with a roar it was rushing on, its advance billow curling like a

monster comber above a flotsam of fleeing humanity. There were men, women and children. Men, women and children—really that is about all I remember of them, except that they were miserable and crushed. Here and there are still little snap-shots in my mind—a woman carrying in a cage a green and red parrot, squawking incessantly 'Hurry, hurry, hurry,' a little smudge-faced girl with long-lashed brown eyes holding in her arms a blind puppy; a man with naked torso carrying upon his head a hideous chromo; another with a mattress and a cracked mirror. But by this time the cataclysm itself, its manifestation, its ferocious splendor, hypnotized the brain, and humans sank into insignificance as ants caught in the slide of a mountain. One more scene I remember. On Eighth street, between Folsom and Howard, was an empty sand lot right in the path of the conflagration. It was full of refugees, and what struck me was their immobility. They sat there upon trunks, upon bundles of clothing. On each side, like the claws of a crab, the fire was closing in upon them. They sat there motionless, as if cast in bronze, as if indeed they were wrought upon some frieze representing the Misery of Humanity. The fire roared, burning coals showered them, the heat rose, their clothes smoked, and they still sat there, upon their little boxes, their bundles of rags, their goods, the pathetic little hoard which they had been able to treasure in their arid lives, a fixed determination in their staring eyes not to leave again, not to move another step, to die there and then, with the treasures for the saving of which their bodies had no further strength."

The vibrations of the first earthquake shock had scarcely ceased before the fire broke out in a number of different localities. The first alarm came from Clay and Drumm streets on the city front. Others followed in rapid succession until by the afternoon of the first day the fire had almost entirely circled the lower section of the city. The firemen made a brave fight at various points to stay its progress, but the water mains had been broken and their engines were useless. Then the only hope to arrest the march of the fire fiend was dynamite. The steady boom, boom of that explosive as hour after hour passed and house after

house was blown up told of the losing fight that was being waged against the destroying element.

The wooden houses south of lower Market street, one of the sections first attacked by the fire fiend, were quickly destroyed and the fire swept on to the westward. By Wednesday night it had swept up to and leaped across Market street. The tall buildings of the *Call*, *Chronicle* and *Examiner* at Third and Market streets succumbed and the great business blocks of the neighborhood were gutted by the flames, only their outer shells remained. By Thursday morning the flames had swept over Sansome and Montgomery to Kearney and in places beyond.

Jack London, in "*Collier's*" of May 5th, gives the following dramatic description of the scenes in the heart of the business section:

"At nine o'clock Wednesday evening I walked down through the very heart of the city. I walked through miles and miles of magnificent buildings and towering skyscrapers. Here was no fire. All was in perfect order. The police patrolled the streets. Every building had its watchman at the door. And yet it was doomed, all of it. There was no water. The dynamite was giving out. And at right angles two different conflagrations were sweeping down upon it.

"At one o'clock in the morning I walked down through the same section. Everything still stood intact. There was no fire. And yet there was a change. A rain of ashes was falling. The watchmen at the doors were gone. The police had been withdrawn. There were no firemen, no fire-engines, no men fighting with dynamite. The district had been absolutely abandoned. I stood at the corner of Kearney and Market, in the very heart of San Francisco. Kearney street was deserted. Half a dozen blocks away it was burning on both sides. The street was a wall of flame. And against this wall of flame, silhouetted sharply, were two United States cavalymen sitting their horses, calmly watching. That was all. Not another person was in sight. In the intact heart of the city two troopers sat their horses and watched.

"Surrender was complete. There was no water. The sewers had long since been pumped dry. There was no dynamite. Another fire had

broken out further up-town, and now from three sides conflagrations were sweeping down. The fourth side had been burned earlier in the day. In that direction stood the tottering walls of the *Examiner* building, the burned-out *Call* building, the smouldering ruins of the Grand hotel, and the gutted, devastated, dynamited Palace hotel. The following will illustrate the sweep of the flames and the inability of men to calculate their speed. At eight o'clock Wednesday evening I passed through Union Square. It was packed with refugees. Thousands of them had gone to bed on the grass. Government tents had been set up, supper was being cooked, and the refugees were lining up for free meals.

"At half-past one in the morning three sides of Union Square were in flames. The fourth side, where stood the great St. Francis hotel, was still holding out. An hour later, ignited from top and sides, the St. Francis was flaming heavenward. Union Square, heaped high with mountains of trunks, was deserted. Troops, refugees, and all had deserted.

"Remarkable as it may seem, Wednesday night, while the whole city crashed and roared into ruin, was a quiet night. There were no crowds. There was no shouting and yelling. There was no hysteria, no disorder. I passed. Wednesday night in the path of the advancing flames, and in all those terrible hours I saw not one woman who wept, not one man who was excited, not one person who was in the slightest degree panic-stricken.

"Before the flames, throughout the night, fled tens of thousands of homeless ones. Some were wrapped in blankets. Others carried bundles of bedding and dear household treasures. Sometimes a whole family was harnessed to a carriage or delivery wagon that was weighted down with their possessions. Baby buggies, toy wagons and go-carts were used as trucks, while every other person was dragging a trunk. Yet everybody was gracious. The most perfect courtesy obtained. Never, in all San Francisco's history, were her people so kind and courteous as on this night of terror."

\* \* \* \* \*

"All night these tens of thousands fled before



the flames. Many of them, the poor people from the labor ghetto, had fled all day as well. They had left their homes burdened with possessions. Now and again they lightened up, flinging out upon the street clothing and treasures they had dragged for miles.

"They held on longest to their trunks, and over these trunks many a strong man broke his heart that night. The hills of San Francisco are steep, and up these hills, mile after mile, were the trunks dragged. Everywhere were trunks, with across them lying their exhausted owners, men and women. Before the march of the flames were flung picket lines of soldiers. And a block at a time, as the flames advanced, these pickets retreated. One of their tasks was to keep the trunk-pullers moving. The exhausted creatures, stirred on by the menace of bayonets, would arise and struggle up the steep pavements, pausing from weakness every five or ten feet.

"Often, after surmounting a heart-breaking hill, they would find another wall of flame advancing upon them at right angles and be compelled to change anew the line of their retreat. In the end, completely played out, after toiling for a dozen hours like giants, thousands of them were compelled to abandon their trunks.

"It was in Union Square that I saw a man offering \$1,000 for a team of horses. He was in charge of a truck piled high with trunks from some hotel. It had been hauled here into what was considered safety, and the horses had been taken out. The flames were on three sides of the Square, and there were no horses."

\* \* \* \* \*

"An hour later, from a distance, I saw the truck-load of trunks burning merrily in the middle of the street."

\* \* \* \* \*

All day Thursday the fight was waged, the flames steadily advancing to the westward. It was determined to make the last stand on Van Ness avenue, the widest street in the city. It was solidly lined with magnificent dwellings, the residences of many of the wealthy inhabitants. Here the fire fighters rallied. Here all the remaining resources for fighting the destroying element were collected, dynamite, barrels of powder from

the government stores and a battery of marine guns. The mansions lining the avenue for nearly a mile in length were raked with artillery or blown up with dynamite and powder. Here and there the flames leaped across the line of defense and ignited buildings beyond. Two small streams of water were secured from unbroken pipes and the fires that broke out beyond the line of defense were beaten out, principally by the use of wet blankets and rugs. By midnight of the 19th the fire was under control, and by Friday morning the flames were conquered. A change of wind during the night had aided the fire fighters to check its westward march. As the wind drove it back, it swept around the base of Telegraph Hill and destroyed all the poor tenement houses near the base of that hill that it had spared on its first advance, except a little oasis on the upper slope that had been saved by a liberal use of Italian wine. In the great fire of May 4, 1851, De Witt & Harrison saved their warehouse, which stood on the west side of Sansone street between Pacific and Broadway, scarce a stone's throw from Telegraph Hill, by knocking in the heads of barrels of vinegar and covering the building with blankets soaked in that liquid in place of water, which could not be obtained. Eighty thousand gallons were used, but the onward march of the flames in that direction was stopped. How many gallons of wine were sacrificed will never be known.

The earthquake shock had scarcely ceased before General Funston, in command of the military forces at the Presidio, called out the troops and sent them down into the stricken city, to aid in keeping order and fighting the fire. Mayor Schmitz issued a proclamation placing the city under martial law. Across the streets were thrown cordons of soldiers, who forced the dazed and half-crazed crowd to keep away from the danger of the advancing fire and falling walls. In addition to their other duties the military had to undertake the repression of crime. Even amid the scenes of suffering, desolation and death, thieves looted stores and robbed the dead bodies, and ghouls, half-drunk with liquor, committed deeds of unspeakable horror. These when caught received short shrift. They were shot

down without trial. Several regiments of the National Guard, from different parts of the state, were called out and they did efficient service in San Francisco, Oakland and Alameda. The Presidio, Golden Gate Park and other parks were converted into refugee camps and rations issued. Military organization was prompt and effective. Four days after the fire there were military butchers, blacksmiths, carpenters, chimney inspectors and sanitary inspectors. Strict military regulations were enforced in the various camps and a constant watch was kept up to prevent the breaking out of epidemic diseases. Train loads of provisions and clothing were hurried from all parts of the state and beyond for the immediate relief of the sufferers. Contributions of money flowed in from all over the country, until the total ran up into the millions. The railroads furnished free transportation to all who had friends in other cities of the state. The Red Cross Relief Society, at the head of which is James D. Phelan, ex-mayor of San Francisco, had taken up the burden of caring for the destitute until they could take care of themselves.

The actual number of lives lost by the earthquake will never be known; many who were pinned down in the wrecked buildings would have escaped with slight injuries had not the fire followed so quickly after the earthquake shock. The total number of deaths officially reported up to the last of May was three hundred and thirty-three. The property loss ranges from two hundred to two hundred and fifty millions of dollars. Insurance covered about one hundred and twenty millions; whether all of this will be paid is yet to be decided.

The fire devastated two hundred and sixty-nine blocks, covering an area of nearly three thousand acres, or about five square miles. In this vast fire-swept desert there were three little oases that the destroyer had left unscathed. In the very heart of this desert stood the mint with its accumulated treasure unharmed by fire or earthquake shock. Thirty-five years ago, when Gen. O. H. La Grange was superintendent of the mint, he had sunk an artesian well within the inclosure. He received neither thanks nor encouragement from the government for his work. When the

fire surged around it the employes and ten soldiers were housed within it; for seven hours they fought against the onslaught of flames that dashed against the building. The courageous fighters, aided by the thick walls and the water supply from the artesian well, won the victory and the building with its treasure was saved. Throughout the days and nights that the fire raged the tall tower of the Ferry building loomed up through the smoke of the burning city, the hands of the silent clock mutely pointing to 13 minutes past 5, the moment the temblor began its work.

The post office, with but nominal damages, survived the wreck and ruin of the city. The palatial homes of the bonanza kings and railroad magnates, built on Nob Hill thirty years ago, were wiped out of existence. Of Mark Hopkins Art Institute with its treasures of art only a chimney is left. Of the Stanford house, the Crocker mansion, the Huntington palace and the Flood residence only broken pillars, ruined arches, heaps of bricks, shattered glass and piles of ashes tell how complete a leveler of distinction fire is. Chinatown, the plague spot of San Francisco and the old time *bête noir* of Denis Kearney and his followers, has been obliterated from the map of the city. Not a vestige is left to mark where it was, but is not. Kearney's slogan, "The Chinese must go," is again reiterated; and it is questionable whether the almond-eyed followers of Confucius will be allowed to relocate in their former haunts.

#### OAKLAND, ALAMEDA AND BERKELEY.

The cities across the bay from San Francisco, Oakland, Alameda and Berkeley, escaped with but slight damage. A number of buildings were wrecked and chimneys thrown down, but the fire did not follow the shock and the aggregated loss of property in all three did not exceed \$2,000,000. There were five lives lost in Oakland. These cities became great camps of refuge for the homeless of San Francisco. The hospitality of their people was taxed to the utmost to take care of the San Francisco sufferers, who fled from their stricken city as soon as the means of exit were available.

## STANFORD UNIVERSITY.

With a strange partiality the temblor spared the buildings of the State University at Berkeley. Located only a dozen miles from San Francisco, scarcely a brick was displaced from a chimney, but it wrought ruin to many of the noble buildings of Stanford University, thirty-four miles distant from the metropolis. The Memorial Church, the unfinished library, the new gymnasium, part of the art museum, the Stanford residence at Palo Alto and the memorial arch were badly wrecked. Some of them were hopelessly ruined. Encina hall (the men's dormitory) was injured by the fall of stone chimneys and one student was killed. The loss in all will amount to \$3,000,000.

## SAN JOSE.

The city of San Jose seemed to be in the line of march chosen by the temblor. The business center was wrecked, its court house destroyed and many of its dwellings badly damaged. Fortunately it escaped a visitation by fire. Nineteen lives were lost and the property loss exceeded \$2,000,000.

## SANTA ROSA.

The city of Santa Rosa, the capital of Sonoma county, in proportion to its wealth and the number of its inhabitants, suffered more severely than any other city in California. The business portion of the city, which was closely grouped around the Court House Square, was entirely destroyed. As there were no suburban stores the supply of provisions was cut off. The breaking off of communication left the outside world ignorant of Santa Rosa's fate. For a time she was left entirely to her own resources to aid her sufferers. As in San Francisco, fire followed the temblor, which increased greatly the loss of life and property. The water mains were not broken and within three hours the fire was practically under control.

Among the buildings destroyed by earthquake and fire were the court house, the new Masonic temple, the public library, six hotels, a five-story brewery, a shoe factory, a four-story flour mill, two theaters, the Odd Fellows hall, and a num-

ber of office buildings, flats and apartment houses. The number of dead reported was fifty-six. The injured and missing numbered eighty-seven.

The business houses in San Mateo, Belmont, Palo Alto and Redwood City were nearly all wrecked. Many of the stately mansions and rose-embowered cottages that line the road between San Francisco and San Jose on the western side of the bay were thrown from their foundations and chimneys falling on the roofs had cut their way to the ground.

On the eastern side the towns of San Leandro and Haywards that were badly damaged in the earthquake of 1868 escaped this last temblor unharmed. Santa Clara, Gilroy and Salinas suffered in about the same proportion as San Jose.

At Monterey the Del Monte hotel was injured by the falling of the chimneys through the roof. Two persons, a bridal couple from Arizona, were killed by the falling of a chimney.

Hollister, Napa and Santa Cruz suffered considerable damage. The greatest loss of life at any public institution occurred at the Agnews Insane Asylum. It contained ten hundred and eighty-eight patients, besides physicians, nurses and attendants; of these, as nearly as can be ascertained, one hundred and ten inmates and employes were killed. The buildings were entirely destroyed. The inmates who escaped injury were housed in tents and guards stationed around the inclosure to keep them from running away. Temporary buildings are in the course of construction. There was no loss of life or property south of Monterey. The shock throughout the southern part of the state was very slight.

## OAKLAND.

Oakland, the third city in population among the cities of California, is the youngest of the large cities. It is purely American by birth. Its site during Spanish and Mexican rule was uninhabited and was covered with oak trees and chaparral. The territory which Oakland covers was part of a five-league grant made to Luis Maria Peralta, a Spanish soldier, who came to the presidio of San Francisco in 1790. August 16, 1820, Governor Sola granted him the Rancho

San Antonio. His military service had extended over a period of forty years. In 1842 he divided the grant among his five sons, the portion embraced in Oakland falling to the allotment of Vicente.

The first permanent settlers and the fathers of Oakland were Moore, Carpentier and Adams, who squatted on the land in the summer of 1850. The Peraltas made an attempt to evict them, but failed. This trio of squatters obtained a lease from Peralta, laid out a town and sold lots, giving quit-claim deeds. They erected houses and are considered the founders of the town. Other squatters followed their example and possessed themselves of the Peraltas' land. This involved the settlers in litigation, and it was many years before titles were perfected. The Peralta litigants finally won.

May 4, 1852, the town of Oakland was incorporated. March 25, 1854, it was incorporated as a city, and Horace W. Carpentier was elected the first mayor. The first ferry charter was granted in 1853. Defective titles and the water-front war between the city authorities and H. W. Carpentier retarded its growth for a number of years. In 1860 its population was about 1,500. The completion of the overland railroad, which made Oakland its western terminus, greatly accelerated its growth. The water-front war was continued; instead of Carpentier, the city now had the Central Pacific Railroad Company to contend with. The controversy was finally ended in 1882, and the city won. The population of Oakland in 1890 was 48,682; in 1900, 66,960. According to a recent census (November, 1902), it exceeds 88,000.

#### SACRAMENTO.

Sutter built his fort near the junction of the Sacramento and American rivers in 1839. It was then the most northerly settlement in California and became the trading post for the northern frontier. It was the outpost to which the tide of overland immigration flowed before and after the discovery of gold. Sutter's settlement was also known as New Helvetia. After the discovery of gold at Coloma it was, during 1848, the principal supply depot for the mines.

Sutter had a store at the fort and did a thriving

business. Sam Brannan, in June, 1848, established a store outside of the fort, in a long adobe building. His sales amounted to over \$100,000 a month. His profits were enormous. Gold dust was a drug on the market and at one time passed for \$8 an ounce, less than half its value. In September, 1848, Priest, Lee & Co. established a business house at the fort and did an immense business. The fort was not well located for a commercial center. It was too far away from the river by which all the freight from San Francisco was shipped. The land at the embarcadero was subject to overflow and was deemed unsuited for the site of a city. Sutterville was laid out on rising ground three miles below. A survey of lots was extended from the fort to the embarcadero and along the river bank. This embryo town at the embarcadero took the name of Sacramento from the river. Then began a rivalry between Sutterville and Sacramento. The first house in Sacramento, corner of Front and I streets, was erected in January, 1849. The proprietors of Sutterville, McDougall & Co., made an attempt to attract trade and building to their town by giving away lots, but Sutter beat them at that game, and Sacramento surged ahead. Sam Brannan and Priest, Lee & Co. moved their stores into Sacramento. The fort was deserted and Sutterville ceased to contend for supremacy. In four months lots had advanced from \$50 to \$1,000 and business lots to \$3,000. A regular steamboat service on the river was inaugurated in August, 1849, and sailing vessels that had come around the Horn to avoid trans-shipment worked their way up the river and landed their goods at the embarcadero. The first number of the *Placer Times* was issued April 28, 1849. The steamboat rates of passage between San Francisco and Sacramento were: Cabin, \$30; steerage, \$20; freight, \$2.50 per one hundred pounds. By the winter of 1849 the population of the town had reached five thousand and a year later it had doubled. Lots in the business section were held at \$30,000 to \$50,000 each. The great flood of 1849-50, when four-fifths of the city was under water, somewhat dampened the enthusiasm of the citizens, but did not check the growth

center of the mines. In 1855 its trade, principally with the mines, amounted to \$6,000,000. It was also the center of the stage lines, a dozen of which led out from it.

It became the state capital in 1853, and although disastrous floods drove the legislators from the capital several times, they returned when the waters subsided. The great flood of 1861-62 inundated the city and compelled an immense outlay for levees and for raising the grades of the streets. Sacramento was made the terminus of the Central Pacific Railroad system, and its immense workshops are located there. Its growth for the past thirty years has been slow but steady. Its population in 1890 was 26,386; in 1900, 29,282.

#### SAN JOSE.

The early history of San José has been given in the chapter on Pueblos. After the American conquest the place became an important business center. It was the first state capital and the removal of the capital for a time checked its progress. In 1864 it was connected with San Francisco by railroad. The completion of the railroad killed off its former port, Alviso, which had been laid out as a city in 1849. Nearly all the trade and travel before the railroad was built had gone by way of Alviso down the bay to San Francisco. San José and its suburb, Santa Clara, early became the educational centers of California. The first American college founded in the state was located at Santa Clara and the first normal school building erected in the state was built at San José. The population of San José in 1880 was 12,570; in 1900, 21,500.

#### STOCKTON.

In 1844 the Rancho Campo de los Franceses, Camp of the French, or French Camp, on which the city of Stockton is located, was granted to William Gulnac by Governor Micheltorena. It contained eleven leagues of 48,747 acres of land. Capt. Charles M. Weber, the founder of Stockton, was a partner of Gulnac, but not being a Mexican citizen, he could not obtain a land grant. After Gulnac obtained the grant he conveyed a half interest in it to Weber. Weber shortly afterward purchased his partner's inter-

est and became sole owner of the grant. Some attempts were made to stock it with cattle, but Indian depredations prevented it. In 1847, after the country had come into the possession of the Americans, Weber removed from San José, which had been his place of residence since his arrival in California in 1841, and located on his ranch at French Camp. He erected some huts for his vaqueros and fortified his corral against Indians. In 1848 the site of the city was surveyed and platted under the direction of Captain Weber and Maj. R. P. Hammond. The rancho was surveyed and sectionized and land offered on most advantageous terms to settlers. Captain Weber was puzzled to find a fitting name for his infant metropolis. He hesitated between Tuleburgh and Castoria (Spanish for beaver). Tules were plentiful and so were beaver, but as the town grew both would disappear, so he finally selected Stockton, after Commodore Stockton, who promised to be a godfather to the town, but proved to be a very indifferent step-father; he never did anything for it. The discovery of gold in the region known as the southern mines brought Stockton into prominence and made it the metropolis of the southern mining district. Captain Weber led the party that first discovered gold on the Mokelumne river. The freight and travel to the mines on the Mokelumne, Tuolumne and Stanislaus rivers passed through Stockton, and its growth was rapid. In October, 1849, the *Alta California* reports lots in it selling from \$2,500 to \$6,000 each, according to situation. At that time it had a population of about one thousand souls and a floating population, that is, men coming and going to the mines, of about as many more. The houses were mostly cotton-lined shacks. Lumber was \$1 a foot and carpenters' wages \$16 per day. There were neither mechanics nor material to build better structures. Every man was his own architect and master builder. Cloth was scarce and high and tacks at one time were worth \$5 a package; even a cloth house was no cheap affair, however flimsy and cheap it might appear. On the morning of December 23, 1849, the business portion of the town was swept out of existence by fire. Rebuilding was begun almost before the embers of the departed city



were cold and a better city arose from the ashes of the first. After the wild rush of mining days was over, Stockton drifted into a center of agricultural trade and it also became a manufacturing city. Its growth has been steady, devoid of booms or periods of inflation, followed by collapse. Its population in 1890 was 14,424; in 1900, 17,506.

## FRESNO CITY.

Fresno City was founded by the Southern Pacific Railroad in May, 1872. The road at that time was in the course of construction. The outlook for a populous town was not brilliant. Stretching for miles away from the town site in different directions was an arid-looking plain. The land was fertile enough when well watered, but the few settlers had no capital to construct irrigating canals.

In 1875 began the agricultural colony era. The land was divided into twenty-acre tracts. A number of persons combined together and by their united capital and community labor constructed irrigating canals and brought the land under cultivation. The principal product is the raisin grape. Fresno City became the county seat of Fresno county in 1874. It is now the largest and most important city of the Upper San Joaquin Valley. Its population in 1890 was 10,818; in 1900, 12,470.

## VALLEJO.

Vallejo was founded for the state capital. It was one of several towns which had that temporary honor in the early '50s, when the state capitol was on wheels, or at least on the move. The original name of the place was Eureka. General Vallejo made a proposition to the legislature of 1850 to grant the state one hundred and fifty-six acres of land and to donate and pay to the state within two years after the acceptance of his proposition \$370,000, to be used in the erection of public buildings. The legislature accepted his proposition. The location of the state capital was submitted to a vote of the people at the election on October 7, 1850, and Vallejo received more votes than the aggregated vote of all its competitors. Buildings were begun, but never completed. The legisla-

ture met there twice, but on account of insufficient accommodations sought other places where they were better cared for. General Vallejo's proposition at his own request was cancelled. In 1854 Mare Island, in front of Vallejo, was purchased by the general government for a United States navy yard and naval depot. The government works gave employment to large numbers of men and involved the expenditure of millions of dollars. The town began to prosper and still continues to do so. Its population in 1890 was 6,343; in 1900, 7,965.

## NEVADA CITY.

No mining town in California was so well and so favorably known in the early '50s as Nevada City. The first discovery of gold near it was made in September, 1849; and the first store and cabin erected. Rumors of rich strikes spread abroad and in the spring of 1850 the rush of gold-seekers came. In 1851 it was estimated that within a circuit of seven miles there was a population of 30,000. In 1856 the business section was destroyed by fire. It was then the third city in population in the state. It has had its periods of expansion and contraction, but still remains an important mining town. Its population in 1880 was 4,022; in 1890, 2,524; in 1900, 3,250.

## GRASS VALLEY.

The first cabin in Grass Valley was erected in 1849. The discoveries of gold quartz raised great expectations. A quartz mill was erected in 1850, but this new form of mining not being understood, quartz mining was not a success; but with improved machinery and better methods, it became the most important form of mining. Grass Valley prospered and surpassed its rival, Nevada City. Its population in 1900 was 4,719.

## EUREKA.

In the two hundred years that Spain and Mexico held possession of California its northwest coast remained practically a terra incognita, but it did not remain so long after the discovery of gold. Gold was discovered on the head waters of the Trinity river in 1849 and parties of prospectors during 1849 and 1850 explored the

country between the head waters of the Trinity and Klamath rivers and the coast. Rich mines were found and these discoveries led to the founding of a number of towns on the coast which aspired to be the entrepôts for the supplies to the mines. The most successful of these proved to be Eureka, on Humboldt Bay. It was the best located for commerce and soon outstripped its rivals, Arcata and Bucksport. Humboldt county was formed in 1854, and Eureka, in 1856, became the county seat and was incorporated as a city. It is the largest shipping point for lumber on the coast. It is also the commercial center of a rich agricultural and dairying district. Its population in 1880 was 2,639; in 1890, 4,858; in 1900, 7,327.

#### MARYSVILLE.

The site on which Marysville stands was first known as New Mecklenburg and was a trading post of two houses. In October, 1848, M. C. Nye purchased the rancho and opened a store at New Mecklenburg. The place then became known as Nye's rancho. In 1849 a town was laid out and named Yubaville. The name was changed to Marysville in honor of the wife of the proprietor of the town Covilland. His wife was Mary Murphy, of the Donner party. Marysville, being at the head of navigation of the

north fork of the Sacramento, became the entrepot for mining supplies to the miners in the rich Yuba mines. After the decline of mining it became an agricultural center for the upper portion of the Sacramento. Its population in 1880 was 4,300; in 1890, 3,991; in 1900, 3,397.

#### REDDING.

The *Placer Times* of May 8, 1850, contains this notice of Reading, now changed to Redding: "Reading was laid off early in 1850 by P. B. Reading at the headwaters of the Sacramento within forty-five miles of the Trinity diggings. Reading is located in the heart of a most extensive mining district, embracing as it does, Cottonwood, Clear, Salt, Dry, Middle and Olney creeks, it is in close proximity to the Pitt and Trinity rivers. The pet steamer, Jack Hayes, leaves tomorrow morning (May 9, 1850) for Reading. It has been hitherto considered impossible to navigate the Sacramento to this height." The town grew rapidly at first, like all mining towns, and like most of such towns it was swept out of existence by fire. It was devastated by fire in December, 1852, and again in June, 1853. Its original name, Reading, got mixed with Fort Redding and it now appears on all railroad maps and guides as Redding. Its population in 1890 was 1,821; in 1900, 2,940.

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

### SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA.

#### INTRODUCTORY.

UNDER the rule of Spain and Mexico there was no form of municipal government in California corresponding to our county government. The ayuntamientos of the cities and towns exercised jurisdiction over the inhabitants of the adjacent ranchos, but there were no lines drawn to define the area of an ayuntamiento's domains. There was no tax on land in those days; the revenue to support the municipal government was derived from fines of offenders against the law,

from licenses of pulperias, cock pits, bull fights, dances and so forth. Men's vices and pleasures paid the cost of governing; consequently inhabitants were of more value for income than acres.

During the interregnum that lasted from the downfall of Mexican domination in California to the inauguration of a state government—a period of three years and a half—Mexican laws were continued in force. Alcades and regidores administered the ordinances in force before the conquest or made new ones to suit the changed conditions of the country.

The territorial government was semi-military and semi-civil; a form exceedingly unsatisfactory to the American immigrants who had flocked to the country after the discovery of gold. Although the conquerors had adopted the codes and forms of government they found in the country partly to conciliate the conquered, yet the natives were dissatisfied. Military commanders interfered in the administration of law by the alcaldes and regidores and there was friction between the native Californian and the newly arrived gringo.

For three years the people waited for Congress to establish some American form of government for the territory, but none was given them. The admission of California into the Union was a bone of contention between the pro-slavery and anti-slavery politicians in Congress. At that time the two factions were equally balanced in the senate. To admit it either as a free or a slave state destroyed the political equilibrium, and to the politicians the necessity of maintaining a balance of power was of more importance than the welfare of California. Tired of waiting and driven to desperation by the inchoate condition of affairs in the territory the people organized and put in force a state government without asking authority from Congress. For almost one year California had a defacto state government before it was admitted into the Union.

The first legislature met at San Jose, December 15, 1849. Among the first acts passed by it was one dividing the inchoate state into twenty-seven counties and another providing a form of county government. A large portion of California at that time was a *terra incognita*. There were no good maps existing. Many of the legislators were recent arrivals in the state and they had vague ideas of the territory they were subdividing. As a result some of the county boundaries were erratic and uncertain.

#### SAN DIEGO COUNTY.

The boundaries of San Diego county as defined in an "act subdividing the state into counties and establishing the seats of justice therein," passed February 18, 1850, are as follows: "Commencing on the coast of the Pacific at the

mouth of the creek called San Mateo, and running up said creek to its source; thence due north to the northeast boundary of the state; thence following said boundary in a southeasterly direction to the Colorado river; thence down the middle of the channel of said river to the mouth of the Gila river; thence following the boundary line as established by the treaty of the thirtieth of May, one thousand eight hundred and forty-eight, between the United States and Mexico, to the Pacific Ocean and three English miles therein; thence in a northwesterly direction running parallel with the coast to a point due west of the mouth of the creek San Mateo, and thence due east to the mouth of said creek, which was the place of beginning. The seat of justice shall be San Diego."

A line drawn from the source of San Mateo creek "due north to the northeast boundary of the state" intersected the state boundary in the neighborhood of Death Valley, about three hundred miles north of the southern limits of San Diego county, and gave that county an area of nearly forty thousand square miles. The county took in all of the Colorado desert and a large portion of the Mojave. It was in imperial county in area, but short on inhabitants. Its population, according to the census of 1850, was 798, of which 650 was accredited to the city of San Diego. The first county assessment, which was made in 1850, gave the value of the ranch lands at \$255,281 and the aggregate value of all kinds of property was fixed at \$517,258; of this amount \$264,210 was accredited to Old Town; \$80,050 to New Town, and \$30,000 to Middle Town. These three towns or subdivisions constituted the city of San Diego. The back country seems to have been of little value. The legislature of 1849-50 passed an act March 2, 1850, "to provide for holding the first county election." This act required "each prefect in this state, immediately after the passage of this act, to designate a suitable number of election precincts in each county of his district, and give notice thereof by advertisement published in some newspaper printed in each county of said district, if there be one; if not, then by notices posted in at least three public places in each of said counties."

Don José Antonio Estudillo was then perfect of San Diego. As there was no newspaper published in the county, he posted notices calling an election to be held on April 1, 1850.

The following is a list of the county officials then chosen:

District Attorney.....	William C. Ferrell
County Judge.....	John Hays
County Clerk.....	Richard Rust
County Attorney.....	Thos. W. Sutherland
County Surveyor.....	Henry Clayton
Sheriff.....	Agostin Haraszthy
Recorder.....	Henry C. Matsell
Assessor.....	José Antonio Estudillo
Coroner.....	John Brown
Treasurer.....	Juan Bandini

Bandini refused to accept and Philip Crossthwaite was appointed. Of the ten county officials who served, but one was a native Californian, so early had the passing of the native begun.

The court of sessions, a legislative body composed of the county judge and two justices of the peace, was the motive power that set the county machinery in motion. At the meeting of the court of sessions on the second Monday of June the county government was organized.

#### THE FIRST INDIAN WAR.

Scarcely had the county been organized when it was called upon to furnish volunteers to suppress an Indian outbreak at Yuma. A correct account of the Yuma Indian war of 1850 has never been published. From depositions of one of the men who escaped when Dr. Lincoln and ten of his men were massacred at the ferry on the Colorado, and from the deposition of Jeremiah Hill, who arrived at the Colorado river two days after the massacre, I have compiled the following account of the origin of the trouble between the Yumas and the whites which brought on the war. These depositions were taken at Los Angeles in May, 1850, by Don Abel Stearns, alcalde, and judge of the First Instance. These depositions and several others relating to the Yuma depredations upon immigrants are now in possession of the Historical Society of Southern California, and are the only correct accounts of that massacre in existence.

Dr. A. L. Lincoln, an educated man, a native of Illinois and a relative of President Lincoln, came from Guaymas, Mexico, to California in 1849, by the Colorado river route. After visiting the mines he returned to the Colorado river, and in the latter part of 1849 established a ferry at the junction of the Colorado and Gila rivers. The Sonoran migration to the gold mines of California was then at its height and the ferry business was immensely profitable.

John J. Glanton, the leader of a party of twenty men, mainly Texans and Missourians, arrived at the ferry February 12, 1850. Glanton and at least a portion of his party, so it was claimed, "had been engaged in hunting Apaches for a scalp premium in Sonora and Chihuahua, but had been driven out by the Mexican government when it was discovered that they brought in the scalps of friendly Indians or even of Mexicans."\* Dr. Lincoln, being short of hands, employed Glanton and eight of his men to assist him, and the six men then in his employ remaining made a party of fifteen. Lincoln would have been glad to have gotten rid of Glanton when he discovered his true character, but that worthy constituted himself chief manager of the ferry. His overbearing conduct and ill-treatment of the Indians as told of in the deposition of Jeremiah Hill no doubt brought about the massacre of the eleven ferrymen. Although the Yuma Indians were notorious thieves, the Americans and the Sonoranians had not been attacked by them, nor had they harmed them except by pilfering previous to Glanton's arrival.

On the 25th of April, two days after the massacre at the ferry, a party of fourteen Americans, of whom the deponent, Jeremiah Hill, was one, arrived at the river. I quote from his deposition taken by Alcade Don Abel Stearns at Los Angeles, May 23, 1850:

"We had stayed all day and night of the 25th (April) at our camp, about ten miles beyond Glanton's ferry; on this day, in the afternoon about 4 o'clock, ten Yumas, unarmed, came up to our camp, by one of whom we sent for the chief, for the purpose, as we assured them, of having a talk with him and making him some presents.

\*Baneroff's "History of Arizona and New Mexico."

"The chief came the same night about 7 o'clock; we gave him shirts, handkerchiefs, jewelry, pinole, etc., after which we asked him in reference to the massacre of Glanton. The chief said that General Anderson the previous summer had left the Indians a boat which he had built for the purpose of ferrying his company across the Colorado river, upon condition that the Yumas would cross all Americans at \$1 for a horse, \$1 for a man and \$1 for the cargo (pack), and that upon a violation of this contract by any higher charge than this, said boat should be forfeited. This boat was used at the lower crossing, commonly called 'Algodones' (cotton-woods). No American had come to cross at the Indian ferry since the departure of General Anderson, but that many Mexicans had, which made Glanton mad, and that he (the chief) knew of no other offense the Indians had given Glanton; that one day Glanton sent his men down and had the Indian boat destroyed, and took an American whom they (the Indians) had with them engaged in working their boat up to his camp with all of said American's money and that Glanton had shot said American and thrown him into the river.

"The chief said that he then went up to see Glanton and made an offer that Glanton should cross all the men and baggage, while the chief should cross the animals of the immigrants and thus they would get along quietly. Whereupon Glanton kicked him out of the house and beat him over the head with a stick; the chief said he would have hit him back, but he was afraid, as the Americans could shoot too straight.

"This was before Glanton went to San Diego (according to the chief's statement) for the purpose of purchasing whiskey and provisions. The chief said he immediately on receiving this insult went back and held a council of his people. The result was a determination to kill all the Americans at the ferry and another chief was sent up to see the position of the Americans, who found that Glanton was gone to San Diego. They then determined to wait until he returned, as the main object, the chief said, was to kill Glanton. The chief who had been sent up, as just stated, went up afterwards from day to day to the American camp, and finally one day

came back with the report that Glanton had returned. Then the chief who had been before insulted went up and found Glanton and his men drinking; they gave him something to drink, and also his dinner. After dinner five of the Americans laid down and went to sleep in a hut, leaving him sitting there; others were ferrying and were on the opposite side; three had gone up on this side for some purpose. The chief said he watched till he thought the five were asleep, when he went out to his people on this side, who were all hid in the bushes just below the house; a portion of them he sent up after the three Americans who were up cutting poles, instructing his men to get possession of their arms; he had previously posted 500 Indians on the other side, with instructions to mix among the Americans and Mexicans and get into the boat without suspicion. He himself then went up on the little mound, perhaps as high as his head, but commanding a view of all his Indians and the whole scene; from this mound he was to give the signal. There he was to beckon to those hid in the bushes to come near the American tents, which they were immediately to enter and give a yell as they killed the Americans, whereupon he was to give the sign with a pole having a scarf on it to the Indians on the other side as well as those who were watching the three above. He gave the signal when those in the boat and at the houses were all killed. The Indians who had been sent after the three Americans ran, and these three succeeded in getting into a little skiff and escaped by going down the river."

The three Americans who escaped were William Carr, Marcus L. Webster and Joseph A. Anderson. They were engaged in cutting poles about three hundred yards from the river at the time of the massacre. A party of Indians numbering fifteen or twenty was sent to kill them. The Indians attempted to get their axes from them on the pretense of assisting them in cutting poles. The Americans, discovering signs of treachery, drew their pistols and the Indians fled. The Americans then escaped to a small boat and pushed out into the river. After two days and nights in the bushes they finally reached a Mexican camp, where they were fed and pro-



tected from the Indians. They eventually made their way to San Diego. Carr in his deposition describes the manner in which Dr. Lincoln, Glanton and the others at the ferry were killed. These particulars he learned from the Mexicans, who were encamped near the river at the time of the massacre,

"As usual, that day the Indians had been playing about the establishment, some on one side of the river, some on the other, though on that day they seemed to have collected in a very large number; though neither, by their arms or other circumstances, excited any suspicion. Glanton and Dr. A. L. Lincoln were asleep at the time of the attack. A Mexican woman who was at the time sewing in Lincoln's tent told deponent that the chief of the Yumas came in and hit the doctor on the head with a stone, whereupon he sprang to his feet, but was immediately killed with a club. Another woman relates the death of Glanton as occurring in the same manner. The three others were killed, the manner not known, and none had an opportunity of killing any of the Indians. Three of the tribe were killed in the fight with deponent's party. Deponent is well convinced that the men who crossed the river were all killed, and the Mexicans say that the bodies of five of them were brought over to this side and burned, as also were the bodies of Dr. Lincoln, Glanton and others killed on shore. Dr. Lincoln's dog and two other dogs were tied to his body and that of Glanton and burnt alive with them. A large quantity of meat was thrown into the fire at the same time. The houses were also burnt down. The bodies of John A. Johnson, William Prewett and John Dorsey were burnt up with the cook's house, which had been set fire to. One of the men in the boat was a negro; his name John Jackson; he made some resistance and in the scuffle was thrown overboard and drowned. It seems that the attack was made just as those who had crossed with the boat struck the shore, the Indians being in the habit of jumping in to help them. The Indians immediately dressed themselves in the clothes of the men, a circumstance that deceived deponent when he first reached the river, as above stated, for he then supposed he saw the men on the other side and

called to them to make haste over with the boat. The names of the five thus killed in the boat were Thomas Harlin, of Texas; Henderson Smith, of Missouri; John Gunn, of Missouri; Thomas Watson, of Philadelphia; James A. Miller, of New Jersey. Dr. Lincoln was from Illinois; John J. Glanton, of San Antonio, Texas; John Jackson, of New York; Prewitt, of Texas, and Dorsey, of Missouri. Deponent knows that there were in the hands of Dr. Lincoln \$50,000 in silver, but knows not the amount of gold; supposes it to be between \$20,000 and \$30,000; all this is of the proceeds of the ferry during the time the said company occupied it, to-wit, from about the first of March last. The company also owns \$6,000 now deposited with Judge Hays, of San Diego, California, and also twenty-two mules and two horses and provisions, all at San Diego."

When the report of the massacre of the ferryman reached the state capital Governor Burnett ordered the sheriff of Los Angeles county to enroll forty men and the sheriff of San Diego twenty. These were to be placed under the command of Major General Bean of the state militia, a resident of San Diego. Bean ordered the quartermaster general, Joseph C. Morehead, to provide supplies for the expedition. Morehead in his report says: "The duty of raising the men, arming, equipping and provisioning them, devolved upon me, and I was directed to furnish the commands as many as I could muster, all the necessities for a three months' campaign, and I was ordered to pay in drafts on the treasury of this state for all purchases I might make for the expedition." As the state treasury was empty those selling supplies charged extravagant prices.

Morehead found considerable difficulty both in Los Angeles and San Diego to secure recruits. Finally, on the 25th of August, he reported a force of forty men and provisions and supplies for one hundred. He took up his line of march for the Colorado; on reaching it his force numbered seventy-five men. These were recruited from parties of immigrants that he met on the road, all being anxious to revenge some insult or wrong they had received in passing through the territory of the Indians. After arriving at

his destination he continued to recruit until he had one hundred and twenty-five men enrolled. Whether the expedition killed any Indians is not known. General Bean, Morehead's superior officer, made no report. General Morehead in his report to the governor refers to a report that he made to General Bean, giving "details of my operations on the Gila." Morehead in his report says: "The Yuma Indians, a warlike tribe, were taught to know that they could not trifle with the American government with impunity and that it would be prompt to punish any aggression upon its rights."

Governor Burnett, after ordering the enrollment of the troops, seems to have lost sight of the expedition. From a letter of Morehead's to the state treasurer he discovered he had an army in the field and a very expensive one. He issued an order to General Bean to disband his troops. Bean ordered Morehead to return, but that valiant soldier claimed he was affording protection to the immigrants by the Gila route. The governor sent a peremptory order for the troops to return. This was obeyed and this ended the Gila Expedition, or, as it was sometimes called, the Glanton war. For the time it lasted (about two months) and the force engaged, it was one of the most costly wars known to history. It cost the infant state \$120,000. It was true of this expedition, as has been said of other expeditions against the Indians, that it cost the government his weight in gold to kill an Indian. The actual cost to the state averaged \$1,000 for every enlisted man. Notwithstanding the lesson the Gila Expedition gave the Indians, they continued their depredations on the immigrants. On November 27, 1850, Colonel Heintzleman arrived from San Diego to establish a garrison and protect the immigrants. His post at first was called Camp Independence, but in March, 1851, it was transferred to the site of the old Spanish missions (destroyed by the Yumas in 1781) and named Fort Yuma.

#### THE SECOND INDIAN WAR.

Scarcely had the soldiers of the Glanton war been discharged before there was another outbreak of the Indians in San Diego county and

another call for volunteers. The origin of this war is unparalleled in the annals of Indian warfare. It originated from the same cause as did our Revolutionary war—"taxation without representation." The Indian probably cared very little for representation at the white man's council fires, but taxation aroused his indignation.

After the fall of the missions some of the more intelligent of the neophytes acquired small bands of cattle. These bands grew into considerable herds. These were herded in the mountain valleys beyond the Spanish grants, which lay almost entirely along the coast. During the Mexican rule in California these Indian cattle kings were not taxed. After the inauguration of the American system of government the excessive fees and salaries allowed county officials necessitated the resort to various expedients to increase the tax roll. Some one with a genius for evil devised the scheme of taxing the personal property of the Indians. Agostin Haraszthy, the first sheriff of San Diego county and ex officio tax collector, also city marshal, was famous for his capacity to draw down salaries, and his dexterity to rake in fees. It was, no doubt, a pleasure to him to find a new field for the exercise of his genius for grabbing. When the Indians refused to pay the tax imposed upon them he seized their cattle and sold them. This roused the red man's wrath. He regarded the sheriff and his posse as robbers.

Principal among the Indian cattle owners was Antonio Garra, chief of the San Luis Rey tribe. Garra had great influence among the various Indian tribes. He was intelligent and energetic and brave. In early life he lived at the Mission San Luis Rey, was baptized there and had received a rudimentary education. He could read and write. Indignant at his treatment by the sheriff, he conceived the idea of forming a confederation of all the southern Indian tribes to drive the Americans out of the country. He hoped to draw into the plot the native Californians. He wrote letters to several of these, urging them to join the conspiracy against the Americans, but received no encouragement from them. He sent messengers to the chiefs of the Coahuillas, the Yumas and the Cocopahs. These tribes all had their grievances against the Amer-

icans and were willing to join any plot that promised revenge and plunder.

One of Antonio Garra's schemes as divulged later by some of his adherents was to surprise and capture Fort Yuma, and with the small arms and artillery taken there to attack Los Angeles and San Diego. As a preliminary to the carrying out of his ambitious designs and to procure supplies for his campaign of extermination of the Americans an attack was made on Warner's rancho, located about sixty miles east-ly of San Diego.

Jonathan Trumbull Warner, better known as Juan José Warner or Juan Largo (Long John), was a native of Connecticut. He came to California with Ewing Young's party in 1831. For a time after his arrival in the territory he followed trapping. Then he settled in Los Angeles and became a naturalized citizen of Mexico. He obtained a land grant from the Mexican government of 26,000 acres of valley and mesa land in the San Diego Mountains. This he stocked with cattle and horses. He was living there at the time of the American conquest. The Agua Caliente or Hot Springs on this rancho were a favorite resort of the Indians. After the discovery of gold, Warner opened a store at his rancho and carried a stock of goods amounting to about \$5,000. His customers were Indians, vaqueros and gold seekers coming to California by the Gila route. Warner's display of goods no doubt tempted the Indians to raid his store and ranch. A friendly Indian had warned Mrs. Warner of the contemplated attack and Warner sent his family to San Diego.

There are different and widely differing accounts of the attack on Warner's rancho published in state and county histories. The following is Warner's testimony given at the trial of Antonio Garra and is undoubtedly correct:

"On Saturday morning, November 23, 1851, about sunrise, I was awakened by a war-whoop, and, having had cause to suspect, I ran to the door and met my Indian boy, who said the Coahuillas are on us, and then I saw two horses that I had made fast and which they had succeeded in getting loose; and on presenting myself at the door, gun in hand, they immediately secreted themselves. I succeeded in killing one

and shortly afterwards shot another while I was running from my house to an outhouse. Near me were at least twenty Indians. There was no person in my house but a sick Mulatto boy and an Indian boy. I returned to the house and procured another gun and succeeded in getting a horse saddled and made my Indian boy, an interpreter, inquire of them what they wanted. He ran away and joined them. I then returned to my house and found it stripped of everything. The Indians had fled. The great body of them, I think, was about two miles off. While riding away I overtook an Indian who had some of my property. When I ordered him to return it to my house he dropped his load and attempted to draw an arrow, when I shot him.

"I was subsequently one of a number who were at Agua Caliente and there I saw the bodies of Ridgley, Slack and Fidler and, although much disfigured, yet I recognized them. My work horses were not stolen, neither were my breeding mares that day. There must have been some 100 or 150 Indians."

"Can you give the names of any Indian or Indians who made an attack upon your house?"

"No."

"Do you know Juan Bautista?"

"I do."

"Were you fired upon first?"

"I was."

"Were any mounted?"

"None that I saw."

"Who is looked upon as chief of the party that made the attack upon your house?"

"Antonio Garra."

"I know nothing further of the Agua Caliente's murder except that I saw the dead bodies. I believe those who attacked me are of the San Luis Rey Indians, of whom the prisoner is chief."

Four Americans encamped at the Agua Caliente were treacherously murdered by the Indians. Five Americans and two Mexicans driving a band of sheep into California, shortly after they crossed the Colorado river into California, were attacked by a large force of Yumas and Coahuillas. Five of the party were killed and the band of sheep stolen.

These atrocities alarmed the people of southern California. San Diego was placed under

martial law, and a call issued for volunteers. A company was raised in San Diego and placed under command of Major Fitzgerald. A company of 60 men was raised at Los Angeles for field service and another of which B. D. Wilson was captain, for home guards to protect the city should Antonio Garra undertake to carry out his ambitious schemes of conquest. All the militia were under command of Major General Joshua H. Bean. The volunteers were armed with refuse muskets from the United States ordnance stores. These guns were useless and were more dangerous to the man behind the gun than to the man before. The volunteers did considerable scouting, but killed no Indians.

After the attack on Warner's rancho and the murder of the Americans, Garro, knowing that retaliation would be visited upon them, ordered the Indians to flee to the mountains. Major Heintzleman with a body of regulars pursued them into their mountain refuge and in a fight at Los Coyotes on Christmas day of 1851 killed a number of them. The Coahuillas and San Luis Indians surrendered and sued for peace.

After the battle Major Heintzleman, the commanding officer of the department of the south, ordered a council of war for the trial of four minor chiefs known to have been implicated in the murder of the Americans at Agua Caliente. These were: Francisco Mocate, chief of the San Ysidor Indians; Louis, alcalde of Agua Caliente; Jacobo or Oui-sil and Juan Bautista, of Coton. They were condemned to be shot. They were marched out to the place of execution. Kneeling at the head of their graves in the presence of their fellow prisoners they were executed.

On December 13, 1851, Bill Marshall, an American, and Juan Verde, a Mexican, were hung at Old Town for complicity in the murder of the Americans and the sacking of Warner's rancho. Marshall came to San Diego in a whale ship in 1844. He deserted and made his way to the Indian settlements and married a daughter of one of the chiefs of the San Dieguenos. His reputation was not the best, but there was no proof that he was concerned in the outbreak. He confessed that he knew that Slack and the three other Americans at Agua Caliente were to

be killed. He made no effort to warn them for fear of the Indians. Garra at his trial stated that Marshall and Verde had nothing to do with the killing of the Americans. They were tried and found guilty. Verde confessed to a career of crime and no doubt deserved his fate. Marshall died protesting his innocence, a victim to keeping bad company.

Antonio Garra took refuge with Juan Antonio, chief of the White Water Indians. He was captured through the connivance of Juan Antonio and surrendered to the military authorities. A court martial was convened at Old Town to try him. Gen. J. H. Bean of the militia, who had his headquarters in San Diego during the war, was made president, and Major McKinstry, of the regular army, was appointed counsel for Garra. Three charges were preferred against the Indian chief—first, treason; second, murder; third, theft. Major McKinstry quickly disposed of the charge of treason. He proved that Garra was not a citizen of the United States, and, owing no allegiance to the government, he could not commit treason. He was a prisoner of war. Garra was found guilty of murder and theft and was sentenced to be shot January 10, 1852.

Garra on his trial claimed that it was the Coahuilla Indians who sacked Warner's rancho; that he was sick and stopped at San Tsicho, but was forced to go on by the Coahuillas. Lieutenant Hamilton in his evidence stated that Garra sent Bill Marshall and Juan Verde to murder the Americans at Agua Caliente, but not having confidence in these two persons he sent an Indian named Jacobo to follow them and see that his orders were executed. Garra had issued orders to attack Warner's ranch and threatened to kill any one who did not obey. The attack was made by Panito's and Razon's people. Antonio's heart failed him before the attack, but Panito said they said they would do it whether Garra directed it or not. After the sacking and the murders Garra gave orders to the Indians to flee to the mountains.

Antonio in his address before the court martial said: "I tried to obtain revenge for the forced payment of taxes which the Americans demanded. We did not rise for the mere wish

of revolting, but to resist the collection of taxes which the Indians think is very unjust."

#### EXECUTION OF ANTONIO GARRA.

"The prisoner took his place at the head of his executioners and marched to his grave, evidently determined to show his captors that an Indian could die like a brave man. Arriving at the grave the prisoner placed himself at its head and only after repeated solicitations and commands of his father confessor was he induced to ask pardon of the large crowd assembled, which he did after his own manner. Lifting his eyes and gazing at the assemblage, he said, with a smile of contempt: 'Gentlemen, I ask your pardon for all my offenses and expect yours in return.'

"Then, suffering his eyes to be bandaged, he knelt at the head of his grave. The provost-marshal gave the command: 'Ready! Aim! Fire!' At that moment the sun's last rays were tinting the hills of Point Loma and the bells of the neighboring church chimed vespers. The soul of a truly brave man winged its flight to the realms of eternity. The occasion cast a gloom over the assembled hundreds, who, whilst acknowledging the justness of Antonio's fate, failed not to drop a tear over the grave of a brave man

and once powerful chieftain."—*San Diego Herald*, January 17, 1852.

Thus died a patriot who had struck in defense of a principle as just as that which actuated Hampden, the knights at Runnymede, or our own Revolutionary fathers at Lexington. In his retaliation for a wrong inflicted upon himself and his people his untutored sense of justice had failed to discriminate between the private individual and the collective embraced in what is called the government. Instead of dying as a soldier and a patriot he went to his death stigmatized a murderer and a thief.

The second Indian war, like the first, was fearfully expensive. General Joshua H. Bean had been the commanding officer of the militia in both wars, but had not taken the field. Bean's Second Expedition, as the Garra war was called, cost the infant state \$116,000. In neither war did the militia kill an Indian. Even those condemned to be shot were executed by the regulars. The Yumas continued hostilities after the surrender of the Coahuillas. Major Heintzleman in the spring of 1852 pursued them up the Colorado river seventy miles, burning their villages, destroying their melon fields and fighting them whenever they made a stand. They behaved themselves after this punishment.

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

### SAN DIEGO COUNTY—Continued.

#### THE PUEBLO OF SAN DIEGO.

IN 1850 and for a number of years after there was no settlement in San Diego county outside of the city that could be called a town. At each of the large ranchos there was a small settlement made up of servants and vaqueros and their families. Some of these were designated as precincts when a general election was called, and at a few some one acted as a justice of the peace.

The history of the county and of the city are identical for nearly two decades. The back country so often spoken of was undeveloped and

the very few events that happened at points back from the bay are unimportant. The early history of Old San Diego, or Old Town, as it is usually called, has been given in the chapter on the Founding of the Presidios.

The pueblo of San Diego was organized January 1, 1835. It is not, as some writers have claimed, the oldest municipality in California. The pueblos of San José and Los Angeles antedate it many years. Los Angeles having passed beyond the pueblo stage was made a ciudad (city) the same year (1835) that the pueblo of San Diego was organized. The first ayuntamiento or town council, elected December, 1834,



was composed of an alcalde, two regidores and a *sindico procurador*.

The first survey of the pueblo lands was made by Henry D. Fitch in 1845. The Mexican government granted the pueblo eleven leagues or 48,884 acres. This grant to the pueblo was confirmed by the United States Land Commission in 1853. San Diego was more fortunate than Los Angeles, whose claim of sixteen square leagues was cut down to four, or Santa Barbara, which claimed eight, but had to be content with four. San Diego in area, fifty years ago, was the largest town in the United States. Its boundary lines inclosed about 75 square miles; its population, however, was less than ten to the square mile.

#### THE FOUNDING OF NEW TOWN.

March 18, 1850, the *ayuntamiento* of San Diego sold to William Heath Davis, José A. Aguirre, Andrew B. Grey, Thomas D. Johns and Miguel de Pedrarena 160 acres of land a few miles south of Old Town, near the army barracks, for the purpose of creating a "new port." William Heath Davis, one of the oldest living pioneers of California and author of "Sixty Years in California," in an interview published in the *San Diego Sun* twenty years ago, gives the following account of the origin of New Town:

"Of the new town of San Diego, now the city of San Diego, I can say that I was its founder. In 1850 the American and Mexican commissions appointed to establish the boundary line were at Old Town. Andrew B. Gray, the chief engineer and surveyor for the United States, who was with the commission, introduced himself to me one day at Old Town. In February, 1850, he explained to me the advantages of the locality known as 'Punta de los Muertos' (Point of the Dead), from the circumstances that in the year 1787 a Spanish squadron anchored within a stone's throw of the present site of the city of San Diego. During the stay of the fleet, surveying the bay of San Diego for the first time, several sailor and marines died and were interred on a sand spit, adjacent to where my wharf stood, and was named as above. The piles of my structure are still imbedded in

the sands as if there had been premeditation to mark them as the tomb marks of those deceased early explorers of the Pacific ocean and of the inlet of San Diego during the days of Spain's greatness. I have seen Puente de los Muertos on Pantoja's chart of his explorations of the waters of the Pacific.

"Messrs. José Antonio Aguirre, Miguel de Pedrarena, Andrew B. Gray, T. D. Johns and myself were the projectors of what is now known as the city of San Diego. All my co-proprietors have since died, and I remain alone of the party and am a witness of the marvelous events and changes that have since transpired in this vicinity during more than a generation.

"The first building in new San Diego was put up by myself as a private residence. The building still stands, being known as the San Diego hotel. I also put up a number of other houses; the cottage built by Andrew Gray is still standing and is called 'The Hermitage.' George F. Hooper also built a cottage, which is still standing near my house, in new San Diego. Under the conditions of our deed we were to build a substantial wharf and warehouse. The other proprietors of the town deemed to me their interest in block 20, where the wharf was to be built. The wharf was completed in six months after getting the title, in March, 1850, at a cost of \$60,000. The piles of the old wharf are still to be seen on the old wharf site in block 20. At that time I predicted that San Diego would become a great commercial seaport, from its fine geographical position and from the fact that it was the only good harbor south of San Francisco. Had it not been for our Civil war, railroads would have reached here years before Stanford's road was built, for our wharf was ready for business."

The fate of this wharf of high anticipations and brilliant prospects was prosaic and commonplace. In 1862, some six hundred Union troops en route to Arizona were quartered at the army barrack near the wharf. The great flood of that year cut off for a time all communication with the back country and detained the troops there most of the winter. The supply of firewood ran out and the weather was cold—so the "gallant six hundred," led by the

quarter-master, charged the wharf and warehouse, and when they were through charging all that was left of that wharf was a few teredo-eaten piles. The soldiers burned the wharf and warehouse for fuel. Davis filed a claim against the government for \$60,000 damages on account of the destruction of his wharf and warehouse by the soldiers. But the government did not "honor the charge he made." After many delays his claim was finally pared down to \$6,000 and allowed for that amount.

#### THE PIONEER NEWSPAPER AND ITS PROPRIETOR.

Considering the difficulties of transporting printing presses to California immediately after the discovery of gold, it is remarkable how many of those "levers that move the world" found their way into the new El Dorado. They were brought by every known route—around the Horn, across the Isthmus of Panama on mule back, and over the plains by teams. The pioneer press of San Diego and its pioneer newspaper have interesting histories. The pioneer newspaper died nearly fifty years ago, but the pioneer press is said to be still in use at Independence, Inyo county, hale and hearty.

The story of Ames and his press of which the following is the substance, appeared a few years since in the Overland Monthly and has since been published in several local newspapers. I give it for what it is worth:

"The press was bought in New York in 1848 by Judson Ames and taken to Baton Rouge, the home of Gen. Zachary Taylor, the nominee of the Whig party for president. Ames started a Whig campaign paper called *The Dime Catcher*. General Taylor was elected, and there was no further need for the campaign paper. For a time Ames continued the publication of the paper as a Whig organ, but *The Dime Catcher* could not capture 'bits' enough to pay expenses and its publication was suspended.

"With a press on his hands, Ames cast around for an opening but finding none he packed up his printing plant and joined the gold rush to California. He came via the Isthmus of Panama. Landing at Chagres, he secured a boat and a crew of native to pole him and his press up the Chagres river. On the way up a sudden lurch threw the press overboard. After

considerable labor and delay he fished it out of the river and got it aboard the boat. He landed at Cruces and finally succeeded in getting his press and material packed on mules and safely landed at Panama.

"Panama was crowded with gold seekers awaiting transportation to California. The prices for passage were prohibitive to persons of limited means. Ames was perforce compelled to await an opportunity to get transportation for himself and his printing press. While waiting he set it up and issued a paper called the *Panama Herald*, printed half in Spanish and half in English. It was the pioneer paper of Panama. After the rush had in a measure subsided he continued his journey and landed without further mishap at San Francisco."

Here, according to the story in the Overland Monthly, he met Senator William M. Gwin, who induced him by flattering promises to locate at San Diego and advocate the building of a Pacific Railroad (by a southern route) of which San Diego would be the western terminus.

This story is evidently largely apocryphal. Ames in his salutatory "To our Patrons" published in the first issue of the San Diego *Herald*, May 29, 1851, gives this account of his adventures:

"After surmounting difficulties and suffering anxieties that would have disheartened any but a 'live Yankee' we are enabled to present the first number of the *Herald* to the public. We issued our prospectus in December last and supposed at the time that we had secured the material for our paper; but when we came to put our hand on it, it wasn't there.

"Determining to lose no time we took the first boat for New Orleans, where we selected our office and had returned as far as the Isthmus when Dame Misfortune gave us another kick, snagged our boat and sunk everything in the Chagres river. After fishing a day or two we got enough to get out a paper and pushed on for Gorgono, letting the balance go to Davy Jones' locker. Then came the tug of war in getting our press and heavy boxes of type across the Isthmus. Three weeks of anxiety and toil prostrated us with Panama fever, by which we missed our passage in the regular mail steamer

—the only boat that touched at San Diego—thereby obliging us to go on board a propeller bound for San Francisco. This boat sprung a leak off the Gulf of Tehantepec—came near sinking—run on a sand bank—and finally got into Acapulco, where she was detained a week in repairing. We at last arrived in San Francisco, just in time to lose more of our material by the late fire! Well, here we are at last, as good as new, and just as our paper is going to press the thought occurs to us that we ought to make this explanation to those who gave us their subscriptions last December, to account for our tardy appearance.

"In politics the *Herald* will be independent but not neutral; it will be the organ and engine of no party but the impartial advocate of such measures as shall seem best calculated to promote the general welfare of the state and advance local interests and prosperity of Lower California or more immediately of the district of San Diego."

The *Herald* was a four column paper 12x18 inches. The subscription price was \$10 per annum, one half in advance. The first issue contained a column and a half list of letters remaining in the postoffice. Some of these letters had remained there since the establishment of the postoffice in 1848. The advertisements in the *Herald* were nearly all of business houses in San Francisco. The rates for advertising were \$4 for a square of eight lines.

The outlook was not encouraging. The town was small and non-progressive; a large portion of the inhabitants were native Californians whose early education had been neglected. There did not seem to be that long felt want that the newspaper alone can fill. Yet, with all its uncongenial surroundings the paper attained a widespread fame, not, however, through its founder, but through a substitute to whom for a short time Ames entrusted the editorial tripod, scissors and paste pot of the *Herald*.

"Lieut. George H. Derby, of the United States Topographical Corps, had been sent down by the government in August, 1852, to superintend the turning of the channel of the San Diego river into False bay, to prevent it from carrying sand into the bay of San Diego. Derby

by was a wit as well as an engineer, and a famous caricaturist."

Lieutenant Derby, better known by his *nom de plume*, John Phoenix, on taking charge of the *Herald* made the following announcement in the editorial columns:

"Facilius decensus averni, which may be literally translated—it is easy to go to San Francisco—Big Ames has gone. Departed in the Goliath in hope of obtaining new subscribers for this interesting journal, perchance hoping to be paid by old ones. During his absence, which I hope will not exceed two weeks, I am to remain in charge of the *Herald*—the literary part thereof to the extent of two and a half columns. Should any gentleman differing with me in opinion feel anxious to give utterance to his thoughts, I can only say, 'My dear sir, the *Herald* is a neutral paper and while I have charge of it its light shall shine for all.' Express yourself therefore fully but concisely in an ably written article; hand it to me and I will with pleasure present it to the world through the columns of this widespread journal. Merely reserving for myself the privilege of using you up as I shall infallibly do and to a fearful extent if facts are facts, reason is reasonable, and I know myself intimately of which at present I have no manner of doubt." Phoenix's excuse for using the singular pronoun in his editorial was that not having a tape worm he could not be plural, therefore he used "I." Phoenix thus apologizes for his first issue: "Very little news will be found in the *Herald* this week. The fact is there never is much news in it and it is well that it is so. The climate here is so delightful that residents in the enjoyment of the *dolce far niente* care very little about what is going on elsewhere and residents of other places care very little about what is going on in San Diego, so all parties are likely to be gratified with the little paper."

Ames, in a mild way, had been supporting the Democratic ticket, headed by John Bigler for governor. Derby hoisted the Whig ticket with William Waldo for governor, following this were the names of candidates for county offices. This he named the Phoenix ticket. Ames at San Francisco was confronted by the Democratic

candidates with the evidence of his paper's re-creancy and his hopes of subsidy vanished.

He returned to San Diego. Derby thus describes the meeting: "The Thomas Neunt (steamer Thomas Hunt) had arrived and a rumor had reached our ears that 'Boston' was on board. Public anxiety had been excited to the highest pitch to witness the result of the meeting between us. It had been stated publicly that 'Boston' would whip us the moment he arrived, but though we thought a conflict probable, we had never been very sanguine as to its terminating in that manner. Coolly we gazed from the window of the office upon the New Town road; high above it waved a whip lash, and we said, Boston cometh, 'and his driving is like that of Jehu, the son of Nimshi, for he driveth furiously.' Calmly we seated ourselves in the arm chair and continued our labors upon our Magnificent Pictorial. Anon a step, a heavy step, was heard upon the stairs, and Boston stood before us. \* \* \* We rose and with an unflinching voice said, 'Well, Judge, how do you do?' He made no reply, but commenced taking off his coat. We removed ours, also our cravat. \* \* \* The sixth and last round is described by the pressmen and compositors as having been fearfully scientific. We held Boston down over the press by our nose (which we had inserted between his teeth for that purpose), and while our hair was employed in holding one of his hands we held the other in our left and with the 'sheep's foot' brandished above our head shouted to him, 'Say Waldo!' 'Never!' he gasped.

"At this moment we discovered that we had been laboring under a 'misunderstanding,' and through the amicable intervention of the pressman, who thrust a roller between our faces (which gave the whole affair a very dark complexion), the matter was finally settled on the most friendly terms, and without prejudice to the honor of either party." He closes his description with the statement that "the public can believe precisely as much as they please; if they disbelieve the whole of it, we shall not be at all offended."

Lieutenant Derby while stationed at Fort Yuma in 1853 mapped the main channel of the

lower Colorado river. His was the first and one of our most accurate surveys ever made of that changeable river. He published a humorous book under the title of *Phoenixiana*. It had an immense sale for a time, but has long been out of print. He died a few years later of softening of the brain.

It is hardly necessary to state that the mill between "Boston" and Phoenix was purely imaginary. Ames on taking charge of the paper announces his return thus:

"Turned up again! Here we are again! Phoenix has played the devil during our absence but he has done it in such a good humored manner that we have not a word to say. He has done things which he ought not to have done and has left undone things which he ought to have done but as what evil he has done cannot be undone we may as well dry up and let it slide."

Ames was more of a rustler than a writer. He frequently turned over the *Herald* to some one to manage while he made a journey to San Francisco, Sacramento or some other place. In 1855 he transferred it to William H. Noyes with the remark that "he will give a better paper than I have done." He went east, returned a year later and resumed the management of the paper.

Ames had worn out San Diego or San Diego had worn out Ames. The people of San Bernardino were anxious to have a newspaper, a party from Los Angeles had made them a proposition to establish a paper in the town for a bonus of \$250. The *Herald* had been made in 1853 the official newspaper of San Bernardino county. Ames offered to establish his paper in San Bernardino city on condition that the citizens send teams to San Diego to haul his plant to its new destination. The offer was accepted. Ames discontinued the publication of the San Diego *Herald* in 1860. The historic press journeyed to the Mormon city by the road of Temécula cañon. The San Bernardino *Herald* was founded. Its life was short; it died in 1861. Ames died a few months later.

#### TRAVEL BY SEA AND LAND.

During the decade between 1850 and 1860

the town made but little growth. There was considerable travel between it and the other ports of the coast. In 1851 and for six or seven years later, "the fast-sailing United States mail steamer 'Ohio,' Captain Haley, will run as a regular packet, making her trip once in every two weeks between San Francisco and San Diego, touching at the intermediate points of Santa Cruz, Monterey, San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara and San Pedro," so says an advertisement in the Los Angeles *Star* of May 31, 1851. In 1853 and 1854 the "Southerner," of the Southern Accommodation Line, was making regular semi-monthly trips between San Francisco and San Diego, stopping at intermediate points. The steamer "Sea Bird," of Goodwin & Co.'s line, was making trips three times a month, leaving San Francisco the 4th, 14th and 24th of each month. The "Thomas Hunt" also was running between San Francisco and San Diego. Once a month the Panama steamer put into the port with the eastern mail. In 1851 a semi-monthly mail by land was established between Los Angeles and San Diego.

But the event that promised the greatest outcome for San Diego during the decade was the establishment of an overland mail between San Antonio de Bexar, Tex., and San Diego. The route was by the way of El Paso, Mesillo, Tucson and Colorado City (now Yuma)—1,500 miles. The service was semi-monthly. The contract was let to James E. Burch, the postal department reserving "the right to curtail or discontinue the service should any route subsequently put under contract cover the whole or any portion of the route."

The San Diego *Herald*, August 12, 1857, thus notes the departure of the first train: "The pioneer mail train from San Diego to San Antonio, Tex., under the contract entered into by the government with James Burch, left here on the 9th inst. (August 9, 1857) at an early hour in the morning, and is now pushing its way for the east at a rapid rate. The mail was, of course, carried on pack animals, as will be the case until the wagons which are being pushed across will have been put on the line. The first train from this side left in charge of R. W. Laine, who was accompanied by some of the

most active and reliable young men in the county, the party taking relay mules with them for use on the desert. The intention is to push on at the rate of fifty or sixty miles a day to Tucson, where entering the Apache country proper, a large party will be organized to afford proper protection as far as El Paso del Norte or further if necessary. The first mail from the other side has not yet arrived, although somewhat overdue, and conjecture is rife as to the cause of the delay. Until the arrival of the next express from Fort Yuma we will probably receive no tidings from the country through which the mail has to pass, but for our own part we see no reason for alarm in the case. The train leaving here took a large number of letters for Fort Yuma, Tucson, Calabasas, El Paso, etc., in addition to the regular eastern mail." The eastern arrived a few days later and the San Diegans went wild with joy and built in imagination a city of vast proportions on the bay.

The service continued to improve and the fifth trip from the eastward terminus "was made in the extraordinary short time of twenty-six days and twelve hours," and the San Diego *Herald* on its arrival, October 6, rushed out an extra "announcing the very gratifying fact of the complete triumph of the southern route, notwithstanding the croaking of many of the opponents of the Administration of this state." "The first mail," so said the extra, "from San Diego had arrived at San Antonio in good style and created naturally a great excitement, the Texans taking fully as much interest in the establishment of the line as the Californians."

But the triumph of the "southern route" was of short duration. September, 1858, the stages of the Butterfield line began making their semi-weekly trips. This line came down the coast to Gilroy, then through the Pacheco Pass, up the San Joaquin valley and by way of Fort Tejon to Los Angeles; then eastward by Temecula and Warner's ranch to Yuma, then across Arizona and New Mexico to El Paso, where it turned north to St. Louis and Memphis, its eastern termini. San Diego and San Antonio were side-tracked and the Southern route discontinued.



## OLD TOWN AND NEW TOWN IN STATU QUO.

After this temporary spurt of enterprise, San Diego lapsed into its old *poco tiempo* ways. Old Town remained in *statu quo* and New Town did not expand. There had been rumors of a railroad in 1854 and in 1857, but the muttering of the coming storm between the north and the south had frightened capital and the hope of a railroad had been given up. During the Civil war, there were some troops always at the barracks, sometimes one company, sometimes two or three. The soldiers stationed there

did not add much to the revenue of the town. The pay of a private was \$13 a month in greenbacks, which, converted into coin at the rate of thirty to forty cents silver for a dollar currency, did not give the defenders of the country lavish amounts of spending money. A considerable amount of the supplies for the troops were landed at San Diego and sent to Fort Yuma by wagon trains. This gave employment to a number of men and teams and added to the business of the town.

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

## SAN DIEGO COUNTY—Continued.

DURING the decade between 1850 and 1860 there was little or nothing done to develop San Diego's back country. From San Mateo to the Mexican border and from the ocean front to the mountains the choice land of the county was held in vast Mexican grants. Even the limited market that the town afforded for fruit and other agricultural products was poorly supplied. In 1855 a wagon road was constructed between San Diego and San Bernardino by way of the Temecula cañon. The *Herald* of May 12, 1855, chronicles the arrival of Mr. Katz's wagon train from San Bernardino, bringing market supplies which were readily disposed of—eggs sold at fifty cents a dozen and butter at fifty cents per pound. San Diego had great expectations of becoming the shipping port of San Bernardino. The long haul, the steep grades and the winter floods that swept through the Temecula cañon were obstacles that prevented the development of an inland commerce between the city by the bay and the stake of Zion in San Bernardino.

The famine years of 1863-64 that brought about the downfall and financial ruin to so many of the cattle barons of Southern California were not so disastrous in San Diego as in the other cow countries. The ranges were not so heavily overstocked and there was more back country not covered by Spanish grants where the cattle

could be driven and kept alive until the feed started on the deserted ranges near the coast. While this was fortunate for the cattle kings, it was unfortunate for the county. It retarded its agricultural development. The colonization era of the early '70s that brought about the subdivision of so many ranchos and resulted in the founding of such prosperous settlements as Riverside, Pasadena, Lompoc and others founded no colonies in San Diego. Santa Margarita and Las Flores ranchos, famous in California history, still remain intact and that "ancient baron" Richard O'Neal, their present owner, rules over a domain vaster than a dukedom in his native Ireland. His holdings in the northwestern part of San Diego county amount to 133,000 acres. The development of the water supply now in progress and the increased value of land consequent upon the influx of home-seekers will ere long invade the stronghold of the last feudal baron of the old regime.

## WATER SUPPLY.

San Diego in the past has been sneeringly nick-named by some of its enemies the city of "bay-and-climate." The inference intended to be drawn from this was that it had no back country—at least, none that was productive—and its only resources were bay and climate. The time was when this charge had some found-

dation, but this has all been changed by the water developments of the past twenty years. No other county on the coast has invested so much capital and expended so much labor in conserving the waters of its rivers for irrigation as San Diego has done.

There are in this year of Our Lord 1906 either constructed or in the course of construction thirteen reservoirs with a holding capacity of one hundred and forty-five billions gallons. The elevation of these reservoirs above the sea level ranges from 145 feet to 4,650 feet. When these are all completed and filled there will be sufficient water to irrigate all of the irrigable land on the western slope of the county.

#### THE IMPERIAL VALLEY AND SALTON SEA.

The early history of that part of San Diego county lying between the mountains and the Colorado river was a succession of tragedies. Hostile Indians and desert thirst dotted the waysides of the old immigrant trails that crossed it with many a grave. Two great overland routes converged on the Colorado river at the mouth of the Gila. One came up from the northern states of Mexico and the other, an extension of the Santa Fé trail, crossed New Mexico and Arizona. Over the first came and went many of the early Spanish pioneers, and later by it the Sonorian migration found its way to the land of gold. Over the second came the immigrants to California from Texas, Arkansas and other southern states.

Between the Colorado and the Coast Range Mountains lay an inhospitable desert. Over this arid waste the immigrant looked forward with dread and foreboding. The trail, faint at best, was often obliterated by sand storms or cloudbursts and the land marine was left to drift helpless on a chartless sea. If he missed a watering place his chances were desperate for reaching the next one. Unused to desert phenomena, the deceitful mirage might lure him from the trail, and in pursuing phantom rivers and lakes "Till they faded from his sight," leave him helpless to perish of desert thirst.

There is a legend that when the Southern Pacific Railroad was in course of construction across the desert in 1879, the builders came upon

a group of human skeletons. These were supposed to be the remains of members of a lost immigrant train of the early '30s. The sands of the Colorado desert were as pitiless to the weary immigrant as the drifting snows of the Sierras. These tragedies on the Colorado river route virtually ended with the building of the Southern Pacific Railroad across the desert. The roadbed marked the trail and the watering stations along the road relieved the thirsty traveler.

No thirst-tortured immigrant who crossed the desert waste between Yuma and the Pass of San Gorgonio could have been convinced by any form of argument that that "desert could be made to bud and blossom as the rose."

The first scheme for reclaiming the Colorado desert by irrigation was promulgated by Dr. O. M. Wozencraft half a century ago. His project was ridiculed as visionary and impossible. He tried to secure a large concession of land from Mexico lying just below the line. This was at the time when filibustering was active, and the Mexican government regarded the doctor's scheme with suspicion. The first successful attempt at reclamation of desert land was made at Coachella near Indio, Riverside county, in 1898. This was accomplished by means of artesian wells. The remarkable growth and the early date at which the vegetables grown could be put on the market convinced the unbelieving that with water not only could the desert be made to bud and blossom as the rose, but that farming it could be made to pay. The reclamation of what is now known as Imperial valley began in 1900.

The California Development Company had obtained concessions of land stretching along the southeastern borders of San Diego county and extending below the line into Lower California. The company constructed an irrigating canal which tapped the Colorado river on the California side at several points below Yuma. This canal, seventy feet wide and six to eight feet deep, extended sixty miles. The first settler took up land in June, 1900, and the first plowshare was struck into the ground in the latter part of June, 1901. The rush to secure land, considering the location, was phenomenal. The wonderful fertility of the soil and the moderate

price at which land with irrigating facilities could be purchased (all of which was heralded abroad by judicious advertising) brought in a rush of settlers unprecedented in colonization. At the close of 1901 less than 2,000 acres were under cultivation. In 1902, 20,000 acres were plowed and the work of extending the canal had been pushed until at the close of 1903, 100,000 acres could be irrigated. Early in 1904 it was estimated that the water system of the valley covered 125,000 acres. The influx of settlers had kept pace with the extension of the water system. Imperial, the largest town of the valley, had a population of 1,200. It had its hotels, stores, schools, banks and newspapers. Five other towns, Brawley, Holtville, Silsbee, Heber and Calexico in California and Mexicala below the boundary line, competed with Imperial, the metropolis, for the trade of the valley. In 1905 the population of the valley was estimated at 10,000. There were twelve school districts with school houses in each filled with pupils. The Southern Pacific in 1903 extended a branch line from Old Beach on its transcontinental road through Brawley and Imperial to Calexico. This proved to be one of the best paying branch lines owned by the company. The Imperial valley was proving to be a land of promise not only flowing with milk and honey, but with more substantial viands. In 1904 the first cloud dimmed its horizon. Trouble began between the United States and the California Development Company. The company by its filings claimed 10,000 cubic feet per second of the waters of the Colorado river. As the Colorado is a navigable stream and this amount being more than its normal flow, the government objected. A bill was introduced in the house of representatives to have the waters of the river appropriated for irrigation. This bill was defeated.

Two of the intakes of the canal were below the boundary line and consequently not under the jurisdiction of the United States. In October, 1904, the water in the canal was low and intakes No. 1 and No. 2 filled with silt. There was a shortage of water and crops were suffering. The speediest way and the least expensive to relieve the threatened water famine

of the valley was found to be the dredging of intake No. 3, the lowest one. Soon after the dredging, water began to rise in the Salton sink. It was discovered that water had made its way from the lower intake and canal into New river and from that into Salton sink. Nothing was done to stop the inflow. The rainfall of the winter of 1904-05 was the heaviest for many years. The waters rose rapidly in the Salton sea. The salt works at Salton were overflowed and destroyed. The Southern Pacific Railroad track was menaced. A dam of sand bags was built, but the rising waters compelled the company to build what is called a "shoo-fly track." During the low waters of the first three years the company, at comparatively small expense, could have built head-gates that would have controlled the waters at the intakes. It was now getting beyond their control. The river had made broad channels of the intakes and the company was aroused to the necessity of doing something to prevent the flooding of the country. A dam 600 feet long and 100 feet wide, made of piles driven into the river bed and the interstices filled with brush and wire mattresses, was constructed across the principal break. It was almost completed when, on November 29, 1905, the second greatest flood ever known swept down the Gila into the Colorado. The dam was carried away and the waters unrestrained flowed through the intakes.

The rainfall of the winter of 1905-06 was heavier than that of the previous year. The Colorado left its old channel and its waters poured into the Salton sink through the New and the Alamo rivers. In June, 1906, the New river at Calexico was ten miles wide and the waters of the Salton sea rose eight feet in fifteen days. The Alamo, the other branch of the Colorado, was 1,160 feet wide and 80 feet deep. The soft loose silt melted like snow and was carried away by the turbulent waters. The irrigating canals were swept away and the deep gulches cut by the rivers rendered it impossible to conduct the water from them to the crops. The condition of the crops in the valley at this time was very much like that of Coleridge's Ancient Mariner—"Water! Water! everywhere and not a drop to drink." On the very brink

of immense rivers of water the crops were perishing from drought.

Part of the town of Mexicala was swept away by the flood and Calexico was endangered. The old channel of the Colorado from Yuma to the Gulf of California was left high and dry. The Salton sea was receiving all of the Colorado's immense volume of water, amounting to a flow of 20,000 cubic feet per second, and it had spread out over four hundred square miles. The responsibility for the disaster that had fallen upon Imperial valley rests largely with the directors of the Canal Company. Their failure to provide controlling works of any kind at the intakes was a mistake or an omission their engineer should not have made. The Colorado is a treacherous river, subject to sudden rises. The fact that three seasons had passed without head-gates to gauge the inflow to the canal had made the company careless, and when the necessity for such was forced upon it, the river was beyond control.

The Southern Pacific Railroad Company has taken charge of the situation. Three times that company at great expense has been compelled to build new tracks to escape the encroachments of the Salton sea. The sites of Indio, Thermal, Mecca and Salton, stations on the line of the road, are inundated. The small farms of the settlers at these places have been ruined. An army of a thousand men are dumping rock into the breaks in the banks of the Colorado.

The expense involved in controlling the runaway river was immense during the month of October, 1906. The Southern Pacific Railroad Company was spending \$10,000 a day in dumping rock into the breaks of the river bank. All the available rolling stock on the Tucson, Los Angeles and San Joaquin Valley divisions were called into requisition. Work on the different railroad lines was suspended and the entire energy concentrated upon the closure of the break. Rock was brought from the Southern Pacific quarries located at Casa Blanca, Bly, Declez, Ogilby, Pilot Knob and Calabasas. Some of these places were two hundred miles from where the dam was being constructed. Each source of supply was assigned a definite quantity of material for its daily output. Two hundred and eighty cars a

day, or enough rock and gravel to dump a car every five minutes day and night, was poured into the gap. At the same time a dike of nine miles along the Colorado river to prevent overflow was in course of construction. On the 24th of October water for the first time in months flowed down the old channel of the Colorado.

## CITIES AND TOWNS.

### OLD TOWN.

Old Town, now the first ward of the city, is the San Diego of history and romance. It is three miles northwest of the city proper. The surf line of the Santa Fe Railroad system passes through the lower portion of it. From 1850 to 1868 it was the county seat. Prior to 1850 it was all that there was of the city or town of San Diego. Here the first germ of civilization in California was planted. The first mission was established here, and here the first Indian convert was baptized.

Dana and Robinson made it famous in their books on life in the California of olden times; and Helen Hunt Jackson has invested it with an air of romance by making it the scenes of the marriage of her hero and heroine in her story of Ramona. The house in which Ramona was married to Alessandro is still pointed out to the tourist.

The San Diego *Sum* of January 12, 1892, thus rudely tears away the veil of sentiment that Mrs. Jackson threw around her famous characters and shows them up as they were in real life: "The real Alessandro was a horse thief who was shot for his crimes by a San Jacinto man, who is still living. Ramona is a squaw of well-understood character, who lives upon her notoriety and her offenses."

### ROSEVILLE AND LA PLAYA.

After Father Horton had called the attention of the coast to San Diego as a possible rival to San Francisco, additions, subdivisions and new cities around the bay became as thick as "leaves in Valambrosa." Besides San Diego, Old and New, Middle Town, and Horton's Addition, there were Caruther's Addition, Sherman's Addition, Taggart's Addition, Roseville, La Playa,

Manassee's Addition, Monumental City and Kimball City.

Major Ben. C. Truman, writing from San Diego in 1869, gives La Playa and Roseville this notice:

"La Playa, as a site for a city, is a good one, but unfortunately most of the owners of 50-vara lots of this metropolis (on paper) are the singular possessors of more money than brains. They have got some nice deep water in front of their burg, and 'the railroad must come here,' they say. Now they may slip up on this point, for if 'ground is not broke further up the bay, the railroad naturally would hunt a terminus opposite La Playa on Peachy and Aspinwall Peninsula (Coronado) rather than span the river with an \$80,000 bridge.

"Roseville is also a pretty place (on paper), but has no more chance of being a city than Marriott's Avitor has of being the means of transportation for the conveyance of Ben. Butler to ethereal realms. Roseville is a couple of miles further up the bay than La Playa, and is, for the most part, owned by a gentleman named Rose, one of the most sterling and public-spirited men in Southern California. Should La Playa ever be a great city, Roseville would have the honor to be its very respectable suburb."

The trustees of the San Diego Mutual Land Association, which association controlled the lands at La Playa and Roseville, in a column advertisement in the *Bulletin* of 1871 (a great spread in advertising for a real estate agency to make in those days) sets forth the great natural advantages of their location on the bay, to become "the most prominent business points of this harbor and which will eventually be made the terminus of the Southern Transcontinental Railroad." "One lot (says the advertisement), 50 feet front by 100 feet in depth, will be given to persons contracting to erect buildings costing from \$250 to \$500 within three months; one block, 200 feet by 300 feet, will be given to any party contracting to erect a first-class hotel." "At La Playa the old landing of the hide droghers (spoken of by Dana in his *Two Years Before the Mast*), a substantial wharf 472 feet long by 30 feet in width, has been constructed having a depth of 16 feet at low tide."

"Whenever one hundred buildings have been erected upon land belonging to the Association the balance of the property may be sold as well as donated and the proceeds thereof expended in improvements, such as the erection of a town hall, markets, school houses, sinking artesian wells, construction of wharves and other public improvements."

Such liberal offers should have built up a great city on Point Loma, but the superior inducements of Horton's Addition drew the tide of immigration further up the bay. Roseville has a hotel and several business houses. Its wharf is the landing place for the launches that carry visitors and the residents to and from the Universal Brotherhood Headquarters on Point Loma. La Playa is the home of the Portuguese fisherman who supply the fish markets of San Diego. Truman's prophecy of thirty-five years ago has come true, neither place has become a city.

#### NATIONAL CITY.

The Kimball brothers in 1869 bought the Rancho de la Nacion, containing 27,000 acres. They subdivided a portion of it into farm lots, built a wharf and laid off a town on the bay four miles south of San Diego, which they named National City. They were quite successful in selling lots, and for a time there was a spirited and somewhat acrimonious rivalry between New Town and National City. The failure of the Texas Pacific Railroad disastrously affected it, as well as its rival. The California Southern Railroad, in consideration of a gift of 17,000 acres of land made by the Kimballs located its Pacific terminus at National City. Again the town was on the high tide of prosperity. The removal of the railroad shops began in 1892.

National City is the southwestern terminus of the Santa Fe Railroad system. The National City & Otay Railroad has its offices and shops here, where all the rebuilding and repairing of the rolling stock of the La Jolla, Cuyamaca and National City and Otay Railroads is done.

The city is lighted by electricity and an electric car line connects it with San Diego. Bonds to the amount of \$23,000 have recently been voted to erect a high school building. National



City has an excellent public library established in 1895. It is supported by taxation and contains 3,350 volumes.

## CORONADO.

Coronado Beach, or Coronado as it is usually called, is a peninsula that divides San Diego Harbor from the ocean. Up to 1886 it was covered with a dense growth of chaparral. E. S. Babcock originated the scheme of building a town and an immense tourist hotel on it. The Coronado Beach Company was organized and work begun. The brush was cleared off, streets graded, sewers laid and town lots thrown on the market in time to be caught by the boom. The lots advanced rapidly in value and Babcock's scheme proved to have "millions in it." The erection of the Hotel del Coronado was begun early in 1887, and completed in December of that year. The building covers seven acres of ground and can accommodate seven hundred guests. It is one of the largest caravansaries in the world. The dreary and desolate looking peninsula of twenty years ago is now covered with elegant residences, green lawns and flower gardens. It is reached from San Diego by a steam ferry that connects with an electric railroad that runs to the ocean front of the hotel, a mile distant from the ferry.

The city of tents is one of the unique features of Coronado that has been in existence about ten years. The Tent City is located on the Coronado peninsula, which is six miles long but about six hundred feet wide where the Tent City is located. The city is nearly a mile in length; on one side of it is the Pacific ocean, on the other the bay of San Diego. Every modern convenience of city life can be found there and the cost of living can be gauged by the size of the visitor's purse. There are tents of all sizes, wee little tents, middle-sized tents and great huge tents. At the height of the season there are about five hundred tents occupied, and a population of 1,500 to 2,000, when the season closes the tents are folded and laid away till the next season.

## OCEANSIDE.

Oceanside on the surf line of the Santa Fe Railroad system is forty-one miles by rail north of San Diego. It was founded in 1884 and dur-

ing the boom grew rapidly. The Fallbrook branch railroad, once the main line of the California Southern, leaves the Surf Line at Oceanside. The railroad to Escondido forms a junction here with the Surf Line between San Diego and Los Angeles. The town is four miles from the Old Mission of San Luis Rey and has the rich San Luis Rey valley for its back country.

For a decade after the great boom of 1887 Oceanside stood still, then there came an awakening. Capitalists sized up the location and figured out a brilliant future for the town and surrounding country. In 1903 a new hotel, the Anchorage, costing \$20,000 was built and a new steel wharf 1347 feet in length was constructed.

During the year 1905 a syndicate of which H. E. Huntington, the great electric railway magnate, is supposed to be the principal, purchased a large portion of the real estate included within the boundaries of the city of Oceanside. In the valley within a few miles of Oceanside the same parties have purchased over 125,000 of acreage. The Pacific Light & Power Company has filed on 50,000 inches of water in the San Luis Rey river and the construction of a storage reservoir has been begun. When the irrigation system is completed both the town and the country will enter upon a career of unparalleled prosperity.

The Oceanside free public library was established in December, 1904. The annual income of \$640 is derived from taxation. The total number of volumes in the library is 850. H. D. Brodie is the librarian.

## ESCONDIDO.

Escondido, Hidden Valley or Rincon del Diablo, The Devil's Corner, was formerly known as Wolfskill's rancho and comprises about 13,000 acres of the San Marcos grant. In 1885 it was purchased by a syndicate of San Diego and Los Angeles capitalists, who subdivided it into small farms and laid off a town. The lands had a rapid sale. A large hotel, a bank building and a number of business blocks were built between 1886 and 1890. The farm lands have been planted to citrus fruits and raisin grapes.

When the settlement was begun in 1886 an irrigation district was formed and bonds issued. While the colony was prosperous the indebted-

ness was easily borne by the people, but hard times came after the boom. Property values shrunk and shrivelled. The people were depressed. The outlook for redeeming the bonds and relieving themselves of the incubus of debt that bore so heavily upon them seemed, to be hopeless. But with the return of better times in 1904 hope revived and negotiations were begun with the bond-holders looking toward a cancellation of the bonded indebtedness. The holders of the bonds met them half way and a compromise was made and \$500,000 worth of bonds were surrendered at 50 per cent of their face value. September 9, 1905, was a grand gala day in the valley. The last vestige of the old debt that had weighted down the people of Escondido had been lifted. Before a crowd of two thousand persons the redeemed bonds were burned and their ashes scattered to the winds.

The city of Escondido ranks second in size of the cities in the county. It has an active board of trade, a public library containing 1,200 volumes and an excellent high school.

#### LA JOLLA (THE JEWEL).

This famous watering place has grown in popularity with each succeeding year. During the year 1905 sixty dwellings were erected. The University of California established a biological station there, and both professors and students have carried on laboratory work, and some valuable research work has been done. In the spring of 1905 a new building was erected for the station from funds donated by the citizens of La Jolla and San Diego. There are in it research rooms, a public museum, aquarium and a room for a library. Special gifts consisting of museum cases, a boat, "The Loma," library books and funds for running expenses and other outlays, aggregating \$7,500, were donated last year.

#### FALLBROOK.

Fallbrook, on the western slope of the Coast Range mountains, is twelve miles in a direct line from the coast and sixty-one from San Diego by the railroad. Since the great flood of 1892, which destroyed the railroad in the Temécula cañon, Fallbrook has been the terminus of the eastern end of the road, which is now known as

the Fallbrook branch. The older settlement is back a mile or two from the railroad. The town has grown up since the building of the railroad. It has two large hotels and several business houses.

#### PALA (SHOVEL).

Pala, once an *asistencia* or auxiliary of San Luis Rey Mission, is located in the upper San Luis Rey valley about seventeen miles from the coast and fifty miles north of San Diego. It is largely an Indian settlement. These descendants of the Mission Indians keep up many of the old customs and observances. The Mission capilla or chapel still stands in a fair state of preservation. Services are held in it once a month. There is here some of the finest vine and fruit land in the county.

#### JULIAN.

Julian, fifty-five miles northeast from San Diego bay, in the mountain regions, is 4,500 feet above the sea level. It owes its origin to a mining rush. In February, 1870, gold was discovered near the ranch of M. S. Julian. The news of the discovery caused a rush and a town was built and named after the proprietor. A number of rich claims were located and for several years a considerable quantity of gold was taken out. The Cuyamaca grant owners laid claim to the mines. After a legal contest, lasting five years, the miners won. Much of the country around Julian is adapted to stock raising. There are some fine orchards of apples, pears, plums and peaches in the Julian district.

#### BANNER.

Banner is a mining settlement four miles east of Julian, but 1,500 feet lower. It is on the desert side of the divide in the San Felipe cañon, the waters of which sink into the desert. The town has several quartz mills, a store, post-office and school house.

#### RAMONA.

Ramona is located in the Santa Maria valley thirty-five miles northeast of San Diego city. It is the commercial center of the valley, which contains about 18,000 acres of tillable land.

The town has a population of about 200 and outside of the town there are 300 inhabitants. There are three country school districts in the

valley and a grammar and union high school in the town. The *Ramona Sentinel* keeps watch and ward over the valley and records the deeds done in it.

Ramona Tent village is a popular mountain resort. Its altitude is 1,500 feet. All the con-

veniences of the city are combined with the delights of life in the country. Ramona has four general merchandise stores, one drug store and two hotels and a free public library, established in 1893. The total number of volumes is 653. Mrs. H. A. Miles is the librarian.

## CHAPTER XL.

### SAN DIEGO CITY.

THE act of the legislature incorporating San Diego as a city was passed March 27, 1850. It is a voluminous document, altogether too long for insertion here. I give the first section:

Sec. 1. All that tract of land known as the Presidio of San Diego, included in the survey made by Lieut. Cave J. Coutts, first Dragoons, U. S. A., for the Ayuntamiento of San Diego, shall henceforth be known as the City of San Diego, said limits not to exceed an area of more than ten square miles; Provided, nothing in this chapter shall be construed to divest, or in any manner to prejudice any rights or privileges which the Presidio may hold to any land beyond the limits of the charter, and its municipal jurisdiction shall extend to said limits and over the waters of the Bay of San Diego to the extent of one marine league from the shore.

From this section it appears that San Diego was two and a half times larger than Los Angeles at the time of its incorporation. The legislative act incorporating the latter city cut down its area to four square miles. The charter of San Diego provided for the government of the city, a mayor and common council to consist of five members, a city marshal, a city attorney, assessor and treasurer. The election was held on the first Monday of May, 1850. Joshua H. Bean was elected mayor, Charles P. Noel, A. S. Wright, Charles Haraszthy, William Leamy and C. R. Johnson were chosen members of the council. Jose Antonio Estudillo was elected treasurer. Juan Bandini was assessor, T. W. Sutherland, city attorney and Agostin Haraszthy, city marshal—he was also sheriff of the county.

The majority of the members of the first council belonged to that class designated by the native Californians as "patriotas del bolsa" (patriots of the pocket), men who were willing to sacrifice themselves for their country provided the country put up the coin to pay for the sacrificing. Their first act was to vote liberal salaries to themselves and their compeers. The first jail built by the first city marshal cost the city \$7,000. It was built out of cobble stones and the very first prisoner incarcerated dug his way out of it with his pocket knife.

After two years trial the municipal machinery was found too ponderous for the size of the city. The tax-burdened people petitioned the legislature to repeal the city charter. February 12, 1852, an act was passed revoking the charter and creating a board of three trustees to whom was entrusted the government of the town.

#### POSTOFFICE ESTABLISHED.

August 14, 1848, Congress enacted a law authorizing the postmaster-general to establish postoffices and appoint deputy postmasters at San Diego, Monterey and San Francisco and to make "such temporary arrangements for the transportations of the mail in said territory as the public interest may require; that all letters conveyed to or from any of the above-mentioned places on the Pacific, from or to any place on the Atlantic coast, shall be charged with forty cents postage; and that all letters, conveyed from one to any other of the said places on the Pacific coast shall pay twelve and a half cents postage."

## SAN DIEGO A PORT OF DELIVERY.

The revenue laws of the United States were extended over the territory and waters of Upper California and collection districts established therein by Congress March 3, 1849. San Francisco was made a port of entry and a collector of customs appointed.

San Diego and Monterey were made ports of delivery and another port was to be established at or near the junction of the Gila and Colorado rivers and deputy collectors were to be appointed at the ports of delivery. The collector at the port of entry (San Francisco) was allowed the munificent compensation of \$1,500 per annum, and the fees and commissions allowed by law. The yearly salary of the collector would scarce pay his office rent for a month in the flush days of '49, when the rent of a very ordinary adobe casa (the Parker house) was \$125,000 a year. The deputy collectors were allowed a salary of \$1,000 a year and fees and commissions. The position of deputy revenue collector on the Gila was not a fat office either in salary or fees. The risk of having their hair raised by the hostile Yumas prevented a scramble for the office of deputy collector at the port of delivery "at or near the junction of the Gila and Colorado." I fail to find any record of the appointment of a collector for that port. A body of troops had to be stationed at the port to prevent the Indians from collecting scalps. All violations of the revenue laws of the United States committed in Upper California were to be prosecuted in the District Court of Louisiana or in the Supreme Court of Oregon. The litigant in a suit brought at the Port of San Diego had the alternative of a two thousand mile trip the "plains across" to Louisiana or a two thousand mile voyage up the coast to the capital of Oregon for trial. San Diego continued to be the port of delivery for all Southern California until 1853, when San Pedro and Santa Barbara were raised to that dignity.

## THE PIONEER RAILROAD.

San Diego, very early in the American period of its history, was inspired with the ambition to become the terminus of a transcontinental railroad. May 14, 1853, a great railroad meeting was

held in the pueblo. Capt. J. Bankhead Magruder of the United States Army was president, and J. Judson Ames of the *Herald* acted as secretary. Hope animated the lonely pueblo by the bay and enthusiasm ran riot in its glorious climate. A railroad was building westward through Texas. It was proposed to connect with this road at El Paso. The distance was nearly a thousand miles and the estimated cost of the road from El Paso to San Diego was placed at \$24,000,000. True that was an immense sum of money in those days when the total amount of all the appropriation made by congress that year footed up only \$41,000,000, nevertheless the people of San Diego were sanguine that Providence and Uncle Sam would aid them in building the road.

In 1854 the railroad scheme assumed a tangible form. November 7 of that year articles of incorporation of the San Diego & Gila Southern Pacific & Atlantic Railroad were filed with the secretary of state at Sacramento and a charter granted to run fifty years. The capital stock was placed at four million dollars. The road was to commence at some point on the bay of San Diego and run easterly through the county of San Diego to the Colorado river at or near the mouth of the Gila a distance of about 150 miles. It was "to be of the same gauge and scale as the Mississippi and Pacific Railroad now being constructed through Texas and El Paso." A board of thirteen directors was elected. E. W. Morse, L. Straus and J. R. Getchell of the incorporators made affidavit that an amount equal to \$1,000 for each mile to be built had been subscribed.

The California Legislature of 1855 passed an act authorizing the president and board of trustees of the city of San Diego to convey to the president and board of directors of the San Diego and Gila Southern Pacific and Atlantic Railroad Company two leagues of pueblo lands to aid in the construction of said road. The act was approved April 30, 1855, to take effect May 15, 1855. An election was to be held six months after the passage of the act at which the electors were to vote "grant" or "no grant." If "grant" carried, the pueblo lands from the water front back were to be surveyed and the two presidents were to select alternate lots until the railroad

company had secured enough to make its quota of two leagues.

October 19, 1855, an election was held under the provision of the act and the vote was unanimous to donate the two leagues of land to the San Diego & Gila Southern Pacific & Atlantic Railroad. The railroad seemed to be assured. It was building westward. Texas would donate it 256,000 acres of land when it reached the western boundary of that state and twenty-five miles would be completed by August, 1856.

But the work did not begin on the western end. There was rivalry in California over routes. There were advocates for a southern route, a central and a northern; and railroad building in California was neutralized by antagonistic railroad schemes. Then came the great financial panic of 1857 and railroad projecting and railroad construction both east and west came to a standstill. An act of the legislature approved May 2, 1861, extended the time of beginning work on the road fifteen years from November 7, 1855. The Civil war was in progress. Texas was doing her best to dissolve the Union. She had no money to build railroads and San Diego could not go it alone. In 1868 the charter provisions were extended six years. In 1869 James Pascoe, engineer, was appointed to proceed immediately to survey a route from San Diego to the Colorado river. This seems to have been the last act in the drama of the many syllabled railroad. Its beginning and its ending were within the pueblo of San Diego, but the two leagues of pueblo lands were not part of its assets when it died.

#### THE AWAKENING.

After its failure to become the terminus of a great transcontinental railroad, San Diego sank into a comatose state. The steamers came twice a month, unloaded a few packages of freight and landed a few passengers and took their departure. Then the town drowsed for another fortnight until the steamer's gun again broke the stillness. As Phoenix once said of San Diego: "Its residents care very little about what is going on in other places and the residents of other places care very little about what is going on in San Diego."

The *Herald* was dead and "big Ames," the rustler, had departed for new fields. For eight years there was no newspaper to chronicle the few happenings, and the town seemed to be lapsing into the old *poco tiempo* ways of Mexican days. Indeed, up to 1867 San Diego, town and county, had retained the Mexican customs and conditions of early times more nearly unchanged than any other town or county in the state. Their awakening from a Rip Van Winkle sleep, not of twenty years, but of twenty lustrums, was the work of one man. April 6, 1867, Alonzo E. Horton landed in San Diego. He had come down from San Francisco to build a city. The outlook was not encouraging. Old Town was appropriately named; anything new in it would be out of place. It had the appearance of having been finished years before and then forgotten. New Town consisted of the government barracks, officers' quarters, the piles of the Davis wharf and a few houses that had escaped the "wreck of matter," the soldiers had made. Horton was not discouraged. The bay was there. The climate was there and there he determined to build a city.

Horton induced the town trustees to offer a tract of land lying east of New Town on the shore of the bay for sale. At the public sale in May, 1867, he bid off a tract of nearly 900 acres of the pueblo lands at twenty-six cents an acre, and had it surveyed and platted as Horton's Addition to San Diego. The tract is now the center of the city of San Diego. He put his tract on sale. It went slowly, very slowly at first. His returns for the year 1867 were but \$3,000. He gave away land to anyone who would agree to make substantial improvements. He deeded lots to churches, for hotels and other improvements. He built a wharf, and in 1869 began the erection of the Horton house, the largest hotel at that time in Southern California.

That genial writer, Ben C. Truman, who wrote up Southern California before Nordhoff or Charles Dudley Warner ever saw it, draws these two pictures of Father Horton when he was doing missionary work for San Diego.

#### HORTON AND HIS TOWN.

"Two years ago (1867), New Town seemed to



be among the things that were. Only two families were living here, and but three houses were left standing. . About this time a Mr. A. E. Horton came this way and purchased from the city six quarter-sections of land, adjoining the plot known as New Town; and, having it surveyed, called it Horton's Addition. A few months afterward, a little, wiry, rusty-looking man might have been seen upon the streets of San Francisco, with a long tin horn in his hand, said long tin horn containing New San Diego and Horton's Addition (on paper) purchased by the little gentleman with the long tin horn for the sum of \$220. Lots of people laughed at the rusty-looking proprietor of the long tin horn, and said he was a fool, who had thrown away his money; and many a quarter-section had the trustees to sell to all such real-estate spoonneys. When Horton would shell out the contents of that long tin horn and show you where the main street would run, and where his wharf would be located, and offer to give you a block of twelve lots just to help the town along, you shook him indignantly because he did not present you the deed, fully recorded, and all at his own expense; and then ten to one, you would have voted him a bore had he tendered you the deed in person instead of not transmitting it by mail.

"Two years have passed away, and as the contents of that long tin horn described, in point of site, facilities for living, climate, etc., it is the most comfortable, and one of the most flourishing towns in Southern California, if not in the state."

\* \* \* \* \*

"I met Mr. Horton yesterday. He looks just as he did two years ago. I should judge that he had on the same suit of clothes now as then. But he no longer packs around that long tin horn. He rides behind a good horse, and resides in an elegant mansion, with a garden adjoining, containing all kinds of vegetables and flowers, and all kinds of young fruit and ornamental trees and shrubs. There are two hundred and twenty-six blocks in Horton's Addition, each containing twelve lots 50x100 feet. Early in the history of the town Mr. Horton gave away some twenty odd blocks, and sold twice that number for a few hundred dollars a block.

During the past year he has sold over a hundred thousand dollars' worth of lots, and is selling blocks and lots at large figures daily. Many blocks are worth and held by him and others at from \$4,000 to \$6,000 each, while none can be purchased for less than \$2,000 each. Mr. Horton has been very generous, and has helped many a poor man to get along, provided he seemed inclined to help himself. He has given each of the denominations a piece of ground whereupon to erect a church, and has liberally subscribed towards the putting up of a pretentious edifice. He is also about to give to the town a library, having already purchased \$1,000 worth of books of Messrs. Bancroft & Co., and sent an order to the Messrs. Harper's for a \$1,000 worth more. He has also tendered the use of his wharf to the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, and it is believed that the steamers of this line will touch at San Diego in a short time."

The seed that Horton had sown now began to bear fruit. The rumor that there was a city building on the bay of San Diego had gone abroad, and people came to buy lots. Another rumor, too, had spread and that was that the long talked of thirty-second parallel railroad was a certainty. The San Diego & Gila Southern Pacific & Atlantic Railroad had become a memory—not a pleasant one to many an old-timer who had helped to exploit it in the long ago. Another transcontinental road was forging to the front. Now, it was the Memphis, El Paso & Pacific that was to span the continent. Its objective points were Norfolk, Va., on the Atlantic, and San Diego on the Pacific. Gen. John C. Fremont, the Pathfinder, was its president. He would find a path for the railroad. He had gone to Europe to float its bonds. Already it was reported that he had sold ten million dollars' worth of twenty year, six per cent bonds. The road would certainly be built. The man who dared to doubt was damned by every loyal San Diegoan. True, it was a relic of "before the war," but it was claimed that it still had a legal existence. The year 1869 closed with a monster railroad meeting in Horton's hall. Gen. Thomas S. Sedgwick, chief engineer of the Memphis, El Paso & Pacific, and Gen. Volney E. Howard were the chief speakers. They

aroused the enthusiasm of the audience to the highest pitch. The dream of decades was about to become a reality.

In the fall of 1869 the drift to San Diego resembled an old-time "gold rush." The author has a vivid recollection of a voyage down the coast on the old Senator in October of 1869. Every berth had been sold a week before the vessel sailed, and then the agents of the company sold standing room. The steamer's cooks and waiters commenced feeding the passengers about six o'clock in the morning and kept it up with slight interruptions till nine at night. The dining saloon was small and the crowd on board necessitated the setting of the tables many times. When all had been fed the tables were cleared, the passengers without berths bunked on the tables, under the tables, or wherever they could spread their blankets. All or nearly all were bound for San Diego to buy lots. The railroad was coming; San Diego was destined to rival San Francisco, and the lot buyers wanted to grow up with the city. Many of the speculators were old Californians who had not struck it rich, but were sure they were on the right road now. One old '49er, in the spring of 1850, had owned a lot on Montgomery street, San Francisco, and had sold it for \$400; now it was worth \$100,000; he would secure a lot in San Diego and hold on to it and grow in wealth as the town grew in size. And so the talk ran all day and far into the night, of bay and climate, of house lots and business blocks, of transcontinental railroads and Oriental steamships, which were sure to build up a mighty metropolis in the Southland.

August 4, 1868, Joseph Nash erected the first store in New Town. Its entire population then numbered twenty-three souls. In the spring of 1870 the city had upwards of 800 buildings, with a population of 3,000. Among its substantial improvements were two magnificent wharves, costing in the aggregate \$80,000; a flouring mill with a capacity of 300 barrels a day; several warehouses, half a dozen hotels, two breweries, a boot and shoe factory, a bank and two newspapers.

The Horton house was completed and opened October 20, 1870. It cost nearly \$150,000 and was then "the most elaborate, attractive and

spacious hotel outside of San Francisco." The editor of the *Bulletin*, in a two-column write-up of its attractions, classifies it with the great hotels of the world; his enumeration of the great hosteleries of thirty-six years ago is interesting. He says: "What the Grand hotel is to Paris; Langham's to London; the Astor, Fifth Avenue and St. Nicholas to New York; the Continental to Philadelphia; the Tremont and Parker's to Boston; Barnum's to Baltimore; St. Charles to New Orleans; the Galt to Louisville; the Southern to St. Louis; the Sherman and Tremont to Chicago; the Grand, Lick, Occidental and Cosmopolitan to San Francisco, and the Pico house to Los Angeles, the Horton House is to San Diego." S. W. Churchill was its first manager.

Fate, fire and the march of improvement have doomed all these great caravansaries on the Pacific coast named in the above extract. The Grand, Lick, Occidental and Cosmopolitan of San Francisco were wiped out of existence in the great fire that followed the earthquake of April 18, 1906. The Pico house changed to the National hotel has degenerated into a two-bit lodging house and the Horton house was demolished in 1905 to give place to the great U. S. Grant hotel which will be to the San Diego of the 20th century what the Horton house was in the 19th. Father Horton removed the first brick when the work of demolition began.

The act authorizing the construction of the Thirty-Second Parallel, the Southern Trans-Continental, the Southern Pacific, the Texas Pacific Railroad (for it was called by all these names) failed to pass at the session of congress in 1869-70; but at the next session the act chartering the Texas Pacific with its branch the Southern Pacific passed by a two-thirds vote on the 3rd of March, 1871. Then there was great rejoicing in the city by the bay. The *Bulletin* says: "As we go to press our city is in a blaze of glory. Fifth street looms up like an immense conflagration. Bon-fires, fireworks, anvil firing and rejoicing are the order of the night." And they had cause to rejoice. For years they had been yearning for a railroad with that "hope deferred that maketh the heart sick;" and now their longings were soon to be satisfied by the "Greatest Railroad of the Age," as the Wash-

ington *Chronicle* pronounced it. That paper said: "No act of the Forty-first Congress will be longer remembered to, its credit than that authorizing the construction of a great trans-continental iron highway from the eastern boundary of Texas, near Marshall, via El Paso, to the town of San Diego, on the bay of that name in the state of California." How transitory is fame! Both the railroad and the Forty-first Congress have long since been forgotten.

The act of congress authorizing the building of the railroad settled the question in the minds of the San Diegoans. To doubt its building was treason to San Diego. The future of the city was assured; and a brilliant future it was—San Diego, the seaport of the Occident and the entrepot of the Orient. Branch roads were projected into the back country. San Bernardino was clamoring for railroad connection with the metropolis of the south, and Tom Scott was making overtures to Los Angeles for a coast railroad from that city to San Diego. The trade of the Orient would eventually pass through San Diego to the east. There were rumors of an Oriental steamship company in the formative stage. The Panama steamers began stopping at the port, and the *Bulletin* said: "We hail this event as only second to that in which is recorded the passage of the Southern Pacific Railroad bill." The prices of real estate went up; indeed, under the circumstances it would have been impossible to keep them down. The *Bulletin* of March 25 says: "The real estate transactions of the past week are larger than ever before in the history of San Diego and must appear rather nauseating to those newspapers which have been sneering at San Diego for the past year. By the way, we know a gentleman of San Jose who purchased a block on Fifth street two years ago for \$600 and was damned by a paper of his town for so doing. He has been offered \$8,000 for the same since the bill passed."

Horton sold \$83,000 worth of lots in two months after the passage of the bill and a number of real estate agents were doing their best to supply the demand. The boomers like Silas Wegg dropped into poetry and a song first sung at a concert in Horton's hall became the popular ditty of San Diego. It contains a consider-

able amount of truth and some poetry. I give a few sample stanzas:

"Away to the west, where the sun goes down,  
Where the oranges grow by the cargo,  
They've started a town, and are doing it up  
brown,  
On the bay of San Diego.

"The railroad, they say, is coming that way,  
And then they'll be neighbors to Chicago;  
So they built a big hotel, and built it mighty well,  
In the town of San Diego.

\* \* \* \* \*

"There the grass is ever green, and no fleas are  
ever seen,  
And pleasure-seekers often on the bay go,  
Spread their canvas to the gale, as merrily they  
sail,  
On the bay of San Diego.

"The lawyers there are plenty; I can mention  
more than twenty,  
And some are bigger scoundrels than Iago,  
But they all get a share of the plunder floating  
there,  
The lawyers of San Diego."

\* \* \* \* \*

April 14, 1871, the postmaster-general ordered a change of the name of the postoffice at South San Diego to San Diego. So New Town, South San Diego and Horton's Addition became simply San Diego.

December 27, 1871, an election was held to vote upon the issue of bonds to the amount of \$100,000 to be proffered to any railroad company that would build a railroad connecting San Bernardino with San Diego. The bond issue was carried with an overwhelming majority. San Bernardino also held an election and voted a bond issue equal to five per cent of its taxable property for the same purpose.

The Bay Shore & Coast Road to Los Angeles met with disaster. At the election held in Los Angeles county to vote on the issue of railroad bonds, the Texas Pacific Coast Line and the Southern Pacific to Yuma were competitors. The Southern Pacific won, securing bonds and other subsidy to the amount of \$610,000.

In 1872, "Father" Horton, as he was famili-

ly called, erected a large building for the Texas Pacific Railroad offices, but the employes of that corporation never occupied it. It was afterwards used as a city hall. Grading was begun on the roadbed of the Texas Pacific in the latter part of 1872, but was not pushed with a great deal of vigor. About twelve miles of roadbed in all were graded.

In 1873 came a financial crash. "Black Friday in Wall street" was followed by one of the worst panics that ever struck the country. Fortunes crumbled, banks failed, capital hid, railroad building stopped. Enterprises that had promised large returns were dropped immediately. Work on the Texas Pacific ceased and was never resumed.

San Diego during its boom had grown to be a city of 5,000 inhabitants. When work ceased on the railroad the population began to dwindle away. Building in the city ceased. There was nothing to do to earn a living. People could not live on climate, however invigorating, so they left. Father Horton, during the flush times, had sold a number of lots to working men on the installment plan. They came to him and offered to give up the lots and let him retain the money paid if he would cancel their contracts. With a generosity unknown in real-estate deals he refunded all the money they had paid and released them of their obligations. In 1875 the population had dwindled down to about 1,500, and these were living largely on faith, hope and climate.

The Kimball brothers, owners of the Rancho de la Nacion, had, during the flush times of the early '70s, laid off a town on the bay about four miles distant from San Diego, and named it National City. It had shared in the ups and downs of the large city.

#### A NEW RAILROAD SCHEME.

In 1880 the Kimballs began agitating the project of inducing the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railroad, that had built out into New Mexico, to continue its road to San Diego and National City. They met with but little encouragement at home. For thirty years the people of San Diego had been talking Pacific railroad and their town was no nearer being the

terminus of a transcontinental road in '80 than it was in '50. But the Kimballs persisted. One of the Kimball brothers went east at his own expense and presented his scheme to capitalists and railroad men. He met with little success at first, but the offer of 17,000 acres of land on the bay for workshops and terminal grounds induced the directors of the road to investigate the proposition. Other parties owning land contiguous offered additional grants. The railroad company accepted the subsidy and work was begun on the road; and in August, 1882, the California Southern, as the road was then called, was completed to Colton, on the Southern Pacific; and in 1884 to San Bernardino. There it stopped. The great flood of 1884 destroyed the track in the Temicula cañon and once more San Diego was without railroad connection. In 1885 the road through the cañon had been rebuilt and trains were running over it. During the same year the work of extending the California Southern to Barstow, a station on the Atlantic & Pacific, was begun, and early in 1887 was completed. This road and the connecting roads—the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe and the Atlantic & Pacific—formed a transcontinental system of which San Diego and National City were the western termini.

With the rebuilding of the California Southern through the cañon in 1885, and the beginning of work on its extension, the cloud of despondency that had darkened the hopes of the San Diegoans began to lift a little; as work progressed and a transcontinental line became more of a certainty, capitalists and speculators came to the town to look around. The old-timers who had loaded up with lots in the boom of 1871-72 and had held on through all the intervening years, simply because they could not let go without losing all, began quietly to unload on the newcomers. The old resident had faith—faith unbounded!—in the future of the city, but out of charity to the lotless he was willing to divide a good thing; and when the transfer was made he chuckled over his smartness. But when the buyer turned over his purchase at an advance of twenty-five to fifty per cent the chuckle died away into a sigh and at the next

transfer, when the price advanced a hundred per cent, the sigh increased to a groan.

As the reverberations of the boom grew louder the faithful old inhabitant turned speculator himself and loaded up perhaps with a single lot of the block he had formerly sold, at a price a hundred per cent higher than he had received for the entire tract. In the spring and summer of 1887, speculation ran riot in the streets of San Diego. Prices of real estate went up until it seemed as if they could go no higher; then some adventurous investor would break the record and the holders along the line would mark up the price of their holdings. Business lots, that a few years before were a drug on the market at \$25 a front foot, found buyers at \$2,500 a foot. A small-sized store room rented all the way from \$300 to \$500 a month for business, and if cut up into stalls for real estate brokers, brought in a thousand a month. Small and poorly furnished sleeping rooms rented all the way from \$25 to \$50 a month, prices varying with the landlord's cupidity and the tenant's necessity. The prices of labor kept pace with speculation. Carpenters received \$5 to \$6 a day, bricklayers \$6 to \$8. Barbers asked twenty-five cents for a shave and printers earned \$50 to \$60 a week.

The fame of San Diego's boom spread abroad. The trains came in loaded with speculators, boomers, gamblers and bona fide home-seekers. In the wild gold rush of the early '50s it was a common saying among old Californians "that renegade ministers made the most adroit gamblers." So in the boom of '87 the confiding home-seeker often proved to be the most unscrupulous operator. At one time during the height of the boom it was estimated that the city had a population of 50,000 people. It was a cosmopolitan conglomeration. Almost every civilized nation on earth was represented; and every social condition, high and low, good and bad, was there, too.

The excitement was not confined to San Diego city. It spread over the county. New towns were founded. The founder in selecting a location was governed more by the revenue that might accrue from his speculation than by the resources that would build up his inchoate metropolis. It might be platted on an inaccessible

mesa, where view was the principal resource, or it might be a hyphenated city-by-the-sea, where the investor might while away his time listening to what the wild waves were saying and subsist on climate.

It is said that two town sites extended out over the bay like Mark Twain's tunnel that was bored through the hill and a hundred and fifty feet in the air. When the fever of speculation was at its height it mattered little where the town was located. A tastefully lithographed map with a health-giving sanatorium in one corner, tourist hotel in the other, palms lining the streets, and orange trees in the distance (add to these picturesque attractions a glib-tongued agent, untrammelled by conscience and unacquainted with truth) and the town was successfully founded. Purchasers did not buy to hold, but with hope of making a quick turn at an advance, while the excitement was on. Very few had confidence in the permanency of high prices, but every one expected to unload before the crash came.

The tourist crop of the winter of 1887-88 was expected to be very large, but it did not mature. As the eventful year of 1887 drew to a close and new victims ceased to appear, he who had loaded up for the tourist began to look around quietly for a chance to unload on his fellows. Then he discovered to his dismay that all the others were at the same game. Then the crash came. The speculator who held the last contract could not pay; the one before him could not meet his obligations unless the man to whom he had sold paid up; and so it went all along the line like a row of bricks set on end. The end one toppling over the one next to its starts the movement down the line and all go down. Before the ides of March had passed every speculator was vainly trying to save something from the wreck. Those who had invested recklessly in boom towns and dry lands lost all; those who had some good unincumbered property in a town or city with a future managed to save a little out of the crash, but "capitalist" no longer followed their names in the directory.

No better criterion probably can be given for measuring the great inflation of property values



during the boom than the county assessment rolls for 1887-88. The valuation of all property made by the county assessor at the beginning of the boom early in 1887 was \$22,826,250. The assessed value fixed early in 1888 before the collapse had begun was \$41,522,608, an increase of almost one hundred per cent in twelve months. In 1890 the assessment had contracted to \$26,871,551.

But with all its wild extravagance, its recklessness, its gambling, its waste and its ruined "millionaires of a day," the boom to San Diego was a blessing in disguise. It projected enterprises of merit as well as those of demerit. It helped to make a reality of that "back country" that for years had been a myth, and it brought about the building of a substantial city of what had before been a crude and inchoate burg. Strange to say, too, the great enterprises projected during the boom were all carried on to completion, notwithstanding the hard times that followed. Depression did not stop progression.

The San Diego *Sun*, two years after the boom, summing up what had been done since, says: "Since 1887, the Cuyamaca Railway has been built and motor lines extended at a cash outlay of \$350,000; the Spreckel's Company has put \$250,000 into a wharf and coal bunkers; all our business streets have been paved; a \$100,000 court-house built and paid for; three fine school houses, and all our big hotels except two constructed. Five miles of cable road have been built and put in operation; a fine public library has been established; a new opera-house will soon be completed. The adjacent mining regions have yielded at least \$1,000,000 in gold. The great irrigating works of the Sweetwater dam and San Diego flume, involving an expense of \$2,500,000, have been constructed, and water supplied at the lowest western prices. Not less than fifteen elegant business blocks have been built, and several fine churches. Over a hundred new residences have been built on Florence Heights alone. To sum it all up, \$10,000,000 have been invested in San Diego and its environs since 1887, and the back country has obtained and planted 600,000 fruit trees; which, with those already out, promise to fill seven

years hence, 10,000 freight cars with merchantable products."

The Federal census of 1890 gave the population of county as 34,987; and that of the city 16,159. It was charged that the census of the city was very incorrectly taken and that the real population was over 20,000.

During the years 1889 and 1890 the city and county were recovering from the depression caused by the collapse of the boom, but 1891 was a year of disasters. February 22 a great flood entirely destroyed the railroad tracks through the Temécula cañon. The road through the cañon has never been rebuilt. During the same storm the Tia Juana river, that is usually a dry sand wash, became a tremendous torrent, spreading out until it was as wide as the Colorado in a spring rise. The town on the American side was entirely washed away, and of that on the Mexican only the houses on upper Mesa were left. The Otay watch works, started in 1887, and at one time employing over one hundred operatives, suspended and the employees were compelled to leave.

In October the California National Bank, with more than a million dollars in deposits, failed. The Savings Bank connected with it went down, too, in the crash. Neither ever resumed business. Their affairs were placed in the hands of a receiver. A few small dividends were paid the depositors, but the bulk of the deposits were lost by bad management, wild speculation and the doubtful business methods of J. W. Collins and his partner, D. D. Dare. Collins was arrested, and shortly afterwards committed suicide. Dare, who was in Europe at the time of the failure, never returned to San Diego.

February 7, 1892, the Pacific Mail steamers began stopping again at San Diego for passengers and freight. The wharf of the United States government station at La Playa was completed April 25, 1892. The cable road was extended to the Mission Cliff in July, 1892.

By an act of the legislature, approved March 11, 1893, 6,418 square miles were taken from the northern part of San Diego to form the new county of Riverside. The new county appropriated \$3,840,114 of the old county's assessed valuation. The area of San Diego is now 8,551

square miles. She parted with the towns of Temécula, Elsinore, Murietta, San Jacinto and Winchester. The county division scheme was opposed by San Diego and San Bernardino, but was carried in spite of their protests.

In 1806 the San Diego Brewery, costing \$150,000, was erected entirely by San Diego capital.

In 1898, a decade after the collapse of the boom, the city had five miles of paved streets, forty-three miles of graded streets and forty-five miles of sewers. It had twenty-four churches and fourteen schools.

January 21, 1899, the steamship *Belgian King*, the first of the California and Oriental Steamship company's vessels, arrived in port.

August 22, 1899, the steamer *Thyra*, the largest vessel that ever entered the port, drawing twenty-seven feet of water, passed safely over the bar and entered the harbor.

May 1, 1899, the State Normal School on the North Mesa was dedicated. During the year 1905 an addition to the building was made at a cost of \$45,000.

#### SCHOOLS.

The first public school opened in San Diego was taught by Manuel de Vargas, a retired sergeant of infantry. He was the pioneer school-master of California, having taught a school at San José in 1794, the first school opened in the territory. He taught in San Diego from July, 1795, to December, 1798, at a yearly salary of \$250. Don Jose Antonio Carrillo is said to have taught a school at the presidio in 1812-13. Antonio Menendez was teaching in the Old Town in 1828-29. Eighteen children were reported in attendance. In 1844 Governor Micheltorena issued a decree, establishing primary schools at San Diego, Los Angeles, Santa Barbara and several other towns. This seems to have been the last school taught at San Diego under Mexican rule.

After the American form of government was established, a school was opened in Old Town about 1853. The early school records have disappeared, if, indeed, any were kept.

In 1867, fifteen years after a public-school system had been established in California by law, San Diego county was all included in one school district and had but one teacher and one school

house within its limits. It was then probably the largest school district in the United States. In 1866 the number of white children between five and fifteen years of age, according to the school census of that year, was 335. The census of 1867 gave an increase of only three, which would seem to indicate a short crop that year.

The number who attended public school in 1867 was thirty-two; those attending private schools, twenty-two—a total attendance of fifty-four, or about sixteen per cent of the children of school age. This was but little, if any, improvement on the school attendance of Mexican days. In 1877 the census children had increased to 1,693; the number attending public school 919, and private schools 112. The number of districts had increased to thirty-four and the number of teachers to thirty-five. In 1887 the total number of census children was 5,299; enrolled in the public schools, 3,952. The number of districts was eighty-two and the number of teachers, 115. In 1905 bonds to the amount of \$135,000 were voted for a new and spacious high School building in San Diego City. The bonds brought a premium of \$12,000, making available the sum of \$147,000 for the building. The enrollment in the high school at the close of the school year of 1906 was 400. The new building will be planned to accommodate double that number. During the year 1906 an entire city block costing \$35,000 was purchased for the erection of a new grammar school. The total number of teachers employed in the schools of San Diego city at the beginning of the school year of 1906 was 101. The number of school districts in the county is 122.

#### THE SAN DIEGO FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

The public library was founded in 1882. The first president of the library board was Bryant Howard; secretary, E. W. Hendricks; treasurer, G. H. Hitchcock; trustees, G. W. Marston and R. M. Powers. The Commercial Bank donated the free use of a room for six months. Donations of books were made by a number of persons and a city tax levied for the support of the library.

In the early part of 1899 Mrs. Lydia M. Horton, who was at that time a member of the

free library board, wrote to the millionaire philanthropist, Andrew Carnegie, asking a donation to erect a library building. On the 28th of July, 1899, she received a letter from Mr. Carnegie, stating that "If the city were to pledge itself to maintain a free public library from the taxes, say to the extent of the amount you name of between \$5,000 to \$6,000 a year and provide a site, I shall be glad to give you \$50,000 to erect a suitable library building." The proposition was accepted at once. A site was secured on E street, between Eighth and Ninth streets, at a cost of \$17,000; of which \$8,000 was raised by subscription and the balance paid by the city. The site covers half a block.

The building was completed and occupied early in 1902. It cost about \$60,000. The librarian reported in September, 1906, 25,446 volumes. The total receipts from all sources amount to \$9,244, and the salaries paid to \$3,948. There is in connection with the library a binding department, where the bindings of books are repaired and books and newspaper files are bound. One room is set apart for a children's study and reference room. It is well patronized. Mrs. H. P. Davison is the librarian. She has a corps of eight assistants.

#### CHAMBER OF COMMERCE.

The San Diego Chamber of Commerce was organized January 20, 1870, and is the oldest institution of that kind in Southern California. The organizers were A. E. Horton, E. W.

Morse, David Felsenheld, Aaron Pauly, G. W. B. McDonald, J. W. Gale, D. Choate and Joseph Nash. Its first president was Aaron Pauly; and first secretary, David Felsenheld. It has been for more than thirty-five years active in fostering and promoting every public enterprise looking to the welfare of San Diego city and county.

#### THE PARKS OF SAN DIEGO.

In 1868, the first official steps were taken to form a park. Two city lots of 160 acres each were set apart for that purpose. At a meeting of the town trustees held May 26, 1868, an ordinance was passed reserving in all nine city lots, of 160 acres each, for park purposes. To make the reservation permanent, legislative enactment was secured. In the legislature of 1870-71 an effort was made to divert 480 acres of the park lands for other purposes. An attempt was also made to repeal the reservation act. These bills were defeated and San Diego secured her magnificent park site. For a number of years little was done towards beautifying it, but in 1902 the citizens subscribed \$12,000 to make improvements. In January, 1903, a survey was made and a contour map drawn. A landscape architect was employed to design improvement. Tree planting has been continued each winter. In May, 1905, a board of park commissioners was organized. To this commission is entrusted not only the care of the 1,400 acre City Park, but also the D street plaza and the La Jolla park grounds.

## CHAPTER XLI.

### LOS ANGELES COUNTY.

THE county of Los Angeles, as created by the act of February 18, 1850, did not extend to the Colorado river. For some reason not known the legislature gave San Diego all the desert, making that county "L" shaped. The county of Los Angeles, as created by the act of February 18, 1850, did not contain all of what is now San Bernardino county. The original boundaries of Los Angeles county were defined as follows:

"COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES.—Beginning on the coast of the Pacific at the southern boundary of the farm called Trumfo, and running thence along the summit of the ridge of hills called Santa Susana to the northwestern boundary of the farm called San Francisco; thence along the northern and northeastern boundary of said farm of San Francisco to the farm called Piro; thence in a line running due northeast to the summit of the Coast Range; thence along the

summit of said range to the western boundary of San Diego county; thence in a due southerly direction along said boundary to the source of the creek San Mateo; thence down said creek San Mateo to the coast and three English miles into the sea; thence in a northwesterly direction parallel with the coast to a point three miles from land and opposite to the southern boundary of the farm called Trumfo; and thence to the shore at said boundary, which was the point of beginning, including the islands of Santa Catalina and San Clemente. The seat of justice shall be Los Angeles."

These boundaries were very indefinite, some portions of the area being included in both counties instead of one, and some of the territory was in no county. No conflict of authority arose. A large portion of both counties was a "terra incognita"—a land where the foot of white man had never trod. The Indians, who inhabited these regions, were of the class that are "not taxed," and any conflict of authority with them was settled by bullets and not by boundary lines.

This act was repealed by an act of the second legislature, passed April 25, 1851, which defined the boundaries of Los Angeles county as follows:

"SECTION 3, COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES.—Beginning on the coast of the Pacific, at a point parallel with the northern boundary of the rancho called Malaga; thence in a direction so as to include said rancho, to the northwest corner of the rancho, known as Trumfo, running on the northerly line of the same to the northeast corner; thence to the summit of the ridge of hills called Santa Susana; thence in a direct line to the rancho Casteyne (Castaic) and Jejon (El Tejon), and along their northern line to the northeastern corners; and thence in a northeast line to the eastern boundary of the state, and along said boundary line to the junction of the northern boundary of San Diego county with the Colorado; thence following said line to the Pacific ocean and three miles therein; thence in a northwesterly direction parallel with the coast to a point three miles from land, and opposite to the southern boundary of the rancho called Malaga, and thence east to the place of beginning; including the islands of Santa Catalina

and San Clemente. The seat of justice shall be at Los Angeles."

These boundaries included all the territory that was afterwards included in the county of San Bernardino. In 1851 a colony of Mormons from Salt Lake located where now the city of San Bernardino stands, on a tract of land bought from the Lugos. They were reinforced by other immigrants from Salt Lake and by some non-Mormon families. The settlement grew quite rapidly. These settlers petitioned the legislature of 1853 to create a new county out of the eastern portion of Los Angeles county. By an act entitled, "An Act for dividing the county of Los Angeles and making a new county therefrom to be called San Bernardino county," approved April 26, 1853, it was provided:

"SECTION 3. The county of Los Angeles is hereby divided as follows: Beginning at a point where a due south line drawn from the highest peak of the Sierra de Santiago intercepts the northern boundary of San Diego county; thence running along the summit of said Sierra to the Santa Ana river, between the rancho of Sierra and the residence of Bernardino Yorba; thence across the Santa Ana river along the summit of the range of hills that lie between the Coyotes and Chino (leaving the ranchos of Ontiveras and Ybarra to the west of this line), to the southeast corner of the rancho of San Jose; thence along the eastern boundaries of said rancho and of San Antonio, and the western and northern boundaries of Cucamonga ranch to the ravine of Cucamonga; thence up said ravine to its source in the Coast Range; thence due north to the northern boundary of Los Angeles county; thence northeast to the state line; thence along the state line to the northern boundary line of San Diego county, thence westerly along the northern boundary of San Diego to the place of beginning.

"SECTION 4. The eastern portion of Los Angeles county, so cut off, shall be called San Bernardino county and the seat of justice thereof shall be at such a place as a majority of voters shall determine at the first county election, hereinafter provided to be held in said county and shall remain at the place designated until changed by the people, as provided by law."

The county of Los Angeles, before the creation of San Bernardino county, was an empire in itself. It extended from the Pacific ocean on the west to the Colorado river on the east, an extreme length of 270 miles, and from San Diego county on the south to Santa Barbara and Mariposa counties on the north. Its average breadth was 150 miles. Its area was about 34,000 square miles, over one-fifth of the area of the entire state. Excepting Maine it was equal in area to all the New England states. In its vast area it embraced the most diversified scenery, soil and climate of any other county in the United States. Within its limits were the barren sands and torrid heat of the desert; the perpetual ice and snow of the lofty mountain tops; the genial sunshine and fragrant perfume of the orange groves of the valleys, and the unvarying temperature of the sea coast.

The formation of San Bernardino county cut off from Los Angeles 24,000 square miles, leaving her 10,000. For the second time she was cut off from all claim to a portion of the Colorado desert, but still retained her interest in the Mojave.

In 1866, the county of Kern was formed from portions of Tulare and Los Angeles counties. From 1855 to 1860 there had appeared in the legislature proceedings a spectral county called Buena Vista. In 1855 and again in 1859 it had been made a part of the proposed new state of Colorado, which was to include all the country south of San Luis Obispo. The county was never officially created and the territory included in the proposed county remained part of Los Angeles and Tulare counties until the creation of Kern county in 1866. This county took from Los Angeles about 5,000 square miles, but as this territory was mostly mountains and desert there was no opposition to the segregation.

In 1869 began the struggle to cut off a portion from the southeastern part to form a new county. This movement the people of Los Angeles resisted. The contest over county division lasted for twenty years. It ended in 1889 with the formation of Orange county. The story of this long-drawn-out contest is told in full in the history of Orange county.

After the formation of Orange county Los

Angeles had an area of 3,980 square miles. In 1891 an effort was made to cut a slice off the eastern side to form with territory taken from San Bernardino the county of Pomona. Fortunately the scheme failed.

#### ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY GOVERNMENT.

The transition from the Mexican form of government in California to that of the United States was very gradual. Los Angeles, the last Mexican stronghold, surrendered January 10, 1847. It was not until June 24, 1850, that the American municipal form of government by county officers superseded the ayuntamientos, alcaldes, prefects and sindicos of Spain and Mexico. The legislature had passed a county government act, February 18, 1850, and had provided for an election of county officers to be held the first Monday of April. The election was held April 1, 377 votes were cast in the county and the following named officers elected:

County judge, Agustin Olvera.  
County attorney, Benjamin Hays.  
County clerk, B. D. Wilson.  
Sheriff, G. Thompson Burrill.  
Treasurer, Manuel Garfias.  
Assessor, Antonio F. Coronel.  
Recorder, Ignacio del Valle.  
Surveyor, J. R. Conway.  
Coroner, Charles B. Cullen.

#### COURT OF SESSIONS.

The court of sessions, which consisted of the county judge and two justices of the peace, constituted the legislative body of the county governments of the state up to 1853, when the civil business of the counties was turned over to a board of supervisors, created by an act of the legislature. The court of sessions had jurisdiction over the criminal business, the impaneling of juries and filling vacancies in office up to 1865, when it was legislated out of office.

The court of sessions was the motive power that set the county machinery in operation. The first meeting of the court in Los Angeles was held June 24, 1850. Hon. Agustin Olvera was the presiding judge; the associate justices were Jonathan R. Scott and Luis Robideau. Antonio F. Coronel, assessor-elect, and Charles B. Cullen, coroner-elect, were cited before the court



to qualify and file their official bonds. Coronel appeared next day and qualified, but Cullen declined to serve.

At the meeting of the court, June 26, Jailer Samuel Whiting was allowed \$7 per day salary, out of which he was to employ a competent assistant. He was allowed "for feeding the prisoners, fifty cents each; that each prisoner shall have per day an amount of bread to the value of twelve and one-half cents or an equivalent in rice or beans; balance of the allowance in good meat."

A. P. Hodges, M. D., was appointed coroner (during his term as coroner he also served as the first mayor of the city). The county judge could not speak English and at least one associate judge spoke no Spanish, so G. Thompson Burrill was appointed county interpreter for the court at a salary of \$50 per month. He was also sheriff.

At the session of July 11, 1850, it was ordered that the town council be permitted to work the county prisoners by paying the daily expense of each one's keeping—fifty cents—a master stroke of economy. Some one has sneeringly said that the first public buildings the Americans built in California after it came into their possession, were jails. This was true of Los Angeles, and in fact of all the counties of Southern California.

July 11, 1850, commissioners were appointed by the city and county to select a site for a jail. Lots Nos. 1, 2, 3, 7, 8 and 9 in square No. 34 (north of the Plaza church) were selected for a jail site. The city council was asked to donate said lots to the county and the city was requested to loan the county \$2,000, to be used in building said jail, the city council to have permission to use said jail until the loan is refunded. The city fathers did not take kindly to these requests of the judges; so the county had to worry along two years longer before a jail was built and then it was not built on the site selected by the joint commission.

#### JUDGES OF THE PLAINS.

There was one Hispano-American institution that long survived the fall of Mexican domination in California; and that was the office of *jueces del campo*, judge of the plains. A judge of the plains was a very important functionary.

It was his duty to be present at the annual rodeos (round-ups of cattle) and *recojidas* (gathering up of horses). His seat of justice was in the saddle, his court room the mesa, and from his decision there was no appeal. All disputes about ownership of stock came before him. The code of his court was unwritten, or mostly so, which was fortunate, for many of the judges could not read. This hap-hazard way of administering justice did not suit American ideas, so, at a meeting of the court of sessions, July 23, 1850, the county attorney was ordered "to collect the various *bandos* and *reglamentos* heretofore made up in this district respecting the *jueces del campo* and give his opinion upon the same at the next term of this court." At the next session of the court, August 22, the county attorney reported a number of regulations, some written, others established by custom. The court added several new regulations to those already existing, the most important of which (to the *jueces*) was a salary of \$100 a year to each judge, payable out of the county treasury. Under Mexican rule the plains judge took his pay in honor. As there were a round dozen of these officials in the county in 1850, their aggregate pay exceeded the entire expense of the municipal government of the district during the last year of the Mexican rule. After jails the next innovation the Americans introduced was taxes.

#### FEES AND SALARIES.

The first fee and salary bill of California was based upon prices ruling in the mining counties, where a sheriff's fees amounted to more than the salary of the president of the United States. The liberal fees allowed for official services soon bankrupted the treasuries of the cow counties, and in 1851 they were petitioning the legislature for a reduction of fees. It cost \$100 to hold an inquest on a dead Indian and as violent deaths were of almost daily or nightly occurrence, the coroner's office was quite lucrative. Some of the verdicts of the coroner's juries showed remarkable familiarity with the decrees of the Almighty. On a native Californian named Gamico, found dead in the street, the verdict was "Death by the visitation of God." Of a dead Indian, found near the *zanja*, the Los An-

geles *Star* says: "Justice Dryden and a jury sat on the body. The verdict was 'Death from intoxication or by the visitation of God.' Bacilio was a Christian Indian and was confessed by the reverend padre yesterday afternoon." The jurors were paid \$10 each for sitting on a body. Coroner Hodges made the champion record on inquests. October 20, 1851, he held eleven inquests in one day. These were held on Irving's band of horse thieves and robbers, who were killed by the Coahuilla Indians in the San Bernardino mountains.

The criminal element had been steadily increasing in Los Angeles. In 1851 a military company was organized to aid the sheriff in keeping order. November 24, 1851, the court of sessions ordered that the sheriff cause fifty good lances to be made for the use of the volunteer company. The pioneer blacksmith, John Goller, made the lances and was paid \$87.50 for the job. Goller also made a branding iron for the county. The county brand consisted of the letters "L. A.," three inches long. In January, 1852, the house occupied by Benjamin Hays, under lease from Felipe Garcia, was sub-let by him to the county for a court house for the balance of his term, expiring November 16, 1853. The sum of \$650 was appropriated by order of the court of sessions to pay the rent for the agreed term. The first building used for a court house was the old government house that Pio Pico bought from Isaac Williams for the capitol. Pico had resided in it during his term as governor. After the conquest two companies of United States Dragoons were quartered in it. A contract was let, July 8, 1851, to build a jail and John G. Nichols appointed at \$6 a day to superintend the job, but some misunderstanding with the city arising, the building was not erected, and September 13, 1851, the court ordered the sheriff to sell the adobes now on hand for use of jail at the highest market price and turn the money over to the clerk of the court.

The first county jail was the adobe building on the hill back of the present postoffice site used by the troops for a guard house. There were no cells in it. Staples were driven into a heavy pine log that reached across the building, and short chains attached to the staples were fastened

to the handcuffs of the prisoners. Solitary confinement was out of the question then. Indian culprits were chained to logs outside of the jail so that they could more fully enjoy the glorious climate of California. In 1853 the city and county built a jail on the present site of the Phillips block, northwest corner of Spring and Franklin streets. It was the first public building erected in the county.

The legislature of 1852 created the office of county supervisor. The first election for supervisors of the county was held June 14, 1852, and the following named persons elected: Jefferson Hunt, Julian Chavis, Francisco P. Temple, Manuel Requena and Samuel Arbuckle. The board held its first meeting on the first Monday of July, 1852. Arbuckle was elected chairman. The supervisors transacted the civil business of the county.

The machinery of the county's government was now in full working order. We will turn our attention to other phases of its development.

#### SPANISH AND MEXICAN LAND GRANTS.

In what comprised the original county of Los Angeles there were during the Spanish and Mexican regimes sixty grants of land made. These varied in size from a grant of 44.36 acres to the Mission of San Juan Capistrano to the Rancho ex-Mission of San Fernando, granted to Eulogio de Celis, containing 121,619.24 acres.

At the time of the conquest about all the land fit for pasturage had been sequestered from the public domain in the form of grants. The oldest grants made within what is now the county of Los Angeles are the Nietos and the San Rafael. According to Col. J. J. Warner's historical sketch, "The Nietos tract, embracing all the land between the Santa Ana and San Gabriel and from the sea to and including some of the hill land on its northeastern frontier, was granted by Governor Pedro Fages to Manuel Nietos in 1784.

"The San Rafael tract, lying on the left bank of the Los Angeles river and extending to the Arroyo Seco, was granted by Governor Pedro Fages, October 20, 1784, and the grant was reaffirmed by Governor Borica, January 12, 1798, to Jose Maria Verdugo." If as Colonel Warner

claims, the "Nietos tract" embraced all the land between the Santa Ana and the San Gabriel rivers, from the sea to the hills, Nietos' heirs did not hold it. Subsequently, there was a number of grants made in that territory. The Mission San Gabriel, previous to 1830, had possession of several subdivisions of this tract such as Las Bolsas, Alamitos, Los Coyotes, Puente and others. After the secularization of the missions all the lands held by the padres, except small tracts in the immediate neighborhood of the mission buildings, were granted to private owners.

Shortly after the admission of California to the Union the long-drawn-out legal contests over the confirmation of the Spanish and Mexican grants began. These contests, in some cases, were waged for years before the United States claims commission, the various courts and the land commissioner at Washington, before they were settled. Litigation often ruined both the contesting parties, and when the case was finally decided the litigants, like in "Jarndyce vs. Jarndyce," had nothing left but their bundles of legal documents. Even when a claimant did win and the decisions of courts and commissions gave him undisputed possession of his broad acres, it often happened that a cancerous mortgage, the result of litigation, was eating away his patrimony. The land grants in Los Angeles have all been confirmed and it is to be hoped that they will remain so. No greater blight can fall on a community than an attack upon the validity of its title to its lands.

In early times the county officials followed the Mexican plan of designating districts and legal subdivision by ranchos. August 7, 1851, the court of sessions "ordered that the county of Los Angeles be divided into six townships named as follows, and to comprehend the ranchos and places as follows to each appropriated": The first of these was the township of Los Angeles. There are few now living who could trace from the description given in the records the boundaries of Los Angeles township fifty-five years ago. Here is the description:

Township of Los Angeles. "The city of Los Angeles and the following ranchos, to-wit: Los Corralitos, Feliz, Verdugos, Cahuenga, Tujunga, San Fernando, ex-Mission, San Francisco, Piro,

Camulos, Cañada de los Alamos, La Liebre, El Tejon, Trumfo, Las Vergenes, Escorpion, Los Cuervos, San Antonio de la Mesa, Los Alamitos, Vicente Lugo, Arroyo Seco, Encino, Maligo, Santa Monica, San Vicente, Buenos Ayres, La Bayona, Rincon de los Buey, Rodeo de Las Aguas, La Cienega, La Centinela, Sausal Redondo, Palos Verdes, San Pedro, Los Dominguez, Rancho Nuevo, Paredon Blanco, Los Ceritos, La Jaboneria, Rosa de Castilla."

"The residence of the authorities shall be in Los Angeles city."

#### IMMIGRANTS AND IMMIGRANT ROUTES.

The Sonorese or Sonoran migration began in 1848, as soon as the news of the discovery of gold in California reached Mexico. While these gold-seekers were called Sonorese or Sonorans, they came from the different states of northern Mexico, but in greater numbers from Sonora. The trail from Mexico by way of Aristo, Tucson, the Pima villages, across the desert and through the San Geronio Pass had been traveled for three-quarters of a century. Another branch of this trail crossed the desert from Yuma to Warner's ranch; and then by way of Temécula, Jurupa and the Chino, reached Los Angeles. Along these trails from 1848 to 1852 came the Sonorese migration. The extent of this migration was much greater than historians usually consider it. When Dr. Lincoln and ten of his ferrymen were massacred at the Yuma crossing of the Colorado river, one of the ferrymen who escaped stated in his deposition taken by Alcalde Stearns that Lincoln had \$50,000 in silver and between \$20,000 and \$30,000 in gold. This was the proceeds of the ferry secured in less than four months almost entirely from the Sonoran immigrants. The charge for ferrying was \$1 for a man, \$1 for an animal and the same for a pack or mule cargo. The influx of these people in 1848, 1849 and 1850 must have reached 25,000 a year. These pilgrims to the shrine of Mammon were for the most part a hard lot. They were poor and ignorant and not noted for good morals. From Los Angeles northward, they invariably traveled by the coast route, and in squads of from 50 to 100. Some of them brought their women and children with

them. With their few possessions packed on donkeys and mules they tramped their weary way from Mexico to the mines. They were not welcomed to the land of gold. The Americans disliked them and the native Californians treated them with contempt. The men wore cotton shirts, white pantaloons, sandals and sombreros. Their apparel, like the laws of the Medes and Persians, "changed not," nor did they change it as long as a shred of it held together. The native Californians nick-named them "calzonares blancos" (white breeches), and imposed upon them when an opportunity offered. The story is told of a native Californian alcalde or justice of the peace who had his office near the old mission church of San Luis Obispo. When a band of these Sonoran pilgrims came along the highway which led past the old mission, they invariably stopped at the church to make the sign of the cross and to implore the protection of the saints. This gave the alcalde his opportunity. Stationing his alguaciles or constables on the road to bar their progress, he proceeded to collect fifty cents toll off each pilgrim. The word was passed back to the squads behind and they attempted to avoid the toll-gatherer by a detour to the right or left, the alcalde sent out his mounted constables and rounded up the poor Sonorans like so many cattle at a rodeo, then he and his alguaciles committed highway robbery on a small scale. Retributive justice overtook this unjust judge. The vigilantes hanged him, not, however, for tithing the Sonorese, but for horse stealing.

The Sonoran migration began to decline after 1850, and entirely ceased a year or two later. The foreign miner's tax and their persecution by the Americans convinced the Sonorans that there was no place like home. So they went home and stayed there.

A route by which a number of immigrants from Texas and some of the other gulf states came in 1849 led through the northern states of Mexico until it intercepted the Sonora trail and then by that to Los Angeles.

The old Santa Fé trail to New Mexico, then across Arizona, following the Gila to the Colorado river, was another southern route by which a great deal of overland travel reached South-

ern California. In 1854, from actual count, it was ascertained that 9,075 persons came by that route. About one-fourth of the 61,000 overland immigrants who came to the state that year reached it by the southern routes. But the route by which the majority of the Argonauts of '49 and the early '50s reached Southern California led south from Salt Lake City until it intercepted the great Spanish trail from Los Angeles to Santa Fé at the southern end of Utah Lake. Immigrants by this route, crossing the Colorado desert, reached the San Bernardino valley through the Cajon pass. Capt. Jedediah S. Smith, in 1826, was the first white man to reach Los Angeles by this trail. There was considerable trade and travel between Santa Fé and Los Angeles over the old Spanish trail before the conquest of California. The early immigration from New Mexico came by this route. By it came J. J. Warner, William Wolfskill, the Rowland-Workman party, numbering forty-four persons; B. D. Wilson, D. W. Alexander, John Reed, Dr. John Marsh and many other pioneers.

For several years before the conquest, on account of the hostility of the Indians, this trail had been little used, and to the great many of the Argonauts who crossed the plains in 1849 it was unknown. The belated immigrants of that year who reached Salt Lake too late to cross the Sierra Nevadas had the alternative presented them of wintering with the Saints or of finding a southern route into California and thus evading the fate that befell the Donner party in the snows of the Sierras. These delayed Argonauts found a Mormon captain, Jefferson Hunt, late captain of Company A of the Mormon Battalion, who had recently arrived in Salt Lake by this southern route. He was engaged as a guide. A train of about 500 wagons started in November, 1849, for Southern California. After several weeks' travel, a number of the immigrants having become dissatisfied with Hunt's leadership, and hearing that there was a shorter route to the settlements than the train was pursuing, seceded from the main body and struck out westward across the desert. After traveling for several days together, they disagreed. Some returned to the main body; the others broke up into small parties and took different directions.

One of these parties, numbering eleven persons, penetrated Death valley and all perished. Another, after incredible hardships and after losing several of their number on the desert, reached Los Angeles by the Soledad pass. Another company, after weeks of wandering and suffering, reached the Tulare valley, where they were relieved by the Indians. The main body, with but little inconvenience, arrived in San Bernardino valley the last of January, 1850.

After the establishment of the Mormon colony at San Bernardino, in June, 1851, the Salt Lake route became a well-traveled road, over which, up to the completion of the Union Pacific Railroad in 1869, a large amount of freight and travel passed between the City of the Saints and the City of the Angels. By this route came a number of the pioneer American families of Los Angeles. Among others may be named the Macys, Andersons, Workmans, Ulyards, Hazards, Montagues.

#### OX CARTS, STAGES AND STEAMERS.

San Pedro was, in 1850, as it had been for more than half a century before, the entrepot through which the commerce of the Los Angeles district passed. It was, next to San Francisco, the principal seaport of the coast. In the early '50s all the trade and travel up and down the coast came and went by sea. No stage lines had been established in the lower coast counties. In 1848, and for several years after, the only means of getting to the city from the port and vice versa was on horseback. A caballada (band) of horses was kept in pasture on the Palos Verdes for this purpose.

In 1849 Temple & Alexander had a general merchandise store at San Pedro, and did about all the forwarding business of the port. Goods were freighted to Los Angeles in carts drawn by two yoke of oxen yoked by the horns. The carts were similar to the Mexican carretas, except that they had spoked and tired wheels instead of solid ones. A regular freight train was composed of ten carts and forty oxen. Freight charges were \$20 a ton. In 1852 stages were put on the route by Banning & Alexander. Tomlinson put on an opposition line, and in 1853 B. A. Townsend was running an accommoda-

tion line between the city and the port and advertising in the *Star*, "Good coaches and teams as the county will afford." The stage fare was at first \$10, then \$7.50, dropped to \$5, and as opposition increased went down to \$1, and as the rivalry grew keener passengers were carried free.

The first steamer that ever entered the bay of San Pedro was the *Gold Hunter*, which anchored in the port in 1849. She was a side-wheel vessel which had made the voyage from San Francisco to Mazatlan, stopping at way ports.

The *Gold Hunter* was followed by the steamers *Ohio*, *Southerner*, *Sea Bird* and *Goliath* in 1850 and 1851. In 1853 the *Sea Bird* was making three trips a month between San Francisco and San Diego, touching at Monterey, Santa Barbara and San Pedro. The price of a first-class passage from San Pedro to San Francisco in the early '50s was \$55. The bill of fare consisted of salt beef, hard bread, potatoes and coffee without milk or sugar. Freight charges were \$25 a ton. It cost \$10 to transport a barrel of flour from San Francisco to Los Angeles. The trip occupied four days. The way ports were Santa Barbara, San Luis Obispo and Monterey. There were no wharves or lighters on the route; passengers and freight were landed in the steamer's boats. If the sea was very rough the passengers were carried to San Francisco and brought back on the return trip. Sometimes, when the tide was low, they had to be carried from the boat to the shore on the sailors' backs. The sailor, like the bronco, sometimes bucked, and the passenger waded ashore. Both man and beast were somewhat uncertain "in the days of gold—the days of '49."

The imports by sea greatly exceeded the exports. Cattle and horses, the principal products of the county, transported themselves to market. The vineyards along the river, principally within the city limits, were immensely profitable in the early '50s. There was but little fresh fruit in the country. Grapes, in San Francisco, retailed all the way from twenty-five to fifty cents a pound. The vineyards were cultivated by Indian labor. About all that it cost the vineyardist for labor was the amount of aguardiente that it



took to give the Indian his regular Saturday night drunk. So the grape crop was about all profit.

#### FIRST STATE CENSUS.

The first state census of California was taken in 1852. According to this census the county had a total population of 7,831, divided as follows:

<i>Whites.</i>	
Males .....	2,496
Females .....	1,597
Total .....	4,093
<i>Domesticated Indians.</i>	
Males .....	2,278
Females .....	1,415
Total .....	3,693

The cattle numbered 113,475; horses, 12,173; wheat produced, 34,230 bushels; barley, 12,120

bushels; corn, 6,934 bushels. Number of acres under cultivation, 5,587; grape vines, 450,000, of which 400,000 were within the city. This was before any portion of the county had been segregated. Its limits extended from San Juan Capistrano on the south to the Tulares on the north, and from the sea to the Colorado river; of its 34,000 square miles, less than nine square miles were cultivated, and yet it had been settled for three-quarters of a century.

During the '50s the county grew slowly. Land was held in large tracts and cattle-raising continued to be the principal industry. At the El Monte several families from the southwestern states had formed a small settlement and were raising grain, principally corn. The Mormons, at San Bernardino, were raising corn, wheat, barley and vegetables, and selling them at a good price. One season they received as high as \$5 a bushel for their wheat.

## CHAPTER XLII.

### GROWTH OF LOS ANGELES COUNTY AND CITY IN WEALTH AND POPULATION.

UNDER the rule of Spain and Mexico there was no assessment of real estate and personal property for the purpose of taxation. Tariff on goods imported, fines for drunkenness and other vices, licenses for dances, for saloons, for stores, for cock pits, bull rings and such afforded the revenues for municipal expenses. Men's pleasures and vices paid for the cost of governing. The pueblo's expenses were light. The only salaried officials in the old pueblo days were the secretary of the ayuntamiento, or town council, and the schoolmaster. The highest salary paid the secretary was \$40 per month. The schoolmaster's pay was fixed at \$15 per month. If he asked for more he lost his job. The largest municipal revenue collected in one year by the syndico of the pueblo was \$1,000. The syndico and the alcalde received fees for their services. All this was changed when the Americans took possession of the offices; and they were not

backward in coming forward when there were offices to fill. In the first list of county officers the names of only two native Californians appear—Don Agustin Olvera, county judge, and Don Antonio F. Coronel, county assessor. Coronel was elected assessor at the first county election, held April 1, 1850. As nine-tenths of the residents of the newly created county of Los Angeles understood the Spanish language only, it was highly necessary to have some one who spoke their language to explain to them the new system of taxation introduced by the conquerors.

If Don Antonio made an assessment for the year 1850 I have been unable to find any record of it. The first report of the amount of the county assessment that I have found is that for 1851, in which the wealth of the county is estimated at \$2,882,949. The first county assessment roll in existence is one made by Don An-

tonio F. Coronel in 1852. It is written on unruled sheets of Spanish foolscap pasted together into leaves two feet long and stitched into a book of 34 pages, covered with blue calico. This one book constituted the entire assessment roll for that year. The following are the principal items of that assessment:

Number of acres assessed.....	1,505,180
Value of real estate.....	\$ 748,606
Value of improvements.....	301,947
Value of personal property.....	1,183,898

Total .....\$2,234,451

The county at that time contained over thirty million acres and only one in twenty was assessed. The average value was less than fifty cents per acre. The county then extended from San Juan Capistrano on the south to Tehachapi on the north, and from the Pacific ocean to the Colorado river. Don Antonio's district exceeded in extent the aggregate area of five New England states. By far the larger part of its inhabitants were "Indians not taxed." It is not probable that Don Antonio traveled over the vast territory of the thinly populated county. Los Angeles was the only city in the county and doubtless the inhabitants, like those in the days of old, when Herod was reducing the infant population of Judea, "went up to the city to be taxed." The assessment roll for 1853 footed up \$3,030,131, which showed a rapid rise in values or that Don Antonio was becoming more expert in finding property. The assessor's report for the fiscal year ending November 29, 1856, is the first one in which the city valuation is segregated from the county:

Total number of acres in the county assessed .....	1,003,930
Value of county real estate.....	\$ 402,219
Value of county improvements.....	230,336
Value of city real estate .....	187,582
Value of city improvements.....	457,535
Value of personal property.....	1,213,079
Total .....	\$2,490,751

San Bernardino county had been cut off from Los Angeles at this time and had evidently taken

away half a million acres of assessable land from the parent county. The value of county real estate had dropped to forty cents per acre.

The assessment for 1866 was as follows:

Total value of real estate and im- provements .....	\$1,149,267
Total value of personal property....	1,204,125
Total .....	\$2,353,392

Comparing the assessment of 1866 with that of 1856 it will be seen that not only was there no increase in the property values of the county in ten years, but actually a falling off of over \$140,000. This is accounted for by the great loss of stock during the famine years of 1863-64.

The county assessment for 1864 was \$1,622,370, about two millions less than the assessment of 1862. This represents the loss in cattle, horses and sheep during the great drought of two years when the rainfall was not sufficient to sprout the grass seeds. The greatest financial depression the county has ever known occurred during these years. The people after the loss of their stock had nothing that they could sell. Land had no value. A judgment for \$4,070 on account of delinquent taxes of 1863 was entered up against the richest man in the county and all his real estate and personal property advertised for sale at public auction December 12, 1864. The magnificent Rancho de Los Alamitos, containing over 26,000 acres, was advertised for sale on account of unpaid taxes, amounting in all to \$152. The Bolsas Chico, containing nearly 9,000 acres "on which there is due and unpaid the sum of \$27.34. I have this day levied on and shall sell all the right, title and interest of the defendant for cash, to the highest bidder in gold and silver coin of the United States," so said the sheriff's advertisement. But, of all the vast possessions of the great cattle barons advertised for sale on account of unpaid taxes forty-two years ago, the least valued parcel then is the most valuable now. This consisted of four Ord survey lots, 120x165 feet each, located respectively on the northwest and southwest corners of Main and Fifth, the southwest corner of Spring and the southeast corner of Fort street, now Broadway, and Fourth street. These magnifi-

cent business corners, worth to-day two million dollars, were offered at sheriff's sale December 12, 1864, for the beggarly sum of \$2.52 unpaid taxes and there were no takers. The tax on each lot was sixty-three cents and the assessed value about twenty-five cents a front foot or \$30 a lot.

The county recovered slowly from the great disaster of the famine years. It was six years before the county assessments equaled the amount of that of the years preceding the great drought. The subdivision of the great ranchos which induced immigration was largely instrumental in causing the return of prosperity to the financially depressed county. Sheep husbandry succeeded the cattle industry and in the closing years of the '60s was very profitable.

The second great drought which occurred in 1877 put a check upon this industry from which it never recovered. The loss to the shepherd kings of the county was over a million dollars. Some of the great land holders who had held their ranchos intact subdivided them after the last great drought. For thirty years the growth of the county in population and wealth has been uninterrupted by any great disaster.

During the great real estate boom of 1887-88 property values increased \$62,000,000 in two years. The county assessment made in March, 1886, before inflation began, gave the wealth of the county at \$40,091,820; that of March, 1888, made before reaction commenced, was \$102,701,629. Never in the world's history did people grow rich so rapidly. In 1890, when financial depression had reached its deepest depth, adding the value of the property taken from the roll by the segregation of Orange county the assessment showed that the county was still worth \$82,000,000, a contraction of \$20,000,000 in values in two years.

From 1890 to the close of the century there was a slow but steady increase in wealth averaging about two millions a year. The assessment is not an infallible index of true values. Assessors are sometimes incompetent and state boards of equalization are not always impartial in equalizing the burthens of taxation.

The most rapid permanent increase in values has been during the beginning years of the pres-

ent century. The county assessment, as will be seen by the accompanying table, has increased from \$100,000,000 in 1900 to \$305,000,000 in 1906. An increase of over three hundred percent. This is largely due to the rapid growth of the cities and towns in the county. Thousands of acres of farming land have been cut up into city lots and selling value advanced in some cases a thousand per cent.

During the years of the present century, judging from the county assessment returns, the people have grown rich almost as rapidly as they did in the booming days of the later '80s. In the March, 1900, assessment the county's wealth was estimated at \$100,136,070. Five years later, March, 1905, it footed up \$232,610,753, an increase of 132 per cent in half a decade. The assessment for March, 1906, is \$305,302,995, an increase of over 30 per cent in one year.

A study of the annexed table will show fairly well the periods of prosperity and adversity through which Los Angeles has passed in the fifty-five years since the county was created. In some instances, however, the sudden rise in the assessed valuation is not due to a rapid increase in the county's wealth, but to the incompetency of the individual or individuals making the assessment. For instance, the assessment of 1896 showed an increase of \$15,000,000 over that of 1905, while the assessment of 1897 showed a loss of \$7,000,000 as compared with 1896. No such fluctuation really occurred. The following table gives the county assessment at different periods from 1851 to 1906, both inclusive:

Year.	Total County Assessment, Including Railroad Assessment.
1851 .....	\$ 2,282,949
1852 .....	2,234,451
1853 .....	3,030,131
1856 .....	2,490,750
1858 .....	2,370,523
1860 .....	3,650,330
1864 .....	1,622,370
1867 .....	2,556,083
1868 .....	3,764,045
1869 .....	5,797,171
1870 .....	6,918,074
1871 .....	6,358,022
1872 .....	9,147,073

Year.	Total County Assessment, Including Railroad Assessment.
1873 .....	\$9,845,593
1874 .....	12,085,110
1875 .....	14,890,765
1876 .....	14,844,322
1878 .....	15,700,000
1880 .....	18,503,773

1882 .....	20,916,835
1883 .....	26,138,117
1884 .....	30,922,290
1885 .....	35,344,483
1886 .....	40,091,820
1887 .....	89,833,506
1888 .....	102,701,629
1889 .....	93,647,086
1890 .....	69,475,025
1891 .....	82,616,577
1892 .....	82,839,924
1893 .....	77,244,050
1894 .....	79,495,921
1895 .....	84,797,196
1896 .....	99,520,611
1897 .....	92,580,978
1898 .....	93,256,089
1899 .....	98,391,783
1900 .....	100,136,070
1901 .....	103,328,904
1902 .....	113,976,897
1903 .....	169,226,936
1904 .....	201,509,786
1905 .....	232,610,753
1906 .....	305,302,995

## CITY ASSESSMENTS.

Up to 1860 the city assessments seem to have been included in the county. The assessed value of the city's real estate and improvements were segregated, but the values of the personal property were "lumped" on the roll.

During the fiscal year of 1863-64, when calamities were affecting the city in the shape of a dry year and a fearful epidemic of small-pox, there seems to have been no city assessment made, as there was almost no value in real estate and it was impossible to collect delinquent taxes by selling land, for the reason that nobody wanted any. The city fathers, no doubt, considered it a

stroke of economy to get along without an assessment.

The following gives the city assessments from 1860 to 1906, both inclusive:

Year.	Total Assessment for Each Fiscal Year.
1860-61 .....	\$ 1,425,648
1861-62 .....	1,299,719
1862-63 .....	1,098,469
1863-64 .....	878,718
1864-65 .....	989,413
1865-66 .....	
1866-67 .....	
1867-68 .....	1,271,290
1868-69 .....	
1869-70 .....	2,108,061
1870-71 .....	
1871-72 .....	2,134,093
1872-73 .....	4,191,996
1873-74 .....	3,816,679
1874-75 .....	4,589,746
1875-76 .....	5,935,219
1876-77 .....	5,291,148
1877-78 .....	5,871,881
1878-79 .....	5,947,580
1879-80 .....	6,871,913
1880-81 .....	7,259,598
1881-82 .....	7,574,926
1882-83 .....	9,294,074
1883-84 .....	12,232,353
1884-85 .....	14,781,865
1885-86 .....	16,273,535
1886-87 .....	18,448,535
1887-88 .....	27,803,924
1888-89 .....	39,476,712
1889-90 .....	46,997,101
1890-91 .....	49,320,670
1891-92 .....	45,953,704
1892-93 .....	45,310,807
1893-94 .....	47,281,778
1894-95 .....	47,396,165
1895-96 .....	48,814,145
1896-97 .....	52,242,302
1897-98 .....	52,140,293
1898-99 .....	60,930,266
1899-1900 .....	64,915,326
1900-01 .....	67,576,047
1901-02 .....	70,562,307
1902-03 .....	86,416,735

Year.	Total Assessment for Each Fiscal Year.
1903-04 .....	\$109,983,823
1904-05 .....	126,126,563
1905-06 .....	156,661,566
1906-07 .....	205,767,729

## BANKS OF LOS ANGELES CITY.

The first bank in Los Angeles city and county was organized early in 1868 by Alvinza Hayward of San Francisco and John G. Downey of Los Angeles under the firm name of Hayward & Company, capital, \$100,000. The banking rooms were in the old Downey block recently demolished to give place to the new postoffice. Later in the same year the banking house of Hellman, Temple & Co. was established. Hellman afterwards became associated with Downey in the former bank, which took the name of The Farmers & Merchants' Bank. The latter bank was reorganized as the Temple & Workman Bank. Its banking house was in the then newly erected three-story building at the junction of North Spring and Main streets. It was a very popular bank and carried large deposits. In the crisis of 1875, when nearly every bank in the state closed its doors for a time, the Temple & Workman Bank temporarily suspended. It made an attempt to resume business, but a short run upon it closed it forever. Its failure was a terrible disaster to the southern country. Its creditors lost all their deposits. So complete was its collapse that \$300,000 of its assets were sold by the receiver under an order of Judge Hoffman of the United States Court for \$30. The bank had been woefully mismanaged.

The second bank in point of age is the First National, organized as the Commercial Bank in 1875. It recently absorbed the Los Angeles National and the Southwestern National. To give a history of all the banking institutions of Los Angeles would occupy more space than I have at my command. At the close of the year 1906 Los Angeles had an even half hundred banking institutions. Of these nine operate under national charter, fourteen under state charter, five are trust companies and thirteen savings banks. There are several commercial corporations doing a banking business. The paid-in capital stock of

all the banks of Los Angeles city at the close of the year 1906 was estimated at \$11,183,133, the deposits exceeded \$100,000,000. The remarkable growth of Los Angeles in recent years in population, business and commercial importance is well illustrated by a comparison of the yearly totals of exchanges.

The following are the clearing house totals for the past ten years:

1897 .....	\$ 63,663,969
1898 .....	74,413,508
1899 .....	99,261,931
1900 .....	122,692,555
1901 .....	161,466,671
1902 .....	245,516,094
1903 .....	307,316,530
1904 .....	345,343,956
1905 .....	479,985,298
1906 .....	578,635,517

## POPULATION OF LOS ANGELES CITY.

Year.	No. Inhabitants.
1781 (founded) .....	official. 44
1790 .....	" 141
1800 .....	" 315
1810 .....	" 415
1820 .....	" 650
1830 .....	estimated. 770
1840 .....	" 1,250
1850 .....	official. 1,610
1860 .....	" 4,399
1870 .....	" 5,614
1880 .....	" 11,183
1890 .....	" 50,395
1900 .....	" 102,479

## POPULATION OF LOS ANGELES COUNTY.

1850 .....	official. 3,530
1860 .....	" 11,333
1870 .....	" 15,309
1880 .....	" 33,881
1890 .....	" 101,454
1900 .....	" 170,298

Vote of Los Angeles county at each presidential election from 1856 to 1904, both inclusive, figured on the basis of highest vote cast for any elector:



1856—Republican .....	522	Greenback .....	208
Democratic .....	722	Prohibition .....	343
Native American .....	135	1888—Republican .....	13,803
1860—Republican .....	356	Democratic .....	10,110
Breckenridge, Democratic .....	703	Prohibition .....	1,266
Douglas, Democratic .....	494	Native American .....	81
Bell and Everett .....	201	1892—Republican .....	10,226
1864—Republican .....	555	Democratic .....	8,119
Democratic .....	744	Prohibition .....	1,348
1868—Republican .....	748	Populist .....	3,086
Democratic .....	1,236	1896—Republican .....	16,891
1872—Republican .....	1,312	Democratic and Populist .....	16,043
Greeley, Democratic .....	1,228	Prohibition .....	787
O'Connor, Democratic .....	650	National Democratic .....	131
1876—Republican .....	3,040	National Party .....	81
Democratic .....	3,616	Socialist .....	108
1880—Republican .....	2,915	1900—Republican .....	19,293
Democratic .....	2,855	Democratic .....	13,253
Greenback .....	306	Prohibition .....	996
Prohibition .....	10	Socialist .....	1,448
1884—Republican .....	5,596	1904—Republican .....	27,538
Democratic .....	4,684	Democratic .....	18,694

## CHAPTER XLIII.

### MINING RUSHES AND REAL ESTATE BOOMS.

TO the Argonauts of '49 and the early '50s Los Angeles was known as a cow county.

Few, if any, of these seekers after the golden fleece who entered the land of gold by the southern routes knew that the first gold discovered in California was found within the limits of the despised cow county, that the first gold rush took place there and that many of its mountain cañons were rich in the precious metal. The pilgrims to the shrine of Mammon saw the hills and plains covered with thousands of cattle. They found the inhabitants calmly indifferent to the wild rush to the mines. To the gold seekers such a country had no attractions. Its climate might be salubrious, but they were not seeking climate; its soil might be rich and productive, but they had no use for a soil unmixed with gold dust. They hurried on over the Tehachapi range or up the Coast route to the northern mines.

The first discovery of gold in California was

made by Francisco Lopes in the San Feliciano cañon of the San Fernando mountains, March 9, 1841: A full account of this discovery is given in Chapter XXIII of this volume.

The famous Kern river gold rush of 1855 brought an influx of population. Some of that population was very undesirable. The gold rush made business lively for a time, but when the reaction came it left a number of wrecks financially stranded. This mining excitement had one good effect: it called the attention of the Angelinos to the mineral resources of their own county and indirectly brought about their development.

The Kern river gold rush brought a number of experienced miners to the county. Some of these disappointed in the Kern river mines turned their attention to prospecting in the mountains of Los Angeles county. A party of prospectors in April, 1855, entering the mount-

ains by way of the Cajon pass, penetrated to the headwaters of the San Gabriel river and found good prospects. Captain Hammager with a company of prospectors the same year went up the cañon and discovered diggings that panned out \$5 to \$6 a day.

The Santa Anita placers, about fifteen miles from the city, were discovered in 1856. The discoverers attempted to conceal their find and these mines were known as the "Secret Diggings," but the secret was found out. These mines paid from \$6 to \$10 a day.

Work was actively resumed in the San Fernando diggings. Francisco Garcia, working a gang of Indians, in 1855 took out \$65,000. It is said that one nugget worth \$1,900 was found in these mines. In 1858 the Santa Anita Mining Company was organized, D. Marchessault, president; V. Beaudry, treasurer; capital, \$50,000. A ditch four miles long was cut around the foot of the mountain and hydraulic works constructed. Upon the completion of these works, February 15, 1859, the company gave a dinner to invited guests from the city. The success of the enterprise was toasted and wine and wit flowed as freely as the water in the hydraulic pipes. The mines returned a handsome compensation on the outlay.

During the year 1859 the cañon of the San Gabriel was prospected for forty miles and some rich placer claims located. On some of the bars as high as \$8 to the pan were obtained. The correspondent of the Los Angeles *Star* reports these strikes: "From a hill claim four men took out \$80 in one day." "Two Mexicans, with a common wooden bowl or batea, panned out \$90 in two days." "Two hydraulic companies are taking out \$1,000 a week." In July, 1859, 300 men were at work in the cañon and all reported doing well. A stage line ran from the city to the mines. Three stores at Eldoradoville, the chief mining camp of the cañon, supplied the miners with the necessities of life, and several saloons, furnished liquid refreshment and excitement.

The editor of the *Star*, in the issue of December 3, 1859, grows enthusiastic over the mining prospects of Los Angeles. He says: "Gold placers are now being worked from Fort

Tejon to San Bernardino. Rich deposits have been discovered in the northern part of the county. The San Gabriel mines have been worked very successfully this season. The Santa Anita placers are giving forth their golden harvest. Miners are at work in the San Fernando hills rolling out the gold and in the hills beyond discoveries have been made which prove the whole district to be one grand placer." Next day it rained and it kept at it continuously for three days and nights. It was reported that twelve inches of water fell in the mountains during the storm. In the narrow cañon of the San Gabriel river the water rose to an unprecedented height and swept everything before it. The miners' wheels, sluices, long toms, wing dams, coffer dams, and all other dams, went floating off toward the sea.

The year 1860 was a prosperous one for the San Gabriel miners, notwithstanding the disastrous flood of December, 1859. The increased water supply afforded facilities for working dry claims. Some of the strikes of that season in the cañon have the sound of the flush days of '49: "Baker & Smith realized from their claim \$800 in eight days;" "Driver & Co. washed out \$350 of dust in two hours."

In the spring of 1862, Wells, Fargo & Co. were shipping to San Francisco from their Los Angeles office, \$12,000 of gold dust a month by steamer and probably as much more was sent by other shippers or taken by private parties; all this was produced from the San Fernando, San Gabriel and Santa Anita placers. In the past forty years a large amount of gold has been taken out of the San Gabriel placers—how much it is impossible to say. As late as 1876 there were two hydraulic companies working in the cañon. One company reported a yield of \$1,365 for a run of twenty-six days, working five men—an average of \$10.50 a day to the man. Placer mining is still carried on in a desultory way every winter in the San Fernando and San Gabriel mines. But a limited amount of capital has at any time been employed in these mines, and the methods of working them have been unsystematic and wasteful. With more abundant capital, with improved ap-

pliances and cheaper methods of working, these mines could be made to yield rich returns.

In the winter of 1862-63 placer mines were discovered on the Colorado river and a rush followed. Los Angeles profited by it while it lasted, but it was soon over.

In 1863 there was a mining boom on the island of Santa Catalina. Some rich specimens of gold and silver quartz rock were found and the boom began. The first location was made in April, 1863, by Martin M. Kimberly and Daniel E. Way. At a miners' meeting held on the island April 20, 1863, the San Pedro Mining District was formed and a code of mining laws formulated "for the government of locators of veins or lodes of quartz, or other rock containing precious metals and ores (gold, silver, copper, galena or other minerals or mines) that may be discovered, taken up or located in Los Angeles county, San Pedro district, state of California." The boundaries of San Pedro district were somewhat indefinite; it included "all the islands of Los Angeles county and the Coast Range of mountains between the northern and southern boundaries of said county."

The first discoveries were made near the isthmus on the northwestern part of the island. The principal claims were located in Fourth of July valley, Cherry valley and Mineral hill.

A site for a city was located on Wilson Harbor. Lots were staked off and Queen City promised to become the metropolis of the mining district of Catalina.

Numerous discoveries were made. Within nine months from the first location notices of claims to over a hundred thousand feet of leads, lodes or veins, with their dips, spurs and angles, were recorded in the recorder's office of Los Angeles county and probably three times that number of claims were located that were either recorded in the district records on the island or were not recorded at all. Assays were made of gold and silver bearing rock, that ranged from \$150 to \$800 a ton. Stock companies were formed with capital bordering on millions—indeed, a company that had not "millions in it" was not worth organizing in those days. It is needless to say that the capital stock was not paid up in full nor in part either. The

miners believed implicitly in the wealth of their mines, but they had no money to develop their claims nor could they induce capitalists to aid them. The times were out of joint for great enterprises. Washoe stocks had flooded the local mining market and the doubtful practices of mining sharps had brought discredit on feet and stocks. Capital from abroad could not be induced to seek investment in mines on an island in the far Pacific. The nation was engaged in a death struggle with the Southern Confederacy and there was more money in fat government contracts than in prospect holes.

The boom collapsed unexpectedly—burst by "military despotism." There were rumors that this mining rush was a blind to conceal a plot to seize the island and make it a rendezvous for Confederate privateers, from which they could fit out and prey upon the commerce of the coast. Many of the miners were southern sympathizers, but whether such a plot was seriously contemplated is doubtful. If such was incubating, the government crushed it before it was hatched. A military force was placed on the island and the following order issued:

Headquarters, Santa Catalina Island,  
February 5th, 1864.

Special Order No. 7.

No person or persons other than owners of stock or incorporated companies' employes, will be allowed to remain on the island on or after this date; nor will any person be allowed to land until further instructions are received from Washington. I hereby notify miners prospecting or other persons to leave immediately. By order.

B. R. WEST,  
*Captain Fourth California Infantry Commanding Post.*

After such an invitation to leave the miners stood not on the order of their going—they went—those whose sympathies were with the Confederacy breathing curses against the tyrant Lincoln and his blue-coated minions. After the withdrawal of the troops, September 15, 1864, a few of the miners returned, but work was not resumed, the excitement was over—the boom had burst.

## THE GREAT REAL ESTATE BOOM OF 1887.

The following account of the real-estate boom of 1887 is compiled from a paper written by the author of this history and published in the *Annual of the Southern California Historical Society* for 1890. The writer describes what he saw and heard:

"In the history of nearly every great American city there is an epoch which marks a turning point in its civic life. The great epoch in the civic life of Los Angeles is that which is always spoken of as 'The Boom.' An event is referred to as occurring 'before the boom,' 'during the boom,' or 'after the boom.'

"By the 'boom' is meant the great real-estate bubble of 1887. Boom, in the sense we use it, is intended to express a sudden inflation of values; and on the western side of our continent it has superseded the older used and more expressive word, bubble. Boom, 'to rush with violence,' is better suited to the dash, the impetuosity and the recklessness of western speculators than the more effeminate term, bubble. Boom has come into our literature to stay, however unstable it may be in other places.

"Communities and nations as well are subject, at times, to financial booms—periods when the mania for money-making seems to become epidemic. The South Sea Bubble; the Darien Colonization Scheme; the Mississippi Scheme of John Law; the Northern Pacific Railroad Bubble of Jay Cooke—have each been followed by financial panics and Black Fridays, but the experience of one generation is lost on the succeeding. Experience as schoolmaster is too often a failure.

"There were no booms in Los Angeles under Spanish or under Mexican rule. Then all vacant lands belonged to the pueblo. If a man needed a building lot he petitioned the *comisionado*, or, later on, the *ayuntamiento*, for a grant of a lot. If he failed to use the lot it was taken from him. Under such conditions neither real-estate booms nor real-estate agents could flourish.

"After the discovery of gold in California, Los Angeles experienced its first real-estate boom. In 1849 the Ord survey lots were put on the market and a number of them sold.

There was a great demand for houses. Buildings framed and ready for putting together were shipped around Cape Horn from Boston, New York, London and Liverpool.

"As the gold excitement decreased the city gradually sank into a comatose state—took a Rip Van Winkle sleep for twenty years or thereabouts. Times were hard, money scarce and real-estate low. Markets were distant, transportation was high and most of the agricultural lands were held in large tract. These conditions began to change about 1868. The Stearns ranchos, containing about 200,000 acres, were subdivided. Settlers from the New England and northwestern states began to come in and the push and energy of these began to work a transformation in the sleepy old ciudad and the country around. Between 1868 and 1875 a number of the large ranchos were subdivided, several colonies were promoted and new towns founded.

"From 1875 to 1881 was a period of financial depression. The Temple Workman Bank failure, a succession of dry years that ruined the sheep industry, overproduction, high freight rates and a poor market for our products brought the country to the verge of bankruptcy. The building of the Southern Pacific Railroad eastward gave us a new and better market for our products in the mining regions of Arizona and New Mexico. The completion of this road in 1881 gave us a new transcontinental route and immigrants began to arrive from the eastern states. The price of land steadily advanced and gradually we recovered from our financial depression.

"Up till 1886 the growth of our cities and towns had kept pace with the growth and development of the surrounding country, the crying need for new cities and towns had not been heard. The merits of the country had been well advertised in the eastern states. Excursion agents, real-estate dealers, and the newspapers of Southern California had depicted in glowing colors the salubrity of our climate, the variety of our production, the fertility of our soil and the immense profits to be made from the cultivation of semi-tropical fruits. The last link of the Santa Fe Railroad system was ap-

proaching completion. In the spring of 1886 a rate war was precipitated between the two trans-continental lines. Tickets from the Missouri river points to Los Angeles were sold all the way from \$1 to \$15.

"Visitors and immigrants poured in by the thousands. The country was looking its loveliest. Leaving the ice and snows of Minnesota, Iowa and Kansas, in three or four days they found themselves in a land of orange groves, green fields and flower-covered hills. In the new land they found everybody prosperous, and these visitors returned to their homes to sell their possessions and come to the promised land.

"The immediate causes that precipitated our great real-estate boom of 1887 may be briefly enumerated as follows:

"*First.* The completion of a competing continental railroad, with its western terminus at Los Angeles, and an era of active local railroad building and railroad projecting in Southern California.

"*Second.* High prices for all our products, an easy money market and employment, at high wages, for all who wished it.

"*Third.* An immense immigration, part of it induced to come on account of a better climate and greater rewards for labor, and part of it attracted by reports of the large profits to be made by speculating in real estate.

"*Lastly.* The arrival among us of a horde of boomers from western cities and towns—patriots, many of them, who had exiled themselves from their former places of abode between two days—fellows who had left their consciences (that is, if they had any to leave) on the other side of the Rockies. These professionals had learned the tricks of their trade in the boom cities of the west when that great wave of immigration which began moving after the close of the war was sweeping westward from the Mississippi river to the shores of the Pacific. These boomers came here not to build up the country, but to make money, honestly if they could not make it any other way. It is needless to say they made it the other way.

"During 1884-5-6 a number of lots were put on the market, but these were made mostly by subdivisions of acreage within or of additions

immediately joining the older established cities and towns. Very few new town sites had been laid off previous to 1887. As the last section of the Santa Fe Railway system approached completion the creation of new towns began, and the rapidity with which they were created was truly astonishing. During the months of March, April and May, 1887, no less than thirteen town sites were platted on the line of this road between Los Angeles and San Bernardino and the lots thrown upon the market. Before the close of 1887, between the eastern limits of Los Angeles and San Bernardino county line, a distance by way of the Santa Fe Railroad of thirty-six miles, there were twenty-five cities and towns located, an average of one to each mile and a half of the road. Paralleling the Santa Fe on the line of the Southern Pacific Railroad, eight more towns claimed the attention of lot buyers, with three more thrown in between the roads, making a grand total of thirty-six cities and towns in the San Gabriel valley. The area of some of these was quite extensive. 'No pent-up Utica contracted the powers' of their founders. The only limit to the greatness of a city was the boundary lines of the adjoining cities. The corporate limits of the city of Monrovia were eight square miles; Pasadena, with its additions, the same; Lordsburg spread over eight hundred acres; Chicago Park numbered nearly three thousand lots, located in the wash of the San Gabriel river. The city of Azusa, with its house lots and suburban farm lots, covered an area of four thousand acres.

"The craze to secure lots in some of these towns is well exemplified in the first sale of lots in Azusa. The founding of the city of Azusa was intended to satisfy a long-felt want. The rich valley of the Azusa de Duarte had no commercial metropolis. Azusa city was recognized by real-estate speculators as the coming commercial center of trade for the valley, and they thought there was money in the first pick of lots. The lots were to be put on sale on a certain day. Through the long hours of the night previous and until nine o'clock of the day of sale a line of hungry and weary lot buyers stood in front of the office where the lots were to be sold.



Number two claimed to have been offered \$1,000 for his place in the line; number three sold out for \$500; number fifty-four loudly proclaimed that he would not take a cent less than a cool hundred for his chance. Number one was deaf to all offers; and through the weary hours of the night he clung to the 'handle of the big front door,' securing at last the coveted prize—the first choice. Two hundred and eighty thousand dollars worth of lots were sold the first day. The sale continued three days. Not one in ten of the purchasers had seen the town site, not one in a hundred expected to occupy the land purchased.

"Even this performance was surpassed later on in the boom. The sale of lots in a certain town was to begin Wednesday morning at the agent's office in the city. On Sunday evening a line of prospective purchasers began to form. The agent, as an advertising dodge, hired a large hall for the display of his would-be investors. At stated intervals the line formed, the roll was called and woe to the unfortunate who failed to answer to his number; his place in the line was forfeited and he was compelled to go down to the foot. Financially, the agent's scheme was a failure. The crowd was made up principally of impecunious speculators and tramps who had hoped to sell out their places in the line.

"An aristocratic and euphonious name was desideratum to a new-born town, although, as in the following case, it sometimes failed to boom the prospective city. An enterprising newspaper man found a piece of unoccupied land on the line of the Santa Fe Railroad—that is, a piece not occupied by a town site—and founded the city of Gladstone. An advertisement prolific in promises of the future greatness of the city, and tropical in its luxuriance of descriptive adjectives, proclaimed among other inducements to buy that a lot had been deeded to the premier of all England, and it was left to be inferred that the 'grand old man' might build a princely residence on his lot and become one of the attractions to draw dwellers to the new city. In olden times, when a conqueror wished to destroy a rival city, he razed it to the ground, caused the plowshare to pass over its ruins and

sowed the site with salt. The city of Gladstone was prevented from rising above the ground by the caustic criticisms of a rival newspaper man, the plowshare has passed many times over its ruins and its site has been sown in barley. The enterprising newspaper man lost his land (he held it by contract to purchase only), the surveyor who platted the town lost his pay and Gladstone lost his lot.

"Of the phantom cities of the boom, cities that have faded from mortal view, cities that have become spectres that rise out of the mists of the past to haunt the dupes who invested their money in them, of these Carlton is a good illustration. It was located on the slope of the Santa Ana mountains, east of Anaheim. It is described as commanding a beautiful view of the valley of the Santa Ana, with a glimpse of the Pacific ocean in the distance. View was its chief resource the only commodity other than town lots it had to offer. The promises of its projectors were unbounded, and the credulity of its investors seemed to be unlimited. Railroads were to center there. There manufactories were to rear their lofty chimneys, and the ever-present hotel in the course of erection was to be a palace of luxury for the tourist and a health-restoring sanitarium to the one-lunged consumptive.

"Promises were cheap and plentiful, and so were the lots. They started at \$25 each for a lot twenty-five feet front; rose to \$35; jumped to \$50, and choice corners changed hands all the way from \$100 to \$500.

"One enterprising agent sold three thousand, and many others did their best to supply a long-felt want—cheap lots. Capitalists, speculators, mechanics, merchants, day laborers, clerks and servant girls crowded and jostled one another in their eagerness to secure choice lots in the coming metropolis. Business blocks, hotels, restaurants and dwelling houses lined the streets on paper. A bank building, with a costly vault, was in course of construction, and it continued in that course to the end. A railroad was surveyed to the city and a few ties and rails scattered at intervals along the line. A number of cheap houses were built, and a population of three or four hundred congregated there at the

height of the boom, and for a time managed to subsist in a semi-cannibalistic way on the dupes who came there to buy lots. The site of the city was on the mountain side above the zanja (ditch), and the water supply of the inhabitants had to be hauled up hill in water carts. The productive land lay far below in the valley, and the cities of the plain absorbed all the trade. When the excursionist and lot-buyer ceased to come, 'Picturesque Carlton,' 'Nature's Rendezvous,' as its poetic founder styled it, was abandoned, and now the jack-rabbit nibbles the grass in its deserted streets and the howl of the coyote and the hoot of the boding owl echo amid its ruins—that is, if there are enough ruins to make an echo.

"Of the purely paper cities of the boom, Border City and Manchester are the best illustrations. An unprincipled speculator by the name of Simon Homberg secured two quarter-sections of government land situated respectively forty and forty-three miles northeast of Los Angeles. These were the sites of Homberg's famous or rather infamous twin cities. Border City was appropriately named. It was located on the border of the Mojave desert, on the northeastern slope of the Sierra Madre mountains. (It was named Border City because it was located on the eastern border of Los Angeles county.) It was most easily accessible by means of a balloon, and was as secure from hostile invasion as the homes of the cliff dwellers. Its principal resource, like Carlton, was view—a view of the Mojave desert. The founder did not go to the expense of having the site surveyed and the lots staked off. Indeed, about the only way it could be surveyed was through a field glass. He platted it by blocks and recorded his map. The streets were forty feet wide and the lots twenty-five feet front by one hundred deep. The quarter-section made nineteen hundred and twenty lots, an average of twelve to the acre. Such width of street Homberg found to be a waste of land, and in laying out the city of Manchester he was more economical. Out of the quarter section on which that city was located he carved two thousand three hundred and four lots, or about fourteen to the acre. All streets running east and west

were 27 2-13 feet wide, and all running north and south were 34 2-7 feet wide. The lots were twenty-five feet front by ninety-five deep. Manchester was a city of greater resources than Border City. Being located higher up the mountain, it had a more extended view of the desert.

"These lots were not offered for sale in Southern California, nor to those who might investigate and expose the fraud, but were extensively advertised in Northern California, in Oregon, in the eastern states, and even in Europe. It would seem almost incredible that Homberg could have found dupes enough to buy such property unsight, unseen; yet, judging from the records, he sold about all of his four thousand lots, and his profits must have footed up in the neighborhood of \$50,000. So many of his deeds were filed for record that the county recorder had a book of records containing three hundred and sixty pages, especially prepared with printed forms, of Homberg's deeds, so that when one was filed for record, all that was necessary to engross it was to fill in the name of the purchaser and the number of the lot and block.

"The lots cost Homberg about an average of ten cents each, and were sold at all prices, from \$1 up to \$250 each, the prices varying according to the means or the gullibility of the purchaser. One buyer would pay \$250 for a single lot; the next investor might get ten or a dozen for that sum. One enthusiast in San José invested \$1,000 in a bunch of forty-eight lots, securing at one fell swoop four business blocks in the center of Border City. Nearly every state in the Union had its victims of misplaced confidence in the future of Homberg's twin cities. Nor were his operations confined to the United States alone. England, Germany, Holland, Denmark and Sweden furnished him dupes as well.

"The magnitude of our great boom can be measured more accurately by a money standard than any other. The total of the considerations named in the instruments filed for record during the year 1887 reached the enormous sum of \$98,084,162. But even this does not tell half the story. By far the larger number of lots

and blocks in the various tracts and town sites that were thrown on the market were sold on contract, the terms of payment being one-third or one-fourth cash, balance in installments payable in six, twelve or eighteen months, a deed to be given when the final payment was made. But few of the agreements were recorded. Frequently property bought on agreement to convey was resold from one to half a dozen times, and each time at an advance; yet the consideration named in the deed, when given, would be the sum named in the original agreement. Deeds to the great bulk of property sold on contract in 1887 did not go on record until the following year, and many of them not then. Thousands of contracts were forfeited and never appeared of record. It is safe to estimate that the considerations in the real-estate transactions during 1887 in Los Angeles county alone reached \$200,000,000.

"So sudden and so great an inflation of land values was perhaps never equaled in the world's history. When unimproved land in John Law's Mississippi Colony sold for 30,000 livres (\$5,550) a square league, all Europe was amazed and historians still quote the Mississippi bubble as a marvel of inflation. To have bought a square league of land in the neighborhood of some of our cities in the booming days of 1887 would have taken an amount of money equal to the capital of the national bank of France, in the days of John Law. Unimproved lands adjoining the city of Los Angeles sold as high as \$2,500 per acre or at the rate of \$14,400,000 a square league. Land that sold at \$100 an acre in 1886, changed hands in 1887 at \$1,500 per acre; and city lots bought in 1886 at \$500 each, a year later were rated at \$5,000.

"The great booms of former times measured by the money standard, dwarf into insignificance when compared with ours. The capital stock of John Law's National Bank of France, with his Mississippi grants thrown in, figured up less than \$15,000,000, an amount about equal to our real-estate transactions for one month; yet, the bursting of John Law's Mississippi bubble very nearly bankrupted the French Empire. The relative proportions of the South Sea bubble of 1700, to our real estate boom are as a

soap bubble is to a mammoth balloon. The amount of capital invested in the Darien Colonization scheme, a scheme which bankrupted Scotland and came near plunging all Europe into war, was only 220,000 pounds sterling, a sum about equal to our real-estate transfers for one day.

"From a report compiled for the Los Angeles County Board of Equalization in July, 1889, I find the area included in sixty towns, all of which were laid out since January 1, 1887, estimated at 79,350 acres. The total population of these sixty towns at that time was placed at 3,350. Some of the largest of these on paper were without inhabitants. Carlton, containing 4,060 lots, was an unpeopled waste; Nadeau, 4,470 lots, had no inhabitants; Manchester, 2,304 lots, no inhabitants; Santiago 2,110 lots, was a deserted village. Others still contained a small remnant of their former population. Chicago Park, containing 2,289 lots, had one inhabitant, the watchman who took care of its leading hotel; Sunset, 2,014 lots, one inhabitant, watchman of an expensive hotel which was in the course of construction when the boom burst. (The building was burned a few years since.)

"The sites of a majority of the boom cities of twenty years ago have been returned to acreage, the plowshare has passed over their ruins and barley grows in the deserted streets.

"The methods of advertising the attractions of the various tracts, subdivisions and town sites thrown on the market, and the devices resorted to to inveigle purchasers into investing were various, often ingenious and sometimes infamous. Brass bands, street processions, free excursions and free lunches, columns of advertisements rich in description and profuse in promises that were never intended to be fulfilled, pictures of massive hotels in the course of erection, lithographs of colleges about to materialize, lotteries, the prizes in which were handsome residences or family hotels, railroads that began and ended in the imaginations of the projectors—such were a few of the many devices resorted to to attract purchasers and induce them to invest their coin.

"Few, if any, of the inhabitants to the manor born, or those of permanent residence and re-

putable character engaged in these doubtful practices and disreputable methods of booming. The men who blew the bubble to greatest inflation were new importations—fellows of the baser sort who knew little or nothing about the resources or characteristics of the country and cared less. They were here to make money. When the bubble burst they disappeared—those who got away with their gains, chuckling over ill-gotten wealth; those who lost, abusing the country and vilifying the people they had duped. Retributive justice overtook a few of the more unprincipled boomers and they have since done some service to the country in striped uniforms.

"The collapse of our real-estate boom was not the sudden bursting of a financial bubble, like the South Sea bubble or John Law's Mississippi bubble, nor did it end in a financial crash like the monetary panics of 1837 and 1857, or like Black Friday in Wall street. Its collapse was more like the steady contraction of a balloon from the pressure of the heavier atmosphere on the outside. It gradually shriveled up. The considerations named in the recorded transfers of the first three months of 1888 exceeded \$20,000,000. After that they decreased rapidly."

## CHAPTER XLIV.

### LOS ANGELES CITY.

#### FROM PUEBLO TO CIUDAD.

(From Town to City.)

FOR fifty-five years after its founding Los Angeles was officially a pueblo. In 1835, as narrated in a previous chapter, the Mexican congress raised it to the rank of a city. It was only in official records and communications that it was accorded the dignity of a "ciudad" (city). The people spoke of it as *el pueblo*—the town. American writers of the decade previous to the American conquest all speak of it as the pueblo, and one of them, Hastings, who came to California overland in 1843 and wrote a book describing the country and telling how to get there, seems not to have heard its real name, but designated it "Poablo below," and San José "Poablo above." Los Angeles was often spoken of as *El Pueblo abajo*, the town below; and San José, *El Pueblo*, the town above. Hastings, with his imperfect knowledge of Spanish, seems to have taken these as the real names of the towns.

Its elevation to a ciudad by the Mexican congress made no change in its form of government. The *ayuntamiento* was still the ruling power, and the number of its members was not increased. The *ayuntamiento* was abolished at the

beginning of the year 1840. The Mexican congress had enacted a law allowing *ayuntamientos* only to cities with a population of four thousand and upwards. The *ayuntamiento* of Los Angeles was re-established in 1844, and continued the governing body of the city until superseded by the common council July 3, 1850.

In the beginning Los Angeles was symmetrical. The pueblo contained four square leagues (Spanish). In the center was the plaza, 75x100 varas. It was the geographical center of the settlement. One league toward each wind you reached the pueblo's boundary lines. The narrow streets went out from the plaza at right angles to its sides. The houses faced inward upon it. As the town grew it wandered off from its old center, and became demoralized. The streets crooked to suit the convenience of house builders. The houses stood at different angles to the streets and the house lots were of all geometrical shapes. No man had a written title to his land. Possession was ten points of the law. Indeed, it was all the law he had to protect his title. If he ceased to use his land he might lose it. Anyone was at liberty to denounce unused land, and the *ayuntamiento*, on proof being made that it was unused, declared the possession forfeited.

With the fall of the missions a spasm of territorial expansion seized the colonists. In 1834 the territorial legislature, by an enactment, fixed the boundaries of the pueblo of Los Angeles at "two leagues to each of the four winds, measuring from the center of the plaza." This gave the pueblo an area of sixteen square leagues, or over one hundred square miles. Next year (1835) Los Angeles was made the capital of Alta California by the Mexican congress and raised to the dignity of a city; and then its first real estate boom was on. There was an increased demand for lots and lands, but there were no maps or plats to grant by and no additions or subdivisions of the pueblo lands on the market. All the unoccupied lands belonged to the municipality, and when a citizen wanted a house lot to build on he petitioned the ayuntamiento for a lot, and if the piece asked for was vacant he was granted a lot—large or small, deep or shallow, on the street or off it, just as it happened.

With the growth of the town the confusion and irregularity increased. The disputes arising from overlapping grants, conflicting property lines and indefinite descriptions induced the ayuntamiento of 1836 to appoint a commission to investigate and report upon the manner of granting house lots and agricultural lands. The commissioners reported "that they had consulted with several of the founders and with old settlers, who declared that from the founding of the town the concession of lots and lands had been made verbally without any other formality than locating and measuring the extent of the land the fortunate one should occupy."

"In order to present a fuller report your commission obtained an 'Instruction' signed by Don José Francisco de Ortega, dated at San Gabriel, February 2, 1782, and we noted that articles 3, 4 and 17 of said 'Instruction' provides that concession of said agricultural lands and house lots must be made by the government, which shall issue the respective titles to the grantees. According to the opinion of the city's advisers, said 'Instruction,' or at least the three articles referred to, have not been observed, as there is no property owner who can show a legal title to his property.

"The commissioners cannot do otherwise but

call attention of the Most Illustrious Ayuntamiento to the evil consequences which may result by reason of said abuses, and recommend that some means may be devised that they may be avoided. God and Liberty."

"Angeles, March 8, 1836.

"ABEL STEARNS,

"BACILIO VALDEZ,

"JOSE M. HERRERAS,

"Commissioners."

Acting on the report of the commissioners, the ayuntamiento required all holders of property to apply for written titles. But the poco tiempo ways of the pobladores could not be altogether overcome. We find from the records that in 1847 the land of Mrs. Carmen Navarro, one of the founders of the town, was denounced (filed on) because she could not show a written title to it. The ayuntamiento decided "that as she had always been allowed to hold it, her claim should be respected because she was one of the founders," "which makes her entitled to a lot on which to live."

March 17, 1836, "a commission on streets, plazas and alleys was appointed to report a plan for repairing the monstrous irregularity of the streets brought about by ceding house lots and erecting houses in this pueblo."

The commission reported in favor of "formulating a plat of the city as it actually exists, on which shall be marked the names of the streets, alleys and plazas, also the house lots and common lands of the pueblo." But nothing came of the report, no plat was made, and the ayuntamiento went on in the same old way, granting lots of all shapes and forms.

In March, 1846, another commission was appointed to locate the bounds of the pueblo lands. All that was done was to measure two leagues "in the direction of the four winds from the plaza church," and set stakes to mark the boundary lines. Then came the American conquest of California, and the days of poco tiempo were numbered. In 1847, after the conquest, another attempt was made to straighten and widen the streets. Some of the Yankee spirit of fixing up things seems to have pervaded the ayuntamiento. A street commission was ap-



pointed to try to bring order out of the chaos into which the streets had fallen. The commissioners reported July 22, 1847, as follows: "Your commissioners could not but be amazed seeing the disorder and the manner how the streets run. More particularly the street which leads to the cemetery, whose width is out of proportion to its length, and whose aspect offends the sense of the beautiful which should prevail in the city." When discussing this state of affairs with the *sindico* (city attorney) he informed us that on receiving his instructions from the *ayuntamiento* he was ordered to give the streets a width of fifteen varas (about forty-one feet). This he found to be in conflict with the statutes. The law referred to is in Book IV, Chapter 7, Statute 10 (probably a compilation of the "laws of the Indies," two or three centuries old, and brought from Spain). The law reads: "In cold countries the streets shall be wide, and in warm countries narrow; and when there are horses it would be convenient to have wide streets for purpose of an occasional defense or to widen them in the form above mentioned, care being taken that nothing is done to spoil the looks of the buildings, weaken the points of defense or encroach upon the comfort of the people."

"The instructions given the *sindico* by the *ayuntamiento* are absolutely opposed to this law, and therefore illegal." It probably never occurred to the commission to question the wisdom of so senseless a law; it had been a law in Spanish America for centuries and therefore must be venerated for its antiquity. A blind, unreasoning faith in the wisdom of church and state has been the undoing of the Spanish people. Apparently the commission did nothing more than report. California being a warm country, the streets perforce must be narrow.

The same year a commission was appointed to "square the plaza." Through carelessness some of the houses fronting on the square had been allowed to encroach upon it; others were set back so that the boundary lines of the plaza zigzagged back and forth like a Virginia rail fence. The neighborhood of the plaza was the aristocratic residence quarter of the city then, and a plaza front was considered high-toned. The

commission found the squaring of the plaza as difficult a problem as the squaring of a circle. After many trials and tribulations the commissioners succeeded in overcoming most of the irregularities by reducing the area of the plaza. The houses that intruded were not torn down, but the property line was moved forward. The north, south and west lines were each fixed at 134 varas and the east line 112 varas. The *ayuntamiento* attempted to open a street from the plaza north of the church, but Pedro Cabrera, who had been granted a lot which fell in the line of the street, refused to give up his plaza front for a better lot without that aristocratic appendage which the council offered him. Then the city authorities offered him as compensation for the difference a certain number of days' labor of the chain gang (the treasury was in the usual state of collapse), but Pedro could not be traded out of his plaza front, so the street took a twist around Pedro's lot—a twist that sixty years has not straightened out. The irregularities in granting portions of the unapportioned city lands still continued and the confusion of titles increased.

In May, 1849, the territorial governor, General Bennett Riley, sent a request to the *ayuntamiento* for a city map and information in regard to the manner of granting lots. The *ayuntamiento* replied that there was no map of the city in existence and no surveyor here who could make one. The governor was asked to send a surveyor to make a plan or plat of the city. He was also informed that in making land grants within "the perimeter of two leagues square the city acted in the belief that it is entitled to that much land as a pueblo."

Lieut. E. O. C. Ord, of the United States army, was sent down by the governor to plat the city. On the 18th of July, 1849, he submitted this proposition to the *ayuntamiento*: "He would make a map of the city, marking boundary lines and points of the municipal lands for \$1,500, coin, ten lots selected from among the defined lots on the map and vacant lands to the extent of 1,000 varas to be selected in sections of 200 varas wherever he may choose it, or he would make a map for \$3,000 in coin."

The *ayuntamiento* chose the last proposition—the president prophetically remarking that the

time might come in the future when the lots alone would be worth \$3,000. The money to pay for the survey was borrowed from Juan Temple, at the rate of one per cent a month, and lots pledged as security for payment. The time has come and passed when a single front foot of an Ord survey has sold for \$3,000.

The ayuntamiento also decided that there should be embodied in the map a plan of all the lands actually under cultivation, from the principal dam down to the last cultivated field below. "As to the lots that should be shown on the map, they should begin at the cemetery and end with the house of Botiller (near Ninth street). As to the commonality lands of this city, the surveyor should determine the four points of the compass, and, taking the parish church for a center, measure two leagues in each cardinal direction. These lines will bisect the four sides of a square within which the lands of the municipality will be contained, the area of the same being sixteen square leagues, and each side of the square measuring four leagues."\* (The claims commission reduced the city's area in 1856 to just one-fourth these dimensions.)

Lieutenant Ord, assisted by William R. Hutten, completed his Plan de la Ciudad de Los Angeles, August 29, 1849. He divided into blocks all that portion of the city bounded north by First street, and the base of the first line of hills, east by Main street, south by Twelfth street, and west by Pearl street (now Figueroa), and into lots all of the above to Eighth street; also into lots and blocks that portion of the city north of Short street and west of Upper Main (San Fernando) to the base of the hills. On the "plan" the lands between Main street and the river are designated as "plough grounds, gardens, corn and vine lands." The streets in the older portion of the city are marked on the map, but not named. The blocks, except the tier between First and Second streets, are each 600 feet in length, and are divided into ten lots, each 120 feet by 165 feet deep. Ord took his compass course for the line of Main street, south 24° 45' west, from the corner opposite José Antonio Carrillo's house, which stood where the Pico house or National hotel now stands. On

his map Main, Spring and Fort (now Broadway) streets ran in parallel straight lines southerly to Twelfth street.

The names of the streets on Ord's plan are given in both Spanish and English. Beginning with Main street, they are as follows: Calle Principal, Main street; Calle Primavera, Spring street (named for the season spring); Calle Fortin, Fort street (so named because the street extended would pass through the old fort on the hill); Calle Loma, Hill street; Calle Accytuna, Olive street; Calle de Caridad, the street of charity (now Grand avenue); Calle de Las Esperanzas, the street of hopes; Calle de Las Flores, the street of flowers; Calle de Los Chapules, the street of grasshoppers (now South Figueroa street).

Above the plaza church the north and south streets were the Calle de Eternidad (Eternity street, so named because it had neither beginning nor end, or, rather, because each end terminated in the hills); Calle del Toro (street of the bull, so named because the upper end of the street terminated at the Carrida de Toro—the bull ring, where bull-fights were held); Calle de Las Avispas (street of the hornets or wasps, a very lively street at times); Calle de Los Adobes, Adobe street. The east and west streets were: Calle Corta, Short street; Calle Alta, High street; Calle de Las Virgines (street of virgins); Calle del Colegio (street of the college, the only street north of the church that retains its primitive name). Spring street was known as Calle de Caridad (the street of charity) at the time of the American conquest. The town then was centered around the plaza, and Spring street was well out in the suburbs. Its inhabitants in early times were of the poorer classes, who were largely dependent on the charity of their wealthier neighbors around the plaza. It is part of an old road made more than a century ago. On Ord's "plan" this road is traced northwestward from the junction of Spring and Main. It follows the present line of North Spring street to First street, then crosses the blocks bounded by Spring, Broadway, First and Third street diagonally to the corner of Third street and Broadway. It intersects Hill at Fourth street and Olive at Fifth street; skirting the hills, it passes out of the city

\*City Archives.

near Ninth street to the Brea Springs, from which the colonists obtained the roofing material for their adobe houses. This road was used for many years after the American occupation, and was recognized as a street in conveyances. Ord evidently transferred Spring street's original name, "La Caridad," to one of his western streets which was a portion of the old road.

Main street, from the junction south, in 1846 was known as Calle de la Alegria—Junction street; Los Angeles street was the Calle Principal, or Main street. Whether the name had been transferred to the present Main street before Ord's survey I have not been able to ascertain. In the early years of the century Los Angeles street was known as the Calle de la Zanja (Ditch street). Later on it was sometimes called Calle de Los Viñas (Vineyard street), and with its continuation the Calle de Los Huertos (Orchard street)—now San Pedro—formed the principal highway running southward to the embarcadero of San Pedro.

Of the historic streets of Los Angeles that have disappeared before the march of improvements none perhaps was so widely known in early days as the one called Calle de Los Negros in Castilian Spanish, but Nigger alley in vulgar United States. Whether its ill-omened name was given from the dark hue of the dwellers on it or from the blackness of the deeds done in it the records do not tell. Before the American conquest it was a respectable street, and some of the wealthy rancheros dwelt on it, but it was not then known as Nigger alley. It gained its unsavory reputation and name in the flush days of gold mining, between 1849 and 1856. It was a short, narrow street or alley, extending from the upper end of Los Angeles street at Arcadia to the plaza. It was at that time the only street except Main entering the plaza from the south. In length it did not exceed 500 feet, but in wickedness it was unlimited. On either side it was lined with saloons, gambling hells, dance houses and disreputable dives. It was a cosmopolitan street. Representatives of different races and many nations frequented it. Here the ignoble red man, crazed with aguardiente, fought his battles, the swarthy Sonoran plied his stealthy dagger and the click of the revolver mingled

with the clink of gold at the gaming table when some chivalric American felt that his word of "honah" has been impugned.

The Calle de Los Negros in the early '50s, when the deaths from violence in Los Angeles were of almost daily occurrence, was the central point from which the wickedness of the city radiated.

With the decadence of gold mining the character of the street changed, but its morals were not improved by the change. It ceased to be the rendezvous of the gambler and the desperado and became the center of the Chinese quarter of the city. Carlyle says the eighteenth century blew its brains out in the French Revolution. Nigger alley might be said to have blown its brains out, if it had any, in the Chinese massacre of 1871. That dark tragedy of our city's history, in which eighteen Chinamen were hanged by a mob, occurred on this street. It was the last of the many tragedies of the Calle de Los Negros; the extension of Los Angeles street, in 1886, wiped it out of existence, or so nearly that there is not enough of it left to be wicked.

The Calle del Toro was another historic street with a mixed reputation. Adjoining this street, near where the French hospital now stands, was located the Plaza de Los Toros. Here on fete days the sport-loving inhabitants of Los Angeles and the neighborhood round about gathered to witness that national amusement of Mexico and old Spain—the corrida de toros (bull fights). And here, too, when a grizzly bear could be obtained from the neighboring mountains, were witnessed those combats so greatly enjoyed by the native Californians—bull and bear baiting. There were no humanitarian societies in those days to prohibit this cruel pastime. Macauley says the Puritans hated bear-baiting, not because it gave pain to the bear, but because of the pleasure it gave the spectators—all pleasure, from their ascetic standpoint, being considered sinful. The bear had no friends among the Californians to take his part from any motive. It was death to poor bruin, whether he was victor or vanquished; but the bull sometimes made it uncomfortable for his tormentors. The *Los Angeles Star* of December 18, 1858, de-

scribes this occurrence at one of these bull fights on the Calle del Toro: "An infuriated bull broke through the inclosure and rushed at the affrighted spectators. A wild panic ensued. Don Felipe Lugo spurred his horse in front of the furious bull. The long horns of the maddened animal were plunged into the horse. The gallant steed and his daring rider went down in the dust. The horse was instantly killed, but the rider escaped unhurt. Before the bull could rally for another charge half a dozen bullets from the ready revolvers of the spectators put an end to his existence."

The Plaza de Los Toros has long since been obliterated, and Bull street became Castelar more than a third of a century ago.

Previous to 1847 there was but one street opening out from the plaza to the northward, and that was the narrow street known to old residents as Bath street, since widened and extended, and now called North Main street. The committee that had charge of the "squaring of the plaza" projected the opening of another street to the north. It was the street known as Upper Main, now called San Fernando. This street was cut through the old cuartél or guard-house, built in 1785, which stood on the southeastern side of the Plaza vieja, or old Plaza, laid out by Governor Felipe de Neve when he founded the pueblo. Upper Main street opened into the Calle Real, or Main street, which was one of de Neve's original streets opening out from the old plaza to the northeast.

Ord's survey or plan left some of the houses in the old parts of the city in the middle of the streets and others were cut off from frontage. The city council labored long to adjust property lines to the new order of things. Finally, in 1854, an ordinance was passed allowing property owners to claim frontages to the streets nearest their houses.

Under Mexican domination the transition of Los Angeles from a pueblo to a ciudad had made no change in the laws and customs of its people. For three years and a half following the American conquest the new rulers of Cali-

fornia continued the old forms of government, but a change was coming to the old pueblo. The legislature of California had made it a city and had provided for it a new form of government. The common council was to supplant the ayuntamiento. For nearly three score years and ten under the rule of Spain and her daughter Mexico the ayuntamiento had been the law-maker of the pueblo. Generations had grown to manhood and had passed out of existence under its denomination. Monarchy, empire and republic had ruled the territory, had loosened their hold and lost their power, but through all the ayuntamiento had held its sway. Now, too, it must go. Well might the old-time Angeleño heave a sigh of regret at the downfall of that bulwark of his liberty, "muy illustre ayuntamiento."

The following is a copy of the act of incorporation passed by the state legislature April 4, 1850:

AN ACT to incorporate the City of Los Angeles. The People of the State of California, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:

Section 1. All that tract of land included within the limits of the Pueblo de Los Angeles, as heretofore known and acknowledged, shall henceforth be known as the City of Los Angeles, and the said City is hereby declared to be incorporated according to the provisions of the Act entitled "An Act to provide for the Incorporation of Cities," approved March 18, 1850. Provided, however, that if such limits include more than four square miles, the Council shall, within three months after they are elected and qualified, fix by ordinance the limits of the City, not to include more than said quantity of land, and the boundaries so determined shall thenceforth be the boundaries of the City.

Section 2. The number of Councilmen shall be seven; the first election of City officers shall be held on the second Monday of May next.

Section 3. The Corporation created by this Act shall succeed to all the rights, claims, and powers of the Pueblo de Los Angeles in regard to property, and shall be subject to all the liabilities incurred, and obligations created by the Ayuntamiento of said Pueblo.

## CHAPTER XLV.

## LOS ANGELES CITY—Continued.

## THE EVOLUTION OF A METROPOLIS.

I N the previous chapter I have quoted in full the act to incorporate Los Angeles as a city.

It will be noticed that the act provides that "all that tract of land included within the Pueblo de Los Angeles as heretofore known and acknowledged shall henceforth be known as the City of Los Angeles." Section 3 of an "Act to provide for the incorporation of cities," passed March 11, 1850, limited the area of a city to four square miles. Evidently the legislators of the fall of '49 and spring of '50 did not take into consideration the possibilities of the growth of California cities.

The Pueblo of Los Angeles had begun business in 1781 with four square leagues, or about twenty-seven square miles, and, as previously stated, the year (1834) before it was raised to the dignity of a ciudad by the Mexican Congress, the Departmental Assembly had expanded its boundaries to include sixteen square leagues, or over one hundred square miles. A provision in the act of incorporation of 1850 gave the council three months in which to pare down the limits of the city to the standard fixed by the legislature—four square miles.

Two nations by legislative decrees had made a city of Los Angeles. Yet it was not much of a city after all. Within its bounds there was not a graded street, a sidewalk, a water pipe or a public building of any kind belonging to the municipality.

The first city election under its American incorporation was held July 1, 1850. The officers elected were: A. P. Hodges, mayor (who also held the office of county coroner); Francisco Figueroa, treasurer; A. F. Coronel, city assessor (also county assessor); Samuel Whiting, city marshal (also county jailer).

The first common council met July 3, 1850, and the first record of its doings reads thus:

"Messrs. David W. Alexander, Alexander Bell, Manuel Requena, Juan Temple, Morris L. Goodman, Cristobal Aguilar and Julian Chavez took the oath of office in conformity with Section 3, Article XI, of the state constitution, before Jonathan R. Scott (justice of the peace), and entered upon the discharge of their duties as members of the common council of this city, to which office they had been elected by the people on the first day of this month." David W. Alexander was elected president and Vicente del Campo secretary. The members had been sworn to support the constitution of the State of California, and yet there was no state. California had not been admitted as a state of the Union. It had taken upon itself the function of a state. The legislature had made counties and cities and provided for their organization and government, and a governor elected by the people had approved the acts of the legislature. The state government was a political nondescript. It had sloughed off its territorial condition, but it could not become a state until congress admitted it into the Union and the slave-holding faction of that body would not let it in.

The first common council of the city was a patriotic and self-denying body. The first resolution passed was as follows: "It having been observed that in other places the council members were drawing a salary, it was unanimously resolved that the members of this council shall receive neither salary nor fees of whatsoever nature for discharging their duties as such." But some of them wearied of serving an ungrateful public and taking their pay in honor. Before sixty days had passed two had resigned, and at the end of the year only two of the original members, David W. Alexander and Manuel Requena, were left. There had been six resignations in eight months; and the first council had thirteen different members during its short existence.

The seven members elected to the first council,



with the exception of Alexander Bell, had been either native born or naturalized citizens of Mexico, but the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo made them citizens of the United States. The council re-enacted many of the ordinances of the old ayuntamiento and enacted some new ones to suit the conditions then existing in the city. I append a few to illustrate the issues with which our first legislators had to contend when Los Angeles became an American city:

Art. 1st. The city's prisoners shall be formed in a chain-gang and occupied in public works.

Art. 2nd. All city prisoners must be sentenced within two days.

Art. 3rd. When the city has no work in which to employ the chain-gang the recorder shall, by means of notices conspicuously posted, notify the public that such and such a number of prisoners will be turned over to the highest bidder for private service, and in that manner they shall be disposed of for a sum which shall not be less than the amount of their fine and for double the time which they were to serve out at hard labor.

Art. 6th. Every citizen of the corporation shall as a duty, sweep in front of his habitation on Saturdays, as far as the middle of the street, or at least eight varas.

Art. 7th. No filth shall be thrown into zanjas (canals) carrying water for common use, nor into the streets of the city, nor shall any cattle be slaughtered in the same.

Art. 9th. Every owner of a store or tavern, and every person that lives in a house of more than two rooms facing to the street shall put a light at the door of said house during the first two hours of every dark night.

Art. 10th. Every shop or tavern shall close in winter at eight o'clock and in summer at nine o'clock at night.

Art. 12th. The washing of clothes in the zanjas which furnish water for common use is prohibited.

Art. 13th. Whosoever shall walk the streets in a scandalous attire or molest the neighbors with yells or in any other manner, shall be taken to jail, if the hour be late for business or the offender be intoxicated, and afterwards at the proper hour, or when again sober, the recorder shall impose a fine of not less than ten dollars, nor more than twenty-five, which must be paid on the spot, otherwise the offender shall be sent to the chain-gang, for the space of from ten to twenty-five days.

Art. 14th. The same penalty shall be imposed for playing cards in the street, regardless of the kind of game, likewise for playing any other

game of the kind played in houses that are paying a tax for the privilege. If he be an Indian he shall pay a fine of three to five dollars or be imprisoned eight days in the chain-gang.

In the original draft of the ordinance, Article 2 prohibited "the carrying of firearms or blank arms" within the city limits, and Article 3 prohibited the discharge of the same, "except in defense of home and property." At a subsequent meeting the committee on police reported that it found "that the second and third articles, although they were useful, were difficult to enforce; it has withdrawn the same and today submits in lieu thereof others which it deems more expedient." These are Articles 1 and 2, quoted above, and relate to the sentencing of prisoners and their sale to the highest bidder. The police evidently found it healthier and more lucrative to capture and sell drunken Indians for revenue than to capture white desperadoes for carrying guns or collect fines from them for shooting up the town.

The following "Ordinance Relative to Public Washing," adopted March 27, 1852, illustrates a phase of domestic economy in early days that has long since disappeared. In the early '50s there was no system of water distribution except the Indian and his water buckets. To have carried enough water from the river to do the family washing would have been a stupendous undertaking for the lazy Indian. So the "wash" instead was carried to the canal that runs from the "little river."

"All persons," so reads the ordinance, "who may find it necessary to wash articles of any kind near the habitable portions of the city will do it in the water canal that runs from the little river, but will be bound to place their board or washer on the outer edge of the border of the canal, by which means, although they use the water, yet the washings from the dirty articles are not permitted, under any pretence, to again mix with the water intended for drinking purposes.

"The infraction of this ordinance will subject the delinquent to a fine which shall not pass three dollars, at the discretion of the mayor.

"B. D. WILSON,

"MANUEL REQUENA, Mayor.

"(Pres. of the Common Council.)"

At the time this ordinance was adopted there was an island of considerable size in the river between the old Aliso road and First street. The portion of the river channel running on the western side of the island was known as the "little river."

The most difficult task the members of that first common council had before them was the Americanizing of the people of the old ciudad. The population of the town and the laws were in a chaotic state. It was an arduous and thankless task that these old-time municipal legislators had to perform—that of evolving order out of the chaos that had been brought about by the change of nations as rulers. The native population neither understood the language, the laws nor the customs of their rulers, and the newcomers among the Americans had very little toleration for the slow-going Mexican ways and methods they found prevailing in the city. To keep peace between the various factions required more tact than knowledge of law or lawmaking in the legislator. Fortunately, the first council was made up of level-headed men.

The Indian was one of the disturbing elements that worried the city fathers; not the wild ones of the mountains who raided the ranchos and stole the rancheros' horses and cattle and were shot on sight, but the ex-neophytes of the missions. The mission Indians constituted the labor element of the city and country. When sober they were harmless and were fairly good laborers, but in their drunken orgies they became veritable fiends, and the usual result of their Saturday night revels was a dead Indian or two on Sunday morning; and all the others, old and young, male and female, were dead drunk. They were gathered up on Sunday after their carousal and carted off to a corral. On Monday they were sentenced to hard labor for varying terms. At first they worked in the city chain gang on the streets, but the supply became too great and the council passed an ordinance (given elsewhere in this chapter), authorizing the auctioning of them off to private parties for double the amount of their fine. Evidently auctioning Indians to the highest bidders paid the city quite a revenue, for at a subsequent meeting, after

the passing of the above-named ordinance, the recorder or police judge was authorized to pay the Indian alcaldes or chiefs the sum of one real (twelve and a half cents) out of every fine collected from Indians the said alcaldes may bring to the recorder for trial. A month or so later the recorder presented a bill of \$15, the amount of money he had paid the alcaldes out of fines. At the rate of eight Indians to the dollar the alcaldes had evidently gathered up a hundred and twenty poor Los.

The whipping post was used to instill lessons of honesty and morality into the Indian. One court record reads: "Chino Valencia (Indian) was fined \$50 and twenty-five lashes for stealing a pair of shears; the latter fine (the lashes) was paid in full; for the former he stands committed to the chain-gang for two months." At the same session of the court Vicente Guero, a white man, was fined \$30 for selling liquor to the Indians—"fine paid and defendant discharged." Drunkenness, immorality and epidemics, civilization's gift to the aborigines, settled the Indian question in the old pueblo—settled it by exterminating the Indian.

When the United States land commission in 1852 began its herculean task of adjudicating the Mexican land grants in California, the city of Los Angeles laid claim to sixteen square leagues of land. In 1853 Henry Hancock surveyed the pueblo land lying beyond Ord's survey into thirty-five acre lots. The blocks of this survey contained eight lots of thirty-five acres each. Hancock's survey extended south of the city limits to Los Cuervos rancho, a distance of about three miles below the old pueblo boundary. It extended west to La Cienega, a distance of about two miles from the old pueblo line. All the territory taken into the city by annexation on the south and west in 1896 and subsequently was once claimed as city land. In the Hancock survey the streets south of Pico were named after the presidents of the United States. Beginning with Washington, in regular succession followed Adams, Jefferson, Madison, Monroe, John Quincy Adams and Jackson streets; all of these, except pieces of Washington, Adams and Jefferson, that fell within the old pueblo limits, have long since disappeared from the map.

South of Boyle Heights and east of the river the rancho of San Antonio curbed the city's ambition to expand in that direction. On the north and northwest the ranchos Los Feliz and the Verdugos encroached on the city's area, and the hostile owners refused to be surveyed into the municipality. On the east, from the center of the plaza, it was two leagues to the city line. The area of the city, according to the Hancock or Hansen survey of 1855 (the survey of 1855 was really made by Henry Hansen), was a fraction less than fifty square miles—a magnificent city on paper.

The United States commission in 1856 confirmed to the city a grant of four square leagues (about twenty-seven square miles) and rejected its claim to all outside of that. After many delays, in 1875, nearly twenty years later, a United States patent was issued to the mayor and council, and then the greater Los Angeles of the early '50s shrunk to the dimensions of Gov. Felipe de Neve's pueblo of 1781—"one league to each wind measured from the center of the plaza."

Some of the Hancock survey lots in the southwest were called city donation lots. The term originated in this way:

The city in the early years of its American period was hard pressed for funds. It was land poor. Its pueblo lands brought it no revenue. Some Napoleon of finance originated a scheme to increase the municipal income. An ordinance was passed donating a Hancock survey lot (35 acres) to any person who would put it under cultivation and make improvements to the value of \$100. When the title passed to a private owner the land became subject to taxation and the city thereby received a revenue. It was a brilliant stroke of finance for the time being, but it resulted in depriving the city of some of its finest holdings. At the time the offer was made there was no wild rush of "sooners" to secure a reservation. There was no land hunger then. Every one's appetite for land was satiated or could be easily satisfied, as land was about the cheapest commodity in the country.

Later on in the '50s and early '60s the pueblo lands were disposed of at various prices, ranging from \$2.50 to \$7.50 per acre. At these

prices most of the magnificent patrimony that the city of Los Angeles inherited from the old Spanish pueblo was frittered away. All that was left was a few tracts that were considered worthless. One of these is the tract included in Westlake Park, now the beauty spot of the city. The city council had offered the tract in vain at twenty-five cents an acre. The old-timers who had been accustomed to get a thirty-five acre lot of fertile land as a donation scorned to buy an alkaline gulch at any price and the city was compelled perforce to keep it. Another of these patches of refuse real estate that the city fathers of old left to us is the site of Elysian Park. The heights and hollows of that now attractive park could not be cultivated then for lack of a water system and nobody would take them as a gift.

The most woeful waste of the city lands considered from the viewpoint of today was in the disposal of a tract of land lying between Seventh and Ninth streets and extending from Main to Figueroa streets, known on the city map as the Huber tract. This magnificent body of land, containing about one hundred acres, was given to private parties for what seems to us the making of a very insignificant improvement—the digging of an open ditch or irrigating canal. This ditch branched off from the Zanja Madre or mother ditch near Requena or East Market street, as it is now named, then flowed down between Los Angeles and South Main streets, watering the vineyards and vegetable gardens that covered the present sites of business blocks and hotels; crossed Main street below Fourth street and flowed just south of the Union Trust sky-scraper, then zigzagged across the blocks between Spring and Olive streets to Central Park; the arid waste of which it watered and made tree-growing in it possible. Then it meandered out to the rural regions of Figueroa and Adams streets, where it irrigated the orchards and barley fields of that sparsely settled suburb. Up to 1885 the ditch was open, then it was piped and carried underground. That irrigating canal, which has long since disappeared, cost the city, figuring the land given at its present value, nearly as much as the Panama canal will cost the nation when it is completed.

It is quite the custom of some modern writers

to abuse the olden-time councilmen for their lavish disposal of our city lands. It is not just to bring railing accusations against them for conditions that they could not foresee. Without water to irrigate them the pueblo lands were worthless. With irrigating facilities they could be made productive. Homes would be built on the arid wastes, population would increase and the city's exchequer, which was chronically in a state of collapse, would expand and become plethoric. To make two blades of grass grow where but one grew before is the secret of agricultural wealth. The olden-time city fathers well knew that neither the one blade nor the two blades would grow without water. Could they have foreseen that prosperity would plant houses where they planted trees and would grow skyscrapers where they grew grain, they might have done differently and escaped the wailings and the railings of posterity. In giving away city lands for public improvements the city fathers followed the policy of our national government in the disposal of the public domain.

After the completion and acceptance of Ord's survey of the city lands in 1849, lots were offered for sale. For a lot 120 feet front by 165 feet deep, located on Main, Spring, Fort or Hill streets, between First and Fifth streets, the average price was \$50, or about forty cents a front foot. In the early '50s the city experienced its first boom under American domination. Ready-made houses were imported from New York and Boston. Brick and corrugated iron came into use for building. The passing of the adobe age began. The city was thriving. The cattle ranches were as productive as the gold mines. A full-grown steer that a few years before was worth \$2 for his hide and tallow was now worth from \$30 to \$40 for beef. The cow counties of the south supplied the mines with beef. The sudden acquisition of wealth from the increase in the value of their cattle engendered extravagant habits in the rancheros and their families, which later on brought financial distress to many of them.

Up to 1856 the city had been making a steady growth and was beginning to put on metropolitan airs. Then a reaction came. The rich sur-

face placers had been worked out, and the mines were no longer yielding large returns for small expenditures of labor and capital. But the severest blow to the cow counties came from the development of the agricultural resources of the central and northern counties of the state. Hundreds of miles nearer the mines, they could supply the mining camps with products at prices with which the cow counties could not compete. The result was hard times in the south. Money in 1856-57 in Los Angeles commanded five, ten and even as high as fifteen per cent interest, compounded monthly. The unfortunates who had mortgages on their possessions at such usurious rates were on the down grade to financial ruin. To add to their misfortunes, 1856 was a dry or drought year. Thousands of cattle died of starvation, and those that survived were unmarketable. The year 1857 was but little improvement on its predecessor. Hard times continued, if, indeed, they were not intensified. This was the beginning of the end of the cattle kings. They were compelled to mortgage their lands to tide them over the hard times. The high rates of interest absorbed their income and they could not reduce the principal of their loans. From 1858 to 1861 there was a spurt of prosperity. Don Abel Stearns built the Arcadia block, on the corner of Los Angeles and Arcadia streets. This was the finest business block south of San Francisco and was said to have cost \$80,000. In 1859 Juan Temple built what afterward became the court house on the plat bounded by Spring, Main, Market and Court streets. The old-timers pointed with pride to these as evidence that the city was destined to be the metropolis of the south.

During the year 1859 thirty-one brick buildings and a considerable number of wooden ones were erected in the city. This was the biggest building boom in the history of the city up to this time.

In 1860 the telegraph line between San Francisco and Los Angeles was completed, and the first message over the wires was sent by Henry Mellus, the mayor of Los Angeles, at 10 o'clock p. m., October 8th, to H. F. Teschemacher, president of the board of supervisors of San Fran-

cisco. The Salt Lake trade, which began in 1855 over the old Mexican trail, now paralleled by the Salt Lake Railroad, had grown to be a very important factor in the business of Los Angeles. In one month as high as sixty wagons had been dispatched with freight for Salt Lake City. Seemingly the metropolis of the cow counties was floating on the high tide of prosperity.

In 1861 reaction set in. The Civil war divided the people. Many of the leading citizens were sympathizers with the South and some of them joined the armies of the Confederacy. The value of real estate shriveled until it was hard to tell whether there was any value in it. One old-timer, who had loaded up with Ord survey lots, located between First and Fourth on Spring and Main streets, in the early '50s, at the prevailing price then of \$50 a lot, desiring to go east in 1861, tried in vain to dispose of his lots at the price he paid for them ten years before. Finally some of his friends clubbed together and took them off his hands. It is said that misfortunes never come singly. It did seem during the first lustrum of the '60s as if they came in droves to the city and the country around. From 1861 to 1866 the metropolis of the south was a case of arrested development. Evolution had ceased and it actually retrograded.

In the winter of 1861-62 occurred one of the greatest floods in the history of California. The rivers covered the valleys and the cattle and horses were driven to the hills, where many starved to death before the waters subsided. The city water works, which the city had been bonding itself to build, were swept away, and the inhabitants had to fall back on the Indian and the olla for their water supply. It rained almost incessantly for thirty days and the city was cut off from all communication with the outside world, except by steamer. After the deluge came the drought. During the years 1863-64 there was the smallest rainfall ever known in California. As a consequence cattle in Southern California were very nearly exterminated and the doom of the cattle kings sealed.

Smallpox was raging among the Mexicans and Indians, and they were dying so fast that it was

difficult to find persons to bury them. There was a feud between the adherents of the Union and the secessionists, so bitter that a body of United States troops had to be stationed in the city to keep order. There was nothing to sell and money had become an unknown quantity to many. So impoverished were the people that no assessment for city taxes was made in 1863-64. The landed possessions of two of the richest men of the city amounting to a quarter of a million acres, were advertised for sale as the owners were unable to pay their state and county taxes, although the total of their taxes did not exceed \$5,000. In 1863 an Ord survey lot on the southeast corner of Spring and Second streets, 120 feet front, sold for \$37, or about thirty cents a front foot. Two thousand acres in East Los Angeles were sold in 1864 at fifty cents an acre. The purchaser, Dr. Griffen, took it under protest. He wanted to purchase eight hundred acres lying along the river for sheep pasture. As this would cut off access to the water for sheep or cattle, the city council refused to sell it unless Griffen would take also the mesa land lying back from the river.

In 1865 light began to penetrate the financial gloom that hung over the old city. The Civil war came to an end. The defenders of the Union of States and its would-be destroyers sheathed their weapons and ceased hostilities. There had been no active hostilities between them. It had been principally a war of words. The Confederate sympathizers, who were largely in the majority, were loud in their denunciations of the government and flag under which they were living and had lived all their lives. However, beyond a few arrests for outspoken disloyalty they were not harmed—a marked contrast to the way the Union men were treated in the South, where a man endangered his life whenever he uttered a word in favor of the United States government. Los Angeles furnished but one representative to the Union army—that is, one who was an actual resident of the city at the beginning of the war—Charles M. Jenkins, a member of the California battalion, which was incorporated into the Second Massachusetts Cavalry. There was a company of native Californians recruited in



Los Angeles in 1864 which did service against the Indians in Arizona.

Plentiful rainfalls in 1865-66 restored confidence in Southern California, but the passing of the cattle barons had begun. There was abundant feed on the ranchos, but the owners were in no condition financially to replenish their depleted herds. The growth of the city was dependent upon the prosperity of the country adjacent. Its growth was slow. Rates of interest had been reduced, but it was hard to secure a loan at less than two per cent a month. The first of the modern improvements that we now deem so necessary to our existence introduced into the city was the granting to James Walsh, May 5, 1866, the exclusive right to lay gas mains in the city. He was to expend at least \$5,000 in a plant and pipes and to furnish free gas for a lamp at a few of the principal street crossings on Main street, and also for the mayor's office. The price of gas at first was \$10 a thousand cubic feet. When it was reduced to \$7.50 a thousand it was considered quite a reasonable price, and people clamored for more street lamps. In September, 1868, the construction of the Los Angeles & San Pedro Railroad was begun. It was completed to Wilmington, October 26, 1869. The city had bonded itself to the amount of \$75,000 and the county had invested \$150,000 in it. There was bitter opposition to the bonding in certain quarters, but the bonds carried by a majority of thirty-nine votes. It was contended that the railroad would destroy freighting by teams, consequently there would be no use for horses and mules and no sale for barley. The pessimists wailed in vain; the progressive citizens prevailed. The road reduced the fare from the city to steamer anchorage from \$5 to \$2.50, cut the price of lumber \$7.50 on the thousand feet, and reduced the freight on grain \$5 a ton.

The first ice factory was started in 1868. It was conducted by Martin & Beath, where the city water works building now stands, on the corner of Alameda and Marchessault streets. The capacity of the plant was a ton and a half a day. The retail price of ice was five cents a pound; wholesale rates, \$4 a hundred pounds. About the same time the first soda fountain was set up

by Stevens & Wood near the postoffice on North Spring street. The novelty of phiz for a time attracted customers, but soda water was not strenuous enough for throats accustomed to aguardiente; after the novelty wore off the sizzling liquid ceased to attract.

The first bank in Los Angeles was organized in 1868 by Alvinza Hayward and John G. Downey under the firm name of Hayward & Co., capital \$100,000. It was located in the Downey block.

The first street railroad franchise was granted June 1, 1869, to R. M. Widney for a period of twenty years. The privilege was granted over the following named streets: Beginning at the junction of Main and Spring streets, thence along Spring to First, First to Fort, Fort to Fourth, Fourth to Hill, Hill to Fifth, Fifth to Olive, Olive to Sixth, Sixth to Pearl (now Figueroa). The road was completed in 1872. The next car line was built on Main street from its junction with Spring to Washington street. The motive power of the cars was the mule. Single fare, ten cents—the smallest coin in circulation in California. The car made a trip every half hour with the consent of the mule; otherwise the service might be irregular. Sometimes when the mules bucked it became necessary for the passengers to assist as motors.

The subdivision of the great ranchos into small tracts, which began in 1868, brought a migration of home-seekers to Los Angeles. They came by steamer or trekked overland. The city began to show the effect of the influx of more capital and new men. In February, 1870, the houses in the business portion of the city were numbered systematically for the first time. It was not deemed necessary to number the dwelling houses. The first city directory was compiled the same year, but was not published until 1871. The directory contained seventy pages of names. The federal census of 1870 gave the population of the city 5,614, which was an increase of 1,215 in ten years. There were 110 places where intoxicating liquors were sold, an average of one saloon to every fifty-five inhabitants. The assessed value of all property in the city was \$2,108,061.

The railroad bond issue was a live question in 1872. The Southern Pacific Company had made

an offer to build twenty-five miles north and twenty-five east from Los Angeles city of the transcontinental line that it was building up the San Joaquin valley. The Texas Pacific met this with an offer to build from San Diego (the prospective terminus of its transcontinental line) a railroad up the coast to Los Angeles, giving the county sixty miles of railroad. The Southern Pacific countered this offer by agreeing to build, in addition to the fifty miles of its previous offer, a branch to Anaheim making in all seventy-seven miles. The recompense for this liberality on the part of the railroads was that the people should vote bonds equal to five per cent of the total taxable property of the county. The bond question stirred up the people as no previous issue had done since the Civil war. The contest was a triangular one, Southern Pacific, Texas Pacific, or no railroad. Each company had its agents and advocates abroad enlightening the people on the superior merits of its individual offer, while "Taxpayer" and "Pro Bono Publico," through the newspapers, bewailed the waste of the people's money and bemoaned the increase of taxes. At the election, November 5, the Southern Pacific won.

The city reached the high tide of its prosperity during the '70s in 1874. Building was active. It was estimated that over \$300,000 was expended in the erection of business houses, and fully that amount in residences.

The year 1875 was one of disasters. The great financial panic of 1873, presaged by that monetary cyclone, "Black Friday in Wall Street," had no immediate effect upon business in California.

The years 1873 and 1874 were among the most prosperous in our history. The panic reached California in September, 1875, beginning with the suspension of the Bank of California in San Francisco and the tragic death of its president, William C. Ralston. In a few days nearly every bank in California closed its doors. The two in Los Angeles, the Temple & Workman and Hellman's, closed. The latter resumed business in a few days. The former made an attempt to stem the current of its financial difficulties, failed, and went down forever, carrying with it the fortune of many an unfortunate depositor. One of the bankers, William Workman, an old and highly respected pioneer, from brooding over the failure went insane and committed suicide. Temple died a few years later, a poor man.

The hard times following the bank failures were intensified by the drought of 1877, which brought disaster to the sheep industry of Southern California. There was no business reaction during the remainder of the decade. The federal census of 1880 gave the city's population at 11,183, an increase of almost one hundred per cent in ten years. The greater part of the gain was made in the first half of the decade. Railroad connection with San Francisco and Sacramento was made in September, 1876, but it opened up no new market for Los Angeles. Times continued hard and money close. The ruling rate of interest on mortgages was one and one-half per cent per month. The adoption of the new constitution of the state in 1879 did not improve matters. The capitalists were afraid of some of its radical innovations.

## CHAPTER XLVI.

### LOS ANGELES IN ITS SECOND CENTURY.

LOS ANGELES city rounded out the first century of its existence September 4, 1881. Its population then was estimated at 12,000. It began with 44. Its average yearly increase was 120, a slow growth as western towns grow. Its centennial celebration—a grand affair

for that time—was a quaint mixture of the past and the present, a curious blending of the new with the old. In that procession, largely made up of horsemen, rode the graceful cabellero on his silver-mounted silla de montar (saddle) with jingling spurs and swinging riata. In

it, too, was the American newcomer astride of a turtle-shell saddle, knees pointing to the zenith and hand gripping the saddle-bow. In a creaking old wooden-wheeled carreta rode Benjamina, an ancient Indian lady, who was the belle of Yangna when Los Angeles was born. Fashionable coupes, newly arrived, and rumbling road wagons that had crossed the plains in '49, pieced out the long line of varied vehicles that wound through the unpaved and unsprinkled streets on that centennial day. There were orations in English, in Spanish and in French. There was feasting and rejoicing in the ancient style and in the modern. The festivities ended with a baili (ball) that was muy grande.

Through somebody's blundering, or possibly to give its first century the full measure of days, the 5th of September was celebrated instead of the 4th, the city's real birthday. Although for nearly half of its first century Los Angeles had been officially entitled to write itself a ciudad (city), yet it had not outgrown many of the characteristics of its pueblo days. When it passed its hundredth year there was not a paved street within its limits. The sidewalks were mostly graveled paths with cobble stones protruding. Everybody went to the postoffice for his mail. The telephone and the hello girl were unknown. Beyond the business center darkness brooded over lampless streets.

From Main street to the river, and below East Third street to the city limits was a succession of orange groves and vineyards with an occasional walnut orchard interspersed. Looking down from the western hills, which then had a few scattering houses upon them, the observer beheld stretching away to the south for miles a sea of green. Never before or since has the Angel City been so beautiful as she was in the closing years of her first century. The tourist was not much in evidence then. California on wheels had not yet made its pilgrimage of enlightenment through the eastern states; nor was there a chamber of commerce to tell the story of our wonderful products and salubrious climate. Occasionally a newspaper correspondent or a bookmaker discovered the city and wrote it up or wrote it down as the fancy seized him—

patted himself appreciatively over his discovery if it pleased him, or slandered it maliciously if it did not. One of the very best descriptions ever written of Los Angeles when it was nearing the end of its first century can be found (if you can find a copy of the book) in B. F. Taylor's "Between the Gates." He visited Los Angeles in 1878. I copy a portion of his description:

"Whoever asks where Los Angeles is, to him I shall say: across a desert without wearying, beyond a mountain without climbing; where heights stand away from it, where ocean winds breathe upon it, where the gold-mounted lime-hedges border it; where the flowers catch fire with beauty; among the orange groves; beside the olive trees; where the pomegranates wear calyx crowns; where the figs of Smyrna are turning; where the bananas of Honolulu are blossoming; where the chestnuts of Italy are dropping; where Sicilian lemons are ripening; where the almond trees are shining; through that Alameda of walnuts and apricots; through this avenue of willows and poplars; in vineyards six Sabbath-days' journey across them; in the midst of a garden of thirty-six square miles—there is Los Angeles.

"The city is the product of one era of barbarism, two or three kinds of civilizations, and an interregnum, and is about as old as Washington's body-servant when he died the last time, for it is in its ninety-seventh year. You meet native Californians, wide-hatted Mexicans, now and then a Spaniard of the old blue stock, a sprinkle of Indians and the trousered man in his shirt and cue. You see the old broad-brimmed, thick-walled adobes that betray the early day. You hear somebody swearing Spanish, grumbling German, vociferating Italian, parleying in French, rattling Chinese and talking English.

"Yesterday and today are strangely blended. You stroll among thousands of vines that are ninety years old and yet in full bearing. You pass a garden just redeemed from the dust and ashes of the wilderness. You pluck an orange from a tree that was venerable when Charles the Fourth was king of Spain, and you meet a man who has sat down to wait six years for his first fruit. A drive through the old quarter of the

city takes you to the heart of Mexico, with the low-eaved fronts, the windows sunk like niches in the walls, the Italic-faced old porticoes, the lazy dogs dozing about in the sun. In ten minutes you are whirled between two long lines of new-made fragrance, such luxuriance of vegetation, and nothing nearer like the 'waving sword at the Eastward' of the first homestead than the slashed saber-like leaves of the banana that holds up its rich, strange, liver-colored blossoms as if it were proud of them."

\* \* \* \* \*

"If to one city more than another, of all cities I have seen, belongs the urbs in horto of Chicago's seal, Los Angeles is the place. It is not a city in a garden, but a garden in the city. The two are interwoven like the blossoming warp and woof of a Wilton carpet. We visited the vineyard and the wine-presses of Don Mateo Keller. It is in the heart of the city, and contains one hundred and thirty-seven acres, and has two hundred and ten varieties of grapes. In the season ten thousand gallons of wine are produced daily, and there were two hundred thousand gallons ripening in the vaults."

At the close of its first century the business district of the city had traveled south as far as First street. The center of retail trade was the Baker block, and the fashionable hotel was the Pico house that looked down upon the old plaza. On the southwest corner of Spring and First streets, where the Hotel Nadeau stands, was a horse corral, and on the southwest corner of Spring and Second streets, where the Hollenbeck now stands, was another. Merchandising and manufacturing were closely associated. On the northwest corner of Main and Second streets and jutting half way across Second street was an iron foundry. On the corresponding corner of Spring and Second streets stood the old brick schoolhouse, built in 1854. On the lot just north of this stood the Mechanics' planing mill.

Lehman's Garden of Paradise, south of Third, fronting on Main street, was still a pleasure resort. Adam and Eve had been driven out of Eden and so had Lehman—not by a fiery sword, but by a mortgage. The cactus hedge that

fenced the Spring street front of the garden was still intact, but the tree of knowledge had been cut down, and the old serpent had been scotched. It may be necessary to explain that these denizens of Eden before Adam's fall were pieces of statuary that Lehman had placed in his garden to decorate it. George Lehman, better known as "Round House George," had opened his Garden of Paradise as a pleasure resort in the early '50s. It became quite popular. The adobe round house at the Main street entrance, where the Pinney block now stands, was a famous landmark of early days. It was torn down about 1887. South of Second street, Main, Spring and Fort (now Broadway) were the principal residence streets of the city.

In 1882 the financial depression that began in 1875 with the failure of the Temple & Workman Bank, eased up a little. The Southern Pacific Railroad, building eastward, had penetrated the mining regions of Arizona and New Mexico and had opened a market for the products of Southern California. Its completion the same year gave Los Angeles direct connection with the east. The new transcontinental road, free from the deep snows in winter that often blockaded the Central road, became the popular winter route to California, and brought into Los Angeles immigrants and capitalists that were not slow to recognize the great possibilities of the country.

The Atlantic & Pacific, with connecting roads—the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fé and California Southern—effected an entrance into Los Angeles over a leased track from San Bernardino in 1885. This gave Los Angeles another transcontinental road. In the spring of 1886 a disagreement between the roads brought on a rate war. Round-trip tickets from Missouri river points were sold as low as \$15. Thousands of eastern people, taking advantage of the low rates, visited Los Angeles. They were delighted with the country, and either remained or went home to sell their possessions and return.

Real estate values went up rapidly in 1886, but in 1887 came that event that marks the turning point in the city's history—the boom. The story of the great real estate boom of 1887 is told in another chapter of this book. That boom

is usually regarded by historians as an unmitigated evil—a wild craze, a speculative mania, that deprived people of their senses and wrought their financial ruin. Such a view of it exaggerates the evil done. While it had its tragic features and its comic as well, while it was the undoing of many plungers and unwise promoters, yet with all of its extravagances, its inflation of values, its unsettling of previous conditions, its bursting of bubble fortunes, the good it did far overbalanced the evil.

In a hundred years business had traveled from its first center, the old Plaza, southward to First street, a distance of about four blocks. Between 1881 and 1886 it had crossed First street on Spring and Main and in a few instances had gone below Second street. The Nadeau hotel, the most imposing structure outside of the old business section, was completed in 1883. While designed for a hotel, it was too large a building for the travel of that time. A large room on the second floor, originally designed for the dining-room, was rented to the Y. M. C. A., and was the first hall of that organization in the city. Another smaller hall was leased for a justice's court, and rooms on the second and third floors were let for lawyers' and doctors' offices. The rapid development of the real estate brokerage business in 1886-87 created a great demand for offices in the district between Temple and Second street on Spring and Main, and the enormous rents that real estate agents were willing to pay for office room in this locality virtually drove merchants to seek new locations further south. Their former storerooms were subdivided into a number of cubby-holes, each one of which rented for more than the entire room had brought before.

As an example of the rapid advance in rents caused by the demand for real estate offices, this will serve as an illustration: An old one-story wooden building on Spring street south of First, that before the boom might have brought its owner a rental of \$50 per month, was subdivided into stalls after the usual method (a bar of iron between each tenant's holding) and rented at from \$75 to \$150 per month for a stall, prices varying as you receded from the front entrance. The rental of the building paid the landlord an

income of about \$1,000 a month. The building was so out of repair that the enterprising boomers who occupied it during a rain storm were compelled to hold umbrellas over themselves and their customers while negotiating a deal in climate and corner lots.

At the beginning of the city's second century the selling price of lots on Spring street between First and Second was \$50 per front foot; below Second the value decreased rapidly. In August, 1861, the lot (60x165 feet) on the northwest corner of Spring and Sixth streets sold for \$1,500, or \$25 per front foot. This was considered a fair price as values ranged then. Five years later, with some cheap improvements added, the lot sold for \$22,000. In May, 1883, the northwest corner of Spring and Second, 120x165 feet (on which the first school house the city owned was built in 1854), was sold by the board of education to the city for \$31,000, and a new site just south of Sixth, fronting 120 feet on Spring and the same on Broadway, purchased by the board for \$12,500.

The council in 1884 erected the first hall owned by the city, on the rear 60 feet of its purchase, and in 1887 sold the frontage on Spring, with a depth of 105 feet, for \$120,000, an increase of over 400 per cent in three years. Such unprecedented rise in values was a source of astonishment to the old-time residents of the city, many of whom had hastened to unload their long-time holdings on the newcomers.

When the depression came in 1888 the pessimists, who had croaked dire disaster to the city, were disappointed that their prophecies proved false. The land boom of 1886-87 was followed by a building boom in 1888-89. The investors in high priced real estate were compelled to improve their property to obtain an income.

In 1884 the first cable railway, starting at Spring street, was built west over Second, Lakeshore avenue and First street to Belmont avenue. The projectors of the enterprise received a large bonus from the property holders on the western hills. It aided greatly in the settlement of the hill district, but being cheaply constructed it was frequently out of repair and was finally abandoned.

The first electric street car line was built in



1885. Its route was along Los Angeles, San Pedro and Maple avenue to Pico street, and westward on that street to the Electric Homestead Tract, lying west of the old city boundary. Primarily the road was promoted to sell this tract. A common method of disposing of tracts in the early days was to build half a dozen or more cheap houses on the tract as baits or prizes. Lots were sold at a uniform price, but not located; when all were sold the lots were distributed at a drawing, and the purchaser who drew a prize house paid no more for it than the man who drew a hole in the ground. The Electric Homestead and a number of other tracts were disposed of by this method.

The electric railroad was not a success. The power frequently gave out and the passengers had the choice of waiting an hour or two until enough electricity was generated to move the car, or to walk to the city. The sheriff finally levied on the rolling stock and the road for debt.

The first attempt to introduce the trolley car in Los Angeles was a failure, and the promoter, Howland, died in poverty. Howland had introduced the lighting of the city by electricity in December, 1881. Six masts, 150 feet high, were erected at different points in the city between the Plaza and Seventh street and Grand avenue and Main street. The power house was located on the corner of Banning and Alameda streets.

In 1889 work was begun on the cable railway system. A line was extended on Broadway to Seventh and west on Seventh to Westlake Park. Another line extended from Seventh on Grand avenue to Jefferson street. From First and Spring a line ran on East First to Boyle Heights, and from the same point another ran on North Spring, Upper Main and Downey avenue to East Los Angeles. A million and a half dollars were expended in tracks, power houses and machinery. All but the tracks were discarded a few years later, when electricity was substituted for steam and the trolley for the cable. The Los Angeles Electric Railway system was begun in 1892. The first line constructed was that on West Second, Olive, First and other streets to Westlake Park. The people on the line of the road gave a subsidy of \$50,000 to the promoters.

The traction (or Hook) system was begun in 1895.

The horse car disappeared from the city streets in the last decade of the 19th century, and was relegated to the category of the *carreta* and the *caballo de silla* (saddle horse), the motors of travel in old pueblo days. The bob car and the mule held the right of way on Main street the longest of any of the principal streets. They were pushed off by the trolley in 1895.

In February, 1892, Messrs. Doheny and Connon, prospecting for petroleum, dug two wells with pick and shovel on West State street, in the resident portion of the city. At the depth of 150 feet oil was found. From this small beginning a profitable industry has grown up. The oil belt extends diagonally across the northwestern part of the city. The total number of wells drilled within the city limits up to June, 1900, was 1,300, and the yield of these from the beginning of the oil development was estimated at 7,000,000 barrels, worth in round numbers about \$6,000,000.

The oil industry reached its maximum in 1901. Over-production and the Standard Oil octopus caused a rapid decline in prices. From \$1 a barrel in 1900 the price steadily declined until in 1904 it reached fifteen cents a barrel. Drilling new wells within the city practically ceased in 1903, and the unused derricks began to disappear.

When the oil industry was at high tide in 1899-1900, it was forced by a certain class of promoters to take on some of the wildcat characteristics of the great real estate boom of 1887. For a time it was no uncommon feat to incorporate a half dozen oil companies in a day. The capital stock of these companies ran up into the millions, sometimes the amount paid in by the promoters reached as high as \$10. The man on the outside was the fellow who put up the money to get inside—"to be let in on the ground floor" was a favorite catch phrase then. It was not necessary to own oil lands to incorporate a company. A promise of a lease of a few acres of a pasture field or a mountain cañon was sufficient. The profit to the promoters came from selling stocks, not oil. During the height of the oil boom stocks could be bought at all prices,

from a cent a share up. Stocks in a new company would be advertised at five cents a share, in a short time advanced to ten cents, then raised to fifteen cents, and when buyers began to lag the last call was sounded. "At the last stroke of the clock at midnight next Saturday the stock of the Grizzly Bear Oil Development Company will be advanced to twenty-five cents a share. Oil sand has been struck in the company's wells and all unsold stock will be withdrawn from the market in a few days." This "call of the wild" (cat promoter) hurried the halting, and there was a rush for the stock. Strange to say the clock of these promoters never struck twelve on Saturday night!

One company of enterprising promoters, to satisfy a crying need of the times—cheap stock—organized a company with a capital of \$5,000,000 and placed its stock on the market at a cent a share. The stock advanced to two cents a share, and might have gone higher had not the boom burst and the company been forced to suspend—the sale of stock, their only asset. The oil stock mania gradually subsided. Beautifully lithographed certificates of stock were the only returns that many an investor could show for "very hard cash" invested.

Another of the forgotten enterprises of the closing years of the nineteenth century was the Belgian hare industry. An enterprising magazine writer made the discovery that the meat of the Belgian hare as an article of food was superior to beef or mutton and could be produced at a minimum of cost. This "back yard industry," as it was called, could be launched on a very small capital. A coop with a Belgian hare buck and doe and you were ready for business. The rapidity with which the mania spread was equaled by the rapidity with which the hares multiplied. It was a rare thing at the height of the epidemic to find a back yard that was not decorated with a rabbitry. While the ostensible purpose of the industry was to produce a food product, the fad soon took the form of producing fancy stock at fabulous prices. Kings, lords, dukes, queens and princesses with their wonderful pedigrees pushed the plebeian Belgian out of business, or rather the pedigree maker converted the pleb into an aristocrat. A king

with the red foot and peculiar markings on the back, sure signs of an aristocratic lineage, was rated at \$1,000, and the queens and princesses ranged in value all the way from \$25 to \$500 each. Exactly what these high-priced hares were good for, except to sell to some one who had been seized with an attack of the craze, no one seemed able to find out, or rather cared to find out. "When the supply exceeds the demand," queried the pessimist, "what then?" "Oh! that never can be; all the world wants hares and Southern California is the only place where they can be grown to perfection." The craze increased with every report of big profits from small beginnings. But there came a time when it was all supply and no demand. It was found that as an article of food the flesh of the most aristocratic of the red-footed gentry was not up to the standard of the despised California jack-rabbit.

Then came a scramble to get out of the business, but few of the operators did without loss. The lords, the dukes and the duchesses died, but not of old age, and the tenantless rabbitries were converted into kindling wood or chicken coops. History has kept alive for three centuries the story of the tulip mania of Holland, when a rare bulb sold for 13,000 florins and stolid Dutch merchants traded ships' cargoes for choice collections of tulip tubers that were of no utility and scant beauty. The Belgian hare boom of Southern California is forgotten, although in volume it was greater than the tulip craze of Holland. How much capital was invested in it it is impossible to say. Some of the wholesale rabbitries were incorporated with capitals ranging from \$50,000 to \$100,000. Experts made frequent trips to Europe for fancy stock. A magazine was published in the interest of the industry, and at its height from ten to twelve columns of liners in the Sunday dailies told those interested where they could find the highest rank of Belgian aristocrats. There were experts in hare heraldry, who made good incomes by writing pedigrees for would-be aristocrats. Many of their pedigrees were works of art—the art of lying.

During the closing decade of the nineteenth century there was but little advance in the price

of real estate outside of the choice business streets; prices in 1900 were lower than in 1887. The city had doubled in population and business had increased, but many of the property holders were staggering along under mortgages, the legacies of the great boom. These were the optimists who had implicit faith in the future of the city. The great financial depression that had spread over the United States in the middle years of the last decade of the century had been intensified in Southern California by a series of dry or drought years. It was not until the first year of the new century that light began to break through the financial gloom.

H. E. Huntington bought a controlling interest in the Los Angeles Electric Railway and began the building of a system of suburban or interurban electric railways to the different cities and towns contiguous to Los Angeles. The road to Long Beach was completed in 1902, to Monrovia in 1903, and to Whittier the same year. The seven-story Huntington building, corner of Sixth and Main, the entrepot of all Huntington interurban lines, was completed in 1903. These improvements, together with the extension of new street car lines in the city, stimulated the real estate market and brought about a rapid advance in values. Lots on South Main street held at \$100 a front foot in 1900 sold five years later at \$1,500, and frontage on South Hill street valued at \$200 a front foot in 1901 sold in 1906 at \$2,500. Real estate contiguous to the business district, but still residence property, had advanced in value in five years from one thousand to twelve hundred per cent.

The completion of the San Pedro, Los Angeles & Salt Lake Railroad in March, 1905, gave Los Angeles its fourth transcontinental line. The discovery of gold and silver mines in southern

Nevada has made Los Angeles a mining center both for supplies and stocks. An idea of its rapid growth in buildings, wealth and population may be obtained from the number and amount of the building permits, the city assessments and the school marshal's returns

<i>Year</i>	<i>No. of Permits</i>	<i>Valuation</i>
1901	2,730	\$ 4,099,198
1902	4,055	8,981,974
1903	6,398	13,175,446
1904	7,064	13,409,061
1905	9,543	15,482,067
1906	9,408	18,273,318

City Assessments—Increase for each year.

<i>Year</i>	<i>Value</i>	<i>Increase for the year</i>
1901	\$ 70,562,307	\$ 4,962,387
1902	86,410,735	15,854,428
1903	109,223,823	23,507,088
1904	126,126,563	16,202,740
1905	156,661,566	30,535,003
1906	205,767,729	49,106,163

#### INCREASE IN POPULATION.

The census of the school children of the city is taken every year, between the 15th of April and the 1st of May. The following statistics of the total population of the city for four years are taken from the report of Bert L. Farmer, school census marshal:

		1903,	1904.	1905.	1906.
1st	Ward	11,131	13,743	16,429	18,699
2nd	"	17,280	18,204	20,708	23,154
3rd	"	13,264	20,574	22,851	26,744
4th	"	24,004	28,468	33,909	37,933
5th	"	15,709	17,721	21,692	26,668
6th	"	22,829	29,401	39,118	48,446
7th	"	16,708	21,498	23,740	28,069
8th	"	6,723	9,854	10,031	11,611
9th	"	9,117	9,976	12,871	18,095

Total	136,945	169,529	201,349	239,419
-------	---------	---------	---------	---------

## CHAPTER XLVII.

## THE SCHOOLS OF LOS ANGELES CITY AND COUNTY.

**D**URING the forty years that Los Angeles was under the rule of Spain, if the records are correct, there were but two years that she enjoyed school facilities. In 1817-18 Maximo Piña, an invalid soldier, taught the pueblo school. His salary was \$140 a year.

The first school in Los Angeles during the Mexican régime of which there is a record was taught by Luciano Valdez, beginning in 1827. His school was kept open at varying intervals to the close of 1831. He seems not to have been a success in his chosen profession. In the proceedings of the ayuntamiento for January 19, 1832, is this record: "The most Illustrious Ayuntamiento dwelt on the lack of improvement in the public school of the pueblo, and on account of the necessity of civilizing and morally training the children, it was thought wise to place citizen Vicente Morago in charge of said school from this date, recognizing in him the necessary qualifications for discharge of said duties, allowing him \$15 monthly, the same as was paid the retiring citizen, Luciano Valdez."

Schoolmaster Morago, February 12, 1833, was appointed secretary of the ayuntamiento at a salary of \$30 per month and resigned his position as teacher. The same date Francisco Pantoja was appointed preceptor of the public school. Pantoja wielded the birch or plied the ferule for a year and then asked for his salary to be increased to \$20 per month. The ayuntamiento refused to increase it, "and at the same time, seeing certain negligence and indolence in his manner of advancing the children, it was determined to procure some other person to take charge of the school." Pantoja demanded that he be relieved at once, and the ayuntamiento decided "that in view of the irregularities in the discharge of his duties, he be released and that citizen Cristoval Aguilar be appointed to the position at \$15 per month."

The ayuntamiento proceedings of January 8,

1835, tell the fate of Aguilar: "Schoolmaster Cristoval Aguilar asked an increase of salary. After discussion it was decided that as his fitness for the position was insufficient, his petition could not be granted." So Aguilar quit the profession. Then Enriquí Sepulveda essayed to lead the youth of Angeles into the paths of knowledge; of his fate the records are silent. The salary question may have severed him from his pupils and his profession.

Vicente Morago, who had been successively secretary of the ayuntamiento and syndic (treasurer), returned to his former profession, teaching, in 1835. He was satisfied with \$15 a month, and that seemed to be the chief qualification of a teacher in those days. There is no record of a school in 1836. During 1837 the civil war between Monterey and Los Angeles was raging, and there was no time to devote to education. All the big boys were needed for soldiers; besides, the municipal funds were so demoralized that fines and taxes had to be paid in hides and horses.

Don Ygnacio Coronel took charge of the public school July 3, 1838, "he having the necessary qualifications." "He shall be paid \$15 per month from the municipal funds, and every parent having a child shall be made to pay a certain amount according to his means. The \$15 per month paid from the municipal fund is paid so that this body (the ayuntamiento) may have supervision over said school." Coronel taught at various times between 1838 and 1844, the length of the school sessions depending on the condition of the municipal funds and the liberality of parents. Don Ygnacio's educational methods were a great improvement on those of the old soldier schoolmasters. There was less of "lickin'" and more of "larnin." His daughter, Soledad, assisted him, and when a class had completed a book or performed some other meritorious educational feat, as a reward of merit a

dance was improvised in the schoolroom and Señorita Soledad played upon the harp. She was the first teacher to introduce music into the schools of Los Angeles.

The most active and earnest friend of the public school among the Mexican governors was the much abused Micheltorena. He made a strenuous effort to establish a public school system in the territory. Through his efforts schools were established in all the principal towns, and a guarantee of \$500 from the territorial funds was promised to each school.

January 3, 1844, a primary school was opened in Los Angeles under the tutorship of Ensign Guadalupe Medina, an officer in Micheltorena's army, permission having been obtained from the governor for the lieutenant to lay down the sword to take up the pedagogical birch. Medina was an educated man and taught an excellent school. His school attained an enrollment of 103 pupils. It was conducted on the Lancasterian plan, which was an educational fad recently imported from Europe, via Mexico, to California. This fad, once very popular, has been dead for half a century. The gist of the system was that the nearer the teacher was in education to the level of the pupil the more successful would he be in imparting instruction. So the preceptor taught the more advanced pupils; these taught the next lower grades, and so down the scale to the lowest class. Through this system it was possible for one teacher to instruct or manage two or three hundred pupils.

Don Manuel Requena, in an address to the outgoing ayuntamiento, speaking of Medina's school, said: "One hundred and three youths of this vicinity made rapid progress under the care of the honorable preceptor, and showed a sublime spectacle, announcing a happy future." The "happy future" of the school was clouded by the shadow of shortage of funds. The superior government notified the ayuntamiento that it had remitted the \$500 promised and great was the gratitude of the regidores thereat; but when the remittance reached the pueblo it was found to be merchandise instead of money. The school board (regidores) filed an indignant protest, but it was merchandise or nothing, so, after much dickering, the preceptor agreed to take the goods

at a heavy discount, the ayuntamiento to make up the deficit.

After a very successful school term of nearly half a year the lieutenant was ordered to Monterey to aid in suppressing a revolution that Castro and Alvarado were supposed to be incubating. He returned to Los Angeles in November and again took up the pedagogical birch, but laid it down in a few months to take up the sword. Los Angeles was in the throes of one of its periodical revolutions. The schoolhouse was needed by Pico and Castro for military headquarters. So the pupils were given a vacation—a vacation, by the way, that lasted five years. The next year (1846) the gringos conquered California, and when school took up the country was under a new government.

All the schools I have named were boys' schools; but very few of the girls received any education. They were taught to embroider, to cook, to make and mend the clothes of the family and their own, and these accomplishments were deemed sufficient for a woman.

Governor Micheltorena undertook to establish schools for girls in the towns of the department. He requested of the ayuntamiento of Los Angeles the names of three ladies for teachers, one of whom was to be selected to take charge of the girls' school when established. The alcalde named Mrs. Luisa Arguello, Dolores Lopez and Maria Ygnacio Alvarado. The governor appointed Mrs. Luisa Arguello teacher of the school which was to open July 1, 1844. Evidently the school did not open on time, for at the meeting of the ayuntamiento, January 7, 1845, the alcalde requested that Mrs. Luisa Arguello be asked whether she would fill the position of teacher to which she had been appointed by the governor. There is no record that she ever taught school or that there ever was a girls' school in Los Angeles before the American conquest.

The last school taught under the supervision of the ayuntamiento of Los Angeles was at San Gabriel, in 1846, and that faithful old pedagogue, Vicente Morago, was the teacher, his salary the same old figure, \$15 per month. From an inventory made by Lieutenant Medina we ascertain the amount of school books and furniture it took to supply a school of one hundred pupils



sixty years ago. Primers, thirty-six; second readers, eleven; Fray Ripalde's Catechisms, fourteen; table (without carpet or joint) to write upon, one; benches, six; blackboard, one; large table for children, one. School supplies were few and inexpensive in early days. Here is an account of the expenses, made from the public school from February to December, 1834: Primers, \$1; blackboard, \$2; earthen jar for water, \$2.50; ink, \$1; string for ruling the blackboard, fifty cents; ink well, thirty-seven cents; total, \$7.37. Church incidentals for same length of time were \$96. The city owned no schoolhouse. The priests' house was used for a schoolroom when it was vacant, otherwise the teacher or the ayuntamiento rented a room. At one time a fine of \$1 was imposed on parents who failed to send their children to school, but the fines were never collected.

There is no record of any school in Los Angeles during the years 1846 and 1847. The war of the Conquest was in progress part of the time, and the big boys and the schoolmaster as well were needed for soldiers. In 1848 and 1849 the gold rush to the northern mines carried away most of the male population. In the flush days of '49 the paltry pay of \$15 per month was not sufficient to induce even faithful old Vicente Morago to wield the pedagogical birch.

At the first session of the ayuntamiento, in January, 1850, Syndic Figueroa and Regidor Garfias were appointed school committeemen to establish a public school. At the end of three months the syndic reported that he had been unable to find a house wherein to locate the school. Nor had he succeeded in securing a teacher. An individual, however, had just presented himself, who, although he did not speak English, yet he could teach the children many useful things; and, besides, the same person had managed to get the refusal of Mrs. Pollerena's house for school purposes. At the next meeting of the council the syndic reported that he had been unable to start the school—the individual who had offered to teach had left for the mines and the school committee could neither find a schoolmaster nor a schoolhouse.

In June of the same year (1850) a contract was made with Francisco Bustamante, an ex-

soldier, who had come to the territory with Governor Micheltorena, "to teach to the children first, second and third lessons and likewise to read script, to write and count and so much as I may be competent, to teach them orthography and good morals." Bustamante taught to the close of the year, receiving \$60 per month and \$20 a month rent for a house in which the school was kept.

In July, 1850, the ayuntamiento was merged into the common council. Part of the council's duties was to act as a school board. Two applications were received during the first month from would-be teachers. Hugo Ovens offered to give primary instruction in English, Spanish and French; George Wormald asked permission to establish "a Los Angeles lyceum, in which the following classes shall be taught: Reading, penmanship, arithmetic, geography, Spanish grammar, double-entry bookkeeping, religion, history and the English and French languages." The applications were referred to Councilman Morris L. Goodman. He reported in favor of granting "Hugh Ovens \$50 per month to establish a school in which shall be taught the rudiments of English, French and Spanish. In consideration of the subsidy paid from the public funds, the council to have the privilege of sending to the school, free of charge, six orphan boys or others whose parents are poor." The proposition was approved.

In November, 1850, the Rev. Henry Weeks proposed to organize a school (he to have charge of the boys and his wife of the girls) for the compensation of \$150 per month. Two months later the school committee reported that no better proposition had been received. Weeks and his wife opened school January 4, 1851. Weeks paid the rent of the schoolroom.

In June, 1853, the council passed a resolution to divide \$100 between the two preceptors of the boys' school and the preceptress of the girls' school on condition that each teach ten poor children free.

The city council, March 8, 1851, granted Bishop Alameny blocks 41 and 42, Ord's survey, for a college site, together with the flow of water from what was formerly known as the

College Spring. A conditional grant of the same land had been made in 1849 to Padres Branche and Sanchez for a college site. (These blocks lie west of Buena Vista street and north of College street.)

The early schools seem to have been run on the go-as-you-please principle. The school committee reported "having visited the school twice without finding the children assembled. The committee, however, had arranged with the preceptor for a full attendance next Friday, of which the council took due notice." Which of the three schools was so lax in attendance the committee does not state.

The first school ordinance was adopted by the council July 9, 1851. Article 1 provided that a sum not exceeding \$50 per month shall be applied towards the support of any educational institution in the city, provided that all the rudiments of the English and Spanish languages be taught therein.

Article 2 provided that should pupils receive instruction in any higher branches the parents must make an agreement with the "owner or owners of the school." August 13, 1852, an ordinance was passed by the council setting apart a levy of ten cents on the \$100 of the municipal taxes for the support of the schools. This was the first tax levy ever made in the city for the support of schools. Previous to this the school fund was derived from licenses, fines, etc. At the same meeting of the council Padre Anacleto Lestraode was granted two lots for a seminary. The location of the lots is not given. A. S. Breed opened a school for instruction in the English language in December, 1852. He was allowed \$33 public funds on the usual terms. Breed was elected city marshal at the election the following May. He embezzled public funds and was turned out of office.

The school committee of the council, Downey and Del Valle, reported, January 17, 1853, having visited the "two schools in charge of preceptors Lestraode and Coronel (Ygnacio), found them well attended; twenty children in the former and ten in the latter, besides five taught gratis." The council expressed great satisfaction, and requested the committee at its next visit to express to the preceptors its (the coun-

cil's) appreciation of their good work. The report is not very definite in regard to the attendance. If the total number in the two schools was only thirty-five, it would seem as if the council was thankful for small favors. June 11, 1853, Mrs. A. Bland, wife of the Rev. Adam Bland, a Methodist minister, having established a school for girls, was allowed \$33.33 1-3 from the public funds for teaching ten poor girls. The mayor was instructed by the council to find out whether the seats the city pays for in the various schools are filled, and if those occupying them are deserving.

At the session of the council, July 25, 1853, John T. Jones submitted an ordinance for the establishment and government of the city's public schools. It provided for the appointment by the council, with the approval of the mayor, of three commissioners of public schools, "who shall serve as a board of education for one year, the chairman to be superintendent of schools, and commissioners to have all the powers vested in a board of education by the act of the state legislature, 'entitled, an act to establish a common school system, approved May 3, 1852.'" The board had power to examine, employ and dismiss teachers and appoint a marshal to take a census of all children between the ages of five and eighteen years. The ordinance was approved, and J. Lancaster Brent, Lewis Granger and Stephen C. Foster appointed a board of education, J. Lancaster Brent becoming ex-officio the city school superintendent. The council having established a public school system, by a resolution suspended the payment of subsidies to private schools; the resolution took effect August 14, 1853.

In May, 1854, Hon. Stephen C. Foster, on assuming the office of mayor, in his inaugural message urged the necessity of increased school facilities. He said: "Our last census shows more than 500 children within the corporate limits, of the age to attend school, three-fourths of whom have no means of education save that afforded by the public schools. Our city has now a school fund of \$3,000." He urged the building of two school houses, the appointment of a school superintendent and a board of education. At the next meeting of the council an ordinance

was passed providing for the appointment by the council, on the first Monday of June each year, of three school commissioners or trustees, a superintendent and a school marshal.

At a meeting of the council held May 20, 1854, Lewis Granger moved that Stephen C. Foster be appointed city superintendent of common schools; Manuel Requena, Francis Mellus and W. T. B. Sanford, trustees; and G. W. Cole, school marshal. The nominations were confirmed. Thus the mayor of the city became its first school superintendent, and three of the seven members of the council constituted the board of education. The duties of the superintendent were to examine teachers, grant certificates and hold annual examinations of the schools.

The board of education and the superintendent set vigorously to work, and before the close of the school year school house No. 1, located on the northwest corner of Spring and Second streets, on the lot now occupied by the Bryson block and the old City Hall building, was completed. It was a two-story brick building, costing about \$6,000. It was well out in the suburbs then, the center of population at that time being in the neighborhood of the Plaza. School was opened in it March 19, 1855, William A. Wallace in charge of the boys' department, and Miss Louisa Hayes principal of the girls' department. Co-education then, and for many years after, was not tolerated in the public schools of Los Angeles. Previous to the completion of the building, in the fall of 1854, T. J. Scully taught a public school in a rented building, and Ygnacio Coronel taught a school in his own building on the corner of Los Angeles and Arcadia streets. Mrs. M. A. Hoyt and son taught a public school in a rented building north of the Plaza in 1854-55-56.

School house No. 2, located on Bath street, now North Main street, was built in 1856. It was a two-story, two-room brick building. It was demolished when the street was widened and extended.

Wallace, after a few months' teaching, laid down the birch and mounted the editorial tripod. He became editor and publisher of the *Los Angeles Star*, but the tripod proved an uncomfortable seat, and he soon descended from it.

William McKee, an educated young Irishman, succeeded him in the school. McKee was a successful teacher. The *Los Angeles Star* of March 17, 1855, in an able editorial urged the planting of shade trees upon the school lot. "When the feasibility of growing trees upon the naked plain is fairly tested the owners of lots in the neighborhood will imitate the good example," said the *Star*. To test the feasibility the trustees bought twelve black locusts at \$1 apiece and planted them on the school lot. The shade trees grew, but when the green feed on the "naked plains" around the school house dried up the innumerable ground squirrels that infested the mesa made a raid on the trees, ate the leaves and girdled the branches. McKee, to protect the trees, procured a shotgun, and when he was not teaching the young ideas how to shoot he was shooting squirrels. There was no water system then in the city, and water for domestic purposes was supplied by carriers from carts. McKee used water from the school barrel to water the trees. The "hombre" who supplied the water reported to the trustees that that gringo "maestro de escuela" (schoolmaster) was wasting the public water trying to grow trees on the mesa where "any fool might know they wouldn't grow." The trees did survive the squirrels' attacks and waterman's wrath. They were cut down in 1884, when the lot was sold to the city for a city hall site. From 1853 to 1866 the common council appointed the members of the board of education and the school superintendents. From 1866 to 1870 the school boards and the superintendents were elected by popular vote at the city elections. In 1870 it was discovered that there was no law authorizing the election of a superintendent; the city in school affairs being governed by three trustees the same as country districts. The office was discontinued for two years. In 1872 a special act of the legislature created a city board of education consisting of five members and gave it power to appoint a superintendent. The following is a list of the persons who have filled the office, with the years of their service:

J. Lancaster Brent, ex-officio.....	1853 to 1854
Stephen C. Foster.....	1854 to 1855
Dr. Wm. B. Osburn.....	1855 to 1856

Dr. John S. Griffin.....	1856	to 1857
J. Lancaster Brent.....	1857	to 1858
E. J. C. Kewen.....	1858	to 1859
Rev. W. E. Boardman.....	1859	to 1862
A. F. Heinchman.....	1862	to 1863
Gustavus L. Mix.....	1863	to 1864
Dr. R. F. Hayes.....	1864	to 1865
Rev. Elias Birdsell.....	1865	to 1866
Joseph Huber, Sr.....	1866	to 1867
H. D. Barrows.....	1867	to 1868
Andrew Glassell.....	1868	to 1869
Dr. T. H. Rose.....	1869	to 1870
No Superintendent.....	1870	to 1872
A. G. Brown.....	1872	to 1873
Dr. W. T. Lucky.....	1873	to 1876
C. H. Kimball.....	1876	to 1880
Mrs. C. B. Jones.....	1880	to 1881
J. M. Guinn.....	1881	to 1883
L. D. Smith.....	1883	to 1885
W. M. Freisner.....	1885	to 1893
Leroy D. Brown.....	1893	to 1894
P. W. Search.....	1894	to 1895
J. A. Foshay.....	1895	to 1906
E. C. Moore (present incumbent).....	1906	to ....

The office in earlier years was filled by lawyers, doctors, ministers and business men. It was not until 1869 that a professional teacher was chosen superintendent; since then professional teachers have filled the office. The high school was established in 1873, during the first year of Dr. Lucky's term. It was the first, and for several years after its organization the only high school in Southern California. At the time it was established there were but six high schools in all California. Now there are twenty-five in Los Angeles county alone. The first teachers' institute of Los Angeles county was organized in the old Bath street school house, October 31, 1870. It was held there because the school building on the corner of Spring and Second streets was considered too far out of town; the business center of the city being then on Los Angeles street between Arcadia and Commercial. There were no hotels south of First street. The officers of the institute were W. M. McFadden, county superintendent and president; J. M. Guinn and T. H. Rose, vice-presidents, and P. C. Tonner, secretary. The entire teaching force of the city schools consisted of eight teachers, and from the county there were thirty, a total of thirty-eight for city and county, and the county then included all the area now in Orange county.

During the '60s, on account of the sectional hatreds growing out of the Civil war, the public schools in Los Angeles were unpopular. They were regarded as a Yankee institution and were hated accordingly by the Confederate sympathizers. The public school teachers during the Civil war and for some years afterwards were required by law to take an oath to support the constitution of the United States before they could obtain a certificate. This jarred on the sensitive feelings of some of the pro-slavery pedagogues, and refusing to take the oath, they were compelled to quit the profession. The *Los Angeles News* of July 17, 1866, commenting on the public school system of California, says: "In New England the public schools educated the people up to the negro equality and the same object is sought to be accomplished in this state; and unless parents and guardians take matters promptly in hand their children will be educated up to the New England standard of social ideas and infidelity." \* \* \*

The editor of the *News* charges the State Board of Education with "making regulations for the government of the public schools and introducing therein a series of books that make these institutions but little more than schools for disseminations of the doctrines of abolitionism." (Whittier's Poems were among the books of this series.)

"Under one of these regulations teachers are required to have certificates of competency from a state board of examiners, accessible only to the *purely loyal*. Thus the representatives of New England negro equality have been forced into the public schools throughout the state to corrupt the minds of the youth with their damnable doctrines of social equality."

With such teachings from the public press it is not strange that the public schools of the city were poorly patronized. In the school year of 1865-66 the total number of school census children between five and fifteen years of age was 1,009. Of these 331 were enrolled in the public schools during the year, and 309 in the private schools; 369 were not enrolled in any school. According to the *News*, the total average daily attendance in the six public schools was 61; in the three private schools 103—nearly fifty per

cent greater than that of the public schools. Twenty-one negro children were enrolled in a separate school. The education of these twenty-one little negroes was regarded as a menace to the future ascendancy of the white race. Out of such mole-hills does political bigotry construct impassable mountains! In 1870 County Superintendent McFadden in his report said of the public schools of the city: "Los Angeles is far behind her sister cities of the same population and wealth in educational interest. Her school buildings are illy constructed, incommodious, inconveniently located and conducted on a sort of guerrilla system" (no commanding officer or head to them). "Out of seventeen hundred and eighty children between five and fifteen years of age, but 1,200 have been enrolled in either public or private schools, and the average daily attendance in the public schools is only 360." Probably no other city of the United States outside of the former slave states can show in the past forty years so remarkable a change of opinion in regard to the public schools as Los Angeles. That the extracts from the *Los Angeles Daily News* previously given reflected the sentiment of a considerable proportion of the city's population in regard to the public schools is evidenced by the statistics of school attendance. The enrollment in the public schools in 1865 was only thirty-three per cent of the census children, while the enrollment in the private schools was thirty per cent. The average daily attendance of the private schools was nearly fifty per cent greater than that of the public schools. In 1905, forty years later, the enrollment in the public schools exceeded eighty-five per cent of the number of census children, while the enrollment in private schools had fallen below seven per cent. Inmigration, a more enlightened public sentiment and the mollifying of sectional hatreds are largely responsible for the change. About 1880 the separate schools for negro children were abolished and colored children were allowed to attend school with the whites. The following table gives the number of census children, enrollment, average daily attendance and number of teachers in the schools at different periods from 1855, when the first report was made, to 1906:

Year	No. census children	Enrollment	Av. Daily At.	No. teachers
1855	753	150	52	3
1865	1,000	331	61	6
1870	1,780	750	360	8
1880	3,579	2,098	1,343	32
1890	10,843	8,115	6,841	181
1895	20,679	16,719	11,798	377
1899	26,962	20,314	14,189	484
1900	30,354	21,640	15,156	500
1905	39,664	34,326	24,595	728
1906	44,143	36,264	.....	1,050

The school census age on which apportionments of school moneys were made was between four and eighteen years from 1855 to 1865; from 1865 to 1870, five to fifteen years, and from 1870 to the present time, five to seventeen years. The last school census taken before the enlargement of the city by annexation was in 1895. A portion of the increase since then must be credited to the annexation of Vernon, Harmony, University, Rosedale, Highland Park and Garvanza districts. In 1904 the city council let a contract to build a polytechnic high school building. A site had been secured on the south side of West Washington street between Grand avenue and Flower street. The contract price of the building was \$170,000. In addition to this the heating and lighting cost about \$20,000 more. The building was ready for occupancy in September, 1905. The machinery plants were gradually installed. The enrollment at the end of the first year numbered 1,061, the number of teachers employed twenty-three.

In 1903 a change was made in the city charter in regard to the board of education. The board since the adoption of the charter of 1880 consisted of nine members, one from each ward. This proved to be unsatisfactory. It usually resulted in the election of a partisan board, and politics to some extent figured in school affairs. The change made the board to consist of seven members elected from the city at large. The first election after the change in the charter resulted in the selection of a non-partisan board named by a committee of one hundred citizens. The members of this board were John D. Bicknell, Charles Cassett Davis, J. M. Guinn, Joseph Scott, J. S. Slauson, W. J. Washburn and Emmet H. Wilson.



The board made a new departure in the method of calling an election for school bonds. For more than thirty years the city council called bond elections for the building of school houses, let the contracts and had the buildings erected. This divided responsibility was not satisfactory to school boards. In March, 1905, the school board called an election for the issuing of bonds to the amount of \$780,000 under the provisions of the law for issuing school district bonds. There was scarcely any opposition to the bonds at the election, but to sell them it became necessary to obtain the opinion of Dillon & Hubbard, attorneys of New York, and experts on all questions in regard to the validity of bonds. Several technical points had to be determined by the supreme court of the state. The validity of the bonds was established by the court, and hereafter boards of education will call elections for school bond issues.

In 1906 twenty-one grammar and primary grade school buildings were erected, at a cost of \$450,000 for sites and buildings. These have a seating capacity for 6,000 pupils. So rapid was the increase in the school population of the city in the years 1905-1906 that this great increase in school facilities proved inadequate, and temporary buildings had to be resorted to before the close of the year.

A high school annex to the classical high school is in course of construction and will be completed early in 1907. This building complete will cost \$120,000. Bonds to the amount of \$40,000 were voted in 1905 for the purchase of a site and the building and equipping of a parental home for the education and industrial training of truant school children. A site containing ten acres has been purchased and the erection of a building begun.

## COUNTY SCHOOL REPORTS.

The first Los Angeles county school report that I have been able to find, and probably the first ever made, is that of County Superintendent J. F. Burns for the school year ending October 31, 1855.

It is as follows:

Total number of schools in the county..	6
Total number of teachers .....	9
Total number of children attending school .....	399
Whole number of days taught .....	830
Average daily attendance .....	134
Total number of census children between 4 and 18 years .....	1,522
Amount paid teachers by trustees .....	\$1,276
Amount paid teachers by patrons .....	766

Total teachers' wages .....	\$2,042
Amount spent for building and purchasing school houses .....	\$ 8,230.75
Total amount expended on schools of the county .....	\$10,272.75

Report for the school year ending October 31, 1860:

Number of schools in the county (3 grammar, 4 primary) .....	7
Number of teachers (6 male, 5 female) .....	11
Total number of pupils enrolled .....	460
Average daily attendance .....	140
Total number of census children between 4 and 18 years .....	2,343
Paid for teachers salaries .....	\$4,827
Value of school houses built .....	7,000

Total amount expended on schools during year .....

\$11,827

The following table gives the number of census children enrollment and the number of teachers employed at different periods between 1866 and 1906 in the schools of the county:

Year	No. Census Children	Enrollment Public Schools	Enrollment Private Schools	No. Teachers Public Schools
1866	2,445	581	424	14
1869	4,424	1,344	534	28
1876	9,319	5,469	829	86
1880	10,602	6,055	572	130
1885	15,130	11,368	1,031	211
1890	23,390	19,068	1,829	391
1895	33,720	25,450	....	600
1900	47,227	32,306	....	830
1905	67,875	55,116	4,223	1,431
1906	75,924	61,827	4,399	1,614

The census age from 1866 to 1876 was between five and fifteen years. From 1876 to date, between five and seventeen years.

In 1889 the formation of Orange county from

the southeastern part of Los Angeles took away from the latter county 4,095 census children, 31 districts and 72 teachers.

NAME AND LOCATION OF THE HIGH SCHOOLS OF  
LOS ANGELES COUNTY.

Alhambra, Bonita (Lordsburg), . Citrus (Azusa), Compton, Covina, El Monte, Ex-

celsior (Norwalk), Glendale, Hollywood, Inglewood, Jewel (Gardena), Long Beach, Los Angeles, Los Angeles Polytechnic, Los Nietos Valley (Downey), Monrovia, Pasadena, Pomona, Redondo, San Fernando (Fernando), San Pedro, Santa Monica, South Pasadena, Pasadena, Whittier, Wilmington.

## CHAPTER XLVIII.

### POSTAL SERVICE OF LOS ANGELES.

THE postal service of California when it was a Spanish province was entirely under military rule. The carrying of official orders and proclamations necessitated the establishment of a mail system. Soldier couriers made semi-monthly trips between Monterey, the capital, and Loreto, near Cape St. Lucas. From there the mail was taken across the Gulf of California by sailing vessels to La Paz and forwarded to the City of Mexico. There was a regular schedule of the day and the hour of the courier's arrival and departure at each mission and presidio. An hour's stop was allowed the courier at each station. The *habilitados* (paymasters) acted as postmasters at the presidios, and received eight per cent of the gross receipts for their compensation. At the *pueblos* the *alcalde*, or some officer detailed to act as *administrador de correos* (postmaster) received and distributed the small packages of mail. The compensation for his services was small. It did not require much of a political pull to get a postoffice in those days. It would be interesting to know the amount of revenue derived from the Los Angeles postoffice a hundred years ago. As there were not more than half a dozen of the two hundred inhabitants of the pueblo that could read and write at that time, the revenue of "La casa ó administracion de correos la estafeta" (postoffice) was not large, and it is probable that there were not many aspirants for the position of postmaster of Los Angeles a century ago.

Under Mexican rule the increased number of vessels plying between Mexican and Californian ports did away to a certain extent with the carry-

ing of mail by land, still the old route overland to Loreto and across the gulf by vessel to San Blas was kept open. A shorter route by way of Sonora and the Colorado river was used when the Indians would allow it. I find in the old pueblo archives an order from Acting Governor Jimeno, dated August 24, 1839, authorizing the prefect of Los Angeles to appoint three collectors of duties, the revenues derived from such collection to be applied to the establishing of a monthly postal service to Lower California and thence to Mexico.

News from the outside world traveled slowly in those days. An American pioneer at Los Angeles notes in his diary the receipt of the news of the death of President W. H. Harrison in 1841. It took the news three months and twenty days to reach California. A newspaper from the States a year old was fresh and entertaining when Dana was hide droghing at San Pedro in 1835.

After the American conquest of California the military authorities established a regular service between San Francisco and San Diego. Soldier carriers, starting from each end of the route, met at Dana's rancho near San Luis Obispo, and, exchanging mail pouches there, each then returned to his starting point. It took a fortnight for them to go and return. The following extract from an "Act to establish certain post routes" is the first legislation by Congress to give California a mail service:

SEC. 3. And be it further enacted, That the Postmaster-General be and is hereby authorized, to establish Postoffices, and appoint deputy post-

masters at San Diego, Monterey and San Francisco, and such other places on the coast of the Pacific, in California, within the territory of the United States, and to make such temporary arrangements for the transportation of the mail in said territory as the public interest may require; that all letters conveyed to or from any of the above-mentioned places on the Pacific, from or to any place on the Atlantic coast shall be charged with forty cents postage; that all letters conveyed from one to any other of the said places on the Pacific shall pay twelve and a half cents postage; and the Postmaster-General is authorized to apply any moneys received on account of postage aforesaid to the payments to be made on the contracts for the transportation of the mails in the Pacific ocean; and the Postmaster-General is further authorized to employ not exceeding two agents in making arrangements for the establishment of postoffices, and for the transmission, receipt and conveyance of letters in Oregon and California, at an annual compensation not exceeding that of the principal clerks in the Postoffice Department. Approved, August 14, 1848.

After the soldiers were discharged in the latter part of 1848, a semi-monthly, or perhaps it might be more in accordance with the facts to say a semi-occasional, mail service was established between San Francisco, Los Angeles and San Diego. The mail was carried by sailing vessels (there were no steamers on the coast then). Wind and weather permitting, a letter might reach its destination in three or four days, but with the elements against it, it might be delayed a fortnight. Masters and supercargoes of vessels took charge of letters and delivered them to the owners or agents of some shipping house at the port, and in some way the letters reached their destination. This mail service was not established by the government.

There was no stage line for conveying passengers or mails from the embarcadero of San Pedro to Los Angeles previous to 1851. Before that time a caballada (band of horses) was kept in pasture at the landing. When a vessel was sighted in the offing the mustangs were rounded up, driven into a corral, lassoed, saddled and bridled, and were ready for the conveyance of passengers to the city as soon as they came ashore. As the horses were half-broken broncos and the passengers were mostly newcomers from the States, unused to the tricks of bucking mus-

tangs, the trip generally ended in the passenger arriving in the city on foot, the bronco having landed him at some point most convenient to him—the bronco—not the passenger.

In 1849 Wilson & Packard, whose store was on Main street where the United States Bank now stands, were the custodians of the letters for Los Angeles. A tub stood on the end of a counter. Into this the letters were dumped. Any one expecting a letter was at liberty to sort over the contents of the tub and take away his mail. The office, or rather the postoffice tub, was conducted on an automatic free delivery system. Col. John O. Wheeler, who had clerked for the firm in 1849, bought out the business in 1850 and continued the "Tale of a Tub," that is, continued to receive the letters and other literary contents of the mail bags and dump them into the tub. There was no regularly established postoffice, and, of course, no postmaster. An officious postal agent of San Francisco found fault with the tub postoffice and the free and easy delivery system. The colonel, who had been accommodating the public free of charge, told the agent to take his postal matter elsewhere.

The first postoffice in California established under American rule was that of San Francisco, established November 9, 1848. The postoffice at Los Angeles was established April 9, 1850; J. Pugh was the first postmaster. The second was W. T. B. Sanford, appointed November 6, 1851. The third was Dr. William B. Osburn, appointed October 12, 1853. James S. Waite was appointed November 1, 1855; J. D. Woodworth, May 19, 1858; Thomas J. White, May 9, 1860; William G. Still, June 8, 1861; Francisco P. Ramirez, October 22, 1864; Russell Sackett, May 5, 1865; George J. Clarke, June 25, 1866; H. K. W. Bent, February 14, 1873; Col. Isaac R. Dunkelberger, February 14, 1877; John W. Green, February 14, 1885. Green was succeeded by E. A. Preuss, who was succeeded in turn by Green. Green died in office and H. V. Van Dusen completed the term. Gen. John R. Mathews was appointed December 20, 1895, who was succeeded by Lewis A. Groff, March 1, 1900. The present postmaster, M. H. Flint, took charge of the office March 1, 1904.

Just where the postoffice was first located I have not been able to ascertain. In 1852 it was kept in an adobe building on Los Angeles street, west side, between Commercial and Arcadia. In 1854 it was located in the Salazar row on North Main street, just south of where the St. Elmo hotel now stands. In January, 1855, it was moved to Los Angeles street, one door above Commercial street. From there, when James S. Waite, publisher of the *Weekly Star*, was postmaster, it was moved to the old Temple block, which stood on the site recently donated to the government for a postoffice building. Its next move was into an adobe building that stood on the present site of the Bullard block, and from there it was taken to the old Lanfranco block on Main street. In 1858 it moved up Main street to a building just south of the Pico house; then, after a time, it drifted down town to North Spring street, a few doors below Temple street. In 1861 it was kept in a frame building on Main street opposite Commercial street. In 1866 it again moved up Main street to a building opposite the Bella Union hotel, now the St. Charles. In 1867 or 1868 it was moved to the northwest corner of North Main and Market streets, and from there, about 1870, it was moved to the middle of Temple block on North Spring street. H. K. W. Bent moved the office to the Union block, now the Jones block, on the east side of North Spring street. From there, in 1879, when Colonel Dunkelberger was postmaster, it was moved to the Oxarat block on North Spring street near First; here it remained eight years. Its location on Spring street gave an impetus to that street that carried it ahead of Main. In February, 1887, the postoffice was moved to the Hellman building, southwest corner of North Main and Republic streets; from there it was moved down Broadway below Sixth street. In June, 1893, it was moved into the government building on the southwest corner of Main and Winston streets, where, after forty years of wandering through a wilderness of streets, for the first time it set up business in a home of its own. That building was completed at a cost, including the site, of \$150,000.

In early times the duties of the postmasters were light and their compensation small. In

the winter of 1852-53 no mail was received at the Los Angeles office for six weeks. In 1861, on account of the floods, there was no mail for three weeks, and some wag labeled the office, "To Let." The fixtures of the office in those days were inexpensive and easily moved. From Colonel Wheeler's washtub the Los Angeles postoffice gravitated to a soap box. It seemed in early days to keep in the laundry line. In 1854-55 and thereabouts the office was kept in a little 7x9 room on Los Angeles street. The letters were kept in a soap box partitioned off into pigeonholes. The postmaster at that time had a number of other occupations beside that of handling the mail, so when he was not attending to his auction room, or looking after his nursery, or superintending the schools, or acting as news agent, or organizing his forces for a political campaign, he attended to the postoffice, but at such times as his other duties called him away the office ran itself. If a citizen thought there ought to be a letter for him he did not hunt up the postmaster, but went to the office and looked over the mail for himself. Upon the arrival of a mail from the States in early times there were no such scenes enacted at the Los Angeles postoffice as took place at the San Francisco office, where men stood in line for hours and \$50 slugs were exchanged for places in the line near the window. There were but few Americans in Los Angeles in the fall of '49 and spring of '50, and most of these were old-timers, long since over their homesickness.

The stage coach era of mail carrying continued later in California than in any state east of the Mississippi; and it may be said that it reached its greatest perfection in this state. The Butterfield stage route was the longest continuous line ever organized and the best managed. Its eastern termini were St. Louis and Memphis; its western terminus San Francisco. Its length was 2,881 miles. It began operation in September, 1858, and the first stage from the east carrying mail reached Los Angeles October 7, 1858. The schedule time at first between St. Louis and San Francisco was twenty-four days; afterwards it was reduced to twenty-one days. The first service was two mail coaches each way a week, for which the government paid the

stage company a subsidy of \$600,000 a year. Later on the service was increased to six stages a week each way and the subsidy to \$1,000,000 a year. This was in 1861, when the first line was transferred to the central route. In 1859, when the government was paying a subsidy of \$600,000 for a semi-weekly service, the receipts for the postal revenue of this route were only \$27,000, leaving Uncle Sam over half a million out of pocket.

The Butterfield route from San Francisco southward was by the way of San Jose, Gilroy, Pacheco's Pass, Visalia and Fort Tejon to Los Angeles, 462 miles. Eastward from Los Angeles it ran by way of El Monte, Temécula and Warner's Rancho to Fort Yuma. From there by Tucson to El Paso it followed very nearly what is now the route of the Southern Pacific Railroad. From El Paso it ran northward to St. Louis, branching at Fort Smith for Memphis. Los Angeles was proud of its overland stage. It got the eastern news ahead of San Francisco, and its press put on metropolitan airs. When the trip was first made in twenty days the Weekly *Star* rushed out an extra with flaunting headlines—"Ahead of Time." "A Hundred Guns for the Overland Mail," "Twenty Days from St. Louis." After this fitful flash of enterprise the sleepy old ciudad lapsed into poco tiempo ways. The next issue of the *Star* sorrowfully says: "The overland mail arrived at midnight. There was no one in the postoffice to receive it and it was carried on to San Francisco;" to be returned six days later with all the freshness gone and all the eastern news in the San Francisco papers. There were no overland telegraph lines then. Los Angeles never had a mail service so prompt and reliable as the Butterfield was. The *Star* in lauding it says: "The arrival of the overland mail is as regular as the index on the clock points to the hour, as true to time as the dial is to the sun."

After the Civil war began in 1861 the southern route was abandoned. The Confederates got away with the stock on the eastern end and the Apaches destroyed the stations on the western end. After the Butterfield stages were transferred to the Central Overland route via Salt Lake City and Omaha, the Los Angeles mails

were carried from San Francisco by local stage lines via the Coast route, but the service was often very unsatisfactory. The completion of the Southern Pacific Railroad from San Francisco to Los Angeles in 1877 gave us quick and reliable service.

It is impossible to obtain any reliable data of the revenues of the Los Angeles postoffice in the early years of its existence. In 1869 the postmaster and one boy clerk did the business of the office in a small room in the Temple block, North Spring street. The salary of the postmaster was \$1,400 in greenbacks, worth at that time about seventy cents on the dollar, making his pay less than \$1,000 a year in gold. The relative rank of Los Angeles in 1869 compared with some other cities of California, which it has since passed in population, is shown by the rate of the salary of the postmasters of these cities at that time. Los Angeles, salary \$1,400; Marysville, \$3,100; Stockton, \$3,200; Sacramento, \$4,000. In 1887 the gross receipts of the Los Angeles office were in round numbers \$74,000; those of the Sacramento office \$47,000 and the salaries of the postmasters the same.

From a pamphlet giving a review of the Los Angeles postoffice in 1887, published by E. A. Preuss, then postmaster, I extract the following data: Number of clerks 27, carriers 21. There were no branch offices or stations. The postmaster had petitioned the department to establish a branch office in East Los Angeles and had hopes that his petition might be granted. The allowance for the salaries of twenty-seven clerks January 1, 1888, was \$17,315; "making an average salary for each clerk of \$645 or less than \$54 per month." The total gross receipts of the office for 1887 were \$74,540.98. The total cash received for money orders and postal notes, \$466,053.98; total cash handled \$1,838,048.35; being an increase of \$702,280.97 over the year 1886. Stamp sales exceeded \$120,000 for the year 1887. This was the year of the "boom" when the office handled the mail of over 200,000 transients. The office was then located on North Main street, near Republic. Two long lines of men and women every day extended from the delivery windows up and down Main street waiting their turn to get their mail.



From a report of Postmaster John R. Mathews made when he retired from office, March 1, 1900, I take the following statistics: Total receipts of the office for 1899, \$228,417.61; total salaries paid \$132,513.69; number of clerks, 41; carriers, 62; clerks at stations, 12; railway postal clerks, 46; total, 161. An appropriation of \$250,000 for enlarging the Federal building was obtained by Hon. Stephen M. White before the close of his term as United States senator. A long delay ensued. The question of securing more ground was discussed. In 1901 work was begun preparatory to the erection of a larger building. The office was removed to the northwest corner of Spring and Eighth streets. The demolition of the old building was begun. An appropriation of \$150,000 had been secured for the enlargement of the ground to Fifth street, but in the tedious waiting for congress to act, real estate had advanced and it was discovered that the funds were not nearly sufficient to purchase the needed grounds. The demolition of the old building had progressed so far as to render it unfit for use and the unsightly ruins long remained to arouse the curiosity of the tourist.

In 1905 a number of the public spirited citizens of North Spring, North Main and contiguous streets raised, by subscription, sufficient funds to purchase the old Downey block, fronting on North Main and Temple streets, and extending through to New High street. This was sold to the government for \$1. The old historic building was demolished. An appropriation of \$800,000 had been secured. Plans were drawn and in May, 1906, bids were opened for the erection of a five-story building. The lowest bid fell a little below one million dollars.

The site at the corner of Main and Winston streets was sold in October, 1906, for \$314,000. The demolition of what remained of the first postoffice building the government owned in Los Angeles has been completed, and now, fifty-six years after it was established, the Los Angeles postoffice is still a homeless waif and liable to again become a tramp. Nearly two years have passed since the new site, corner of North Main and Temple streets, was donated to the government, but yet not a brick has been laid in the building.

## CHAPTER XLIX.

### WATER SYSTEM OF LOS ANGELES.

FOR a hundred and twenty-five years, the pueblo and its successor el ciudad (the city) of Los Angeles has received its water supply from the Los Angeles river, and its chief tributary the Arroyo Seco. The source of the river is, on the Encino rancho, only twelve miles above the city. For so short a river it is truly remarkable the amount of water it supplies. When the city's population numbered 10,000 there were fears that the limit of the water supply had been reached and that new sources of supply must be found or the city must cease to expand. Now that the population approximates a quarter of a million inhabitants there is still water enough for all. There is a theory extant that the Los Angeles river is the outlet of a subterranean lake or basin located in the San Fernando mountains.

The immense supply that so short a river affords lends credence to this theory. In the present year (1906) the first movement toward enlarging the water supply from distant sources was inaugurated. This project is the bringing of the waters of Owens river to Los Angeles, a distance of 200 miles.

Before entering upon the history of this project a brief history of the water system of Los Angeles since its founding down to the present time will be of interest now, and more so in years to come.

When the pueblo of Los Angeles was founded, September 4, 1781, there were no settlements above it on the river. Governor Felipe de Neve's famous reglamento of 1779, approved by King Carlos III of Spain in 1781, gave to the pueblos

of California the right to the waters of the rivers on which they were located.

The first community work done by the pobladores or founders of Los Angeles was the construction of a water distributing system. Their water system was a very primitive affair. It consisted of a toma or dam made of brush and poles placed in the river just above where the Buena Vista street bridge now crosses it, and a zanja or irrigating ditch to convey the water from the river to their planting fields and to supply them with water for domestic purposes.

This ditch was known then and for a century after as the "Zanja Madre," or mother ditch. It was constructed along the mesa at the foot hills on the western side of the river above the cultivated lands. It passed near the northeastern corner of the old plaza, and from this point the colonists took from it their household water supply.

As the population of the pueblo increased and more land was brought under cultivation the water system was enlarged by the construction of new zanjias, but there was no attempt to convey the water into the houses by pipes. In early times the dam and the main zanja were kept in repair by community labor, or rather by the labor of the Indians owned or employed by the colonists; each land owner being required to furnish his quota of Indian laborers. The work of cleaning the main zanjias and keeping the tomas in repair was usually done under the superintendence of one of the regidores (councilmen), each regidor taking his weekly turn as overseer of the community work. Sometimes, when the work was urgent and the laborers few, a raid was made on the unemployed Indians around town, who were forced for a time to carry the white man's burden without recompense. It kept them out of mischief.

For several years after the American conquest the old water distributing system was continued, but it was not satisfactory to the new rulers. Water for domestic use was taken from the zanjias in buckets and carried to the consumers by Indians. Then some genius devised a system of distributing from barrels rolled through the street by horse power. Then water carts came into use, and for ten years the waterman made his daily rounds as the ice-man does now.

The first proposition to distribute water for domestic purposes by means of pipes was made by William G. Dryden to the council June 21, 1853. He asked for a twenty-years' franchise and a bonus of two leagues of land. His offer was rejected.

In 1854 the water system, both for domestic use and irrigating, was made a special department of the city and placed under the charge of a water overseer.

February 24, 1857, William G. Dryden was granted a franchise by the city council to convey "all and any water that may rise or can be collected upon his lands in the northern part of the city of Los Angeles,\* over, under and through the streets, lanes, alleys, and roads of Los Angeles City." He was also granted the right "to place on the main zanja a water wheel to raise water by machinery to supply the city with water."

Under this system, a brick reservoir was built in the center of the plaza. It was supplied by pumps operated by a wheel in the zanja, near the present junction of San Fernando and Alameda streets. Later on the wheel and pump were moved to the northeastern corner of Alameda and Marchessault streets, where the water company's office building now stands, and as before, was propelled by the waters of the zanja. Iron pipes were laid from this reservoir on the plaza and water was distributed to a number of houses along the principal streets.

The city had extended its water system as its means would allow; its revenue was small and its needs great. So but very little had been accomplished in the fifteen years immediately following the American conquest toward building up a system for distributing water for domestic use.

December 23, 1861, the city council ordered the issuing of \$15,000 of water scrip for the completion of the "pipes, flumes and reservoir of the new waterworks and the building of a brick house near the dam for the zanjero." Next day it rained and it continued to do so for a month

\*The Dryden Springs, so called, were located on what in former times was a marshy tract of land, lying just southeast of the San Fernando depot grounds, where, later on, the Beaudry waterworks were located. In earlier times they were known as the Abila Springs.

almost continuously. The dam in the river was swept away, leaving the wheel which raised the water into the flumes and zanjás high and dry. With "water, water everywhere," the inhabitants had not a drop to drink except what they obtained from the water carts.

The council petitioned the legislature to pass an act authorizing the city to borrow \$25,000 to complete the waterworks. The work then in course of construction consisted of a current wheel placed in a zanja at the city dam, which by means of buckets attached to the paddles, raised the water into a flume which conveyed it to a reservoir near the Catholic cemetery, from whence it was conducted in wooden pipes to consumers. In August, 1862, the mayor and common council let a contract to Jean L. Sansevain to build a dam, flume and other works for the sum of \$18,000. This dam was quite an elaborate affair. Two rows of piles fifteen and eighteen feet long and six feet apart were driven across the river. These were planked with two-inch plank seven feet below the river bed and the interstices between the rows excavated and filled with rock. The dam was designed to raise the water seven feet above the river bed.

Municipal ownership of its water works proved too great a burden for the city to bear, so it cast about for some one on whom to unload it. February 8, 1865, a lease of the public water works of Los Angeles City, with all its flumes, pipes, canals, reservoirs and appurtenances, with the right to build reservoirs on vacant city lands, distribute and sell water and collect water rates from consumers, was made to David W. Alexander for a term of four years, with the privilege of continuing the lease six years after the expiration of four years. Alexander was to pay the city a rental of \$1,000 a year, and at the expiration of his lease to deliver up the works and additions to the city free of all incumbrances or debts. Alexander soon tired of carrying the city's burden. August 7, 1865, he assigned his lease to Jean L. Sansevain. October 16, 1865, the city made a lease direct with Sansevain. Sansevain extended the wooden pipes down as far as Third street. The pipes were bored out of pine tree trunks in the mountains back of San Bernardino and were similar to the wooden pump stocks once

in common use in the eastern states. Sansevain's system was not a success. The pipes leaked and burst with pressure and the streets were frequently impassable by flooding from broken pipes.

November 18, 1867, Sansevain entered into a contract with the city to lay 5,000 feet of two and three-inch iron pipe at a cost of about \$6,000 in scrip, he to pay ten per cent per annum on the cost of the pipe for its use; the city to accept its own scrip in payment.

The great flood of 1867-68 swept away the dam, and again the city was without water.

Sansevain, discouraged by his repeated failures and losses, in February, 1868, transferred his lease to J. S. Griffin, Prudent Beaudry and Solomon Lazard. They completed his contract with the city to lay iron pipe, and received their pay in city water scrip. P. McFadden, who had obtained the old Dryden water system, was a competitor for the Sansevain lease, but failed to secure it.

Griffin and his associates made a proposition to the council to lease from the city the water works for a period of fifty years on certain conditions. These conditions and stipulations were incorporated into an ordinance, but instead of leasing, it was now proposed to sell the works outright on the same conditions offered in the proposed lease. These were as follows: Griffin and his associates to pay to the city in gold coin \$10,000 in five yearly payments of \$2,000 each; to surrender to the city \$6,000 worth of warrants on the city water fund held by them; to cancel \$6,000 of claims against the city for repairs; also to cancel a claim of \$2,000 for loss of four months' rental lost to them; to build a reservoir at a cost of \$15,000; to lay twelve miles of iron pipe in the streets; to place a hydrant at one corner of street crossings; to supply the public buildings of the city with water free of cost; and to construct an ornamental fountain on the Plaza costing not less than \$1,000. The whole expenditure was estimated to aggregate \$208,000. Upon Griffin, Beaudry and Lazard, or their assigns, giving a bond of \$50,000 for the performance of these stipulations, the mayor was to execute a quit-claim deed to them of the city

water works, pipes, flumes, etc., and a franchise to take ten inches of water from the river.

The Griffin proposition was referred by the council to a committee of three for examination. The committee brought in a majority and minority report. The minority report pronounced strongly against the scheme. The majority advised its acceptance, and in its lengthy report dealt a back-handed blow at municipal ownership. "Thirdly, we do not believe it advisable or prudent for the city to own property of this nature, as it is well known by past experience that cities and towns can never manage enterprises of that nature as economically as individuals can; and besides it is a continual source of annoyance and is made a political hobby."

When the ordinance came before the council for adoption (June 1, 1868), the vote was a tie. After some hesitation Murray Morrison, the president, cast his vote in the affirmative, signed the ordinance immediately and then resigned from the council to take the position of judge of the Seventeenth judicial district, to which he had recently been appointed by the governor. Mayor Aguilar vetoed the ordinance and saved the city its water privileges. Aguilar has never received the credit that he deserved for his action.

Griffin and his associates then made a proposition to lease the works and franchise for a period of thirty years, paying \$1,500 a year and performing the other conditions stipulated in the former offer. John Jones offered \$50,000 in yearly installments of \$1,000, or the whole in twenty-five years for a lease. Juan Bernard and P. McFadden, owners of the Dryden system, offered \$30,000 for a twenty years' lease, to begin at the expiration of the Sansevain lease.

The water question became the all-absorbing topic of discussion. Petitions and protests were showered upon the council. A special election was held on the 15th of June to choose two councilmen to fill vacancies in the city council. The opponents of the Griffin scheme carried the day.

At the meeting of the council July 20, Juan Bernard and others presented a petition, proposing to lease the city water works for twenty years, paying therefor the sum of \$2,000 a year,

and offering to perform the same specifications as were contained in the Griffin proposition. J. G. Howard, Esq., in behalf of himself and a number of citizens and taxpayers, asked to be heard on the Bernard proposition. He was curtly informed by the president of the council, John King, that he (King) did not wish to hear a speech. Then C. E. Thom, Esq., on his own behalf as a citizen, asked permission to be heard. The chair ruled that they did not wish to hear discussion from outsiders, whereupon Captain Thom desired a solemn protest to be entered against the ruling of the chair. The question then arose upon a postponement of final action upon the Griffin proposition. The vote was a tie; the president cast the deciding vote in the negative.

The question of the acceptance of the proposition of J. S. Griffin and his associates was put to vote and carried—ayes, four; noes, two. The ordinance was signed by the president of the council and referred to the mayor, who approved it on the 22nd of July, 1868. And thus the specter of "municipal ownership of a public utility," that for two decades had haunted the council chamber and affrighted the taxpayer, was exorcised—adjured from evil for a generation to come. The thirty years passed, and again the specter arose from the mists of the past to worry the people.

The city gained nothing financially by leasing for thirty years. It was receiving from the assignments of Sansevain \$1,500 a year rental on a lease that had but little over six years to run. The longtime lease did not increase this amount. With the increase of population the water franchise was growing more valuable every year. It is difficult at this late day to discover the motive that actuated a majority of the council to force through a proposition that was certainly not the best one offered. The most charitable conclusion is that the water question had become to the councilmen a "bête noir," a bugbear, and they were anxious to dispose of it to the parties who would take it off their hands for the longest time. One of the most active and consistent opponents of the Griffin proposition was Councilman A. A. Boyle, after whom Boyle Heights is named. In the light of our present ex-

perience with the water company his protests seem almost prophetic.

Shortly after obtaining the thirty years' lease, Messrs. Griffin, Beaudry and Lazard transferred it to an incorporation named The Los Angeles City Water Company; the first trustees of which were J. S. Griffin, P. Beaudry, S. Lazard, J. G. Downey, A. J. King, Eugene Meyer and Charles Lafoon.

Juan Bernard and P. McFadden, the owners of the Dryden franchise, made an attempt to continue the distribution of water. As they could no longer use their reservoir on the plaza they petitioned the city council for a reservoir site on Fort Hill. The City Water Company petitioned for a reservoir site in the same place. In a protest to the city council, September 14, 1868, against granting Juan Bernard and others a site for a reservoir on Fort Hill, P. Beaudry, president of the Los Angeles City Water Company, uses this language: "That the water works of which the undersigned are lessees is the property of the city and will at the expiration of the term of the present contract revert to the city with the improvements made thereon by the undersigned; that any aid extended by the city to private companies tends to reduce the value of property belonging to the city and is a direct blow at her interests."

In the same protest the president of the Los Angeles City Water Company declares that Juan Bernard's company "has no legal or equitable rights to or upon said Plaza, but are now trespassers thereon." The City Water Company finally secured the Bernard and McFadden water works, including the brick reservoir on the Plaza. With its rival out of business, the company was not nearly so anxious to build an ornamental fountain for the city. Two years passed and no fountain played on the Plaza. The third year was passing when, on December 2, 1870, the late Judge Brunson, then attorney for the water company, appeared before the council with certain propositions looking to a settlement, as he styled it, of "the much vexed question of the reservoir and Plaza improvements," to-wit: "The water company will remove the reservoir from the Plaza and convey all its rights in and to the Plaza to the city of Los Angeles; will lay

it off in walks and ornamental grounds; will erect on it an ornamental fountain at a cost not to exceed \$1,000, and will surrender to the city all water scrip (about \$3,000) now held by the company; provided said city will reduce the rent paid by the company to the city to \$300 per annum." As the contract required the company to build a fountain, some of the councilmen demurred to giving up \$1,200 for very little return. Then Brunson threatened to bring suit against the city to defend the company's rights. The council alarmed, hastened to compromise on the basis of \$400 a year, thus surrendering \$1,100 a year.

In 1872 P. Beaudry established a water system for supplying the hills with water. Near the crossing of College and Alameda streets, where the Dryden springs were located, he excavated a large basin and with a sixty horse power engine running a pump with the capacity of 40,000 gallons per hour, forced the water to an elevation of 240 feet into two reservoirs located on the hills northeast of the present site of the Sisters' hospital. From these it was distributed over the hill section of the city in iron pipes.

The Citizens' Water Company was organized in 1886. It bought out the Beaudry and Rogers systems. The latter was a system which obtained water from the seepings of reservoir No. 4. The lease of the water from the Beaudry springs expiring February 1, 1887, the works were taken down and the Citizens' Company obtained its water after that date from the river about four miles above the city. This system was purchased by the Los Angeles City Water Company in 1892.

The Canal and Reservoir Company was organized in 1868 with a capital stock of \$200,000. Its first officers were George Hansen, president; J. W. Greensmith, treasurer, and J. J. Warner, secretary. P. Beaudry was one of the largest stockholders. This company contracted with the city to build within three years a dam twenty feet high across the cañon just below where Echo Park is now located and to construct a ditch down the cañon of the Arroyo de Los Reyes to Pearl street, the object of which was to furnish water to the hill portions of the city and supply power for manufacturing. In 1873 a woolen



mill was built on this ditch and was operated for twelve or fifteen years and was then converted into an ice factory. The company received in compensation for the construction of this system a large body of city land, since known as the canal and reservoir lands.

#### A CENTURY OF LITIGATION.

Almost from the beginning of the nineteenth century the city at various times has been compelled to engage in litigation to preserve her water rights.

The first legal contest over water rights on the Los Angeles river was begun in 1810. The padres of San Fernando had caused a dam to be constructed at Cahuenga, by which the waters of the river were diverted from its channel. The authorities of the pueblo protested, and appointed a committee to investigate. The committee reported that the dam cut off the source of the pueblo's water supply, thereby causing great damage and suffering to the people of the town. The padres denied the allegation, and set up a claim to the water on the plea that the dam had been used by a previous occupant of the land for fourteen years. There were no lawyers in California then, and the contestants fought their legal battle to a finish among themselves. The padres were finally compelled to concede the justice of the pueblo's claim to the waters of the river. They asked and were granted permission to use enough water to irrigate a small tract of land to supply the mission with corn. This was granted with a definite understanding that, should the settlers' water supply at any time run short, the mission should cease to use the river water. The agreement between the contestants was signed March 26, 1810, and was approved by Governor Arrellaga.

Time passes. Spain no longer controls the destinies of California, but the missions, in the language of a protest in the old archives, "still maintain their proud old notions of being the owners of all the natural products of forest and field."

The pueblo had won its suit for possession of the waters of the river under the rule of monarchical Spain, but it must again contend for its right under republican Mexico.

In the proceedings of the most illustrious ayuntamiento of Los Angeles, October 8, 1833, is this entry: "The ayuntamiento of this town finding it absolutely necessary to obtain by all means possible the prosperity of our fellow citizens residing in this community, so as to facilitate the greatest advantages to their interest; we have been compelled to name an individual with sufficient power from this body to defend with all the power of the law the question arising between this corporation and the reverend father, the teacher of the San Fernando Mission, with reference to his claim on the lands called Cahuenga, where said father has built a house and made other improvements (constructed a dam in the river). Notwithstanding, the lands are known as public lands. To that effect we name citizen José Antonio Carrillo, on whom sufficient power is conferred to prosecute, defend and allege according to law before the proper tribunals the questions between the corporation of this town and the reverend father of the mission of San Fernando. Said Carrillo may refer to this ayuntamiento at any time for all information and documents. Unanimously ordered by this corporation."

Carrillo, who was at that time alcalde of Los Angeles, and also a member of the territorial legislature, although not a practicing lawyer, was well versed in the law and one of the ablest men of California.

He won his case. The reverend father abandoned his claim to the Cahuenga, conceded the claims of the ayuntamiento and allowed the waters of the river to flow to the pueblo. Two years later the mission of San Fernando was secularized. Then contention between the pueblo and the mission fathers over the waters of the river that had existed for more than a generation was ended forever. In every contest the pobladores of the pueblo had won.

The mission property passed into the hands of an agent or commissioner of the government, and he, too, like his predecessors of San Fernando, had to learn that the river waters belonged to the pueblo, or city, as it had now become. In the session of the ayuntamiento of April 7, 1836, the president said "that the party in charge of San Fernando Mission was damming the water of the

river at Cahuenga," as he had been informed by a commission he had appointed to investigate. "The damming of the city's river water was reducing the supply in the public reservoir and causing injury to this vicinity." He said that he acquainted the ayuntamiento of these facts, "so that it might take measures to protect the interests of the community." The city attorney and Regidor Lugo were appointed a committee to defend the city's rights.

At the next session "the city attorney, as one of the committee appointed to investigate the damming of one of the branches of the river by the man in charge of the ex-mission of San Fernando, gave as his opinion that there was sufficient water in the 'city's river' to supply the main zanja and the private zanjas;" but, he said, furthermore, "that the man in charge of San Fernando had promised him in case said dam should break and damage the city reservoir that he (the man) would repair the same at his own expense, and if the supply of water should at any time fall short in the river he would break said dam that he had constructed and allow all the water to flow into the river." Thus we see in the early days of the pueblo the authorities guarded with jealous care the pueblo's water rights. There was no dallying with adverse claimants; no allowing of cases to go by default; no jeopardizing the city's rights by criminal delay. The old regidores might be "poco tiempo" in some things, but when the city's water rights were in danger they were prompt to act.

Nor did they guard their claim to the waters of the river alone. The royal reglamento gave the pueblo the right to the waters of the springs as well as to the river.

In the city archives is a parallel case to the Crystal Springs controversy. It is the "Aguage de los Abilas," the spring of the Abilas. During the great flood of 1815 the river cut a new channel for itself along the edge of the mesa on the western side of the valley. It left its old channel at the point of the hills and flowed down the valley very nearly on what is now the line of San Fernando and Alameda streets. It subsequently returned to its old channel on the eastern side of its valley. For many years after, along the base of the hills where the San Fernando depot

grounds now are, and below that where the Beaudry waterworks were formerly located, there were springs formed by the percolation of the water through the old river channel. Along about 1826 or '27, Francisco Abila was allowed to use the waters of the largest of these springs for irrigation.

In 1833 his widow, Señora Encarnacion Sepulveda, applied for a land grant and the exclusive possession of this spring on the plea of having had the exclusive use of the spring for a long time. The case was argued in the ayuntamiento, and that august body promptly decided it against her. While its decision is not couched in the legal verbiage of a supreme court decision, it nevertheless abounds in good sense and good law points.

This is the decision: "The illustrious ayuntamiento decided that the spring in question should be held for the benefit of the public, who would be injured if this spring belonged to a private individual. Furthermore, this illustrious ayuntamiento is informed that the immediate neighborhood is in need of the water from that spring. In this particular, Capt. Don José Noriega, who granted said Abila the use of this spring, decreed as follows: 'The said water springs are hereby granted to Abila in case the public does not desire to use its waters.'

"This ayuntamiento also takes into consideration that when said spring was granted to the late Francisco Abila, the number of residents in this city was not as large as now. Also at that time said Abila possessed a small orchard, which he irrigated with the waters of this spring, but at present he does not possess any lands; and there is nothing to irrigate on his former place. Señora Encarnacion Sepulveda has no more right to the waters of this spring than any other resident, it being community property. She as well as the rest of the community shall apply to the alcalde for a permit at any time they may need to use the water of said spring."

It was ordered that this decision be published as an ordinance of the city.

During the sixty-six years that Los Angeles was under Spanish and Mexican domination, no cloud was allowed to rest on the water rights of the pueblo or of its successor, the ciudad, but

during the years of American rule clouds have shadowed it, nor have they rolled by. I have space in this only to briefly glance at a few of the legal contests which the city has fought over its water rights of late years.

In 1873 the city of Los Angeles brought suit against Leon Mc L. Baldwin to quiet its title to two irrigation heads of water that said Baldwin and others were appropriating and claiming to own. These heads were taken from the river and used on Los Feliz rancho. The court held that, so far as appears from the evidence, the city is not the owner of the "corpus" of the water of the river. By reason of this decision and failure to prosecute a former action brought against the same parties, the city in 1884 paid \$50,000 to buy back these two irrigation heads of water and some other privileges lost by default.

A suit was brought by Anastacio Feliz against the city of Los Angeles for cutting off the water of the river from the plaintiff's ditch. In this case the court found that ever since the foundation of the pueblo in 1781, the pueblo or its successor, the city, had claimed the exclusive right to use all the waters of the Los Angeles river, and said right had been recognized and allowed by owners of the land at the source and bordering on said river.

The judge of the lower court (McNealy) granted a perpetual injunction, enjoining the city from depriving the plaintiff Feliz of sufficient river water for irrigation and domestic use. The supreme court set aside the injunction and reversed the judgment of the lower court. The supreme court, however, held in its decision, that if there was a surplus in the river over and above the needs of the lands situated within the city limits, that surplus might be appropriated by riparian owners above the city, but that the city could not sell water to parties outside of its limits to the detriment of riparian owners above it. This decision was rendered before our municipal expansion began.

The last important legal battle which the city has fought to a finish is the Pomeroy-Hooker case, entitled "The City of Los Angeles, respondent, vs. A. E. Pomeroy and J. D. Hooker, appellants," decided by the supreme court June, 1899. It was begun in one of the superior courts

of Los Angeles in 1893 and carried to the supreme court of the state.

It was a suit to condemn a tract of about 315 acres of land lying near the base of the Cahuenga range, and extending along the river nearly two miles in length by half a mile in width.

Being at a point where the Verdugo hills come nearest the Cahuenga range and thus narrow the river valley, the land was needed by the city for headworks. The city and the owners could not agree on the price, the owners asking a high price on account of the percolating waters from the river, which waters they claimed the right to sell. The city began a suit of condemnation and gained it. The defendants appealed from the decree of condemnation and from the order overruling their motion for a new trial. The supreme court, in a lengthy decision, sustained the rulings of the lower court.

When the thirty years' contract with the assigns of Messrs. Griffin, Beaudry and Lazard expired July 22, 1898, a number of schemes were broached by which the city could get possession of the water works. None of these resulted in anything more than talk and some long-winded resolutions for political effect.

The question of the value of the water company's plant was submitted to arbitration, as provided for in the original contract. The city council chose James C. Kays and the water company Charles T. Healy. After considerable time spent in collecting data and discussing values, these two arbitrators, being unable to agree, chose for the third Col. George H. Mendell. On the 12th of May, 1899, James C. Kays and George H. Mendell made an award fixing the value of the Los Angeles City Water Company's property at \$1,183,591.42. From this award Charles T. Healy dissented.

August 23, 1899, an election was held to authorize the issuing of city bonds to the amount of \$2,090,000; \$2,000,000 of this amount was to pay the City Water Company for its pipes, reservoirs and water works and the remainder to be used in the construction of head works, the building of reservoirs, pipe lines, etc. The bond issue carried seven to one.

The water system, or rather the pipes, reservoirs and water works, of the Los Angeles City

Water Company were transferred to the municipality on payment of the agreed price. A board of five water commissioners was appointed from among leading business men to manage the water system of the city. A reduction of ten per cent was made in the water rates. The rapid growth of the city for the past five years has made its water system a valuable source of revenue. In 1904, three years after the city acquired the system, it paid all operating and maintenance expenses, provided interest and sinking funds for the bonds and for extending the plant. In addition to all these it netted to the city a profit of \$640,000.

The securing of the control of its water system did not put an end to litigation. A number of suits were begun by different land holders living contiguous to the river above the city. These were fought out in the state courts and the city in almost every instance won. One of these cases, brought in the superior court of Los Angeles, Judge Gibbs decided against the ranchers and enjoined one hundred and sixty of them from pumping water from the underflow of the Los Angeles river when the city needed the water. Robert Devine and 240 other property owners residents along the Los Angeles river for a distance of six to eight miles north of the city, and a mile and a half back from the stream, banded together and brought suit in the federal courts at Los Angeles to test the city's claims. Judge Wellborn decided against them. The case was carried to the supreme court of the United States. On the 14th of May, 1906, that court handed down a decision that the city of Los Angeles controls the waters of the Los Angeles river. By this decision the ranchers are deprived of the right to use the waters of the river except as the city sees fit to grant them that privilege.

#### THE OWENS RIVER PROJECT.

For a number of years before the lease of the city water system had expired the necessity for a more abundant supply than could possibly be obtained from the Los Angeles river had been discussed. The waters of the other Southern California rivers had all been appropriated for

irrigation and it was impossible to obtain water rights in any of them without purchasing all the irrigable land contiguous to these rivers.

Such a course would not only have destroyed highly cultivated districts where land was worth from \$500 to \$1,000 per acre, but would have deprived many of the minor towns of their water supply. It became necessary to go beyond Southern California for water. For several years past the board of water commissioners had been quietly investigating other sources of water supply than those now accessible to the city.

To Fred Eaton, an ex-city engineer and ex-mayor of Los Angeles, belongs the credit of originating the scheme of bringing water from Owens river to Los Angeles city. This river drains the east side of the Sierra Nevada mountains for a distance of 100 miles. While the region through which it passes is a "land of little rain" the melting snows from Mt. Whitney, Mt. Dana and other high mountain peaks give an abundant supply of water to that river.

The distance from Los Angeles to Owens river is about two hundred miles. The work of bringing a copious supply of pure mountain water that distance through a massive cement conduit across deserts and over mountains will be one of the most notable projects ever undertaken by a city for the purpose of procuring a water system. Eaton procured an option on a number of farms with their irrigating canals contiguous to the river. The people of Inyo county, through which the greater portion of the river flows, opposed the scheme, but the owners of the land had an undoubted right to sell it and the water, which was an appurtenance of the land, went with it. In August, 1905, a bond issue for \$1,500,000 was voted by the people of Los Angeles to make the first payment on land purchased. A bill was introduced into congress and passed the senate and house to give Los Angeles the right of way over government land for conduits and tunnels.

It is estimated that it will involve an expenditure of twenty-three million dollars to construct a concrete conduit 210 miles in length with an internal diameter of not less than fifteen feet. The whole scheme is in the incipient stages and it is impossible to predict the outcome.

## CHAPTER L.

## PIONEER CHURCHES OF LOS ANGELES CITY.

(NOTE. The churches of Los Angeles have become so numerous that it is impossible in the limits allowed me to give a history of each. Only the history of the pioneer church organization of each denomination represented in the city is given. It is to be regretted that so many of the churches have failed to preserve their early records. I have failed to find from their archives any clear and connected account of the early history of some of the Protestant churches. The history of the first churches given in this chapter has been compiled mainly from items and notices found in files of the old Los Angeles *Star*.)

## THE FIRST CHURCH.

THE first church or chapel built in Los Angeles stood at the foot of the hill near what is now the southeast corner of Buena Vista street and Bellevue avenue. It was an adobe structure about 18x24 feet in size, and was completed in 1784. In 1811 the citizens obtained permission to build a new church—the primitive chapel had become too small to accommodate the increasing population of the pueblo and its vicinity.

The corner stone of the new church was laid and blessed August 15, 1814, by Father Gil, of the Mission San Gabriel. Just where it was placed is uncertain. It is probable that it was on the eastern side of the old Plaza. In 1818 it was moved to higher ground—its present site. The great flood of 1815, when the waters of the river came up to the lower side of the old Plaza, probably necessitated the change. When the foundation was laid a second time the citizens subscribed 500 cattle. In 1819 the friars of the San Gabriel Mission contributed seven barrels of brandy to the building fund worth \$575. This donation, with the previous contribution of cattle, was sufficient to raise the walls to the window arches by 1821.\* There it came to a full stop. The Pueblo colonists were poor in purse and chary of exertion. They were more willing to wait than to labor. Indeed, they seem to have performed but little of the labor. The neophytes of San Gabriel and San Luis Rey did the most

of the work and were paid a real (twelve and a half cents) a day each, the missions getting the money. José Antonio Ramirez was the architect. When the colonists' means were exhausted the missions were appealed to for aid. They responded to the appeal. The contributions to the building fund were various in kind and somewhat incongruous in character. The Missions San Miguel contributed 500 cattle, San Luis Obispo 200, Santa Barbara one barrel of brandy, San Diego two barrels of white wine, Purisima six mules and 200 cattle, San Gabriel two barrels of brandy and San Fernando one. Work was begun again on the church and pushed to completion. A house for the curate was also built. It was an adobe structure and stood near the northwest corner of the church. The church was completed and formally dedicated December 8, 1822—eight years after the laying of the first corner stone.

Captain de La Guerra was chosen by the ayuntamiento, padrino or godfather. San Gabriel Mission loaned a bell for the occasion. The fiesta of Our Lady of the Angels had been postponed so that the dedication and the celebration could be held at the same time. Cannon boomed on the Plaza and salvos of musketry intoned the services.

The present building and its surroundings bear but little resemblance to the Nueva Iglesia (new church) that Padre Payeras labored so earnestly to complete eighty-five years ago. It then had no floor but the beaten earth and no seats. The worshipers sat or knelt on the bare ground or on cushions they brought with them. There was no distinction between the poor and the rich at first, but as time passed and the Indians degenerated or the citizens became more aristocratic, a petition was presented to the ayuntamiento to provide a separate place of worship for the Indians. If the Indian's presence in church was undesirable on account of his filthy habits, still he was useful

\*Bancroft's History of California, Vol. I.



as a church builder. At the session of the ayuntamiento June 19, 1839, the president stated, "that he had been informed by José M. Navarro, who serves as sexton, that the baptistery of the church is almost in ruins on account of a leaking roof. It was ordered that Sunday next the alcaides of the Indians shall meet and bring together the Indians without a boss, so that no one will be inconvenienced by the loss of labor of his Indians and place them to work thereon, using some posts and brea now at the guardhouse, the regidor (or councilman) on weekly duty to have charge of the work." Extensive repairs were made on the church in 1841-42. In the *sindico's* account book is this entry: "Guillermo (William) Money owes the city funds out of the labor of the prisoners, loaned him for the church, \$126." As the prisoners' labor was valued at a real (twelve and a half cents) a day it must have required considerable repairing to amount to \$126.

In 1861 the church building was remodeled, the "faithful of the parish" bearing the expense. The front wall, which had been damaged by the rains, was taken down and rebuilt of brick instead of adobe. The flat brea-covered roof was changed to a shingled one and the tower altered. The grounds were inclosed and planted with trees and flowers. The old adobe parish house built in 1822, with the additions made to it, later was torn down and the present brick structure erected. The church has a seating capacity of 500. It is the oldest parish church on the Pacific coast of the United States; and is the only building now in use that was built in the Spanish era of our city's history.

#### THE CATHEDRAL OF ST. VIBIANA.

The cornerstone of the Cathedral of St. Vibiana was laid by the Right Rev. Bishop Amat, October 3, 1869. "There was," says the *Star*, "an immense concourse of citizens present, both ladies and gentlemen, all desirous to witness the interesting ceremonies. It was the largest assemblage drawn together here and must have amounted to nearly 3,000 persons." The cathedral is to be cruciform, 116 feet wide, 266 feet long, the transept or cross 168 feet. The estimated cost \$100,000."

The first site chosen for the cathedral and the place where the cornerstone was laid October 3, 1869, was on the west side of Main street between Fifth and Sixth, extending through to Spring street. This location was well out of town then. In 1871 the site was changed to the present location of the cathedral, east side of Main, just south of Second street. The edifice was opened for service Palm Sunday, April 9, 1876, but the formal dedication took place April 30, and was conducted by Bishop Alemany.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

The first Protestant sermon ever preached in Los Angeles was delivered by a Methodist minister, Rev. J. W. Brier. The place of service was the adobe residence of J. G. Nichols, which stood on the present site of the Bullard block, and the time a Sunday in June, 1850. Mr. Brier was one of the belated immigrants of 1849, who reached Salt Lake City too late in the season to cross the Sierra Nevadas before the snowfall. A party of these numbering 500 under the leadership of Jefferson Hunt, a Mormon, started by the then almost unknown southern route to Los Angeles. After traveling together for several weeks, a number of the immigrants became dissatisfied, and leaving the main body undertook to reach the settlements on the sea coast by crossing the desert in the neighborhood of Death Valley. Mr. Brier was of this party. Many of these unfortunates perished on the desert. After almost incredible hardships and suffering Mr. Brier, with his wife and three children, reached Los Angeles in February, 1850, by way of the Soledad canon. He remained here for several months and then went north.

Early in 1853 Rev. Adam Bland was sent by the California Conference to Los Angeles as a missionary. His field was Southern California. He rented or leased for a church a frame building which had formerly been used for a saloon. This building stood on the present site of the Merced theatre or Abbot block. Here he held regular services twice every Sunday from 1853 to 1855, when he was made presiding elder. Mrs. Bland taught a girls' school in the building in 1853, which was known as the Methodist Chapel.

The other pastors who either assisted him while in charge of the church or succeeded him were Revs. J. Dunlap, J. McHenry Colwell and W. R. Peck. In October, 1857, Elijah Mearchant took charge, succeeding Rev. A. L. S. Bateman.

In the *Weekly Star* of March 1, 1855, I find this item: "Rev. Mr. Colwell informs us that a contract has been made with Messrs. Loyd & Sons to build a brick church in this city next summer. The size is to be 40x24 feet. The materials are to be of the best and the style the most modern. The property is to belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church. The entire cost is provided for except \$500." The church was not built. After 1858 the field seems to have been abandoned. There is no record of any other Methodist minister being stationed here until 1866, when Rev. C. Gillet came as a missionary. He was succeeded by A. P. Hernden in 1867. Rev. A. P. Coplin had charge in 1868 and Rev. A. M. Hough in 1869-70.

The first church built by the Methodist denomination in Los Angeles was on the west side of Broadway, between Third and Fourth streets. It was dedicated November 15, 1868. The following extract from the *Weekly Star* gives an account of the dedication and cost of the building. "The services of dedication of the new Methodist Church in this city took place on Sunday morning last, November 15. Rev. Dr. Thomas of San Francisco preached the dedicating sermon. Rev. A. Bland assisted on the occasion. There was a large attendance and a subscription of \$750 was taken up, leaving a debt on the congregation \$1,000. The lot and building cost \$3,150, of which \$1,400 have been paid." In 1875 a second church edifice was erected on the south 70 feet of the lot on which the first building was built. The second building cost \$18,000. In 1887 it was enlarged and improved at an expense of \$14,000. The conversion of Fort street, now changed to Broadway, to a business street necessitated the change of the church's location. The lot was sold in July, 1899, for \$68,000. The last sermon was preached in it August 20, 1899. The congregation of the First Methodist Church, formerly the Fort street, completed in 1900 a handsome building on the northeast corner of Hill and Sixth streets.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCHES (SOUTH).

The first permanent organization of this denomination was effected in 1873. A lot was purchased on the east side of Spring street, between First and Second streets, where the Corfu block now stands. On this was erected the original Trinity Church, under the pastorate of the Rev. A. M. Campbell. This church was sold in 1884 and a larger lot purchased on Broadway, between Fifth and Sixth streets. On this, in 1885, a building costing about \$40,000 was erected. This lot was sold in 1894 at a handsome profit and the present building on Grand avenue near Eighth street built.

#### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES.

As pioneers in the missionary field of Los Angeles, the Methodists came first and the Presbyterians second. The Rev. James Woods held the first Presbyterian service in November, 1854, in a little carpenter shop that stood on part of the site now occupied by the Pico house. The first organization of a Presbyterian church was effected in March, 1855, with twelve members. The Rev. Woods held regular Sunday services in the old Court House, northwest corner of North Spring and Franklin streets, during the fall of 1854 and part of the year 1855. He organized a church and also a Sunday school. He was succeeded by the Rev. T. N. Davis, who continued regular services until August, 1856, when he abandoned the field in disgust and returned to his home in the east.

The editor of the *Los Angeles Star*, commenting on his departure and on the moral destitution of the city says: "The Protestant portion of the American population are now without the privilege of assembling together to worship God under direction of one of his ministers."

"The state of society here is truly deplorable."  
\* \* \* \* "To preach week after week to empty benches is certainly not encouraging, but if in addition to that a minister has to contend against a torrent of vice and immorality which obliterates all traces of the Christian Sabbath—to be compelled to endure blasphemous denunciations of his Divine Master; to live where society is disorganized, religion scoffed at, where violence runs riot, and even life itself is unsafe—such a

condition of affairs may suit some men, but it is not calculated for the peaceful labors of one who follows unobtrusively the footsteps of the meek and lowly Savior."

After the departure of the Rev. Davis in 1856, and the discontinuance of Methodist and Episcopal services in the latter part of 1857 a season of spiritual darkness seems to have enshrouded Los Angeles. There was, as far as I can learn, no Protestant service in Los Angeles during the year 1858.

The next Presbyterian minister to locate in Los Angeles was the Rev. William E. Boardman. He and his wife arrived February 6, 1859. He preached his first sermon February 26, in School House No. 2, located on Bath street north of the Plaza. He reorganized the Sunday school.

It had become clearly evident to the few church-going people resident in the city that different denominational church services could not be maintained in it. The question of uniting the representatives of the different Protestant churches into one organization was agitated. A call for all such was made. The Los Angeles *Star* of May 7, 1859, contains the following report of that meeting.

#### FIRST PROTESTANT SOCIETY.

At a meeting held for the purpose of organizing an Association for maintaining Protestant worship in the City of Los Angeles, the Rev. W. E. Boardman was called to the chair, and William H. Shore appointed Secretary—and the following preamble and Constitution were unanimously adopted:

#### *First Protestant Society of the City of Los Angeles, California.*

Desirous of securing for ourselves and others in our city, the privileges of Divine Worship according to the Protestant order; and in the absence of a regularly organized Protestant Church, seeing the necessity for some other association which can authorize the collection and disbursement of money and the transaction of such other business as will necessarily arise, we, who hereunto affix our names, have agreed to unite in a society for the purpose of supporting Protestant Worship here, and do adopt for our organization and government the following:

#### CONSTITUTION.

Article 1. Our style and title shall be "The First Protestant Society of the City of Los Angeles."

2nd. Our officers shall be, a Board of Trustees, five in number, three of whom shall constitute a quorum, to be elected annually, and report at the end of each year. One of their own number shall be selected by themselves to be the President of the society, and another as Secretary and Treasurer.

3rd. An annual meeting duly called and publicly notified by the Board, shall be held on the first Wednesday of May in each year, or if that day shall be allowed to pass without a meeting, then, as soon after as notice can be duly given, for the purpose of hearing the annual report of the Board and holding the annual election. Any vacancy occurring in the Board during the year may be filled ad interim by the selection of some one by the Board itself.

4th. Money may be collected for the society by such persons only as the Board shall appoint. And the Treasurer may pay out money for the society only upon the written order of the Board, signed by the President.

5th. The condition of membership in the society is simply the signing of this constitution. And the duty of each member shall be, to aid in all suitable ways in securing the present maintenance and permanent establishment and successful progress of Protestant Worship in this city.

Adopted this fourth day of May, A. D. 1859.

ISAAC S. K. OGIER,	D. McLAREN,
WM. McKEE,	THOS. FOSTER,
A. J. KING,	WM. H. SHORE,
C. SIMS,	N. A. POTTER,
CHARLES S. ADAMS,	J. R. GITCHELL.
WM. S. MORROW,	

The constitution having been signed by those present, the Society proceeded to nominate and elect their officers for the ensuing year, whereupon the Hon. I. S. K. Ogier, Hon. B. D. Wilson, J. R. Gitchell, N. A. Potter and Wm. McKee, were unanimously chosen trustees. On motion it was

Resolved, That the proceedings of this meeting be published in the newspapers of this city.

On motion, the Society adjourned.

W. E. BOARDMAN, *Chairman.*  
WM. H. SHORE, *Secretary.*

J. R. Gitchell, William McKee and H. D. Barrows were appointed collectors to obtain funds for the benefit of the society. The organization was composed of members of different Protestant

denominations and of those who did not belong to any. The Rev. Boardman continued to preach for the society up to the time of his departure, April, 1862. The services were held at first in the school house and later in the court house.

A lot was secured at the southwest corner of Temple and New High streets, where the stone steps lead up to the court house, and the erection of a brick church begun. The work progressed slowly. When Mr. Boardman left, early in 1862, the walls were up and the roof on, but the building was not fit for occupancy. After the departure of Mr. Boardman another season of "spiritual darkness" settled down on the city. The Civil war was in progress and sectional hatreds were bitter. During 1863 and 1864 there was no regular Protestant service.

In 1864 the unfinished church was advertised for sale on account of delinquent taxes. Nobody wanted a half built church when the sheriff was offering a rancho of 1,200 acres for \$4 unpaid taxes.

The next Presbyterian minister to locate in Los Angeles was the Rev. W. C. Harding, who came in 1869. He abandoned the field in 1871. The Rev. F. A. White, LL. D., came in 1875. He was succeeded by the Rev. F. M. Cunningham, and he by the Rev. J. W. Ellis. Under the ministry of Mr. Ellis in 1882-83 a church was erected on the southeast corner of Broadway and Second streets. The building and lot cost about \$20,000. Services were held in it until March, 1895, when it was sold for \$55,000. The congregation divided into two organizations. The First Presbyterian and the Central Presbyterian. The First Presbyterian built a church on Figueroa and Twentieth streets. The Central Presbyterian secured a site on the east side of Hill street between Second and Third street with a dwelling house upon it which they have enlarged and remodeled and use for a church.

#### PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

The first Protestant Episcopal Church service held in Los Angeles was conducted by Dr. Mathew Carter. An item in the *Weekly Star* of May 9, 1857, states that "Dr. Carter announces that he has been licensed and authorized by the Right Rev. W. Ingraham Kip, Bishop of Cali-

fornia, to act as lay reader for the Southern District." He held regular service for a time in Mechanics' Institute hall, which was in a sheet-iron building near the corner of Court and North Spring streets. In October, 1857, St. Luke's parish was organized, and the following named gentlemen elected a board of trustees: Dr. T. J. White, Dr. Mathew Carter and William Shore. A building was rented on Main street, near Second, where services were held every Sunday, Dr. Carter officiating. Services seem to have been discontinued about the close of the year 1857, and the church was dissolved. On January 1, 1865, the Rev. Elias Birdsall, a missionary of the Protestant Episcopal Church, preached his first sermon in Odd Fellows' hall, Downey block. The Protestant society which had begun the erection of a church building in 1859 under the ministration of Rev. William E. Boardman, a Presbyterian minister, as has been previously stated, offered the unfinished building to the Rev. Birdsall for services. He assented to this on condition that it be transferred to the Episcopalians. Those who had contributed toward its erection consented, and the transfer was made. The edifice was completed and named St. Athanasius Church, and the Episcopalians continued to worship in this building until Christmas, 1883; in the meantime the property was sold to the county for a court house site. A site for a new church was purchased on Olive street, between Fifth and Sixth streets, where a handsome building was erected. In 1884 the name of the organization was changed to St. Paul's Church, the name it still bears.

#### CONGREGATIONAL CHURCHES.

The first Congregational minister to locate in Los Angeles was the Rev. Alexander Parker, a Scotchman by birth and a graduate of Oberlin College and Theological Seminary. He had served in the Union army as a member of the famous student company of Oberlin College—a company whose membership was largely made up of theological students.

He preached his first sermon here July 7, 1866, in the court house. A church was organized July 21, 1867, with six members. A lot was purchased on New High street, north of Tem-

ple, where the Beaudry stone wall now stands and a movement begun to raise funds to build a church. The effort was successful. The following extract from the *Los Angeles Star* gives an account of the dedication of the church:

"On Sunday morning last (June 28, 1868), the new Congregational Church was opened for divine service at 11 A. M.

"The Rev. E. C. Bissell, pastor of Green Street Church, San Francisco, delivered the dedicatory sermon. At the close of the sermon the Rev. Alexander Parker came forward and gave an account of his stewardship in his exertions to raise this house for the worship of God. The total cost was about \$3,000, of which \$1,000 was obtained from San Francisco; \$1,000 partly as a loan and partly as a gift from churches in the Atlantic states, and collections of small amounts at home, leaving at present a debt of about \$400 on the building, which, though complete, is not yet quite furnished. The house is small, but very neatly arranged; the pews are ample and comfortable, and the building is lofty and well ventilated. Its dimensions are 30x50 feet; it will seat 175 to 200 persons."

Rev. Parker resigned in August, 1868. He was succeeded by the Rev. Isaac W. Atherton, who reorganized the church November 29, 1868. Services were held in the little church on New High street until 1883, when, on May 3d of that year, the church on the corner of Hill and Third streets was completed and dedicated. The building lot and organ cost about \$25,000. In May, 1888, this building was sold to the Central Baptist Church, and a lot purchased on the southwest corner of Hill and Sixth street. On this a building was erected in 1889. The cost of the lot, church building and furnishing amounted to about \$72,000, to which was added a fine organ, at a cost of about \$5,000. This church property was sold in 1902 for \$77,000, and a new site purchased on Hope street near the corner of Ninth, where a beautiful brick and stone church costing \$100,000 was completed in July, 1903.

#### BAPTIST CHURCHES.

The first sermon preached by a Baptist min-

ister in Los Angeles was delivered by Rev. Freeman in 1853.

The first regular church services held in this city by a Baptist minister were conducted by the Rev. Fryer in school house No. 1, which stood on the northwest corner of Spring and Second street. The Rev. Fryer held services every Sunday during the year 1860. He seems to have abandoned the field in the early part of 1861. I find no record of any services by a minister of that church between 1861 and 1874.

The First Baptist Church of Los Angeles was organized September 6, 1874, by Rev. William Hobbs. There were but eight members in the organization. The services were held in the old court house. Dr. Hobbs severed his connection with the church in June, 1857. For fifteen months the church was without a pastor. In September, 1876, Rev. Winfield Scott took charge of it. He was succeeded in 1878 by the Rev. I. N. Parker, and he by Rev. Henry Angel, who died in 1879.

The church meetings were transferred from the court house to a hall owned by Dr. Zahn, on Spring street between Fourth and Fifth streets. From there it moved to Good Templars' hall on North Main street. The ordinance of baptism was administered either in the river or in the baptistery of the Christian Church on Temple street.

For two years after the death of Dr. Angel the church remained without a regular minister. In 1881 Rev. P. W. Dorsey took charge of it. A lot was secured on the northeast corner of Broadway and Sixth streets, and in March, 1884, a church building was completed and dedicated. The building and lots cost about \$25,000. In the summer of 1897 the lot and building were sold for \$45,000, and with the addition of \$5,000 raised by subscription a larger and more commodious building was erected on Flower street, between Seventh and Eighth streets.

#### CHRISTIAN CHURCHES.

The first sermon preached by a member of the Christian denomination was delivered by Rev. G. W. Linton in August, 1874, in the court room of the old court house. In October and November of that year inquiries were made in the city



for persons who had been connected with the church in other places. Twenty-three were found. Of these fifteen signified their willingness to unite in forming a church. On the 26th of February, 1875, the first church was organized. Rev. W. J. A. Smith was the first preacher. He conducted church services from 1875 to 1877. He was succeeded by Rev. John C. Hay, who served as pastor from 1877 to 1881. The Rev. B. F. Coulter filled the pulpit from 1881 to 1884. During his ministry, and largely through his contributions, the First Church was built on Temple street near Broadway, where the Aberdeen lodging house now stands. Services were held in this building until 1894, when it was sold and a church edifice erected on the corner of Hope and Eleventh streets at a cost of \$25,000, with Rev. A. C. Smithers, as pastor. In 1895 the Rev. B. F. Coulter erected the Broadway Church of Christ on Broadway near Temple, at a cost of about \$20,000. He conducts the service in this church, which is free from debt.

#### UNITARIAN CHURCHES.

The first religious services held by the Unitarians were at the residence of T. E. Severance in March, 1877. In May of that year an organization was perfected and regular services were conducted by the Rev. John D. Wells.

In 1885 the Rev. Eli Fay located in Los Angeles and conducted services for a time in the Masonic hall, No. 135 South Spring street. The church was reorganized and the services were held in Child's opera house on Main street. A lot secured on Seventh street near Broadway, and largely through the liberality of Dr. Fay a church building, 45x100 feet in area, was erected at a cost of \$25,000. The church was dedicated June 16, 1889. It was destroyed by fire in 1892. The congregation then purchased from the Baptists the church building on the

northeast corner of Hill and Third street, originally built by the Congregationalists. This site was sold for business purposes in 1899. The last sermon was preached in it by the Rev. C. K. Jones March 18, 1900. The congregation built a new church on Flower street between Ninth and Tenth streets.

#### SYNAGOGUES.

Congregation of B'nai B'rith. The first Jewish services in Los Angeles were held in 1854. No place of worship was erected for several years later. In 1862 Rabbi A. W. Edleman organized the congregation of B'nai B'rith and conducted the services until 1886.

The first synagogue was built in 1873 on what is now the site of the Copp building, just north of the city hall grounds on the east side of Broadway. The lot and buildings were sold in 1894 and a new synagogue erected on the corner of Ninth and Hope streets.

#### OTHER DENOMINATIONS.

The Reorganized Church of Latter Day Saints (Mormon) was first organized in the autumn of 1882. Services are now held at No. 516 Temple street.

The New Church (Swedenborgian) was organized in 1894, and held services for some time in Temperance Temple. It has since erected a church building at No. 515 East Ninth street at a cost of \$3,000.

Seventh Day Adventist, organized in 1880 and built a church on Sixth street. They have now a church at No. 121 Carr street which cost \$6,000.

Friends Church was organized in 1897. The congregation have erected a church building on the corner of Third and Fremont avenue at a cost of \$4,000.

## CHAPTER LI.

## THE PIONEER NEWSPAPERS OF LOS ANGELES.

TO give a history of all the newspapers, living and dead, that have existed in Los Angeles within the past fifty-five years would fill a large-sized volume. I have limited my sketches to newspapers whose founding dates back twenty-five years or to those established before January 1, 1882. Of these there are four still living.

The following sketch of the first newspaper published in Los Angeles is compiled from a paper prepared by the author of this history several years since and published in the Annual of the Southern California Historical Society for 1900. Since the preparation of this article the files of the *Star*, from which the earlier historical facts were drawn, have been lost or destroyed, and as no duplicates to my knowledge exist I have for that reason given more space to the history of the *Star* than otherwise would belong to it.

In our American colonization of the "Great West," the newspaper has kept pace with immigration. In the building up of a new town, the want of a newspaper seldom becomes long felt before it is supplied.

It was not so in Spanish colonization; in it the newspaper came late, if it came at all. There were none published in California during the Spanish and Mexican eras. The first newspaper published in California was issued at Monterey, August 15, 1846,—just thirty-eight days after Commodore Sloat took possession of the territory in the name of the United States. This paper was called "*The Californian*" and was published by Semple & Colton. The type and press used had been brought from Mexico by Agustin V. Zamorano in 1834, and by him sold to the territorial government; and it had been used for printing bandos and pronunciamientos. The only paper the publishers of *The Californian* could procure was that used in making cigarettes which

came in sheets a little larger than ordinary foolscap.

After the discovery of gold in 1848, newspapers in California multiplied rapidly. By 1850, all the leading mining towns had their newspapers, but Southern California, being a cow country and the population mostly native Californians speaking the Spanish language, no newspaper had been founded.

The first proposition to establish a newspaper in Los Angeles was made to the city council October 16, 1850. The minutes of the meeting on that date contain this entry: "Theodore Foster petitions for a lot situated at the northerly corner of the jail for the purpose of erecting thereon a house to be used as a printing establishment. The council—taking in consideration the advantages which a printing house offers to the advancement of public enlightenment, and there existing as yet no such establishment in the city: Resolved, That for this once only a lot from amongst those that are marked on the city map be given to Mr. Theodore Foster for the purpose of establishing thereon a printing house; and the donation be made in his favor because he is the first to inaugurate this public benefit; subject, however, to the following conditions:

"*First.* That the house and printing office be completed within one year from to-day.

"*Second.* That the lot be selected from amongst those numbered on the city map and not otherwise disposed of."

At the meeting of the council, October 30, 1850, the records say: "Theodore Foster gave notice that he had selected a lot back of Johnson's and fronting the canal as the one where he intended establishing his printing house; and the council resolved that he be granted forty varas each way."

The location of the printing house was on

what is now Los Angeles street, then called Calle Zanja Madre (Mother Ditch street), and sometimes Canal street.

This site of Foster's printing office was opposite the Bell block, which stood on the southeast corner of Aliso and Los Angeles streets. On the lot granted by the council, Foster built a small two-story frame building; the lower story was occupied by the printing outfit, and the upper story was used as a living room by the printers and proprietors of the paper. Over the door was the sign "Imprenta" (printing office). The first number of the pioneer paper was issued May 17, 1851. It was named *La Estrella de Los Angeles* (The Star of Los Angeles). It was a four-page, five column paper; size of page, 12x18 inches. Two pages were printed in English and two in Spanish. The subscription price was \$10 a year, payable in advance. Advertisements were inserted at the rate of \$2 per square for the first insertion and \$1 for each subsequent insertion. The publishers were John A. Lewis and John McElroy. Foster had dropped out of the scheme before the publication of the first issue. Two years later he committed suicide by drowning himself in the Fresno river.

In July, William H. Rand bought an interest in the paper and the firm became Lewis, McElroy & Rand. In November, McElroy sold his interest to Lewis & Rand. John A. Lewis edited the English pages and Manuel Clemente Rojo was editor of the Spanish columns of the *Star* for some time after its founding. The press was a Washington Hoe of an ancient pattern. It came around the Horn and was probably six or seven months on its journey. Even with this antiquated specimen of the lever that moves the world, it was no great task to work off the weekly edition of the *Star*. Its circulation did not exceed 250 copies.

The first job of city work done by *La Estrella* (as it is always called in the early records) was the printing of one hundred white ribbon badges for the city police. The inscription on the badge, which was printed both in English and Spanish, read "City Police, organized by the Common Council of Los Angeles, July 12, 1851." *La Estrella's* bill for the job was \$25. In July,

1853, William H. Rand transferred his interest in the *Star* to his partner, John A. Lewis. August 1, 1853, Lewis sold the paper to James M. McMeans. The obstacles to be overcome in the publication of a pioneer newspaper in Southern California are graphically set forth in Lewis's valedictory in the *Star* of July 30, 1853:

"It is," writes Lewis, "now two years and three months since the *Star* was established in this city—and in taking leave of my readers, in saying my last say, I may very properly be permitted to look back through this period to see how accounts stand.

"The establishment of a newspaper in Los Angeles was considered something of an experiment, more particularly on account of the isolation of the city. The sources of public news are sometimes cut off for three or four weeks, and very frequently two weeks. San Francisco, the nearest place where a newspaper is printed, is more than five hundred miles distant, and the mail between that city and Los Angeles takes an uncertain course, sometimes by sea and sometimes by land, occupying in its transmission from two to six weeks, and in one instance, fifty-two days. Therefore, I have had to depend mainly upon local news to make the *Star* interesting. And yet the more important events of the country have been recorded as fully as the limits of the *Star* would permit. The printing of a paper one-half in the Spanish language was certainly an experiment hitherto unattempted in the state. Having no exchanges with papers in that language the main reliance has been upon translations and such contributions as several good friends have favored me with. I leave others to judge whether the '*Estrella*' has been well or ill conducted."

Under Lewis' management the *Star* was non-partisan in politics. He says, "I professed all along to print an independent newspaper, and although my own preferences were with the Whig party, I never could see enough either in the Whig or Democratic party to make a newspaper of. I never could muster up fanaticism enough to print a party paper."

McMeans went to the States shortly after assuming the management of the paper. William A. Wallace conducted it during his absence.

Early in 1854, it was sold to M. D. Brundige. Under Brundige's proprietorship, Wallace edited the paper. It was still published in the house built by Foster.

In the latter part of 1854, the *Star* was sold to J. S. Waite & Co. The site donated to Foster by the council in 1850, on which to establish a printing house for the advancement of public enlightenment, seems not to have been a part of the *Star* outfit. A prospectus on the Spanish page informs us that "Imprenta de la Estrella, Calle Principal, Casa de Temple"—that is, the printing office of the *Star* is on Main street, in the House of Temple, where was added, the finest typographical work will be done in Spanish, French and English. Waite reduced the subscription price of the *Star* to \$6 a year, payable in advance, or \$9 at the end of the year. Fifty per cent advance on a deferred payment looks like a high rate of interest, but it was very reasonable in those days. Money, then, commanded five, ten and even as high as fifteen per cent a month, compounded monthly; and yet the mines of California were turning out \$50,000,000 in gold every year. Here is a problem in the supply and demand of a circulating medium for some of our astute financial theorists to solve.

Perusal of the pages of the *Star* of fifty years ago gives us occasional glimpses of the passing of the old life and the ringing in of the new. An editorial on "The Holidays" in the issue of January 4, 1855, says: "The Christmas and New Year's festivities are passing away with the usual accompaniments, namely, bullfights, bell ringing, firing of crackers, fiestas and fandangos. In the city, cascarones commanded a premium and many were complimented with them as a finishing touch to their head dress."

In the early '50s a Pacific railroad was a standing topic for editorial comment by the press of California. The editor of the *Star*, "while we are waiting and wishing for a railroad," advocates as an experiment the introduction of camels and dromedaries for freighting across the arid plains of the southwest. After descanting on the merits of the "ship of the desert," he says: "We predict that in a few years these extraordinary and useful animals will be browsing upon our hills and valleys, and numerous caravans

will be arriving and departing daily. Let us have the incomparable dromedary, with Adams Company's expressmen, arriving here tri-weekly with letters and packages in five or six days from Salt Lake and fifteen or eighteen from the Missouri. Then the present grinding steamship monopoly might be made to realize the fact that the hard-working miner, the farmer and the mechanic were no longer completely in their grasping power as at present. We might have an overland dromedary express that would bring us the New York news in fifteen to eighteen days. We hope some of our energetic capitalists or stock breeders will take this speculation in hand, for we have not much faith that Congress will do anything in the matter."

Notwithstanding our editor's poor opinion of congress, that recalcitrant body, a year or two later, possibly moved by the power of the press, did introduce camels into the United States, and caravans did arrive in Los Angeles. To the small boy of that day the arrival of a caravan was a free circus. The grotesque attempts of the western mule whacker to transform himself into an Oriental camel driver were mirth-provoking to the spectators, but agony long drawn out to the camel puncher. Of all the impish, perverse and profanity-provoking beasts of burden that ever trod the soil of America, the meek, mild-eyed, soft-footed camel was the most exasperating. That prototype of perversity, the army mule, was almost angelic in disposition compared to the hump-backed burden bearer of the Orient.

In July, 1855, the subscription price of the *Star* was reduced to \$5 a year. The publisher informed his patrons that he would receive subscriptions "payable in most kinds of produce after harvest—corn, wheat, flour, wood, butter, eggs, etc., will be taken on old subscriptions." In November, 1855, James S. Waite, the sole proprietor, publisher and business manager of the *Star*, was appointed postmaster of Los Angeles. He found it difficult to keep the *Star* shining, the mails moving and his produce exchange running.

In the issue of February 2, 1856, he offers the "entire establishment of the *Star* for sale at \$1,000 less than cost." In setting forth its merits, he says: "To a young man of energy and

ability a rare chance is now offered to spread himself and peradventure to realize a fortune." The young man with expansive qualities was found two months later in the person of William A. Wallace, who had been editor of the *Star* in 1854. He was the first principal of the school-house No. 1, which stood on the northwest corner of Spring and Second streets, where the Bryson block now stands. He laid down the pedagogical birch to mount the editorial tripod. In his salutatory he says: "The *Star* is an old favorite of mine, and I have always wished to be its proprietor." The editorial tripod proved to be as uneasy a seat for Wallace as the back of a bucking bronco; in two months it landed him on his back, figuratively speaking.

It was hard times in the old pueblo. Money was scarce and cattle were starving; for 1856 was a dry year. Thus Wallace soliloquizes: "Dull times, says the trader, the mechanic, the farmer—indeed, everybody echoes the dull sentiment. The teeth of the cattle this year have been so dull that they have been scarcely able to save themselves from starvation; but the buyers are nearly as plenty as cattle and sharp in proportion to the prospect of starvation. Business is dull—duller this week than it was last; duller today than it was yesterday. Expenses are scarcely realized and every hole where a dollar or two has heretofore leaked out must be stopped. The flush times are past—the days of large prices and pockets are gone; picayunes, bad liquor, rags and universal dullness—sometimes too dull to complain of—have usurped the minds of men and a common obtuseness prevails. Neither pistol shots nor dying groans have any effect; earthquakes hardly turn men in their beds. It is no use talking—business stepped out and the people are asleep. What is to be done? Why, the first thing, of course, is to stop off such things as can be neither smoked or drank; and then wait for the carreta, and if we don't get a ride it will be because we have become too fastidious, or too poor and are unable to pay this expense."

Henry Hamilton, the successor of Wallace, was an experienced newspaper man. For five years previous to purchasing the *Star* he had been proprietor of the Calaveras *Chronicle*. He

was an editor of the old school—the school that dealt out column editorials, and gave scant space to locals. Hamilton's forte was political editorials. He was a bitter partisan. When he fulminated a thunderbolt and hurled it at a political opponent, it struck as if it came from the hand of Jove, the god of thunder and lightning. He was an able writer, yet with him there was but one side to a question, and that was his side of it. He was a Scotch-Irishman, and had all the pugnacity and pertinacity of that strenuous race. His vigorous partisanship got him into trouble. During the Civil war he espoused the cause of the Southern Confederacy. For some severe criticisms on Lincoln and other officers of the government, and his outspoken sympathy for the Confederates, he was arrested. He took the oath of allegiance, and was released, but the *Star* went into an eclipse. The last number, a single page, appeared October 1, 1864. The press and type were sold to Phineas Banning, and were used in the publication of the *Wilmington Journal*.

On Saturday, the 16th of May, 1868, the *Star* emerged from obscurity. "Today," writes Hamilton, "we resume the publication of the Los Angeles *Star*. Nearly four years have elapsed since our last issue. The little 'unpleasantness,' which at that time existed in the family, has toned down considerably, and if perfect harmony does not yet pervade the circle, our hope is this brotherly feeling will soon be consummated."

The paper was no longer the bitter partisan sheet that it had been during the early '60s. Hamilton now seldom indulged in political leaders of a column length, and when he did they were of a mild type. The new *Star* was a seven column blanket sheet, and was devoted to promoting the welfare of the county. It was ably conducted, and was a model newspaper for a town of 5,000 inhabitants. June 1, 1870, the first number of the *Daily Star* was published by Hamilton & Barter. Barter retired from the firm in September and founded the *Anaheim Gazette*, the pioneer newspaper of Orange county. He bought the old press and type of the *Wilmington Journal*—the first press of the *Star*—and again the old press became a pioneer. When the *Anaheim Gazette* office burned down in 1877, the



old press perished in the flames. The last time I saw it it was lying in a junk pile, crooked and twisted and warped out of shape or semblance of a printing press. If the spirit of the inanimate ever visits its former mundane haunts, the ghost of that old press would search in vain for the half dozen or more office buildings where in the body long ago it ground out weekly stents of news.

After G. W. Barter sold out the *Anaheim Gazette* in 1872, he leased the *Daily Star* from Hamilton. He ran it less than a year, but that was long enough for him to take all the twinkle out of it. It had almost sunk below the horizon when Mr. Hamilton resumed its publication. In July, 1873, he sold it to Ben C. Truman. The genial Ben put sparkle in it. He made it interesting to his friends, and equally so to his enemies. Truman continued its publication until July, 1877, when it was sold to Paynter & Company. Then it passed to Brown & Company. The Rev. Campbell of the Methodist Church South conducted it for a time. In the last year of its existence it had several different publishers and editors. Its brilliancy steadily diminished until in the early part of 1879 it sunk below the horizon, or, to discard metaphor and states facts, the sheriff attached it for debt, and its publication was discontinued. Its remains were not buried in the graveyard of unfelt wants. A more tragic fate awaited then—they were cremated. The plant and the files were stored in an outbuilding of Mr. Hollenbeck's, who was one of the principal creditors. His Chinese laborers roomed in the lower part of the building. In some of their heathen orgies they set fire to the house. For a few minutes *La Estrella* blazed up into a star of the first magnitude, then disappeared forever.

Such in brief is the story of *La Estrella*, the pioneer newspaper of Los Angeles. Its files contain a quarter-century's history of our city and its environs. It is to be regretted that its early editors deemed political essays of so much more importance than local happenings. If these editors could crawl out of their graves and read some of their political diatribes in the electric light of the twentieth century they no doubt

would be moved to exclaim, "What blind leaders of the blind were we!"

*The Southern Californian.* The second paper founded in Los Angeles was the *Southern Californian*. The first issue appeared July 20, 1854, C. N. Richards & Co., publishers; William Butts editor. November 2, 1854, William Butts and John O. Wheeler succeeded Richards & Co. in the proprietorship. In November, 1855, A. Pico was the proprietor and J. P. Brodie the editor. In January, 1859, it died. It is said to have cost Pico \$10,000. One page of the paper was printed in Spanish.

*El Clamor Publico* was the first paper in Los Angeles that was entirely printed in Spanish. The first number appeared June 8, 1855, Francisco P. Ramirez, editor and proprietor. It was the organ of the better class of the native Californians of the south and was the first Republican newspaper published in Los Angeles. It warmly advocated the election of John C. Fremont to the presidency in 1856. It suspended publication December 31, 1859, for want of support.

*The Southern Vineyard* was founded by Col. J. J. Warner, March 20, 1858. The press and material used in its publication had formerly belonged to the *Southern Californian*, in which paper Warner had an interest at the time of its suspension. The *Vineyard* was a four-page weekly, 22x30 inches in size. December 10th of the same year it became a semi-weekly, issued Tuesday and Friday mornings. It was mildly Democratic in the beginning, but bolted the regular Democratic ticket in 1859. At the time of its demise, June 8, 1860, it was leaning towards Republicanism. The plant was transferred to the *Los Angeles News*.

*The Los Angeles Daily and Weekly News.* The *Semi-Weekly Southern News*, independent, issued every Wednesday and Friday, was established in Los Angeles by C. R. Conway and Alonzo Waite, January 18, 1860. The sheet was enlarged July 18, 1860, and again August 13, 1862. The name was changed to the *Los Angeles Semi-Weekly News* October 8, 1862. January 12, 1863, it appeared as the *Los Angeles Tri-Weekly News*, issued Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays. It was Republican in politics in

1864. During the presidential campaign of that year it advocated the election of Lincoln and Johnson. Political animosities were very bitter. The defenders of the Union were in the minority and publishing a Union newspaper in Los Angeles was not a profitable business.

Conway & Waite sold the *News* to A. J. King & Co., November 11, 1865, A. J. King becoming editor. It was again changed to a semi-weekly. After its transfer it became the organ of the Democratic party.

January 1, 1869, the semi-weekly was discontinued and *The Los Angeles Daily News* appeared, King & Offutt, publishers. The daily was enlarged in May, 1869. This was the first daily published in Los Angeles. It was issued every day except Sunday, subscription price \$12 a year. October 16, 1869, R. H. Offutt sold his interest to Alonzo Waite and the firm name became King & Waite. January 1, 1870, A. J. King retired from the editorial management and was succeeded by Charles E. Beane. October 10, 1872, Mr. Waite sold his entire interest to Charles E. Beane. The paper suspended in 1873.

*The Wilmington Journal*. The first newspaper published in Los Angeles county outside of the city was the *Wilmington Journal*. The old press of the *Star*, as previously stated, was sold to Phineas Banning in 1864. The first number of the *Journal* was issued in November, 1864. *The Los Angeles Tri-Weekly News* thus notices its appearance:

"The *Los Angeles Star*, after a few kicks and a struggle, has gone down for ever. The *Wilmington Journal*, a neatly printed paper, has sprung from its ashes. We have perused its columns closely in search of the name of its editor; its tone denotes, however, that the *Journal* rose into existence without 'Viejo' (Hamilton). He has probably left it an abandoned child—to honesty. We have received the first number of the above-named paper, and welcome it on our exchange list."

Wilmington, during war times, was the liveliest town on the coast. After the removal of the troops it declined and the *Journal*, in 1868, suspended publication.

#### THE LOS ANGELES EXPRESS.

*The Los Angeles Express*, the oldest daily

paper now published in Los Angeles, was founded March 27, 1871, by an association of practical printers, comprising Jesse Yarnell, George Yarnell, George A. Tiffany, J. W. Paynter and Miguel Varela. It was Republican in politics, with Henry C. Austin, editor. The members of the association dropped out until, in 1873, only George A. Tiffany and J. W. Paynter were left; James J. Ayers having taken the place of H. C. Austin as editor.

March 15, 1875, J. J. Ayers and Joseph D. Lynch purchased the paper from Tiffany & Co. The new firm enlarged the paper to eight columns and later in the year it was enlarged to nine columns to the page. On October 3, 1876, Mr. Lynch retired from the *Express* and took editorial charge of the *Daily Herald*; Ayers continuing in charge of the *Express*, which was virtually an evening edition of the *Herald*. In 1882 Governor Stoneman appointed Colonel Ayers state printer and Mr. Lynch, who had retained his interest in the *Express*, conducted both papers, but with separate editorial and local staffs. In 1884 H. Z. Osborne and E. R. Cleveland bought the *Express*. In 1886 these gentlemen organized the *Evening Express* Company, an incorporation. J. Mills Davies became a stockholder and business manager of the company. C. C. Allen, after completing his term of office as adjutant-general of the state, became a member of the *Express* Company. J. Mills Davies retired. In 1896 H. Z. Osborne was president of the company, C. C. Allen, vice-president, and E. R. Cleveland, secretary and treasurer. H. Z. Osborne was appointed United States Marshal of the Southern District in 1897 and C. D. Willard became general manager of the paper. He was succeeded by J. B. Abell. In January, 1900, John M. Miller, W. A. Kelsey, Richard G. Beebe, William F. Botsford and Edwin B. Haskell bought up the various interests represented in the old *Evening Express* Company and took charge of the paper. John M. Miller was elected president of the new firm; W. A. Kelsey, vice-president and general manager; and Richard G. Beebe, secretary. In 1900 E. T. Earl bought the *Express*, and erected a three-story brick building for the publication and offices of the paper on Fifth street, between Broadway and Hill street.

The *Express* plant, which has had many stopping places in the thirty-two years of its existence, finally took possession of a home of its own. The price of the paper has recently been reduced to one cent a copy.

#### LOS DOS REPUBLICAS.

*Los Dos Republicas* (The Two Republics), successor to *La Cronica*, was established June 2, 1872, by M. S. Arevalo and B. F. Teodoli, B. F. Ramirez, editor. Ramirez retired shortly after the paper was founded, and was succeeded by E. F. de Celis. Under his editorship the paper became the most influential journal published in the Spanish language in the state. In the year 1880 Mr. Arevalo organized the *La Cronica* Publishing Company—a joint stock association. Mr. Teodoli withdrew from the company, and after a time the stockholders leased the paper to Pastor de Celis and Miguel J. Varela. From them its management passed to Cordona Brothers, then to E. F. de Celis, next to S. A. Corona and from him to Thomas Temple. Temple shortly before his death, in 1892, sold it to A. J. Flores, who changed its name to its present form. It is devoted to general news, independent in politics and religion.

#### THE DAILY AND WEEKLY HERALD.

*The Daily and Weekly Herald* was founded by C. A. Storke, now an attorney in Santa Barbara. The first number appeared October 3, 1873. Mr. Storke conducted the paper until August, 1874, when he sold it to a stock company, the membership of which was largely made up of grangers or patrons of husbandry. The paper was edited and managed by J. M. Bassett in the interest and as the organ of the Grange. With the decline of the patrons their organ was sold, J. D. Lynch, who had retired from the *Express*, becoming editor and publisher of the *Herald*. He continued to edit and manage the paper until the fall of 1886, when he sold a half interest to Col. James J. Ayers. Ayers and Lynch were old time newspaper men and made the *Herald* the leading Democratic journal of Southern California, if not of the state. In October, 1894, Lynch and Ayers sold the *Herald* to a syndicate of leading Democratic politicians.

Next year it was sold to John Bradbury. Bradbury, after sinking considerable money in the venture, discovered that he was not cut out for a newspaper man and disposed of his burden. In 1895 W. R. Creighton was editor-in-chief. In 1896 William A. Spalding became business manager of the *Herald* Company. He retired early in 1900 and was succeeded by Randolph H. Miner.

On the 7th of July, 1900, the *Herald* was sold to a syndicate composed largely of men interested in the petroleum industry. Its publication was conducted, as formerly, under the *Herald* Publishing Company. The officers of the company were: Wallace L. Hardison, president and general manager; H. G. James, manager; Guy L. Hardison, vice-president and secretary; W. Benjamin Scott, treasurer; R. H. Hay Chapman, managing editor. The politics of the paper was changed from Democratic to Republican by the new managers. The *Herald* was enlarged and greatly improved in its typographical appearance by its new owners. Its motto was "No enemies to punish—no special friends to serve."

In 1904 the *Herald* was sold to a syndicate which continues its publication under the title of the Los Angeles Herald Company, of which company Frank G. Finlayson is president; Robert M. Yost, editorial manager; S. H. Lavery, business manager. It experienced another change in its political affiliations. It is now the organ of the Democratic party.

#### THE RURAL CALIFORNIAN.

The predecessor of this illustrated monthly magazine was the *Southern California Horticulturist*, the first number of which was issued in September, 1877, at Los Angeles, by the Southern California Horticultural Society, L. M. Holt, editor. Its columns were devoted to the interests of horticulture and agriculture. The size of the magazine then was 6x9 inches. In January, 1880, Carter & Rice obtained control of it and published it under the caption of *Semi-Tropic California and Southern California Horticulturist*. The size of the page was enlarged to 9x12 inches. Carter retired after the third issue and George Rice obtained sole control of it. He changed the name to its present form. In 1881

he sold it to Coleman & Dickey. They conducted it about a year, when Dickey died. Rice bought it of Coleman, and in 1883 sold it to Fred L. Alles. Charles A. Gardner bought a half interest and for a time the firm was Alles & Gardner, while later Gardner became its sole owner until George Rice again came into possession of it. In 1891 it passed into the hands of C. M. Heintz, who still conducts it.

#### LOS ANGELES WEEKLY MIRROR.

The first number of the *Weekly Mirror* appeared February 1, 1873. It was a small sheet 10x13 inches, four pages and three columns to the page. It was published every Saturday by Yarnell & Caystile, and distributed free. March 1, 1873, William M. Brown became a partner and the firm name was changed to Yarnell, Caystile & Brown. In 1875 the *Mirror* was enlarged to a twenty-four column sheet 17x22 inches, its subscription price being \$1 per year. Brown retired from the firm on account of ill-health. In August, 1880, S. J. Mathes came into the firm and the paper was enlarged to an eight column paper, 24x38 inches; subscription price, \$2 per year; S. J. Mathes, editor. After the *Daily Times* was started, in December, 1881, the *Mirror* became practically the weekly edition of the former, but retained its original name.

#### THE LOS ANGELES DAILY TIMES.

The first number of the *Daily Times* was issued December 4, 1881, Cole & Gardiner (Nathan Cole and James Gardiner), publishers. It was a seven column folio. Gardiner retired with the first issue and Cole continued the publication until January 1, 1882, when he sold the paper to the publishers of the *Weekly Mirror*, Yarnell, Caystile & Mathes, who continued its publication as a Republican morning journal. Immigration had set in from the northwestern states, which were then as now strongly Republican. This brought a change in the political complex-

ion of Los Angeles and made the successful publication of a Republican journal possible. In April it was enlarged to eight columns and in July to nine columns to the page. August 1, 1882, Col. H. G. Otis became a partner in the firm and editor of the *Daily Times* and of its weekly issue, the *Mirror*. On the 22d of May, 1883, A. W. Francisco bought Mr. Yarnell's interest and in the following October was made business manager, a position which he filled until his retirement in 1884. Mr. Mathes retired from the firm to engage in other pursuits. In September, 1884, the paper was again enlarged and the telegraphic service increased. In October of the same year the Times-Mirror Company was incorporated with a capital stock of \$40,000, which was increased in 1886 to \$60,000 for the purpose of erecting the Times building on the northeast corner of Broadway and First street. In April, 1886, the Times-Mirror Company was reorganized, Albert McFarland and William A. Spalding acquiring stock in the company. The former was elected vice-president and the latter secretary, Col. H. G. Otis being elected president. In September, 1886, Charles F. Lummis acquired an interest, and in August, 1887, L. E. Mosher became a member of the company. In March, 1888, Col. C. C. Allen bought an interest and was elected vice-president. He was appointed adjutant-general of the state by Governor Markham, and severed his connection with the paper. William A. Spalding also retired from the company.

In 1897 Harry Chandler, who had been connected with the paper a number of years, became business manager, and during General Otis's service in the Philippine war had full charge of the business part of the paper. The present officers of the Times-Mirror Company are H. G. Otis, president and general manager; Harry Chandler, vice-president and assistant general manager; Albert McFarland, treasurer; Marian Otis-Chandler, secretary.

## CHAPTER LII.

## EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS, COLLEGES AND UNIVERSITIES.

UNDER Spanish and Mexican rule there were no collegiate institutions of learning nor any church schools founded by the dominant church in Los Angeles. What little was done in the way of education was done through the public schools supported by municipal funds. A change of rulers seems to have effected a change of sentiment in regard to the necessity of educating the youth of the city, for shortly after the acquisition of California by the United States we find in the city archives petitions to the ayuntamiento from Catholic clergymen for tracts of land on which to build church schools.

At the session of June 9, 1849, a petition was received for a tract of unappropriated pueblo lands for a college, from the Bishopric of California, signed by Reverend Fathers Sebastian Bongronvanni, Juan Crisstostomo Olvien and Antonio Jimenez del Recio.

The ayuntamiento resolved "That the Holy See of California be granted from amongst the municipal lands of this city and adjoining the cañada which leads to the San Francisco road, a square lot measuring 150 varas on each of its sides, subject to the following conditions: First, this land cannot be sold, transferred or hypothecated directly or indirectly; second, the building erected thereon shall at all times serve the sole and exclusive purpose of public instruction." This tract lies immediately north of College street and west of Buena Vista street. College street took its name from this tract.

At the same meeting a grant of 150 varas square in the southeastern part of the town was made to the Sisters of Charity to establish a convent and school, on the same conditions as in the grant named above. At the meeting of the ayuntamiento, in May, 1850, a petition was received from the Rev. Father Antonio Maria Jimenez del Recio "For the plat of ground in the angle forming an elbow with the church and parochial

residence." "To put up a new building on this plat (so he says in his petition) would result in closing up a quadrangle which would be a very good thing for two reasons: First, as an improvement to the Plaza, adding to its symmetry; second, as a convenience to the clergymen who are to teach in it, as well as to the pupils, on account of its proximity to the church."

This he does "for the sake of the youth of the city who could be made educated citizens and good Catholics, but who receive no other instruction now than the sad example of rusticity and loose morals." He will establish "a primary school principally to teach the duties of Catholicism, and shall do all that within my power lies to impart primary instruction; and what is more needed, to teach the duties of our religion, towards which my compassion particularly draws me." At the meeting of June 15, 1850, the council granted the land for the purpose indicated in the petition.

## ST. VINCENT'S COLLEGE.

The first collegiate institution founded in Los Angeles was St. Vincent's College. The corner stone of the college building was laid in August, 1866, on the block bounded by Sixth, Seventh, Fort and Hill streets. The first building was two stories high, with an attic and basement; the main building was 40x80 feet on the ground, with an extensive wing at each end. This building was completed in 1867.

The college was erected under the auspices of the Fathers of the St. Vincent de Paul Mission, and a staff of professors was secured from the Atlantic states and Europe with a view to making the curriculum as thorough as possible. The curriculum included not only scientific and classical courses of study, but also a full commercial course. The first executive officers were Father McGill, president; Father Flynn, vice-president; and Father Richardson, treasurer.



In 1884 the building was remodeled and enlarged, and an additional story added. Early in 1887, during the boom, the college grounds and buildings at Sixth street were sold for \$100,000 and a new site purchased on the corner of Washington street and Grand avenue. Commodious college buildings were erected on these grounds. The institution is ably conducted, and many of its graduates have obtained distinction in the different professions.

Military instruction has recently been introduced into the college. Cadet companies have been formed and regular drill is given in military tactics. The cadets wear a neat and tasteful uniform. The college has a high reputation for thoroughness in both literary and military instruction.

#### UNIVERSITY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA.

This is the oldest Protestant educational institution in Southern California. The idea of building up a university in Los Angeles originated with Judge R. M. Widney. He consulted with the Rev. A. M. Hough, E. F. Spence, Dr. J. P. Widney, Rev. M. M. Bovard and G. D. Compton. It was decided to attempt the building of a Methodist college or university in or near Los Angeles. As soon as their design was known they received offers of land in East Los Angeles, Boyle Heights, Temple street and West Los Angeles. A majority of the trustees decided in favor of West Los Angeles. July 29, 1879, J. G. Downey, O. W. Childs and I. W. Hellman deeded to A. M. Hough, J. P. Widney, E. F. Spence, M. M. Bovard, G. D. Compton and R. M. Widney, 308 lots in the West Los Angeles tract, in trust as an endowment fund for the University of Southern California. In addition to the lots about forty acres of land were donated by owners of adjacent tracts. In 1880 thirty of the lots were put on sale. Their market value probably did not exceed \$50, but the friends of the institution took them at \$200 each. The place selected for the site of the college buildings and the campus is on Wesley avenue near Jefferson street.

From the proceeds of the sale of the lots a frame building, now used for a music hall, was erected. At the time of locating the institution

at West Los Angeles the tract of land donated was covered with tall wild mustard stalks, the streets were undefined except by stakes and there were no houses near. In August, 1880, Revs. M. M. and F. D. Bovard entered into a contract with the trustees to carry on the educational work of the institution for five years. The Rev. M. M. Bovard was elected president. A small endowment was secured partly from the sale of lots and partly from gifts. In 1886 the present four-story college building was erected and the school moved into it. The college soon began to branch out. In 1882 Messrs. George and William B. Chaffey, the founders of the Ontario Colony, made a tender of a deed of trust to a large body of land for a Chaffey college of agriculture of the university.

The corner stone of a brick college building was laid at Ontario, San Bernardino county, in March, 1883, and in 1885 the school was opened as a branch of the University of Southern California and was conducted for several years as a preparatory school.

The College of Medicine of the University of Southern California was founded in 1885, by Dr. J. P. Widney. The school was opened in a building on Aliso street, where it was conducted until 1897, when it removed to a building of its own located on the west side of Buena Vista. This fine three-story building is constructed on plain architectural lines, but presenting with a neat exterior. The college is well conducted and ranks high among medical schools.

During the year 1906 a library building, the gift of Dr. W. Jarvis Barlow, a member of the faculty, was built on Buena Vista street just opposite the central building of the medical school. It is of a beautiful design and is absolutely fire-proof. It is surmounted by a glass dome which admits abundant light. The library and building are owned by the college and under the control of the faculty. The medical profession of Southern California have access to the library.

The Maclay College of Theology was established in 1885, at San Fernando. Hon. Charles Maclay donated about \$150,000 worth of lands as an endowment and erected a building for its use. The school was closed at San Fernando in

1893 and opened at the university in West Los Angeles in October, 1894.

The University includes the following colleges, each of which has a distinct faculty of instruction: College of Liberal Arts, College of Medicine, College of Pharmacy, College of Dentistry, College of Law, College of Music, College of Oratory, College of Fine Arts at Garvanza.

The productive endowment is nearly \$400,000. The total assets of the University are about \$750,000. The institution is not sectarian, but it is under the general control of the Southern California Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church. During the year 1905 more than \$50,000 were spent on buildings and improvements on the ten-acre campus in West Los Angeles.

#### POMONA COLLEGE.

Pomona College, located at Claremont, thirty-six miles east of Los Angeles, was founded by the General Association of the Congregational Churches of Southern California. The college was incorporated October 14, 1887. Several propositions for a college site were presented to the association. The most suitable location seemed to be a tract of land about four miles north of Pomona City. The following January, Rev. C. B. Sumner was appointed financial secretary. He secured plans for a central building and the corner stone was laid. The first term of the school was opened in September, 1888, in a rented house at Pomona. Messrs. G. H. Fullerton, E. F. Kingman and F. A. Miller, of Riverside, and H. A. Palmer, of Pomona, before the close of this term presented to the college a hall, together with a number of lots at Claremont, which thus became the permanent location of the preparatory school, and the second term of school work was opened in this hall. The first president, Rev. Cyrus C. Baldwin, was elected in July, 1890. In April, 1892, it was decided to abandon the original college site and to bring the college and preparatory school together permanently at Claremont. The same year Holmes hall was built. It was erected as a memorial to Cyrus W. Holmes, Jr., by his wife and daughter. It contains a reading room, faculty rooms, art room, chapel, society hall and recitation rooms for the classical and English departments. Pear-

son's Hall of Science is a donation from Dr. D. K. Pearsons, of Chicago. It is a building 60x90 feet, two stories high, with a basement. In this building are the biological department, the department of physics, the chemical department, the astronomical and mathematical equipments and the library. The hall was dedicated in January, 1899. Summer hall is devoted to the use of the young lady students as a dormitory. President Baldwin resigned in July, 1897, and was succeeded the following January by Rev. Frank L. Ferguson, who was succeeded in turn by Rev. George A. Gates, D. D., LL. D., who is the present president. The first class was graduated in 1894. The college has three courses of study that lead to Bachelor's degree—classical, literary and scientific.

Among the new improvements made to the college equipment is the Renwick gymnasium. Mrs. Helen Goodwin Renwick, in the memory of her husband, contributed the larger part of its cost. The remainder was subscribed or solicited by the students of the college. It is furnished with all the apparatus necessary for training in physical exercise.

Adjoining the gymnasium is a building containing lockers, showers and other equipment for the special use of athletic teams. In the year 1905, Nathan W. Blanchard of Santa Paula gave to the college sixty-five acres adjoining the college campus proper on the east for a park and recreation grounds. The grounds have been thrown open to the public and drives have been made through them. These grounds are covered with oaks, sycamores and a variety of California shrubs. The new park with the grounds adjacent to the college buildings form a continuous campus of nearly one hundred acres.

Actuated by the hope of widening its influence and building up a great educational institution the trustees of Pomona College in 1905 voted unanimously to invite the Baptists and the Disciples of Southern California to join them in college work. These two denominations have no collegiate institutions of their own in the southern part of the state.

The Baptists appointed a committee which has signified its approbation of the union. The question awaits the decision of the general body of

the church. The Disciples at the annual meeting in Long Beach in August, 1906, without a dissenting voice, accepted the invitation to unite. They appointed a committee of conference consisting of the following-named gentlemen: C. C. Chapman of Fullerton, John Fleming of San Diego, W. L. Porterfield of Long Beach, Rev. A. C. Smithers of Los Angeles and the Rev. F. M. Dowling of Pasadena. The Baptists and the Disciples each will appoint five of their members on the board of trustees. Further details of the union are to be arranged.

The college has made a rapid growth in the past four years. In 1902 the number of students in the college classes was 104; in 1906 the number was 212. The income from tuition fees in 1902 was \$10,500, in 1906 it was \$23,500. The annual expenditures in 1902 were about \$24,000, in 1906 about \$50,000.

#### OCCIDENTAL COLLEGE.

Occidental College was founded in 1887 by an association of ministers representing Presbyterian Churches of Los Angeles and vicinity. Its first location was just east of the city, between First and Second streets. A number of lots and some acreage were donated to it. In 1888 a fine three-story brick structure was erected for the main college building. School was opened in 1888, Rev. L. H. Weller, president. He was succeeded in the presidency by Prof. J. M. McPherson. In 1896 the building and nearly all its contents were destroyed by fire. After this the school for several months was carried on in the Boyle Heights Presbyterian Church; from there it was removed to the old St. Vincent College building on Hill street, between Fifth and Sixth streets, where it was conducted for two years. After considerable delay a new location was secured at Highland Park, about midway between Los Angeles and Pasadena. Here in 1898 a commodious and attractive building was built and the classes transferred to it in September, 1898. Rev. Guy W. Wadsworth was president of the institution at that time.

In 1904 the principal college building, the Hall of Letters, was built. It is a brick structure of three stories and a basement with a frontage of 180 feet on Pasadena avenue, and a depth of 100

feet. In this building are lecture rooms, halls for the Christian associations and literary societies. It also contains the auditorium, furnished with opera chairs and having a seating capacity for six hundred. The cost of the building complete was \$57,000.

The Stimson Library was completed and occupied early in 1905. It is the gift of Charles M. Stimson of Los Angeles. It was erected at a cost of \$20,000 and is regarded as one of the most beautiful library buildings on the Pacific coast. It contains reading and reference rooms, librarian's office, stack rooms and the usual facilities for efficient work. The college library contains about 5,000 volumes.

In 1905 a campaign was inaugurated to secure for the college an endowment of \$200,000. O. T. Johnson of Los Angeles offered to contribute one-third of the amount on condition that the other two-thirds be secured within a specified time. By persistent and tireless effort under the superintendence of the Rev. W. S. Young, chairman of the special committee, and Rev. Hugh K. Walker, president of the board of trustees, and other friends of the college, the announcement was made on February 1, 1906, that more than \$200,000 had been secured. The productive funds of the college are now equivalent to \$360,000. At the close of the college year of 1904-1905, Rev. Guy W. Wadsworth resigned the presidency and Rev. W. S. Young, D. D., acted as president pro tem. during the college year of 1905-1906. John Willis Baer, LL. D., secretary of the Board of Foreign Missions and also at one time national secretary of the Christian Endeavor Society, was elected president to take office at the beginning of the college year 1906-1907. He was installed October 26, 1906.

#### THE THROOP POLYTECHNIC INSTITUTE.

This institution of learning, located in Pasadena, was founded by Hon. Amos G. Throop in 1891. The first name chosen was Throop University. Its curriculum was planned to include a university course.

Father Throop, as he was reverently called, endowed the university with \$200,000 and consecrated all his energy to its support. Articles of incorporation were filed with the secretary of

state September 23, 1891. On October 2nd the first board of trustees was organized. It consisted of the following-named persons: H. H. Markham, H. W. Magee, J. C. Michener, W. U. Masters, J. S. Hodge, George H. Bonebrake, Delos Arnold, T. P. Lukens, E. F. Hurlburt, T. S. C. Lowe, P. M. Green, F. C. Howes, Milton D. Painter, A. G. Throop and L. A. Sheldon. Hon. A. G. Throop was elected president; L. W. Andrews, secretary, and P. M. Green, treasurer. The Wooster block, a four-story building on the corner of Fair Oaks avenue and Kansas street, was leased for five years and preparations were made for the opening of the school. The university opened November 2, 1891, with a good attendance of students.

At the close of the first college year (1892) the name of the institution was changed from Throop University to Throop Polytechnic Institute, and it was decided to "make the manual training and polytechnic departments" the leading features of the institution.

In 1892 a body of land was secured at the corner of Fair Oaks avenue and Chestnut street. On this a building known as Polytechnic hall was erected, and to this the shops and laboratories of the manual training department were transferred.

To provide for increased attendance, another building, known as East hall, has been erected. It is 68x150 feet, three stories in height and is located directly east of Polytechnic hall. It cost, finished and furnished, nearly \$40,000. On the first floor are the class rooms for languages, literature, mathematics, history, stenography, typewriting, etc. On the second floor are an assembly room, library and quarters for the department of biological sciences. In 1904 further enlargement became necessary and a two-story brick addition was made to Polytechnic hall, while all the shops were overhauled and extensive improvements made. These changes were made possible by the generous action of the citizens of Pasadena in subscribing a fund of about \$1,200 for the work. An out-door gymnasium, the gift of John S. Cravens, with a fine equipment of apparatus, was added in the autumn of 1904.

Miss Susan H. Stickney of Pasadena, in Aug-

ust, 1904, donated to Throop Institute a handsome building at the junction of Fair Oaks and Lincoln avenues, known as the Stickney Memorial building, with the sole condition that the property be occupied by the art department of the institute. The building is entirely devoted to the work of the art department.

Throop hall, at No. 289 North Los Robles avenue, is a boys' dormitory with accommodations for about fifty boys and young men. It is owned by the Institute and consists of a main building of thirty-five rooms and two adjoining cottages. These are located in a tract of about one and a third acres. A tennis court and a play ground are included in the conveniences for pupils living at the house.

The school is endowed with the following trust funds: The Eldridge M. Fowler of \$50,000, the Olive Cleveland, consisting of the income from property worth \$20,000 and the John Wadsworth professorship fund, income producing property worth about \$30,000.

The Institute comprises five schools, the college, the normal school, the academy, the commercial school and the elementary school. The president of the Institute is Walter A. Edwards, A. M.

#### WHITTIER COLLEGE.

Whittier College and the city of Whittier, where it is located, take their name from the Quaker poet, John Greenleaf Whittier.

On the 27th of September, 1891, the Whittier Educational Association, a corporate body under the laws of the State of California, established Whittier Academy in the town of Whittier. The beginning was made in a store building furnished by the Pickering Land and Water Company. Three years later this company donated the beautiful site now occupied, and the sum of \$8,000 was subscribed and paid by the citizens of Whittier and the members of the Friends Church in California. With this money the present building was constructed. In the summer of 1900 the Whittier Educational Association transferred its interests to the California Yearly Meeting of Friends.

In 1901 Whittier College was organized and incorporated under the present management, and

the first class, entering with advanced standing of one year, graduated in 1904.

In 1904 the college building was completed by the addition upon the south side of a wing containing laboratories, association rooms, office and reception rooms, dining room, kitchen and dormitories. The auditorium was also remodeled and all the older class rooms renovated.

In the summer of 1905 a spacious gymnasium was built and equipped, and the athletic field was graded for track, baseball and general field sports.

During the college year, ending in June, 1906, a continued effort has been made to raise an additional \$100,000 endowment. At the close of the college year there was still lacking \$32,000. "Everything that human plan could devise had failed to complete the amount. There was still lacking over \$17,000, and the last available source seemed exhausted. It seemed that failure was stamped upon the effort. It was a day of gloom. So Saturday had passed. Worn out by a long week of almost continuous meetings, the people were beginning to disperse, the clerk was just calling for adjournment when he was interrupted by an additional gift to the endowment. The first was followed by another and another without solicitation so rapidly that the names could scarcely be taken." (Whittier College Bulletin July, 1906.)

The amount was raised and the college is prepared to enter upon larger work in the future.

#### THE HARVARD SCHOOL (MILITARY).

The most successful effort in the history of Los Angeles to build up an educational institution combining military training with a high standard of scholarship is the Harvard School (Military) founded by Grenville C. Emery, A. M., in 1900.

The ground was purchased for the school in April, 1900. The following summer two buildings were erected, Rugby hall and Harvard hall (now Junior hall) in the mission style, with Arthur B. Benton as architect.

The school first opened September 25, 1900, with forty pupils. The number increased to seventy-two during the year. Six years later the school opened with 240 pupils.

Buildings have been erected from time to time as the need of the school demanded to the cost of \$95,000. These are the new Harvard hall, Rugby hall, Arnold hall, Junior hall, and the gymnasium.

The older cadets are armed with Springfield rifles, 45 calibre West Point model, smaller rifles being provided for the younger boys. Waist belts, cartridge boxes and bayonet scabbard complete the equipment of the cadet private.

A fully equipped 80-foot indoor rifle range, underneath Arnold hall, permits the instruction of cadets in rifle shooting.

A cadet band has been organized, the larger instruments, such as the tuba, bass drum, etc., being the property of the school.

## CHAPTER LIII.

### LITERARY AND SCIENTIFIC ORGANIZATIONS.

#### THE LOS ANGELES PUBLIC LIBRARY.

THE only attempt at founding any institution of the character of our modern reading room and library during the Mexican era of our city's history was that made by the Amigos del Pais in 1844. The Amigos del Pais (Friends of the Country) was a society or club made up of the leading citizens of the town, both

native and foreign. A lot 100 varas square, free of taxes, was granted the society by the ayuntamiento. An adobe building was erected and fitted up with a dancing hall. A reading room was partitioned off from the main hall and a small library of books was collected. There were no daily newspapers in the reading room. A newspaper six months old was late news, and a



book of the last century was quite fresh and readable. The Amigos for a time enjoyed their social privileges and the society flourished. Then the society ran in debt and its membership fell off. The building was disposed of by lottery. Andrés Pico drew the lucky number. The McDonauld block, on North Main street, stands on the site of the Amigos' hall.

After the American conquest the question of founding a library and reading room was frequently agitated. The Mechanics' Institute, in 1856, '57 and '58, was a flourishing literary association. It maintained a course of lectures which were well patronized. The society owned a corrugated iron building on the southeast corner of North Spring street and Court street, where the Home Savings Bank building now stands. It was ambitious to found a public library and reading room, but the times were unpropitious. Money was scarce and population migratory. The institution died and its good intentions perished with it or went where all good intentions go.

The first attempt under American rule to establish a library and reading room in Los Angeles that accomplished something was made in 1859. A call was issued for "all who are disposed to aid in establishing a library and reading room to meet in Wells, Fargo & Company's express office Monday evening, April 4, 1859."

The call was signed by H. N. Alexander, G. W. Wood, J. Fleishman, P. Sichel, H. S. Alanson, J. Foy, L. M. Jacobs, William H. Workman, N. Williamson, E. H. Workman, M. J. Newmark, F. Mellus, F. Bachman and P. H. Downey. Of all the signers of that call only William H. Workman and M. J. Newmark are living.

At the meeting a constitution and by-laws were adopted. A membership fee of \$5 was required and the monthly dues were fixed at \$1. At a subsequent meeting John Temple was elected president; J. J. Warner, vice-president; Francis Mellus, treasurer; Israel Fleishman, secretary, and the following-named were chosen a board of directors: E. Drown, J. H. Lander, J. Frohlong, H. Mellus, E. J. C. Kewen, S. F. Reynolds and R. Emerson.

The people were asked to contribute books to the library. A motley collection of volumes in

English, French, German and Spanish were donated. The membership was not large and the dues were not paid promptly; the result was that the rent of the rooms and the salary of the librarian bankrupted the association. The books were sold at auction to pay its debts and then there was another "light that failed" in the old pueblo—more good intentions that went to form additional pavement.

In the early '70s, when the city began to take on a new growth, the project of founding a public library was again revived. On the 7th of December, 1872, a meeting was called at the old Merced theater, located on North Main street just south of the Pico house or National hotel; the building is still standing but long since ceased to be used as a theater. Over two hundred citizens were present. Gen. J. R. McConnell, a prominent lawyer, acted as president, and W. J. Broderick, then the proprietor of a bookstore, acted as secretary. Sixty-six vice-presidents were selected from the prominent men of the city. These were to head the roll of membership and to give the enterprise a good send-off. The Los Angeles Library Association was formed, and a committee was appointed to canvass the city for members, subscriptions and donations of books. This committee included ex-Gov. John G. Downey, H. K. W. Bent, Harris Newmark, W. J. Broderick and S. B. Caswell. A life membership cost \$50, a yearly membership \$5.

Governor Downey gave the use of four rooms on the second floor of his block, corner of North Main and Temple streets, free for three months; these rooms were fitted up with open shelves, newspaper racks and reading tables. The first board of trustees consisted of J. G. Downey, S. B. Caswell, H. K. W. Bent, G. H. Smith, Ignacio Supulveda, W. H. Mace, A. W. Potts, T. W. Temple, R. H. Dalton, Gen. George Stoneman, E. M. Stanford, W. B. Lawler and J. R. McConnell; this board to have control of the library and the appointment of the librarian and assistants. The legislature of 1873-74 passed an act authorizing the levying of a small tax on the property of the city for the maintenance of the library. In 1878, by act of the legislature, the mayor and members of the city council were

made *ex officio* a board of regents to manage the affairs of the library.

During the '70s, subscriptions, donations, balls theatrical performances and membership fees mainly supplied the funds for the purchase of books and periodicals. The amount raised by taxation was barely sufficient to keep up the running expenses, salary, rent, etc. The period between 1880 and 1889 was not covered by so many donations, but occasional subscriptions and membership fees kept the library running until the adoption of the new charter changed the manner of conducting the institution. The new charter dispensed with the board of regents and provided for a board of five directors appointed by the mayor. In July, 1889, the library was removed from Downey block to the city hall. The Dewey system of classification was then adopted and is still used. The records show that the library then contained just 6,600 books. An extra large appropriation was made that year on condition that \$10,000 be applied to the purchase of books.

The librarians, with their term of service, are as follows:

J. C. Littlefield. . . . .	December, 1872-	January, 1879
Patrick Connolly. . . . .	January, 1879-	June, 1880
Mary E. Foy. . . . .	June, 1880-	January, 1884
Jessie A. Gavitt. . . . .	January, 1884-	January, 1889
Lydia A. Prescott. . . . .	January, 1889-	April, 1889
Tessa L. Kelso. . . . .	April, 1889-	May, 1895
Clara B. Fowler. . . . .	May, 1895-	June, 1897
Harriet C. Wadleigh. . . . .	June, 1897-	May, 1900
Mary L. Jones. . . . .	May, 1900-	June, 1905
Charles F. Lummis. . . . .	June, 1905-	.....

In 1891 the annual membership fee which at that time was \$3 was abolished and the library made free. A training class was organized the same year for training attendants and the following year (1892) the board of education placed the school library in custody of the library board.

The question of securing a library building has been agitated for a number of years. At a special election held in 1893 the question of issuing bonds to the amount of \$50,000 for a library building to be located in Central Park, was submitted to the people. It was voted down on the plea that the title to the park would be invalidated by using it for any other purpose than a place for recreation. This claim has no valid

foundation. At the city election of 1904 a majority vote of the people decided in favor of locating the library building in the park.

In August, 1906, the volumes belonging to the public school library, numbering about 15,000, were withdrawn and a library room for the schools fitted up in the Grand Avenue school.

In April and May of the year 1906 the library was moved from the city hall, where it had been housed for seventeen years, to the Homer Laughlin Annex on Hill street south of Third street. When it moved into the city hall it contained 6,600 volumes; when it moved out it had 123,000 volumes. Its growth while there crowded out all the other occupants of the third floor of the city building. First the school superintendent and the board of education had to hunt other quarters, then the city engineer and the street department.

It was claimed the weight of tons of books made the building unsafe and the council ordered the library board to find new quarters. The quarters in the city hall "were wholly inadequate for library purposes and the library authorities were as willing to move as the council was to have them go."

The new quarters are the second and third floors of a three-story reinforced concrete building, fire-proof and earthquake-proof, with automatic fire-sprinkling system, and the first plunger elevator west of Ohio. Floor space inside of 20,000 square feet as against 7,000 in the old quarters; besides nearly 7,000 square feet in the roof garden already established on the floor back of, and level with, the first library floor. There is another but larger floor adaptable for roof gardens over the second library floor, which will probably be put in operation within a year. A couple of Carnegie branches in Brooklyn have roofs and some flowers in terra cotta flower-pots; but Los Angeles has the first real roof-garden reading room in America. It has over 300 running feet of rose hedge, bush and climbing, from five to ten feet high; 50 feet of heliotrope hedge; 50 feet of geranium hedge; an arbor 80x16 feet with eastern and western varieties of grapes, with wistarias, honeysuckle, etc.; a 19-foot dracena and a 23-foot crepe myrtle; fine specimens of orange, lemon, grape-fruit, palm (in variety),

cherimoya, fig, alligator pear, oleander, camphor, loquat, bamboo, catalpa, banana, tubber, etc. (all in receptacles as capacious as the average tree gets out of doors, even in this country), a fountain 10 feet interior diameter, with four kinds of water lilies now in bloom, and with two varieties of goldfish; and a large space in which mere men may read while they smoke. There is also, of course, space for women in which no smoking is allowed. This roof garden is already largely patronized. Its seating capacity is almost equal to the total space provided for public use in the old quarters.\*

The total number of employees of the Los Angeles Public Library in 1905 was 52. The appropriation received from taxation was \$62,500; of this \$28,945 was paid for the salaries and \$10,307 for books. When the library was moved into the city hall in July, 1889, there were only six employees and the amount paid for salaries was \$2,632.

#### HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA.

Although Southern California is rich in historical material, yet more than a century passed before any society was organized for its preservation. On the evening of November 1, 1883, in a room of the old Temple block, corner of North Main and Market streets, used at that time for a council chamber, the following-named gentlemen met for the purpose of organizing an historical society: Col. J. J. Warner, Gen John Mansfield, H. D. Barrows, N. Levering, Prof. J. M. Guinn, Maj. C. N. Wilson, ex-Gov. J. G. Downey, Prof. Ira More, J. B. Niles, A. Kohler, Don Antonio F. Coronel, George Hansen, A. J. Bradfield, Maj. E. W. Jones and Prof. Marcus Baker. The question of organizing a society was discussed and a plan formulated. At a subsequent meeting held December 6th, officers were elected, a constitution and by-laws adopted and the organization completed. The first officers of the society were: J. J. Warner, president; H. D. Barrows, A. F. Coronel, J. G. Downey, John Mansfield, vice-presidents; J. M. Guinn, treasurer; C. N. Wilson, secretary. Its meetings at first were held in the council chamber, later on

in the city court room, and now at the houses of the members. During the twenty-three years of its existence about two hundred and fifty persons have been received into membership. Of these fifty are dead, a number have been lost through removal, withdrawal and non-payment of dues. The active membership is now about fifty.

The society has issued twenty annual publications of papers read before it or contributed to it. These publications make two thousand octavo pages and form six complete volumes of valuable history. It has expended in publication, purchase of books and newspaper files about \$5,000 cash; and in addition to this it has received in donations of books, curios, files of paper, periodicals, pamphlets, manuscripts, maps, etc., historical material worth at least \$5,000 more. Its library includes bound volumes and pamphlets, in all about six thousand titles. Its publications have a wide circulation. They are sent to historical, scientific and geographical societies, to public libraries and to the leading colleges and universities of the United States and Europe.

The society was incorporated February 12, 1891. It is the oldest historical society on the Pacific coast and the only one in California doing state work. The legislature of 1905 passed an act appropriating \$125,000 for the erection of a building for the society and for the newly created court of appeals. Governor Pardee vetoed the bill on the plea that the legislature had made appropriations in excess of the revenue.

#### SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA ACADEMY OF SCIENCE.

The Southern California Academy of Science first bore the name of the Southern California Science Association. It was organized in 1891. Its first president was Dr. A. Davidson, and Mrs. Mary E. Hart filled the position of secretary. Its growth was slow at first. In 1896 the association was reorganized and took its present name. Since then it has had a healthy growth. Its present officers and board of directors are: W. H. Knight, president; Abbot Kinney, first vice-president; J. D. Hooker, second vice-president; W. C. Patterson, treasurer; B. R. Baumgardt, secretary; Prof. J. A. Foshay, C. D. Cun-

\*Charles F. Lummis' "Books in Harness." "Out West"—September, 1906.

ningham, Prof. W. L. Watts, A. Campbell-Johnston, Dr. S. M. Woodbridge, directors. Its prospectus thus outlines the object of the society: "It is the special province of our Academy to engage in those investigations which will acquaint us with our physical environment. No richer field exists for the prosecution of scientific inquiry than that of which Los Angeles is the metropolis. Its peculiar topographical features, rugged mountain chains, varied mineral deposits, and plains and fertile valleys, and its strange forms of animal and plant life, furnish abundant material for the physicist and the student of nature." The Academy has an active membership of about one hundred and fifty. The members are divided into sections for special and technical work. The following are the principal sections: Astronomical, Botanical; Agricultural Experiment; Biological; Geological.

General meetings are held the second Tuesday evening of each month from September to June inclusive. The Academy is incorporated and has accumulated a considerable collection of scientific material. It publishes scientific papers read before the society or contributed to it.

#### PIONEERS OF LOS ANGELES COUNTY.

Among the purposes for which this society was organized are "to collect and preserve the early history of Los Angeles County and to perpetuate the memory of those who, by their honorable labors and heroism, helped to make that history." The work, therefore, of this society is largely historical in its nature and it cannot be classed with purely social or fraternal societies, extended historical notices of which it has been found impossible to insert in this work.

The preliminary meeting for the organization of a Pioneer Society was held in the business office of the *Daily Herald*, then located on Third street in the Bradbury block, August 2, 1897. There were present J. M. Griffith, A. L. Bath, H. S. Orme, M. Teed, J. M. Elliott, J. W. Gillette, J. M. Guinn, H. W. O'Melveny and W. A. Spalding. The question of forming a Pioneer or Old Settlers' Society was discussed and a committee to formulate a plan of organization was appointed. The members of the committee were:

H. D. Barrows, J. W. Gillette, J. M. Guinn, Dr. H. S. Orme, Dr. J. S. Griffin, Harris Newmark, Henry W. O'Melveny and B. S. Eaton. The president of the meeting, J. M. Griffith, was made a member of the committee. At the meeting of the committee, August 5th, B. S. Eaton was made chairman and J. M. Guinn secretary. A sub-committee, consisting of B. S. Eaton, J. M. Guinn and H. D. Barrows, was appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws and submit them to the general committee at a meeting to be held on August 10th. At that meeting the name of the organization was chosen and the time of residence in the county necessary to render a person eligible to membership was fixed at twenty-five years. It was argued that by adopting a movable date for eligibility to membership the society would continue to grow, whereas if a fixed date was adopted the society would begin to decline as soon as all eligible had been enrolled. The growth of the society has proved the wisdom of this argument. A call was issued for persons eligible to membership under the twenty-five-year-residence clause to meet at the Chamber of Commerce, September 4, 1897, at 8 p. m., for the purpose of adopting a constitution and by-laws, electing officers and otherwise completing the organization. At the meeting of September 4, twenty-four persons were present and signed the roll. The constitution and by-laws prepared by the committee, after a few changes, were adopted. The following-named persons were chosen a board of directors: Louis Roeder, W. H. Workman, H. D. Barrows, J. M. Griffith, B. S. Eaton, J. M. Guinn and H. W. O'Melveny. The directors then proceeded to elect the officers of the society from their number. B. S. Eaton was chosen president; J. M. Griffith, first vice-president; W. H. Workman, second vice-president; Louis Roeder, treasurer, and J. M. Guinn, secretary. The society grew rapidly and at the end of the first year its membership reached two hundred; it now numbers four hundred.

The Society of Pioneers in connection with the Historical Society of Southern California has, beginning with 1897 and continuing up to 1906, published an annual containing historical papers read before the society, and short bio-

graphical sketches of deceased pioneers. The society has preserved a considerable amount of valuable historical matter through its publications.

THE SOUTHWEST SOCIETY ARCHAEOLOGICAL INSTITUTE OF AMERICA.

The Southwest Society of the Archaeological Institute of America was founded November 30, 1903. At thirteen months old it was numerically third among the fifteen affiliated societies of the Institute, which at that time was twenty-five years old and embraced the most important universities and centers of learning in the country. At three years old it had eighty per cent larger membership than any other society in the country. The present membership is four hundred.

It has made the largest collection of folk-songs in the country, about half of which are Spanish and half in thirty different Indian languages of the Southwest. It is recording these by phonograph and is having them transcribed ready for translation, annotation, and publication. The society has purchased collections covering the most important art known to California before 1840, which includes at least two masterpieces; two large collections of California archaeology, and other collections in large variety. It has been given the personal relics of Gen. John C. Fremont and many others relating to the first American occupancy of California, and it has been promised all relics of the Mission epoch in the possession of the Roman Catholic Church in California. It has already made a large photographic archive of the Southwest and a large number of miscellaneous collections of value. It has conducted a large number of lectures in California, besides those given by the secretary as course-lecturer of the Archaeological

Institute in all chief university centers of the East in 1904-05; and has conducted three scientific explorations, one in California and two in Arizona, each with large results to science. It has secured, by personal appeal to the President, a reversal of the ten-year policy of the Interior Department, which forbade scientists to explore the Indian and forest reservations of the Southwest. Plans have been laid for a great free public museum in this city and a large sum of money has been paid toward the purchase price of a \$50,000 site therefor. The society has established an exhibit meantime in a fire-proof building, where its collection are visible to the public free every afternoon.

The first officers of the society were as follows: President, J. S. Slauson; vice-presidents: Gen. Harrison Gray Otis, editor *Los Angeles Times*; Frederick H. Rindge, president Conservative Life Insurance Company; George F. Bo- vard, president University of Southern California; Dr. Norman Bridge; secretary, Charles F. Lummis; treasurer, W. C. Patterson, president Los Angeles National Bank; recorder and curator, Dr. F. M. Palmer; executive committee—Prof. J. A. Foshay, superintendent city schools Los Angeles; F. Lungren, Charles F. Lummis, Dr. F. M. Palmer, Miss Mary E. Foy, Theo. B. Comstock; advisory council—H. W. O'Melveny, Los Angeles; Louis A. Dreyfus, Santa Barbara; Dr. J. H. McBride, Pasadena; Charles Cassatt Davis, Los Angeles; George W. Marston, San Diego; Charles A. Moody, Los Angeles; John G. North, Riverside; Walter R. Bacon, Los Angeles; E. W. Jones, San Gabriel; Rt. Rev. T. F. Conaty, Los Angeles; Rt. Rev. J. H. Johnson, Los Angeles, and Dr. J. T. Martindale, Los Angeles.



## CHAPTER LIV.

## CLIMATIC AND SEISMIC TRAGEDIES.

## EARTHQUAKES, FLOODS AND DROUGHTS.

IF there is one characteristic of his state of which the true Californian is prouder than another, it is its climate. With his table of temperature and records of cloudless days and gentle sunshine, he is prepared to prove that California has the most glorious climate in the world. Should the rains descend and the floods prevail, or should the heavens become as brass and neither the former nor the latter rains fall, these climatic extremes he excuses on the plea of exceptional years; or should the earthquake's shock pale his cheeks and send him flying in affright from his casa, when the temblór has rolled by and his fright is over, he laughs to scorn the idea that an earthquake in California is anything to be afraid of, and draws invidious comparisons between the harmless shake-ups of this favored land and the cyclones, the blizzards and the thunderstorms of the east. The record of earthquakes, floods and droughts in this chapter may seem to the reader, as he peruses it, a formal arraignment of our "glorious climate," but he must recollect that the events recorded are spread over a period of 140 years, and he must recall to mind, too, that the aggregate loss of human life in all these years from all these climatic tragedies is less than that inflicted by a single season's cyclones and floods in the southern and northwestern states.

## EARTHQUAKES.

That there are periods of seismic disturbances, when earthquakes seem to be epidemic in a country, is evident. At the time of its first settlement California was passing through one of these periods. Among the earliest recorded climatic phenomena, noted by Portolá's expedition, is the frequent mention of earthquake shocks. Father Crespi, in his diary of this expedition, says of their camping place, July 23, 1769, "We called this place El Dulcísimo Nombre de Jesus de

Temblóres,\* because four times during the day we had been roughly shaken up by earthquakes. The first and heaviest trembling took place at about one o'clock and the last near four o'clock in the afternoon. One of the gentiles who happened to be in camp was no less scared than we, and began to shout aloud, invoking mercy and turning towards all points of the compass." Again, when the expedition encamped on the Porciuncula river, August 2, he says, "During the evening and night we experienced three consecutive earthquake shocks." When encamped on the Santa Clara river a few days later, he notes the occurrence of two more shocks.

Hugo Reid, in his letters descriptive of the founding of San Gabriel Mission, says: "The now San Gabriel river was named Río de Los Temblóres, and the building was referred to as the Mission de Los Temblóres. These names were given from the frequency of convulsions at that time and for many years after. These convulsions were not only monthly and weekly, but often daily."

The stone church of San Gabriel was, during the course of its construction, several times injured by earthquake shocks. In 1804 the arched roof had to be taken off and one of wood and tiles substituted. The walls were cracked by an earthquake and had to be repaired several times; the original tower was taken down and the present belfry substituted. There were frequent convulsions in the northern districts; at San Francisco in 1808, there were eighteen shocks between June 21 and July 17, some of them quite severe. The seismic disturbance that had continued from 1769, culminated in a series of severe shocks in 1812, which year was long known in California as "el año de los temblóres," the year of the earthquakes. On Sunday, December 8 of that year, the neophytes of San Juan Capis-

\*The sweetest name of Jesus of the Earthquakes.

trano were gathered at morning mass in their magnificent church, the finest in California. At the second wave of the temblór the lofty tower fell with a crash on the vaulted roof of masonry, and in a moment the whole mass of stone and mortar came down on the congregation. The officiating minister escaped by the door of the sacristy and six neophytes were saved, but the rest, forty in number, according to official reports, were crushed to death, though the mission records show "that thirty-nine were buried in the next two days and four more bodies later,"\* making the total killed forty-three. At Santa Inez Mission the church was thrown down, but there was no loss of life. At Purisima Mission the earth shook for four minutes. The church and nearly all the adobe buildings were shaken down.

At Santa Barbara the buildings were damaged, new springs of asphaltum opened; the so-called volcano developed new openings and the people fled from the town in terror. At San Gabriel it overthrew the main altar, breaking the St. Joseph, St. Dominic, St. Francis and the Christ. It shook down the steeple, cracked the sacristy walls and injured the friars' house and other buildings.† The temblórs continued with great frequency from December, 1812, to the following March. It was estimated that not less than three hundred well-defined shocks were experienced throughout Southern California in the three months following December 8. After that there was a subsidence, and mother earth, or at least that part of her where California is located, ceased to tremble.

In 1855, 1856 and 1857 there was a recurrence of seismic convulsions. July 11, 1855, at 8:15 p. m., was felt the most violent shock of earthquake since 1812. Nearly every house in Los Angeles was more or less injured; walls were badly cracked, the openings in some cases being a foot wide. Goods were cast down from shelves of stores and badly damaged. The water in the city zanjas slopped over the banks and the ground was seen to rise and fall in waves. On April 14 and May 2, 1856, severe shocks were experienced, occasioning considerable

alarm. Slight shocks were of frequent occurrence.

January 9, 1857, at 8:30 a. m., occurred one of the most memorable earthquakes ever experienced in the southern country. At Los Angeles the vibrations lasted about two minutes, the motion being from north to south. It began with gentle vibrations, but soon increased to such violence that the people rushed into the street demoralized by terror. Women shrieked, children cried and men ejaculated hastily framed prayers of most ludicrous construction. Horses and cattle fled wildly over the plains, screaming and bellowing in affright.\* It was most severe in the neighborhood of Fort Tejon. Here a chasm, from ten to twenty feet wide and extending from thirty to forty miles in a straight line northwest to southeast, opened in the ground and closed again with a crash, leaving a ridge of pulverized earth several feet high. Large trees were broken off and cattle grazing upon the hillsides rolled down the declivity in helpless fright. The barracks and officers' quarters, built of adobe, were damaged to such an extent that the officers and soldiers were obliged to live in tents for several months until the buildings were repaired. The great earthquake of 1868, which shook up the region around the bay of San Francisco, was very light at Los Angeles.

The Owens' valley earthquake that occurred March 26, 1872, was, next to the great "temblór" of 1812, the most destructive of life of any that had visited California up to that time. The houses in the town of Lone Pine, Inyo county, where the greatest loss of life occurred, were built of loose stone and adobe, and it was more owing to the faulty construction of the buildings than so many were killed, than to the severity of the shock, although it was quite heavy. It happened at 25 minutes past 2 o'clock in the morning, when all were in bed. Twenty-six persons were killed in Lone Pine and two in other places in the valley. Los Angeles was pretty thoroughly shaken up at the time, but no damage was done and no one was hurt. The last seismic disturbance in Southern California that caused damage was the San Jacinto earthquake,

\*Bancroft's History of California. Vol. II.

†Bancroft's History of California. Vol. II.

\*J. Albert Wilson's History of Los Angeles County.

which occurred at 4:30 a. m., December 25, 1899. It damaged a number of buildings in the business part of San Jacinto, a town near the base of the San Jacinto Mountains in Riverside county. It shook down part of the walls of a brick house in Hemet, three miles northwesterly from San Jacinto. A brick chimney in the hotel was turned entirely around. At the Saboda Indian reservation, a few miles from San Jacinto, six squaws were killed by the falling of an old adobe wall. They were sleeping in an old house. When the shock came the walls fell inward, crushing them to death. No other lives were lost. Shocks continued at intervals for several weeks. In the mountains southeasterly from San Jacinto great crevices were discovered where the earth had opened, and in some places had gulped down tall trees. Mount Tauquitz gave forth suspicious rumblings as if about to break out into a volcanic eruption, but subsided.

For an account of the San Francisco earthquake of April 18, 1906, see Chapter XXXVI of this volume.

#### FLOODS.

The reports of the climatic conditions prevailing in the early days of California are very meagre. Although the state of the weather was undoubtedly a topic of deep interest to the pastoral people of California, yet neither the dons nor the padres compiled meteorological tables or kept records of atmospheric phenomena. With their cattle on a thousand hills and their flocks and herds spread over the plains, to them an abundant rainfall meant prosperity, a dry season starvation to their flocks and consequent poverty. Occasionally we find in the archives that a procession was ordered or a novena promised to some certain saint if he would order a rain storm, but there is no mention of prayers being offered to cut short the piovial downpour. Consequently the old weather reports, such as they are, show more droughts than floods, not that there were more, but because people are more inclined to bewail the evils that befall them than rejoice over the good.

The only record of a flood that I have been able to find during the last century is in Father Serra's report of the overflow of the San Miguel

(San Gabriel) and the destruction of the first crop sown at the old mission of San Gabriel in the winter of 1771-72.

In 1810-11 there was a great flood and all of the rivers of Southern California overflowed their banks. In 1815 occurred a flood that materially changed the course of the Los Angeles river within the pueblo limits. The river abandoned its former channel and flowed west of the suertes or planting field of the settlers; its new channel followed very nearly the present line of Alameda street. The old fields which were situated where Chinatown and the lumber yards now are were washed away or covered with sand, and new fields were located in what is now the neighborhood of San Pedro street.

In 1825 it again left its bed and drifted to the eastward, forming its present channel. The memorable flood of that year effected a great change in the physical contour of the country west of Los Angeles city. Col. J. J. Warner, in his "Historical Sketch of Los Angeles County," says: "In 1825 the rivers of this county were so swollen that their beds, their banks and adjoining lands were greatly changed. At the date of the settlement of Los Angeles a large portion of the country from the central part of the pueblo to the tide water of the sea through and over which the Los Angeles river now finds its way to the ocean was largely covered with a forest interspersed with tracks of marsh. From that time until 1825 it was seldom, if in any year, that the river discharged even during the rainy season its waters into the sea. Instead of having a riverway to the sea, the waters spread over the country, filling the depressions in the surface and forming lakes, ponds and marshes. The river water, if any, that reached the ocean drained off from the land at so many places, and in such small volumes, that no channel existed until the flood of 1825, which, by cutting a riverway to tide water, drained the marsh land and caused the forests to disappear." Colonel Warner also says in his Historical Sketch: "The flood of 1832 so changed the drainage in the neighborhood of Compton and the northeastern portion of San Pedro ranch that a number of lakes and ponds covering a large area of the latter ranch lying north and northwesterly from Wilmington

which to that date had been permanent became dry in a few years thereafter." The drainage of these ponds and lakes completed the destruction of the forests that Colonel Warner says covered a large portion of the country south and west of the city. These forests were in all probability thickets or copses of willow, larch and cottonwood similar to those found on the low ground near the mouth of the Santa Ana and in the swampy lands of the San Gabriel river forty years ago. In 1842 occurred another flood similar to that of 1832.

In January, 1850, the Argonauts of '49 had their first experience of a California flood. The valley of the Sacramento was like an inland sea and the city of Sacramento became a second Venice. But, instead of gondolas, the citizens navigated the submerged streets in wagon boxes, bakers' troughs and crockery crates, and in rafts buoyed up by whiskey kegs. Whiskey in hogheads, whiskey in barrels and whiskey in kegs floated on the angry waters, and the gay gondolier as he paddled through the streets drew inspiration for his song from the bung hole of his gondola.

In the winter of 1852-53 followed another flood that brought disaster to many a mining camp and financial ruin to many an honest miner. A warm rain melted the deep snows on the Sierras and every mountain creek became a river and every river became a lake in size. The wing dams and the coffer dams that the miners had spent piles of money and months of time constructing, were swept away, and floated off toward China, followed by the vigorous but ineffective anathemas of the disappointed and ruined gold hunters. In Southern California the flood was equally severe, but there was less damage to property than in the mining districts. There was an unprecedented rain fall in the mountains. At old Fort Miller, near the head of the San Joaquin river, an aggregate of forty-six inches of water fell during the months of January and February.

The winter of 1859-60 was another season of heavy storms in the mountains. On December 4, 1859, a terrific southeaster set in and in forty-eight hours twelve inches of water fell. The waters of the San Gabriel river rose to an un-

precedented height in the cañon and swept away the miners' sluices, long toms, wheels and other mining machinery. The rivers of the county overflowed the lowlands and large tracts of the bottom lands were covered with sand and sediment. The preceding season had been a dry year; the starving cattle and sheep unsheltered from the pitiless rain, chilled through, died by the thousands during the storm.

The great flood of 1861-62 was the Noachian deluge of California floods. The season's rain fall footed up nearly fifty inches. The valley of the Sacramento was a vast inland sea and the city of Sacramento was submerged and almost ruined. Relief boats, on their errands of mercy, leaving the channels of the rivers, sailed over inundated ranches, past floating houses and wrecks of barns, through vast flotsams made up of farm products, farming implements and the carcasses of horses, sheep and cattle, all drifting out to sea. In our county, on account of the smaller area of the valleys, there was but little loss of property. The rivers spread over the lowlands, but stock found safety from the flood on the hills. The Santa Ana river for a time rivaled the "Father of Waters" in magnitude. In the town of Anaheim, four miles from the river, the water ran four feet deep and spread in an unbroken sheet to the Coyote hills, three miles beyond. The Arroyo Seco, swollen to a mighty river, brought down from the mountains and cañons great rafts of driftwood, which were scattered over the plains below the city and furnished fuel for the poor people of the city for several years. It began raining on December 24, 1861, and continued for thirty days with but two slight interruptions. The *Star* published the following local: "A phenomenon—On Tuesday last the sun made its appearance. The phenomenon lasted several minutes and was witnessed by a great number of persons."

The flood of 1867-68 left a lasting impress on the physical contour of the county by the creation of a new river, or rather an additional channel for the San Gabriel river. Several thousand acres of valuable land were washed away by the San Gabriel cutting a new channel to the sea, but the damage was more than offset by

the increased facilities for irrigation afforded by having two rivers instead of one.

The flood of 1884 caused considerable damage to the lower portions of the city. It swept away about fifty houses and washed away portions of several orchards and vineyards. One life was lost, that of a milkman who attempted to cross the Arroyo Seco. The flood of 1886 was similar to that of 1884; the same portion of the city was flooded, that between Alameda street and the river, several houses were washed away and two lives lost. Both of these floods occurred in February. During the flood of 1889-90, the Los Angeles river cut a new channel for itself across the Laguna rancho, emptying its waters into the San Gabriel several miles above its former outlet. The flood of February 22, 1891, was occasioned by a mountain storm that expended its fury among the higher ranges at the head of the San Gabriel. That river was the only one that was greatly enlarged. A family of three persons was drowned near Azusa by the overflow of the San Gabriel.

#### DROUGHTS.

After the deluge, what? Usually a drought, but no weather prophet has been able so far to predict in what order floods and droughts may come. The first record of a dry year that I find was that of 1795. The crops were reduced more than one-half and people of the pueblo had to get along on short rations. In 1800 and again in 1803 there was a short rainfall. Beginning in 1807 and continuing through 1808 and 1809 there was a severe drought. The ranges were overstocked and a slaughter of horses was ordered. At San Jose in 1807, 7,500 horses were killed. In 1808, 7,200 had been slaughtered at Santa Barbara to relieve the overstocked ranchos and carry through the cattle. There was no sale for horses, so they had to perish that the cattle which were valuable for their hides and tallow might live. In the neighborhood of Santa Barbara a great number of horses were killed by being forced over a precipice into the ocean. In 1822-23 there was a severe drought; Governor Argüello ordered a novena of prayers to San Antonio de Padua for rain, but the saint seems not to have been clerk of the weather that year.

The great flood of 1825 was followed by a

terrible drought in 1827-28-29. During the preceding years of abundant rainfall and consequent luxuriant pasturage, the cattle ranges had become overstocked. When the drought set in the cattle died by the thousands on the plains and ship loads of their hides were shipped away in the "hide droghers." There was another great drought in 1844-45 with the usual accompaniment of starving horses and cattle.

The great floods of 1859-60 and 1861-62 were followed by the famine years of 1862-63 and 1863-64. The rainfall at Los Angeles for the season of 1862-63 did not exceed four inches and that for 1863-64 amounted to little more than a trace. A few showers fell in November, 1863, but not enough to start vegetation; no more fell until late in March, but these did no good. The dry feed on the ranges was exhausted and cattle were slowly dying of starvation. Herds of gaunt, skeleton-like forms moved slowly over the plains in search of food. Here and there, singly or in small groups, poor brutes too weak to move on stood motionless, with drooping heads, slowly dying of starvation. It was a pitiful sight. In the long stretch of arid plain between the San Gabriel and Santa Ana rivers there was one oasis of luxuriant green. It was the vineyards of the Anaheim Colonists, kept green by irrigation. The colony lands were surrounded by a close willow hedge and the streets closed by gates. The starving cattle and horses, frenzied by the sight of something green, would gather around the inclosure and make desperate attempts to break through. A mounted guard patrolled the outside of the barricade day and night to protect the vineyards from incursions by the starving herds. The loss of cattle was fearful. The plains were strewn with their carcasses. In marshy places and around the cieneegas, where there was a vestige of green, the ground was covered with their skeletons, and the traveler for years afterward was often startled by coming suddenly on a veritable Golgotha—a place of skulls—the long horns standing out in defiant attitude as if defending the fleshless bones. It was estimated that 50,000 head of cattle died on the Stearns rancho alone. The great drought of 1863-64 put an end to cattle raising as a distinctive industry in Southern Cali-



fornia. The dry year of 1876-77 almost destroyed the sheep industry in Southern California. The old time sheep ranges had been greatly reduced by the subdivision of the large ranchos and the utilization of the land for cultivation. When the fed was exhausted on the ranges many of the owners of sheep undertook to drive them to Utah, to Arizona or to New Mexico, but they left most of their flocks on the desert—dead from starvation and exhaustion. The rainfalls for the dry season of 1897-98 and those of 1898-99 and 1899-1900 were even less than in some

of the memorable famine years of the olden time. There was but little loss of stock for want of feed and very little suffering of any kind due to these dry years. The change from cattle and sheep raising to fruit growing, the sub-division of the large ranchos into small farms, the increased water supply by tunneling into the mountains and by the boring of artesian wells and the economical use of water in irrigation, have robbed the dreaded dry year of its old-time terrors.

OFFICIAL TABLE OF RAINFALL AT LOS ANGELES CITY FOR THE LAST 20 YEARS BY MONTHS,

Compiled by A. B. WOLLABER, Local Forecaster, U. S. Weather Bureau

Year	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Jan.	Feby.	Mar.	April	May	June	July	Aug.	Total for Season
1887-88.....	0.15	0.12	0.78	2.67	6.03	0.77	3.15	0.11	0.02	0.00	0.03	0.08	12.91
1888-89.....	0.00	0.36	4.01	6.26	0.25	0.92	6.48	0.27	0.62	0.00	0.00	0.28	19.45
1889-90.....	0.33	6.96	1.35	15.80	7.83	1.36	0.66	0.22	0.03	0.02	0.00	0.03	34.59
1890-91.....	0.06	0.03	0.13	2.32	0.25	8.56	0.41	1.26	0.31	0.00	0.00	0.00	13.33
1891-92.....	0.06	0.00	0.00	1.99	0.88	3.19	3.39	0.22	2.06	0.06	0.00	0.01	11.86
1892-93.....	0.00	0.23	4.40	4.18	6.29	2.27	8.52	0.19	0.06	0.03	0.00	0.00	26.27
1893-94.....	0.00	0.75	0.20	3.65	0.94	0.49	0.37	0.13	0.20	0.00	0.00	0.01	6.74
1894-95.....	0.73	0.02	0.00	4.62	5.84	0.46	3.77	0.46	0.19	0.01	0.00	0.00	16.10
1895-96.....	0.00	0.24	0.80	0.78	3.23	0.00	2.97	0.19	0.30	0.00	0.02	0.01	8.54
1896-97.....	0.00	1.30	1.66	2.12	3.70	5.62	2.31	0.02	0.10	0.00	0.00	0.00	16.83
1897-98.....	0.00	2.47	0.01	0.05	1.26	0.51	0.98	0.03	1.75	0.00	0.07	0.00	7.13
1898-99.....	0.02	0.09	0.00	0.12	2.64	0.04	1.81	0.18	0.04	0.58	0.00	0.01	5.53
1899-00.....	0.00	1.59	0.90	0.90	1.17	0.00	0.99	0.54	1.81	0.00	0.00	0.00	7.90
1900-01.....	0.00	0.26	6.53	0.00	2.49	4.38	4.05	0.68	1.50	0.00	0.00	0.09	16.38
1901-02.....	0.03	1.88	0.46	0.00	1.62	3.35	2.98	0.16	0.03	0.00	0.00	0.00	10.51
1902-03.....	0.00	0.46	2.08	2.50	2.10	1.52	6.93	3.77	0.00	0.02	0.00	0.00	19.32
1903-04.....	0.43	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.14	2.68	4.50	0.97	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.17	8.89
1904-05.....	0.28	0.69	0.00	2.45	2.57	6.06	6.00	0.35	0.95	0.00	0.00	0.00	19.35
1905-96.....	0.00	0.08	2.98	0.20	3.85	2.47	7.35	0.69	1.02	0.01	0.02	0.03	18.70
Average.....	0.07	0.78	1.40	2.89	2.67	2.94	3.13	1.10	0.52	0.08	0.02	0.03	15.63

## CHAPTER LV.

## COMMERCIAL CORPORATIONS.

## THE FIRST CHAMBER OF COMMERCE.

THE first commercial corporation formed in Los Angeles for the promotion of the business interests of the city and county was the Chamber of Commerce that was organized in 1873. The first preliminary meeting of that organization was held August 1, 1873, in the district court room of the old court-house, which stood where the Bullard block now stands.

Ex-Governor John G. Downey, acted as chairman and J. M. Griffith as secretary. There was

a large attendance of the leading merchants and business men of the city. It was decided at that meeting to call the proposed organization a Board of Trade, but at a subsequent meeting the name was changed to a Chamber of Commerce. At a meeting held in the same place, August 9, the secretary reported one hundred names on the roll of membership. The admission fee was fixed at \$5. A Constitution and By-Laws were adopted and a board of eleven directors elected. The persons chosen as directors were R. M.

Widney, J. G. Downey, S. B. Caswell, S. Lazard, J. S. Griffin, P. Beaudry, M. J. Newmark, J. M. Griffith, H. W. Hellman, I. W. Lord, and C. C. Lipps. On the 11th of August, articles of incorporation were filed. The objects of the organization as set forth in the articles of incorporation are: "To form and establish a Chamber of Commerce in and for the City and County of Los Angeles, and to transact any and all business usually transacted and conducted by Chambers of Commerce and Boards of Trade." It was incorporated for fifty years, and its charter is still in force.

The first president was Solomon Lazard and the first secretary I. W. Lord. Judge R. M. Widney's office in Temple block was selected as the place of meeting for the directors. The members went actively at work and the Chamber accomplished a great deal of good for the city and surrounding country. One of the first measures that engaged the attention of the board was an effort to secure an appropriation of \$150,000 for the survey and improvement of San Pedro harbor, and it was largely through the efforts of the Chamber that the first appropriation for that purpose was finally secured.

Literature descriptive of Southern California was circulated abroad and considerable attention was given to the extending of the trade of the city among the mining camps of Arizona. The Chamber continued actively at work on various schemes for promoting the advancement of our commerce through the years of 1873 and 1874. In 1875 came the disastrous bank failures, which were followed by the dry years of 1876-77. These calamities demoralized business and discouraged enterprise. The members of the Chamber lost their interest and the organization died a lingering death. It was buried in the grave of the "has beens" at least a decade before the present Chamber of Commerce was born, but the good that it did was not all "interred with its bones."

#### BOARD OF TRADE.

The oldest commercial or business organization now existing in Los Angeles is the Board of Trade. It was organized March 9, 1883, in the office of the Los Angeles Produce Exchange, Arcadia block, Los Angeles street. C. W. Gibson

acted as president of the meeting and J. Mills Davies as secretary. At that meeting six directors were elected, viz.: C. W. Gibson, M. Dodsworth, I. N. Van Nuys, A. Hass, H. Newmark and John R. Mathews. The articles of incorporation were adopted March 14, 1883. The incorporators were C. W. Gibson, H. Newmark, M. Dodsworth, A. Hass, Walter S. Maxwell, I. N. Van Nuys, John Mills Davies, Eugene Germain, J. J. Mellus and John R. Mathews. "The purposes for which it is formed" (as stated in its articles of incorporation) "are to develop trade and commerce, advance and protect the interests of the merchants of the city and of the county of Los Angeles, to prevent fraudulent settlements by dishonest debtors, to investigate the affairs of insolvent debtors, to unite and assist the merchants of said city and county in the collection of debts other than in the ordinary course of business, and to prescribe rules and regulations of trade and commerce for the government of the members of this corporation."

In the earlier years of its existence, being the only organized commercial body in the city, it frequently took the initiative in originating and pushing forward to completion enterprises beneficial to the community, but which were not directly in the line of work laid down as the objects for which it was formed. Among these may be named the securing of the location of the Soldiers' Home at Santa Monica; the securing of appropriations for the erection of the post-office building at Los Angeles, and the removal of the army headquarters of the department of Arizona and New Mexico to the city of Los Angeles. The organization of the Chamber of Commerce in 1889 relieved it of the burden of promoting work outside of the objects for which it was directly organized. Its presidents and their years of service are as follows:

C. W. Gibson	1883-84
George H. Bonebrake	1885
E. L. Stern	1886
Eugene Germain	1887-88
S. B. Lewis	1889
George E. Dixon	1890
W. C. Patterson	1891-92
R. H. Howell	1893
J. M. Johnston	1894

A. Jacoby .....	1895-96
P. M. Daniel .....	1897-00
A. Haas .....	1900-01
H. S. Woollacott .....	1901-06

The following-named have filled the position of secretary:

J. Mills Davies .....	1883-85
A. M. Laurence .....	1885-87
T. H. Ward .....	1887-90
Gregory Perkins, Jr. ....	1890-06

Its first home was in the second story of the Baker block; from there it moved to the two-story brick building on the northwest corner of Broadway and First street, which was known as the Board of Trade building. The building was bought by a committee or association of members with the intention of locating the Board there permanently, but the scheme failed. The building was pulled down in 1898 and the present four-story block located on its site. In October, 1906, the Board of Trade and the Wholesalers' Board of Trade consolidated, the new organization taking the name of the Wholesalers' Board of Trade.

#### THE SECOND CHAMBER OF COMMERCE.

To W. E. Hughes belongs the credit of inaugurating the movement that resulted in the organization of our present efficient Chamber of Commerce.

Mr. Hughes came to Los Angeles in 1887. He had noticed the lack of unanimity among the people here in pushing forward any projected enterprise, and the want of an organization whose chief objects would be to promote the business interests of the city and county of Los Angeles and aid in developing the resources of all Southern California. Having had some experience in the organization and management of a chamber of commerce in his former place of residence, Wheeling, W. Va., it seemed to him that some such organization was needed in this city.

Happening to meet S. B. Lewis and Maj. E. W. Jones on the street he briefly broached the subject to them. After a short discussion of the scheme they parted, each agreeing to secure the attendance of at least five other business men at a proposed meeting to be held in the Board

of Trade rooms, then in a two-story brick building standing on the northwest corner of Broadway and First streets opposite the Times building. The time of the meeting was set for Thursday, October 11, 1888, at 3:30 P. M. At that meeting twenty-five persons were present. The following extracts from the minutes of the different meetings give a condensed history of the organization of the Chamber:

The meeting of October 11 was called to order by S. B. Lewis. Maj. E. W. Jones was chosen chairman and J. V. Wachtel, secretary. The object of the meeting was stated by W. E. Hughes. Short addresses were made by S. B. Lewis, Col. I. R. Dunkelberger, J. F. Humphreys, C. A. Warner, J. P. McCarthy, H. C. Witmer, Mayor William H. Workman and T. A. Lewis. The assemblage decided to form a permanent organization, and adjourned to meet in the same place Monday, October 15, at 3 P. M.

At this meeting, after some discussion on the method of forming a permanent organization and its objects, Col. H. G. Otis offered the following:

"Whereas, We business men and citizens of the city and county of Los Angeles are in favor of inducing immigration, stimulating legitimate home industries and establishing feasible home manufactories for the further upbuilding of the city and county and for the development of the material resources of Southern California upon a sound basis; therefore,

"Resolved, That we hereby associate ourselves into a temporary organization with the above objects, to be known as the \_\_\_\_\_ and that a permanent organization be effected at the earliest practicable time."

The preamble and resolutions were adopted.

J. F. Humphreys moved that the organization be known as the Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce. The motion was seconded and carried. The initiation fee was fixed at \$5. The following-named persons handed in their names for membership:

W. E. Hughes, E. W. Jones, S. B. Lewis, W. H. Workman, Thomas A. Lewis, I. R. Dunkelberger, John T. Humphreys, John I. Redick, J. H. Book, Charles E. Day, H. Jevne, Clarence A. Warner, Frank A. Gibson, Burdette Chand-

ler, M. L. Wicks, H. C. Witmer, James P. McCarthy, W. F. Fitzgerald, W. H. Seamans, Hervey Lindley, H. G. Otis, L. N. Breed, H. A. Rust, William Rommel, J. C. Oliver, L. H. Whitson, C. E. Daily, L. L. Dennick, A. W. Palmer, William H. Avery, J. S. Van Doren, H. Z. Osborne, Los Angeles Oil Burning and Supply Company, W. W. Montague & Co., Harrison & Dickson, R. H. Hewitt, Milton Thomas, T. W. Blackburn, Horace Hiller, John C. Flourney, H. H. Spencer, S. J. Mathes, G. W. Tubbs, A. H. Denker, D. Gilbert Dexter, T. C. Naramore, C. F. Garbutt, W. A. Bonyng, John J. Jones, H. P. Sweet, M. R. Vernon, T. M. Michaels, Charles C. Davis, Louis R. Webb, E. C. Neidt and M. D. Johnson. At the meeting of the 19th, before the adoption of the constitution and by-laws, the following additional names were handed in: B. L. Hays, L. A. McConnell, J. W. Green, G. W. Simonton, H. H. Bixby, E. W. B. Johnson, Strong & Blanchard, G. R. Shatto, Dr. M. Hagan, John Goldsworthy, Houry & Bros., H. V. Van Dusen, R. C. Charlton, R. W. Dromgold, C. S. McDuffee, John Lang, T. W. T. Richards, W. B. Herriott, W. H. Toler, M. R. Higgins and J. T. Barton.

At the meeting of the 19th of October a committee of five (appointed at a previous meeting), consisting of H. G. Otis, W. E. Hughes, S. B. Lewis, I. R. Dunkelberger and W. F. Fitzgerald, submitted a plan of organization and presented a draft of a constitution and by-laws. These were adopted. The objects of the organization, as stated in the constitution, are: "To foster and encourage commerce; to stimulate home manufactures; to induce immigration, and the subdivision, settlement and cultivation of our lands; to assist in the development of the natural resources of this region, and generally to promote the business interests of Los Angeles city and county and the country tributary thereto."

At a meeting of the 24th the organization was completed by the election of officers and the appointment of fifteen standing committees. The following were the first officers: E. W. Jones, president; W. H. Workman, 1st vice-president; H. G. Otis, 2nd vice-president; S. B. Lewis, 3rd vice-president; John I. Redick, treasurer; and Thomas A. Lewis, secretary.

As with the first Chamber of Commerce so with the second, the first subject to engage its attention was the question of harbor improvements. At the meeting of November 13, 1888, J. R. Brierly, then collector of the port of San Pedro, and Judge R. M. Widney, who had been most active in the old Chamber of Commerce in securing an appropriation for a survey of the harbor, addressed the Chamber on the subject of harbor improvements. It was decided at the meeting to invite Senators Stanford and Hearst to visit San Pedro as guests of the Chamber.

The first pamphlet issued by the Chamber was entitled "Facts and Figures Concerning Southern California and Los Angeles City and County." Ten thousand copies were distributed.

After the newness of the organization wore off there came a period of depression. The boom had burst and many who had posed as capitalists in 1887 were bankrupts in 1889. An attempt was made to unite the counties of the south into a Southern California Chamber of Commerce, but the scheme failed through local jealousies. Then a few of the substantial citizens of Los Angeles, who always succeed in whatever they undertake, bent their energies to its upbuilding and success crowned their efforts.

One of the novel methods of advertising the resources of our state that owed its success to the Chamber of Commerce was "California on Wheels." This was a handsome car filled with the products of the state. It made the tour by rail of the agricultural sections of the south and west, stopping at the cities and larger towns. Its free exhibits drew crowds of visitors. And the wonders of fruits and vegetables displayed induced many to sell their possessions and follow the "star of the empire" on its westward way. In 1891 under the auspices of the Chamber of Commerce the famous "Orange Carnival" was held in the exposition building on the lake front at Chicago. Over 100,000 people visited the Carnival exhibit. In 1893-94 the Chamber of Commerce was drawn into a contest out of the line of its usual work; and that was a struggle for the location of a free harbor at San Pedro. The Southern Pacific Railroad Company had built a long wharf at Port Los Angeles above Santa Monica. That company used all its power-

ful political influence to secure an appropriation for a harbor there. The contest became quite acrimonious. Delegations in the interests of each of the contestants visited Washington to use their influence on the members of congress for their respective harbors. While a large majority of the members of the Chamber favored the San Pedro harbor, there was an active minority in favor of the Southern Pacific scheme. The San Pedro harbor won, and its opponents quietly acquiesced in the decision of the majority.

#### HOMES OF THE CHAMBER.

The first home of the Chamber of Commerce was in a small two-story building on West First street. From there, in 1890, it moved to the armory, in the Mott building on South Main street. Here the permanent exhibit feature was inaugurated and has been maintained ever since. From the Mott building it moved in 1896 to the Mason building on the southeast corner of Broadway and Fourth streets. These quarters were secured by rental. In 1903 it moved into a home of its own. The Chamber of Commerce building is located on the east side of Broadway, between First and Second streets. It is a handsome six-story structure, the front of granite, with interior finish of marble. The building is 135x179 feet in dimensions, providing 21,000 square feet of exhibit space. The finishing of the offices is rich and artistic. The second and third floors are occupied by the office and exhibit rooms of the Chamber, the remainder of the building being rented for offices and store rooms. The total cost of the land and building amounted to \$325,000. The cornerstone was laid with Masonic ceremonies in March, 1902, and the building completed in December, 1903. The exhibit was installed and the doors of its new home thrown open to the public, February 10, 1904.

#### WORK OF THE CHAMBER.

The following brief summaries of the "work of the Chamber" and its "exhibitions" are taken from its last annual (April, 1906):

"The Chamber has issued fifty-five pamphlets, descriptive of this section and its resources, with a total circulation of over one million and a half copies. Matter has been prepared for hundreds

of eastern magazines and newspapers. Statistics of crop returns have been secured in large numbers from farmers and publishers. Information was prepared for the United States census. Hundreds of thousands of sample copies of the daily papers of Los Angeles city and their annuals have been distributed.

"Thousands of letters of inquiry are answered yearly, with literature and individual letters. Circulars of advice and information are printed and circulated among farmers, dealing with the raising of winter vegetables, beets for sugar, olive-growing, fruit-packing, orange and nut culture."

#### EXHIBITIONS.

"Besides maintaining a permanent exhibit of California products in its own quarters, which has been visited by over a million people, the Chamber has had charge of, and participated in, four local citrus fairs, visited by 100,000 people. Among other fields of activity have been the following:

"The Orange Carnival in Chicago visited by 100,000 people. Three agricultural fairs, all successful and instructive. Regular shipments of fruits to 'California on Wheels,' a traveling exhibit visited by a million people. The Southern California exhibit in the World's Columbian Exposition. The Southern California display at the Mid-Winter Fair in San Francisco. The permanent exhibit maintained for two years in Chicago, visited by half a million people. Display at the National Convention of Farmers Alliance, 1891. Display at the Dunkard Conference, 1891. Exhibits prepared for lecturers and travelers. Exhibits sent to Eastern fairs. Exhibit permanently maintained in the Board of Trade in San Francisco. Exhibit at Atlanta Cotton States and International Exposition. Exhibit at Hamburg. Exhibit at Guatemala. Trans-Mississippi, and International Exposition, Omaha. Exhibit at World's Fair, Paris.

"A highly successful display of products was made by the Chamber of Commerce at the Pan-American Exposition, in Buffalo, in 1901. St. Louis, 1904. Portland, 1905. An annex to Portland Exhibit was made at Shasta Springs, where thousands of passengers en route to and



from Portland had a chance of seeing products from Southern California."

The following named gentlemen have filled the office of president of the chamber:

E. W. Jones	1888-91
C. M. Wells	1891-93
D. Freeman	1893-95
W. C. Patterson	1895-97
Charles Forman	1897-99
J. S. Slauson	1899-1900
M. J. Newmark	1900-01
A. B. Cass	1901-02
F. O. Story	1902-03
F. K. Rule	1903-04
H. S. McKee	1904-05
J. O. Koepfli	1905-06
W. J. Washburn	1906-07
W. D. Stephens	1907

The following have filled the office of secretary:

J. V. Wachtel	1888
Thos. A. Lewis	1888-89
M. R. Higgins	1889
H. W. Patton	1889-90
H. J. Hanchette	1890-91
C. D. Willard	1891-97
Frank Wiggins	1897

#### THE MERCHANTS AND MANUFACTURERS' ASSOCIATION.

The youngest of our commercial corporations is the Merchants and Manufacturers' Association. It has for its object "the promotion of the common interests of its members by increasing the facilities for our mercantile and commercial enterprises; by finding a market for our local manufactured products; by co-operating with the National Association of Manufacturers; by such social features as may from time to time be intro-

duced to promote better acquaintance among its members; and by taking such an intelligent interest in public affairs as will tend to advance the business enterprises of Los Angeles and vicinity."

The organization was formed by the union of two associations—the Merchants' Association, which was formed in the early part of 1894, and the Manufacturers' Association, which was organized in August, 1895.

"In June, 1896, a committee of conference representing the two associations arrived at the conclusion that a union of their respective members into one organization would best promote the interests of all, and formal action ratifying the report of the conference led to their legal consolidation under the name of the Merchants and Manufacturers' Association."

In 1897-98 the association inaugurated an active movement for the purpose of securing from the citizens the patronizing of home products. It labors to encourage the establishment and successful prosecution of manufacturing industries in our city and to assist merchants and the mercantile community in general in devising and recommending such trade regulations as may seem desirable and expedient.

The presidents of the association have been as follows:

H. W. Frank	1896-97
Fred L. Baker	1897-98
R. L. Craig	1898-1900
C. C. Reynolds	1900-02
Niles Pease	1902-06
J. M. Schneider	1906-07

The secretaries:

William H. Knight	1896-97
F. J. Zeelandelaar	1897

## CHAPTER LVI.

### PASADENA.

FEW cities of Southern California have been so fortunate as Pasadena in the preservation of their early history. The citizens of the Crown City owe a deep and lasting debt of gratitude to the late Dr. Hiram A.

Reid for his labors in collecting and preserving in book form the early history of Pasadena. But for him much valuable historical data would have been lost. The only criticism that I have to make on Dr. Reid's work is that he sometimes relied

on people's "say so" without investigating whether the report given of an event was based on fact, or rumor, or on pure romance.

Dr. Reid devotes considerable space in discussing the origin of the name of the rancho on which Pasadena is located and its early owners. It may be possible that the baptismal name, "Pascual," of old Hahamovic, chief of the Hahamog-na tribe of Indians, was applied to the region where these aborigines dwelt, but I have found nothing in my researches to confirm the statement and I doubt whether the story is founded on facts. Doña Eulalia Perez de Guillen's title to the rancho San Pasqual seems to me to be rather mythical. There is more of romance than reality in it. The story runs that Padre José Maria Zalvidea, after his removal to San Juan Capistrano, prepared a deed to three and one-half square leagues of land for Eulalia Perez de Guillen and sent it to his friend and successor, Father Sanchez, at San Gabriel, who approved and ratified it on Easter Day (called "San Pascual in the Spanish language"). Unfortunately facts do not confirm this romantic story of the origin of the name nor do they confirm Doña Eulalia's title either.

At the head of the list of twenty-four ranchos named by Hugo Reid as belonging to the Mission San Gabriel when Padre Zalvidea was in charge of that mission, appears the rancho San Pasqual. It was certainly so named before Father Zalvidea was transferred to San Juan Capistrano. And again Padre Sanchez was not the successor of Zalvidea, but his contemporary at the mission from 1821 to 1828. If Zalvidea had wished to provide for Doña Eulalia he could have made the deed while at the mission and secured the signature of Father Sanchez if it had been worth while securing it; but the missionaries had no power to deed away the mission lands. These lands belonged to the government and in theory at least were held in trust for the Indians. In 1826, when this deed was supposed to have been made, the Mission San Gabriel was flourishing and the fear of secularization was not imminent.

I think it is extremely doubtful whether Doña Eulalia Perez de Guillen ever had any claim whatever to the rancho San Pasqual; and con-

sequently could not have given it to Juan Marine, her discarded husband, in exchange for his house and land in San Gabriel.

Dr. Reid in a note written, as he tells us, after his chapter on the Pre-Pasadenian was in type, gets on the trail of the first private owner of the rancho. Had he found the following entry in the proceedings of the ayuntamiento of Los Angeles, dated December 27, 1833, it would have saved him a great many "unsuccessful trips hunting for documents," and possibly some romancing about the origin of the name. "An espediente was read wherein Don Juan Marine asks possession of the place known as 'Rincon de San Pascual.' The gefe politico asks for a report in conformity with the law in the matter."

After discussion, "it was decided to report that Don Juan Marine is possessed with the necessary qualifications to make that petition, and the land he solicits is not within the twenty leagues constituting the neighboring grant; that it has temporary irrigable lands and a watering place for cattle and belongs to the San Gabriel Mission." Marine's application was made after the decree of secularization had been promulgated, but before it had been enforced. Governor Figueroa granted the rancho San Pasqual to Don Juan Marine in February, 1835.

It may be possible that San Pasqual is abbreviated from "La Sabanilla de San Pasqual" (the altar cloth of Holy Easter). It is more probable that the poppy fields so brilliant at Easter time suggested to the padres the name given the valley—Rincon de San Pasqual—and that is all the romance that attaches to the name. From Marine or his heirs the rancho passed to José Perez. It would seem from subsequent proceedings that Perez' claim was abandoned or probably "denounced," for November 28, 1843, Governor Micheltorena granted the rancho to Don Manuel Garfias, a young officer of the Mexican army, who had come to California with the governor. Garfias married Luisa Abila, a daughter of Doña Encarnacion Abila.

In 1852-53 he built a costly residence on his rancho. It was a casa grande in those days. He entertained right royally and his hacienda was one of the famous country places which the city people loved to visit. To complete his house

Garfias borrowed \$3,000, interest at the rate of four per cent a month. The rate of interest was reasonable for those days and no doubt he thought it would be an easy matter to clear off a mortgage of that amount on a rancho that was measured by leagues.

Garfias had been the first treasurer of Los Angeles county, but he was not a good financier of his own business. As the years went by hard times came, cattle, the staple product of the county, decreased in value. San Pasqual was not a good cattle range and when dry years occurred the cattle died of starvation or were sold at ruinous prices. Night and day that cancerous mortgage was eating the value out of the rancho at the rate of forty-eight per cent a year compounded monthly.

The original cost of the house did not exceed \$6,000. In 1858 the interest added to the principal had increased the original debt of \$3,000 to \$8,000. The title near the close of 1858 passed from Garfias and his wife to Dr. J. S. Griffin, Griffin paying \$2,000 above the amount of the mortgage to Garfias for the tools, work-horses, oxen, etc., on the rancho. Garfias had applied for a United States patent for the rancho in 1852, but from some cause, which does not appear on record, the granting of the patent was delayed. It was issued April 3, 1863, and bears the signature of Abraham Lincoln, but before it was obtained, Garfias and his wife deeded away all their "right, title and interest as well in possession as in expectancy."

On December 11, 1862, John S. Griffin and his wife, deeded to B. D. Wilson and Margaret S. Wilson his wife, for a consideration of \$500, a tract of 640 acres described as being "on the rancho San Pasqual, out of which the herein described lot of land is carved."

On the same day B. D. Wilson and his wife deeded to Mrs. Eliza G. Johnston, 262 acres, "the said tract hereby conveyed being part of the San Pasqual rancho and the southwesterly half of the land this day conveyed by John S. Griffin and Louisa his wife, to the parties of the first part herein." The consideration named in the deed was \$1,000. Mrs. Johnston was the wife of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, who was in command of the United States army during the

Mormon war in 1859. In 1861 he was in command of the Department of the Pacific, with headquarters at San Francisco. He was superseded by General Sumner. He and a number of Confederate sympathizers came to Los Angeles, and from there went east by the Colorado river route and Arizona to join the Confederacy. General Johnston was killed at the battle of Shiloh, while in command of the Confederate forces there.

Mrs. Johnston built a house on her land and named the place "Fair Oaks," after the plantation where she was born in Virginia. Her oldest son, Albert Sidney, was killed in the explosion of the steamboat *Ada Hancock* in the Wilmington slough April 27, 1863. The death of her husband and son, the unpromising outlook for making a living off the land, and the solitude of the place caused her to abandon it.

In 1865 Judge B. S. Eaton entered into a contract to bring water from Eaton's cañon to a portion of the rancho. He moved his family into the Johnston cottage. He planted 5,000 grape vines as an experiment. As he had no water to irrigate his vines the undertaking was regarded as a useless waste of time by old vineyardists, but his vines did so well that the next year he planted 30,000 more. After his vines came into bearing the bears often helped themselves to grapes, and the coyotes and jack-rabbits were frequent but unprofitable customers.

In 1865 and for several years following there was a great oil boom in Los Angeles county. It was similar in many respects to the boom of 1899-1900. Immense bodies of land were leased for oil by an organization known as the Los Angeles Pioneer Oil Company. Had this company struck oil on all its holdings it would have out-rivalled the Standard Oil octopus. B. D. Wilson and John S. Griffin, March 27, 1865, conveyed to Phineas Banning, John G. Downey, Mathew Keller, George Hansen and R. W. Heath, trustees of the Los Angeles Pioneer Oil Company, "all their right, title and interest to any and all brea, petroleum, rock oil or other oleaginous substances in the rancho San Pasqual." The company was to commence boring or sinking wells for the extraction of oil within six months. Wilson and Griffin were to receive a royalty of ten

per cent net of all the crude oil extracted from these lands free of expense to them, they to furnish their own casks.

This same company held a similar grant covering over 2,000 acres of what is now East Los Angeles. Wilson and Griffin were members of the company. If the Pioneer Oil Company bored any wells on the San Pasqual rancho it did not strike "rock oil, petroleum or any other oleaginous substances." Its grant was limited to twenty-five years. During the oil boom of 1899 and 1900 wells were sunk on some of the former holdings of the extinct Pioneer Oil Company and fair returns received—but by far the greater part of the lands it had acquired were devoid of any other oleaginous substance than occasional out croppings of crude brea, which to the experts of the company seemed a sure indication of oil below.

During the '60s and early '70s a number of transfers were made of parts of the rancho between B. D. Wilson, J. S. Griffin, Phineas Banning, P. Beaudry and others. In April, 1870, the first scheme for planting a fruit-growing colony on it was promulgated. In the Los Angeles *Weekly Star*, of April 30, 1870, and in subsequent numbers for several weeks, appears the prospectus of the "San Pasqual Plantation." I quote a portion of it:

"The tract of land selected is a portion of the San Pasqual rancho in Los Angeles County, comprising 1,750 acres of the finest quality. A ditch which forms the northern boundary of the tract at a cost of \$10,000 has also been purchased. The ditch furnishes in the driest seasons sufficient water to irrigate the entire tract.

"It is proposed to cultivate this land with oranges, lemons, olives, nuts, raisins, grapes, etc., and to commence at once. For this purpose the above company has been formed, with a capital of \$200,000, divided into 4,000 shares of \$50 each. Payments to be made in regular and easy installments as follows: \$10 per share at date of subscription and \$5 each year afterward till the whole amount is paid. All money to be used in paying for the land and cultivating the same." Officers, John Archibald, president; R. M. Widney, vice-president; W. J. Taylor, secretary; London and San Francisco Bank, treasurer; J.

A. Eaton, general agent. Subscription books were opened at the office of R. M. Widney in the Hellman Bank building; but evidently the stock did not go off like hot cakes. The scheme fell into a state of "innocuous desuetude" then passed from the memory even of the oldest inhabitant of Pasadena. The tract named in the prospectus is the "Widney tract," which Dr. Reid mentions but does not locate.

The colonization scheme that indirectly brought about the peopling of the San Pasqual had its inception in Indianapolis, Indiana, in the winter 1872-73. It was to have been called the California colony of Indiana; but the colony did not materialize. The money panic that followed the failure of Jay Cooke and Black Friday in Wall street financially shipwrecked the projectors of the colony and left their committee, that had been sent to spy out land, stranded in Los Angeles.

D. M. Berry, one of the most active promoters of the colony scheme, on the invitation of Judge B. S. Eaton, visited the San Pasqual rancho and was delighted with the valley. After his return to the city, he, J. H. Baker and Calvin Fletcher, all that were left of the projected California colony, went to work to organize an association to buy the San Pasqual lands.

At a meeting held in the real-estate office of Berry & Elliott, that stood on what is now part of the site of the Baker block, of Los Angeles, the following persons were present in person or represented by proxy: B. S. Eaton, T. F. Croft, D. M. Berry, A. O. Bristol, Jabez Banbury, H. G. Bennett, Calvin Fletcher, E. J. Vawter, H. J. Holmes, J. M. Mathews, Nathan Kimball, Jesse Yarnell, Mrs. C. A. Vawter, N. R. Gibson, T. B. Elliott (by proxy), P. M. Green, A. O. Porter, W. T. Clapp, John H. Baker.

It was decided to incorporate under the name of the San Gabriel Orange Grove Association. The capital stock was fixed at \$25,000, divided into 100 shares of \$250 each. In December, 1873, the association purchased the interest of Dr. J. S. Griffin in the San Pasqual rancho, consisting of about 4,000 acres. Fifteen hundred acres of the choicest land in the tract were subdivided into lots, varying in size from fifteen to sixty acres. One share of stock was considered

equivalent to fifteen acres of land; and when the distribution was made, January 27, 1874, each stockholder made his selection according to his interest in the corporation. The one and two share men were allowed first choice, and such was the diversity of the land and the diversity of taste that when the land was all apportioned each one had gotten the piece he wanted.\*

The settlement was called the Indiana Colony, although the majority of the colonists were not ex-Hoosiers. The colony was a success from the beginning. The colonists were the right men in the right place.

"It was a singular fact," says Mrs. Jeanne C. Carr, "that there was not a professional, and hardly a practical, horticulturist or farmer among them; but the spell of the neighboring orchards and vineyards soon transformed them into enthusiastic culturists of the orange and the vine."

April 22, 1875, the settlement ceased to be the Indiana Colony, and officially became Pasadena. To Dr. T. B. Elliott, the originator of the California Colony scheme, belongs the credit of conferring on Pasadena its euphonious name. The word is of Indian origin (Chippewa dialect), and means crown of the valley.

So rapidly were the Indiana Colony lands absorbed by settlers that in four years after their purchase only a few small tracts were left unsold. In 1876 B. D. Wilson threw on the market about 2,500 acres, lying eastward of Fair Oaks avenue. This was the Lake Vineyard Land and Water Company tract. The settlers on this tract were known as "east siders," while the original colonists were the "west siders," Fair Oaks avenue being the division line. Chance more often than design has fixed the location of our American cities, and so it was with the city of Pasadena. The Indiana colonists had planted the nucleus of their town on Orange Grove avenue, near California street, where the first schoolhouse was built and the first churches located; but a west sider, L. D. Hollingsworth, built a small building near the corner of Fair Oaks avenue and Colorado street, opened a store and secured the postoffice, which had once been

discontinued, because no one would serve as postmaster at the salary of \$1 a month. Then a blacksmith shop and a meat market were located near the store, and B. D. Wilson donated near these five acres for a school site, and the germ of the future city was planted; but it was of slow growth at first. A correspondent in the *Los Angeles Herald*, writing June 5, 1880, describes the town as consisting of "a store and postoffice building, a blacksmith shop and a meat market at the cross-roads near the center of the settlement."

The *Los Angeles Evening Express* of January 6, 1882, notes the fact that the Pasadena stage that makes a daily trip to Los Angeles is frequently compelled to leave passengers for lack of accommodations, and that the one small hotel in the colony can not accommodate any more guests.

No one had dreamed as yet of a city in the valley. The people were devoted to orange culture, and their pride and ambition was to produce the finest citrus fruits in Southern California. At the great citrus fair in Los Angeles, in March, 1881, Pasadena was awarded the first premium over all competitors for the largest and best exhibits of the kind ever made in the state.

At the annual fair of the Southern California Horticultural Society held in November, 1881, in the old Horticultural Pavilion which stood on the north side of Temple street between Olive and Grand avenue, Los Angeles, Pasadena out-rivaled all competitors in its display of citrus fruits. Near the front entrance of the pavilion a lofty wooden column had been erected. This was flanked by oranges and lemons held in place by wire netting. On the top of this pillar, below the word Pasadena, was an immense wooden key. The interpretation of this symbol was Pasadena—key of the valley. The name Pasadena had but recently superseded Indiana colony and the inhabitants were rather undecided whether the settlement (for as yet there was no town) should be known as the crown or the key of the valley. Who originated the key myth I do not know.

"In the early '80s Helen Hunt Jackson was collecting material for her famous story "Ramona," and incidentally writing articles on Southern California for eastern magazines and news-

\*Dr. Reid's History of Pasadena.



papers. In an article descriptive of the western part of the San Gabriel valley where Pasadena is located, published in the *Christian Union*, Mrs. Jackson gives credence to and attempts to give authority for the key myth. "In the days when the Franciscan fathers and their converts and proteges, the San Gabriel Indians, were sole owners and occupants of the region they called the uplands at the valley's western end 'La Caye del Valle,' 'Key of the Valley' and the name was literally true, for the view eastward down the valley from these uplands unlocked to the eye all its treasures of beauty and color."

Mrs. Jackson was not a Spanish scholar and when she attempted to use it in her writings her mistakes were rather frequent. There is no such word in Spanish as "caye;" "llave" is the word she should have used. There is no record that either by Spaniard or Indian what is now Pasadena was ever called "Key of the Valley." The Indian had no knowledge of a key. There were no locks to the doors of his grass covered hut, and no doors either. This myth seems to have died out; I have not heard it repeated for a dozen years or more. It is strange that it should have died so young. The historic myth is long lived. It cannot be killed by exposure. Like hope, it springs eternal.

In the meantime, the town was growing in a leisurely way. The eastern tourist had found that it was a good place to stop at. The great Raymond hotel had been built on the top of Raymond hill, where it could be "seen of all men;" and smaller hotels and boarding houses opened their doors for the stranger and health seeker.

The San Gabriel Valley Railroad was opened for travel September 16, 1885, between Los Angeles and Pasadena.

Early in 1886 the first reverberations of the boom began to be heard. The great Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railroad system was seeking an outlet to the Pacific. Pasadena was destined to be on the main trunk line of this transcontinental road. The city was designed for something greater than a business center of the valley. The echoes of the boom grew louder. The five-acre school lot that B. D. Wilson had donated the San Pasqual district ten years before was cut up into town lots, and on March 12,

1886, offered at auction. When the sale was over it was found that the thirty-five lots carved out of the school site had brought an aggregate of \$44,772. Ten years before, when Wilson donated it, \$400 would have been considered a big price for it. Such a percentage of gain staggered the most enthusiastic Pasadenian; and the boom grew louder. It paid better to cultivate town lots than citrus fruits. So orange orchards were planted with white stakes, and the ax cut swaths through the groves for prospective streets.

Subdivisions and additions were thick as leaves in Valambrosia. The outlying districts—South Pasadena, Altadena, Lamanda Park, Olivewood—were doing their best to outrival the metropolis of the valley. The whole valley and the foothills of the mountains seemed destined to become a city of vast proportions and magnificent distances. At the acme of the boom, in August, 1887, a single acre in the business center of the city was valued at more than the entire rancho of 13,000 acres was worth fifteen years before. Inflations of values had reached the bursting point, and the bubble burst. Then financial "disasters followed fast and followed faster." The "millionaires of a day," the boomers, saw their wealth shrivel and values shrink, until there was nothing left—nothing left on which they could realize.

When the boom was over—when the blare of brass bands and the voice of the auctioneer were no longer heard in the land then the old-timers and the new-comers, or such of them as had not departed with the boom, proceeded to take an account of stock. The exhibit was not encouraging. The real-estate boomer and the cottony scale had devastated the orange groves, once the pride and boast of Pasadena. But the avenging fates, in the shape of unfortunate creditors and victimized purchasers, drove away the boomers, and the cottony scale found its Nemesis in the Australian lady-bug. The indomitable courage and industry that created the groves rehabilitated them. Perseverance, coupled with intelligence, won. The outlying groves that were not wholly ruined were redeemed. Corner stakes were plowed under and streets planted with trees. After two years' struggle with debts and discouragements, the

city, too, freed itself from its incubus. Since 1891 its course has been upward and onward.

After all, the boom was not an evil unmixed with good. Indeed, it is a question whether the good in it did not preponderate. The rapidity with which Pasadena was built in 1886 and 1887 has seldom been paralleled in the history of town building. In 1887 nearly \$2,000,000 were invested in buildings, and these were mostly substantial and costly structures. After the depression was over these found tenants again, and building has gone steadily onward until to-day no other city of its size can show more palatial private residences or finer business blocks than Pasadena—the Crown of the Valley.

The depression from the boom did not last long. There were some who had escaped the financial frost that blighted the fortunes of the sanguine promoters of outside subdivisions. These stood ready to invest in any legitimate enterprise that would build up the city. March 12, 1890, the Los Angeles Terminal Railroad, then known as the "Cross Road," was opened for travel. This gave Pasadena a competing road and greatly increased travel between Los Angeles and the Crown City.

The federal census of 1890 reported the population 4,882. This was a disappointment and it was claimed fell below the real number of inhabitants. The project of building a railroad to the top of a mountain peak afterwards named Mt. Lowe had been agitated during the boom and a survey had been made of a route, but the financial depression had delayed it. Work was begun on the great incline in 1892. The mountain which was the objective point was named Mt. Lowe after Prof. Thaddeus Lowe, the promoter of the railroad scheme. The first car ascended the great incline on the Mt. Lowe Railroad July 4, 1893, and the opening of the road for travel was celebrated August 23, 1893. The Mt. Lowe observatory was built in 1894, and in April of that year the Pasadena & Los Angeles Electric, now the Pacific Electric Railway, was incorporated. This road was completed to Pasadena February 19, 1895.

June 15 a branch of the Southern Pacific Railroad was extended into the city. April 14, 1895, the original Raymond hotel was totally destroyed

by fire. This hotel, completed November 19, 1886, was the first tourist hotel built in Southern California. The Annex to the Hotel Green was built in 1897, at a cost of \$225,000. The Hotel Painter changed its name to La Pintoresca. During the year 1897 two hundred and sixty-three new houses were built.

May 7, 1898, Company I, numbering 102 officers and men, recruited in Pasadena went to San Francisco as part of the Seventh Regiment of California Volunteers to take part in the Spanish war. The regiment after being held at San Francisco for seven months was discharged without seeing active service. The population of Pasadena according to the federal census of 1900 was 9,117. In September of the same year the addition to the public library costing \$35,000 was completed; this doubled the capacity of the building. The West hall of Throop Polytechnic Institute was built at a cost of \$150,000. The congregation of the First Methodist Church erected a new building at an expenditure of \$60,000.

During the past five years Pasadena has made a rapid growth. The amount expended in building during the year 1904 amounted to \$1,582,200, in 1905 to \$1,838,799. In 1904 North Pasadena was annexed to Pasadena. In municipal improvements the city has made great progress. During the year 1905 \$220,000 was expended in street improvements. Colorado street was lighted with electric pendants suspended from boulevard posts. The city is one of the best lighted on the coast. The assessed valuation of city property in 1905-06 was \$18,230,000. The postoffice receipts for 1905 were \$63,000. For seventeen years Pasadena has celebrated each incoming New Year with a unique form of celebration—a rose tournament. It draws visitors from all the cities and towns around. Its fame has been heralded over the United States. In 1904 the Tournament of Roses Association donated Tournament Park to the city.

The Pasadena Board of Trade is a progressive body of 600 citizens. It has done a great work in spreading the fame of the Crown City and attracting the immigration of a desirable class of settlers. In 1905 the Madison school

building was erected at a cost of \$33,000 and the Franklin at an expenditure of \$22,000.

The total number of teachers employed in the schools is 144, of whom 30 are employed in the high school.

The Pasadena Public Library was established in 1882 and made free to the public in 1890. Its annual income from taxation is about \$11,000. It has nine employees and the number of volumes on its shelves exceeds 26,000. It owns a lot of five and a half acres in the northwest corner of Library Park, donated by Charles F. Legge of Pasadena. The library building, built of green stone, cost over \$50,000.

The pioneer newspaper of Pasadena was the *Pasadena Chronicle*. The first number was issued August 8, 1883. C. M. Daley was the ostensible proprietor, but the real owners and managers were Ben E. Ward and his brothers, Frank and Walter, then owners of a considerable amount of real estate in Pasadena. Daley was not a desirable manager and Ben E. Ward took full charge of it. In November, 1883, it was sold to H. W. Magee and J. W. Wood. In January, 1884, Magee sold his interest to J. E. Clarke. In February, 1884, E. N. Sullivan, a practical printer, became a partner; a press and stock of type were bought and the printing, which heretofore had been done in Los Angeles, was now done in Pasadena. The name was

changed to the *Pasadena and Valley Union* and the paper enlarged to eight columns. January 10, 1885, the paper was sold to Charles A. Gardner, an experienced newspaper man, who greatly improved the paper and put life into it. Gardner sold out to Clarke & Bennet in 1886, and after a number of changes in ownership it was sold to the *Daily Star* August 3, 1889. The *Union* died of too many managers and too little patronage.

The next venture in the newspaper field was made by H. J. Vail, February 9, 1887. He issued the *Pasadena Star*, an eight-column weekly. The first issue of the *Daily Star* was made February 9, 1887. After the purchase of the business and good will of the *Union* the paper appeared with a double title *The Daily Star and Union*. The *Star* still continues to shine, but the *Union* part of the partnership has long since disappeared.

The following table gives the growth in population of Pasadena for twenty-five years:

In 1880 the population was	301
" 1890 " " "	4,882
" 1900 " " "	9,117
" 1901 " " "	11,500
" 1902 " " "	12,467
" 1903 " " "	15,950
" 1904 " " "	17,286
" 1905 " " "	21,250

## CHAPTER LVII.

### CITIES AND TOWNS OF THE SAN GABRIEL VALLEY.

#### POMONA.

THE metropolis of the eastern portion of Los Angeles county is Pomona city. It is located thirty-two miles east of Los Angeles city and is accessible by the Southern Pacific, the Santa Fe and the Salt Lake Railroads.

It is a child of the colony era of the early '70s, when the Indiana Colony (now Pasadena), Santa Monica, San Fernando, the American Colony and Artesia were ushered into existence.

While she bears the name of a Grecian goddess or nymph who was the patroness of fruits, it is not probable the founders of the town delved into Greek mythology to find a name. The name was no doubt a suggestion from the Grange—a bucolic secret order very popular in the county at that time. Pomona, Ceres and Flora were the three goddesses (personated at Grange meetings by three young ladies) who were supposed to look after the farmers' interests in fruits, grain and flowers. As the settlement was

designed for a fruit-growing colony, it was appropriately given the name of Pomona (the Goddess of Fruits).

Early in 1875 Louis Phillips contracted to sell to P. C. Tonner, Cyrus Burdick and Francisco Palomares a tract containing about 2,700 acres of the Vejar portion of the San José rancho. This rancho, containing about 22,000 acres, was originally granted by Governor Alvarado to Ignacio Palomares and Ricardo Vejar, April 19, 1837. Subsequently, on petition of these two grantees, together with Luis Arenas, the same rancho was regranted by Governor Alvarado March 14, 1840, with an additional league of land known as the San Jose addition and lying to the westward of the original grant next to the San Gabriel mountains. The rancho was owned in common by the three grantees. Luis Arenas sold his undivided interest to Henry Dalton. Vejar and Dalton petitioned for a partition of the rancho. The partition was decreed by Juan Gallardo, alcalde and judge of the first instance of Los Angeles, and was carried into effect February 12, 1846. Palomares was dissatisfied with the subdivision. Gallardo's decision was set aside by the superior court and a new partition ordered. The interest of Ricardo Vejar, one of the original grantees, April 30, 1874, was sold for \$29,000 to H. Tishler and J. Schlesinger, by whom it was conveyed to Louis Phillips, who sold a portion of his interest to Tonner, Burdick and Palomares, as stated above.

Tonner and his associates sold their purchase shortly after they made it to the Los Angeles Immigration and Land Co-operative Association. This association was incorporated, December 10, 1874, with a capital stock of \$250,000, divided into 2,500 shares, at the par value of \$100 per share. Its board of directors consisted of the following: Thomas A. Garey, president; C. E. White, vice-president; L. M. Holt, secretary; Milton Thomas, manager; R. M. Town, assistant manager; and H. G. Crow, treasurer. The principal object of the association was the subdivision of large land holdings and the placing of these on the market in small tracts for settlement. The company surveyed and subdivided 2,500 acres of its purchase. The town of Pomona was laid off in the center; 640 acres adjoining the town site

were subdivided into five-acre lots and the remainder of the 2,500 into forty-acre tracts. In November, 1875, the town had a hotel, a drug and provision store, a dry goods store, a grocery and meat market and eight or ten dwelling houses. On the 22, 23 and 24 of February, 1876, a great auction sale of land and town lots was held on the town site. The first day's sale realized \$19,000, which was a big thing in those days. The farm land brought an average of \$64 per acre. A number of artesian wells had been sunk and a reservoir holding two and a half million gallons of water constructed. The Southern Pacific Railroad, which in conformity with the requirements of the subsidy granted by the county in 1873 had been built eastward to Spadra, was extended to Pomona, and the town and settlement seemed to be on the high road to prosperity. But disaster struck it; first was the dry season of 1876-77 and next a fire on the night of July 30, 1877, that swept away nearly all of the town. These checked the growth of the town and settlement. In 1880 the population was only 130. About 1881 it began to grow again. In 1882-83 Mills and Wicks developed a new artesian belt. From that time the town has grown steadily. December 31, 1887, it was incorporated as a city of the fifth class. During the boom of 1887 and 1888 its growth was rapid and land values were inflated, but the reaction did not seriously affect it. The Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe's main line, completed in 1887, runs about two miles north of Pomona's business center. A motor road connects this road with the city of Pomona. A town called North Pomona was laid off at the Pomona station on the Santa Fe. The pioneer newspaper of Pomona, *The Pomona Times*, appeared October 7, 1882. The population of the city in 1890 was 3,634; in 1900, 5,526. The San Pedro, Los Angeles & Salt Lake Railroad was completed to Pomona early in 1902. This gave it three competing roads to Los Angeles and greatly stimulated its growth.

The year 1904 was a record breaking year for improvement in the City of Pomona. A high school building, built in accordance with most improved modern school architecture, was completed at a cost of \$55,000. Primary and grammar grade buildings costing \$30,000 were

erected. West Second Street Park was laid out and \$15,000 expended on it. A large reservoir was constructed on the summit of the highest hill in Ganesha Park. A mission style armory building for Company D, National Guards, costing \$8,000 was built. During the year 1905 the Pomona Valley Hospital, an up-to-date and well-equipped institution, was opened. The California Produce Company built a large orange packing house. Main street was paved at a cost of \$7,000. Carnegie gave the city a donation of \$20,000, with which was constructed a beautiful library building.

The Pomona library was founded in 1887. A membership fee was charged at first, but in 1902 it was made a free public library. It is supported by a municipal tax. The amount received by taxation in 1905 was \$7,364. There are six salaried employees. The total number of volumes in the library in October, 1906, was 12,068. The library is well patronized, there being over four thousand registered card holders. A marble statue of Pomona graces the library.

The year 1906 has been one of general prosperity. The citrus fruit crop was more profitable than any previous year. The amount realized from its sale exceeded \$2,000,000. Building has been active. The Pomona Valley Ice Company has expended \$100,000 in an ice-making plant. A large amount has been expended in dwellings and business blocks.

#### CLAREMONT.

Claremont, the beautiful, as it was named by its enthusiastic founder, is a child of the boom. Its magnificent tourist hotel failed to attract the tourist. For a time it stood idle, then it was utilized for a college. Claremont is a thriving college town, the seat of Pomona College, a Congregational educational institution. The Pearson Hall of Science, costing \$25,000, a gift to the college, was erected during the year 1899. The greater part of the population is made up of college professors, students and the families of those who have located in the town to educate their children. The town is thirty-six miles east of Los Angeles on the Santa Fe Railroad.

During the year extensive road improvements were made and fire protection provided by the

town trustees. Claremont has one of the most modern and finest equipped packing houses in California. It is owned by the Claremont Citrus Union. During the orange season the company employs from fifty to seventy-five men. In 1906 buildings to the amount of \$120,000 were erected. Among these were a church costing \$25,000 and The Claremont Inn, costing \$30,000. Work is in progress on a Carnegie College library which will cost about \$50,000.

#### LORDSBURG.

Lordsburg was laid out during the boom by I. W. Lord. An expensive hotel was built, which, after it had stood idle for some time, was sold to the Dunkers, or German Baptists, for a college. A Dunker settlement has grown up around Lordsburg. The country tributary is devoted to orange growing. The town is thirty-three miles east of Los Angeles, on the Santa Fe Railroad.

#### SAN DIMAS.

San Dimas is one of the many towns which owes its existence to the boom. It was laid off early in 1887 by the San José Land Company. It was designed by its founders to be the metropolis of the acreage possessions in the San Jose ranch. Lots sold readily for a time at fancy prices. The reaction came and prices fell. The town, however, recovered from its depression and has gone steadily forward. It is surrounded by good fruit lands. It has excellent railroad facilities. It is on the main trunk line of the Santa Fe system and on the Covina branch of the Southern Pacific Railroad, twenty-nine miles by the latter and thirty-one by the former, east of Los Angeles.

#### GLENDORA.

Glendora, twenty-seven miles east of Los Angeles on the main transcontinental line of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railroad, was founded in 1887 by George Whitcomb. The name Glendora is a combination of glen and the last syllables of Mrs. Whitcomb's name, Ledora. About 300 acres were subdivided into town lots and put on sale the latter part of March, 1887. Three hundred were disposed of on the first day of the sale. The town has made a steady growth. It has a beautiful location. Located on the upper



mesa, its altitude places it in the frostless belt and renders it comparatively free from fog. The country contiguous to it is devoted to orange growing. The town is a shipping point for a large amount of citrus fruits.

It has become an extensive shipping point for berries and vegetables. During the year 1904, 450,000 boxes of strawberries and blackberries were shipped, and twelve carloads of watermelons were sent to various points from San Francisco to Arizona. Sixty-five acres of tomatoes were grown for the winter market.

During the year 1905 a grammar school, costing \$7,000, was erected. The Athena Club, a woman's organization, has established a public library.

#### AZUSA CITY.

Azusa City is one of the cities of the boom. The town plat was surveyed in April, 1887, and the lots put on sale. So great was the demand for lots that purchasers stood in line in front of the office all night, and it is said \$500 was paid for the second place in the line. The town built up rapidly for a time, then came to a halt. For the past few years its growth has been steady. It is a shipping point for the orange crop of a considerable district.

In 1904 Azusa completed a city hall at a cost of \$10,000. Azusa is the metropolis of San Gabriel cañon. This cañon is increasing each year as a pleasure resort. There are a number of hotels and camping places. It is estimated that 10,000 people last summer visited the various resorts along the river. Azusa is the stage station for the cañon. Considerable capital has been invested in working the mines in the cañon.

Azusa maintains a public library of about 1,100 volumes. The yearly income from taxation is \$700.

#### COVINA.

Covina is a town of recent growth, having been built within the last eight or ten years. It is located on the Southern Pacific Railroad, twenty-four miles east of Los Angeles. It has a commodious school building that cost \$14,000. The leading product of the country tributary to Covina is the orange. The shipment of oranges for the season of 1899-1900 was estimated at 925

carloads. The shipments since then have nearly doubled. The completion of the Covina Electric road has increased the population of the town about one-third. Covina has a free public library founded in 1897. It has a collection of 2,500 volumes and receives \$900 income from taxation. It owns a building which cost \$8,000. The building fund was donated by Andrew Carnegie.

#### DUARTE.

Duarte is a settlement located on the southern foot-hill slope of the Sierra Madre mountains, of which West Duarte, twenty-one miles east of Los Angeles, on the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe, is the railroad outlet. Duarte is one of the oldest and best known orange growing districts in Los Angeles county. Duarte oranges rank among the best in quality of the citrus fruits of Southern California. The settlement in early times was famous for its water wars, contests over the right to the waters of the San Gabriel river. The open ditch for conveying water for irrigation has given place to miles of iron and cement pipes. The old-time water wars are things of the past. Economic methods in the use of water have afforded a supply to a large area formerly outside of the irrigating district. The town of West Duarte was founded in 1886, when the San Gabriel Valley Railroad was extended to that point. For several months it was the eastern terminus of that road.

#### IRWINDALE.

Irwindale, on the Covina branch of the Southern Pacific Railroad, twenty-one miles east of Los Angeles, is one of the towns of the San Gabriel valley that was not born during the boom. It is a comparatively new town, having been founded in 1895. It is in the citrus belt and is a fruit-shipping point of considerable importance.

#### MONROVIA.

The first town lots in Monrovia were sold in May, 1886. So rapid was the increase in values that in less than one year lots on the business street of the city were selling at \$100 a front foot. The town built up rapidly for a time, then it came to a stand-still, as it had been overbuilt.

Of late years it has been growing steadily. It has a fine location, and is regarded as a healthy place. It lies close to the base of the Sierra Madre mountains and has an elevation of 1,200 feet. It has four banks, a high school and several hotels. It was named after its founder, William N. Monroe. It is located on the Santa Fe Railroad, nineteen miles east of Los Angeles. The Southern Pacific has also built a branch through it, thus affording it excellent shipping facilities. Monrovia owns its own water system. In 1895 some \$30,000 were expended in developing the supply from Sawpit cañon. It voted to issue bonds to enlarge and perfect its water supply. Oranges and lemons are the prime sources of wealth here as they are in the other towns of the San Gabriel valley.

Monrovia's development as a suburban residence town began with the completion of the electric line from Los Angeles in March, 1903. Since then the population has increased from about 1,000 to 3,000. In 1904 a public school building costing \$24,000 was erected and a woman's club house costing \$5,500 was built. The assessed valuation of property increased fifty per cent in a year. In 1905 bonds to the amount of \$35,000 were voted for public improvements, of these \$18,000 were for the purchasing of a public park site; \$8,000 for a city hall; \$2,000 for the site of a Carnegie library, for which a donation of \$10,000 is promised; \$5,000 for enlarging the city water system, and \$2,000 for a fire fighting apparatus.

The municipal water plant furnishes 350 miners inches of mountain water. A gas plant has been completed at a cost of \$20,000. The streets are lighted by electricity.

The Monrovia Public Library was established in 1893. The annual income received from taxation is \$700; the number of volumes about 4,000. The library was moved in August, 1906, from its old quarters in the Spence block, which had been its quarters since its establishment, to new temporary quarters in the city hall. The Carnegie Library building will be completed during the present year (1906). It is built in the public park. The Pottenger Sanatorium, for the cure of lung diseases, is located on the upper mesa at the base of the mountains, about one mile north

of Monrovia. It has a wide reputation and is considered the most successful institution of its kind in the United States.

#### EL MONTE.

El Monte, twelve miles east of Los Angeles on the San Gabriel river, is the oldest American settlement in the county. The first immigrants from the States located there in 1851. Among these were Ira W. Thompson, Samuel M. Heath and Dr. Obed Macy, with their families. In 1852 and 1853 over fifty families came, most of whom were from the southern and southwestern states. El Monte is in the midst of a rich agricultural district. El Monte has become celebrated for the production of English walnuts. It has an excellent high school.

#### SAN GABRIEL.

San Gabriel is the oldest settlement in Los Angeles county. One of its principal attractions to the tourist is the old mission church, built a century ago and still in a good state of preservation. The Mexican population of the town clusters around the old mission, while the American residences are located a mile and a half to the south.

#### SOUTH PASADENA.

The territory included in the limits of the city of South Pasadena is a part of the San Pasqual rancho. The first house built on that rancho was erected within what is now South Pasadena; and most of the historic events of the Spanish and Mexican eras of which that rancho was the scene occurred within the district included in the city's area.

South Pasadena began with the boom and its first business house was a real-estate office. The first subdivision into town lots was made by O. R. Dougherty in 1885. The city of South Pasadena was incorporated in February, 1888. Its limits extended from Columbia street south to the north line of Los Angeles City, and from the Arroyo Seco east to the west line of the Stoneman ranch. In 1889 the city limits were reduced by a vote of the people—the object being to get rid of a number of saloons that had started up on the outskirts of the city's ter-

ritory. Several fine business blocks were erected during the boom. The city has four churches, Methodist, Presbyterian, Baptist and Episcopal. It has a good high school, employing four teachers; also a newspaper—the *South Pasadenan*.

South Pasadena in 1905 was organized as a city of the sixth class, and bonds were voted for a new high school. The aggregate cost of buildings erected during the year of 1905 amounted to \$300,000. The estimated population at the close of the year 1905 was 2,400 and the assessed valuation of property within the city limits for the years 1905-06 was \$2,400,000, or \$1,000 per capita.

A free public library was established in 1895. It now contains 4,200 volumes.

#### TROPICO.

Tropico is located six miles north from the center of the city of Los Angeles, on the Southern Pacific Railroad. The town was laid out in 1887. The adjoining lands are divided into small tracts and devoted to fruit raising. The San Pedro & Salt Lake road passes along the borders of the town, affording easy access to the city. Tropico has a postoffice and stores.

In 1905 the Presbyterian Church was built costing \$3,500. The Los Angeles, Tropico & Glendale trolley line has been completed, giving a twenty minute service to the business center of Los Angeles. Three hundred acres of strawberries are cultivated in the neighborhood of Tropico. The Western Art Tile works were established at Tropico in 1902. They now employ ninety men and manufacture hollow building tile, fireproof roofing and terra vita.

#### GLENDALE.

Glendale was laid out as a town in 1886. During the boom of 1887 the village grew rapidly. A large hotel was built, costing about \$70,000. A narrow gauge railroad was built connecting it with Los Angeles. This has since been changed to a standard gauge and is now a branch of the Salt Lake road. The town for some time after the boom remained stationary, but with the awakening that came to all Southern California in the first years of the present century it began to grow.

In 1903 Glendale was incorporated as a city of the sixth class. The Pacific Electric Railway completed its line to Glendale in 1904. Its connection with Los Angeles by electric railway gave the town a boom. Acreage has been passing into town lots and the growth of the city in the past two years has been quite rapid.

Among the new enterprises that have been launched since the town took on a new growth are the establishment of two banks, each with a capital of \$25,000, the lighting of the town with electricity and the erection of a depot by the Pacific Electric Company.

The Battle Creek Sanitarium Company purchased the hotel built in the boom of 1887, and has remodeled it and opened it as a health resort.

The Glendale free library and reading room was established February 26, 1906. The library consists of about 200 volumes.

#### BURBANK.

Burbank, on the Southern Pacific Railroad, nine miles north of Los Angeles, is one of the many towns of Southern California that was started in 1887. It was a town of magnificent promise in its early days. A large furniture factory was built in 1888, a street car line was projected through the town and a dummy line connected Burbank with Los Angeles. None of these enterprises are in operation now. The town has a good agricultural territory tributary to it and is prospering. It has two stores, four churches, a school with a good attendance.

#### SAN FERNANDO.

San Fernando is located on the Southern Pacific Railroad twenty-two miles north of Los Angeles. Hon. Charles Maclay laid out the town in 1874. It was the terminus of the railroad going north, from 1874 to 1877, when the long tunnel was completed. The Maclay College of Theology was founded here by Hon. Charles Maclay in 1885, who gave it an endowment of lands and erected a building for its occupancy. The school was removed to the University at West Los Angeles in 1894. The Methodists, Presbyterians and Catholics have churches in the town. The old buildings of the San Fernando Mission, two miles distant from the town, are

an attraction to visitors. A high school costing \$20,000 was erected in 1905.

#### NEWHALL.

Newhall, thirty miles from Los Angeles, is the most northerly town in the county. Near it the first oil strikes in Southern California were made in 1862 by a Pennsylvania company headed by Tom Scott. Illuminating oil then was worth from \$2.50 to \$3 a gallon in Los Angeles. At 800 feet they secured a well of black oil which they could not refine and the business was abandoned. In 1876 operations were begun again and since then the business of oil producing and refining has been carried on to a limited extent in the vicinity of Newhall.

#### HOLLYWOOD.

Hollywood, near the entrance to the Cahuenga pass, was laid out in 1887 by H. H. Wilcox, but made slow growth. A dummy railroad from the end of the Temple street cable line connected it with the city. The road failed for want of patronage. When the Los Angeles-Pacific electric line was built to Santa Monica the road being accessible to the town Hollywood took on new life. It has grown rapidly in the past few years. It is in the great lemon producing district and is in what is called the frostless belt.

Its population in 1900 was 500, five years later it numbered 2,000. Its assessed valuation in 1905 was \$2,129,500. It supports three banks and two weekly papers. The Hotel Hollywood cost \$100,000. The union high school was erected at a cost of \$65,000 and two new grammar grade schools have been erected at a cost of \$30,000 each. The Academy of the Immaculate Heart of Mary costing \$150,000 was completed in 1906.

Hollywood has five church buildings and seven church organizations. It has a free public library, established early in 1906. It contains about 700 volumes.

#### SHERMAN.

Sherman is a railroad town eight miles from Los Angeles. It is the headquarters of the Los Angeles-Pacific Railroad Company, which owns the electric line between the city of Los Angeles

and Santa Monica. The power house and the shops of the electric road are located here. The town has a postoffice, several stores and a Congregational Church. There are some handsome residences in its immediate neighborhood.

#### THE SOLDIERS' HOME AND SAWTELLE.

The Soldiers' Home cannot be ranked among the towns of Los Angeles county, though its population makes it a very important commercial factor by supplying a market for a large amount of agricultural products. In 1887 the board of managers of the National Soldiers Homes of the United States visited California to locate a Soldiers' Home for the Pacific Coast. They were met at Los Angeles by a committee of the Board of Trade and one from the G. A. R. (the author representing Stanton Post). Several sites were offered. A tract of 600 acres, four miles easterly from Santa Monica, was finally selected. Barracks have been built capable of accommodating 2,000 men, a chapel, hospital and other buildings necessary have been erected, waterworks and reservoirs constructed, and about fifty acres planted to orange, lemon, walnut, fig, peach, pear and apple trees. A large part of the 738 acres that now belong to the Home is devoted to pasture and raising hay for the dairy cows. The population of the home varies from 2,000 to 2,500.

Extensive improvements have been made at the Soldiers' Home during the years 1904-05. Among the most important of these are a cement storage reservoir of a million gallons, an ice-making machine and the construction of an additional barrack at a cost of \$28,769.

The Los Angeles-Pacific Electric Railway Company extended its road so as to bring freight and passengers to the buildings of the Home. The town of Sawtelle has grown up at the main entrance to the Soldiers' Home. The families of some of the inmates of the Home reside in the town. There are several business houses in the town.

#### COMPTON.

Compton is the third oldest town in the county of Los Angeles. It was laid out in 1860 by the Rev. G. D. Compton, after whom it was named. The tract on which it is located is

known as the Temple and Gibson tract. Temple and Gibson bought four thousand acres of the San Pedro rancho from Dominguez in 1865 for thirty-five cents per acre. In 1867 Mr. Compton bought a portion of this tract, for which he paid \$5 per acre.

The town was organized especially under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal denomination and a frame church was erected by the society in 1871 at a cost of \$3,000. It was also designed for a temperance colony, but has had to fight the saloon element a number of times.

The country around is devoted to dairy farms. It is well supplied with artesian water. One of the first artesian wells bored in the county is near Compton.

The population of this thriving little city now (1906) numbers 1,200. It has a live weekly newspaper, a bank and a union high school. There are four church denominations, Methodist, Baptist, Congregational and Catholic, each owning its own building. The largest cheese factory in Southern California (established in an humble way in 1880) has grown to large proportions. Its product during the twenty-five years of its existence has exceeded in value a million dollars. This establishment, the Anchor cheese factory, in the year 1904 received 6,397,536 pounds of milk and manufactured 72,941 pounds of cheese. Lynwood dairy, one of the largest in California, keeps a herd of 210 cows. Much of the territory formerly devoted to pasturage in the immediate neighborhood of Compton has been subdivided and sold for buildings lots. The electric railway from Los Angeles to Long Beach was completed to Compton in 1903.

#### WHITTIER.

Whittier is known as a Quaker town. It was settled by a colony of Quakers from Indiana, Illinois and Iowa in 1887. The population is not all of the Quaker persuasion. The state reform school is located here; for its maintenance the state contributes about \$3,600 monthly. A branch of the Southern Pacific Railroad runs into the town. The Quaker Colony Canning Company of Whittier is one of the largest fruit canneries in the state. It is capitalized for half a million

dollars. There are a number of productive oil wells in its immediate neighborhood. The output has amounted to 2,500 barrels per day or nearly 1,000,000 a year.

After the boom Whittier increased very slowly in population. In 1900 the residents numbered 1,565. In the five years following the population increased to 5,000. Improvements have kept pace with the increase of the inhabitants.

In 1904 there were one hundred new houses built. A union high school costing \$60,000 was constructed and a \$10,000 addition made to Whittier College.

All the leading religious denominations are represented. Whittier free public library was established April 9, 1900. The annual revenue from taxation is \$1,500. The total number of volumes in the library (September, 1906) was 2,423. Andrew Carnegie in 1905 donated \$10,000 to build a library building. A contract has been let for a building to be completed in February, 1907.

#### NORWALK.

Norwalk, seventeen miles from Los Angeles, on the San Diego branch of the Southern Pacific Railroad, is a flourishing village. It is the center of an extensive dairy country. There are numerous artesian wells in the district which afford abundant water for irrigation. Alfalfa, corn and barley are the principal agricultural products.

#### DOWNEY.

Downey, the business center of the Los Nietos valley, was founded in 1874, when the Anaheim branch of the Southern Pacific Railroad was built. It has had a steady growth. The territory tributary to it lies mostly between the old and the new San Gabriel rivers, which gives it splendid irrigating facilities. Downey has a school of eight departments and has recently established a high school. Bonds for the erection of a union high school building were voted in 1905 and a school house erected. The Downey *Champion* is one of the oldest newspapers in the county and is ably conducted. The town is the center of walnut production. The town has a public library established in 1901. It has over 200 volumes.



## RIVERA.

Rivera, ten miles southeast of Los Angeles on the surf line of the Santa Fe Railroad, was founded in 1887. Its location, in the heart of the Upper Los Nietos valley, about midway between the new and the old San Gabriel rivers, gives it the command, as a shipping point, of a large amount of the products of that fertile district. The country around it is largely devoted to the production of the English walnut.

## ARTESIA.

Artesia is in the dairy district. The lands in its neighborhood are adapted to alfalfa. A considerable quantity of grapes are grown here. It is connected with Los Angeles by an electric railway.

## SANTA FE SPRINGS.

Santa Fe Springs, originally Fulton Wells, was started as a health resort. It has a large hotel. The iron sulphur wells here are reported to contain water rich in medicinal virtues. The town is twelve miles from Los Angeles, on the San Diego branch of the Santa Fe Railroad.

## DOLGEVILLE.

Dolgeville was founded in 1904. It is a suburban manufacturing town accessible from Los Angeles by rail and by the interurban electric line to Alhambra. It is named for its founder, Alfred Dolge. For the greater part of his lifetime, he was engaged in the manufacture of felt in New York state. After careful investigation he decided that the manufacture of that article could be carried on more profitably in Southern California than in the east. Among the advantages to be considered were cheap fuel. Oil fuel for the production of live steam is used in the processes of manufacture. This is cheaper and better than coal. Another advantage over the east was in the securing of wool at lower cost direct from the producers.

In 1904, two large factory buildings were built and fitted up with the most modern and labor-saving machinery used in the business. Not only is the wool turned into felt, but the felt is manufactured into the numerous articles in which that product enters, such as tapestries, linings,

saddlery, billiard table covers, piano hammers, shoe soles, shoe uppers, felt boots, shoes and slippers. This is the only felt factory in the United States turning out the finished product from the raw wool.

Alfred Dolge brought some of his best hands from New York to manage his factories. About 300 hands are steadily employed; many of these have bought lots in the town and built homes. A thriving manufacturing town has grown up around the works.

## ALHAMBRA.

The town of Alhambra was founded in 1885. It is seven miles east of Los Angeles and is connected with that city by the Southern Pacific Railroad and by the Electric road. Its growth has been slow but steady. It has in its vicinity some of the finest orange groves in the county. Its yearly shipment of citrus fruit ranges from 1,500 to 2,000 carloads. The town was incorporated as a city of the sixth class in 1903. The high school building recently erected is a model school house. The school has an enrollment of eighty-two pupils and employs four teachers. A room in the high school has been fitted up for the recently established public library. The city has a bank, a newspaper and a number of business houses.

## SIERRA MADRE.

The Sierra Madre villa was one of the earliest suburban resorts of Los Angeles county. It was built in the early '70s and was for years a favorite country hotel for tourists and visitors from the city. The villa is now occupied as a hospital for the treatment of nervous diseases.

In 1882 the late N. C. Carter purchased a part of the Santa Anita rancho and subdivided it into small tracts. These were sold to settlers and set to vines and orange trees. The Sierra Madre Water Company was organized in October, 1882, and water brought upon the tract. It is capitalized for \$88,000. During the boom of 1887 a considerable amount of the acreage was subdivided into town lots, but being off the railroad the growth of the town was slow. January 1, 1906, the Pacific electric railway was completed to the town and its development became rapid.

To secure the extension of the road to Sierra Madre a bonus of \$20,000 was paid to the railway company and about \$5,000 was expended in securing rights of way. The Sierra Madre Library was established in 1887. It contains about 2,500 volumes. A membership fee of 25

cents a month, or \$2 a year, is charged. To avoid the expense of a librarian the work of keeping the library open five times a week is undertaken by twelve ladies, each one of whom is on duty one month. Their sole remuneration is an annual membership fee to each one.

## CHAPTER LVIII.

### LONG BEACH.

LONG Beach has no ancient or medieval history. It is a modern town, a city of to-day, of rapid but substantial growth. The territory within its limits is part of the Cerritos (Little Hills) rancho and a portion of the rancho Los Alamitos (The little poplars or cottonwoods). The former rancho was owned by Juan Temple at the time of the American Conquest of California. Over the Cerritos marched Stockton's sailors and marines in August, 1846, hauling their cannon on ox-carts to capture the capital city, Los Angeles. The Los Alamitos contained 28,000 acres. It was owned by Don Abel Stearns. In 1864 it was advertised for sale on account of \$152 delinquent taxes. Small as this amount now seems for even a twenty-five foot lot on the beach, in 1864 there was not a man bold enough to risk that amount upon a rancho from which there was no income to be derived. The cattle on it had starved to death in the dry years of 1863-64 and there were none left in the country to restock it. A year or two later Michael Reese, a money loaner of San Francisco, became the owner by foreclosure of a mortgage.

During the War of the Conquest General Flores kept a military guard at the adobe house of Temple on the Cerritos to watch the Americans. The Cerritos was a famous rancho. The cattle on it died during the famine year of 1864.

In 1865 Jotham Bixby & Co. bought the rancho and stocked it with sheep. It contained in all about 27,000 acres. The wool industry in the later '60s and early '70s was quite profitable. For some time after the Bixbys purchased the rancho over 30,000 head of sheep were pastured

on it and the annual production of wool reached 200,000 pounds. In 1880 the Bixbys sold 4,000 acres to a company for a colony site. The organization was known as the American Colony. The land was subdivided into five, ten and twenty acre tracts and put on the market at a low figure.

A town was laid off fronting on the ocean and named Willmore City after one of the promoters of the colony scheme, W. E. Willmore. How transitory is fame! Few of the present inhabitants of the prosperous city of Long Beach know that in its infancy their city bore another name. Willmore lost all his property and died in poverty.

During the '70s a number of colonies had been founded in Fresno county. These were largely devoted to the culture of the raisin grape. One of the most successful of these was a teachers' colony. Some of the leading educators of that day had been instrumental in founding it. Willmore, who had been a teacher, was at one time connected with the Fresno colony. He became ambitious to found a similar colony in Los Angeles. Teachers were not numerous in Los Angeles county then, nor were their purses plethoric. Few if any of them took the opportunity offered to invest their scant savings in land by the sunset sea. Nor did other colonists hasten to purchase themselves homes. The tourists were not greatly in evidence and the promoters of colony schemes and city founding were not so proficient in the power of persuasion as they have become of late years.

It was a waste of words for a promoter to try to induce an old-time resident to buy colony

lands. The pioneer's memory ran back to the time when he could have bought the rancho at "four bits" an acre, and he failed to see how the mere act of subdividing it into small tracts had increased its value a thousand per cent. The old pioneers were indeed poor material for colonists and few of them ever became such. Accustomed to measure land by the league it was impossible for them to entertain the idea of making a living off ten or twenty acres located in a rancho that for generations had been considered only fit for a sheep pasture or a cattle range. The promoters of the American colony, like those of Riverside and Pasadena, had to look to the east for their colonists.

The following item I take from the *Los Angeles Express* of September 17, 1881: "Dr. R. W. Wright, of the American colony, started east day before yesterday to bring out a lot of colonists this fall. Mr. Willmore, manager of the colony, thinks from letters he has been receiving during the summer that there will be several hundred of them."

Notwithstanding Mr. Willmore's sanguine expectations settlers did not rush to the colony site by the hundreds. They came slowly. The town site was two miles away from the only railroad line that reached the ocean in that part of the county. A visit to the colony site had to be made by private conveyance from Los Angeles, twenty-two miles away. In a ten-line advertisement in the *Evening Express*, setting forth the advantages of the colony, one of the chief attractions was its nearness to Los Angeles. "The visitor can go from Los Angeles to the colony and return the same day," so said this advertisement.

The colony did not flourish under Willmore's management. About a dozen cheap houses were built in Willmore City and a few tracts of land sold. In the spring of 1884 the Long Beach Land & Water Company bought the unsold portions of the colony lands and town lots. The name of the town was changed to Long Beach and Willmore and his city passed to oblivion. The new company built a commodious hotel on the bluff between Pacific Park and the beach. A horse car line was built to the Los Angeles & San Pedro Railroad track, two miles away,

and a bob car met the trains and conveyed passengers (the mule consenting) to the growing burg by the sea. Sometimes, when there was a rush of passengers, in modern parlance, "the juice gave out," or in the language of that time "the mule bucked." On such occasions the gentlemen not only gave up their seats, but the whole car to the ladies and either united their efforts to the driver's to turn on more power, or quietly footed it to town. The pioneer Long Beach car system was somewhat eccentric and rather uncertain. The Southern Pacific Railroad built a Y or spur track into the city and a dummy engine switched the rear car (which the Long Beach people were always instructed to take) into the town and brought it back to meet the train returning to Los Angeles. The people of the young city by the sea pointed with pride to their increased facilities of travel.

The great real estate boom of 1887 sent values soaring in Long Beach as it did in all the other towns of the county, but the aftermath of that promoter's harvest was a prolific crop of disasters. The hotel burned down and value of town lots shriveled up until it seemed as if the olden time price of "four bits" an acre for land was coming again. The town was drinking deep of the "gall of bitterness" and the bonds of insolvency seemed closing around it. The federal census of 1890 gave a population of only 564 souls. The town had been incorporated as a city of the sixth class in 1888, but its municipal burthens were too heavy for it so it discontinued. Through all there were hopeful souls who kept up their courage and their faith in the future of the town. The prospects of another railroad giving direct connection with Los Angeles caused a ray of hope to penetrate the gloom cast by the boom. The Terminal Railroad from Los Angeles to East San Pedro via Long Beach and Rattlesnake Island was completed in 1891. The completion of the road from Pasadena to the ocean was celebrated by a grand excursion, November 14, 1891. The people of Long Beach, in their eagerness to secure the road, gave the company the right of way along their ocean front. The road was named "Terminal," on the supposition that at no distant day it would become the terminus of a great transcontinental

route, a supposition that has in part become a fact. It is now the western end of the Salt Lake Road. Rattlesnake Island shook its ominous name and became Terminal Island and a town grew up along its outer shore line, which bore the name "Terminal." It has become a favorite seaside resort. Long Beach has annexed it.

The increased railroad facilities gave Long Beach a new start on the road to prosperity. A Chautauqua Assembly had been organized there in 1884 and each returning year brought an increased attendance. Long Beach began business as a temperance town. Saloons were kept out of it and this kept away the promiscuous Sunday crowds. People who loved quiet and came to the seaside to rest, found Long Beach a good place to stop. They bought lots and built summer cottages and came year after year to enjoy their summer vacation. The town grew steadily, property advanced in value and the future of Long Beach was assured. The census of 1900 gave it a population of 2,262, an increase of four hundred per cent, the largest proportional gain in any city in Southern California.

The beginning of the new century (1901) marked the beginning of a wonderful era of prosperity for Long Beach. The Huntington interurban electric line from Los Angeles to Long Beach was completed in 1902 and the effect of quick transportation between the seaside city and the metropolis was felt at once. Real estate advanced in value, building was stimulated and capital flowed into the quondam summer resort until it aroused within it a desire to become a seaport. A syndicate of capitalists organized and subscribed capital to dredge a channel across the tide-swept flats and make Long Beach in reality a harbor city. The Los Angeles Dock & Terminal Company began work in 1905 on the construction of an inner harbor approximately one mile square and the channels entering it to be from twenty-one to thirty-two feet deep at low tide. The estimated cost of it is from a million and a half to two million dollars. The site of the harbor comprises 800 acres of marsh lands, partly submerged, lying three miles east of the city of San Pedro. Long Beach bay, a widening out of the slough waters where

the San Gabriel river channel opens into the Pacific, lies at the southwest extremity of the harbor site. There has been a contest between the directors of the Salt Lake Railroad and the managers of the Los Angeles Dock & Terminal Company over the removal of the railroad trestle bridge across the mouth of the San Gabriel river, the railroad company refusing to remove it. A recent order from the Secretary of War requires the company to remove it. This does away with the last obstacle to the making of an approach to the Long Beach harbor direct from the ocean.

Long Beach has recently increased her area by annexing the whole of the territory to the west, including a part of the harbor of San Pedro. Besides her western extension she has annexed the territory to the eastward down to Devil's Gate, giving her an ocean front of nine miles. The territory back to Signal Hill four miles inland has also been added to her municipal area. A recent attempt to extend her limits to the Orange county line was defeated by an adverse vote in the district sought to be annexed.

Building has kept pace with her expansion in area. In the past two years over three million dollars has been expended in the construction of new buildings. In 1905 a pier 1,800 feet long, costing \$100,000, was built out beyond the breakers. The Auditorium adjoining the pier, with a seating capacity of six thousand persons, cost \$40,000. On the western side of the pier a bath-house has been erected at a cost of \$100,000. Long Beach's school properties represent an expenditure of \$380,000. There are ninety teachers employed. The census children in 1906 numbered 4,123. A sewer system and a fire service have been added to her municipal equipment.

The Cosmopolitan, a men's club house, was completed in 1906. The Hotel Bixby, the most capacious hotel on the southern coast of California, was begun in 1905. It is built of reinforced cement. As it was approaching completion a terrible catastrophe happened. On the 8th of November (1906), without warning, the supports of the fourth floor of the central wing of the building gave way, crashing down on the third floor, and so on to the ground floor. Ten

workmen were killed in the wreck and a number injured. The first estimate of the cost of the building was \$500,000. After the disaster a second issue of bonds was made to the amount of \$250,000. This issue will complete and furnish the building. Long Beach has an excellent free public library established in 1895 and made free in 1901. Its annual income from taxation amounts to about \$8,000. The volumes on its shelves number 7,500.

No city in California has made such phenomenal growth pro rata in the past five years, not only in population, but also in wealth, as has Long Beach. The assessed value of the taxable property of Long Beach in 1901 was \$1,556,562, in 1906 it was \$11,715,530. A part of the increase in 1906 was due to the annexation to the city of new territory, but by far the larger portion came through the rapid increase in real estate values and the investment of capital in new buildings.

Lots that could be bought five years ago ad-

joining what was then the business section in the neighborhood of Pine avenue and First and Second streets for \$500 to \$1,000 could not now be purchased for those amounts per front foot.

Long Beach has eight banks, with a combined capital of \$850,000 and carrying deposits of nearly five million dollars. The new home of the First National Bank, now in the course of construction, will be, when completed, one of the largest and most commodious banking houses on the Pacific coast.

Long Beach has three daily newspapers, the *Press*, the *Telegram* and the *Tribune*. Its high school ranks among the best in the county. It was organized in 1896. When it was opened there were but two teachers and twenty-eight pupils. In 1906 there were twelve teachers employed and 340 pupils enrolled. All the leading religious denominations are represented in Long Beach. Fifteen of these own their own buildings. The present value of church property is estimated at \$300,000.

## CHAPTER LIX.

### CITIES AND TOWNS BY THE SEASIDE.

#### SAN PEDRO.

TWO hundred and twenty-seven years before the bay of San Francisco was discovered the ships of Cabrillo sailed into the bay of San Pedro. Sixty years passed and the keels of Sebastian Viscaino's ships cut its waters. Then nearly two centuries passed before commerce found it. There is no record (or at least I have found none) of when the mission supply ships landed the first cargo at San Pedro. Before the end of the eighteenth century the port had become known as the embarcadero of San Gabriel. Very early in the last century the American fur traders and smugglers had found that it was a good place to do business in.

Just when the first house was built at San Pedro I have been unable to ascertain definitely. In the proceedings of the ayuntamiento for 1835, a house is spoken of as having been built there

"long ago" by the Mission Fathers of San Gabriel. Long ago for past time is as indefinite as poco tiempo for future. I think the house was built during the Spanish era, probably between 1815 and 1820. It was a warehouse for the storing of hides, and was located on the bluff about half way between Point Firmin and Timm's Point. The ruins are still extant. Dana, in his "Two Years before the Mast," describes it as a building with one room containing a fireplace, cooking apparatus, and the rest of it unfurnished, and used as a place to store goods. Dana was not favorably impressed with San Pedro. He says: "I also learned, to my surprise, that the desolate looking place we were in furnished more hides than any other place on the coast. \* \* \* We all agreed that it was the worst place we had seen yet, especially for getting off of hides; and our lying off at so



great a distance looked as though it was bad for southeasters."

This old warehouse was the cause of a bitter controversy that split the population of the pueblo into factions. While the secularization of the missions was in progress, during 1834 and 1835, Don Abel Stearns bought the old building from the Mission Fathers of San Gabriel. He obtained permission from Governor Figueroa to bring water from a spring a league distant from the embarcadero, and also to build additional buildings; his object being to found a commercial settlement at the landing and to enlarge the commerce of the port. His laudable efforts met with opposition from the anti-expansionists of that day. They feared smuggling and cited an old Spanish law that prohibited the building of a house on the beach of any port where there was no custom house. The captain of the port protested to the governor against Stearns' contemplated improvements, and demanded that the warehouse be demolished. Ships, he said, would pass in the night from Santa Catalina, where they lay hid in the day time, to San Pedro and load and unload at Stearns' warehouse, and "skip out" before he, the captain, could come down from his home at the pueblo, ten leagues away, to collect the revenue. Then a number of calamity howlers joined the captain of the port in bemoaning the ills that would follow from the building of warehouses. The governor referred the matter to the ayuntamiento, and that municipal body appointed a committee of three sensible and public-spirited men to examine into the charges and report. The committee reported that the interests of the community needed a commercial settlement at the embarcadero; that if the captain of the port feared smuggling he should station a guard on the beach. This settled the controversy and the calamity howlers, too, but Stearns built no warehouses at the embarcadero.

Freight passed from ship to shore and vice versa by means of the ship's boats. As the hide droghers kept their department stores on board ship, and lay at anchor until all their customers were supplied, or until they had spent all their money, there was ample time to bring from the ranchos the hides and tallow which were the me-

dium of exchange in those days, consequently there was but little need of warehouses at the embarcadero in those days.

At the time of the American conquest of California, San Pedro was still a port of one house—no wharves stretched out over the waters of the great bay, no boats swung with the tide; nature's works were unchanged by the hand of man. Three hundred and five years before, Cabrillo, the discoverer of California, sailed into the bay he named Bahía de los Humos—the Bay of Smokes. Through all the centuries of Spanish domination no change had come over San Pedro. But with its new masters came new manners, new customs, new men. Commerce drifted in upon its waters unrestricted. The hide drogher gave place to the steamship, the carreta to the freight wagon, and the mustang caballada to the Concord stage.

Banning, the man of expedients, did business on the bluff at the old warehouse; Tomlinson, the man of iron nerve and will, had his commercial establishment at the point below on the inner bay. Banning and Tomlinson were rivals in staging, freighting, lightering, warehousing and indeed in everything that pertained to shipping and transportation.

In 1871 the government began improving the inner harbor, and the work was continued for a number of years. A breakwater was built between Rattlesnake Island (now Terminal Island) and Deadman's Island. By closing the gap between the two islands the full current was forced through the narrow channel between Deadman's Island and the main land. When the work was begun the depth of water in the channel was but two feet, while now it has been increased to eighteen. In 1880 the railroad was extended down to the old shipping point known as Timm's landing. The new town of San Pedro was located partly on the bluff and partly on the low land bordering the bay. Wharves were built, where all but the largest vessels unload their cargoes. During the boom the city of San Pedro spread over a large area. The securing of the appropriation of \$3,900,000 for the free harbor gave the town a fresh start on the road to prosperity.

The larger portion of the lumber trade from

the northwest passing through Los Angeles and into Southern California and Arizona goes by way of San Pedro. The lumber vessels discharge their cargoes at the wharves of the inner harbor. Free Harbor Jubilee, celebrated at San Pedro on the 27th of April, 1899, was one of the memorable events in the history of the town. Work on the harbor was inaugurated on that day by the dumping of a load of rock from the Catalina quarries on the site of the breakwater. President McKinley, in his library at Washington, touched the electric button connected with the wires that were to start the machinery for tilting the barge load of rock into the bay. The tilt was not a complete success, and part of the barge load of rock had to be unloaded by hand, but this did not at all dampen the enthusiasm of the thirty thousand spectators nor spoil their appetites for the viands of the barbecue. The celebration was completed at Los Angeles next day with procession, speeches and fireworks.

Misfortune overtook the contractors, Heldmaier & Neu, who undertook the building of the breakwaters that were to form the harbor. Neu was killed in a runaway at Los Angeles before the work was begun. Heldmaier failing to push the work, his contract was cancelled by the government. His bid was \$1,303,198.54. Bids were advertised for and the contract awarded, May 14, 1900, to the California Construction Company of San Francisco for \$2,375,546.05, over a million above the bid of the former contractors. Work has been steadily progressing. Rock to build the sea wall is shipped from Declez, in San Bernardino county, and the Chatsworth quarries.

No better index of the wonderful growth of Los Angeles county in the past five years can be found than the increased imports and exports received at the port of San Pedro. For the year ending December 31, 1899, one hundred millions feet of lumber were received. For the year ending December 31, 1905, a few hundred feet less than five hundred millions were landed at the port.

The value of the woodstuffs for the past year, figured at an average wholesale price of \$25 per thousand feet, amounts to \$12,475,850.

The fishing industry's output has increased in five years from 1,500,000 to 4,250,00 lbs.

Among the recent municipal improvements are a city hall costing \$8,000, a new high school building costing \$50,000 and a modern sewer system on which has already been expended \$60,000.

The Carnegie library building, costing \$10,000, was completed early in 1906. The total number of volumes in the library at the time of removal into the new building was 1,822. The annual income received from taxation is \$1,500.

For the dredging of the inner harbor at San Pedro congress in 1904 appropriated \$100,000, with the further provision of \$150,000 under the continuing contract system. Work was begun in 1905. An immense suction dredge, costing \$120,000, was completed and installed and has been operated day and night. It is intended to provide a depth of twenty feet at low water from the inner harbor entrance at Deadman's Island to the foot of the wharves and a depth of twenty-four feet from the wharves to the turning basin at Mormon Island.

#### WILMINGTON.

In 1857 Phineas Banning, to put a greater distance between himself and his rival, Tomlinson, and at the same time diminish the land transportation to the city of Los Angeles, bought several hundred acres of land at the head of San Pedro slough. Here he laid off a town and built a wharf and warehouses. The Los Angeles *Star* of October 2, 1858, gives the following account of the inauguration of the new shipping port:

"On Saturday last (September 25, 1858), P. Banning, Esq., commenced operations at San Pedro New Town, by landing, for the first time at that place, freight and passengers. A number of ladies and gentlemen from this city 'assisted' on the occasion. The change of loading from San Pedro to the New Town will be a great advantage to those engaged in transporting freight from the beach, as by this line the distance is shortened six miles, avoiding the hills on the present road. The land on which it is proposed to build the New Town is a fine flat, with water and wood in abundance, and all the

facilities for irrigation. An arm of the sea reaches inland, with a channel deep enough to float any barge which may be used in the business, and the lighters can be brought up to the bank and their cargoes discharged, as at a wharf. By enclosing a portion of the landing the freight can be at once warehoused; thence transported to Los Angeles by a route six miles shorter than the present. To reach this new landing, however, the distance from the anchorage ground is increased, but to obviate this Mr. Banning has, with his usual promptness and enterprise, determined to place a steam tug on the station, by which passengers and freight will be transported from the steamer and shipping to the New Town wharf with safety and dispatch. This certainly is a very great advantage, of which the traveling public will no doubt be duly appreciative.

"The ceremony of inauguration consisted in towing a line of barges, containing passengers and freight, to the landing place. In ascending the channel, all hands, the ladies included, assisted in hauling the hawser; and when the passengers were landed and the first bale of goods, the company united in wishing prosperity to Captain Banning and the New Town, pledging the same in bumpers of 'sparkling California.' Afterwards, a sumptuous entertainment was provided for the guests; next day was devoted to the pleasing amusements of yachting and fishing. This was one of the most agreeable parties of the season; and was conducted with that liberality and hospitality for which Captain Banning is so famous. We say, prosperity to New Town and its enterprising proprietor. We may add, that San Pedro will not, for the present, be abandoned."

The new town or port was named New San Pedro, a designation it bore for several years, then it settled down to be Wilmington, named after Captain Banning's birthplace, Wilmington, Del.; and the slough took the name of the town. That genial humorist, the late J. Ross Browne, who visited Wilmington in 1864, thus portrays that historic seaport: "Banning—the active, energetic, irrepressible Phineas Banning, has built a town on the plain about six miles distant at the head of the slough. He calls it Wilmington, in honor of his birthplace. In order to bring

Wilmington and the steamer as close together as circumstances will permit, he has built a small boat propelled by steam for the purpose of carrying passengers from steamer to Wilmington, and, from Wilmington to steamer. Another small boat of a similar kind burst its boiler a couple of years ago and killed and scalded a number of people, including Captain Seely, the popular and ever-to-be-lamented commander of the Senator. The boiler of the present boat is considered a model of safety. Passengers may lean against it with perfect security. It is constructed after the pattern of a tea kettle, so that when the pressure is unusually great, the cover will rise and let off superabundant steam, and thus allow the crowd a chance to swim ashore.

"Wilmington is an extensive city located at the head of a slough in a pleasant neighborhood of sand banks and marshes. There are not a great many houses in it as yet, but there is a great deal of room for houses when the population gets ready to build them."

The catastrophe to which J. Ross Browne refers in the above extract occurred in the Wilmington slough April 27, 1863. The tug and passenger boat, *Ada Hancock*, used for conveying passengers between Wilmington and the ocean steamers, blew up. The explosion was one of the most fatal on record. Of the forty-two persons on board only seven escaped unhurt. Twenty-seven men were killed outright and eight wounded. As the vessel was rounding a sharp point in the channel, a sudden gust of wind careened her so far that the water rushed over her port guards onto her boilers and the explosion followed. Among the killed was Captain Seely of the Senator, the vessel to which the passengers were bound; W. T. B. Sanford, Thomas H. Workman, Dr. Myles, Capt. W. F. Nye and Albert Sidney Johnston, son of the famous Confederate general.

During the Civil war the government established Camp Drum and Drum Barracks at Wilmington, and spent over a million dollars in erecting buildings. A considerable force of soldiers was stationed there and all the army supplies for the troops in Southern California, Utah, Arizona and New Mexico passed through the port. The Wilmingtonians waxed fat on gov-

ernment contracts and their town put on metropolitan airs. It was the great seaport of the south, the toll gatherer of the slough. After the railroad from Los Angeles was completed to Wilmington in 1869, all the trade and travel of the southwest passed through it and they paid well for doing so. It cost the traveler \$1.50 to get from ship to shore on one of Banning's tugs and the lighterage charges from Wilmington to anchorage out beyond Deadman's Island made the heart of the shipper sad.

In 1873 the government buildings were sold at public auction to private parties, and what cost Uncle Sam over a million dollars returned him less than ten thousand. The hospital building and officer's quarters were donated to the Methodist Church South for educational purposes. Wilson College, named for B. D. Wilson, the donor, was established in the buildings and for a time was well patronized. Having no endowment it was found impossible to support it from tuition charges alone and it was closed.

In 1880, or thereabouts, the railroad was extended down to San Pedro and wharves built there. Then commerce left Wilmington and drifted back to its old moorings at San Pedro.

For two decades after the railroad was extended down to San Pedro the town of Wilmington remained in statu quo. Property declined in value. There was still considerable business transacted at the old port. The fishing industry was carried on quite actively. Tributary to the town was a large agricultural district that brought in trade. With the general awakening of business that began in Southern California with the first year of the present century shrewd business men, foreseeing the possibility of making a deep water harbor at Wilmington, have been investing in real estate in and contiguous to the town. This has aroused the old burg from its lethargy. The maps of the United States survey designate the body of water on which Wilmington is built as the "bay of Wilmington." The work of dredging the inner harbor at San Pedro now in progress under the direction of the United States engineering department will eventually be extended up the bay, or slough as it was once called, to Wilmington. When this is accomplished Wilmington bay will

be a commodious seaport, ranking among the most important harbors on the Pacific coast.

During the year 1905 building was active. The Bank of Wilmington was organized, and a bank building costing \$6,000 erected. The Consolidated Planing Mill gives employment to one hundred men.

#### SANTA MONICA.

Early in 1875, Senator J. P. Jones and Col. R. S. Baker subdivided a portion of the rancho San Vicente lying on the mesa, adjoining the bay of Santa Monica. The town was named after the bay and was of magnificent proportions on paper. On the 16th of July, 1875, a great sale of lots was held. An excursion steamer came down from San Francisco loaded with lot buyers and the people of Los Angeles and neighboring towns rallied in great numbers to the site of the prospective maritime metropolis of the south. Tom Fitch, the silver-tongued orator of the Pacific slope, inaugurated the sale by one of his most brilliant orations. He drew a fascinating picture of the "Zenith City by the Sunset Sea," as he named it, when at a day not far distant the white sails of commerce should fill its harbor, the products of the Occident and the Orient load its wharves and the smoke from its factory chimneys darken the heavens. Lots on the barren mesa sold at prices ranging from \$125 to \$500. The sale was a grand success.

The town's growth was rapid. In less than nine months after its founding it had one hundred and sixty houses and a thousand inhabitants. A wharf was built by Senator Jones; and the Los Angeles & Independence Railroad, which he was pushing eastward, was supposed to be the western terminus of a great transcontinental railway system. The railroad reached Los Angeles and there it stopped. A financial blight had fallen on Senator Jones' projects, and the town shared in the misfortunes of its progenitor. After a time the railroad fell into the hands of the Southern Pacific Company. That company condemned the wharf, took down the warehouse and transferred the shipping and trade that had grown up at Santa Monica back to Wilmington.

In 1880 the town and its suburb, South Santa

Monica, had only 350 inhabitants. Its attractions as a seaside resort began to be recognized and it took on new life. The boom sent property values away up. The magnificent Arcadia hotel was built in 1887 and the location of the Soldiers' Home, three miles eastward, stimulated the town's growth. The Los Angeles County Railroad was built from Los Angeles in 1888 along the foothills to Santa Monica. It was not a success and eventually went into the hands of a receiver and was numbered with the enterprises that have been and are not. The Los Angeles-Pacific Railroad, an electric road, secured its right of way and has become a valuable line of travel. The road was opened in 1896. In 1891-92 the long wharf at Port Los Angeles was built and shipping again returned to the bay of Santa Monica. The Santa Fé Railroad system built a branch line into Santa Monica in 1892. The Santa Monica *Outlook*, founded in 1876, is one of the oldest newspapers in the county. The population of Santa Monica in 1890 was 1,500, and in 1900, 3,057.

In the summer of 1905 the city trustees ordered a census of the city. The population was found to be 7,208. This entitled the city to be governed under a freeholders' charter. A committee was appointed and a charter drafted which will be presented to the next legislature for approval. Three new brick school houses, costing \$65,000, were completed and occupied early in 1906.

San Vicente boulevard, 130 feet wide, and extending from the Soldiers' Home to the sea, was completed in 1905. A new pleasure pier, costing \$30,000, was recently erected at the foot of Hollister avenue. Work has been begun on an electric railway that is to run up the beach through the Maiibu rancho and eventually on to San Buenaventura and Santa Barbara. A tract of land, known as the Palisades, has been subdivided into large building lots. Building restrictions have been placed so high that only costly residences can be built on the tract.

During the year 1906 six new school houses were erected at a cost of \$150,000, the money having been raised by a bond issue. A broad gauge railroad up the beach from Port Los Angeles towards Ventura was begun and five miles

completed during the year and a 700-foot wharf built.

#### REDONDO.

Redondo is comparatively a new seaport. The site was surveyed and plotted in 1887. A large tourist hotel was built and the town was advertised as a seaside resort. One of the most attractive features of the place is its carnation gardens. Redondo carnations have a reputation all over the west. They are shipped to different points in Southern California and as far away as Denver, Dallas, Omaha and Chicago. The floral business is growing. Carnations, violets, smilax, sweet peas, chrysanthemums and ferns are shipped from the floral gardens.

Redondo is an important shipping point for lumber and fish. In 1905 over one hundred millions feet of lumber were landed on its wharves and one million four hundred thousand pounds of fish have been shipped away. A union high school was opened during the past year.

In July, 1905, H. E. Huntington bought the holding of the old syndicate that founded Redondo. The report of the purchase started a boom similar to the frenzied fakes of 1887. Men and women stood for hours in a line before a tent where syndicate lots were for sale waiting their turn to make a deposit on a piece of real estate, no matter where located, provided it was in Redondo. The buying went on for three days and then the tide turned and selling or attempts to sell began. An army of self-constituted real estate agents besieged the new arrivals to buy choice corners, business frontages, house lots with magnificent marine views and strips of sand dunes with free bathing privileges. The Los Angeles *Times* of August 20, 1905, commenting on the wild rush to Redondo, said: "The fake boom created at Redondo a month ago is bearing fruit every day. That fake has hurt every bit of beach property on the ocean front of Southern California. Women pledged their jewels, heirlooms coming down for generations, to speculate in Redondo lots at ten times their intrinsic value. Business men went crazy for the time being, and took checks which never could be cashed, and thus tied up property which might have been sold at high figures.



Contracts flew from hand to hand so fast that no one knew where the chain of title ran. Some buyers thought when they had paid \$1,500 and upward for a lot, that was the end of the matter. When they came to get a deed they found there was \$800 to \$1,000 to be paid some former owner, the second seller having made only a partial payment. So the wild business ran. It is a month since it all passed. It only lasted three days, but its fruits ran longer, are running still. Those who 'got left' with the property on their hands now find there is no sale for the property at the price they paid, and they have no use for it. They bought on speculation, and their money is where it will stay. There is good value in Redondo property at the right price for those who want it. But that is now lost sight of by those who are 'stuck.' The lamentation of those who were trapped has reached many ears and now 'beach lots are beach lots' to many minds. They are so afraid they will not touch a beach lot anywhere at any price. So much for a wild boom and its effects. It is a thousand pities the thing ever broke loose to hurt the sale of property which is all right in itself. The market may not soon recover its tone."

The "hurt to beach lots" was of short duration even in Redondo. Those who put their money "where it will stay" in most cases have gotten it out without loss. Redondo has forged ahead notwithstanding the "fake boom."

#### HERMOSA.

Hermosa is a nineteenth century city. It was founded in 1902 and made a city of the sixth class at the close of 1906. It is a seaside resort. Its resident population is about 600, but during the summer it is a city of 2,000 inhabitants.

#### ALONG THE SHORE.

Manhattan, North Manhattan, Peck's Beach, Shakespeare and Hyperion are villages on the sea shore between Del Rey and Redondo. They are all of recent origin and are accessible to Los Angeles by the Los Angeles-Pacific Electric Railway.

#### AVALON.

Avalon, the metropolis of Santa Catalina Island, bore the name of Shatto City at its

founding. It was one of the boom towns of 1887. For several years after the bursting of the boom the town made little or no progress. When the Banning Brothers purchased Santa Catalina Island they set to work to develop Avalon as a summer resort. A number of improvements were made, and during the summer season now daily steamers (the Hermosa and Cabrillo) convey passengers across the channel. The location of Avalon makes it an ideal summer resort. The absence of breakers in its bay makes boating and fishing safe and pleasant pastimes. Its resident population is about a thousand, but during July and August the transient population often reaches six or seven thousand.

#### PLAYA DEL REY.

Playa del Rey (Beach of the King) was known to the old-timers as Will Tell's. It was a popular seaside resort thirty years ago, where sportsmen went for duck shooting on the lagoon. The southeasters of the great flood year of 1884 destroyed its hunting grounds, and for two decades it was deserted. With the great boom of ocean frontage that began in 1902 the capabilities of the place for a seaside resort were brought to the front and extensive improvements begun. In 1904 fully a quarter of a million dollars were expended. A new pavilion was built at an outlay of \$100,000 and was dedicated on Thanksgiving day, 1904.

On the lagoon side, and extending from the level of the pavilion to the water's edge, an amphitheater with a seating capacity of 3,000 was erected. From this a fine view of the boat races and aquatic sports can be obtained. A handsome three-story hotel was erected at a cost of \$20,000 and a number of fine residences were erected. During the year 1905 extensive improvements were made at the King's Beach. The lagoon's banks were bulkheaded for miles on either side. Two suspension bridges of concrete were constructed to connect the strand with the mainland, and an incline railway was built from the beach to Mount Ballona, as the eminence is called that rises above the beach. A two-story bank building was constructed, and the Los Angeles-Pacific Electric Railway expended \$5,000 in building a passenger depot in

the so-called mission design. Gold has been found in the black sands of the beach. It is one of the possibilities of the future that gold mining may be made to pay.

#### OCEAN PARK.

In 1892, Abbot Kinney and F. G. Ryan bought a long strip of sand dunes along the shore line of the Pacific ocean, a portion of which was comprised within the municipal limits of Santa Monica, the remainder being south of it.

At this time the tendency of investors in beach properties favored bluffs. Kinney and Ryan believed that the time would come when the sand close to the ocean's rim would be eagerly sought after for residence and resort purposes, and time has since demonstrated the soundness of their judgment.

Kinney and Ryan immediately purchased rights of way and secured the entry of the Santa Fe Railroad to Ocean Park. They also arranged with the Y. M. C. A. to establish a branch at Ocean Park and erect an auditorium and bath-house. They also built two piers.

Abbot Kinney laid out the plan of the beach city as it now exists; a unique feature of this plan is the parking of the sand streets with sidewalks in the center. He also brought in the electric railroad through the sand dunes and had nearly completed a new electric road in partnership with W. S. Hook, when Mr. Hook sold his interests to the Southern Pacific, through Senator Clark. This forced Mr. Kinney to sell shortly afterward.

As the property was bought with a long view to the future, it was decided not to put any of it on the market, but to encourage building. Lots were leased to persons desiring to put small cottages upon them at nominal rentals, water was brought in, the tract was sewered and board walks laid. Under this policy began the community of Ocean Park, and before any of the original townsites was put upon the market, hundreds of cottages had been erected along one mile and a half of frontage, to what is now known as Brooks avenue in Ocean Park. During this development Mr. Ryan died, and T. H. Dudley succeeded to his interest. Messrs. Kinney and Dudley had made arrangements to put

the tract upon the market, when, in the winter of 1901, the interest of Dudley was purchased by A. R. Fraser, G. M. Jones, H. R. Gage and others, Mr. Kinney retaining his one-half.

The sale of the leased lots was made rapidly. This period also marked the beginning of a great building era. The type of houses constructed rapidly improved with the advance in the price of lots, and Pier avenue became a business center.

The most notable improvement, begun in 1904, was the erection of a magnificent bath house, which was completed early in 1905 at a cost, including furnishings, of \$185,000. On the ocean front a toboggan railway was constructed at a cost of \$25,000. On Hollister avenue a new double-decked recreation pier was built. During the year 1904 a number of handsome brick business blocks were built and about 350 residences. In 1905 a horseshoe pier was constructed. Its features include a large auditorium. Two new banks were opened during the year and a number of business blocks built. There are now three banks at Pier avenue and two in Venice. Everywhere throughout the city new dwelling houses, costing from \$1,000 to \$6,000, have been constructed.

In the city of Ocean Park, which does not include Pier avenue nor the north beach section, municipal bonds to the amount of \$85,000 were voted. A considerable part of this fund was expended in the construction of a modern sewer system with a septic tank. Part of it will be used in building a city hall and library.

It is a curious feature of the district known as Ocean Park that the part with the postoffice of Ocean Park is in the municipality of Santa Monica, and that the postoffice of Ocean Park is Venice. Ocean Park is in two cities.

In 1904 that portion of the sand strip not included in Santa Monica, together with adjacent subdivisions, became incorporated as the city of Ocean Park. The marvelous growth of the city in wealth and population is indicated by the increase in its assessed valuation in one year of \$4,000,000. This year it is \$6,000,000. The city, formerly confined to a sand strip running from the ocean back an average depth of 900 feet, has spread to the hills back of it.

In the year 1904 a notable event in the history of Ocean Park occurred. It was the purchase by Abbot Kinney, from his partners, of the lands on the southern end of the tract for the purpose of building the Venice of America, with its canals, bridges and arcades.

The boundaries of Ocean Park City are, Santa Monica on the north and Del Rey on the south. The Pacific ocean is its western frontage. At Venice it has public improvements, such as a large surf and plunge bath house, Oriental exposition, a beautiful country club with tennis courts, the finest dancing pavilion in the world, a grand auditorium, skating rink, bowling alleys superior to any, boat-house, power plant, ship Cabrillo restaurant, fine hotels, two banks, a large school with industrial training department, and so forth.

The first city officials were Dana Burks, G. M. Jones, W. R. Robinson, Force Parker and W. T. Gibbon. This board held over in 1906, with the exception of Mr. Gibbon, whose place is filled at this writing by David Evans.

#### VENICE OF AMERICA.

Venice of America, the creation of Abbot Kinney, is not merely one of the notable sights of Southern California. It ranks in interest with the famous resorts of the world.

Venice of America is a phenomenal city. At the beginning of the year 1904 the site of the city was made of tide-flats, sand dunes and salt-water lagoons. Its only permanent inhabitants were ducks and fish, and its visitors wild geese and sea gulls.

The end of that year found a magic transformation of the once dreary expanse. A still-water swimming pool, capable of accommodating 5,000 bathers, graced the tide-flats. Three-story brick blocks loomed above the sand dunes and canals had been channeled out of the sloughs and lagoons. A recreation pier had been built out into the ocean a thousand feet. All of this wonderful transformation had been made possible, had been brought about through the genius, the faith in the future and in the indomitable perseverance of one man, Abbot Kinney.

The first work on Venice was done in the latter part of the year 1904. It had proceeded satis-

factorily toward a proposed opening in July, 1905, when in March one of the fiercest storms seen in many years on the Southern Californian coast did large damage to the unfinished buildings. To guard against any future disaster of like kind, Mr. Kinney obtained from the government permission to construct the only private breakwater in the United States and put upon the work an army of artisans, pushing it toward completion at enormous cost. On July 2d the splendid auditorium, built several hundred feet out from the land, was dedicated. The development of Venice since that time has been extraordinarily rapid. Countless thousands of people are there on all great days, cars reaching Windward avenue on an average of one a minute.

The Venice of America is like the Venice of Italy in its canal system and the architectural lines of that famous art center have been followed in a measure. But it is not an imitation; it has an individuality of its own clearly defined. Its several miles of canals are bordered with flowers and palm trees. Its arcaded streets present the only uniform architecture in the United States. It is uniform in the sense of being not discordant. There is a boldness in the color scheme that fills the eye with beauty and the soul of an artist with delight.

The Venice of America is a high-class residence center as well as a high-class resort. More residences have been built in Venice than in any other tract outside of Los Angeles in the same time. It also sets the pace in things musical. The leading organizations of the country compete for engagements in Venice.

Roycrofters and other disciples of Ruskin delight in Venice, as do lovers of Oriental art, because of its permanent exposition under the auspices of the Japanese Chamber of Commerce. In this are specimens of exquisite individual handiwork whose like cannot be found elsewhere in the United States.

Four lines of the Los Angeles-Pacific Electric Railway system reach Venice from Los Angeles. The most direct route is by way of The Palms, the distance from Fourth and Hill streets being twelve and seven-eighths miles and a little over nine miles from the city limits. The Los Angeles-Pacific has acquired rights of way and

financed bonds for the construction of a new through line out Fourth street, which will make Venice from its Fourth street depot in less than twenty minutes. The other ways in which Venice is reached are via Santa Monica, Sawtelle, Hollywood, Westgate and Redondo.

That Venice is destined to be the center of a great population within a few years is indicated by its geographical situation. The best residential section of Los Angeles is now only nine miles from Venice and it is steadily growing in its direction, while the growth from the beach will naturally be along the short line of the railroad from Venice toward the metropolis.

#### NAPLES.

Early in 1905 A. M. and A. C. Parson secured a large tract of land on Alamitos bay and set about transforming it into the "Dreamland of Southern California." "Through the canals and under the high arching bridges gay gondoliers will propel their crafts like those in the waters of the Adriatic under the blue skies of Italy."

Since the acquisition of the site the promoters, backed apparently by unlimited capital and aided by the labor of an army of men, have been pushing the improvements as rapidly as men and machinery can do it.

Naples is located at the mouth of the San Gabriel river; "a still-water inland bay forms one of the attractions, and hundreds of thousands of dollars have been expended in dredging, constructing imposing bulkheads of reinforced concrete and in creating the foundations for a splendid waterway city." There will be when the dredging is completed twenty miles of still water in the bay and river for boating. There are now under construction in Naples broad cement promenades and an immense pavilion which is to be a reproduction of the famous Palace of the Doges. The houses are all to have red tiled roofs. Several expensive residences fronting on the bay have been built. The building restrictions prevent the erection of cheap dwellings.

## CHAPTER LX.

### SANTA BARBARA COUNTY.

#### ORIGIN OF THE NAME.

THE discoverer of the Santa Barbara channel, Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo, seems not to have named it. He named the islands and a few of the prominent points of the mainland that bound the channel. The names he gave to the islands have all been changed. If he named the channel, there is no record of it. When Sebastain Viscaïno sailed through the channel Padre de La Ascension, one of the three Carmelite friars accompanying the expedition, writing a letter descriptive of the mainland and islands, headed it Santa Barbara, December 4, 1602. This he did in honor of Santa Barbara, virgin and martyr, whose day in the Catholic calendar is December 4th. Santa Barbara was born in Nicomedia, Asia Minor, and suffered martyrdom December 4, A. D. 218, during the persecution

of the Christians under the Emperor Maximus. She is said to have been decapitated by her father, a Roman officer serving under the Emperor.

One hundred and sixty-seven years after Viscaïno's explorations, Portala's expedition passed up the coast and through the valley where the city of Santa Barbara now stands. Through all these years the channel still retained the name given it by Padre de La Ascension, although so far as we know no ship's keel had cut its waters since Viscaïno's time.

When the presidio was founded, April 21, 1782, the name of the fort and of the mission that was to be had already been determined. To Padre de La Ascension belongs the honor of naming the channel, from which came the name of the presidio, the mission and the pueblo that grew up around these. An account of the found-

ing of the presidio and the principal incidents in its history during the Spanish and Mexican periods have been recorded in previous chapters of this volume.

In Chapter VIII I have given a brief account of the burning of Monterey, the destruction of Ortega's rancho and the looting of the mission San Juan Capistrano by Bouchard, the privateer, in 1818, known in California history as *El Año de Los Insurgentes*—the year of the insurgents. The account given there is compiled from Spanish sources and tells the story from the standpoint of the defenders. Since the above-named chapter was written I have obtained some original historical material in regard to Bouchard's operations on the Pacific coast not known to Bancroft, Hittell or any other historian of California.

This is the narrative of Peter Conrey, an English sea captain, engaged in the fur trade on the northwest coast of America, and who between 1813 and 1818 made several voyages to California and the Sandwich Islands. After his return to England his narrative was published in the "London Literary Gazette" of 1821. In 1896 it was published in book form by Thomas G. Thrum, of Honolulu, H. I. Captain Conrey was at Honolulu when Bouchard, in the man-of-war *Argentina*, came there in search of a lost or runaway vessel that had been in the employ of the Argentine Republic (Buenos Ayres).

This vessel, the *Santa Rosa*, alias *Checka Boca*, alias *Libertad*, had been fitted out at the Rio Plata under command of Captain Turner, an American, to cruise against the Spaniards in the north and south Pacific. After rounding Cape Horn the crew, which seems to have been a bad lot, mutinied, seized the officers and confined them in irons. A master's mate, named McDonald, took command, assuming the name of Turner. When off Valparaiso they sent the officers ashore. The mutineers ran up the coast of South America, capturing towns, destroying vessels, robbing and burning churches. They became the terror of the coast. Fearing capture, they steered their vessel to the Sandwich Islands, where they sold her to King Kamehameka. When Bouchard arrived at Honolulu he demanded the *Santa Rosa* from the king.

It was given up. The mutineers, who were still on the islands, were hunted down by the natives and delivered to Bouchard. McDonald made his escape, but the second in command, a Mr. Griffith, was tried by court-martial and shot in two hours after sentence was passed. Some of the leaders were given twelve dozen lashes and the remainder of the crew pardoned. Bouchard offered the command of the *Santa Rosa* to Captain Conrey, who accepted it. Supplies having been obtained on the 20th of October the two ships sailed for the coast of California to cruise against the Spaniards. I quote from Captain Conrey's narrative:

"The ship *Santa Rosa* was American built, about 300 tons burthen; mounting eighteen guns, twelve and eighteen pounders; with a complement of 100 men; thirty of whom were Sandwich Islanders; the remainder were composed of Americans, Spaniards, Portuguese, Creoles, Negroes, Manila men, Malays, and a few Englishmen. The *Argentina* had 260 men, fifty of whom were Islanders, the remainder a mixed crew, nearly similar to that of the *Santa Rosa*. She carried forty-four guns. On our passage towards California we were employed exercising the great guns and putting the ship in good condition for fighting, frequently reading the articles of war, which are very strict and punish with death almost every act of insubordination.

"After getting a supply of eggs, oil, etc., from the Russians, we made sail towards the bay of Monterey. The commodore ordered me into the bay, and to anchor in a good position for covering the landing, while he would keep his ship under weight, and send his boats in to assist me. Being well acquainted with the bay, I ran in and came to at midnight under the fort; the Spaniards hailed me frequently to send a boat on shore, which I declined. Before morning they had the battery manned and seemed quite busy. I got a spring on the cable, and at daylight opened a fire on the fort, which was briskly returned from two batteries. Finding it useless to fire at the batteries, the one being so much above us that our shot had no visible effect, the commodore came in with his boats, and we landed on Point Pinos, about three miles to the westward of the fort; and before the Spaniards had



time to bring their field-pieces to attack us we were on our march against it. We halted at the foot of the hill, where it stood for a few minutes, beat a charge and rushed up, the Sandwich Islanders in front with pikes. The Spaniards mounted their horses and fled; a Sandwich Islander was the first to haul down their colors. We then turned the guns on the town, where they made a stand, and after firing a few rounds, the commodore sent me with a party to assault the place, while he kept possession of the fort. As we approached the town, the Spaniards again fled, after discharging their field pieces, and we entered without opposition. It was well stocked with provisions and goods of every description, which we commenced sending on board the *Argentina*. The Sandwich Islanders, who were quite naked when they landed, were soon dressed in the Spanish fashion, and all the sailors were employed in searching the houses for money, and breaking and ruining everything. We took several Creole prisoners, destroyed all the guns in the fort, etc. We had three of our men killed and three taken. Next day a party of horsemen came in sight, to whom the commodore sent a flag of truce, requiring the governor to give up our people and save the town. Three days were granted to consider this proposal, and on the third day, not receiving an answer, he ordered the town to be fired, after which we took plenty of live stock on board, wood, water, etc., and on the 1st day of December got under weight from Monterey, and stood along the coast to the southward.

"On the 4th we made a village called the Ranch (near Point Conception), where we intended to call for provisions, got the boats all ready, landed a party without opposition, and took the town; all the inhabitants flying on our approach. The men remained all night, and next morning the place was plundered. About noon a lieutenant and two seamen having strayed a short distance from the town, a party of horsemen rushed on them, threw the *la's-aws* (lassos) over their heads and dragged them up a neighboring hill before we could render them any assistance. This so enraged Captain Bouchard that he ordered the village to be fired instantly, and embarked all the men. After dark we again

landed a party, well armed, to try and surprise the Spaniards and make some prisoners, but the next morning embarked without success. We then weighed and made sail along shore to the southward, two miles from shore; a great number of Spanish troops riding along the beach, at whom we fired several shots. In the evening of the 8th of December we were off the town and mission of St. Barbara, in latitude  $31^{\circ} 26'$  N. and longitude  $119^{\circ}$  W. It falling calm, we hoisted the boats out to tow the ships into the bay, where we anchored, the town bearing N. by W. one mile, seemingly deserted. We fired a gun and hoisted the colors with a flag of truce, and sent a boat on shore to say if they would give up our men we would spare the town; to which the governor agreed, and accordingly, on the 10th, we got our companions on board, weighed the anchor and made sail to the southward. We again ran into a snug bay, in latitude  $33^{\circ} 33'$  N., where we anchored under the flag of truce. The bay is well sheltered, with a most beautiful town and mission, about two leagues from the beach. The commodore sent his boats on shore, to say if they would give us an immediate supply of provisions we would spare their town; to which they replied that we might land if we pleased, and they would give us an immediate supply of powder and shot. The commodore was very much incensed at this answer and assembled all the officers to know what was best to be done, as the town was too far from the beach to derive any benefit from it. It was therefore agreed to land, and give it up to be pillaged and sacked.

"Next morning, before daylight, the commodore ordered me to land and bring him a sample of the powder and shot, which I accordingly did, with a party of 140 men, well armed, with two field-pieces. On our landing, a party of horsemen came down and fired a few shots at us, and ran towards the town. They made no stand, and we soon occupied the place. After breakfast the people commenced plundering; we found the town well stocked with everything but money, and destroyed much wine and spirits, and all the public property; set fire to the king's stores, barracks and governor's house, and about two o'clock we marched back, though not in the

order we went, many of the men being intoxicated, and some were so much so that we had to lash them on the field-pieces and drag them to the beach, where, about six o'clock, we arrived with the loss of six men. Next morning we punished about twenty men for getting drunk."

They cruised off San Blas for the Manila ships, but did not capture any. After much suffering from sickness and shortage of provision, the Santa Rosa arrived at Valparaiso July 9, 1819; the Argentina arrived the 17th, having buried forty of her men. The ships were laid up and most of the crews entered on board Chilean fleet.

"I now applied to Captain Bouchard for my pay and prize money, and told him I was heartily sick of the service of the Independents, and that I intended to go to England in the first vessel that sailed for that country, the port being then embargoed on account of the expedition going against Peru; he replied that he could not pay me unless I continued in the service and took the ship to Buenos Ayres, which I declined doing, and left her in charge of Mr. Woodburn, the first lieutenant."

I have introduced this long digression for several reasons—the chief of which is that all accounts of the event published in California histories are one sided. The privateer's story has never been told in any of these. Conrey's narrative bears upon its face the impress of truth. It contradicts many of the exaggerations derived from Spanish sources published in Bancroft's and Hittell's histories. The Spanish officers and soldiers who fought Bouchard, in their reports of their several contests with "the pirate Bouchard," as they called him, were inclined to magnify their achievements.

Governor Sola in his report claims that Bouchard landed 400 men at Monterey. The total complement of men on both ships, according to Captain Conrey, was only 360. Sola reported five of the insurgents killed and a number wounded. Conrey reports three killed and three taken prisoners at the battle of Monterey. One of the three men captured, according to Bancroft, was Joseph Chapman, the first native-born citizen of the United States to settle in Southern California. According to Sola's report, these

three men were sent ashore in response to a demand of the Spaniards, the Santa Rosa having lowered her flag in token of surrender. Sola, unable to obtain from these men anything but "lies and frivolous excuses," reports that he put them in the guard-house; a high-handed proceeding, if he did it. Sola's refusal to surrender the men captured at Monterey, according to Captain Conrey, was the reason why Bouchard burned the town. The refusal of the Spaniard to give up the three men captured at Ortega's rancho was also the cause of Bouchard's burning the buildings there. His demand for their return at Santa Barbara with a threat to burn the town brought the comandante of the presidio to terms at once. Whether this demand included the three men captured at Monterey, Conrey does not state.

Captain Conrey reports the loss of six men at San Juan Capistrano. The Spanish authorities report the capture of four there. I am of the opinion that Joseph Chapman was captured at San Juan Capistrano, and not at Monterey, as stated in Bancroft's history. Stephen C. Foster gives a romantic account of Chapman's capture at Ortega's rancho, and his rescue by a daughter of Ortega from the doom decreed to him by the Spaniards—that of being dragged to death by wild horses. According to Foster, he married his rescuer a year later. Chapman was not captured at Ortega's rancho. Foster's romantic story, except the marrying part of it, is pure fiction. The three men captured at Ortega's rancho were given up at Santa Barbara.

Joseph Chapman was the first citizen of the United States to permanently locate in California. He figured prominently in the history of Santa Barbara and Los Angeles. As the pioneer American resident of California it would be interesting to know something of his early history and what induced him to leave his New England home and join the insurgents of South America. It is probable that he was one of the crew of the Santa Rosa. A number of his descendants are living in Santa Barbara and Ventura counties.

#### ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

Santa Barbara is one of the original twenty-

seven counties into which the state, or rather the territory, of California (for it had not yet been admitted as a state of the Union) was divided by an act of the legislature, approved February 18, 1850.

Section 4 of that act created the county of Santa Barbara. The boundaries as given in the act are as follows: "Beginning on the seacoast at the mouth of the creek called Santa Maria and running up the middle of said creek to its source; thence due northeast to the summit of the Coast Range, the farm of Santa Maria falling within Santa Barbara county; thence following the summit of the Coast Range to the northwest corner of Los Angeles county; thence along the northwest boundary of said county to the ocean and three English miles therein; and thence in a northerly direction parallel with the coast to a point due west of the mouth of Santa Maria creek; thence due east to the mouth of said creek, which was the place of beginning; including the islands of Santa Barbara, San Nicolas, San Miguel, Santa Rosa, Santa Cruz and others in the same vicinity. The seat of justice shall be at Santa Barbara." By an act of the legislature of 1851-52 the boundaries of the county were more clearly defined and some slight changes made in the lines.

The legislature passed acts creating county organizations and providing for the election of county officers. The old system of municipal government that had been in force under Spanish and Mexican rule and under the American rule from the time of the conquest was swept out of existence. In place of ayuntamientos and courts of first, second and third instance, and of offices of alcaldes, prefects, sub-prefects, regidores and syndicos, were substituted district courts, courts of sessions, county courts, justices of the peace, common councils, mayors, sheriffs, district attorneys, treasurers, assessors, recorders, surveyors, coroners and constables. To the natives who had been reared under the simple forms of early years the American system of government was complicated and confusing. An election for county officers was ordered held throughout the state on the first Monday of April, 1850, and the machinery of county government was put into operation as speedily as pos-

sible. The transition from the old form to the new took place in Santa Barbara in August.

Henry A. Tefft was appointed judge of the second judicial district, which consisted of the counties of Santa Barbara and San Luis Obispo. John M. Huddars acted as clerk of the court. At the April election Pablo de la Guerra, who had represented the Santa Barbara district in the constitutional convention, was chosen state senator, and J. M. Covarrubias and Henry S. Cranes the first assemblymen.

Joaquin Carrillo was the first county judge, and by virtue of his office presiding justice of the court of sessions. This court consisted of the county judge and two justices of the peace, who acted as associate justices. Besides its judicial duties it also fulfilled the functions of county government now performed by boards of supervisors. The first meeting of the court of sessions was held October 21, 1850, and its first recorded act was the ordering of a county seal. The design of the seal is described as follows. "Around the margin the words, county court of Santa Barbara county, with the following device in the center: A female figure holding in her right hand a balance and in her left a rod of justice; above, a figure of a rising sun; below, CAL." The associate justices of the first meeting of the court of sessions were Samuel Barney and William A. Streeter.

José A. Rodriguez, the first sheriff of the county, was killed in the fall of 1850 on the present site of the oil wells of Summerland, while leading a party in pursuit of the murderers of the Reed family at San Miguel Mission. Rodriguez was recklessly brave. The murderers had been surrounded. The members of the sheriff's posse hesitated to close in on them. Rodriguez, to inspire his men with courage, rushed in upon the murderers, and seizing one of them, pulled him from his horse. In the scuffle the fellow shot and killed the sheriff. One of the desperadoes, endeavoring to escape, swam to sea and was drowned. Three of them, Lynch, Raymond and Quin, were captured, taken to Santa Barbara and shot.

Gen. W. T. Sherman in an article, "Old Times in California," published in the North American Review of March, 1889, gives an entirely dif-

ferent version of the capture of the murderers of the Reed family. Jim Beckworth, who was carrying the mail from Monterey to Dana's rancho, stopping at the Mission San Miguel, which Reed had fitted up for a hotel, found the bodies of Reed, his wife and children. They had recently been murdered. Beckworth, on arriving at Monterey, reported to Lieutenant Sherman the story of the murder. Sherman, who was acting adjutant general, reported it to Col. R. B. Mason. Mason ordered Lieut. E. O. C. Ord to take a detachment of soldiers and "pursue the murderers to the death." Lieutenant Ord with his detachment found the trail of the assassins, which led south by Santa Inez, back of Santa Barbara, and at Rincon below Santa Barbara he overtook the party, who proved to be four deserters from the sloop-of-war Warren, lying in the harbor of Monterey. They had a running fight in which Ord lost one of his men, killed the ring-leader and captured the other three men. They were taken back to Santa Barbara and delivered to the alcalde, Lewis Dent, brother of Mrs. General Grant. They all made full confessions, were tried, condemned to death and shot. This occurred in October, 1848.

The first assessment of property was made by Lewis T. Burton, county assessor. The total value of all property in the county, real and personal, was placed at \$992,676. Cattle were assessed at \$8 per head, sheep at \$3 per head and land at twenty-five cents per acre. The assessment list of Don José de la Guerra y Noriega is a good illustration of how lands of the county had been monopolized by a few men. Noriega owned the Conejo rancho, which contained 53,880 acres; the Simi, containing 108,000 acres; Las Posas, containing 26,640 acres; San Julian, 20,000; the Salsipuedes, 35,200 acres; a total of 243,120 acres; the assessed value of which was about \$60,000.

It took the new officers some time to become acquainted with the duties of the several offices. There was a disposition to mix American and Mexican law. In the county as in the city government there were frequent resignations, and the officers changed from one official position to another. County officers held city offices and vice versa, sometimes by appointment and some-

times by election. Joaquin Carrillo, in 1852, was county judge and mayor of Santa Barbara city at the same time. J. W. Burroughs breaks the record as champion officeholder. He was elected sheriff in 1857; appointed recorder September 3, 1851; justice of the peace September 16, 1857; acted as county clerk January 23, 1852, and was appointed treasurer April 14, 1852. January 29, 1851, he had been elected a member of the common council. He held six distinct offices within a little more than a year.

The frequent recurrence of the same family name in the lists of city and county officials might give rise to the charge of nepotism or a family political ring. The de la Guerras and the Carrillos were ruling families in Santa Barbara before the conquest and they continued to be for some time after. The first mayor of the city was a de la Guerra (Francisco). The first state senator was also a de la Guerra (Pablo). Don Pablo, although a bitter opponent to the Americans during the war, after the conquest became thoroughly Americanized. He held many offices. He was a member of the constitutional convention, state senator, acting lieutenant-governor, mayor of Santa Barbara, council man, supervisor and district judge. At a meeting of the court of sessions December 6, 1852, the judges of the court were Joaquin Carrillo, county judge; Pedro Carrillo and José Carrillo, associate justices.

In early days politics had very little to do with the selection of county officers. Fitness and family (particularly family) were the chief qualifications. It was urged against Don Pablo de la Guerra when he was a candidate for district judge that in a great many cases which would come before him if elected he would be barred from sitting as judge because about half of the population of Santa Barbara county was related to him by blood or marriage. In 1852 District Judge Henry A. Tefft was drowned at Port San Luis while attempting to land from the steamer to hold court at San Luis Obispo. Joaquin Carrillo was elected district judge to fill the vacancy. He held office by appointment and election fourteen years. He did not understand English and all the business of the court was conducted in the Spanish language. Al-

though not a lawyer his decisions were seldom overruled by the higher courts. Charles Fernald was appointed county judge to fill the vacancy caused by the promotion of Joaquin Carrillo. The first county building, a jail, was completed December 1, 1853. In 1853 the county was divided into three townships of about equal area. Township No. 1, elections held at San Buenaventura; No. 2 at Santa Barbara, and No. 3 at Santa Ynez. By act of the legislature of 1852-53 a board of supervisors was created for each county. This relieved the court of sessions of the legislative part of its duties. The first board of supervisors of Santa Barbara consisted of Pablo de la Guerra, Fernando Pico and Ramon Malo.

Up to 1856 Santa Barbara was solidly Democratic in politics. The Whig party seems not to have gained a foothold. In local politics, family, as I have said before, was one of the chief requisites. So one-sided was the county politically that at the state election of 1855 the supervisors in canvassing the vote recorded only the Democratic. The opposition vote seems not to have risen to the dignity of scattering.

November 27, 1855, the supervisors purchased the house of John Kays for a court house, paying for it and the ground \$6,000. The county was now equipped with a court house and jail. The prisoners, who were mostly Indians, were not doomed to solitary confinement. The jail was not capacious enough to hold them. They were given employment outside. We find among the proceedings of the board of supervisors in 1856 an order to the sheriff to sell the adobes made by the prisoners at the county jail at not less than \$2.50 per hundred.

#### CRIME AND CRIMINALS.

During the early '50s the coast counties were the scenes of many deeds of violence. The Argonauts who came to the state by the southern routes and the Sonoran migration traveled the coast road on their way to the mines. The cattle buyers coming south to the cow counties to buy stock came by this route. The long stretches of unsettled country in Santa Barbara and San Luis Obispo counties gave the banditti who in-

festes the trail an opportunity to rob and murder with but little fear of detection.

The Solomon Pico band of outlaws was the first organized gang that terrorized the coast counties. Their victims were mostly cattle buyers. This gang was finally hunted down and most of them died "with their boots on." Some of the remnants of this gang that escaped justice and others of the same kind were gathered up by Jack Powers, who became the recognized leader of a band of robbers and desperadoes. Powers came to the coast as a member of Stevenson's regiment. After his discharge from service he turned gambler and robber. Although it was known that he was implicated in a number of robberies and several murders, he escaped punishment. He was arrested in 1856 when the vigilance committee was disposing of his kind. Although he was released he felt safer to be beyond the jurisdiction of the committee. He went to Sonora, Mexico, where he stocked a ranch with stolen cattle. In a quarrel with one of his men he was shot and killed. His body, when found, was half eaten by hogs.

Fear of the vigilance committee drove out of San Francisco in 1856 a number of undesirable citizens. Among those who fled from the city was Ned McGowan, a notorious and disreputable politician, who, with several others of his kind, had been indicted by the grand jury of San Francisco county as accessory before the fact of the murder of James King of William. McGowan made his escape to Santa Barbara, where he was assisted and befriended by Jack Powers and some others whose sympathies were with the criminal element. The vigilantes chartered a vessel and sent thirty of their men, under the command of one of their captains, to capture him. McGowan's Santa Barbara friends, some of whom were wealthy and influential, kept him concealed until the vigilantes left. After the disbanding of the vigilance committee McGowan's friends in the legislature secured the passage of a bill giving him a change of venue from San Francisco to Napa county. He was tried and acquitted mainly on the evidence of one of the twenty-two doctors who attended King after he was shot. This physician testi-



fied that King was killed by the doctors and not by Casey.

Local vigilance committees, between 1855 and 1860, in Los Angeles, San Luis Obispo, Monterey and Santa Cruz to a considerable extent purified the moral atmosphere of these coast counties; but Santa Barbara, judging from a grand jury report made to the court of sessions in 1859, seems to have been immune from outbreaks of vigilantes. Says this report: "Thieves and villains of every grade have been from time to time upheld, respected, fostered and pampered by our influential citizens, and, if need be, aided and assisted in escaping from merited punishment due their crimes. \* \* \* Offenses, thefts and villainies in defiance of the law, of every grade and character, from the horse and cattle thief to the highway robber and midnight assassin, have dwelt, to our knowledge, for the last five years in our very midst."

#### THE DOWNFALL OF THE CATTLE KINGS.

For a decade and a half after the discovery of gold in California the owners of the great ranchos of Santa Barbara continued, as they had been in the past, the feudal lords of the land. Their herds were more profitable than gold mines and their army of retainers gave them unlimited political power, which they did not always use wisely or well.

The high price of cattle, the abundant rainfall of the years 1860-61-62 and the consequent luxuriant growth of grass led to an overstocking of the cattle ranges. When the terrible dry years of 1863 and 1864 came, the stockmen were in no condition to carry their numerous herds through the drought. "The county assessment roll of 1863 showed over 200,000 head of cattle in Santa Barbara county. This probably was 100,000 less than the true number. When grass started in the winter of 1864-65 less than 5,000 head were alive. The great herds were gone, and the shepherd kings were kings no more, for their ranchos were mortgaged beyond redemption, and in the next five years passed entirely out of their hands."\*

The downfall of these feudal lords was indeed pathetic. For nearly a century their an-

cestors and they themselves had ruled the land. The transition of the country from the domination of Spain to that of Mexico had not affected their rule. The conquering Saxon had come, but his advent had only increased their wealth without lessening their power; at least such was the case in the coast counties. The famine years and their own improvidence had at last undone them. In the days of their affluence they had spent lavishly. If money was needed, it was easy to negotiate a loan on their broad acres. Rates of interest in early times were usurious, ruinous. Five, ten and even fifteen per cent a month were no uncommon rates. Present needs were pressing and pay day was *mañana* (tomorrow). The mortgage, with its cancerous interest, was made and the money spent. So when the "famine years" swept away the herds and flocks there was nothing to sell or mortgage to pay interest and the end came quickly. It was with the stoicism of fatalists that the great ranch owners viewed their ruin. They had besought the intercession of their patron saints for the needed rain. Their prayers had been unanswered. It was the will of God, why complain? Thus do Faith and Fatalism often meet on a common plane.

During the next four or five years several of the great ranchos were subdivided, or segregated portions cut up into small tracts. When immigration began to drift into the coast counties in the early '70s many of these small tracts in Santa Barbara were bought by eastern immigrants and the transition from cattle-raising to grain-growing and fruit culture wrought a great change, not only in the character of the products, but in the character of the population as well.

The write-up of the climate and agricultural possibilities of the coast counties by Nordhoff and others, the judicious advertising of the resources of the county by J. A. Johnson, editor of the *Santa Barbara Press* (a paper established in 1868), increased steamer communication, and the prospects of a railroad down the coast, all combined, attracted settlers from Northern California and the eastern states. The price of land advanced and in 1874 the city and the county experienced their first boom. The dry year of 1876-77 checked the rising wave of prosperity,

\*Mason's History of Santa Barbara.

and disastrously affected the sheep industry, which since the "famine years" had to a considerable extent taken the place of cattle-raising. Business revived in the early '80s; and the county made good progress. The completion to Santa Barbara in 1887 of the southern end of the Southern Pacific Coast Railroad, and the prospect of an early closing of the gap between the northern and southern ends of that road gave the city and county their second boom. Real estate values went up like a rocket. In 1886 the county assessment roll footed up \$8,585,485; in 1887 it went up to \$15,035,982, an increase of seventy-five per cent in one year.

When railroad building ceased the reaction came. Land values dropped, but the county continued to grow, notwithstanding the long and discouraging delay of fourteen years in closing the gap in direct railroad communication between San Francisco and Santa Barbara. March 31, 1901, the first through trains from the north and the south passed over the completed coast line of the Southern Pacific Railroad. The event was not heralded by any great demonstration, nor was it followed by a land boom, as in 1887, yet there can be no doubt but that it marks the beginning of a new era in the growth and development of the city and county of Santa Barbara.

## CHAPTER LXI.

### SANTA BARBARA COUNTY—Continued.

THE first public school opened in Santa Barbara was taught by a young sailor named José Manuel Toca. He taught from October, 1795, to June, 1797. José Medina, another sailor of the Spanish navy, succeeded him and trained the young ideas until December, 1798. Manuel de Vargas, a retired sergeant of the army, who, in 1794 taught at San José the pioneer public school of California, was teaching at Santa Barbara in 1799. How long he continued to wave the pedagogical birch, or rather, ply the cat-o'-nine-tails, which was the schoolmaster's instrument of punishment then, is not known. With the departure of Governor Borica, the schools of California took a vacation. During the closing years of Spanish rule, it seems to have been mostly vacation in them.

The first school under Mexican rule in Santa Barbara that we have any report of was in 1829, when a primary school of sixty-seven pupils was conducted at the presidio. Governor Echeandia was a friend to education, and made a vigorous effort to establish public schools. But "unable," says Bancroft, "to contend against the enmity of the friars, the indifference of the people and the poverty of the treasury, he accomplished no more than his predecessors. Reluctantly he abandoned the contest, and the cause of educa-

tion declined." And it might be added, the cause of education continued in a state of decline during the remaining years of Mexican rule. The curriculum of the Spanish and Mexican schools was like the annals of the poor—"short and simple." To paraphrase Pete Jones' alliterative formula, it consisted of "lickin' and no larnin'." The principal numbers in the course were the Doctrina Cristiana and Fray Ripalda's Catechism. These were learned by rote before the pupil was taught to read. If there was any time left him after he had committed to memory these essentials to his future spiritual welfare, he was given a little instruction in reading, writing and numbers for his earthly advantage.

Governor Micheltorena attempted to establish a public school system in the territory; but his scheme failed from the same causes which had neutralized the efforts of his predecessors. Under his administration in 1844, a primary school was opened in Santa Barbara, but was closed after a few months for want of funds. Pio Pico, the last governor under Mexican rule, undertook to establish public schools, but his efforts were fruitless. The old obstacles, an empty treasury, incompetent teachers and indifferent parents, confronted him and put an end to his educational schemes.

During the first two or three years of American rule in Santa Barbara but little attention was paid to education. The old indifference remained. The discovery of gold had not greatly increased the population nor wrought any change in social conditions.

When the common council in April, 1850, took control of the municipal business of the newly created city, it inherited from the ayuntamiento a school taught by a Spanish schoolmaster, Victor Vega. The school was in part supported by public funds. The council sent a certain number of poor pupils—i. e., pupils who were unable to pay tuition—for whom they paid a certain stipulated sum. March 26, 1851, "the committee appointed to examine the school reported, and the president was ordered to pay the schoolmaster, Victor Vega, \$64.50, and to draw \$64 for every month." This is the first recorded school report of the city.

Evidently there was considerable truancy. At the meeting of the council, November 8, 1851, José M. Covarubias was appointed a committee to examine the school once a month and to report precisely the number and names of pupils who absent themselves and the time of their absence. Every pupil absent over a day lost his seat.

In November, 1852, three school commissioners were elected in each of the three townships of Santa Barbara county. Each township was a school district. After their election the control of the schools in Santa Barbara passed from the council to the school commissioners of the district. In 1854 a tax of five cents on the \$100 was levied for the support of the public schools. Previous to this the school revenues had been derived from liquor licenses, fines, etc.

At the election in 1854 Joaquin Carrillo, district judge, was elected county school superintendent. He did not qualify, and A. F. Hinchman was appointed to fill the vacancy. The *Gazette* of December 20, 1855, says: "According to the school census there are 453 white children between the ages of four and eighteen years in Santa Barbara district, which is sixty miles long and forty wide. There is one school in it, in charge of a schoolmaster." December 24, 1855, George D. Fisher, county school superintendent,

reported a school taught in the first district (San Buenaventura) by John Rapelli, and one in the second (Santa Barbara) taught by Pablo Caracela. Both of these schools were taught in the Spanish language. American residents had no place to send their children except to a school kept by George Campbell at the Mission Santa Inez (third district), a distance of fifty miles from the bulk of the people.

February 4, 1856, two teachers were employed in the Santa Barbara city schools, Owen Connolly teaching the English school in "the house adjoining the billiard saloon," and Victor Mondran teaching the Spanish school in "the house of the late Pedro Diablar."

In 1857 it was decided "that instruction in the public schools shall be in the English language." The native Californians had opposed this, but the aggressive Anglo-Saxon won. It was the ringing out of the old, the ringing in of the new.

The schools had now passed the experimental stages, and had become an institution of the land. Although no school district in the county owned a schoolhouse, yet public education had been systematized. Teachers were required to pass an examination in the subjects taught in the schools, and their compensation was no longer subject to whims of the parents.

Although public schools had been established and somewhat systematized, the people were slow to avail themselves of the educational facilities afforded. In 1867, fifteen years after the public school system of California had been inaugurated, there were but three school districts and five teachers in Santa Barbara, which then included all of what is now Ventura county. Of the 1,332 census children, only 305, or 23 per cent of the whole, attended any school, public or private, during the year.

The next decade showed a wonderful change in educational conditions. Ventura county had been cut off from the parent county in 1873, but taking the territory as it stood in 1867 there were in it, in 1877, 33 districts and 53 teachers. Of the 4,030 census children, 2,782 had been enrolled in the schools.

In 1890 there were 4,429 census children in Santa Barbara county, 3,439 of whom attended

school. In 1900 there were 5,617 census children and 66 districts.

## CITIES AND TOWNS.

### LOMPOC.

In August, 1874, the Lompoc Valley Company, an incorporation, bought the ranchos Lompoc and Mission Vieja de La Purisima, containing a total of 45,644.49 acres. A considerable portion of these lands were divided into 5, 10, 20, 40 and 80 acre tracts. One square mile about the center of the Lompoc valley and nine miles from the coast was reserved for a town site. The sale of the lands began November 9, 1874. It had been widely advertised and attracted a large crowd. The capital stock of the company was divided into 100 shares of \$5,000 each. While the sale was in progress shares rose to a premium of \$1,000. During the sale about \$700,000 worth of land and lots were disposed of. The average price of the farm land was \$60 per acre. Some of the corner lots in the town site sold as high as \$1,200.

Lompoc was founded as a temperance colony, and like all such colonies has had its battles with the liquor traffic. The first engagement was with a druggist who was carrying on an illicit traffic in forbidden liquids. His place was invaded by a number of citizens, and a Mrs. Pierce plied an ax on a 40-gallon cask of whiskey and flooded the store with the fiery liquid. The druggist drew a pistol and threatened to shoot the destroyers of his intoxicants, but, confronted by two hundred crusaders, he concluded that discretion was the better part of valor and put up his gun. Another engagement, which scored a "knock-out" for the opponents of the liquor traffic, took place on the evening of May 20, 1881. A bomb was thrown into the saloon of George Walker. Nobody was hurt, but the saloon and its contents were completely demolished. The *Lompoc Record*, commenting on the "earthquake" (as the people facetiously called it), said: "Any one looking for a location for a saloon had better not select a community founded on temperance principles, where the land is sold on express conditions that no liquor shall be made or sold thereon, where public sentiment is

so nearly unanimous against saloons and where 'earthquakes' are so prevalent and destructive." The seismic disturbances that shook up saloons in the early days of the colony have ceased. The crusaders have buried their little hatchets, but not in the heads of whiskey barrels. The report of the Santa Barbara Chamber of Commerce for 1901 says of Lompoc: "The liquor traffic is confined by license of \$75 per month each to two saloons."

Lompoc is an incorporated city of the sixth class. It has a grammar school building, costing \$15,000; a union high school that, with its furnishings cost \$12,000; the Methodist North, Methodist South, Baptist, Christian, Presbyterian, Roman Catholic, Episcopal, and Christian Science, have each its own church building. Banks, mercantile houses, hotels, restaurants, blacksmith shops, creamery, livery stable, warehouses, fruit packing houses, etc., make up the business establishments of the town. Two weekly newspapers are published in the town, the *Record* and the *Journal*. The *Lompoc Record* was established April 10, 1875, and is one of the oldest newspapers in the county.

Surf, nine miles west of the city, is Lompoc's station of the Southern Pacific's coast line road. Here the railroad comes close to the shore line of the ocean. The beach here is one of the most picturesque in California. It is the favorite seaside resort of the people of Lompoc Valley during the summer. There is a branch railroad from Surf to Lompoc. There is also an excellent driveway nine miles long. The founders of Lompoc laid out the city on a generous scale; the streets are one hundred feet wide and cross each other at right angles.

The municipality owns its own water system and maintains a fire department. Just north of Lompoc lies one of the richest oil fields in California. One well in this district flows 600 barrels a day of 36 gravity oil. The development of this field has but recently been begun.

### GUADALUPE.

This town is ninety-five miles northwesterly from Santa Barbara on the Southern Pacific Railroad. In 1872 John Dunbar opened a store at this point and was appointed postmaster when

the postoffice was established here. This was the beginning of the town. In 1874 it had grown to be a village of 100 houses. In 1875 a newspaper, the *Guadalupe Telegraph*, was established. It has now a bank, hotels and several mercantile establishments. A spur of the Southern Pacific Railroad runs to the Union Sugar Factory at Betteravia.

#### BETTERAVIA.

The Union Sugar Factory at Betteravia was built in 1898 at a cost of \$1,000,000. It employs during the sugar-making season 500 men and works up 500 tons of beets per day. The lime used in the manufacture of sugar from beets is burned and prepared for use at the factory. Last season the factory used 8,000 tons of lime. The company has a store, shops and boarding houses at Betteravia.

#### SANTA MARIA.

Santa Maria, situated near the center of the Santa Maria valley on the Pacific Coast Railroad, was founded in 1876. It is the business center of a rich agricultural district. A branch line of railroad, five miles long, extends to the sugar factory on Guadalupe Lake.

The town has a union high school, an excellent grammar and primary schools. It has several hotels, two banks and a full quota of stores and shops. The community supports two weekly newspapers, the *Santa Maria Times*, founded in 1876, and the *Graphic*. The town is supplied with excellent water from a private water system and is lighted by electricity.

South of the town of Santa Maria, and about ten miles distant, lie the Santa Maria oil fields. These are among the best producers in the state. One of these, in which oil was struck December 2, 1904, flowed 1,500,000 barrels in less than one year. The oil is of light gravity, ranging from 25 to 30 degrees; some of the wells flow without pumping. A pipe line 35 miles long conveys the oil products to a shipping point on the ocean. The oil producers of the valley are independent of the railroads and are not in danger from the clutches of the Standard Oil octopus. Santa Maria is the metropolis of this oil district.

#### SANTA YNEZ.

The village of Santa Ynez is situated in the midst of the Rancho Canada de Los Pinos or College ranch. The College ranch or grant was given to the padres in 1843 to found a college, hence the name. The town of Santa Ynez has an excellent hotel, grammar schools, a high school, stores, shops, etc.; also a weekly newspaper, *The Santa Ynez Argus*. It is surrounded by a large area of farming and grazing lands.

#### LOS OLIVAS.

Los Olivas, founded in 1880, is the present terminus of the Pacific Coast Railroad and is a shipping point of considerable importance.

#### LOS ALAMOS.

Los Alamos, founded in 1878, situated on the Pacific Coast Railway, midway between Santa Ynez and Santa Maria, has a population of about 300. It is the commercial outlet of an agricultural district of about 150,000 acres, most of which is grazing land.

#### GOLETA.

Goleta is a small village eight miles to the northwest of Santa Barbara. The country around to a considerable extent is devoted to walnut-growing and olive culture.

#### EL MONTECITO.

El Montecito (the Little Forest) is properly a suburb of Santa Barbara. It is about four miles eastward of the city. The valley is nearly oval, and opens to the southwest on the sea. It is divided into small tracts, and is a favorite place for the suburban residences of persons doing business in the city. The Santa Barbara Country Club's grounds are here. The cottages are built on a level bluff above the ocean. The club has its golf links, tennis courts, bath house, wharf for boating and other accessories for pleasure and amusement.

#### SUMMERLAND.

Summerland, six miles below Santa Barbara, on the Southern Pacific Railroad, is the principal petroleum district of Santa Barbara county. Oil was struck here in 1893. The oil belt is



about a quarter of a mile wide and a mile long. Most of the wells are sunk in the ocean beyond low-water mark. Wharves are run out and the wells bored beside the wharves. Some of these wharves are 1,500 feet long. The output of the wells, of which there are about 300, is about 15,000 barrels a month. A railroad station, post-office, several business places, boarding houses and residences of oil operators constitute the village of Summerland.

#### CARPINTERIA.

Carpinteria valley is about fifteen miles due east from Santa Barbara. It is sheltered by mountains on three sides and opens to the sea. Its area is about ten square miles, and its width between the mountains and the ocean varies from one to three miles. It is one of the oldest settled valleys in the county. It bears the name given it by the soldiers of Portola's expedition in 1769. They found the Indians here manufacturing canoes, and they named the place Carpinteria (carpenter shop). The village is located near the center of the valley on the Southern Pacific Railroad.

#### THE CHANNEL ISLANDS.

Three of the Channel Islands are included in the area of Santa Barbara county, namely San Miguel, Santa Rosa and Santa Cruz. These islands are mainly devoted to sheep and cattle raising.

San Miguel, the most westerly of the group, is seven and one-half miles long, with an average width of two and one-half miles. The

principal landing place is Cuyler's Harbor. At this landing Cabrillo, the discoverer of California, is buried. The island is now owned by the San Miguel Island Company.

Santa Rosa Island is nine and three-fourths miles long, with an average width of seven and one-half miles, and contains 53,000 acres. It was granted by the Mexican government to Don Carlos Carrillo after his failure to secure the governorship of California in 1837. He gave it in 1842, as a marriage portion, to his two daughters, who were married on the same day, one to J. C. Jones, United States consul to the Sandwich Islands, and the other to Capt. A. B. Thompson. It now belongs to the heirs of A. P. More.

Santa Cruz Island is twenty-two and one-half miles long by five and one-half wide, and contains 52,760 acres. It lies almost opposite the city of Santa Barbara and twenty-five miles distant. The surface is uneven, the hills at one point rising to the height of 1,700 feet. The Mexican government at one time attempted to utilize the island for a penal colony. About a dozen convicts were landed on the island with live-stock and provisions, with the expectation that they would become self-supporting. They remained on the island long enough to eat up the provisions and the live-stock. Then they constructed a raft, crossed the channel to Santa Barbara and quartered themselves on the Mission fathers. They served out their sentences in irons. The island once had a large Indian population. It is a favorite hunting ground for Indian relic hunters. It is now owned by the Santa Cruz Island Company.

## CHAPTER LXII.

### THE CITY OF SANTA BARBARA.

THE story of the founding of the Santa Barbara presidio, which was the nucleus of the town, is given in Chapter VI of this volume. Its history under the Spanish régime was uneventful. Under Mexican rule the inhabitants were noted for their conservatism. Unlike the people of Monterey and Los Angeles they

did not indulge in revolutions. They were sometimes drawn into the uprisings of their neighbors on the north and the south, but adhesion to the cause of the revolutionary factions was more often forced than espoused of their own free will.

Commodore Stockton, on his first expedition

down the coast to subjugate the southern towns loyal to Mexico, anchored at Santa Barbara August 5, 1846, and took possession of the town without opposition. He left a small garrison there to hold it. On his return from San Pedro the men were taken away and a detail of ten men under Lieutenant Talbott drawn from Fremont's battalion were stationed at the presidio. After the recapture of Los Angeles by the Californians under Flores and Verala the lieutenant and his men were driven out of Santa Barbara. Under the guidance of Elijah Moulton, an old trapper, they made their way through the mountains to the upper San Joaquin valley. They finally reached Monterey by the way of Pacheco's Pass, and joined Fremont, who was preparing to march down the coast to operate with Stockton in the recapture of Los Angeles.

Fremont's battalion on its march down the coast entered the town on the 27th of December, 1846. Lieutenant Bryant says: "The United States flag was raised in the public square of the town the day after our arrival."

The people peaceably submitted to the transition from Mexican domination to that of the United States. There was but little friction between the conquered and the conqueror, and when there was it was usually the fault of the latter.

The legislature of 1850 incorporated the city. The Act to incorporate the City of Santa Barbara was passed April 9, 1850. The following is the text of the Act:

The People of the State of California, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:

Sec. 1. The Town of Santa Barbara, in the County of Santa Barbara, is hereby declared to be incorporated according to the provisions of the Act, entitled "An Act to provide for the incorporation of Cities," approved March 18, 1850.

Sec. 2. The boundaries of the City of Santa Barbara shall be as follows: Beginning at the old Presa of the Mission of Santa Barbara on the Creek Pedregosa, continuing in a line with said creek to its intersection with the cart road which leads to the Cimquita; from said intersection in a direct line to the easterly corner of the Positas; thence in a southwesterly direction, following the southeast boundary of the Positas, to the coast or sea shore; thence following the

beach to the Salinitas; and thence in a north-easterly line, including in Santa Barbara the lands of Monticito, to the mountain range; and thence following said range to the place of beginning; Provided, nothing in this Act contained shall impair the rights of the Pueblo of Santa Barbara to other lands, belonging to the said Pueblo, not contained within the above-mentioned limits.

Sec. 3. The number of Councilmen for the Government of the City shall be Five; there shall be no Recorder, but the Mayor shall have all the powers and perform all the duties of Recorder. The first Election of City Officers shall be held on the second Monday of May next.

Sec. 4. The Corporation, created by this Act, shall succeed to all the rights, claims and powers of the Pueblo de Santa Barbara in regard to property, and shall be subject to all the liabilities incurred and obligations created by the Ayuntamiento of the said Pueblo.

The early municipal records were kept very carelessly. There is no record in the archives of the first city election. The first record of any official action taken for the organization of a city is the minutes of the meeting of the common council held August 26, 1850. A mayor and members of the council had been elected at some previous date, and the councilmen-elect met to organize. The minutes of their proceedings were kept on sheets of foolscap stitched together. Either record books could not be obtained then in Santa Barbara, or the members of the council did not consider their acts of municipal legislation worth preserving in any better form. The minutes of the first meeting are as follows: "In the city of Santa Barbara, on the 26th day of August, 1850, the persons elected to the common council assembled and proceeded to elect a president. Lewis T. Burton, having received a majority of the votes, was declared elected. Luis Carrillo was then elected clerk.

LUIS CARRILLO (*Rubica*),  
TENIO (*Clerk*).

From the subsequent minutes we learn that Francisco de La Guerra was the first mayor, and "the persons elected to the common council" were Isaac J. Sparks, Anastasio Carrillo, Luis Carrillo, Lewis T. Burton and Antonio Rodriguez. Having elected a president and clerk, or secretary, the council took a vacation for

nearly three months. Evidently municipal business was not pressing. The record of the next meeting reads: "November 21, 1850. At the house Anastasio Carrillo, Common Council of Santa Barbara. Present, Isaac J. Sparks, Anastasio Carrillo and Luis Carrillo. Lewis T. Burton and Antonio Rodriguez sent in their resignations as members of the council, which were accepted. Isaac J. Sparks was elected president of the council. An election was ordered to be held on the second day of December next for two members of the council, a treasurer and a marshal; the election to be held in one of the corridors of the house of Lewis T. Burton. Nicolas A. Den was appointed inspector. Augustus F. Hinchman was chosen clerk of the common council.

(Signed)      LUIS CARRILLO, *Secretario*."

At the special city election, held December 2, 1850, Samuel Barney and Edward S. Hoar were elected councilmen; Carlos Antonio Carrillo, treasurer, and Juan Ayala, marshal. At the next meeting of the council, a committee, consisting of Isaac J. Sparks, Antonio Maria de La Guerra and Nicolas Den, was appointed to receive proposals for a survey of the city and report thereon to the council within six weeks. At the meeting of December 14, 1850, a demand was made on the members of the late *ayuntamiento* for all papers and documents belonging to the old pueblo of Santa Barbara and an accounting for all funds in their hands on April 9, 1850, the date of the city's incorporation.

At the meeting of January 8, 1851, the committee appointed at a previous meeting to ascertain what had become of the papers, documents and moneys in the hands of the officers of the late *ayuntamiento* reported that the moneys were in the hands of the late prefect, Joaquin Carrillo. From subsequent minutes it seems they remained there. What became of the papers and documents of the *ayuntamiento* the records of the council do not show.

A contract was made by the council, January 29, 1851, with Salisbury Haley, "To make a complete survey of all that part of the city bounded on the southeast by the shore of the sea; on the northwest by a straight line running

parallel to the general direction of said shore boundary directly through the southwest corner of the Mission Garden and from hill to hill on either side; on the southwest by a line running along the foot of the mesa; and on the northeast by a line beginning at the Salinitas and following the city boundary to the foot of the hills, then to the said northwest line; to divide said tract into squares of 150 yards by streets which shall be sixty feet wide, except two streets to be designated by the council, which shall be eighty feet wide; to make an accurate map of said city." For making the survey and map, Haley was to receive \$2,000, to be paid in installments of \$500 each. April 5, 1851, Haley presented to the council a map of his survey of the city and a demand for the first installment of \$500 on the contract.

October 23, 1852, Vitus Wrackenrueder was given a contract to survey the central part of the city and make a new map. His survey is now regarded as the official survey of the city. These surveys in some places ran streets through houses and in others left the residences without street frontage. It was many years before all the streets were opened through the central or thickly inhabited portion of the city. Those whose land was taken for streets, were given equivalent tracts in the squares belonging to the city.

At the municipal election held in May, 1851, Joaquin Carrillo was elected mayor; he was also county judge. Raymundo Carrillo was chosen treasurer; Thomas Warner, marshal and assessor; Esteban Ortega, John Kays, Antonio Arellanas, José Lorenzano and R. W. Wallace, members of the council. Although the flag of the United States had been waving in California for four years and the constitution had arrived more recently to keep it company, yet the people of Santa Barbara had not become accustomed to the new order of things. At the meeting of the council, May 26, 1851, Samuel Barry, Esq., sent a communication to the council informing that body that he had been appointed United States revenue officer at the port of Santa Barbara. Whereupon the council by resolution agreed to grant him official recognition as an officer of the United States. Had the council

considered him a *persona non grata* and refused him recognition, it is hard to say what the consequence might have been—to Santa Barbara.

The early ordinances of the common council give us glimpses of conditions existing then that have long since become obsolete. The Indian question, fifty years ago, was one that worried the municipal officers of Santa Barbara, as it did those of all other cities and towns of Southern California. The ex-neophyte of the mission was a pariah. He was despised and abused by the whites. His one ambition was to get drunk, and there were always high caste whites, or those who considered themselves such, ready and willing to gratify poor Lo's ambition. To imprison an Indian and give him regular rations was no punishment. He enjoyed such punishment. In Los Angeles, Indian convicts were auctioned off every Monday morning to the highest bidder for the term of their sentence. In Santa Barbara, an ordinance passed June 4, 1851, reads: "When Indians for violations of city ordinances are committed to prison, the recorder shall hire them out for the term of their imprisonment."

One of the most singular decisions ever announced by a court of justice was given in a case of liquor selling to Indians. A certain festal day in the early '50s had been celebrated with a great deal of hilarity and imbibing of wine and aguardiente. The noble red man had vied with his white brothers in celebrating and in getting drunk. This was an offense to the white man, and as there was a heavy fine for selling liquor to Indians, some of the whites instigated the arrest of certain liquor dealers. Among the accused was a scion of one of the most influential families. He was charged with having sold liquor to a Yaqui Indian. The evidence was very clear that the liquor had been sold by the defendant to the Yaqui, but to convict a member of that family, the justice very well knew, would be his political undoing for all time. So in the trial the ethnological question was sprung as to whether a Yaqui was an Indian or a white man. The race question was argued at great length by the attorneys on both sides, and the judge, after summing up the evidence, decided that the prominent cheek bones, yellow skin, straight

black hair and dark eyes of the Yaqui were the effects of climate and not of heredity, and inside the Yaqui was a white man. The saloon-keeper was declared not guilty and discharged.

The city government was administered economically in the early '50s, and taxes were light. According to Ordinance No. 30, adopted June 29, 1852, the mayor, acting as recorder or police judge, received \$2 for each conviction, which amount he was required to pay into the city treasury. It does not appear that he was allowed to draw anything out of the treasury for salary. The city clerk received \$35 per month, the city marshal \$20, the city treasurer three per cent on all moneys paid in; the city tax collector six per cent on all collections and the city attorney \$10 per month.

The lighting of the city was accomplished in a very economical manner. An ordinance passed in 1852 required "every head of a family in that part of the city bounded north by Santa Barbara street, east by Ortega, south by Chapula and west by Figueroa, to cause a lantern containing a lighted lamp or candle to be suspended every dark or cloudy evening in front of his house from dark to ten o'clock; neglecting to do so he will be fined not less than fifty cents or more than \$1 for each offense."

Fifty years ago Santa Barbara was, to use an expressive slang phrase of today, a "wide open town." Saloon keeping was the most popular industry. Of fifty licenses granted between August, 1850, and February, 1851, thirty-two were for permission to retail liquors. Sunday was a gala day, and dissipation reached high tide then.

Before the conquest, the Californians were moderate drinkers. Although using wine freely, they seldom drank to excess. When they wished to indulge in a social glass, and some one stood treat for the crowd, they all drank, not standing, but sitting on their horses. A squad of three or four, or half a dozen may be, would ride up to a pulperia and, without dismounting, one of the party would order the drinks. The mercader de vino (wine merchant) would bring out a cup or glass filled with wine or aguardiente; each one would take a sip and pass it to his neighbor. One cup served all the party; it was a sort of loving cup. It is said that once, when a crowd

of American miners bestowed their patronage for the first time upon a native vinatero, and each called for a separate glass, the wineseller, who had but one glass in his shop, had to send out and borrow enough glasses from his neighbors to supply the demand. When each one of his patrons poured out a full glass of fiery aguardiente and gulped it down, the astonished saloon-keeper crossed himself and implored the saints to protect him from the American diablos.

In 1855, a spasm of virtue seems to have seized the city council. It passed a Sunday closing ordinance: "All stores, shops, taverns and groceries shall close from 12 o'clock Saturday night to 12 o'clock P. M. the following Sunday, except butcher, baker and apothecary shops," so read the ordinance. For a violation of this municipal law the penalty was a fine of not less than \$10 or more than \$50.

The early councils did business very carelessly. The office of councilman was not a lucrative one. The members took their pay in honors, and honors were not always easy. The office sought the man, but the man dodged it when he could. Resignations were frequent, and as vacancies were not promptly filled, the membership of the council was not often full. The council elected in May, 1853, held no meeting between May 5 and August 27 for want of a quorum. When a quorum was obtained, the distinguished clerk offered his resignation, and it was found that the mayor and two councilmen-elect had failed to qualify. An election was ordered to fill vacancies. Whether they were filled or what that council afterwards did does not appear. When a new council was elected in May, 1854, the minutes of the old council had not been engrossed. The new council ordered them written up, and blank pages were left in the record book for their entry, but the pages are still blank.

The members of the new council instituted an investigation to find out whether the old council could grant its members city lands at lower rates than the appraised value; and also to ascertain whether the land laws of the old ayuntamiento were still in force. What they found out is not written in the record.

## CITY LANDS.

Shortly after the organization of the United States land commission in California, Santa Barbara presented her claim for eight and three-fourths leagues of pueblo lands. In May, 1854, the council allowed a bill of \$700 for prosecuting the city's claim. December 23, 1854, a public meeting was called to consider the advisability of prosecuting the city's claim to its pueblo lands in the United States courts. The land commission had rejected the city's claim to eight and three-fourth leagues. March 10, 1855, Hinchman & Hoar were given a fee of \$500 "for prosecuting the city's claim to her lands before the United States Court". After a long-drawn out contest in the courts the city's claim was finally allowed in 1861 for four leagues, or 17,826.17 acres, extending from the Rancho Goleta to the Arroyo de La Carpinteria. It was surveyed by G. H. Thompson, May, 1867, and a patent signed by President U. S. Grant, May 25, 1872.

Under the Spanish and Mexican régimes there was no survey made of the pueblo lands and no map or plat of the town. The ayuntamiento granted house lots on the application of any one desiring to build. The only survey made was to measure so many varas from some previous grant. Streets in those days were not made, but, like Topsy, they "just grewed," and in growing many of them became twisted. It took years after the Haley survey was made to untwist some, or rather to adjust the houses to the new street lines. The street names given were mostly in Spanish. The mixed population of the early '50s so bungled the spelling of these that in 1854 the council appointed a committee "to correct the orthography of certain streets."

In the nomenclature of its streets, Santa Barbara has remembered many of the famous men of the Spanish and Mexican eras of California. Not only have famous men been remembered, but local historical incidents, too, have been commemorated. The historical event that gave Cañon Perdido street its name, gave names also to two other streets and a design for a city seal. Briefly told, the story runs about as follows: In the winter of 1847-48, the American brig Elizabeth



was wrecked near Santa Barbara. Among the articles saved was a six-pounder brass cannon. It was brought ashore and lay on the beach for some time. One dark night in April, 1848, a little squad of Californians stole down to the beach, hauled it away and buried it in the sands on the banks of the Estero. What their object was in taking the gun no one knows, probably they did not know themselves. Several days passed before the gun was missed. Captain Lippett of Company F, Stevenson's Regiment of New York Volunteers, was in command of the post. He was a nervous, excitable man. In the theft of the cannon he thought he discovered preparations for an uprising of the natives. He dispatched a courier post haste to Colonel Mason, the military governor of the territory at Monterey, with a highly colored account of his discovery. Mason, placing reliance in Lippett's story and desiring to give the Californians a lesson that would teach them to let guns and revolutions alone, levied a military contribution of \$500 on the town, to be paid by a capitation tax of \$2 on every male over twenty years, the balance to be assessed on the real and personal property of the citizens, the money when collected to be turned over to the post quartermaster. The promulgation of the order in Santa Barbara raised a storm of indignation, and among those whose wail was the loudest were the American-born residents of the town, who had become Mexican citizens by naturalization. Colonel Stevenson, commander of the southern military district, who had been ordered to collect the pueblo's ransom by tact, by the soothing strains of a brass band and the influence of Pablo de La Guerra, all exerted on the nation's birthday, July 4, succeeded in collecting the money without any more dangerous outbreak than a few muttered curses on the hated gringos.

After peace was declared, Governor Mason ordered the money turned over to the prefect of the pueblo to be used in building a jail. When the city survey was made in 1850, three street names commemorated the incident, Cañon Perdido (Lost Cannon) street, Quinientos (Five Hundred) street, and Mason street. When the council, in 1850, chose a design for a city seal they selected the device of a cannon statant, en-

circled by the words "Vale Quinientos Pesos—Worth Five Hundred Dollars." The members of the city council made repeated demands on the ex-prefect for the \$500, but he refused to turn it into the city treasury, claiming that it was entrusted to him for a specific purpose, and until a jail was built no money would the city get. The city built a jail, but the ex-prefect still held on to the money. The council began legal proceedings to recover the money, but as the judge of the district and the ex-prefect were very closely related the case was transferred to San Francisco. In some unaccountable way the papers in the case were lost, and as no new suit was begun the city never recovered the money. The council chose a new design for its seal and all the city has left for its \$500 is some street names.

One stormy night in 1858 the Estero cut a new channel through its banks. Some citizen next morning, viewing the effects of the flood, saw the muzzle of a cannon protruding from the cut in the bank. Unearthing the gun, it proved to be the lost cannon. It was hauled up State street to Cañon Perdido, where, mounted on an improvised carriage, it frowned on the passers by. Ten years had wrought great changes in the town and the people. The cannon episode was ancient history. Nobody cared to preserve the old gun as an historic relic, and as finders in this case were keepers, they sold it to a city merchant for \$80, and he disposed of it in San Francisco at handsome profit to a junk dealer for old brass.

Santa Barbara in early days had her squatter troubles, in common with other parts of the state covered by Spanish grants. The most noted of these was what is known as the Arroyo Burro affair. I give the following account of it taken mainly from Mason's History of Santa Barbara: John Vidal, an ex-member of Stevenson's Regiment of New York Volunteers, had for some time rented a piece of land from Dr. Den. When the lease expired he laid claim to the land under the United States pre-emption laws. The court adjudged the land to Dr. Den, and Sheriff Twist was ordered to evict Vidal. A number of gamblers, among whom was the

notorious Jack Powers, rallied to the assistance of Vidal.

Vidal and his friends were reported to be fortified at his ranch house. Sheriff Twist summoned a posse comitatus of two hundred men, and secured a small cannon that stood on the Plaza to batter down the fortifications. The Twist party assembled at the Egirrea house, then used for a court house. Vidal and his companions came riding up as if to begin the fight. Some say their intentions were to effect a compromise. As Vidal rode up two of his men, "Little Mickey" and a Spaniard, lassoed the cannon and tried to drag it away. Twist fired upon them, and the firing became general. Vidal was shot and fell from his horse. The Spaniard of the cannon episode stabbed Twist with a knife. A running fight ensued, but without any further casualties. Vidal lingered fourteen days before death relieved him of his sufferings. Pablo de La Guerra went out to the fort next day and induced the Powers gang to submit to legal authorities. The disputed tract was afterwards declared by the courts to be government land.

#### THE PIONEER NEWSPAPER.

The pioneer newspaper of Santa Barbara was the Santa Barbara *Gazette*. The first number was issued Thursday, May 24, 1855. It was a four-page, five-column weekly, size of page 12x18 inches. One page was printed in Spanish. W. B. Keep & Co. were the proprietors. The names of the members of the company were R. Hubbard, T. Dunlap, Jr., and W. B. Keep. Later on the firm was Hubbard & Keep. In their salutatory the publishers say: "After taking into consideration the fact that there are now in California more newspapers than in any three states in the Union, the doubt of future success of one more might naturally arise in the minds of some wisacres of our county. A field is undoubtedly open for enterprise and energy in this portion of the state. The counties of Los Angeles and San Diego have for some time supported papers, and without boasting we believe that the county of Santa Barbara possesses many advantages over these."

The *Gazette* was vigorously edited. It made

strenuous efforts to arouse officials and the citizens of the sleepy old city to make improvements, but it was labor in vain. If it did not arouse them to put forth efforts, it did excite their wrath. In the issue of October 4, 1855, the editor draws this picture of existing conditions within the city: "There are deep, uncovered wells, pit-falls and man-traps in various parts of the city, rendering it extremely hazardous to traverse the streets at night, not only for horses and teams, but foot passengers as well. There are unsightly gorges and gullies through which the water flows into the street in winter. The slaughter houses reek with filth, and the horrid stench from them pollutes the atmosphere." In another issue the editor appeals to the citizens "to tear themselves away from the blandishments of keno, billiards and cards long enough to examine the route for a post road over which the mail could be carried through the coast countries to and from San Francisco."

The *Gazette* in its issue of May 1, 1856, thus inveighs against the want of public spirit in the city officials and citizens: "It does not sound well to hear it said that since the incorporation of this city, more than six years ago, not a single improvement of general utility has been made, if the survey and maps be excepted. Not a street has been graded at the public expense, nor an artesian well nor a public edifice of any kind even projected, nor a wharf at the landing attempted or planned or even its cost estimated." These plain statements of facts were not relished by the old fogies of the town, and they resolved to crush the paper. Its principal revenue had been derived from the public printing. A bill was passed by the legislature (at the instigation, it is said, of a scion of one of the ruling families whom the *Gazette* had castigated) authorizing the county officials to publish legal notices by posting them on bulletin boards. The public patronage was not sufficient to support a newspaper. The plant was sold in 1858 to two Spaniards, who removed it to San Francisco, where the paper was printed in Spanish as the *Gaceta de Santa Barbara*. It lingered out an existence of several years, being edited and printed in San Francisco and published in Santa Barbara. Then it died.

Through the first decade of its existence as an American city, Santa Barbara grew in a leisurely way. It was in no haste to become a great city. Old customs prevailed. The Spanish language was the prevailing form of speech. Trade and travel came and went by sea as in the old hide drogher days. Twice a month a steamship landed the little budget of mail, sometimes water-soaked in passing through the surf from ship to shore. Passengers were carried ashore from the surf boats on the backs of sailors, for there was no wharf. If there was no tip offered the sailor there might be a dip proffered the passenger. The sailor was already soaked; if he toppled over with his burden when a breaker struck him a little more salt water did not disturb him. It was different with his burden. Those acquainted with the bucking propensities of the sailors always tipped before they left the boat.

The feudal lords of the old régime still ruled. They had cattle on a thousand hills and an army of retainers. The retainers had votes and the cattle kings controlled their dependents' ballots. The second decade—the decade between 1860 and 1870—saw the beginning of the end of the old-time manners and customs. The story of the dethronement of the cattle kings more properly belongs to the history of the county at large than to that of the city.

#### THE NEW ERA.

The terrible dry years of 1863 and 1864, which destroyed cattle raising, the dominant industry of the county, disastrously affected the city. Destitution prevailed and everybody was discouraged. There was no advance, no building, no progress during the early '60s. It was not until immigration began to drift southward about 1867 that the city shook off its lethargy and aroused itself to action. The Santa Barbara wharf was constructed in the summer of 1868. This greatly facilitated commerce. Previous to this vessels anchored a mile or two from shore, and all freight to and from the ship was taken on surf boats. In early times the only road between Santa Barbara and San Buenaventura was along the beach around Punta Gorda and Rincon Point. In high tide it was often impass-

able, and it was rendered dangerous on account of the masses of earth falling from the cliffs. A new road was constructed that avoided the dangers of Rincon Pass, and a stage line up the coast gave increased mail facilities and regular communication by land between Los Angeles and San Francisco without waiting for low tide. Increased steamship communication with San Francisco brought tourists and visitors, and the city began to fix up to receive its guests. June 2, 1870, a franchise was granted to Thomas R. Bard, S. B. Brinkerhoff, Charles Fernald and Jarrett T. Richards to lay gas pipes in the streets and light the city with gas. Several large hotels were erected, among them the famous Arlington. Property values advanced. Blocks that in 1870 sold for \$100 in 1874 changed hands at \$5,000.

The Santa Barbara College was founded in 1869 by a joint stock company, of which Elwood Cooper was a leading member. The college building was erected in 1871. The college suspended in 1878 for want of support.

The corner-stone of the new court house was laid October 5, 1872. The building was completed in 1873, at a cost of \$60,000.

The First National Bank of Santa Barbara was organized in 1873. In 1876 its building was completed and occupied. The Santa Barbara National Bank was organized in July, 1875, as the Santa Barbara County Bank.

The Natural History Society was organized December, 1876, with a list of twenty-one members. For the first two years of its existence the society met in the Santa Barbara College building. It had but a small collection. In 1883 about 1,200 volumes of government publications that had been in charge of the Santa Barbara College was transferred to it. Funds were donated for furniture and bookcases.

#### THE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

The first movement looking towards the founding of a public library for Santa Barbara originated with the Odd Fellows. That organization along in the later '70s had a considerable collection of books which were loaned out to readers. The time and trouble involved in loaning the books and looking after them was too

great to be done gratuitously, and the association after a time discontinued loaning, and the books were stored away.

Under the state law of 1880 for establishing free libraries, the city council, February 16, 1882, adopted a resolution to establish a free library and reading room. At the next city election T. B. Dibblee, James M. Short, O. N. Dimmick, W. E. Noble and S. B. P. Knox were elected library trustees. The Odd Fellows donated all the books in their collection, numbering 2,921 volumes. The first librarian appointed was Mrs. Mary Page. The city has erected a neat and commodious library building, so planned that it can be enlarged without change of design or inconvenience to the patrons of the library. The library now has about 16,000 volumes. Mrs. Frances Burns Linn is the present librarian.

The decade between 1870 and 1880 marked the transformation of Santa Barbara from an adobe town to one built of brick and wood. The increase of population was not great. After the decadence of the cattle industry many of the natives left the country. The population of Santa Barbara in 1860 was 2,351; in 1870, 2,970, an increase of 26 per cent; in 1880, 3,469, an increase of 17 per cent. The decade between 1880 and 1890 witnessed its most rapid growth. Its population in 1880 as previously stated was 3,469; in 1890, 5,864, an increase of nearly 70 per cent. In the early '80s began a concerted movement among the counties of Southern California to advertise their resources in the eastern states. "California on Wheels" was sent on its mission east. Railroad building, and particularly railroad projecting by real estate agents, was active. It is remarkable how easily railroads were built then—on paper. A beautifully illustrated pamphlet advertising the Santa Ynez valley issued at this time, states that among the many railroads building or soon to be built is the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe line from Santa Monica via San Buenaventura to the headwaters of the Santa Ynez river, making the "shortest, coolest and most superb scenic route from Los Angeles via the Salinas valley to San Francisco."

August 17, 1887, the first passenger train from Los Angeles arrived in Santa Barbara.

The same afternoon came one from San Francisco via Sausalito. The city turned out en masse to celebrate the event. There was a banquet in the evening and a grand ball. The boom in real estate was on in earnest and prices expanded, but the railroad before the end of August stopped building, and the real estate bubble collapsed. While the boom lasted, some large sales were made. The recorded transfers for seven months aggregated over \$5,000,000. As many of the contracts were not recorded, the sales really reached about \$7,000,000. A number of substantial improvements were completed. State street was paved with bituminous rock for two miles at a cost of \$180,000. Other streets were graded and miles of sidewalk laid.

The first through train on the Southern Pacific coast line from San Francisco and Los Angeles passed through Santa Barbara March 31, 1901. Among the recent improvements at Santa Barbara is the completion of St. Anthony's College, a Franciscan college for the preparation of young men who wish to enter the priesthood. It is located on rising ground near the old mission; the corner-stone was laid June 13, 1899. It was formally dedicated April 25, 1901. It is a stone building, three stories high, and cost about \$50,000. The school for a number of years had been conducted in a wing of the old mission. The president is Rev. Peter Wallischek, O. F. M. February 27, 1896, a horrible tragedy occurred in the monastery of Santa Barbara. An insane domestic, employed in the building, shot and killed the Guardian Father Ferdinand Bergmeyer.

The completion of the Coast Line Railroad in the first year of the present century placed Santa Barbara on the high road to progress. Its movements were slow at first, but its speed has been accelerated as the years pass. The years of 1903-04 were marked by extensive improvements in the way of street grading and the extension of its sewer system. The Ocean boulevard was extended and paved with asphaltum. The city acquired an additional park of sixteen acres in the Oak Park district. During the year 1905 the permanent developments in the city cost over \$1,000,000. The Southern Pacific constructed a new double track line through the city

and a new depot costing \$20,000. The Potter Hotel Company has improved its thirty-acre park surrounding the hotel buildings at an expenditure of \$150,000. A new electric light company constructed a new power house at a cost of \$50,000. Two new schools were erected at a cost of \$40,000.

The city has completed the construction of an Ocean boulevard 8,000 feet long at a cost of \$40,000. For several years the municipality has been tunneling into the Santa Ynez Range to increase its water supply. When completed it will connect with large reservoirs on the Santa Ynez river that will impound 6,000,000 gallons of water. The cost of the improved water system will amount to a quarter million dollars, and will give an abundant supply of water to the city. The celebrated Potter hotel was completed in 1904. It is one of the most complete

hotels on the Pacific coast. It has 800 rooms and accommodations for 1,200 guests.

The United States government a few years since put a system of trails through the Santa Barbara forest reserve. The principal one of these follows the summit of the range from Ojai, in Ventura county, to Refugio, a distance of between 70 and 80 miles. To connect with this system the citizens of Santa Barbara by private subscription have built from Mountain drive, near Santa Barbara, a road and named it La Cumbre (summit) trail. The distance from the city to the summit is twelve miles, nearly all of which is in the mountains. In the survey of the route all the most attractive points of scenic beauty coming within the general course of the trail were included. Few roads of its length present a more varied scenery or a vaster range of landscape than La Cumbre.

## CHAPTER LXIII.

### SAN BERNARDINO COUNTY.

IN the subdivision of California into counties by the first legislature a considerable portion of the territory that later constituted San Bernardino county was apportioned to San Diego county; that county extending northwest from the source of San Mateo creek to the state line in the neighborhood of Death Valley. The legislature of 1851 changed the boundaries of San Diego and Los Angeles counties, and the latter-named county became possessed of the valleys, the mountains and the deserts of the future San Bernardino. The white inhabitants of this vast area were few and far between. The Lugos in the San Bernardino valley, Isaac Williams at del Chino, Prudhomme at the Cucamongo, Louis Robidoux at Jurupa, Diego Sepulveda at Yucaipa, the employes of the rancheros, and the inhabitants of the New Mexican settlements of La Placita and Agua Mansa constituted about all the settlers in an area large enough for a state.

Robidoux was one of the two justices of the peace that constituted the first court of sessions

—the motive power that set the municipal machinery of Los Angeles county in motion.

County Judge Olvera in a session of his court held May 31, 1850, made a provisional order dividing the county into four townships, namely: Los Angeles, San Gabriel, San Bernardino and San Juan Capistrano. An election for justices was held and one elected from each of the townships. On the 24th of June (1850) the justices met and selected two of their number for judges of the court of sessions. Jonathan R. Scott of Los Angeles, and Louis Robidoux of San Bernardino township were chosen. Robidoux was not at the meeting. His residence was at his rancho the Jurupa. The city of Riverside was carved from that rancho. So little communication was there then between the county seat and the outlying districts that Robidoux was elected a justice of the peace and chosen a member of the court of sessions before he had even heard that an election had been ordered. Although the court held frequent sessions and transacted much important business it was not until a



month after his appointment that Judge Robidoux took his seat as one of the justices of the court of sessions.

The first settlement within what is now San Bernardino county was made at what was known in early times as Politana, or as it was often written Apolitan. This settlement was located on the route explored by Capt. Juan Bautista de Anza in 1774. It extended from Tubac in Sonora to the San Gabriel Mission. It crossed the Colorado river at Yuma and from there westward its route was practically the same as that now followed by the Southern Pacific Railway.

Father Juan Caballeria in his "History of San Bernardino Valley" thus describes the founding of Politana and its subsequent destruction:

"San Gabriel Mission became an important stopping place on the road, and the first place where supplies could be procured after crossing the desert. In the course of time, as travel over this road increased, it was arranged to establish a supply station at some intermediate point between the mission and the Sierras on the north, in order to lessen the hardships of this journey by providing travelers with a place where they could rest and obtain food.

"With this object in view, a party of missionaries, soldiers and Indians neophytes of San Gabriel Mission, under the leadership of Padre Dumetz, were sent out to select a location. On the 20th of May, 1810, they came into the San Bernardino Valley. This, according to the Roman Calendar of Saints was the feast day of San Bernardino of Sienna and they named the valley in his honor.

"They found here an ideal location. The valley was well watered and luxuriant with springtime verdure. It might become to the weary traveler a perfect haven of rest. The Indian name of the valley, Guachama, when translated, signified 'a place of plenty to eat.' The Indians inhabiting this section of the valley were known as Guachama Indians and had here a populous rancheria.

\* \* \* \* \*

"The supply station was located at the Guachama rancheria, which was near the place now known as Bunker Hill, between Urbita

Springs and Colton. The location was chosen on account of an abundance of water in that vicinity. Here a 'capilla' (chapel) was built, which was dedicated to San Bernardino, the patron saint of the valley. After completing the building of the station the padres returned to San Gabriel, leaving the chapel, the station and a large quantity of supplies in charge of neophyte soldiers, under command of a trustworthy Indian named Hipolita. The settlement, or rancheria of mission Indians, taking its name from this chief became known as Politana.

"During the next two years the padres made frequent visits to the capilla; the Gauchama Indians were friendly; grain was planted and the settlement seemed in a fair way to permanent prosperity.

"The year 1812, known in history as 'el año de los temblores' (the year of earthquakes), found the valley peaceful and prosperous—it closed upon the ruins of Politana. The presence of the padres and Christian neophytes among the gentile Indians of the valley had been productive of good results and many of them became converted to Christianity. When the strange rumblings beneath the earth commenced and frequent shocks of earthquake were felt, the effect was to rouse the superstitious fears of the Indians. The hot springs of the valley increased in temperature to an alarming extent; a new 'cienagata' or hot mud spring appeared near Politana (now calley Urbita). This so excited the Indians that by direction of the padres the spring was covered with earth, hoping to thus allay their fears. These hot springs were regarded by the Indians with superstitious veneration. They were associated with their religious ceremonies and were known to them as medicine springs. When these changes became so apparent they were filled with apprehension of danger bordering on terror. This, accompanied by the frequent shocks of 'temblor,' so worked upon their superstitious natures that, looking for a cause, they came to believe it was the manifestation of anger of some powerful spirit displeased at the presence of the Christians among them. Desiring to appease this malevolent deity and avert further expression of his displeasure, they fell upon the settlement of Politana, mas-

sacred most of the mission Indians and converts and destroyed the buildings.

"The Guachamas rebuilt the rancheria and inhabited it until long after the decree of secularization. A few Indians remained there at the date of American colonization, and older settlers of the county retain a recollection of the rancheria of Politana. As the country settled the Indians decreased in numbers and dispersed; the few miserable habitations fell into decay, and there is now no trace of the rancheria, except as the plow of the rancher may occasionally bring to the surface a piece of tile, sole relic of the first Christian settlement in San Bernardino Valley."

The next attempt of the padres of San Gabriel Mission to found a branch mission or asistencia was made in 1819. The location chosen was that still known as old San Bernardino. The building had a cobble-stone foundation. The walls were adobe brick a yard thick. The building was 240 feet in length by 80 feet in breadth and 20 feet in height. The floors were kiln-burnt brick, the roof was made of tule thatch. So substantially built was this structure that after years of disuse and abandonment it was still habitable. A corral about 100 feet square was built adjoining the main building, surrounded by a high adobe wall, to protect the cattle from raids by the thieving mountain Indians. A chapel was built and a building erected for the priest to lodge in when he came from San Gabriel to hold service. A community of Indians settled around the mission building. A *zanja* was constructed, a vineyard and olive orchard planted, and a considerable amount of land was sown to grain. The valley was well adapted to grazing and great numbers of cattle were raised for their hides and tallow. The branch mission was quite prosperous and it bid fair in time to equal the mother mission, San Gabriel.

In 1831, the mountain Indians made a raid upon it, damaged the building and drove away and scattered the stock. The buildings were repaired and work resumed in the old way. In October, 1834, the mountain Indians, who, unlike the Indians of the valley, were warlike, and could not be brought under mission rule, attacked the mission. It was bravely defended by

the neophytes, but they were unable to hold out against the enemy and finally abandoned the buildings and retreated to the Mission San Gabriel.

The enemy gave up the pursuit and returned to the mountains. The mission buildings were again occupied by the padres and the neophytes, but in December of the same year an uprising occurred among the Indians. Led by two renegade neophyte chiefs formerly of San Gabriel, they attacked the mission buildings at San Bernardino. The neophytes in charge were unable to defend them. The mission was taken, plundered and set on fire. The priest in charge, Padre Estango, was made a prisoner and carried away by the hostiles. He was afterwards ransomed. No attempt was made to repair and occupy the buildings after this raid. Secularization came soon after, and the branch missions passed out of the control of the padres. The second attempt to settle the San Bernardino valley like the first ended in disaster.

For several years after the destruction of the asistencia of San Bernardino the valley was abandoned to the Indians. The secularization of the missions had scattered the neophytes. Some of these became renegades and joined the wild Indians. The wild tribes of the mountains and the desert, guided by these renegades, made frequent raids on the cattle and horses of the border ranchos. It was difficult and dangerous to follow these thieves to their hiding places, and they were seldom punished for their raids.

#### THE FIRST LAND GRANT.

After the secularization of the missions came the era of land grants. The first of these made in San Bernardino valley was the Jurupa, granted to Juan A. Bandini, September 28, 1838. This grant lies along the Santa Ana river in the southwestern part of the valley. Part of it is now included in the city of Riverside. Bandini stocked his rancho with cattle and horses. The Indians prevented the rancho from becoming overstocked. Their raids were frequent and exceedingly disastrous to the rancheros.

#### NEW MEXICAN COLONISTS.

There had been, beginning in the early '30s, a limited immigration into California from New

Mexico. It came by way of the upper Green river, the Rio Virgin, to the Colorado river, then across the desert and through the Cajon Pass. This route was known as the Spanish trail. The Lugos had given to a small number of these New Mexican settlers a grant of land at the Apolitan. Bandini, about the year 1844, induced some of those at the Apolitan to locate on the northern part of his rancho. The chief object in forming these settlements was to protect the ranchos from Indian cattle thieves. Bandini gave these settlers a grant of land bordering on the Santa Ana river for cultivation. The land lying near the river was easily irrigated. The colonists planted vineyards and fruit trees. This settlement was known as La Placita (The Small Place).

Another colony of New Mexicans located on the river about a mile above Placita. From the smooth flow of the Santa Ana river here, this settlement was known as "Agua Mansa" (Gentle Water). These colonists were joined by others until quite a flourishing settlement was built up. They cultivated the soil and assisted the rancheros in taking care of their stock. Louis Slover, a German, for whom Slover mountain was named, was one of the Agua Mansa colonists.

A church was erected at Agua Mansa which served both settlements. The year 1862 was the year of the great flood—the greatest ever known in California. The Santa Ana river rivaled the Father of Waters. It spread out across the valley. On the night of January 22 a cloudburst occurred in the mountains. A raging torrent swept down upon the little settlements. The inhabitants of La Placita fled to the hills and those of Agua Mansa took refuge in the church which stood on higher ground than the village. The town was swept away, only the church and one house near it remained. Their vineyards and trees were washed out and carried down the stream. The inhabitants were left destitute.

#### THE LUGO GRANTS.

On the 21st of June, 1842, Governor Alvarado, on the petition of Don Antonio Maria Lugo, granted to José del Carmen Lugo, José Maria

Lugo and Vicente Lugo, sons of Don Antonio, and to his nephew, Diego Sepulveda, the rancho de San Bernardino, containing nine leagues or about 37,000 acres of land. In 1841 the Santa Ana del Chino had been granted to Don Antonio Lugo. It contained five leagues. Don Antonio already owned extensive grants east and south of Los Angeles city. He seems to have been somewhat of a land grabber. Governor Alvarado was his nephew. It is barely possible that he had a "pull" in official quarters. Julian Isaac Williams, later owner of the Chino rancho, was a son-in-law of Don Antonio's.

#### THE TRANSITION ERA.

The transition of California from the rule of Mexico to the domination of the United States had little effect upon the sparse population of the San Bernardino valley. The only echo from the war of the conquest that reached the valley was the battle of Chino, September 27, 1846. Fifty Californians under command of Serbulo Verala and Diego Sepulveda attacked a company of Americans under command of B. D. Wilson, who had taken shelter in the Chino ranch house. In the charge upon the house one Californian, Carlos Ballestra, was killed and several wounded. Three Americans were wounded. The attacking party set fire to the roof of the house. The Americans were compelled to surrender. The most prominent of these were held prisoners until Los Angeles was retaken by Commodore Stockton and General Kearny, January 10, 1847. General Castro and part of his staff left California for Sonora at the approach of Stockton and Fremont in August, 1846, by the way of the San Geronimo Pass. General Flores and his aids left by the same route after the battle of La Mesa in January, 1847.

In April, 1847, Col. Philip St. George Cooke sent Company C of the Mormon Battalion to guard the Cajon cañon and prevent the desert Indians from making raids on the settlers' stock. The troops were instructed to build a fortification across the cañon of logs and earth at the narrowest place in the pass where water and grass could be obtained, so as effectually to prevent the Indians from making incursions through the cañon into the valley. The com-

manding officer, Lieutenant Rosencrans, was "to send out armed parties either on foot or mounted to defend ranchos in the vicinity or to attack wandering parties of wild Indians." A band of hostile Indians was surprised in the mountains by a detachment of the Mormon Battalion. In the fight that ensued eight of the hostiles, according to an account of this affair given to the author by the late Stephen C. Foster, were killed. The Mormons cut off the ears of the dead Indians and with these strung on a string brought them to Los Angeles as an evidence of their success against the thieving Los. Another authority says that it was a Californian that did the ear cropping.

After peace was declared and the soldiers discharged, the settlers in the valley had to defend themselves against the horse and cattle thieves. As related in Chapter XXXVII, of the history of San Diego county, a company of volunteers under General Morehead was sent to the Colorado river to punish the Yuma Indians for the murder of Dr. Lincoln's party. With these volunteers was sent a lieutenant whose duty it was to reclaim and return to the owners any stock captured by the troops from the Indians. If the expedition recaptured any stolen horses there is no record of it in the archives.

The Indians were not the only horse thieves who raided the ranchos of the valley. Renegade white men stole stock and the red man got the punishment—bore the white man's burden.

In one instance retribution overtook the white thieves and that, too, by the hands of the Indians. There are many versions of what is known as the Irving affair; some of these full of errors. In the *Los Angeles Star* of May 31, 1851, is given a very full account of the killing of Irving's gang by the Indians. This is contemporaneous history. The account was published a few days after the occurrence of the event and undoubtedly is the most nearly correct of any version of the affair in existence.

"About two months since a party of men, some twenty-five in number, arrived at this place and encamped a short distance from the city. They were under the command of Capt. John Irving, said to be an old Texan ranger. We do not suppose that many persons here were in-

formed as to the objects of the company. Irving gave out that he was going to Sonora to fight Indians. One member of the company in endeavoring to induce a citizen to join them stated that they were going to Mexico to rob some of the specie conductas (convoys) between the mines and Mazatlan. When here they excited the terror of the citizens and many offences were charged upon them. About ten days since they took their departure, moving in the direction of the Colorado, and probably not one in ten of our citizens supposed they should ever hear again of the party.

"On Sunday last letters were received in town from Colonel Magruder at Chino and Mayor Wilson representing a state of things which seemed to indicate that actual war existed between Irving's men and the native Californians. It was said that Irving and his party were killing cattle, stealing horses and conducting themselves in such a lawless manner as to render it necessary that they should be speedily checked.

"In the course of the forenoon a public meeting was held in the court house. Addresses were made by various citizens and suggestions made as to a proper course of action. The prevailing opinion seemed to be that it was advisable that the men should be pursued and brought to justice. There was much excitement in the community, and all our citizens were prompt in denouncing the marauders.

"The sheriff summoned a posse and on Monday morning proceeded to Chino, where it was represented that forces were concentrating. The sheriff was armed with a warrant issued by Jonathan R. Scott for the arrest of Irving's party on charge of grand larceny.

"On Tuesday morning the sheriff proceeded to Robidoux's ranch, where they were informed that Irving had encamped the previous night. From spies sent to Temescal it was ascertained that a body of men supposed to be Irving's had crossed over towards Lugos on Tuesday morning, and the sheriff, fearing that they had gone there for no good purpose, deemed it advisable to follow them. The sheriff had not proceeded far before he learned that Irving's party had all been killed by the Apolitans, a tribe of the Cowie Indians.

"It appears that Irving's party first went to Felipe Lugo's and broke into and entered the house. Whether or not they stole anything of value is not certain. They ransacked the trunks and scattered the clothing about and probably took away some articles of small value. They then proceeded to José Maria Lugo's, some six miles distant from Felipe's. The people at the ranchos fled at their approach, but it does not appear that they entered any house except the Lugo's. At José Maria Lugo's it is said that they stole various articles. It is the prevailing opinion that their object was to murder the two young Lugos. Irving had been heard to say that he would take the scalps of the young Lugos and there can be little doubt that he was bent on murder as well as plunder.

"Not finding the Lugos at home, Irving left the premises and struck into a road leading into the mountains. He must have supposed that he could gain the valley beyond or he would never have allowed himself to be surrounded in the manner which he was. The Cowies, many of whom are domiciliated at Lugo's, followed up Irving's party and attacked them with bows and arrows and lances. Irving followed a road into a ravine, the steep banks of which prevented his egress and here it was the whole party was slain. Not one was left to tell the tale. The Indians first shot them down with bows and arrows and beat in their skulls with stones. Persons who have seen the dead bodies describe them as being mangled in a manner shocking to behold.

"Those who are known to be killed are John Irving, Frank Wilson, Perley, Jack Hitchcock, Charles Lovelle, and George Clarke. Besides these men there were known to be with Irving when he left here, William O'Donnell, Peter (supposed to be a brother of O'Donnell), Alfred Spencer, Mason Bozet, and three men called Mac, Sam and Pat. It is possible that the three last named are included among the foregoing, whose Christian names are not given. Only one Indian was killed and two or three wounded. The Indian known to have been killed was an alcalde of the Apolitans and was cut off from the main body and shot, as it is said, by Irving. The Indians were headed by Ricardo, a native Californian and one who has been in many af-

frays. There were from three to four hundred Indians.

"The Indians say that Irving fought very bravely. He was mounted on a superb horse and was conspicuous throughout the engagement, encouraging his men and charging into the very midst of his opponents. He was found with five arrow wounds in the region of the heart. It is supposed that Irving's men had about \$5,000 with them, all of which fell into the hands of the Indians. They exhibit their booty freely to all who visit the rancharia. The bodies were found entirely naked, the Indians having stripped them of their clothes, which, together with the arms and horses, they carried off to the rancharia as spoils of war. As long as Irving's men kept upon the plains they could offer resistance, but the moment they entered the cañada their doom was sealed; the Indians easily gained access to the hills above them and shot them to death with their arrows."

#### MORMON IMMIGRANTS.

Whatever was the real design of Brigham Young in sending a colony of Mormons to settle in California will never be known. The ostensible purpose "of the establishment of this colony was (according to Brigham's own statement) that the people gathering in Utah from the Sandwich Islands and even from Europe might have an outfitting post." One ship did land Mormon immigrants from Honolulu at San Pedro in 1855.

It was no doubt part of his design to secure a winter route to Salt Lake. The Rocky mountains on the east and the Sierra Nevadas on the west, on account of the deep snows, were impassable in winter. If a southern route could be opened supplies could be obtained for Salt Lake in the winter. The distance too from the sea coast for the converts to travel to the new Zion would be shortened and they could be sent to their destination without running the gauntlet of the Gentiles, which they would encounter in crossing the continent from the east.

A company was organized at Salt Lake in March, 1851, to go to California to form a settlement in the neighborhood of the Cajon pass. The original intention was to send a company of



twenty under command of Amasa M. Lyman and Charles C. Rich, but so popular was the scheme that 500 enlisted. The emigrants were divided into three divisions. The first commanded by Rich, the second by Lyman and the third by Lytle. Jefferson Hunt, late captain of Company A of the Mormon Battalion, piloted the advance division. He had been over the route several times, and in 1849 had guided a large company of immigrants from the states who had reached Salt Lake City too late to cross the Sierra Nevadas. Andrew Lytle, the commander of the third division, had also been an officer in the Mormon Battalion.

The advance division arrived at the Cajon pass late in May. The *Los Angeles Star* of May 31, 1851, gives this notice of the arrival:

"We learn that 150 Mormon families are at Cajon pass sixty miles east of this city on their way here from Deseret. These families, it is said, intend to settle in this valley and to make it their permanent home. We cannot yet give full credit to these statements because they do not come to us fully authenticated—but if it be true that Mormons are coming in such numbers to settle among us we shall, as good industrious citizens, extend to them a friendly welcome."

#### THE STATE OF DESERET.

In the above extract the editor of the *Star* states that the Mormons are on their way here from "Deseret." The word Deseret, once in common use as the name of the Mormon settlement at Salt Lake, is now almost obsolete and needs a few words of explanation in regard to the origin and use of the term as applied to Utah. When the Mormons located at Salt Lake July 24, 1846, all the territory now included in Utah and Nevada was part of Upper California. On the 4th of March, 1849, a convention met at Salt Lake City to form a state government. A provisional government was organized under the name of the state of Deseret. The word "deseret" occurs in the book of Mormon and is translated honey bee: "No pent-up Utica" contracted the powers of the makers of that commonwealth. The southern line of Deseret was the northern boundary of Mexico. Its western boundary followed the 118° 30' longitude west

from Greenwich northward to where said line intersected the Sierra Nevadas and along the crest of the mountains to Oregon. Its eastern boundary was the Rocky mountains. Had the state of Deseret materialized it would have had a seaport at San Diego. All of the sea coast from the Mexican line to the port of San Pedro, as well as the greater part of Southern California, would have been a part of the state of the Honey Bee. Brigham Young was elected governor. Three of the apostles were made supreme judges and a delegate to congress elected.

Six months before the Californians had aroused themselves to form a state government, the state of Deseret was knocking at the doors of congress for admission into the Union; but the doors would not open, the delegate to congress from the state of Deseret was not admitted, nor the state either. A year later, when California was admitted into the Union, the self-constituted state of Deseret, shorn somewhat of its proportions, became the territory of Utah. The Mormons still clung to the name Deseret. The territorial seal adopted in 1850 contained a cut of a bee hive with a swarm of bees rampant, and one of Brigham Young's harems was known as the bee-hive house. The *Deseret News* is still the official organ of the Mormon church.

That the San Bernardino valley was once included in the inchoate state of Deseret may have had some influence in directing Brigham Young's attention to it. I take the following extract from the *Los Angeles Star* of July 5, 1851. It gives a description of the San Bernardino valley as it was fifty-five years ago when the Mormons settled there. The story of the wonderful snow storm of 1848 is new history, but whether true or not I cannot say. If a snow storm severe enough to destroy thousands of cattle swept the valley in 1848 the climate must have changed since then.

#### THE MORMONS.

"A body of this people, numbering five hundred souls, are now encamped in the neighborhood of the Cajon pass in this county. We learn that they are negotiating for the purchase of the rancho of San Bernardino from the fam-

ily of Don Antonio Maria Lugo, by whom it is held. This rancho is about 65 miles from Los Angeles on one (and the best) direct road to Sonora. It will, without doubt, one day be a point of no inconsiderable importance. There is soil, water, timber, everything abounding to sustain a large and prosperous population. Though lying right under the snow capped mountain of San Bernardino the temperature is pleasant enough generally—even in winter.

"The year 1848 was a remarkable exception, for snow fell to the depth of several feet and covered the plains a long time. Several thousand head of cattle were destroyed. The rancho now, after scarcely three years, is supposed to have from eight to ten thousand head in spite of such severe visitation. The river Santa Ana takes its rise here and even before it leaves the rancho affords quite a strong body of water.

"This is the former site of the old mission of San Bernardino; and the drafts of a thousand mills for many years would not exhaust the timber of the mountains of the same. Here probably this interesting people will make the first establishment on the shores of the Pacific. They profess the best intentions towards the old settlers of the county and show no disposition in the slightest degree to interfere with the rights of others. Thus acting they deserve a kindly consideration and every encouragement in their plans of settlement."

From the above extract it will be seen that the Mormon leaders immediately after their arrival began negotiations with Lugos for the purchase of the San Bernardino rancho. Before deciding to purchase it they examined several other ranchos, but finally decided to buy the San Bernardino. The contract for its purchase was made in September, 1851, but the deed did not go on record until February 27, 1852. The purchase price was stated to be \$77,500. The settlers obtained from the Lugos seventy-five head of cattle for beef. The great herds of cattle belonging to the Lugos were removed during the following winter. The rancho was purchased on credit. The Mormons had plenty of faith but little cash. It is said that the aggregate wealth of the whole band in money was only \$700, and this had to suffice to buy food

until they could raise crops. While negotiations were pending they had remained encamped near the mouth of the Cajon pass. In September they removed their camp to the present site of the city of San Bernardino.

During 1851 and the early part of 1852 the mountain and desert Indians were on the war path. Warner's ranch had been plundered, emigrant trains attacked, and Antonio Garra had boasted he would exterminate the white race in California. A military post had been established at Chino and a guard kept there. I find this item in the *Los Angeles Star* of March 2, 1852: "The military post at Chino, under command of Captain Lowell, has recently received the accession to its members of sixty men who have been ordered there from San Diego."

In December, 1851, a company of thirty-five men was raised in Los Angeles to quell the Indian disturbances. The *Star* of December 6, 1851, says: "It is supposed that all the southern Indians are in a plot to massacre the whites."

The Mormons, fearing raids from the Indians, proceeded to erect a stockade. It was made of the split trunks of cottonwood trees and large willows. The palisades were set about three feet in the ground and stood about twelve feet high. The inclosure was in the form of a parallelogram, three hundred feet wide and seven hundred feet long. Inside of this log cabins and adobe houses were erected. The southern end of the stockade was just below what is now the intersection of C and Third streets and the northwest corner was intersected by Fourth street near C street. The settlers lived in the fort for nearly a year. After the Indians had been subjugated, the colonists settled on their individual possessions and the development of the colony was rapid.

In 1852 a large flour mill was built "with two sets of burr stones and a race-way one mile in length." The wheat raised was converted into flour. The farmers of the southern coast counties did not produce flour enough for their own consumption. It cost \$10 freight on a barrel of flour from San Francisco to San Pedro. The Mormons found wheat growing very profitable, but the crop was uncertain.

## CHAPTER LXIV.

## SAN BERNARDINO COUNTY—Continued.

## ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

IN 1853 the county of San Bernardino was created. It was cut off from the eastern part of Los Angeles county. The act creating the county was approved April 26, 1853. There seems to have been no opposition to its creation; Los Angeles had territory enough left. The area of San Bernardino county was 23,472 square miles.

The town site of San Bernardino was laid out in 1853. The plan was copied from that of Salt Lake City. The town was a mile square, the streets crossing each other at right angles. Each block contained eight acres. Irrigating ditches ran along the streets, the same as in Salt Lake City. San Bernardino was incorporated as a city by a special act of the legislature, approved April 13, 1854. The council house built by Lyman and Rich was used as the court house after the organization of the county. It was located on the southeast corner of Third and what is now C streets.

The land was surveyed into tracts of various sizes to suit purchasers. Prices ranged from \$10 to \$20 per acre. There were some non-Mormons among the settlers. These were known as independents. Many of these were immigrants who came to California by the southern routes. Attracted by the cheapness of the land and the fertility of the soil in the San Bernardino valley they located there. They were not in accord with the Mormons in religion nor in many of the social customs. Congress, in 1854, appropriated \$50,000 for the survey and location of a wagon road between San Bernardino and Salt Lake City. May 1, 1855, Gilbert & Co.'s Great Salt Lake Express was established. It made monthly trips, stopping at the following stations: Coal Creek, Parowan, Red Creek, Fillmore City, Nephi City, Summit Creek, Provo City, American Fork and Great Salt Lake

City. It carried letters, parcels, packages and treasure. It was at first a pony express, but later on the mail and express were carried in wagons.

In 1855 there was a failure in the wheat crop in the valley on account of a dry year. There were hard times in the colony. Elders Thomas, Jackson, Daley, Hopkins and Rich started out on a missionary and business tour through the state to explain their doctrines and to influence capitalists and others to purchase lots in their new city, or farming lands adjoining. The *Los Angeles Star* of August 4, 1855, says: "Our Mormon neighbors have to make their last payment, amounting to some \$35,000, on their ranch on the 7th of October next, and they are disposed to hold out great inducements to speculators and all those who may wish to settle permanently among them.

"The failure of the wheat crop has placed our Mormon friends under great pecuniary embarrassments, which have forced them to ask relief from saints and those who are friendly to their cause and to whom they will give good and sufficient titles to land as an equivalent for aid furnished." Centrally located city lots, containing an acre, were offered at \$125, and five-acre suburban lots at \$25 per acre. It seems to have been alternately feast and famine in the colony. The year of 1856 was a season of plenty. The *Star* of January 21, 1856, gives this report of the prosperity of the colonists:

## A PROSPEROUS COLONY.

"From the settlement of San Bernardino we have received favorable reports. The people are engaged in securing their crops, which are very abundant and in prime condition. It is estimated that the harvest will produce one hundred thousand bushels of wheat, and fifty thousand bushels of barley. The grass is so plentiful on the ranch that Don Bernardo Yorba has placed

a band of 5,000 head of cattle to remain there nine months. There are already belonging to the community 10,000 head on the ranch, which is capable of sustaining 50,000 head of cattle.

"The grist mill has been repaired and very much improved and flour has already been ground from this year's wheat. The saw-mills have ceased operation for want of water, but there is an abundance of lumber. The schools are in a prosperous condition, there being 165 children in attendance at the two schools with four teachers, three males and one female. The abundant harvest of the present year will make up for the heavy losses of the previous years."

#### POLITICAL.

San Bernardino county was strongly Democratic. At the presidential election of 1856, Buchanan received 314 votes, Fillmore 7 and Fremont 93. Evidently the denunciation in the Republican platform of that year of the "twin relics of barbarism—polygamy and slavery"—was not acceptable to the Mormon voters. Their votes did Buchanan no good. Either through the county clerk's neglect or the mail's delay the returns did not reach Sacramento in time to be counted in the official vote of the state.

#### THE RECALL OF THE SAINTS.

For ten years after the organization of the territory of Utah, Brigham Young had been its governor. Through all that time there had been more or less friction between him and the officials appointed to represent the United States government in Utah. Brigham Young and the hierarchy were supreme in the territory. Some of the officials sent out by the government were unfit for their positions and the Mormons had good reasons for objecting to them. President Buchanan determined to remove Brigham from the governorship of the territory. Brigham defied the government. He had said in one of his Sunday harangues in the tabernacle, "I am and will be governor and no power can hinder it until the Lord Almighty says: 'Brigham, you need not be governor any longer.'" When the news reached him that the president had determined to appoint another governor and that the laws would be enforced in Utah even if an army

had to be sent there to enforce them, Brigham issued his mandate recalling all the saints to Zion. Apostles Lyman and Rich, who also bore military titles and were in charge of the saints at San Bernardino, were ordered to break up their settlement and rally to the defense of Zion.

#### THE EXODUS BEGINS.

The Los Angeles *Star* of May 18, 1857, contains this notice of the departure of Lyman and Rich, the founders of the colony: "Our correspondent informs us that on Saturday Gen. C. C. Rich and Colonel Lyman, with thirty more members of the Mormon church, started from San Bernardino for Great Salt Lake City. The train consisted of about thirty wagons. The party was escorted by a large number of the citizens as far as Cajon pass, where they encamped and passed the night. Next morning the friends separated and the pilgrims proceeded on their journey to the Mecca of the Great Prophet."

#### RIVAL FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATIONS.

The Mormons and Independents did not become more harmonious as time went by. In all their social functions they kept apart. The celebration of the 4th of July always stirred in them not so much a spirit of patriotism, as a feeling of animosity. There were usually two celebrations. In 1856 each tried to outdo the other in noise. The Independents imported a cannon from Los Angeles and won out on boom, but lost on flag pole, the church party erecting one a hundred feet in height against the Independents sixty feet.

In 1857 there were rival celebrations. The Mormons built a bowery on the Plaza to accommodate one thousand persons. There was a procession of all the young Mormon ladies in the colony. They were dressed in white with wreaths of flowers on their heads and marched in twos to the bowery. Prayer, reading of the Declaration of Independence and an oration by Jefferson Hunt filled out the literary program; while a dinner to which everybody was invited filled out the individual, dancing to sundown completed the celebration.

The Independents held their celebration at Fort Benson. This fort had been built by a

man named Benson in 1854. Benson claimed that he was located on government land, a claim the ranch owners disputed. To defend his claim Benson built the fort. It became a rallying point for the Independents. The rivals tried to excel each other in the numbers attending their respective celebrations. The Independents secured the attendance of Cabezon and his tribe of Cahuilla Indians. They won out on the consumption of viands, for every Indian brought along an aching void. The day ended with a shooting scrape. A young Mormon assailed a crippled Independent, who shot him in self-defense, so a jury afterwards decided. This was the last rival 4th of July celebration. Next year the Mormons were in Salt Lake.

In August, 1857, a large sale of cattle was made for the purpose of liquidating the debt that still encumbered the ranch. The cattle had been contributed as tithes by the members of the Mormon church. The amount realized was about \$13,000.

#### HASTENING AWAY.

When the reports of the Mountain Meadows Massacre were received in California they aroused the indignation of the people to the highest pitch against the Mormons. A mass meeting was called at the Plaza in Los Angeles and Brigham Young and his followers roundly denounced. Resolutions were passed calling upon the governor to enforce the laws against the "community of Mormons residing in the adjoining county of San Bernardino, many of whom are living in open violation of one of the most sacred laws of our state." The animosity engendered against the Mormons on account of the massacre hastened their departure from San Bernardino. They were compelled to sacrifice their property to get means to take them away.

The *Star* of December 5, 1857, "gives some items of sales recently made; one tract of 82 acres that cost \$10.50 an acre, fenced with a good picket fence which cost \$2 per rod, the entire tract under cultivation, with good ditches for irrigation, was sold for \$500. Another tract containing 600 acres, under fence, on which there were 7,500 vines, assessed last year at \$10,000, sold for \$1,500. Another property con-

taining a flouring mill, distillery, saw-mill and 300 acres of land that cost in all \$75,000, sold for \$6,000."

On December 7, 1857, a meeting was held in Los Angeles for the purpose of preventing the sale of arms and ammunition to the Mormons returning to Salt Lake City. The *Star* of December 26th estimated that 250 wagons and 1,200 people "fitted out for Utah at San Bernardino. These took with them not less than fifteen tons of powder and between two and three thousand guns and revolvers." At a public meeting held in Los Angeles, December 12, it was decided to ask Gen. N. S. Clark, commanding the Department of the Pacific, to station 500 troopers at the Cajon pass to prevent an invasion of Southern California by Brigham Young's army.

#### THE LAST TRAIN.

The last detachment of the Mormons gathered in camp on the Mojave. There were about 100 wagons in the encampment. The *Star* of January 16, 1858, says: "The camp on the Mojave cannot be so devoid of the comforts of life after all as it might be supposed. We have heard it stated by several that since the camp was established there has been no less than fifty marriages, the young men of the party agreeing to take charge of all the young ladies, to which the latter freely consented, thus securing protection through the long journey. There have been no less than twenty-five births in the camp."

At the time of the exodus there were remaining of the San Bernardino rancho in the possession of the firm of Rich, Lyman, Hanks & Co. about 25,000 acres; on this there was a mortgage held by Pioche, Bayerque & Co. This mortgage was purchased in January, 1858, by Conn, Tucker, Allen & Coopwood and the ownership of the magnificent estate was transferred to them. The original purchase by Lyman, Rich & Co. was 38,000 acres. The difference between that and the purchase by Conn and his partners represented the amount sold to settlers. Some of the Mormon colonists refused to obey the call of the prophet and were cut off from the fellowship in the church. The farms sold, mostly passed into the possession of people from



Texas, the Monte and Los Nietos; and San Bernardino ceased to be distinctively a Mormon colony.

However opposed to the Mormon religion any one may be, it must be admitted that as colonists no people have been more successful. The Pilgrim Fathers had no more hardships and afflictions to contend with than had the Mormon apostles and their followers of Salt Lake. Poverty and persecution and famine drove them from Missouri and Illinois; destitution, suffering and death marched with them in their migration to Salt Lake, and hunger came to their chosen land. During the famine years of 1855 and 1856 many a family never knew what it was to have a full meal. Through all they persevered and built a prosperous empire in a desert.

Of the many colonies that have been founded in California since the Mormon colony of San Bernardino none have accomplished so much from so little to begin with in so brief a time. Buying their land on credit, with a bare pittance to subsist on until the harvest time, which might not come, with frequent failures of crops; yet in six years they built up a prosperous settlement, and made the beautiful valley of San Bernardino a marvel of productiveness. From an excellent History of San Bernardino County, written by Miss Rose L. Ellerbe and published by L. A. Ingersoll, I take this extract from the reminiscences of Marcus Katz, an old and highly respected pioneer, illustrative of the condition of affairs after the departure of the Mormons. He puts a touch of humor in his tale of the border wars.

#### AFTER THE MORMON EXODUS.

"After the Mormons had left the country a new immigration set in, chiefly from Texas and the southwest; then the 'band began to play' and the 'ball commenced.' Quarrels, fights and general disturbances,—sometimes shooting and killing—ensued. On one occasion a pitched battle was fought on the corner of C and Fourth streets, between the Coopwood and Green factions. About twenty men were engaged in the conflict and a sharp fusilade lasted for twenty minutes. Green, the leader of his faction, a desperado, marched through the streets, a gun at

his shoulder and a revolver at his side, and defied any official or any citizen to touch him. He denounced all of the Coopwood faction as a set of cowards—except that 'Little Devil,' pointing his finger at Taney de la Woodward. 'That little devil understands the business.'

"It is needless to say that many of these newcomers were very excellent people, but they were in the minority.

"Politically, socially and morally, San Bernardino was ruled by a set of corrupt politicians, gamblers and desperadoes, with the sheriff of the county as their leader. The district attorney openly declared that he meant to get even with the county. He was successful in his commendable enterprise, but shortly afterwards left the county of his own free will. He changed the election returns of V. J. Herring, county clerk, in favor of James Greenwade, who proved the most efficient clerk that San Bernardino ever had. He drove the board of supervisors, three in number, out of the court house at the point of a cocked revolver. The board understood the situation at a glance and rushed for the door in a body. Greenwade, reformed, committed suicide and became a better man.

"At another time, in 1861, a forgery was committed in the campaign for legislative honors. It was the hardest fought election that ever occurred in the county. The Piercey faction consisted of shrewd political tricksters—unscrupulous is scarcely a strong enough word to apply to them. The Conn party was made up of our best citizens. It was arranged that the editor of the only paper, the *Herald*, should print the tickets for the election. But this editor was always drunk during office hours, and in his leisure hours—not sober. Rather than depend on him to get the tickets ready, a friend and myself obtained his permission to use the press ourselves. When the Piercey party found out that the press was placed in our hands, their leaders asked us to lend them the press, promising to return it in plenty of time. Fearing a trick on their part, we sent to Los Angeles and had two thousand tickets printed for the outside precincts. Our expectations were realized: they kept the press until the evening before the election and then the editor was too drunk to open

the office. Having no key, we kicked the door open and found everything in the office topsy-turvy, in order to prevent our printing the tickets. But in their haste, they had left a notice, or hand bill, already set up and in perfect order, announcing that 'To-day is the day to vote for Charles W. Piercey.' We erased the name of Piercey and put in the name of William A. Conn in its place; then we sent a messenger to the Spanish settlement to post our bills over those of Piercey. The Piercey men wondered much how such a gross mistake could have occurred, but they never found out who did the mischief.

"On the day of the election one of the Piercey party challenged any man to bet on Piercey's election. I foolishly offered to bet with him. No sooner did I say the word than he drew his pistol and fired, but I quickly dodged—I was afraid he would soil my new coat. He was held before the grand jury without results; grand juries in those days were afraid to discharge their duties.

"William A. Conn was duly elected our representative, but the Piercey interests were managed by a fellow named Skinker—a derivative of 'skunk.' He was one of the election officers of Temescal precinct and two weeks after the election he changed the poll list in favor of Piercey, and by this fraud placed Piercey in the legislature. Piercey had scarcely taken his seat when he challenged another member of the body to a duel. Showalter, the man challenged, accepted, and Piercey was killed at the second shot. This, to a certain extent, broke up the combine; still, 'the band played on.'

\* \* \* \* \*

"Some of the social events of those days were slightly unsocial. As an instance, this affair may be mentioned. The colored elite of the town were giving a dance and a general festivity according to the code of dusky etiquette, when they were unceremoniously interrupted by the entrance of a number of white sports under the leadership of one McFeely, who desired to participate in the amusements. The colored proprietor objected and McFeely ordered a general house-cleaning with a solid thrashing of the colored leader—all of which was accomplished

in double-quick order. The proprietor was sorely grieved at being ejected from his own house and having his guests so grossly insulted. The next day he swore out a complaint before Judge, Wilson, J. P., against McFeely and his associates. McFeely, with his chums, appeared on the day set for trial and asked to plead his own case (he very politely requested the court to let him read the complaint); the court readily complied with the request and handed him the paper. The defendant took the complaint and handed it to the prosecuting witness and, holding a cocked pistol to his head, ordered him in most emphatic language to 'eat that complaint.' The poor fellow turned as pale as nature would allow him to do, and while his pearly teeth chattered, ground the complaint at the rate of a running quartz mill. An additional demand was made of the prosecuting witness: 'You swallow the mutilated complaint.' The defendant still held his weapon in a bee-line with the African's face, and it is needless to say that his royal decree was strictly carried out.

"The court graced the official chair with sealed lips, ashen pale face and bristled hair, but dared not interrupt the proceedings. He watched his first opportunity to adjourn court—sine die—lest he should have to swallow the record of his court."

#### HARD TIMES.

During the years immediately following there was little or no progress in San Bernardino. It was hard times in the colony, money was scarce, rates of interest high and prices of products low. The distance to market was too great and cost of transportation too high to leave anything to the producer from the sale of his produce. The leading productions at that time were wheat, barley, corn, alfalfa and mission grapes. The cultivation of citrus fruits, now the great industry of San Bernardino, was then untried. At that time it was believed that oranges could be grown only on the lowlands in the river valleys, and the climate of San Bernardino was considered too severe in the winter to make orange growing a success.

#### GOLD MINING.

In 1860 there was a gold rush to the moun-

tai of San Bernardino that materially benefited the merchants and producers of the county.

In the spring of 1860, W. F. Holcomb, John Martin, Jim Ware and several others prospecting for bear in Bear valley found gold. The first claims were located May 5, 1860. They named the part of the valley where gold was found Holcomb valley, a name it still bears. When the miners bought their supplies in San Bernardino and Los Angeles and paid for them in gold dust the secret was out and the rush was on. Miners came from every direction, some on horseback, some with pack trains and some with their outfits on their backs.

The Los Angeles *Star* of June 23, 1860, reports three hundred men working in the new mining district of Bear valley. Childs & Hidden, hardware merchants, had received sixty ounces in one package for supplies and other merchants had received considerable amounts. "All the idlers about San Bernardino were off to the new mines, and a general furore is prevailing in that locality."

Kelley's Camp was the business place of that district. New mines were discovered in what was called the Upper Holcomb valley, and the town of Belleville became its business center.

During the winter of 1860-61 snow fell to the depth of five feet and mining operations were suspended. In the spring of 1861 the rush was on again, and the population of the mining districts nearly equaled that of all the rest of the county. The diggings were shallow and easily worked where water could be obtained. The mines were what in mining parlance are known as "poor men's diggings"—mines that pay good wages, but in which no big strikes are made. There was a very rough element in these camps—cutting and shooting scrapes were of almost daily occurrence. The victims of these scrapes were no loss to the community.

About the time of the mining excitement in Bear valley, gold was discovered in Lytle creek and a considerable quantity taken out. Hydraulic mining was introduced in these mines and large returns received on the outlay.

In 1863 there was a great rush to new mines discovered on the Colorado river. Many of the miners fitted out at San Bernardino. The va-

rious mining camps furnished a market for home products and the financial outlook for the county was greatly improved.

#### THE PIONEER NEWSPAPER.

The Los Angeles *Star* of November 26, 1859, publishes this notice: "J. Judson Ames has issued the prospectus of a paper to be published at San Bernardino and to be called the San Bernardino *Herald*. It will advocate the creation of the territory or state of Southern California, the construction of the Pacific Railroad and other matters and things needful to make San Bernardino what was promised long ago for San Diego—the most prosperous city in the state."

At the time of issuing this prospectus Ames was publishing the San Diego *Herald*, a paper made famous by John Phoenix. For nearly a decade Ames had labored in season and out of season for two objects—the up-building of San Diego and the construction of a Pacific Railroad, whose terminus should be San Diego. He had failed in both. Poor in pocket and broken in health he was about to try a new field.

It was not until the 16th of June, 1860, that the first number of the paper appeared. Its appearance from that time until its final disappearance in February, 1861, was intermittent. It was subject to temporary fits of suspension. It was like the little joker, "now you see it, now you don't." December 22, 1860, its light failed—that was the last issue under the management of Ames. His career as a newspaper man ended.

January 12, 1861, J. S. Waite took charge of the paper and for a short time conducted it. Ames died shortly after he quit the newspaper. His widow sold the plant to Major Edwin A. Sherman, a Mexican veteran and a pioneer of 1849. The last issue of the *Herald* was February 21, 1861. Major Sherman began the publication of the San Bernardino *Patriot*, a strong Union paper, in March, 1861. The Confederate sympathizers in San Bernardino were numerous, aggressive and outspoken; consequently the *Patriot* was not popular nor well patronized.

San Bernardino was a way station on the road to the southern Confederacy. A number of sympathizers in 1861 returned to the south by the Yuma route to join the armies of the Confed-

eracy. Dan Showalter and a party of twenty-nine on their way south were captured by United States troops and imprisoned at Fort Yuma; their horses and accoutrements were confiscated, but they were afterwards set at liberty. Some of them returned to California, others made their way to Texas. Showalter, a renegade northern man, was one of these. After the killing of Piercey, the San Bernardino assemblyman, in a duel, he, like Terry, who killed Broderick, was very unpopular in California.

In February, 1862, Major Sherman suspended the publication of the *Patriot*, loaded the plant on an ox wagon and the historic old press that Ames, after much tribulation, had brought by sea to the coast made a perilous journey by land across the desert, through Owens river valley and over the mountains to Esmeralda, a flourishing mining camp, then supposed to be on the eastern border of California, but later found to be in Nevada. There Sherman founded the *Esmeralda Star*—San Bernardino had to worry along several years without a newspaper.

#### FLOODS.

The great flood of 1861-62 was a miniature Noachian deluge. The city of San Bernardino was flooded, adobe houses melted down in the continuous rains of thirty days. There was considerable loss of property in the city of San Bernardino. There were two companies of troops stationed at Camp Carleton near the city. The soldiers came to the rescue of the imperiled inhabitants. No lives were lost, but there was considerable suffering. Agua Manza and Placita, on the Santa Ana river, were swept out of existence, and the valley of San Bernardino was cut off for some time from communication with the outside world.

The winter of 1867-68 was another of the deluge years. The water did not rise as high as in 1861-62, but the valley was again cut off from communication with the rest of the world. It rained almost continuously for six weeks. The damage from the floods was counterbalanced by the benefits of an increased water supply both for mining and irrigation.

#### INDIAN DEPREDACTIONS.

The desert Indians still continued to commit depredations—stealing stock and murdering stockmen and prospectors whenever an opportunity offered. In March, 1866, Ed. Parrish, E. K. Dunlap, and an employee (Pratt Whitesides), who were collecting a band of cattle at their ranch on the Mojave river to drive to Montana, were ambushed in a ravine and killed. This outrage was committed by a band of Chimehauvas from Rock creek. In February, 1867, a company of rangers was organized at San Bernardino to punish the thieving red skins. A detachment of this company had a fight with a band of Indians—Chimehauvas, Mohaves and Pahoutes—numbering about one hundred. Four Indians were killed and a number wounded.

In April of the same year a company of prospectors on the way to Borax Lake surprised a rancheria of Indians and killed nearly all of its occupants. The assailants found in the camp articles taken from white people murdered by the Indians. A few summary punishments like this taught the Indians to behave themselves.

#### SLOW GROWTH.

The population of San Bernardino county, in 1870 was 7,310. Its growth had been slow. The people had to depend upon their resources. Foreign capital was averse to traveling so far inland to find a chance for investment. San Bernardino had the back country, but no harbor. Twenty years since the Mormons had bought the greater portion of the valley on credit and had started in to make it pay for itself, and no doubt would have succeeded had Brigham Young and the hierarchy let them alone.

For a decade after the departure of the Mormons their successors, except for a few mining rushes, had followed along in the beaten track set by the first settlers—producing wheat, barley, corn and hay and selling these for little more than the cost of production. A new era was dawning, the era of fruit-growing colonies. The first of these to organize was Riverside, whose history is given in the chapters on Riverside county. The colonists that brought about the

great change in production and cultivation were not old Californians, but the new comers. They were laughed at for their folly in attempting to grow fruits and vines on barren mesas that were considered only fit for sheep pasture.

#### RAILROAD PROJECTS.

The early '70s was an era of railroad building and railroad projecting. The Southern Pacific had built eastward from Los Angeles twenty-five miles. This was a link in the transcontinental chain that was to connect Los Angeles with the Texas Pacific which was building westward. San Bernardino had great hopes that it would be on the through line. Riverside was sanguine that it would be a station on the transcontinental, but both were doomed to be disappointed. The railroad managers founded the town of Colton, located between the two aspiring cities.

The San Bernardino people, exasperated at the action of the Southern Pacific Railroad officials, made overtures to San Diego for an outlet to the coast. That ambitious metropolis voted bonds to the amount of \$600,000 to build the road. San Bernardino bonded itself to the extent of five per cent of its total assessed wealth. The road was not built. San Diego had a harbor, but no back country, while San Bernardino was all back country and no harbor. To link the bay of San Diego to the back country of San Bernardino was beyond the financial ability of both combined.

A wagon road was built to Anaheim Landing, which shortened the distance to a shipping point over twenty miles and freighting with teams was tried, but the grades over the mountains were too steep and the road was abandoned.

## CHAPTER LXV.

### SAN BERNARDINO COUNTY—Continued.

#### CITIES AND TOWNS.

##### SAN BERNARDINO CITY.

THE first two decades of the history of San Bernardino county and that of San Bernardino city are so closely interwoven that I have not attempted to separate them. Previous to 1875 there was no other city or town to compete with the city of San Bernardino for the trade of the valley. On account of its distance from the sea coast and from railroads it was not often visited by travelers or newspaper correspondents, and "write ups" of an early date are rare. A stage ride of sixty miles, a third of it across what was then known as the twenty-mile desert, did not give the tourist a favorable opinion of the city and country around. It had quite an extensive trade with the mining camps of Arizona by wagon train. It was headquarters for some of the largest freighting outfits. It was not until the advent of the railroad in 1875 that the city began to awake to a realization of its advantages.

The Southern Pacific Railroad authorities undertook to build up a rival town, but the growth of Colton was slow and business sought its old haunts. Riverside people were more engrossed in planting vineyards and orange groves than building a city. So San Bernardino still did the business of the valley. Among the improvements made at this time was the completion in 1875 of a new court house, at a cost of \$25,000. This court house was then the finest in Southern California. The extension of the Southern Pacific Railroad into the mining regions of Arizona gave San Bernardino products an outlet to a new market, but it also curtailed the freighting business by teams. While the agricultural districts were benefited the business of the city was not greatly increased. The Southern Pacific Railroad was completed to Deming in 1881, thus giving a direct transcontinental route to Southern California. As yet San Bernardino was on no railroad line, but on the 13th of September, 1883, the first railroad train entered the city.



It came over the California Southern road from San Diego. Two years later the Atlantic & Pacific, the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fé, combined with the California Southern, completed a new transcontinental line from Kansas City to San Diego. The first overland train entered San Bernardino November 15, 1885. Great was the rejoicing thereat. San Bernardino people saw a brilliant future for their city. In May, 1886, it was incorporated as a city of the fifth class. The erection of the California Southern car shops and a depot at an expenditure of nearly a quarter million dollars gave employment to a large force of men and greatly stimulated all kinds of business enterprises.

In October, 1887, a board of trade was organized, John Anderson, Jr., president; C. J. Perkins, recording secretary; and E. C. Seymour, financial secretary. One of the most ambitious enterprises of this period was the building of the Stewart hotel, begun by J. H. Stewart. He died from an accident while the building was in the course of construction. A stock company was organized and the building finished. It was the most capacious and costly hotel at that time in Southern California. It was four stories high and contained four hundred rooms. It was completed in 1887, at a cost of \$150,000. The boom of 1887 greatly stimulated real estate values; the reaction, however, was not so great as in Los Angeles and San Diego.

The year 1888 was noted for the building of interurban motor lines. The Redlands and San Bernardino line was completed August 17, and the Riverside, November 16.

In 1889 bonds to the amount of \$150,000 were voted to secure a municipal water system. The city for thirty years had retained its original area of one mile square. A considerable population had settled beyond the city limits. January 17, 1891, an election was held and the area of the city was increased to six and one-half miles.

The Stewart hotel, the pride of the city, was burned to the ground on the night of November 5, 1892.

In 1893 San Bernardino county was compelled, by the act of the legislature creating Riverside county, to lose some of its most valuable territory. The people and the press of San

Bernardino city made a vigorous fight against the segregation, but in vain.

The closing years of the century were marked by several disasters. The First National Bank failed in 1894. Five years later, after much litigation, when its assets were finally all distributed among its depositors, they recovered but a little over fifty per cent of their claims. A disastrous fire in 1897 destroyed Whitney's mill, St. Johns Episcopal church and a number of dwelling houses. A new board of trade was organized in 1900. The old board, after several years of usefulness, wearied of well doing and disbanded. J. B. Gill was made president of the new board; John Anderson, Jr., vice-president; F. D. Keller, secretary, and C. Cohn, treasurer. A board of directors was chosen. This commercial organization has done most effective work in advertising the resources of the county. It inaugurated the custom of holding a street fair and has successfully managed several. The board of trade has been largely instrumental in securing for San Bernardino a modern water system.

The policy of the Southern Pacific officials in the early years of road building was to secure all the land for depot purposes that a city or town could be coaxied into giving, and besides the land a subsidy was demanded as a gift for the inestimable benefits the road would confer on the community. Los Angeles donated sixty acres of valuable land and half a million dollars in bonds to induce the road to seek the business of the city. San Bernardino, when asked, did not respond to the demand and the railroad promoters undertook to build up a rival to it in Colton. With the advent of the Santa Fé Railroad the business men of San Bernardino were practically independent of the Southern Pacific. It obtained possession of the motor road, but this was not satisfactory, so in 1903 it purchased lands in the heart of the city for a depot site and in 1904 it began the erection of a \$30,000 depot. The track was made a broad gauge into the city, and freight and passengers are now brought into the city.

In 1904 a freeholders' charter was drafted and was submitted to the legislature. It was approved by that body and became the organic law of the municipality. It now has a mayor,

common council and full set of commissions, fire, police, and water.

#### COLTON.

Colton is one of the towns which owes its origin to the Southern Pacific Railroad. When that road built the twenty-five miles eastward which was one of the conditions required when Los Angeles county agreed to give five per cent of its taxable wealth to the railroad company for building fifty miles of road in the county, Spadra was made its eastern terminus. Here the road halted for some time. The officers had several routes surveyed eastward from Spadra. San Bernardino was so sure of the road that it offered little inducement to the road builders. Riverside, too, had hopes of becoming a railroad town. The railroad company was looking out for subsidies. The Slover Mountain Colony owned a tract of 2,000 acres on the sandy plain south of San Bernardino and bordering on the Santa Ana river. Out of this tract the directors of the colony deeded a mile square to the Southern Pacific officials, acting under the title of the Western Development Company. The railroad company was to build a depot, lay out a town site and make other improvements. The town was platted and named Colton. D. R. Colton was one of the original incorporators of the Central Pacific Road. The first railroad train reached Colton August 11, 1875.

The first store was opened in the town in March, 1876, and a small building used for a hotel was erected about the same time. The railroad company built the Transcontinental hotel in the fall of 1876. The pioneer newspaper of Colton was the *Advocate*, published in 1877 by Godfrey and Franklin. Scipio Craig purchased it in 1878 and changed the name to the *Semi-Tropic*. In 1889 R. M. McKee purchased it and changed its name to the *Colton Chronicle*.

The town grew very slowly. The people of San Bernardino were indignant at being side-tracked by the railroad and spoke slightly of the new town, and the citizens of Riverside felt that the claims of their growing colony should have been more favorably considered by the railroad officials. In 1882 the Southern California

Railroad from San Diego to Colton via the Temécula Cañon route reached Colton. The citizens donated the right of way and gave land for railroad shops. The Southern Pacific attempted to bar the Southern California road from entering the town, but after a protracted struggle had to give up the contest and let its rival in.

In July, 1887, the town was incorporated as a city of the sixth class. In 1887 a motor road was built to San Bernardino; this afterwards came into the possession of the Southern Pacific Company.

When the question of building a new courthouse for the county came up, Colton made a vigorous effort to become the county seat. It offered to donate a block of land and build a court-house to cost not less than \$200,000, but the formation of Riverside county had cut off a large slice from San Bernardino and Colton was too much on one side of the county. It lost the fight through location.

The California Portland Cement Works, half a mile south of Colton, were completed in 1894. The company employs from 80 to 100 men and turns out a fine article of Portland cement.

The Globe Flour Mills were built in 1902. These mills are well equipped with modern machinery and are capable of turning out 200 barrels of flour per day.

Colton has an excellent high school, organized in 1896. It is well provided with grammar and primary schools. An ordinance establishing a free public library was passed May 7, 1906.

#### REDLANDS.

The usual form of colonization in Southern California was the town first and country later. Redlands reversed that order, the settlement developed first and the town came as an afterthought. The settlement of Redlands was begun in 1881. The colony tract was a bare mesa only fit for sheep pasture. The land was regarded as almost worthless. Two enterprising promoters, Frank E. Brown and E. G. Judson, who had settled in 1880 on the Lugonia, were convinced that could water be brought upon the land it would become very valuable for the growing of citrus fruits.

F. E. Brown, who was an engineer and sur-

veyor, after making a series of surveys and running levels convinced himself that water could be brought from the head of the Santa Ana river to irrigate the land. Messrs. Judson and Brown set about securing all the land they had means to purchase. They planned a settlement and called it Redlands. The Redlands Water Company was organized and incorporated with a capital of \$1,500,000, October 27, 1881. The land was divided into tracts of two and one-half, five and ten acres, and was sold with a water right of one inch to eight acres. Later the water right was changed to one inch for four acres. The land sold rapidly and buildings were erected and the cultivation of the soil began. By 1887 the settlement had so increased in population that Messrs. Judson and Brown determined to locate a new town site on the north side of their possessions adjoining the settlement of Lugonia. The plat of the town of Redlands was filed March 10, 1887. This was at the beginning of the great real-estate boom. The first lots were sold at \$200 each. The price advanced rapidly and the town kept pace with the rise in value of the lots. Six months after the town was laid out lots on the business streets were selling at \$100 a front foot, and a dozen two and three story brick buildings had been erected.

The *Citrograph*, the pioneer newspaper of Redlands, was already firmly established and under the editorship of Scipio Craig, who was proclaiming to the "cyclone-stricken, frost-bitten denizens of the east," where they could spend the remainder of their days in "peace, prosperity and quietude." The town grew with the rapidity of a mining camp in the days of '49 but with a very different class of buildings, no shacks were allowed; the business houses were substantial brick structures and the residences neat cottages or two-story dwellings.

The question of incorporating as a city was agitated. It was proposed to unite Lugonia, the first settlement, Redlands and Brookside into a city of the sixth class. Unlike Romeo, the dwellers in the rival towns believed there was something in a name. Each was unwilling to lose its identity and become a nonentity in the new municipality. After a year of agitation, and it might be said of aggravation too, the

board of supervisors on petition called an election to vote upon the question of incorporation.

The election was held November 26, 1888, the vote stood 218 for and 68 against incorporation, and the rivals united under the name of the city of Redlands. The first communication with the outer world from what is now Redlands city was in 1882 by stage. Trips were made from Cook's store in Lugonia to San Bernardino two or three times a week. Later a daily stage ran between the points. In 1886, the Southern Pacific put in a siding at Brookside, and a road was graded to the station, but there was no means of reaching the settlement by public conveyance. To accommodate the rapid increase in travel in 1887 a four-horse Concord coach was put on the road to meet every train at Brookside station. The motor line connecting San Bernardino and Redlands was completed and began regular service June 4, 1888. The valley road began service February 13 of the same year. The belt line, now the well-known kite-shaped track, began running regular trains January 17, 1892. With regular train service Redlands increased rapidly in population. Unlike most of the towns of Southern California it experienced no retrogression in the early '90s. The United States census of 1890 gave it a population of 1,904. It had then three banking institutions.

#### THE SMILEY BROTHERS.

In the winter of 1888-89 came to Redlands the twin brothers, Alfred H. and Albert K. Smiley. These two persons did more to spread the fame of Redlands and attract a high class of settlers than all other influences. They had made their fortunes in the hotel business at Lake Mohonk and Lake Minnewaska, in New York state. They were very popular and their coming to Redlands attracted to that place many of their old patrons. They purchased some two hundred acres of a ridge looking down into the San Timoteo cañon. Out of this they created one of the most beautiful parks in California—the celebrated Smiley Heights or Cañon Crest Park. In addition to the beautiful heights which the Smiley brothers threw open to the public, A. K. Smiley purchased lands near the business

center and donated these to the city for a park. The Smiley library building was presented to Redlands April 29, 1898, by the Smiley brothers. The library contains about 12,000 volumes and receives from taxation over \$6,000 annually. Alfred H. Smiley died at Redlands January 25, 1903.

The success of every settlement in Southern California depends on its water supply for irrigation. The system of irrigation in vogue under the Mexican régime was extremely wasteful. It required a large stream to water a small area. When the settlement of the East San Bernardino valley began and the colonists diverted the water from the small streams then the old-timers prophesied failure. The conserving of the waters of the creeks in reservoirs during the winter rains increased the irrigable area and made it possible to produce fruits and grain from land that had been considered by old residents as fit only for sheep pastures. The waters of Mill creek, the most considerable stream in the Eastern valley, were used by the first settlers in a small way for irrigation. The method in use then was to build a temporary toma or dam across the stream and divert the water into an open ditch. What was not lost by seepage into the sands, diverted into gopher holes or taken up by evaporation reached the land to be irrigated. If the ditch was of any considerable length not more than twenty-five per cent of the water taken out of the creek or river reached its destination.

The Redlands Water Company was organized October 27, 1881, with a capital stock of \$1,500,000, divided into 1,500 shares. This was the first regularly incorporated company in the East San Bernardino valley. There had been a number of associations and companies formed in irrigation districts previous to this—some of these incorporated later. The principal supply for Redlands comes from the Domestic Water Company organized in January, 1887. The principal source of supply for this system comes from the Bear Valley reservoir, the Santa Ana river and Mill creek. One of the most potent influences in bringing settlers to Redlands through the dissemination of information about the city and valley is the Redlands Board of Trade. The first board

was organized in February, 1888. It did excellent service, but the supporting of the institution was a heavy tax on the small population and about 1890 the board ceased its exertions. December 11, 1893, a Chamber of Commerce was organized. The Chamber of Commerce after two or three years of active service went out of business. Early in 1899 the Redlands Board of Trade was organized. Since it came into existence it has been a most efficient agent in building up the city. It maintains a permanent exhibit, sends out descriptive literature and answers thousands of letters of inquiry.

Redlands quite early in its history became famous for the fine quality of its citrus fruits. It still maintains its reputation for superiority in the production of oranges.

In less than two decades Redlands has grown from an inchoate straggling settlement of a few houses to a substantial and progressive city of ten thousand inhabitants.

#### ONTARIO AND UPLAND.

Nearly forty years ago the author of this history first passed over what is now the site of Ontario—the "model colony." The most common means of conveyance then was the deck of a mustang. There was no monopoly of lines of travel then, no cut rates of fare—no reduction for round trips. The only line of travel between Los Angeles and San Bernardino was the old Camino Real (road or highway) that Captain Anza surveyed in 1774. The principal means of travel between local points was the mustang; and a man was poor indeed who did not own a horse and saddle. At the time of my first visit there was not a human habitation between the Spadra settlement and Cucamonga. The future site of the "Model Colony" was sprinkled here and there with clumps of sage brush and grease wood. At intervals were stretches of short grass that afforded scant pasturage for bands of sheep. The solitary and stolid sheep herder, day after day, followed his band as they nibbled the scant herbage; and always in the trail of the sheep crept the stealthy coyote on the watch to snatch a stray lamb from the flock. The shepherd and his Nemesis, the coyote, were the only inhabi-

tants forty years ago of that expanse where now the "golden orange glows."

Ontario was founded by George B. Chaffey, Jr., and W. M. B. Chaffey, who came from Ontario, Canada, and located at Riverside. Here they engaged in buying and selling land. Their first purchase was what was known as the "San Antonio lands," being a part of the Cucamonga grant and comprising 6,216 acres of land, "together with the water right and privileges of San Antonio creek and the waste water of Cucamonga creek." These lands extended from San Antonio cañon on the north to the Ranch del Chino on the south; and from Cucamonga on the east to the Rancho San José on the west. The purchase price was \$60,000. The land was bought in April, 1882. The Chaffey Brothers immediately set about improving their tract. The land was surveyed by J. C. Dunlap. That adjoining the Southern Pacific Railroad was divided into town lots, adjoining these were suburban lots of two and a half and five acres. The remainder was cut into ten and twenty acre tracts. The water was conveyed in cement pipes from San Antonio creek to the town site and to the various subdivisions.

Twenty acres were donated for an agricultural college. March 17, 1883, was a gala day for Ontario. The corner-stone of the college was laid on that day. Excursion trains were run from Los Angeles and from Colton and San Bernardino. Conveyances of all kinds, ancient and modern, from the country round about gathered at the railroad siding (that the Chaffeys themselves had built) to convey the passengers by train to a beautiful mesa near the mouth of San Antonio cañon, seven miles away, where under live-oak trees a bountiful repast had been spread. After dinner the visitors were conveyed to the college site where with appropriate services the corner-stone was laid. Improvements were pushed rapidly. Additional lands were purchased by the Chaffeys.

The fame of the "Model Colony," as it was called, spread abroad and settlers flocked to it. The Ontario postoffice was established in March, 1883, and a public school in March, 1884.

The business houses kept pace with the growth of the colony. The pioneer newspaper, the On-

tario *Record* was started, December 13, 1885, by E. P. Clark. The college was opened the same year, Professor Wheeler and Miss Blount teachers. A college building built of brick had been erected at a cost of \$20,000. In 1886 additional lands were purchased on the south side and the colony area extended. The completion of the Santa Fe Railroad in 1887, which passed through the central part of the colony lands, created another town known until recently as North Ontario, now Upland.

The Bedford Brothers bought 200 acres. This was subdivided into lots and put on sale in May, 1887. The lots went off like the metaphorical hot cakes. A town grew up around the station and rivalry grew between the north and the south.

One of the unique features of the Ontario Colony is Euclid avenue, named for the famous Euclid avenue of Cleveland, Ohio. It is two hundred feet wide and extends from the Southern Pacific Railroad to San Antonio cañon—seven miles up grade. On each side of the avenue were planted shade trees and in the middle two rows dividing the avenue into two broad drive-ways and a right of way for street cars in the middle. A street car line was built up the avenue. When the road was put in operation a span of mules pulled the car up the grade. At the summit the mules stepped on a platform and rode back to the town. The car rolled down the long grade without any propelling power except gravity. At one of the great citrus fairs a model of the gravity car done in oranges was Ontario's exhibit. In November, 1891, Ontario was incorporated as a city of the sixth class. In 1900 the incorporation was extended over an area of twelve square miles. Ontario is eminently a fruit colony. Its citrus fruits have a high reputation in the eastern markets. Its oranges and lemons are marketed through associations. Ontario is well provided with schools. The Chaffey College, as it was usually called, failed through want of an endowment. The building is now used for a high school. It is well supplied with churches. All the leading religious denominations have church buildings.

Ontario's library was established in 1886, and made free to the public in March, 1902. Its an-



nual income from taxation is \$1,500. It has on its shelves 3,000 volumes. The town purchased a lot 92x125 feet. Andrew Carnegie donated \$10,000 for the erection of a building. The building is now in the course of erection.

Upland was formerly known as North Ontario. A village had grown up around the Santa Fe station and Magnolia Villa hotel was built in 1888. In 1902 the county supervisors in response to a petition from the citizens changed the name to Upland. Later the names of the station and postoffice were changed to Upland. The town has a park, six packing houses, a newspaper and several stores. Upland has a public library established in 1900. The total number of its volumes is 600.

#### CHINO.

What is known as the Chino rancho is composed of two Mexican grants, the Santa Ana del Chino and the Addition to Santa Ana del Chino. The first, containing 22,234 acres, was granted to Don Antonio Maria Lugo, March 26, 1841; the addition was granted to Col. Isaac Williams, a son-in-law of Don Antonio's, April 1, 1843. Williams purchased the Rancho del Chino from his father-in-law Lugo and added it to his own grant, thus giving him a magnificent holding of 35,600 acres.

The word "Chino" in Spanish is defined Chinese, "a half-breed Indian;" it also seems to have had a provincial meaning—"curly headed." Tradition says that the rancho received its suffix "del Chino" (of the Chino) from the fact that Lugo's mayor-domo (overseer) was a curly headed half-breed Indian.

Colonel Williams built a house on his rancho which Robinson in his "Life in California" pronounces "the most spacious building of its kind in the country."

The Chino rancho was the scene of many stirring events in the history of California. These are narrated in other parts of this history. Colonel Williams died in 1856, and his landed estate descended to his two daughters—Maria Merced, who married John Rains, and Francesca, who married Robert Carlisle. Both husbands met violent deaths. John Rains was waylaid and assassinated on the public road near the

Cucamonga in 1863, and Robert Carlisle was killed in an altercation with the King Brothers in the Bella Union hotel, Los Angeles, July 5, 1865. After the death of Carlisle the rancho passed through several hands and in 1881 was purchased by Richard Gird. By subsequent purchases of adjoining lands he increased his holdings to 47,000 acres. Mr. Gird used the rancho several years for stock-raising. The year of the great real-estate boom (1887) he had 23,000 acres of the rancho surveyed into ten-acre tracts and laid out a town site a mile square.

He built a narrow gauge railroad to Ontario and improved his town by building a large brick block. The pioneer newspaper, *The Chino Champion*, began publication November 11, 1887. Artesian wells were struck. These gave a plentiful supply of water for irrigation and domestic use and the town and settlement made rapid advance. The soil was found to be well adapted to the cultivation of the sugar beet. In 1891 the Oxnard Brothers began the erection of the Chino Beet Sugar Factory. The factory was completed in August of the same year. The raising of sugar beets gave the farmers a new industry, which proved quite remunerative.

In 1896 the Southern Pacific Railroad purchased the narrow gauge road to Pomona and later made this its main line through Chino to Ontario. November 25, 1894, all the unsold land of the rancho and its additions, amounting to 41,000 acres, was sold to Charles H. Phillips of San Luis Obispo for \$1,600,000. In 1896 these lands were again sold to an English syndicate. The land is on the market in small tracts.

Chino has a population of about 1,800, and is steadily growing.

#### RIALTO.

The town of Rialto was born in the year of the boom, 1887. The Semi-Tropic Land & Water Company purchased of Henry Pierce and others 28,000 acres and secured water rights in Lytle creek to the amount of 800 inches. A cemented ditch six miles long was constructed to convey the water to the land. The land was subdivided into tracts ranging from five to twenty acres and sold to settlers at a reasonable price.

The Semi-Tropic Land & Water Company

failed and in a foreclosure suit lost all its possessions, which passed into the hands of the San Francisco Savings Union. After several changes of ownership the lands and water rights became vested in the Fontana Development Company. An organization known as the Kansas Colony purchased 16,000 acres of the Semi-Tropic Company and founded the town of Rialto. The Kansas Colony was unable to meet its obligations and lost its lands. Some of those who had bought lands paid out for them and secured titles. A considerable portion of the Semi-Tropic's purchase has been set to citrus fruits and the town and settlement are prosperous. There are several business blocks in the town and a number of fine residences.

#### HIGHLAND.

The town of Highland is the business center of a belt of mesa land lying along the southern base of the San Bernardino mountains. This district is divided into Highland, East Highlands and West Highlands.

Although there were a few settlers in this district fifty years ago no permanent improvements were made until the early '70s. The one thing needful to build up a district in Southern California—water for irrigation—could not be brought upon the land without an outlay of capital beyond the means of the early settlers. Experiments made in a small way demonstrated that the land in the Highland district was well suited to the production of citrus fruits. During the '80s the water resources were developed. Orange and lemon trees were extensively planted, and the Highland district increased rapidly in population.

In 1891 the citizens by subscription raised \$10,000 to secure a right of way for the Santa Fe Railway. The road was built from San Bernardino through Highland, East Highlands and West Highlands to Redlands and forms a part of the famous "kite-shaped track." The San Bernardino Valley Traction Company in 1903 built an electric line from Redlands through Highland to San Bernardino.

Highland is one of the youngest towns of San Bernardino county. It has made a vigorous growth. It has all the conveniences of a town

twice its age, a bank, hotels, stores, churches, telegraph and telephone service, library, schools and a newspaper, the *Highland Messenger*.

East Highlands has a school, store, postoffice and several packing houses. The Brookings Lumber & Box Company is the most extensive manufacturing establishment in the Highland district. Its sawmill at Fredalba and a large amount of lumber were destroyed recently in a mountain fire. The mill will be rebuilt. The company's output of lumber has reached as high as ten millions feet in a single year, over fifty per cent of which is made into boxes. The company owns five thousand acres of timber land on the San Bernardino mountains. West Highlands has a postoffice named Del Rosa (of the Rose) a school house and a store.

#### CUCAMONGA.

The Cucamonga rancho has been famous in California history for more than half a century. It was the first outpost of civilization in California that the immigrants by the Salt Lake route found prior to the Mormon settlement of San Bernardino. Its wines have spread its fame over the continent.

The Cucamonga Homestead Association subdivided a portion of the rancho and put it on sale in ten and twenty acre tracts. The scheme was a failure; there was not sufficient water for irrigation. The Cucamonga Fruit & Land Company was organized in 1887. A town site was laid out at the old winery and a settlement formed there. Originally grapes were the only product of Cucamonga, but of late years a number of orange groves have been planted.

#### ETIWANDA.

Etiwanda is one of the Chaffey Brothers colonies. In January, 1887, the Chaffey's purchased 7,600 acres of the Cucamonga plains and 1,000 acres of the Garcia property, together with what water rights it possessed.

They organized the Etiwanda Water Company with a capital stock of \$500,000. Later the Chaffey's organized The California Land Improvement Company, to which they deeded their land. The lands were sold in small tracts. The cultivation of the raisin grape was at first al-

most the exclusive industry of the colony, later on lemon and orange groves were planted.

#### IOAMOSA.

The word Ioamosa is a mongrel, part Spanish and part imported Indian. The "Io" is taken from the first syllables of Iowa, and "mosa" from the Spanish word Hermosa. The "a" is presumably thrown in for euphony in such a lingual mixture.

Hermosa settlement was begun in 1881 by a Pasadena syndicate which formed the Hermosa Land & Water Company. Water rights were secured in Deer creek and Alder creek and the water brought on the land and four shares of water stock assigned to each acre.

The Iowa colony secured 500 acres of the old Cucamonga homestead in 1883. The union of the two settlements accounts for the amalgamated name Ioamosa. Fruit culture is the principal industry of the colony.

#### BARSTOW.

Barstow, formerly Waterman, is a railroad town situated at the junction of the Southern California and Santa Fe system proper. It has an elevation of 1900 feet. The climate is clear and dry. It has considerable trade with the mines. The project of building the Victor reservoir, which will bring a large area of the so-called desert under cultivation, has revived inter-

est in Barstow as a prospective agricultural district.

#### THE NEEDLES.

The Needles is the chief metropolis of San Bernardino's portion of the Colorado desert. It is located at the point where the Santa Fe Railroad enters California. It takes its name from a number of spire-shaped rocks near it, which were so named by Lieutenant Ives in 1857, when he explored a railroad route on the thirty-fifth parallel. A railroad station was located at the crossing in 1883, when the bridge over the Colorado was completed. A railroad eating house was built for passengers and employees. Frank Monaghan, who had been a conductor on the Southern Pacific road, and Dan Murphy opened a small store. The desert station gradually grew into a town. It is the headquarters of one of the divisions of the Santa Fe system which absorbed the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad. In 1888 Dr. J. P. Booth and F. H. Harberd started a newspaper and named it *Our Bazar*. In 1891 the title was changed to *The Needles Eye*.

The Needles contains a number of business houses, two hotels and several manufacturing establishments. The Santa Fe has a large round-house here and its repair shops. The town has considerable trade with the mining camps contiguous to it. It claims a population of 2,500 souls.

## CHAPTER LXVI.

### VENTURA COUNTY.

FOR twenty-two years the territory now included in Ventura county was part of Santa Barbara county, and the early history of that part properly belongs in that county. Its history in the Spanish and Mexican eras centers around the Mission of San Buenaventura. There was but little settlement beyond the immediate vicinity of the mission. The country after the secularization of the mission was held in Santa Barbara city or in Los Angeles. These ranchos were managed by mayor-domos. There

was no opportunity for small settlers to get a foothold.

Two roads led up the coast from the pueblo of Los Angeles in early times. One of them el camino viejo (the old road) was via Cahuenga pass to Encino, from Encino to Las Virgenes, from Las Virgenes to Trumfo, and from Trumfo to San Buenaventura; the other, from Los Angeles by Cahuenga or Verdugos to San Fernando and thence to San Buenaventura. Coming together as they did at the old mission made

the little settlement there an important station in the travel up and down the coast in the days when the mustang was the chief means of transportation. Like Jordan, they were hard roads to travel. By the shortest road, that via the Encino, the distance between the mission and the pueblo was seventy miles, yet the wiry mustang and his tireless rider could easily make the journey in a day.

Although surrounded by a magnificent cattle country there was but little shipping from its port in the hide droghing days. Dana, Robinson and others who were on the coast at that time make but meager mention of it. The cattle of its extensive ranchos transported their own hides and tallow to the market, that is, they were driven to some point near Santa Barbara or San Pedro for slaughter.

The old mission figured in the Civil war of 1838, when Juan Bautista Alvarado and Don Carlos Carrillo were hostile rivals for the governorship of the territory. The battle of San Buenaventura was the Waterloo of Carrillo. It was not much of a battle, as battles were fought in the American Civil war from 1861 to 1865, but it was the most sanguinary conflict in the struggle between Northern and Southern California over the question of which, Los Angeles or Monterey, should be the capital, and who, Alvarado or Carrillo, should be governor.

Casteñada, in command of Carrillo's army of the south, had fallen back from Santa Barbara on the approach of Castro with the army of the north and taken position in the mission church of San Buenaventura. Castro pursuing, with three pieces of artillery, reached San Buenaventura in the night and planted his cannon on the heights overlooking the mission. In the morning he summoned Casteñada to surrender. The summons was indignantly rejected, and the battle was on. For three days there was a rattle of musketry and a roar of artillery. Each supposed he was annihilating the forces of the other. On the third night the southern soldiers, weary of slaughter, attempted to steal out under the cover of darkness and make their way to their desolate homes. They did the stealing part admirably, but when they had crawled out they were promptly halted by the enemy lying in ambush; and as

promptly surrendered. After the battle came the painful duty of burying the dead and caring for the wounded—a dead southerner and a wounded northerner, or possibly the reverse (authorities differ). The mission building had received several severe wounds. Castro's marksmen could hit a mission, but not a man. It is said that there are several of Castro's cannon balls still embedded in the adobe walls of the old mission. The battle of San Buenaventura was the Gettysburg of the Civil war between the arribanos (uppers) and the abajanos (lowers).

At the time of the American conquest there was not, so far as known, an American settler in San Buenaventura. Colonel Stevenson, when he was commander of the military district of the South, in 1847-48, sent Isaac Callahan and W. O. Streeter to take charge of the mission property, which had been abandoned by the superintendent. After the organization of Santa Barbara county the San Buenaventura district constituted a township of that county. In November, 1852, an election was called to elect three school commissioners for the township of San Buenaventura, but whether any were elected the records do not show. The boundaries, as defined in 1855, are as follows: "First township to extend from the division line of Los Angeles county to the Arroyo known as Arroyo del Rincon. The election shall be held at the Mission San Buenaventura." The boundaries of the school district were the same as those of the township. The school trustees elected in November, 1855, were José A. Pacifico and Sanchez Rey Olivas.

In December, 1855, John Roselli was teaching a public school at the mission of San Buenaventura. The school was taught in the Spanish language. This was probably the first common school taught in the district and the pioneer school of Ventura county.

In 1857 A. Schiappa Pietra, then a resident of Santa Barbara, started the first store in San Buenaventura. At that time there were but two places in the whole district where travelers could be entertained. One was a tent on the Sespe rancho and the other a hotel kept in the east wing of the mission. In 1858 the American resi-

dents were A. M. Conway, Griffin Robbins, W. T. Nash, W. D. Hobson, McLaughlin and Park.

In 1859 the first attempt was made to form a county out of the eastern portion of Santa Barbara. A petition containing 130 names was sent to the legislature praying for the formation of the county of San Buenaventura.

The Los Angeles *Star* of January 29, 1859, commenting on the project says: "We might, however, have remained silent, had not the interests of Los Angeles county been brought into the question. Our informant stated to us that we are to be deprived of Fort Tejon township; and that according to the petition it was to be incorporated into the new county, giving to us the rancho of Conejo or some other place almost entirely valueless in exchange. It is an old maxim not only taught by the fireside, but spread upon every statute book, that he who takes from another without his consent is guilty of robbery. And he who assists in such an act is equally guilty with the leaders. Has Los Angeles county been consulted in this matter? We are certain it has not. Has Tejon district been asked if it would accede to it? We find no one can answer. San Buenaventura then would like to control not only the 130 persons who are said to have signed the petition, but also the board of supervisors of Santa Barbara county and the like body of Los Angeles county. Don Antonio de La Guerra, chairman of the board of supervisors of Santa Barbara, immediately on hearing of the movement, ordered the clerk of the county to send the representatives of the county in the legislature and the senator of the second district a comparative statement of the number of votes the would-be new county could cast; the pro rata amount of debt they would have to assume; and requesting these representatives to show to the legislative body the folly of the undertaking." The *Star* assures its readers that our delegation in the legislature will see to it that no "snap judgment" is taken by these plotters for a new county.

It is rather strange that this county division project did not carry in that legislature. The legislature of 1859 was a secession body. It passed a bill dividing the state and creating the state of Colorado, subject to the approval

of the people and congress. At an election held in the fall of 1859 the proposition was voted upon by the counties of San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara, Los Angeles, San Diego, San Bernardino and Buena Vista. A large majority of the voters favored division, but state division failed. Congress took no action on the scheme to form a new state or territory out of California. Nothing came of the county division scheme, either.

In 1860 there were but nine American voters in the precinct of San Buenaventura. The first survey of a town site was made in 1862, by Waterman, Vassault & Co., who owned the ex-mission lands. The first attempt to incorporate the town was made in 1863. Messrs. Simpson, Beebe, Stow, Escandon and others met at the hotel kept by V. A. Simpson and drew up a petition to the legislature asking for incorporation. The legislature, probably considering it too small a matter to waste time on, did nothing with the petition.

The Noachian deluge of 1861-62 made an inland sea of the Santa Clara valley, but did very little damage. The cattle and horses escaped to the foothills and the loss of stock was light. During the famine years of 1863 and 1864 there was a heavy loss of cattle. The dry years, however, did not bring about a subdivision of the ranchos as in Los Angeles. The ranchos were restocked gradually and the old industry, cattle-raising, continued for a time.

The flood of 1867-68 was more severe than that of 1861. "On Christmas day, 1867, the water rose until it was three feet deep in Main street of San Buenaventura. The lower portions of the town were submerged and the inhabitants had to be removed to a place of safety. The warm rain falling on and melting the recently deposited snows of the mountains filled the rivers to overflowing and caused the flood. The land from the Santa Clara hotel to the river was flooded. Forty-seven women were rescued from the flooded houses and carried on the backs of horses or on the shoulders of men to places of safety."

In 1868 the current of immigration, which for years had steadily flowed into Central and Northern California, turned southward. The



subdivision of the great rancho of the south had begun and cheap farm lands were thrown on the market. Successive years of abundant rainfall had obliterated the traces of the "famine years." Prices of all products were good and men of small means in Central California, who had made money by grain-raising on rented lands, began to look around for homes of their own. The completion of the first transcontinental railroad (the Union and Central Pacific) in May, 1869, brought many home-seekers to the coast and some of these drifted southward.

The coast stage line had been established in 1868 on a better basis, and with increased service, running on regular time, attracted land travel. Heretofore travel up and down the coast had been almost entirely by steamer; and as the large passenger steamers did not stop at San Buenaventura, it had remained comparatively unknown. The stage passengers coming down from the mountains on their journey northward or, rising as it were out of the sea on their southward trip, beheld stretched out before them the valley of the Santa Clara in all its loveliness and were delighted with the view and enthusiastic over the country's future prospects.

The following table of distances and stations gives the line of the old stage route between Los Angeles, San Buenaventura and Santa Barbara in 1868:

From Los Angeles to Cahuenga Pass	
House .....	9¾ miles
To New Station .....	5¾ "
To Mountain House (Larry's) .....	15¾ "
To Sini Ranch .....	8¾ "
To Las Posas .....	12 "
To Santa Clara River .....	10 "
To San Buenaventura .....	8¾ "
To Rincon .....	12 "
To Santa Barbara .....	15 "
Total .....	98½ miles

The stage, which carried the daily mail, left Los Angeles at 6 A. M. and arrived at 8 P. M. The through time from San Francisco to Los Angeles by stage was 66 hours. The following extract taken from Josephine Clifford's "Tropical California," a series of articles descriptive of the coast counties from San Luis Obispo southward, published in the "Overland Monthly" several

years before Nordhoff's famous letters appeared, gives a pleasing description of the stage ride and of San Buenaventura as she saw it in 1870:

"The regrets I expressed on leaving Santa Barbara came from my heart; it is a lovely spot, and even when I went from it I could not but lean out of the window to catch departing glimpses of it as it faded more and more from sight. The stage road winds along by the sea; the sun was shining, golden, as it seems ever to shine on these serene, blue ripples of water, and there was something so quieting in the soft plashing of the waves against the shore that I laid my head back and, with open eyes, dreamed—dreamed till I fell asleep, and was waked up again by the sound of water rushing immediately under the coach. I looked out in bewilderment; it was true, the horses were drawing the coach through the foaming, flashing waves. The other passengers expressed no concern; so I, too, remained quiet, and soon found that this was the pleasantest way of traveling along the coast.

"Twenty-five miles below Santa Barbara lies San Buenaventura, another old mission, around which quite a flourishing place has sprung up. The flimsy, garish frame houses have crowded themselves in where the olive, the palm, and the fig-tree once grew in unbroken lines; but now only patches of ground, covered with giant pear trees and huge olives, are visible back of the fast-growing town. Passing through in the broad, positive light of noonday, I could look on these things philosophically and with equanimity; but on my way back from Los Angeles some time later, in the chill hours of the waning night, the sight of the place made me feel sad, almost bitter. Night had not yet lifted her mantle from the earth as the stage rolled heavily toward San Buenaventura, and the roar of the ocean fell on my ear with hollow sound. Soon I distinguished the bell towers of the Mission Church, and the tinkling of the bells, just touched, had a feeble, complaining tone; now we turn into the one long street of San Buenaventura, and in the darkening halls, the clerk of the hotel shows me into a cheerless room, upstairs. I walk to the window—to the rising light—and there, in the yard below are those peerless, graceful palm trees I saw waving and bending in the dim distance.

How pitiful to see these neglected daughters of the torrid zone lifting their royal shafts among the stove pipes and empty dry goods boxes of a country store back yard. I stretched out my hands lovingly, and they nodded their proud heads, and flung their arms to the morning breeze, pointing to where those clusters of dark olives stood. But it grows lighter, the stage is at the door, and bears us rapidly away. In the far east breaks the cold gray morning—"those Americans' are coming!"

And "those Americans" continued to come; the "garish frame houses" crowded out the adobe structures. The age of wood supplanted the age of unbaked clay, and in turn was crowded back from the business streets by brick and stone. The "clusters of dark olives" have been thinned by the woodman's ax and but two of the palms nod their proud heads in the morning breeze. And still "those Americans are coming," not by stage, but by steam.

Mrs. Clifford's description of a night ride over the mountains between San Buenaventura and Los Angeles illustrates some of the perils and inconveniences of travel a third of a century ago: "We had been ascending the mountains for some time, when, during a breathing spell given the horses, the sharp, decided rattle that seems peculiar to just these stages, sounded back to us from somewhere above, as though it were the echo of our own wheels. The driver listened a moment, and then broke out with an abrupt oath, for which he didn't even apologize. 'D—— that fellow! But I'll make him take the outside,' he muttered. 'What's the matter?' I asked, apprehensively; 'anything wrong?' 'Oh, no!' with a look over to my side of the road where the light of the lanterns fell on the trees that grew up out of the mountain side below us, and were trying to touch the wheels of our coach with their top branches—"nothing at all. Only he's got to take that side of the road and take his chances of going over. He'd no business coming on me here." The rattling had come nearer all this time and now a light flashed up a little in front of us and directly a fiery, steaming monster seemed rushing down to destroy us. The air had grown chilly and the horses in the approaching stage seemed to have cantered down

the mountain at quite a lively gait, for the white steam was issuing from their nostrils and rising in clouds from their bodies. The six gallant horses, reined up short and stamping nervously to be let loose for the onward run, were a noble sight; and the heavy coach, with its two gleaming eyes, was grandly swaying in its springs. Our own horses were blowing little impatient puffs from distended nostrils, and our coach drawn safely up on the rocky hillside. Both drivers stopped to exchange the compliments of the day—or, rather, the night—our driver speaking in crusty tones, and, pointing down to where the road fell off steep and precipitous below him, warned the other driver 'not to run ahead of his time again.'

"There was nothing remarkable about the supper we took that night except the bats that kept coming in at the front door in a perfectly free-and-easy manner, swarming about our heads till they thought they knew us, and then settling in their favorite nooks and corners. Noticing my untiring endeavors to prevent them from inspecting my head and face too closely, the station keeper observed that people were 'most always afraid of them things when they first come,' but that they 'needn't fright of them; they wouldn't hurt nobody.' The rest of the night was passed inside the stage, though of sleep there was no thought, such jolting and jumping over rocks and boulders; I ache all over to think of it even now! Just before daybreak we entered the City of the Angels." \* \* \*

San Buenaventura became ambitious to be classed as a seaport. In January, 1871, a franchise was secured to build a wharf; work was begun upon it in March; and in February, 1872, it was so near completion that steamers were able to discharge their cargoes directly on it. The next advance was the establishing of a newspaper. April 22, 1871, appeared the first number of the *Ventura Signal*. The editor and proprietor, J. H. Bradley, was a wide-awake, progressive newspaper man. He directed his efforts towards building up the prospective county. He was an earnest and intelligent advocate of county division and labored to organize and unify public sentiment in favor of that measure.

## ORGANIZATION OF THE NEW COUNTY.

After the failure of the attempt to divide Santa Barbara county in 1859, the scheme fell into a state of "innocuous desuetude." It was not given up; only held in abeyance. The people were biding their time. There were abundant reasons why the people of the eastern portion of Santa Barbara should have a county of their own when they could afford the expense. It was a long distance to the county seat and the journey had to be made over roads that were next to impassable in the winter time. The western and more populous part of the county monopolized the offices; and the most harrowing grievance that the average American office-seeker can suffer is to have his claims to political preferment ignored by his party. Then, too, Santa Barbara city, which really dominated the politics of the county, had a large purchasable element among the voters, which, under the leadership of and controlled by crafty politicians, decided the political destiny of aspirants for office on a coin basis. The advocates of a new county pointed to the many and grievous wrongs against the right of suffrage committed by the political bosses of Santa Barbara and urged a separation from their contaminating influence. Examples were many.

It is said that at one time political feeling ran so high a whole tribe of Indians were voted. At another closely contested election the passenger list of a Panama steamer was copied and a precinct of 20 voters rolled up 160 votes. The "hole in the wall" election fraud of 1852 was one of the many scandals that shook confidence in the verdict of the ballot box. At that election the voter passed his ballot through a hole in the wall. The election officers, who were all of one political faith, disposed of the ballots as seemed good to them. The electors of the other side had the privilege of voting early and often. If their votes were not counted, at least they had the satisfaction of casting a goodly number. The registry law of 1866 checked some of the more flagrant abuses, but bribery, coercion and the open buying of votes went on for several years afterwards.

Immigration had brought into the eastern end

of Santa Barbara county a population almost entirely American, and the desire to cut loose from the western end with its peculiar election methods increased as population increased. In 1869, ten years after the failure of the first, a second effort to form a new county was made. Hon. A. G. Escandon was elected to the assembly largely on a county division issue, but Santa Barbara bitterly opposed the scheme when it came before the legislature and the bill for the creation of a new county failed to pass.

In the legislature of 1871-72 the measure again came to the front. Hon. W. D. Hobson, who represented the county divisionists in the legislature, was successful in carrying the measure. The bill creating the county of Ventura was approved March 22, 1872. The boundaries of the county are as follows: "Commencing on the coast of the Pacific ocean at the mouth of Rincon creek; thence following up the center of said creek to its source; thence due north to the boundary line of Santa Barbara county; thence in an easterly direction along the boundary line of Santa Barbara county to the northeast corner of the same; thence southerly along the line between the said Santa Barbara county and Los Angeles county to the Pacific ocean and three miles therein; thence in a northerly direction to a point due south and three miles distant from the mouth of Rincon creek; thence north to the point of beginning; and including the islands of Anacapa and San Nicolas."

The bill provided for the appointment of five commissioners to effect a county organization. Early in January the governor appointed Thomas R. Bard, S. Bristol, W. D. F. Richards, A. G. Escandon and C. W. Thacker.

A special election was called for February 25, 1873, to elect county and township officers. The total vote cast was 608 and the following were declared elected:

J. Marion Brooks	.....district attorney
F. Mollada	.....county clerk
Frank Peterson	.....sheriff
John Z. Barnett	.....county assessor
E. A. Edwards	.....county treasurer
C. J. De Merritte	.....county surveyor
F. S. S. Buckman	.....county sup't of schools
Dr. C. L. Bard	.....coroner

The supervisors were James Daly of the first district, a hold-over from Santa Barbara; J. A. Conaway of the second; and C. W. Thacker of the third district. All the officers except the coroner were Democrats. The coroner had no opposition or he, too, would have been overwhelmed by the Democratic tidal wave. Pablo de la Guerra was the district judge of the second district—San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara and Ventura. Milton Wasson was county judge. Frank Molleda, county clerk, died a few weeks after his election and S. M. W. Easley was appointed to fill the vacancy. The officers having all qualified and filed their bonds, the county of Ventura opened for business March 14, 1873. The offices of the county officials, except that of the treasurer, were located in a rented building on the corner of Main and Palm streets in what was known as Spear's hall. San Buenaventura owned a jail and this was used jointly by the town and the county until the county jail was built. A plat for a court house square in the old mission orchard was deeded to the county by Bishop Amat; and in 1873 bonds were issued to the amount of \$6,000 by the county; the town

donating \$4,000 for the purpose of building a court house and jail. The project of building a court house in San Buenaventura aroused the opposition of other towns ambitious to be the county seat (particularly Saticoy and Hueneme), and a court house war was on with all its bitterness. The court house, nevertheless, was built among the century-old olives in the mission garden; and, although the mutterings of the discontented towns were heard for years afterwards, it availed them nothing. It is not probable that any one of the aspirants of early days will ever become the seat of county government. The main building of the court house was completed in 1874; a wing was added in 1878, and in 1884 four rooms were added to the west end.

During the years of 1872 and 1873 business was active in San Buenaventura and throughout the county. New buildings were going up, property changing hands, and the old town, after its sleep of a century, awoke from its lotus dream of ease to find itself metamorphosed from a sleepy, half-Indian, half-Mexican hamlet to a bustling, wide-awake, progressive American town.

## CHAPTER LXVII.

### VENTURA COUNTY—Continued.

#### ANNALS OF VENTURA TOWN AND COUNTY.

THE colony form of settlement which was very popular in Southern California during the decade between 1870-1880 did not reach or, at least, did not find lodgment in Ventura county. The county was off the line of railroad travel then, and the line of passenger steamers did not stop at its ports. The seekers for colony sites preferred locations easily accessible by railroad or steamer. The county developed more slowly than its sister counties of the south. Its development while slower was more permanent. It was not inflated by booms nor depressed by hard times like some of the adjoining counties.

Early in 1872 San Buenaventura district issued school bonds to the amount of \$10,000 to

build a new school house. The bonds were sold and the corner-stone of the building laid September 16, 1872. The number of school census children in the county in 1872 was 809, of which 323 were in the town of Ventura.

The year of 1874 was one of abundant rainfall; crops were good, prices of grain and stock high, immigrants were steadily coming and the city and county were riding on the wave of prosperity. The town had grown rapidly. Its population was about 1,000.

The Ventura Library Association was incorporated November 23, 1874. The incorporators were: Milton Wasson, James Daly, C. G. Finney, L. F. Eastin, G. S. Gilbert, Jr., C. H. Baily, J. J. Sheridan, T. B. Stepleton and L. C.

Granges. All members paid \$5 a year to the support of the library; those not members were allowed the privilege of drawing books on the payment of twenty-five cents per month. A room was secured, and with the proceeds of a fair and festival was fitted up with shelves and furniture. Six hundred volumes were bought and the library opened. It was kept open until 1878, when, becoming involved in debt, it was closed. The library trustees, Messrs. James Daly, M. H. Gay, C. H. Baily, L. F. Eastin and J. J. Sheridan, made a proposition to the board of town trustees to transfer the assets of the association to the town, provided the town trustees would pay the library indebtedness and agree to levy a tax for the support of the library in accordance with the state law providing for a library fund in incorporated cities and towns. The town board accepted the proposition and took charge of the library August 21, 1878. J. F. Newby was appointed librarian and held the office until February, 1888. The town owns its own library building, which is a part of the city hall. New books are added as means will allow. The library is in charge of Miss Florence Vandever. The annual income received from taxation amounts to \$1,000. The total number of volumes now in the library is 4,750.

In 1875 the town and the county had grown populous enough to support another newspaper. J. H. Bradley had done good work with the *Signal*, the pioneer newspaper founded in 1871. He made it a model country newspaper. His health failed and in 1873 he disposed of his interest in it to E. Shepherd and J. J. Sheridan. They kept up the early reputation of the paper. The first number of the *Daily Ventura Free Press* was issued November 14, 1875. It was published by O. P. Hoddy. The subscription price of the daily was \$8; weekly, \$3. In his salutory, the editor says: "In conducting the *Free Press* we shall endeavor to the best of our ability to be a champion and friend of the people." The daily was a four-page, eight-column blanket sheet. The editor was often driven to desperation to fill his local columns with news items. The town was small, the people were intent on their own business and it was the same wearying round of sameness day after day. At the end

of an uneventful week the editor utters this wail: "If ever in the publication of a local paper we were driven to desperation in search of items we are this week. Not even a dog fight has occurred to relieve the monotony. We have felt almost justified in placing a man on the watch for wild geese or sending a reporter to the clam beds."

February 19, 1876, H. G. McLean became proprietor of the daily and weekly *Free Press*. With the advent of a rival paper a newspaper war broke out. There was no scarcity of items after that. There was perhaps no more news, but there was more noise. People never quarrel silently. Expletives, hot with wrath or icy with irony, were hurled back and forth from sanctum to sanctum. During the famous More murder trial the rival papers assailed each other viciously, the *Signal* scathingly condemning the murder and the *Free Press* excusing it.

The Monumentals, a fire company, was organized in 1875; B. F. Williams, president; L. F. Eastin, secretary; and R. G. Surdam, foreman.

The Gas Company was organized the same year; J. M. Miller, president; L. F. Eastin, secretary.

February 25, 1876, the steamer Kalorama, 491 tons burden, belonging to the Coast Steamship Company, was lost. While lying at Wolfson's wharf, on account of the rough sea, she chafed against the wharf and was ordered to move out to the floating buoy. On the way thither her screw fouled with the mooring rope and left the vessel at the mercy of the wind, which drove her ashore. As she lay on the beach her heavy machinery broke loose in her hull. The loose machinery and the beating of the waves broke her to pieces. The loss was estimated at \$77,500.

#### CRIMES.

The first murder in the new county was committed March 3, 1873. In a dispute over land boundaries George Hargen shot and killed George Martin, one of the Colonia rancho. Hargen, after the murder, attempted to escape by flight. He was followed by some of his neighbors, overtaken, arrested and taken back to the scene of the murder. He was confined in a small house and closely guarded. An inquest was held on the



body of Martin and the verdict was that he had been murdered by Hargen without provocation. Martin was a peaceable man and a good citizen, Hargen a quarrelsome and dangerous fellow. After the inquest, Hargen was taken to a lone tree on the ranch and hanged. He showed no penitence for his deed, but expressed himself glad that he had killed Martin. No effort was ever made to arrest the vigilantes. It was generally conceded that Hargen had received his just deserts.

In 1877 occurred the murder of T. Wallace More. The excitement, prejudices and political issue even that arose out of the varying circumstances connected with the trial of the conspirators made this one of the most celebrated cases in the criminal annals of California. Thomas Wallace More, by purchase from the old California families, had acquired large land holdings in the Santa Clara valley. He and his three brothers at one time owned a tract thirty-two miles long, bordering on the Santa Clara river. Among his purchases was the Sespe rancho, originally granted to Don Carlos Carrillo in 1829. More bought this grant in 1874, paying in full for six leagues, the amount of land the grant was supposed to contain. The United States Land Commission had confirmed the grant in 1853 for this amount. The United States, as adverse claimant, appealed the case to the United States district court. When the plat was brought into court it was found that the number of leagues had been changed from two to six at some time during the existence of the grant. More, to prevent the whole grant from being rejected, consented to take two leagues; the remaining four leagues being government land, was open to settlement and about forty squatters located on it. Frequent disputes arose between More and the squatters. The ill feeling between them was intensified by More attempting to buy the four leagues from the government under an act passed subsequent to the rejection.

On the night of the 23rd of March, 1877. More was sleeping at the ranch house on his grant. About midnight the barn was discovered on fire and he and his hired man rushed out to save the contents of the building. More was

shot down as he came into the light by some masked men, and while lying on the ground begging for his life, was riddled with bullets. Suspicion fell upon the squatters. To avert it they held a meeting and some of the murderers were loudest in their condemnation of it, and passed resolutions denouncing it and offering their assistance in ferreting out the murderers. Austin Brom, one of the Sespe settlers, having quarreled with Curlee, one of the conspirators, revealed to the administrator of the More estate the names of those who had conspired to kill More. As a result of these revelations and some other evidence obtained by the authorities, F. A. Sprague, J. S. Churchill, J. F. Curlee, Jesse M. Jones, Ivory D. Lord, Charles McCart, H. Cook and J. A. Swanson were arrested. N. H. Kickerson, chairman of the meeting at which the resolutions were passed, being on his death bed, also made some revelations. After the arrest Jesse M. Jones turned state's evidence. On trial, Sprague and Curlee were found guilty. Sprague was sentenced to be hanged and Curlee to imprisonment for life. On the trial of Lord the jury disagreed. When the trial of the next conspirator was begun, Jones, a weak and unscrupulous fellow, having evidently been induced to do so by purchase or persuasion, retracted his former evidence and admitted that he had perjured himself. As it was impossible to convict without his testimony, the others were discharged. Sprague's sentence was commuted to imprisonment for life. Stoneman, when governor, pardoned him. Curlee obtained a new trial and, the jury disagreeing, his case was finally dismissed. Jones' financial circumstances were greatly improved by his connection with the plot.

#### DISASTERS.

The year 1877 was one of disasters to Ventura, both by sea and land. Two vessels were wrecked in the bay that year. The brig *Crimea*, 223 tons' burden, loaded with lumber, while made fast to the wharf, parted her cable and was driven ashore by the heavy northwesterly gale prevailing at the time. The loss was estimated at \$9,200.

December 1, 1877, the brig *Lucy Ann*, 200

tons' burden, parted her mooring during a violent northwester and was broken to pieces. One life was lost. The vessel was valued at \$6,500.

Eighteen hundred and seventy-six was one of the dreaded dry years. After the almost total destruction of cattle-raising in the "famine years" of 1863-64 the sheep industry came to the front in Southern California. The high price of wool in the years immediately following the close of the Civil war, the rapidity with which sheep multiplied and the small cost of their maintenance made the business of wool-growing very profitable. As the agricultural lands of the valleys were utilized for grain-growing the ranges were curtailed and the sheep were crowded back on the mesas and foothills. When drought came the feed on these was soon exhausted and sheep were dying by thousands. On the island of Santa Cruz alone 25,000 starved to death. On the mainland whole droves perished. Some of the owners drove their sheep to Arizona and Southern Utah and thus saved a remnant of their flocks. Others, depending on a late rainfall, delayed their departure until too late and, attempting to cross the deserts with their starving bands, lost them all. The dry year put a temporary check to the prosperity the county had been enjoying for several years.

#### PROGRESS.

In 1879 the assessed value of the property of the county was \$3,399,000. The land under cultivation was estimated by the county assessor at 75,000 acres. Of this amount about one-half was sown in barley; corn came next and wheat third, the three cereals monopolizing about 60,000 acres of the cultivated lands; while the bean, now one of the great agricultural staples, only occupied 1,800 acres, and the sugar beet was then unknown among the products of the county.

The great flood of 1884 swept down through the Soledad Cañon and carried the Southern Pacific Railroad track out of the cañon down the Santa Clara river to the sea. Out beyond the mouth of the river for several days during the flood a great raft made up of bridge timbers, ties and telegraph poles, the wreckage of the railroad, was tossed back and forth by the river current and the breakers. When the flood

subsidied this flotsam was cast on the beach or carried out to sea. The Santa Clara river spread out over the valley and for some time rivaled the Mississippi river during a spring rise. The flood did but very little damage in Ventura county.

In 1886 the construction of the coast line of the Southern Pacific Railroad was begun at Saugus, a station on the main road from Los Angeles to San Francisco. Work was pushed rapidly down the Santa Clara valley, and early in 1887 the road was completed to San Buenaventura. The reaction from the debilitating effects of the bank failures on the coast, dry years and low prices of grain did not begin till about 1882; from that on there was a steady advance in the price of real estate. With the advent of the railroad in 1887 it went up with a bound. The real estate agent became very much in evidence. What the town or the county lacked in actual conditions his vivid imagination supplied. On every side was evidence of growth and progress. The magnificent Hotel Rose was built at a cost of \$120,000. To prevent business from drifting up town too rapidly a syndicate of downtown property holders built the Anacapa hotel. Streets were graded, sidewalks laid, a theater built and the town assumed metropolitan airs. The railroad reached Santa Barbara in August, 1887, and there it stopped. The halt would not be long. The gap between the northern and southern ends would soon be closed, so the real estate boomers said. Besides, the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fé had surveyed a route from Santa Monica to San Buenaventura, then up the river of the same name, crossing the divide to the Santa Ynez, down its valley and by way of the Salinas valley and San José to San Francisco. Rivalry between the two roads would force them to hurry up the work. San Buenaventura on two main lines would become a great railroad center. But the Santa Fe did not materialize; the Southern Pacific remained stationary and the gap was wide open. Hope deferred made the heart of the real-estate agent sick. The boom subsided and San Buenaventura awoke from a dream to the reality that she was not a great railroad center.

In 1890 the federal census gave the town a

population of 3,869, a very healthy growth for the decade. The population of the county was 10,071. The total number of school census children between five and seventeen was 2,703, of whom 1,962 attended school.

September 1, 1890, the town was lighted by electricity.

The Ventura County Pioneer Society was organized September 19, 1891. Dr. C. L. Bard was made president and L. F. Eastin secretary. The vice-presidents were John Barry, J. Hobart, K. P. Grant, Thomas A. Rice and J. A. Conaway. James Daly was chosen treasurer and A. J. Snodgrass marshal. All male residents of the county, June 2, 1873, were made eligible to membership. Sixty-two members signed the rolls the first evening.

F. S. S. Buckman, the first superintendent of schools of Ventura county, was assassinated in San Francisco by a man named Daly. He shot Buckman in the back, mistaking him for his (Buckman's) brother, with whom he had a quarrel. Daly was tried, found guilty and sentenced to the state's prison for life.

December 29, 1891, José de la Rosa, the first printer to set type in California, died in the town of Ventura. He brought a printing press and font of type to Monterey in 1834, and printed the first book ever issued in California. He was born in the pueblo of Los Angeles, Old Mexico, and lacked but eight days of being 103 years old. At the time of his death he was the oldest printer in the world. On the press he brought was printed the first newspaper published in California, the *Californian*, published by Semple & Colton, August 15, 1846.

The railroad to Nordhoff was completed in 1892.

July 9, 1895, an election was held to vote upon the proposition of bonds to the amount of \$106,500 to purchase the property of the Santa Ana Water Company. The bond issue was carried by a vote of about seven to one in favor. On the question of issuing bonds in the sum of \$23,500 to purchase the arc light system of the Ventura Land and Power Company, submitted the same day, the vote stood six to one in favor. The proposition to purchase the water system was

afterwards rejected by the town trustees on account of defective title, so it was claimed.

The number of census children in the county in 1895 was 3,592. In 1905, 3,979. Two high schools had been established, Ventura and Santa Paula. Oxnard now has a high school. The assessed valuation of the county in 1895 was \$8,236,147. It was estimated that the county in 1895 produced 2,600 carloads of beans, valued at \$1,100,000.

The year 1898 marked the beginning of a new industry and the introduction of a new agricultural product into the county. The Pacific Beet Sugar Company erected a sugar factory and refinery at Oxnard and inaugurated the cultivation of the sugar beet. Oxnard was founded in January, 1898. The population of Ventura county, according to the Federal census of 1900, was 14,367, an increase of 4,298 in ten years, or about thirty per cent; that of San Buenaventura, 2,470; of St. Paula, 1,047; of Oxnard, 1,000.

In 1904 the Chatsworth tunnel was completed, making a cut-off on the Southern Pacific Railroad by which a heavy grade was avoided on the old line.

## OTHER TOWNS.

### HUENEME.

Hueneme, or Wynema, as the name was formerly spelled, is an Indian word meaning a resting place or place of security, and was so named by the Indians because in this bay or harbor they found a resting place from adverse winds. The town was founded in June, 1870, by W. E. Barnard, G. S. Gilbert and H. P. Flint. It was the first town really founded in the district which later formed Ventura county. San Buenaventura, the oldest town of the district, grew up around the mission without founding. Hueneme is twelve miles south of the county seat and is situated on a coast projection of the Colonia rancho. The Hueneme Lighting Company established a shipping port here in June, 1870, and received shipments of lumber. During the first year 60,000 sacks of grain were loaded on vessels by means of lighters. Thomas R. Bard and R. G. Surdlam obtained a franchise to con-

struct a wharf at the point. Work was pushed rapidly on the structure, and in August, 1871, the wharf, 900 feet long and extending out to where the water was eighteen feet deep, was completed. (In 1897 the wharf was extended to 1,600 feet, with an average depth of water at its end of thirty feet.)

Upon the completion of its wharf, Hueneme became one of the most important shipping points on the southern coast. It was the outlet by sea of the rich corn, barley and bean district south of the Santa Clara river, and of the wheat and fruit-growing valleys of the Las Posas, Simi and Conejo. Hueneme is a town of warehouses. It now has seven of these, with a capacity of 500,000 sacks. It has a bank with a capital of \$50,000, three churches and supports a weekly newspaper.

#### NORDHOFF.

Nordhoff, named for the celebrated writer, Charles Nordhoff, is located in the center of the Ojai valley, fifteen miles north of San Buenaventura. It has an elevation of 900 feet above the sea level. The town was founded in 1874. R. G. Surdam purchased sixty acres, which he subdivided into town lots. The town contains several churches, a good school and a public library. It supports a weekly newspaper, the *Ojai*, established in 1890. The Ojai valley is a famous citrus fruit belt. Nordhoff is connected with San Buenaventura by railroad.

#### SANTA PAULA.

Santa Paula, sixteen miles easterly from San Buenaventura, on the coast line of the Southern Pacific Railroad, was founded in 1873 by Blanchard and Bradley. It is located at the junction of the Santa Paula creek with the Santa Clara river and takes its name from the creek. The first hotel opened in the town was Dodson's. Wiley Brothers opened the first mercantile establishment. One business place that antedated the founding of the town was Major Gordon's saloon, The Cross Roads. One September day in 1873, Tiburcio Vasquez and his gang of robbers and cutthroats visited the major's liquid dispensary and spent money for drinks most lavishly. Their high toned liberality and disregard for money made a deep impression on

the major, and after their departure he was loud in their praise. "The most polished gentlemen, sir, I ever met in California." The major very nearly had a fit when an officer of the law who was on their trail told the major who his "polished gentlemen" were.

In 1875 Santa Paula contained two hotels, two stores, two saloons, a postoffice and a flouring mill half a mile above the business center. The discovery of petroleum that year in Santa Paula cañon greatly accelerated its growth. It experienced another boom in 1887, when the railroad was built through the town. Since 1875 Santa Paula has been the headquarters of the oil industry of Ventura county. The larger oil companies have offices here and a pipe line from the wells conveys the oil to Ventura. Besides the support the town receives from the oil industry it is the center of a rich fruit-growing district. Both citrus and deciduous fruits are produced here. Santa Paula is a city of churches. It supports more different denominations than any other town of its size in the state. The Universalists, Presbyterians, Catholics, Baptists, Methodists, Episcopalians, Holiness and Christians have church buildings, and there are several other religious organizations who have not yet erected buildings. The town has an excellent high school. Two weekly newspapers—the *Chronicle*, founded in 1886, and the *Sentinel*—keep the people posted on the news of the day.

#### OXNARD.

Oxnard, named for Henry T. Oxnard, president of the American Beet Sugar Company, is one of the youngest towns in the county. January, 1898, it consisted of one lone house—a structure of rough upright boards. In March, two months later, there were seven buildings. In June, 1901, it boasted of an elegant hotel, a bank, a \$22,000 school house, a \$16,000 Masonic hall, a number of mercantile establishments, among them one carrying a \$100,000 stock, a daily newspaper (the only one in the county), a number of fine residences, a sugar factory (the largest, with one exception, in the world), three church buildings, one of the prettiest designed plazas in Southern California and a pop-

ulation of 2,000. Its school census, taken May, 1901, gave its school population 523, the largest of any town in the county except that of San Buenaventura, which numbered 720.

The following, compiled from the Oxnard *Courier*, gives a brief description of the sugar factory: "The construction of the Oxnard Beet Sugar Factory was begun early in 1898. The main building is an immense structure. It is 121 feet in width by 401 in length and 90 feet high. The sugar house, where the finished product is stored, extends from the west end of the building 220 feet, and is 65 feet in width. The boiler house is 100x300 feet. Crude oil is used for fuel and three iron tanks placed 700 feet away from the main building have a storage capacity of 33,000 barrels each. The twin steel smoke-stacks are twelve feet each in diameter at the base, and rise to a height of 155 feet. They constitute a landmark that can be seen miles away. There are two vertical lime kilns, one 95 feet high and the other 85 feet, supplying 180 tons of lime a day, which is used in clarifying and purifying the beet juice in the process of sugar making. The building, machinery, etc., cost \$2,000,000. Oxnard is on the main line of the Southern Pacific, via the Chatsworth tunnel.

#### EL RIO.

El Rio was formerly known as New Jerusalem. It was founded by Simon Cohn in 1875. As about all the business of the town was in the hands of Hebrews, it took the name of the holy city of the Jews, with a prefix. It has considerable business. There is no synagogue in it, but it has a large Catholic church and parsonage. The Methodists had a church building there, but it has recently been removed to Oxnard. El Rio is on the stage road between Montalvo and Oxnard, and about half way between San Buenaventura and Hueneme.

#### MONTALVO.

Montalvo, five miles by railroad easterly from San Buenaventura, is a small town with one of the Southern Pacific Milling Company's great warehouses in it. It is the center of the apricot region. It was laid out in 1887, when the railroad was built. The Chatsworth branch of the

Southern Pacific unites at this point with the old line via Saugus.

#### SATICOY.

Saticoy, on the railroad nine miles east from the county seat, was formerly known as the Springs. It is the principal town of the Santa Paula y Saticoy rancho. Saticoy and West Saticoy, two different settlements, are practically one for business. West Saticoy contains several churches and a school building that cost \$10,500.

#### FILLMORE.

Fillmore began its existence at the advent of the railroad in 1887. From it is shipped the famous brown building stone. It is surrounded by oil derricks.

#### BARDSDALE.

Bardsdale is on the old Sespe grant, and was named for Thomas R. Bard, who sold 1,500 acres to R. G. Surdam. The latter laid out the town in 1887.

#### CAMULOS RANCHO.

Camulos Rancho, made famous by Helen Hunt Jackson in her story of "Ramona," is in the extreme eastern end of the county, near the railroad. Visitors have been debarred admittance to the ranch house, as it was in danger of being carried away piecemeal for relics.

Other post towns are Simi, thirty-four miles from the county seat; Springville, fifteen miles away; Piru City, thirty miles; Newberry Park, a mountain town; and Timberville, also in the mountains.

### THE ISLANDS OF VENTURA COUNTY.

#### ANACAPAS.

Ventura county includes within its area two islands—Anacapa, eighteen miles from the coast, and San Nicolas, distant eighty miles. The Anacapas are seven miles long and one wide. They are uninhabited. There is no water upon them. On the higher portions there is some vegetation, upon which a band of sheep subsists, obtaining water out of their feed. From the main land there appears to be but one island. Father Caballeria, in his History of Santa Barbara, writing of the Channel Islands, says:



"One of them, formerly called the uninhabited island, was named Anacapa, meaning deceptive vision. This name the Indians had always applied to it. The Indians were wont to ply between the coast and the island with their canoes, and Anacapa island presents a complete deception to the navigator. At times the island seems quite near, when in reality it is a long distance away; and again it appears from afar a panorama brilliant with rich vegetation, while in fact it does not possess sufficient water to supply life's needs. The natives styled it for this reason Anacapa—false appearance, deceptive, illusory."

The Anacapas are eleven miles off Hueneme Lighthouse Point. They are separated from Santa Cruz Island by a channel four miles wide. There are three islands in the group. The extreme western end is a cliff 980 feet high, two miles long at the base and about a half mile wide. There is a passage for skiffs ten feet wide between this and the next island, which is over 320 feet high and one mile long.

In December, 1853, the steamship Winfield Scott from Panama at midnight with a full head of steam struck with such force that she was wedged into the rocks. She was broken up by the rough seas. Her two hundred and fifty passengers remained on the island eight days. They were taken off by the steamer California. The large gray rats that infest the island are said to have been brought there by the wrecked steamer.

This island is separated from the third by a large gap, impassable for a skiff, as it is filled with rocks. There are many caves on the island. Some of these can be entered from the sea in a skiff in calm weather.

#### SAN NICOLAS.

In the *Santa Barbara Gazette* of November, 1856, I find this account of the massacre of the Indians on San Nicolas Island by the Aleuts of Russian America: "In 1811 a ship owned by Broodman & Pope, of Boston, commanded by Captain Whettemore, trading on this coast, took from the port of Sitka, Russian America, about thirty Kodiak Indians to the islands of the Santa Barbara Channel for the purpose of killing sea otter, which were very numerous on these

islands. Captain Whettemore, after landing the Kodiaks on the island and placing in their hands firearms and the necessary implements of the chase, sailed away to the coast of Lower California and South America. In the absence of the ship a dispute arose between the natives and the newcomers on account of the seizure of the females by the Kodiaks. The Kodiaks, possessing more activity, endurance and knowledge of war and having superior weapons, slaughtered the native males, old and young, without mercy.

"On the island of San Nicolas not a male, old or young was spared. At the end of a year Captain Whettemore returned, took the Kodiaks on board and carried them back to Sitka. From that period little is known of this island till 1836, when Capt. Isaac Williams, collector of the port of San Pedro, visited the island in a small vessel and took on board all the Indians remaining, except one woman, who was left in the manner stated by Captain Russell in the *California Magazine*. The Indians of the island were of the type of the coast Indians, and were no doubt a part of them."

Retribution overtook Whettemore. His ship was captured the following year (1812) near the Sandwich Islands by the British ship of war *Phoebe* and he was taken to England a prisoner of war.

The following is Captain Russell's "Narrative of a Woman Who Was Eighteen Years Alone Upon the Island of San Nicolas, Coast of California," referred to in the above extract from the *Santa Barbara Gazette*. It was published in *Hutchings's California Magazine*, November, 1856, and probably is the earliest and one of the most reliable accounts of the lone woman of San Nicolas Island. I omit the introduction, which does not directly apply to the subject, and leave out the sentimental padding that the author stuffed into the story.

"One evening, while seated beside our quiet camp fire, placidly smoking our pipes, Mr. Nid-ever related to me the following remarkable history: Twenty years ago the whole of the Indian tribes inhabiting this group of islands were engaged in a fierce and exterminating war with each other, and to such an extent was this deadly hostility waged that already the population

had very much diminished and would in all probability before many years become entirely extinct. To prevent this, and at the same time to ameliorate the condition of the Indians, the fathers of the mission of Santa Barbara conceived the idea of removing them to the main land. For this purpose they visited the islands in company with a few partially civilized Indians and explained to them the advantages of removing to the mission. They finally consented to go, on promise of protection from their enemies being given by the fathers.

"Accordingly a small vessel was sent to the different islands and the various tribes were taken, one by one, to the mission of Santa Barbara. But while the last of the Indians were embarking at the island of San Nicolas and all were supposed to be on board, a child was missing, and its mother, after frantically looking for it on the ship and adjacent rocks, rushed off to the interior of the island to seek for it. A storm was threatening, and the captain, after delaying as long as he dared, put to sea. The storm broke in all its fury, and the vessel, after narrowly escaping shipwreck, landed its living cargo at Santa Barbara. Before the vessel could return for the woman it was wrecked and entirely lost, and as no other could be obtained at that time, the poor woman had to remain upon the island, where she lived alone for eighteen years. After the discovery of gold it was rumored that San Nicolas was inhabited. Sea otter hunters had frequently found human footprints on it. As the footprints were all alike it was concluded that there was but one person living on it, and many attempts were made to find out who this strange being was. Mr. Nid-ever, of Santa Barbara, a pioneer who came to California twenty-five years ago, took up the search. He had been a Rocky Mountain trapper, and was as expert as an Indian in following a trail. Visiting the island he discovered the tracks and followed them until he saw among the rocks of the island near the mouth of a cave a singular object on its knees, skinning a seal. Upon approaching he found it to be a woman clad in a dress of feathers. When she saw him she jumped up, and with excessive joy ran towards him and seemed almost beside her-

self with delight at the sight once more of a human being. In her hand she held a rude knife-blade that she had made from a piece of old iron, probably obtained from the fragment of some wreck, which she valued beyond anything in her possession. She was unable to make herself understood except by signs. She willingly accompanied her rescuer to Santa Barbara. Father Gonzales of the mission tried to find some of the Indians who had been taken from the island eighteen years before, but none were discovered, and none of the Santa Barbara Indians understood her language.

"It appears from her narrative that after leaving the vessel in search of her child she wandered about for several hours, and when she found it the wild dogs which infest the island even to the present day (1856) had killed and nearly devoured it. When she returned to the landing the vessel was gone with all her friends and kindred.

"From day to day she lived in hope, beguiling the weary hours in providing her wants. With snares made of her hair she caught birds, and with their skins, properly prepared, she made her clothing; her needles were neatly made of bone and cactus thorns; her thread was of sinews from the seal. In these and many other articles found in her possession she exhibited much of the native ingenuity she possessed. Whether she still remembered her own language or not will forever remain a mystery. She was very gentle and kind, especially to children, and nothing seemed to please her more than to be near them.

"The sympathy felt for her welfare caused the people to supply her bountifully with everything she needed, and very imprudently allowed her to eat almost anything she chose, and the result was that in about six months after her escape from her lonely exile she sickened and died, having undoubtedly been killed by kindness."

In the February number (1857) of *Hutchings's California Magazine*, the editor, in an article on "The Indian Woman of San Nicolas," states that "George Nidever, the gentleman who discovered the woman, had presented Capt. C. J. W. Russell on his recent visit to Santa Barbara with

a water-bottle made of grass, a stone mortar, necklace and other things made by the woman during her long and solitary residence on the island." He further states: "There is upon this island a good sized cave in which she took up her abode, and on the walls of which she had kept a rude record of all the vessels that had passed the island, and of all the most remarkable occurrences in her lonely history, such as seeing large quantities of seals, hailing of vessels in the distance, etc."

#### THE OIL INDUSTRY.

Next to Ventura's magnificent agricultural resources comes its wealth in petroleum. It is the pioneer county in oil production. The first attempt to utilize the oil from the seepages which abound in various parts of the county was made by George S. Gilbert in 1861. He put up a small refinery on the Ojai rancho and a similar one in the Santa Paula cañon, and made a fair quality of illuminating and lubricating oil. The experiment did not pay; the cost of production exceeded the profits.

In 1864 a company, composed of Leland Stanford, W. T. Coleman and Levi Parsons, commenced operations in Wheeler cañon, Cache cañon and at several other points. They hoped to find light oil similar to that of Pennsylvania. With the imperfect machinery for boring then in use, they could not sink deep wells. Their development work was done by running tunnels into the ridges where the seepage showed the presence of oil. One tunnel in Wheeler cañon yielded fifteen barrels of oil a day, but as it was a heavy black oil they had no use for it. So the tunnel was abandoned and work ceased.

In the same year, 1864, the California Petroleum Company, with a capital of \$10,000,000, was organized in Pennsylvania by Col. Thomas A. Scott, the great railroad magnate of that day. The company purchased the Ojai, Colonia, Calleguas, Simi, Las Posas and Guadalupe ranchos. Machinery, tools, piping and everything needed in well boring were purchased in the east and shipped to California by water. Thomas R. Bard, late United States Senator of California, was sent to superintend the business of the company. Some of the machinery was lost while landing it

at Hueneme. In June, 1865, the first well was begun in Ventura cañon, seven miles from San Buenaventura, near a large pit of tar. It was not a success. Another was bored, but was also a failure. After considerable experimenting a gusher was struck, but it soon ceased to gush. Several tunnels were run into the hills. Some of these gave a fair yield of black oil, but that was not what the Pennsylvanians were looking for. After four years of experimenting without success, the company retired from the oil business, having sunk over \$200,000 in prospecting.

About the time the Pennsylvania Company abandoned the field Messrs. Adams and Thayer began prospecting. They had purchased land in what is now Adams cañon with the intention of going into stock raising. From the oil indications they imagined that oil stock might be the more profitable stock to raise. They developed several small wells. In 1876 they sunk a well and obtained a fine quality of light oil, just what prospectors for a decade or more had been seeking. Later in the year the Pacific Coast Oil Company made an important strike in oil of the same quality. The oil business began now to assume importance. In 1883 Lyman Stewart, an experienced Pennsylvania oil man, came to California and shortly afterwards W. L. Hardison came from the same state. They formed the Hardison-Stewart Company. This company and the Torrey cañon and Sespe companies were later merged into the Union Oil Company of California. One of the wells sunk by the Hardison-Stewart Company is 2,800 feet deep. Another in the same cañon, bored in 1888, has produced 122,000 barrels in a single year, worth at that time \$4 per barrel. Well No. 16 of the Union Oil Company was a genuine gusher. It was estimated that 10,000 barrels of oil ran to waste before it could be capped. Oil development has steadily progressed in Ventura for a quarter of a century with no sign of decline. The principal oil districts are Santa Paula cañon, Adams cañon, Torrey cañon, Sespe, Little Sespe, and Piru.

The strikes of the later '70s developed the first oil boom of Southern California. Wherever a seepage showed a claim was located, then a com-

pany was formed and stock sold. As the boom progressed, sharpers sunk holes and poured oil into them to entrap the confiding into purchasing claims or stock. The second oil boom of Southern California, that of 1900, is too recent

and too well remembered by those who were duped into purchasing wildcat stock to need recording here. History repeats itself sometimes, and so do oil booms.

## CHAPTER LXVIII.

### ORANGE COUNTY.

FOR forty years after the subdivision of the state into counties the territory now included in Orange belonged to Los Angeles county. Up to 1868 that territory was held in large ranchos and the growth and development of its resources had been slow. It was sparsely settled. In 1869 there were but three school districts between the New San Gabriel river and the southeastern limits of the county. The total school attendance at the time for all of what now constitutes Orange county did not exceed one hundred pupils. The subdivision into small farms of the Stearns ranchos, nearly all of which were in the territory now included in Orange county, and the placing of the land on the market at low rates brought in a number of immigrants.

The country between the New San Gabriel river and the Santa Ana settled up rapidly. Anaheim became the business center for this district and aspired to be the capital of a new county. The scheme to cut off an area of about one thousand square miles from the southeastern portion of Los Angeles county, and of this form a new county, was originated and actively agitated in 1869, twenty years before its final accomplishment. Mayor Max Stroble, an old resident of Anaheim, was the originator and most active promoter of the scheme. He secured the signatures of a number of signers to petitions praying the legislature for the creation of a new county. The reasons urged for county division were many, among others being the long distance of the residents of the proposed county from the present county seat, the inconvenience and expense in reaching it over ungraded roads and unbridged rivers. The only public conveyance

then between the center of the disaffected district and Los Angeles was a tri-weekly stage. It cost \$6 to make the round trip and used up two days' time. Now the electric cars make a round trip in two hours at an expense of only \$1 to the traveler.

There was another reason more potent but not so prominent in the petition, and that was the spoils of office. The politicians of the populous center monopolized all the offices, while the dwellers in the distant districts were compelled to pay their proportion of the cost of government, but had no representation. It was the far cry of the Revolutionary fathers against British tyranny echoed back from the shores of the sunset sea—"taxation without representation." There was truth and merit, too, in the cause of the county divisionists and there were great hopes of its success.

Stroble drew up a bill creating the county of Anaheim and making the town of Anaheim the county-seat. The dividing line between the old and new county began at a point in the Pacific ocean, three nautical miles southwestward from the mouth of the old San Gabriel river, thence running northeasterly, following the channel of that river to an intersection with the San Bernardino base line; thence east on that line to the division line between Los Angeles and San Bernardino counties.

Stroble had enlisted in his scheme the active co-operation of some of the wealthiest pioneers of the county. William Workman of Puente, Temple, Rubottom, Fryer, Don Juan Froster, Ben Dryfus, A. Langerberger and others favored his project. Armed with numerous signed petitions and abundantly supplied with coin, Stroble

appeared in Sacramento at the opening of the legislative session of 1869-70. Early in the session his bill passed the assembly with but little opposition. The hopes of the divisionists rose high; the new county was assured. Anaheim became a political Mecca for office-seeking pilgrims. Statesmen of Los Nietos and place hunters from San Juan counseled with the patriots of Anaheim and parceled out the prospective county offices among them.

Then came a long delay. Opposition to the scheme had shown itself in the senate. The people of Los Angeles city had awakened to the fact that they were about to be left with a large area of mountains and deserts, and but very little else.

The new county took in all of the fertile valleys of the Los Nietos, the San José and the Santa Ana. The delay lengthened. Stroble was hopeful, but the opposition was working most vigorously. Gold would win, and gold he must have or all would be lost. The envious and uncharitable queried as to what had become of all the coin Stroble had taken with him, and intimated that he had been fighting the tiger in the jungles of Sacramento and that the tiger had the best of it. But the faithful gathered together their hard earned shakels, and the proceeds of many gallons of wine, the price of many a bronco and many a bullock were sent to Stroble that he might convince the honest legislators of the richness and resources of the new county.

Another long delay and anxiety that was cruel to the waiting statesmen on the banks of the Santa Ana; then one day in the ides of March the lumbering old stage coach with its tri-weekly mail rolled into the embryo capital of the new county. The would-be office-holders gathered at the postoffice, eager for the latest news from Sacramento. It came in a letter from Stroble. The bill had been defeated in the senate, but he was working for a reconsideration and would be sure of success if more money were sent. To Stroble's last appeal even the most faithful were dumb.

Major Max Stroble, the originator of the division scheme and its most earnest advocate in its early stages, deserves more than a passing notice. A soldier of fortune and a Machiaveli in

politics, he was always on the losing side. He was a man of versatile genius and varied resources, a lawyer, an editor, a civil engineer, an accomplished linguist and a man of education. He was a German by birth, and reputed to be of aristocratic lineage. A compatriot of Carl Schurz and Sigel in the German revolution of '48, on the failure of that movement, with Sigel, his intimate friend, he fled to this country. He drifted down to Nicaragua, and for a time filibustered with Walker. He finally located in Anaheim, where he bought a vineyard and engaged in wine making. But the life of a vineyardist was too narrow and contracted for his genius; he was constantly branching out into new projects. He was one of the pioneer petroleum prospectors of the state. In 1867 he sunk a great hole in Brea cañon, where, if he did not strike oil, he did strike the bottom of the purses of those whom he enlisted in his scheme. Even in this project his ill luck followed him. In the immediate vicinity of where he bored for oil forty years ago, oil gushers abound today and fortunes have been made in oil.

After his failure to divide the county he started a newspaper in Anaheim. It was to be the organ of county division. It succeeded in dividing the divisionists into two factions, the Stroble and the anti-Stroble, who waged a wordy war against each other through the columns of their respective organs, the *Advocate* and the *Gazette*. Stroble's organ, *The People's Advocate*, died from some cause, probably insufficient nutrition, and was buried in the grave of journalistic failures. Stroble's last venture was the sale of Santa Catalina Island to European capitalists.

Supplied with funds by the owners and rich mineral specimens from the island, he sailed to England and located in London. He succeeded in convincing a syndicate of English capitalists of the mineral wealth and other resources of the island, and negotiated its sale for a million dollars. A contract was drawn up and an hour set on the next day when the parties were to sign and the money to be paid. When the hour arrived for closing the transaction Stroble did not appear. Search was made for him. He was found in his room dead, dead on the very eve of success, for the sale of the island would have



made him rich. Negotiations for the island were broken off by the death of Stroble. Nearly twenty years after his death it was sold for one-quarter of what he was to receive.

Stroble might be said to be the father of Orange county. He was the progenitor of the scheme that resulted in its creation, although he died years before it was born. After his death the management of the county division scheme was placed in the hands of a committee. The name was changed from the county of Anaheim to the county of Orange, the committee arguing that immigrants would be attracted by the name, forgetful of the fact that there were only about fifty other places named Orange in the United States. The northeastern boundaries of the prospective county were contracted so as to leave out the San José valley, the people of that valley electing to remain in the old county. A bill creating the county of Orange was introduced into the legislative session of 1872, but it never reached a vote.

In 1873 the division question drifted into politics. A county division convention was held in Anaheim, and a man by the name of Bush from Santa Ana was nominated for the assembly. The policy of the divisionists was to force one or the other of the political parties to place Bush on its ticket to secure the division vote. In their conventions neither the Democratic nor the Republican party took any notice of Bush's candidacy. Ignored by both parties, he made an independent campaign, received a few votes and then passed out of the political arena forever.

In the legislature of 1874, Wiseman, nicknamed the "Broadaxe" from the vigorous way he hewed the King's English, appeared as the champion of county division. Neither his pathetic appeals for the oppressed people of the prospective county of Orange nor his superlative denunciations of their oppressors, the county officials of Los Angeles, convinced the law-makers at Sacramento that the people were suffering for the want of a new county.

Another change was made in boundaries and name. The northern line of the prospective county drifted southward to the new San Gabriel river. In 1878 a bill to create the county of Santa Ana and making Anaheim the seat of

its government was drafted. The name was a concession to Santa Ana, a concession, however, that failed to conciliate. The town of Santa Ana, that had no existence when Stroble promulgated the division scheme in 1869, had now grown to be a formidable rival of Anaheim. It was ambitious to become a county seat itself, and vigorously combated the division projects of its rival. Local jealousies and the opposition of Los Angeles defeated the measure in the legislature.

In 1881 another division effort was made. Anaheim patched up a truce with her rival, Santa Ana. The vineyard city was to have the seat of government for two years, then it was to be a free-for-all scramble among all the towns and the one that could corral the most votes was henceforth to be the capital of the county of Santa Ana. Bills were introduced in both the senate and assembly, but died on the files, smothered by "slickens" (mining debris), the absorbing question of that session.

The question of county division for nearly a decade ceased to be a political issue in Los Angeles county. The rivals, Anaheim and Santa Ana, were preparing for the final struggle. It came in 1889. Col. E. E. Edwards, a resident of Santa Ana, was elected one of the members of the assembly from Los Angeles county. He introduced a bill to create the county of Orange leaving the location of the county seat to a vote of the people of the new county. The northern boundary line had again drifted southward. Coyote creek had become the Rubicon, and it was only four miles north of Anaheim. Santa Ana, in the change of boundaries, had outgeneraled her rival, and virtually decided the county seat question against her opponent. For twenty years Anaheim had contended for county division. Now she opposed it, but in vain. The bill passed and was approved by the governor. In the county seat question Santa Ana won over all of her rivals. The county of Orange set up in business for itself, August 1, 1889, and so ended the longest contest over the formation of a new county of any in the history of the state.

An election for county officers was held July 17, 1889, and the following named officials were chosen:

J. W. Towner .....	superior judge
R. T. Harris .....	sheriff and tax collector
E. E. Edwards .....	district attorney
R. O. Wickham .....	county clerk
G. E. Foster .....	auditor and recorder
W. B. Wall .....	treasurer
Fred C. Smythe .....	county assessor
J. P. Greely .....	county superintendent of schools
S. O. Wood .....	county surveyor
I. D. Mills .....	coroner and public administrator
William H. Spurgeon .....	supervisor
S. Armor .....	"
S. A. Littlefield .....	"
Jacob Ross .....	"
A. Guy Smith .....	"

Orange county is bounded on the north by Los Angeles county, east by Riverside, south by San Diego and west by the Pacific ocean. It has an area of 675 square miles, or 432,000 acres. All the area of Orange county, with the exception of a few hundred acres of mountain land, was covered by Spanish land grants. The old-time ranchos south of the Santa Ana river, except the Santiago de Santa Ana, belonged to the Mission San Juan Capistrano; those north were attached to the Mission San Gabriel. After the secularization of the mission, these ranchos, when they became depleted of cattle and horses, were granted by the government on recommendation of the ayuntamiento of Los Angeles to applicants who could comply with the law, that is, make certain improvements and stock the rancho with cattle.

#### SPANISH RANCHOS IN ORANGE COUNTY.

The following named comprise the ranchos within the limits of Orange county: Mission Vieja or La Paz, Trabuco, Boca de La Playa, El Sobrante, Niguel, Canada de los Alisos, Lomas de Santiago, San Joaquin, Santiago de Santa Ana, La Bolsa Chico, Las Bolsas, half of Los Alamitos, part of Los Coyotes, San Juan Cajon de Santa Ana, Cajon de Santa Ana, part of La Brea and a part of La Habra.

The Rancho Santiago de Santa Ana, on which the cities of Santa Ana, Orange, Tustin and several smaller towns are located, is one of the oldest grants in California. Col. J. J. Warner, writing in 1876, says: "During the first quarter of the present century, the Santiago de Santa

Ana rancho was universally known among the people inhabiting the county as one of the oldest ranchos, and there are many good reasons for the belief that its founding was contemporary with that of San Rafael." (The San Rafael rancho, lying on the left bank of the Los Angeles river and extending to the Arroyo Seco, was granted by Governor Pedro Fages, October 20, 1784, to José Maria Verdugo.)

"There is no room to doubt the statement that a grant of the Santiago de Santa Ana tract to José Antonio Yorba was made in 1810 by Gov. José Joaquin de Arrillaga, but in a partition suit in the district court for this county, a few years ago, for the partition of that tract of land among the heirs and claimants, testimony was introduced which showed that the original occupant of that tract was N. Grijalva, who, as also his wife, died leaving only two children, both daughters; that one of these daughters married José Antonio Yorba and the other Juan Pablo Peralta, and it is far more probable that the former of these two latter persons obtained a new or confirmed grant from Arrillaga in 1810 than that Grijalva should have established himself upon the tract without having obtained a grant from the governor. In this partition suit the court recognized the claim of the Peraltas as descendants of the original proprietor of the land."

The boundaries of the Santiago de Santa Ana, as defined in the grant made in 1810, were the summit of the mountains on the northeast, the Santa Ana river on the west, the ocean on the south, and a line running from what is now Newport bay to a certain Red Hill for the south-west boundary. The rancho contained 62,000 acres. During the great flood of 1825, the Santa Ana river left its old channel at a point about three miles easterly of where Orange now stands and cut a new channel for itself some distance southeasterly from its former one. Between the two channels there was about 13,000 acres. The rancho was surveyed by a United States deputy surveyor, and the new channel was taken as its western boundary, although all the old residents claimed that the old channel was the true western boundary. The rancho Las Bolsas was floated over the land between the channels.

## THE SQUATTER WAR.

In the early '70s, a number of settlers squatted on this land, claiming that it was government land. The land was covered with a heavy growth of willows and the squatters made a living by cutting and selling the timber for fire wood.

The squatters soon found that they could not hold the tract as government land, for since the river was the dividing line between Las Bolsas and the Santiago, the land must be in one or the other ranchos. Their next move was to buy claims of the Yorba heirs to all lands outside of that portion of the Santiago de Santa Ana that had been partitioned among the heirs. The legal contest between the squatters and the Los Angeles and San Bernardino Land Company, the owners of the Bolsas grant, was waged in all the courts up to the supreme court of the United States. In that court Judge Stephen J. Field decided that since a United States patent had been issued to the Bolsas first it held over the Santiago, which, although the older grant, had been patented later than the other. He required of the settlers a bond of \$75,000 before he would grant an appeal. This ended the squatter war. They could not put up the bond. The settlers were evicted by the United States marshal and the land company, after a decade of litigation, obtained possession of the disputed territory, but the timber was gone. The squatters really had the best of it.

Indefinite boundaries have been the cause of much of the litigation that has impeded the settlement of large ranchos. The original owners did not make careful surveys. The landmarks that fixed the boundary lines were carelessly placed and easily removed. The following description of the boundaries of La Habra rancho is taken from a legal document, and illustrates the indefiniteness of the boundaries of a rancho under the Mexican régime.

"Commencing at the camino viejo (old road) and running in a right line 550 varas, more or less, distant from a small corral of tuna plants that forms the boundary of the lands of Juan Perrez, which plant was taken as a landmark; thence in a direction west by south, running along the camino viejo 18,200 varas to a point of small hills, which is the boundary of Juan

Pacifico Ontiveras, at which place was fixed as a land-mark the head of a steer; from thence east by north, passing by a (cuchilla) waste land, 11,000 varas, terminating at a hill that is in a direct line with another, which is much higher and has three small oak trees upon it, at which place a small stone land-mark is placed, being the boundary line of the rancho of La Puente; north by east 2,000 varas, terminating at the right line of the small corral of tunas aforesaid, the point of beginning."

## SCHOOLS.

According to the first school census taken after the organization of the county (that of 1890) there were 4,011 children between the ages of five and seventeen. There were at that time in the county thirty-nine school districts and seventy-four teachers. The school census of 1906 gives 6,949 between the ages of five and seventeen. When the county was organized there was not a high school within its limits; now there are five.

The high school of Santa Ana was organized in September, 1891. A fine new building, costing about \$30,000, was completed in 1900. Sixteen teachers are employed in the school. The total enrollment of pupils in 1906 was 385.

Anaheim high school was organized in 1898. It employs seven teachers and has an attendance of sixty-six pupils. Bonds were issued and a high school erected in 1902.

Fullerton high school is made up of a union of six districts. It employs six teachers and has an enrollment of sixty-two pupils. A two-story high school building was completed and occupied in 1898.

Orange high school employs six teachers and has an enrollment of sixty-five pupils.

Las Bolsas union high school employs four teachers and has an enrollment of thirty-three pupils.

The pioneer school of the section now comprising Orange county was the Upper Santa Ana, now Yorba. The first school opened in it was taught by T. J. Scully in 1857. Hon. William M. McFadden, school superintendent of Los Angeles county from 1870 to 1874, taught in the district a number of years. About twenty years

ago the name of the district was changed to Yorba, the city of Santa Ana taking the former name of the pioneer district.

Since the county set up in business for itself it has built a handsome court house costing over \$100,000. The affairs of the county have been well managed. There has been a steady growth in production and a healthy increase in population. The census of 1890 gave the population of the county at 13,589. In 1900 it had increased it to 19,696, a gain of over thirty-three per cent; it is now estimated at 25,000. Although one of the smallest counties in the state, it ranks among the highest in fruit production. Over 2,500 car loads of citrus fruits are shipped out of the county annually, bringing a return of nearly half a million dollars. The dried fruits amount to about 2,000 tons.

Orange County Park, in the Santiago cañon, is one of the finest natural parks in the state. The park is the gift of James Irvine and contains 160 acres, wooded with magnificent oaks and sycamores.

#### HISTORY OF THE CELERY INDUSTRY.

Thirty-seven years ago, when the author first visited the now celebrated peat lands of the Westminster and Bolsas country, these lands were known as *ciénagas*, and were regarded as worthless. These *ciénagas* were tracts of swampy lands containing usually ponds of water in the middle skirted around with a rank growth of willows, tules and nettles. During the rainy season the entire area of the *ciénaga* was overflowed. In the fall and winter these marshy lands were the resorts of millions of wild geese; they were also the haunts of wild ducks and other water fowl, and were the favorite hunting grounds of the sportsmen of that day. The early settlers counted the *ciénagas* as so much waste land, or rather as worse than waste, for the drier portions of these swamps were the lurking places of wild cats, coyotes, coons and other prowlers which preyed upon the settlers' pigs and poultry.

Later on the larger of these swamps became the feeding places of wild hogs that subsisted upon the tule roots and wild celery growing there. About thirty years ago some of the smaller of these marshes were drained, cleared of

their brush and vegetable growth and planted in corn. The yield was so prolific that these lands rose rapidly in value. The settlers organized drainage districts and constructed canals to carry off the waters and these swamps were reclaimed. They became the most valuable corn and potato lands in the county. The abundant growth of wild celery upon which the wild hogs had fed and fattened before the reclamation of the *ciénagas* indirectly led to the experiment of growing tame celery upon them for the eastern markets.

The following sketch of the origin and growth of the celery industry of Orange county is compiled from the Santa Ana Blade's Celery edition of February 7, 1901: "The first experiment in celery culture on the peat lands was made in 1891 on a tract of land south of Westminster known locally as the Snow & Adams place, on which several thousand dollars was expended, but without satisfactory results. E. A. Curtis, D. E. Smeltzer and others were the prime movers in making the experiment, the outcome of which was such a flat failure that all but Mr. Curtis gave up the idea. Mr. Curtis' pet scheme came to fruition sooner than was anticipated, for about this time he entered the employ of the Earl Fruit Company, and with the consent of the firm resolved to again give celery culture a trial.

"The proposition had many drawbacks, not least of which was the scarcity of help to cultivate the crop and the entire lack of experience in the laborers available. In this extremity Mr. Curtis bethought himself of the Los Angeles Chinese market gardeners and their knowledge of celery growing, and at once entered into negotiations with a leading Chinaman to undertake the work of growing eighty acres of celery on contract, the Earl Fruit Company to furnish everything, including implements, needed in the cultivation of the crop, also money advanced for rental of the land and the supplying of water where needed by digging wells; so that \$5,000 was advanced before a stock of celery was ready for shipment. The result was fairly successful, notwithstanding the untoward experience of the Chinese laborers at the hands of white men, who worried and harassed the Celestials both in season and out of season, carrying their unreasoning resentment to the extent of burning the build-

ings erected by the Earl Fruit Company, carrying off the implements used in cultivation and terrorizing the Chinamen employed to the imminent risk of driving them away entirely and thus sacrificing the crop for want of help to attend it.

"All this risk and expense fell directly on the Earl Fruit Company; returns for their investment could only come when the crop was ready for market, and it may easily be imagined that E. A. Curtis, as a prime mover in the venture, occupied a most unenviable position. But Mr. Curtis kept right on and overcame every obstacle that presented itself, and to E. A. Curtis, as manager for the Earl Fruit Company, is due the credit of demonstrating the superior advantages of Orange county for the successful growing of celery and the introduction and establishment of an industry that has permanently added hundreds of thousands of dollars to the resources of the county.

"The crop from the land thus experimented with was shipped to New York and Kansas City and consisted of about fifty cars, a considerable shipment at that time, as prior to then a car load of California celery was an unheard-of quantity. There was, of course, not much profit made for that season after everything was paid, for the items of expense were many and included all the loss and damage suffered while the crop was maturing and a bill of \$1,000 paid an officer of the law for protection afforded the Chinese laborers while at work during the season. But it paid a margin of profit and proved beyond dispute that under favorable conditions celery culture might be undertaken with prospects of success, and this fact once established the rest was easy."

Celery growing has developed into one of the leading industries of Orange county. It is estimated that the area planted this season will exceed 5,700 acres. About 2,000 cars were required to move last year's crop. The celery cars carry 150 crates, or about 1,200 dozen bunches.

The area of celery culture has extended from the peat lands where it was begun, over a considerable portion of the "Willows," a tract of land lying between the old and the new beds of

the Santa Ana river, the scene of the squatter contest of thirty years ago.

The Southern Pacific Railroad has a branch line running from Newport Beach, the terminus of the Santa Ana & Newport road, to Smeltzer (eleven miles), near the northern extremity of the peat lands. The station and shipping points on this road are Celery, La Bolsa, Wintersburg and Smeltzer.

#### THE OIL INDUSTRY.

Prospecting for petroleum in what is now the Fullerton oil district began forty years ago. In 1867 Major Max Stroble of Anaheim sunk a well in Brea cañon. About the same time a prospect well was sunk on the Olinda rancho, but in neither place was oil found in paying quantities. With the imperfect machinery in use at that time it was impossible to sink to any great depth. Indications were plentiful and every expert who prospected the cañon and foothills of the district was convinced that rich oil deposits existed in the locality. Brea cañon contained large deposits of crude asphaltum, and thirty years ago the Los Angeles Gas Company was shipping two car loads a week of brea for the manufacture of gas, it being cheaper than coal at that time. In 1897 the Santa Fé Railroad Company made a rich strike, and since then oil development has gone on steadily.

The oil district extends from Brea cañon to the head of the Sequel cañon. In depth the wells range from 800 to 1,600 feet. The output now reaches about 40,000 barrels. The Santa Fé Railroad Company is an extensive operator. The price of land in the oil district advanced with boom-like rapidity. The Olinda rancho, containing 4,480 acres, was sold early in 1898, before oil was struck on it, for \$15,000. The purchaser, after consulting some of his friends over his bargain, forfeited his deposit. Two years later the rancho was sold to a syndicate of capitalists for \$500,000, to-day the same territory is worth a million. The oil of the Fullerton district is of superior quality. Its gravity ranges from 30° to 32°. Wells have recently been bored in the Coyote Hills districts that have proved to be veritable gushers.



## CHAPTER LXIX.

## ORANGE COUNTY—Continued.

## CITIES AND TOWNS.

## ANAHEIM.

ANAHEIM is one of the oldest successful colony experiments in the state. It was originated by several German residents of San Francisco fifty years ago. Their scheme was to purchase with their combined capital a large tract of land, plant it in vines for wine making and when these were in bearing subdivide it among the shareholders of the company, each one becoming a resident of the colony. Early in 1857 they began an examination of different localities for their proposed colony site. In the *Los Angeles Star* of September 19, 1857, I find these items regarding the project: "It is with much pleasure we make the announcement that the company who have for some time been seeking a location for an extensive vineyard have at last succeeded in obtaining land suitable to their purpose. The project is the most important ever contemplated in the southern country, and as it is to be carried out by energetic, practical men, there can, of course, be no doubt of its full success, especially as the stock required is already paid up.

"The Los Angeles Vineyard Company is composed of fifty shareholders, who, we believe, are principally Germans, the majority residing in San Francisco. Each share is rated at \$750. They have purchased a tract of land on the Santa Ana river, about twenty-five miles from the city, consisting of 1,200 acres, which is to be laid off in lots of twenty acres each. Streets are to be made throughout the grounds so that each lot shall open into a good highway. A park, probably forty acres, will occupy the center. On each lot 10,000 vines are to be planted this year, making a total of half a million vines. If at the end of three years (at which time it is likely

those plants will be bearing vines) it be deemed advisable by shareholders, this number will be doubled, thus taking advantage of the full capacity of the land for grape culture. The grounds are to be surrounded by a live fence, which, it is calculated, will require 50,000 poles. The location is about three miles from the river. A ditch about five miles in length will conduct the water of the river on to the land, over which it will be carried by lateral ditches. Although the lands are flat, sufficient fall will be found in traversing the five miles to drive the water over every part of the land. It is estimated that a fall of twenty feet will be secured in that distance.

"The land has been purchased from Don Pacifico Ontivera, with certain privileges from Don Bernardino Yorba, from whose residence these grounds are situated about five miles. Mr. George Hansen, a very competent gentleman, has been appointed superintendent of the company. This, we understand, will be the largest vineyard in the world, there being none in Europe of such extent.

"The company is under the direction of a board of trustees in San Francisco: President, Otmar Caler; vice-president, G. Charles Kohler; treasurer, Cyrus Beythien; secretary, John Fischer. In Los Angeles the affairs are carried out under the direction of an auditing committee, composed of the following gentlemen: Messrs. John Frohling, R. Emerson and Jayzinsky; sub-treasurer, Felix Backman." The *San Francisco Alta* of January 15, 1858, has this notice: "The stockholders of the Los Angeles Vineyard Society held a meeting on the evening of January 13, at Leutgen's hotel, Montgomery street. They resolved to give the name of Anaheim to their vineyard in the Santa Ana valley in Los Angeles county." Its name is a combination of the German word heim

(home) and the Spanish form of the proper name Ana—a home by the (Santa) Ana river.

The improvement of the tract purchased was begun in the winter of 1857-58 and pushed forward vigorously by the superintendent, George Hansen. The *Los Angeles Star* of January 30, 1858, contains this notice of the labor in progress on the colony site: "As may be expected, Anaheim is a busy place. All is life, industry and activity." \* \* \* "In the operations at present in progress there are employed seven men, fourteen horses and seven plows in making ditches; one man, one wagon and two horses procuring provisions and firewood; fourteen men, fourteen wagons and fifty-six horses in hauling fence poles; one wagon and ten horses in bringing cuttings; thirty-three men making ditches and fences; there are two overseers, besides cooks, etc., making in all eighty-eight men, ten women, eighty-four horses, seven plows, and seventeen wagons. The daily expenses are \$216."

The land owned by the company is a tract of one and a half miles long by one and a quarter miles broad. It is surrounded by a fence five and a half miles long, composed of 40,000 willow poles, each of which is eight feet long, being six feet above the ground. They are planted one and a half feet apart, and are strengthened by three horizontal poles, and defended by a ditch four feet deep, six feet wide at the top, sloping to a breadth of one foot at the bottom."

These willow poles took root and made a living wall around the colony. Across the streets were gates, which when closed shut out all invaders. This live fence was necessary to keep out the tens of thousands of cattle that roamed over the plains for miles on all sides of the little vineyard colony. The superintendent, George Hansen, constructed for the company a main zanja, seven and a half miles long, to bring water from the Santa Ana river to and through the colony tract, and about three hundred and fifty miles of lateral ditches for distributing the water to the different tracts. On each twenty-acre lot, eight acres of vines were planted the first year. These were cultivated and cared for by the company. At the end of

two years the vines first planted had come into bearing, and all assessments having been paid, a division of the lands was made. Each shareholder had paid into the general fund \$1,200. Each lot had a value placed on it according to situation, improvements, etc., the values ranging from \$600 to \$1,400. The division was made by lot. As each stockholder had paid in the same amount—viz., \$1,200—the man who drew a \$1,400 lot paid over \$200 to the equalization fund, and the man who drew a \$600 lot received \$600 cash. In addition to his vineyard lot, each shareholder received a lot in the town plot. After the distribution, a number of the colonists came down from San Francisco, built houses on their lots and entered on the career of vineyardist and wine-maker. Each proprietor assumed control of his vineyard lot December 15, 1859. The *Los Angeles Star* of March 29, 1860, has this notice of the Anaheim colony: "The affairs of this settlement are in a prosperous condition. The shareholders are now nearly all residents and are engaged in improvements of their respective holdings. A large and very well arranged hotel is just being finished by Mr. Langenberger, which will be of great benefit not only to the community there, but to the public at large. The other proprietors are engaged in erecting dwelling houses on their respective lots."

#### ANAHEIM TOWNSHIP.

Anaheim township was created December 17, 1860. The board of supervisors ordered "that the tract of land purchased by John Frohling and John Hansen of Don Pacifico Ontiveras in 1857, and also the tract of land purchased by the Los Angeles Vineyard Society from George Hansen, be set apart from Santa Ana township, to be called Anaheim township, and that the remaining portion of Santa Ana remain and constitute the township of Santa Ana."

Among the original settlers there was but one man who understood the art of wine-making. The colonists were mostly mechanics. "There were several carpenters, a gunsmith, an engraver, three watchmakers, four blacksmiths, a brewer, a teacher, a shoemaker, a miller, several merchants, a bookbinder, a poet, four or five

musicians, a hatter, several teamsters and a hotelkeeper."<sup>28</sup>

They went to work with that patient industry characteristic of the Teuton. They had to learn the art of wine-making mostly by experimenting. The colony was thirty miles from Los Angeles, the nearest point to obtain supplies. From there they had to haul lumber for building and all other necessities, until they established a landing on the ocean twelve miles from the town.

It was a hard struggle for several years, but their perseverance and industry won. The property that cost them an average of about \$1,080 originally, at the end of ten years was worth from \$5,000 to \$10,000. The colonists during that time had supported their families and paid for their improvements from the products of their lands.

Unlike the Spanish pobladores (colonists), who always built a church first and left the building of a school house to those who came after them, the Anaheim colonists built the school house first and left the church building to those who came later.

In the town plot of forty acres, which occupied the center of the colony, a lot had been reserved for a school house. On this a commodious building of adobe had been erected to serve the double purpose of a school house and assembly hall, but during the great flood of 1861-62 the waters of the Santa Ana river overflowed the colony site and damaged the foundations of the school house, rendering the building unsafe. A school was maintained in the water company's building on Center street until 1869, when a new building was erected.

The original colony tract contained 1,165 acres (it was part of the rancho San Juan Cajon de Santa Ana), and was purchased from Juan Pacifico Ontiveras for \$2 per acre. In 1860 the Anaheim Water Company became the possessor of the ditches and water rights originally belonging to the Anaheim Vineyard Company. The stock of this company was an appurtenance of the land and could not be diverted from it. This company originally incorporated with \$20,000 capital stock. In 1879 its stock was increased to \$90,000, and the ditches extended

to cover what was known as the Anaheim extension.

The Cajon Irrigation Company's ditch was completed in November, 1878, at a cost of \$50,000. It tapped the Santa Ana river at Bed Rock cañon, and was, at the time of its completion, fifteen miles long. It has since been extended. In 1879 the Anaheim Water Company bought a half interest in this ditch. All the water interests on the north side of the Santa Ana river have been consolidated into the Anaheim Union Water Company. Anaheim was incorporated as a city February 10, 1870, but a city government was too great a burthen for the people to carry. The legislature of 1872, on petition of the tax-burthened inhabitants, disincorporated it. It was incorporated as a town by act of the legislature March 18, 1878. Thompson & West's History of Los Angeles County, published in 1880, says of the schools of Anaheim: "The town of Anaheim boasts of the handsomest school building and the largest school in the county outside of Los Angeles city."

For several years the school buildings had been inadequate for the school population. In 1877, Prof. J. M. Guinn, who had been principal of the Anaheim school for eight years, drafted a bill authorizing the district to issue bonds to the amount of \$10,000. He was instrumental in securing its passage by the legislature. It became a law March 12, 1878. The bonds were sold at par and the school building, costing over \$10,000, was built out of the proceeds. This was one of the first, if not the first, instance in the state of incorporating and bonding a school district to secure funds to build a school house—a method that since has become quite common and has given to California the best district school houses of any state in the Union. Anaheim school district was extended to take in what was formerly Fairview district and a four-room school house erected in West Anaheim. A new high school was established in 1900. A new primary school building was erected in 1905 at a cost of \$10,000.

#### NEWSPAPERS.

The pioneer newspaper of Anaheim and also

<sup>28</sup>See the 11

of Orange county is the *Anaheim Gazette*. The first number was issued October 29, 1870.

It was established by George W. Barter, who obtained a subsidy from a number of public-spirited citizens to found a newspaper in Anaheim. He bought the plant of the defunct *Wilmington Journal*. The old press that he obtained had come around the "Horn," and in 1851 had been used in printing the *Los Angeles Star*, the pioneer paper of Southern California. Barter, after a short and inglorious career, sold the paper to Charles A. Gardner in 1871. Gardner sold it to Melrose & Knox in 1872. Knox retired in 1876. Fred W. Atheran was connected with the paper for a time in 1876-77, after which Richard Melrose became sole proprietor and continued so until it was sold to its present proprietor, Henry Kuchel. The Orange County *Plain Dealer* was established at Fullerton in March, 1898, and afterwards removed to Anaheim. It is an eight-column, four-page weekly; size of page, 20x25 inches.

For a quarter of a century Anaheim was the greatest wine-producing district in California. About 1885 a mysterious disease attacked the vines. Within five years from its first appearance two million vines that made up the vineyards of Anaheim and vicinity were dead. After the destruction of the grapevines, the vineyard lots were planted with orange trees and English walnuts. These have come into bearing and have transformed the appearance of the old vineyard colony. The living wall of willows that surrounded it and the four gates on the four sides that shut out the great armies of cattle that once roamed over the plains beyond disappeared long ago. There is little in the present appearance of Anaheim to remind the old-timer of the "Campo Aleman" (German camp), as the native Californians named it fifty years ago.

#### CHURCHES.

The pioneer church of Anaheim is the Presbyterian. It was organized by Rev. L. P. Weber (the founder of the Westminster colony) in 1869.

The church building was erected in 1872, at a cost of \$3,500. The Episcopal Church of Anaheim was organized April 27, 1875. The

church building was completed in the fall of 1876, at a total cost of \$3,600. The Roman Catholic Society was organized in 1876. A church, costing about \$1,000, was built in 1879. These are the pioneer churches. In addition to these, the Methodist Episcopal North and the Christian denominations have church buildings.

#### IMPROVEMENTS.

In January, 1875, the Southern Pacific Railroad completed a branch to Anaheim. For nearly two years that town was the terminus; then the road was extended to Santa Ana, where it ended. In 1887 the San Diego line of the Southern California or Santa Fé system was built through the city. The same year a number of vineyards in the eastern part of the town were divided into buildings lots. The Hotel del Campo, a \$40,000 tourist caravansary, was built, but it did not pay and came very near bankrupting its progenitors. The city has steadily progressed through all vicissitudes. It has banks, a number of stores, several manufacturing establishments, and is the center of a large trade. Its growth has always been solid and substantial.

The Anaheim free public library was established in 1902. It has now on its shelves 1,250 volumes. Its annual income from taxation in 1905 was \$453.

#### CITY OF SANTA ANA.

Santa Ana, the capital of Orange county, was founded in October, 1869, by William H. Spurgeon. He purchased the allotment of Zenobia Yorba de Rowland, one of the heirs to the rancho Santiago de Santa Ana. The tract purchased contained seventy-six acres. This, with the exception of ten acres reserved for a public square, Mr. Spurgeon platted in town lots and placed on the market for sale. He built a store-room, 18x36 feet, on the northeast corner of Fourth and West streets, of rough redwood boards battened. This was the first building erected in the town. In this building he opened a general merchandise store. At first the only patronage he received from the citizens of the town was his own, for the reason that he constituted the town's entire population. But he did not long remain "monarch of all he surveyed." Others joined him, and in December

there was a population enough to organize a school district. The district was named Spring. In January a public school was opened; Miss Annie Casad was the first teacher. The school house was a rough board structure, with long, backless benches for seats, and no desks or blackboards. It stood on Sycamore street near Third.

Santa Ana was about two miles south of the old stage road that led from Los Angeles to San Diego. This road was the camino viejo, or old road, that had been traveled for a century. There were no bridges across the Santa Ana river at that time. In winter, when the waters were high, on account of the quicksands fording the river was a hazardous undertaking. The Rodriguez crossing, just north of Orange, on the old stage road, was the only safe crossing in times of high water. Mr. Spurgeon built a road at his own expense from the stage road to his town, and subsidized the stage company to diverge its route through Santa Ana. He secured a postoffice for the town and was appointed postmaster. His salary was the munificent sum of \$1 a month. He held the office until 1879, when the yearly compensation had increased to \$800. Then several public-spirited citizens were not only willing, but anxious, to relieve him of his burden. At first the town grew slowly. Much of the country around it was held in large tracts and was sparsely settled. In 1877 the Anaheim branch of the Southern Pacific Railroad was completed to Santa Ana. This gave the town an impetus that sent it away ahead of its competitors, Orange and Tustin. It became the business center of a large area of country.

The first newspaper established in the town was the *Santa Ana News*, founded by Nap. Donovan, May 15, 1876. It was not a paying venture, and after running it about a year he sold it to Spurgeon, Fruit and James McFadden, who experimented with it for a time and then discontinued its publication.

#### PIONEER CHURCHES.

The first church organized at Santa Ana was the Methodist Episcopal South. The organization was effected at a meeting held in the residence of W. H. Tichenal in December, 1866.

Services were held in a private residence at first, and later on in the school house. A church building was erected in 1876. The Methodist Episcopal Church North was organized in 1874. The Baptist Church was organized in March, 1871. Its building was completed and dedicated in September, 1878. The United Presbyterian Church was organized June 22, 1876. Its edifice was completed August, 1877. These are the pioneer church organizations, all of which were organized over thirty years ago. Now almost every religious denomination is represented in the city.

#### PIONEER BANKS.

The pioneer bank of Santa Ana is the Commercial, incorporated in April, 1882. It transacts a general banking business.

The First National Bank was organized in May, 1886. It has a paid-up capital of \$150,000. It pays interest on deposits, as well as doing a general banking business.

Orange County Bank of Savings was organized in 1889. It pays interest on deposits.

#### THE PRESS.

Santa Ana is well supplied with newspapers. The pioneer paper of Santa Ana, as has been previously stated, was the *Santa Ana Weekly News*, established May 15, 1876, by Nap. Donovan. It was short lived. The next paper was the *Santa Ana Herald*, established in October, 1877, by Nap. Donovan. In 1880 it was sold to Jacob Ross. November 13, 1881, A. Waite became the publisher. He continued in charge to 1886. As the *Orange County Herald*, weekly and semi-weekly, its publication was continued by Hon. Linn Shaw.

The *Pacific Weekly Blade* was founded in 1886 by W. F. X. Parker and J. Waterhouse. Later Waterhouse purchased Parker's interest in the paper and founded the *Daily Blade* in 1887. In 1889 the paper passed into the hands of a syndicate composed of Victor Montgomery, W. H. Spurgeon, J. M. Lacy and C. W. Humphreys. The syndicate conducted the paper until May, 1895, when McPhee & Co. purchased the property. The daily is an evening paper.

The *Santa Ana Weekly Bulletin* was founded



June 16, 1899, by D. M. Baker and J. W. Rouse. It is Democratic in politics. The semi-weekly *Standard* is published by Belmont Perry.

#### RECENT IMPROVEMENTS.

Santa Ana, like all the cities of Southern California, took on a new growth with the beginning of the new century. Its population, according to the federal census of 1900, was 4,933. In 1904 its estimated population, according to the school census and election registration, was 7,100; a year later it was estimated at 8,000. In 1904, according to the building inspector's report, permits had been issued for residence and business blocks aggregating \$250,000; in 1905 the total amount expended in building exceeded \$300,000. During the year 1904 a new city hall was erected at a cost of \$20,000. A new fire engine house was built at an expense of \$4,000, and a new alarm system and a fire wagon and apparatus installed at a cost of \$7,000. In the fourth ward a school house costing \$14,000 was completed and occupied at the beginning of the school year of 1904-05. Among the new buildings erected in 1905 were the First Presbyterian Church at a cost of \$18,000 and the Methodist South at an expenditure of \$10,000. In 1905 \$100,000 was devoted to the extension and improvement of the water system, putting in new machinery at the pumping plant and almost entirely rebuilding the distributing system so that all parts of the city are amply supplied.

#### THE PARADE OF PRODUCTS.

Santa Ana has inaugurated one of the unique exhibitions for which the counties of Southern California are famous. The "Parade of Products" is an autumn display of the wealth of the products of Orange county. It is to Orange county what La Fiesta is to Los Angeles, the Tournament of Roses to Pasadena and the Street Fair to San Bernardino. The parade of 1906 was held in December, and consisted of a number of tastefully decorated floats, displaying samples of the products and telling the value and the amount of each produced. "The story of the floats told that Orange county shipped 600 tons of honey during the year 1906, that her egg crop was worth more than her orange crop."

There was a float of strawberries—fresh strawberries in December. The banner over the float bore the inscription \$250,000, telling in briefest phrase the wealth from a single seemingly insignificant product. From the county's orange crop half a million dollars had been realized the previous season. Twenty-carloads of peanuts had been shipped during the year from the three-hundred-acre ranch of the "Peanut King of Tustin." Leading all the rest and greatest of all came the celery float, telling the story of the development in the production of this crisp delicacy within the last two decades. Three thousand carloads sent to eastern markets from 5,700 acres of peat land devoted to its cultivation and \$750,000 received by the producers. The parade displayed a comparatively new industry for Orange county—bean raising—175,000 sacks grown on 1,200 acres of the San Joaquin rancho. A procession of thirty-six automobiles brought up the rear of the parade.

#### PUBLIC LIBRARY.

The Santa Ana public library was established in 1891. It contains about 7,000 volumes. The library owns a lot 100x125 feet—a donation to the city by its founder, William H. Spurgeon. The library building was built from funds donated by Andrew Carnegie. The building is two stories high and is built of brick and cement. It was completed in 1903 at a cost of \$16,000. The annual income received from taxation amounts to about \$2,300.

#### ORANGE.

The territory of Orange originally bore the name of Richland. In 1870, A. B. Chapman and Andrew Glassell bought the allotments of several of the Yorba heirs in the Santiago de Santa Ana rancho, comprising several thousand acres. This tract was subdivided into ten, twenty and forty acre lots. Eighty acres were divided into town lots.

A ditch from the Santa Ana river was constructed to the tract in the winter of 1871-72. Several vineyards of muscat grapes were planted in the spring of 1872, and a few orange trees. Early in 1873 a postoffice was established and named Orange. The agitation for the forma-

tion of a new county to be named Orange was quite active about this time. The town of Orange had hopes of becoming the seat of government of the new county. The former name of the district, Richland, fell into disuse and Orange took its place both for the town and school district. A school house was built in 1873. In 1874 the first church was built. It belonged to the Methodist denomination, but was also used by others. A hotel was erected, but as the patronage was not sufficient to support it, it was used as a sanitarium. Three stores, the hotel and a saloon constituted the business houses of the town in 1875. In the winter of 1878-79 a new ditch was constructed at a cost of \$60,000. This gave an abundant water supply and the settlement flourished.

The ravages of the yellow scale in the early '80s retarded citrus tree culture, and the vine disease materially injured the raisin industry. The energy and perseverance of the people overcame all obstacles, and the district has become a large producer of oranges and lemons. Orange supports six churches, each owning its own house of worship.

Orange was incorporated as a city of the sixth class in 1888; its area was three square miles and it claimed then a population of about 2,000 inhabitants. Orange was among the earliest of the smaller towns of the south to establish a public library. Its library was founded in 1885 and made free in January, 1894. It contains 3,860 volumes, and receives an annual income from taxation of about \$700.

Orange is located at the junction of the kite-shaped tract and the surf line of the Santa Fé Railroad. It is connected with Santa Ana by an electric line. During the year of 1905 Orange had a building boom. One hundred and eighty houses were erected at a cost of \$230,000.

#### TUSTIN.

In 1867 Columbus Tustin and N. O. Stafford bought of Bacon & Johnson a tract of land containing 5,000 acres. This they divided equally between them. Mr. Tustin, on his portion, subdivided about 100 acres into town and suburban lots and named the place Tustin City. On the town site, at his own expense, in 1872,

he built a school house. The same year a post-office was established in the town or city. In 1887 the Tustin branch of the Southern Pacific Railroad was built to the town, which ever since has remained the terminus of that road. The town has a bank, hotel, stores and other business facilities. It has an excellent school, employing several teachers.

#### FULLERTON.

Fullerton, while one of the youngest towns of the county, is one of the most thriving. It is a child of the boom and was founded in 1887. It is located on the Santa Fé Railroad, twenty-three miles southeast from Los Angeles and ten miles northerly from the county seat. It is surrounded by an excellent fruit country and does a heavy shipping business in oranges and lemons. The oil from a number of wells in the oil district is piped to Fullerton for shipment. The town has several hotels and a number of mercantile establishments. The pioneer newspaper, the *Fullerton Tribune*, was established in 1898. The union high school building, a brick structure, costing about \$10,000, was completed and dedicated in 1898.

Fullerton was incorporated in 1904 as a city of the sixth class. It recently voted bonds to build a city high school. Fullerton is the center of the English walnut district; nearly 3,000,000 pounds were shipped from there in 1905.

#### HUNTINGTON BEACH.

Pacific City, the predecessor of Huntington Beach, was founded in 1902. A large acreage lying north and west of the original plat was purchased by a syndicate of which H. E. Huntington was a member. The name of the town was changed to Huntington Beach. A number of new blocks were platted; extensive improvements were made. The streets were graded and oiled. Four blocks were donated to the Methodists, who completed in 1906, an auditorium capable of seating three thousand people. The annual camp meetings of that denomination in Southern California will be held in it. The Chautauqua Assembly has selected Huntington Beach as the site for its meetings. A canning factory was built in 1906 for the canning of

vegetables. The most considerable product put up at this factory is celery. The famous celery fields lie but a short distance north of the town limits. The factory for preparing peat for fuel was built in 1906 and put into operation. The original wharf of Pacific City has been extended 200 feet further into the ocean. In addition to its advantages as a beach resort, it has tributary to it a rich agricultural district.

#### WESTMINSTER COLONY.

In the autumn of 1871 Rev. L. P. Webber secured from the Los Angeles and San Bernardino Land Company a tract of 8,000 acres lying between Anaheim and the ocean on which to locate a colony. It was intended to be a temperance colony. The settlers pledged themselves not to grow grapes for the production of wine and brandy. The founder endeavored, as far as he was able, to secure settlers of his own church and the colony was known as a Presbyterian settlement. The first church erected in the colony was Presbyterian. A tract of 160 acres in the center of the colony lands was subdivided into town lots. A hotel, a school house, three churches, a blacksmith shop, two store buildings, a doctor's office and drug store were built on the town site; then, the town stopped growing and has remained nearly stationary ever since. Of late years dairying has become the principal industry and two creameries are located near the town. Near Westminster are the celebrated peat lands, where trainloads of celery are grown and shipped to the eastern states.

#### GARDEN GROVE.

The town of Garden Grove was founded in 1877 by Dr. A. G. Cook and Converse Howe. A postoffice was established the same year. A large business house was built and a store opened in it. The building was burned down in 1880. The town has a fine school house and employs several teachers. It has a hotel, a Methodist church and several religious organizations. There are a number of walnut groves in its immediate vicinity. It is surrounded by an excellent agricultural country. The electric car line from Los Angeles to Santa Ana passes through the town.

#### LOS ALAMITOS.

A large sugar factory was located on the Alamitos rancho in 1897. Around this has grown up a town. It is located on a branch of the Southern Pacific Railroad, extending from the Santa Ana line at Lorra, near Anaheim, to Alamitos, nine miles. The beet sugar factory distributes about a half a million dollars yearly among the farmers in this district. There is a school building, a church and boarding houses for the employees of the factory.

#### BAY CITY.

Bay City, located on the south side of the entrance to Alamitos bay, was founded by Hon. P. A. Stanton. The town is near the site of the now deserted and almost forgotten Anaheim. Forty years ago the yearly wine shipments from this port exceeded that of any other port in the United States. Bay City is a seaside resort. The residences stretch along the ocean front a mile or more. It can be reached by two electric car lines.

#### BUENA PARK.

The town of Buena Park was laid out in 1887. It is located on the Southern Pacific Railroad, thirteen miles northerly of Santa Ana. It has a condensed milk factory, established in 1889. This factory distributes monthly about \$15,000 for milk and labor. The town has a hotel, several stores, a school building and a Congregational church.

#### NEWPORT BEACH.

Newport Beach is the chief seaport of Orange county. It is ten miles southwest of Santa Ana and is reached by the Santa Ana & Newport Railroad. An electric railway was completed in 1905 from Los Angeles to Newport. It has a pier where freight and passengers are landed. It is a favorite seaside resort for the people of Santa Ana.

#### CAPISTRANO.

The first settlement in Orange county was made at what was formerly known as San Juan Capistrano. The mission of that name was founded in 1776. After the secularization of the missions an Indian pueblo was established here, but it was not a success. A Mexican population

built up a town at the ruins of the old mission buildings. Capistrano is probably the most thoroughly native Californian of any town in the state. The Mission church, destroyed by an earthquake, was the largest and most imposing building ever built by the Mission fathers. Its ruins attract many visitors. Capistrano has a

hotel, several stores, a school house and a number of saloons. Church service is still held in a room of the old Mission buildings. Capistrano is on the surf line of the Santa Fé Railroad, sixty miles from Los Angeles and about the same distance from San Diego.

## CHAPTER LXX.

### RIVERSIDE COUNTY.

THE early history of the territory now included in Riverside county will be found in that of the counties from which it was segregated—San Diego and San Bernardino.

The first attempt to form the county of Riverside was made in the legislature of 1891. Three ambitious towns in Southern California were at the same time seized with a desire to become county seats, and bills were introduced in the legislature of 1891 to form the three new counties from territory taken from the three old counties, Los Angeles, San Bernardino and San Diego.

Pomona county was to have been formed from the eastern portion of Los Angeles county and a slice taken from the western side of San Bernardino. Riverside county sliced a triangle off the southwestern part of San Bernardino and appropriated a rectangle of San Diego's northwestern area; while San Jacinto county cut deep into San Diego's eastern area. Bills creating these counties were introduced in the legislature. Then there was a triangular contest between the prospective counties, each fighting its rivals. The old counties, San Bernardino and San Diego, bitterly opposed the schemes of the divisionists. One San Bernardino editor denounced the division plan as "geographical sacrilege," and another charged the divisionists with attempting mayhem on the Saints (Diego and Bernardino). The Riverside bill passed the senate with only eleven opposing votes and the hopes of its progenitors soared high. The county offices were divided up and a county seat selected for the new county. Then came an agonizing delay. The assembly had become involved in one of those interminable

scandals that crop out during the sessions of our legislature. Before the "waste basket scandal" could be hushed up the session ended and the Riverside bill died on the files.

In the legislature of 1893 the Riverside scheme came to the front early in the session; the other two division projects were held in abeyance, or at least were not pushed with vigor, and did not reach a vote. The act to create the county of Riverside was approved March 11, 1893. Riverside county was formed from the southwestern part of San Bernardino county and the northern part of San Diego. From San Bernardino it took 560 square miles and from San Diego 6,418, thus giving the new county an area of 7,008 square miles. It is bounded on the west by Orange county and on the east by the Colorado river. In its contour Riverside county is widely diversified. In it rises one of the highest peaks (Mount San Jacinto) in Southern California and the deepest depressions below the sea level are found within its limits.

It possesses every variety of climate. In the wooded cañons of Mount San Jacinto the snow never melts; in the depression of the Colorado desert the heat exceeds that of the torrid zone; while on its western mesas, where the breezes waft the fragrance of the rose and the orange blossom, perpetual spring rules the year.

Its productions are as varied as its climate. Its mountains produce lumber; its deserts yield salt, and its western plains are the greatest orange growing districts in the world. It produces deciduous fruits as well as the semi-tropic. Peaches, apples, apricots, prunes, pears and cher-

ries thrive and yield abundantly. In the lowlands along the Santa Ana river alfalfa makes dairying a profitable industry. Gold, silver, coal and asbestos are found within its borders.

#### ERA OF AGRICULTURAL EXPERIMENTS.

The terrible drought of 1863 and 1864, which destroyed the cattle-raising industry of Southern California, brought about the subdivision of many of the large grants that had been held for stock ranges. The decline of the cattle industry compelled the agriculturists of the south to cast about for some other use to which their lands could be turned. The later '60s and the early '70s might be called the era of agricultural experiments in California. Olden-time tillers of the soil will recall perhaps with a sigh the silk-culture craze, the Ramie-plant fad, the raising-grape experiment and other experiences with tree and plant and vine that were to make the honest farmer happy and prosperous, but which ended in dreary failure and often in great pecuniary loss.

To one of these fads—the silk-culture craze—Riverside owes its location, and for this reason the sericulture mania deserves more than a passing notice. To encourage silk culture in California the legislature in 1866 passed an act authorizing the payment of a bounty of \$250 for every plantation of 5,000 mulberry trees two years old, and one of \$300 for every 100,000 merchantable cocoons produced. This greatly stimulated the planting of mulberry trees if it did not greatly increase the production of silk.

In 1860 it was estimated that in the central or southern portions of the state there were ten millions of mulberry trees in various stages of growth. Demands for the bounty poured in upon the commissioners in such a volume that the state treasury was threatened with bankruptcy. At the head of the silk industry in the state was Louis Prevost, an educated French gentleman, who was thoroughly conversant with the business in all its details. He saw a great future for it, and firmly believed that the Golden State would outrival his native country, France, in the production of silk. He had established at Los Angeles an extensive nursery of mulberry trees and a large cocoonery for the rearing of silk

worms. His enthusiasm had induced a number of the leading men of the south to enter into an association for the purpose of planting extensive forests of mulberry trees for the nourishment of silk worms; and for the establishment of a colony of silk weavers. The directors of the association cast about for a suitable location to plant a colony.

I take this notice of the visit of the president and a director of the association to San Bernardino from a letter of a correspondent of the *Los Angeles Star* June 15, 1869: "Messrs. Prevost and Garey have been here looking out for land with a view to establish a colony for the culture and manufacture of silk. The colony is to consist of one hundred families, sixty of whom are ready to settle as soon as the location is decided upon. Both of these gentlemen are highly pleased with our soil, climate, etc., and consider it far better adapted to the culture of the mulberry than any other of the southern counties." The directors of the California Silk Center Association of Los Angeles (by which name the organization was known), through its superintendent, purchased 4,000 acres of the Robidoux rancho, which was a part of the Jurupa rancho, granted to Juan Bandini in 1838, and 1,460 acres of government land on the Harts-horn tract, which adjoined the Robidoux rancho to the eastward. They also arranged to purchase from the Los Angeles & San Bernardino Land Company 3,169 acres of that portion of the Jurupa rancho opposite the Robidoux rancho on the east side of the Santa Ana river.

Prevost, the president of the association, died August 16, 1869, before the land deal was completed. The winter of 1869-70 was one of short rainfall and but little was done towards planting trees on the colony grounds, and no effort was made to colonize the tract. The death of Prevost had deprived the association of its main-spring and its works stopped. Besides the silk culture craze had begun to decline. The immense profits of \$1,000 to \$1,200 per acre that had been made in the beginning by selling silk worm eggs to those who had been seized by the craze later had fallen off several figures from over-production; and to give a finishing blow to the fad the state canceled the bounty. The



Silk Center Association having fallen into hard lines, offered its lands for sale on most advantageous terms, and it soon found a buyer.

#### THE COLONY ASSOCIATION.

"On the 17th day of March, 1870, at Knoxville, Tenn., J. W. North issued and sent to numerous persons in the northern states a circular, entitled, 'A Colony for California.' In that circular was briefly stated what was expected as to the establishment and carrying on of the proposed colony which had not at that time any definite form or special proposed location."

In this circular Judge North said: "We do not expect to buy as much land for the same amount of money in Southern California as we could obtain in remote parts of Colorado or Wyoming; but we expect it will be worth more in proportion to cost than any other land we could purchase in the United States. We expect to have schools, churches, lyceum, public library, reading room, etc., at a very early date, and we invite such people to join our colony as will esteem it a privilege to build them."\*

In the summer of 1870 Judge J. W. North, in company with several other gentlemen who had become interested in the proposed colony, visited Southern California to secure a location for their prospective colony. After examining a number of tracts of land offered, they, on the 14th of September, 1870, purchased from the stockholder of the Silk Center Association all the real estate, water rights and franchises of that corporation. The purchasers had organized under the name of The Southern California Colony Association. The members of the association were Judge John W. North, Dr. James P. Greves, Dr. Sanford Eastman, E. G. Brown, Dr. K. D. Shugart, A. J. Twogood, D. C. Twogood, John Broadhurst, James A. Stewart and William J. Linville. Judge J. W. North was made president and general manager of the association. The land was bought at \$3.50 per acre. It was mesa or table-land that had never been cultivated, and so dry that one old-timer said he had seen "the coyotes carrying canteens when they crossed it." It was not even

good sheep pasture, and it is said that Robidoux at one time had it struck from the assessment roll because it was not worth paying taxes on.

During the fall of 1870 a portion of the lands was surveyed and platted. A town was laid out and named Jurupa, from the name of the rancho, but this was changed to Riverside. The river, the Santa Ana, did not flow by the site of the town, but the colonists hoped that a considerable portion of its waters would eventually be made to do so.

The first families to arrive in the colony reached it late in September, 1870. Their dwellings were constructed of rough upright redwood or pine boards, the families camping out while the buildings were in the process of construction. As there was neither paint nor plaster used and the chimney was a hole in the roof out of which the stove pipe projected, it did not take long to erect a dwelling. The nearest railroad was at Los Angeles, sixty-five miles away, and from there most of their supplies and building materials had to be hauled on wagons.

It was easy enough to survey their land and plat a town site, but to bring that land under cultivation and to produce from it something to support themselves was a more serious problem. Land was cheap enough and plentiful, but water was dear and distant. It required engineering skill and a large outlay of capital to bring the two together. Without water for irrigation their lands were worthless and the colony a failure.

The colonists set to work vigorously in the winter of 1870-71 to construct an irrigating canal from a point on the Santa Ana river to the colony lands. Early in the summer of 1871 the canal at a cost of about \$50,000 was completed to the town site. A few enthusiasts in citrus culture, before the canal was dug, bought seedling orange trees in Los Angeles at \$2 apiece, and after hauling them across the arid plains sixty-five miles, planted them in the dry mesa and irrigated them with water hauled from Spring brook in barrels. The rapid growth of these trees, even under adverse circumstances, disapproved the sneer of the old-timers that orange trees would not grow in the sterile soil

\*Riverside: The Fulfillment of a Prophecy. By John G. North.

of the mesas, and greatly encouraged the colonists.

The raisin grape was at that time coming into notice, and many of the early settlers planted their grounds in vineyards. Others experimented with the deciduous fruits, and a few had an abiding faith in the orange. Orange trees had to be raised from the seed, and the eight or nine years required to bring a seedling orange to bearing looked like a long time to wait for returns.

After a series of experiments, some of them costly, the colonists finally evolved the "fittest" product for their soil and market, and that was the Bahia orange, or, as it is now called, the Washington navel orange. In December, 1873, L. C. Tibbetts, a Riverside colonist, received by mail from a friend at Washington, D. C., two small orange trees which had been imported from the city of Bahia, in Brazil, by the agricultural department. This variety is seedless and of fine flavor. It became immensely popular. Buds were taken from the parent trees and inserted in the stock of the seedling orange trees and the variety was propagated by budding from tree to tree as rapidly as buds could be obtained. The descendants from these two trees number well up to a million. One of these old trees has been recently presented to the city by its present owner, O. Newberry.

#### ARLINGTON.

In 1875 Samuel C. Evans, a wealthy banker of Fort Wayne, Ind., came to Riverside. He purchased a half interest in 10,000 acres of land known as the Hartshorn tract (now known as Arlington), lying to the southward of the original colony tract. Capt. W. T. Sayward of San Francisco was the owner of the other half. These gentlemen began the construction of a canal for the irrigation of their lands. They were denied the right of way across the lands of the Southern California Colony Association. Mr. Evans quietly secured a controlling interest in the stock of the Colony Association and then dictated his own terms. In 1875 he assisted in organizing the Riverside Land and Irrigation Company, and in 1876 he became its president.

This company absorbed the Southern California

Colony Association, its unsold land, water rights and canals. The two water systems were consolidated under one management, the canals were extended and thousands of acres of fertile land brought under irrigation.

Up to 1875 Riverside had grown slowly, but with the accession of a larger territory, with an increased water supply, new settlers coming and more money in circulation, it took on a new and healthier growth. The world-famous Magnolia avenue was begun at this time. From a pamphlet published by Capt. W. T. Sayward in 1875, descriptive of the new lands just thrown on the market, I take this description of what Magnolia avenue was intended to be by one of its progenitors: "A grand avenue has been surveyed and laid out from Temescal creek nearly to San Bernardino in a straight line eighteen miles long and 132 feet wide, running through the lands of the Santa Ana, New England and Riverside colonies. This avenue is to be lined the entire distance with fruit, shade and ornamental trees on each side and one row in the center; and when completed will make the most beautiful drive and be the most ornamental road in the world."

The amount of land contained in the colonies named above is, according to the pamphlet, as follows: "Riverside colony, 8,000 acres; New England, 10,000 acres; Santa Ana, 7,000 acres. All these colonies are united in one irrigating system." The city of Riverside has long since swallowed up all these colonies and has taken in about 10,000 acres besides. The present area of the city is about fifty-six square miles. It was incorporated in 1883.

In 1875 the population of the Riverside settlements was estimated at 1,000. The town then had within its limits one church edifice, a school house, a hotel, two restaurants, a carriage and wagon factory, three general merchandise stores, a drug store, a livery stable and two saloons. Another saloon was added to the number early in 1876. Although not large, it seems then to have been a "wide open town," judging from the number of saloons in it. The saloons were closed so long ago that many of the present inhabitants are perhaps not aware they ever had any in the town.

## RAILROAD PROSPECT.

The first railroad meeting in Riverside of which I have any record was one held in the school house February 23, 1876. The Southern Pacific was building eastward. San Bernardino confidently expected to be on the main line, and Riverside had hopes that it might be. The railroad passed between them and laid out a town of its own, Colton. San Bernardino set up a will and petitioned the legislature to pass an act bonding the county so that it could build a road of its own to tide water at Anaheim landing. Riverside cautioned the legislature against the schemes of its neighbor in the following amusing resolution: "Resolved, That the people of Riverside respectfully request the honorable senate and house of representatives of California not to be too much moved by the touching appeal of the town San Bernardino; Riverside could lament just as hard if it were disposed to."

## THE FIRST CITRUS FAIR.

The first Citrus Fair held in Riverside opened February 12, 1870. It was conducted under the auspices of the Southern California Horticultural Society. The exhibit was mainly seedling oranges, Mediterranean Sweets, St. Michaels and Konahs, with a few specimens of the navel orange. The *Riverside Press* thus exultingly describes one of the most attractive features of the fair: "D. C. Twogood's exhibit was four boxes of seedling oranges packed. These four boxes, open and full of fruit, made a broad glare which fairly illuminated that end of the hall." The oranges were exhibited on plates, and the plates were not heaped. Sicily and China lemons formed a part of the exhibit. A Konah orange six inches in diameter was one of the wonders of the fair.

## GROWTH AND DEVELOPMENT.

A census or enumeration taken in 1879 of the citrus fruit trees in Riverside, Sunnyside and Arlington gave the following numbers of each: orange trees, 160,861; lemon, 23,950; limes, 28,642. In addition to the citrus trees there were 221,465 vines and about 50,000 deciduous trees. A very good showing for a colony only eight years old.

Twenty-five years later it had a million and a half citrus trees alone. During the season of 1905, Riverside shipped 7,175 cars of citrus fruits which sold for \$3,456,050 net to the growers. Its other agricultural products returned to the producers over \$1,000,000. According to Bradstreet the per capita of wealth to each of its inhabitants makes Riverside the richest community in the world. All this wonderful development of wealth and resources is the work of a single generation. In the summer of 1871 the author of this history rode over the site of Riverside and the entire length of its since famous avenue, Magnolia, and in the entire length and breadth of that extensive and almost uninhabited area, there was not a bearing fruit tree or vine. Then there was not a railroad within sixty miles of the town, now it has three railroad systems, the Southern Pacific, the Santa Fe and the San Pedro, Los Angeles & Salt Lake. The Arlington and Riverside electric railway operating within the city of Riverside has ten miles of track.

## SOME FIRST EVENTS.

The first building erected in the Riverside settlement was the office of the Southern California Colony Association, September, 1870. It was built on land now occupied by the Santa Fe depot.

The first child born in the settlement was a daughter of John Broadhurst, born December 26, 1870. The first in the town of Riverside was a daughter of A. R. Smith, born March 31, 1871.

The first sermon preached in the town was delivered by Rev. A. Higbie, a Methodist minister. He was also the surveyor of the colony tract, afterwards a member of the legislature from Los Angeles county.

The first resident clergyman was Rev. J. W. Atherton, a Congregational minister. The first church erected in the town was a Congregational.

The first school house was built in 1871. It was a frame building costing \$1,200.

The first mercantile establishment was opened by E. Ames in the winter of 1870-71. The first brick building, a store room 25x75, was erected by Buet Brothers in 1875.

The first newspaper published was the *Riv-*

erside *Weekly News*. The first number appeared November 27, 1875.

#### RIVERSIDE LIBRARY.

The Riverside Public Library was established in 1879. It was made free to the public in 1888. It contains 16,700 volumes. Its annual income from taxation is about \$8,000. It has seven employes. In 1891 Andrew Carnegie gave the city a donation of \$20,000. The city secured a site 165x165 feet in a central location at a cost of \$3,000. A building was erected on this costing \$25,000 the city adding \$5,000 to Carnegie's donation. The building is one story and contains five rooms. It is built of brick and cement in the mission style of architecture. It was completed and occupied in 1902.

#### PIONEER PRESS.

The pioneer newspaper of the colony was the *Riverside Weekly News*. The first number was issued November 27, 1875. It was founded by Jesse Buck and R. A. Davis. It was a five-column paper; size, 12x15 inches. April 29, 1876, Buck retired with this brief valedictory: "The bell rings, the curtain drops, Buck is out." R. A. Davis, Jr., continued the publication until it

was merged into the *Riverside Press* two years later.

The *Riverside Press*, a seven-column weekly paper; was founded by James H. Roe, June 29, 1878. L. M. Holt assumed the management of it January 10, 1880. He enlarged it to eight columns and changed the name to the *Press and Horticulturist*. The *Daily Press* was established in 1886. It is still published as an evening daily. The *Valley Echo* was established in 1882, by James H. Roe and R. J. Pierson. December 6, 1888, the *Echo* was consolidated with the *Daily Press* and the *Weekly Press and Horticulturist*, E. W. Holmes becoming a partner, the firm being Holmes, Roe & Pierson. The *Weekly Reflex*, established in 1895, was consolidated with the *Press and Horticulturist*, October 1, 1896.

The *Daily Enterprise*, the oldest daily of Riverside, was established in 1885. The *Daily Globe*, established in 1896, was consolidated with the *Enterprise*, October 30, 1897. A bi-weekly edition of the *Enterprise* is also published. The *Enterprise* has absorbed the following named weekly papers: the *Weekly Scorchlight*, May 7, 1896; the *Weekly Perris Valley Record*, March 5, 1896; *Moreno Indicator*, November 7, 1896.

## CHAPTER LXXI.

### RIVERSIDE COUNTY—Continued.

#### RIVERSIDE WATER SYSTEMS.

THE citrus groves of the Riverside valley cover about 20,000 acres. Four large water systems supply water for irrigating the territory covered by these groves, viz.: The Riverside Water Company, the Gage canal, the Jurupa canal and the Riverside-Highland Water Company.

The Riverside Water Company is composed of the land owners under the system. It supplies the older orchards in the valley. Two shares of stock are appurtenant to an acre. The company obtains its water supply from the Santa Ana river, and from Warm Springs and wells in the San Bernardino artesian belt. This system has

forty miles of main canal (half of which are cemented) and about 150 miles of laterals. This company also owns and operates a piped water system, by means of which it distributes throughout the city about 150 inches of pure artesian water under heavy pressure. The pressure is sufficient to afford fire protection without fire engines. This water is delivered through eighteen miles of mains and twenty-six miles of smaller pipes.

#### THE GAGE CANAL.

Very few of the many irrigating schemes that have been promoted in recent years for the development of water and the reclamation of arid lands have been so successful as that commonly

known as the Gage canal. From small beginnings this enterprise has developed into magnificent proportions. In its gradual development it well illustrates the truth of the old couplet:

"Tall oaks from little acorns grow,  
Great streams from little fountains flow."

Mathew Gage, a jeweler by occupation, came to Riverside in March, 1881. He was comparatively a poor man. Shortly after his arrival he took up under the desert land act a section of land. This land was situated on the plain above the canals and eastward of the Riverside settlement. There was apparently no way of getting water upon it except from the clouds. Around it were thousands of acres fertile and productive if water could be brought upon them, but barren without it. To perfect the title to his section of desert land he must bring water upon it from some source. His first move was to buy some old water rights in the Santa Ana river. Next he secured a large tract of land bordering on that river and lying about two miles south-east of San Bernardino city. On this land he began sinking wells. In 1882 he began work on his great canal. Wiseacres who "knew it all" ridiculed the scheme of the tenderfoot, and prophesied its failure. Narrow-minded people who could not comprehend the magnitude of the undertaking and who feared some injury to their petty interests opposed it. But Gage labored on undaunted, conquering every obstacle and surmounting every difficulty. On the 10th of November, 1886, he had twelve miles of the canal completed and was delivering water therefrom. In the year 1888 he extended the canal a distance of ten miles in a southwesterly direction, skirting the foothills and bringing under irrigation the lands now known as Arlington Heights. The main canal is twenty-three miles long, it is twelve feet wide on the bottom and four feet deep at the head; and reduces to five feet wide and four feet deep at the terminus. It is cemented throughout with Portland cement, which prevents any loss from absorption. The Gage water system covers 7,500 acres. Its total cost, including the land up to 1900, is about \$2,000,000. The system and the lands under it have been trans-

ferred by its progenitor to the Riverside Trust Company, Limited, a corporation of English capitalists. This company controls the lands of Arlington Heights, and has spent a large amount of money in grading and planting trees along Victoria drive. This street rivals the celebrated Magnolia avenue. Its elevation and graceful curves afford magnificent views of the Riverside valley.

The Jurupa canal is used in common by four or five different corporations. It carries about 850 inches and supplies the orchards of West Riverside and the land along the Santa Ana river. The water rights of this system are the oldest on the river, and come down from the original granting of the Jurupa rancho.

The Riverside-Highland Water Company obtains its supply of water from 175 acres of water-bearing land in the Lytle creek basin. It has developed about 500 inches, which is pumped into its pipes by electricity. To economize the cost of pumping, a tunnel was run some 3,000 feet, reaching the wells forty feet below the surface. The water is conveyed to the orchards in a 24-inch steel pipe twelve miles long. This water supply covers about 2,300 acres lying above the Gage canal in the Highgrove section.

## CITIES AND TOWNS.

### RIVERSIDE CITY.

The city of Riverside is eminently a modern city. Its beginning dates back but little more than a generation. Its municipal existence is a little over a quarter of a century. Everything about the city is new, spick and span new, burnished like a newly minted silver dollar. There is no lingering of passing things, no moss-grown buildings crumbling to decay. To give it a semblance of antiquity the so-called mission style of architecture has been adopted in many of the buildings, but the assumption of the style does not give the antique flavoring of the old mission buildings. The modern mission architecture, both in looks and convenience, is a great improvement on the ancient. The early history of Riverside is part of the colony development and not separable from it.

The city's boundaries include 56 square miles.



In area it is the largest city in California. The object of extending its limits is the protection given to orange growers by enforcement of city ordinances against insect pests. The donation to the city of one of the original navel orange trees from which the millions of these trees that to-day cover vast areas in Southern California have been derived is referred to in the preceding chapter. The transfer of that historic tree and its replanting was a famous day in Riverside. It was replanted in its present position on May 8, 1903, by President Roosevelt. It stands in front of the Glenwood hotel, surrounded by a high railing. Notwithstanding it has given thousands upon thousands of its buds for the propagation of its species it is still vigorous and bears a crop of golden fruit each year. Tibbetts, who introduced the Washington navel orange into Southern California, died a few years since in straitened circumstances. Riverside like all the cities of Southern California has experienced a rapid growth during the past five years. The buildings, public and private, completed in 1904 cost in the aggregate \$550,000, among these were the court house, \$210,000; the Roosevelt block, \$20,000; the Pennsylvania building, \$47,000; Salt Lake depot, \$15,000; Riverside Hospital, \$30,000; Victoria Club House, \$9,000, and about one hundred dwellings averaging about \$2,200 each. The improvements and additional buildings to the Sherman Institute, begun in 1904 and completed the following year, cost about \$100,000. Municipal improvements have kept pace with the building of business blocks and residences. During the year 1905 and 1906 a scenic boulevard was built to the summit of Mount Robidoux. This driveway was completed at a cost of \$50,000. From the summit of the Mount, now easily accessible by carriage or automobile, a most magnificent view of the city of Riverside and the surrounding country can be obtained. For a quarter of a century Magnolia avenue has been one of the most famous driveways in the country. Riverside has recently by the construction of Victoria avenue and Harwarden Drive in Arlington Heights added to the notable thoroughfares of Southern California. Instead of following straight lines the driveway curves and winds with the configurations of the land,

presenting beautiful views of the valley and the mountains. The macadamizing and oiling of Magnolia avenue was completed in 1906 at a cost of \$15,000.

#### CORONA.

Corona, formerly South Riverside, is fifteen miles southwest of Riverside on the San Diego branch of the Santa Fe Railroad. It was founded in 1887 by the South Riverside Land and Water Company, of which ex-Governor Samuel Merrill of Iowa was president. The town site was platted in the form of a circle one mile in diameter. The town is encircled by a boulevard 100 feet wide, lined on each side by shade trees. The town grew rapidly at first. Six months after its founding there were in it ninety buildings completed, some of them brick blocks—one a \$40,000 hotel. Then it came to a standstill. The costly hotel burned down and building ceased.

Its water supply originally was obtained from Temescal cañon. As the area of cultivated land increased this supply proved inadequate. An attempt was made to bring water from Elsinore lake. The Corona Irrigation Company, in 1899, purchased 160 acres of land near Perris in the San Jacinto artesian belt. A cemented ditch was constructed to bring water from this source to the head of the old pipe line a distance of twenty-one miles. This greatly increased the irrigating facilities of the settlement. The town or city is incorporated. The corporation boundaries like those of Riverside take in a large area planted in oranges. This is done in order that municipal ordinances may be enacted and enforced for the eradication of insect pests.

Corona supports an excellent high school. The city has a number of mercantile and other business houses. The First National Bank of Corona was incorporated in 1905, also the Corona Home Telephone Company and the Corona Mutual Building & Loan Association with a capital stock of \$200,000. It has ten packing houses. The Pacific Clay Manufacturing Company has extensive works near Corona in the hills. The company manufactures pottery, tiling, fire-brick and vitrified pipe. From the granite quarries monumental building and paving rock are shipped.

The Corona free public library was established in 1900. It has an annual income from taxation of about \$2,000. The total number of volumes in the library is 2,800. Andrew Carnegie, in 1905, donated \$12,500 for a library building. A one-story seven room building constructed of pressed brick was opened with a formal reception July 2, 1906. The citizens donated a lot 120x150 feet for the library site. A statue of Tannhauser, the gift of the Musical Club, was unveiled at the time of the dedication of the building.

The population of Corona in 1900 was 1,434. It now (1906) claims 2,500. Corona has several sobriquets. It is known as Circle City and Crown City, and the district as the Queen colony.

#### TEMECULA.

Temecula, the most southern town in the county, is the terminus of the San Jacinto, Elsinore and Temecula branch of the Santa Fe Railroad system, fifty-one miles southeast from Riverside. The town was formerly a station on the California Southern Railroad (now the Santa Fe), built in 1881, and connecting San Bernardino and San Diego. The great flood of 1892 destroyed the railroad in the Temecula cañon, and it has not been rebuilt. Since then Temecula has been the southern terminus of the Santa Fe system in the valley between the Santa Ana and San Jacinto mountains. It is the business center of a large and productive area of fertile land. It is largely devoted to grain raising. The Temecula grant was in the olden time the wheat field of the Mission San Luis Rey, to which it belonged.

#### MURIETTA.

Murietta, on the Temecula branch of the Santa Fe Railroad, was laid out in 1886. The Murietta portion (about 14,000 acres) of the Temecula rancho was purchased by the Temecula Land & Water Company, subdivided and placed on the market in small tracts in the autumn of 1884. Grain and hay are the principal products shipped from Murietta. There are two churches in the town, but no saloons.

The Murietta Hot Sulphur Springs, a well-known health resort, are located about three miles from the town.

#### ELSINORE.

Elsinore, known as the "Lake City," is twenty-eight miles south of Riverside. The town is located between the hills and the shore of the lake or laguna. This laguna, which gives the name to the rancho, is about five miles long by two wide. Its waters are slightly alkaline. In 1884 Graham, Collier & Heald bought the Laguna rancho, subdivided it and placed it on the market in small tracts. The town is celebrated for its hot springs. Within its limits there are over one hundred of these springs. The waters of these are efficacious in curing bronchial ailments, asthma, dyspepsia, rheumatism and derangements of the liver and kidneys. In the neighborhood of Elsinore is the most extensive coal mine in Southern California. The output of this mine is largely used in operating the factories for manufacturing vitrified salt glazed sewer pipe. There is also near Elsinore one of the largest deposits of potter's clay in the state. The town is well supplied with schools and churches, and supports a good weekly newspaper, the *Elsinore Press*.

#### PERRIS.

Perris, sixteen miles southeast of Riverside, is located at the junction of San Jacinto and Temecula branches of the Santa Fe Railroad. The town was laid out in 1882. In 1883 the Southern California Railroad was completed to this point. The San Jacinto branch road was completed in 1888. Perris has an elevation of about 1,300 feet above the sea level. It is surrounded by a fine agricultural region. The failure of the Bear valley irrigation scheme was a serious drawback to Perris valley, but the discovery that the plain around it is a great artesian belt has more than recompensed for the loss of the Bear valley water rights. Near Perris is a government Indian school, where boys and girls are being educated and trained in the industrial arts.

#### WINCHESTER.

Winchester is a small town on the San Jacinto branch of the Santa Fe Railroad, nine miles westerly from San Jacinto. It is surrounded by a fine agricultural country, and is within the artesian belt.

## LAKEVIEW.

Lakeview is connected with the Santa Fe Railroad system by a short branch road, of which the town is the terminus. It is twenty miles southeast of Riverside. It derives its name from its proximity to San Jacinto lake, or sink of the San Jacinto river. The Lakeview Town Company, a Chicago association, controls about 10,000 acres of rich fertile mesa, varying in elevation from 1,400 to 1,800 feet. The tract is irrigated from artesian wells.

## HEMET.

Hemet is located on the foot hills of the San Jacinto mountains at an elevation of 1,600 feet. Its population in 1900 was 905. It has a magnificent water supply, the source of which is Lake Hemet, an artificial lake made by building a dam across the lower end of the Hemet valley at an elevation of 4,200 feet. The dam is constructed of granite, and is 100 feet thick at the bottom and 30 feet at the top, and 122 feet high. The dam flows the water back nearly three miles. This water supply covers about 7,000 acres. Hemet has the only flouring mill in Riverside county. It is the starting point for the Strawberry Valley stages.

## SAN JACINTO CITY.

San Jacinto City is the terminus of the San Jacinto branch of the Santa Fe Railroad. It is the oldest town in the county. The nucleus of the San Jacinto settlement dates back into the Mexican era. The rancho San Jacinto Viejo was granted to one of the Estudillos in the early '40s, and included some 36,000 acres of the choicest land in the valley. The lines of the grant were so run as to take in most of the San Jacinto river. This gave the rancho control of about all the pasture lands of the valley.

A syndicate of capitalists in the early '80s purchased 18,000 acres of this rancho, and laid out the town of San Jacinto. The town was incorporated April 9, 1888. The corporate limits take in six sections of land. It is substantially built, most of the buildings being brick. It was severely shaken by the earthquake of December 25, 1890, but no lives were lost in the city. San Jacinto is an important shipping point, having

about 200,000 acres of choice fruit and grain lands tributary to it.

## STRAWBERRY VALLEY.

Strawberry Valley, an elevated plateau in the San Jacinto mountains, twenty-two miles from San Jacinto, has for many years been a popular summer resort. It has an elevation above the sea level of 5,200 feet. The valley is timbered with pine and oak, and has three streams of running water and several springs. There were formerly two hotels in the valley, the old hotel at Strawberry and a small one at Idylwild.

In the fall of 1899 a syndicate of Los Angeles physicians, of which Dr. F. T. Bicknell is president, bought the 120 acres on which the old hotel was located; and next they secured the Idylwild tract containing 160 acres. They have since purchased adjoining tracts, making in all 1,090 acres of mountain land. This corporation, known as the California Health Resort Company, is constructing a large central building of sixty rooms for a sanatorium. Besides the main building there are a number of cottages of from three to five rooms each, the occupants of which take their meals in the dining hall of the main building. In addition to these improvements the association has laid off the village of Idylwild, where cottages will be built for rent. The creeks and springs afford a plentiful supply of pure mountain water.

There are in the village a livery stable, store, bowling alleys, postoffice and many different means of out-door amusement. During the summer season a daily stage connects with the Santa Fe Railroad at Hemet. A road was built from Banning in 1905 connecting by stage line the Southern Pacific Railroad with Idylwild.

## BEAUMONT.

Beaumont was formerly known as San Gorgonia. It is a station on the Southern Pacific Railroad, and is located on the divide or summit of the San Gorgonia pass, at an elevation of 2,500 feet above the sea level. The town was laid out in 1887, and had for a time quite a rapid growth. It has at present two mercantile establishments, two churches, a school-house of three departments and two hotels. It is surrounded by a grain-growing district.

## BANNING.

Banning, on the Yuma branch of the Southern Pacific Railroad, was laid out in 1882. A syndicate of Nevada capitalists purchased a tract of land, a small plat of which was divided into town lots and the remainder subdivided into farm lots. A cement ditch eight miles long was constructed up into Moore's cañon, and an abundant supply of water secured for the colony tract. Banning is most picturesquely located. In its immediate vicinity are Mount San Bernardino, Mount San Jacinto and Mount San Geronio, the three highest peaks in Southern California, and stretching out to the eastward lies the Colorado desert. The Banning district produces large quantities of excellent peaches. Banning has an excellent high school, employing three teachers and having a daily attendance of twenty-five pupils.

## THE COACHILLA VALLEY.

That trite old metaphor, "the desert shall be made to blossom as the rose" has been literally verified in a desert section of Riverside county. While the roses blooming in the desert may not be very numerous, there are acres of melon blossoms. Fifty miles eastward from Riverside City lies the Coachilla (Little Shell) valley, a part of the Colorado desert. This valley extends forty miles from northwest to southeast, and is from five to fifteen miles in width. On three sides it is enclosed by mountain chains, and on the fourth it merges into an unbroken plain that stretches to the Colorado river. Its bottom is from 120 to 250 feet below the sea level. Several years since the Southern Pacific managers procured water at some of their desert stations, but the sinking of these wells was quite expensive. Early in the year 1900 the hydraulic process of well boring was introduced into the valley and proved quite successful. Bountiful supplies of fresh water were struck at depths varying from 350 to 600 feet.

As soon as it was known that an abundance of artesian water for irrigation could be obtained at a moderate cost there was a rush for claims. Actual settlement did not begin until September and October, 1900, and but few of the settlers had their wells bored and their land cleared for cultivation before February, 1901. The crop

that seemed to assure the quickest returns and the most profit was melons. By the middle of June the farmers had harvested their grain crops and were shipping cantaloupes and watermelons to Chicago at the rate of a car load a day. There are now about fifty flowing wells in the valley, which will eventually form a fruitful oasis in the desert. The heat and the entire absence of fogs ripen fruits and melons from six weeks to two months earlier than any other part of the United States. As an example of the value at which land is held, an offer of \$8,000 was refused for the relinquishment of a homestead claim of 160 acres, of which only fifty acres had been brought under cultivation.

Up to the autumn of 1905 over 700 acres had been reclaimed and brought under cultivation and 77,000 crates of cantaloupes were shipped. A large quantity of watermelons and grapes were produced. The encroachments of Salton Sea (which began in 1905) as it filled up from the Colorado river overflowed portions of the reclaimed desert lands of the Coachilla valley. The salt works at Salton were entirely submerged and destroyed. The Southern Pacific Railroad was compelled to build what is known as a "shoo fly" track three times. Its original track through the sink is under water for many miles.

## SOME TWENTIETH CENTURY EVENTS.

Among the leading events that have agitated Riverside city and county at the beginning of the present century may be named the building of a city high school at a cost of \$30,000, the purchase of the Chalmers block at a cost of \$20,000 for a court-house and county-jail site, the donation of \$20,000 by the millionaire philanthropist, Andrew Carnegie, to the city of Riverside for the erection of a free library building, the letting of a contract by the board of supervisors for the construction of a \$35,000 county jail, and the laying of the corner-stone of the Sherman Institute, an Indian school. The question of building a new jail called forth considerable discussion. Some invidious comparisons were made in regard to the policy of building a \$30,000 high school for the accommodation of 300 high school pupils and the building of a

\$35,000 jail for the reception of a dozen or so hobos. The supervisors nevertheless decided to build the jail.

The description of the library building will be found in Chapter LXX of this volume. The scandal about the construction of the court-house continued and grew ranker with age. It is not a pleasant subject for a Riverside resident to discuss. The wrecking of the Orange Growers' Bank is another event of unpleasant memory.

#### THE SHERMAN INSTITUTE.

Nearly fifty years ago Hon. B. D. Wilson, in an able report on the condition of the Southern California Indians, their needs, their treatment by the whites, the laws enacted for their government, and the cruelties to which they were subjected, sums up the Indian's status thus: "All punishment—no reform;" and such has been his fate under the rule of Spain, of Mexico and of the United States.

Though long delayed, for the remnants of the Southern California Indians happier days are coming. These wards of the nation are to be cared for and given a chance to reform. Enlightened statesmanship has taken away the governmental support formerly given to sectarian Indian schools, and has established instead secular institutions for his intellectual and industrial training.

Fifteen years ago the superintendent of Indian affairs under President Harrison recommended the establishing at some point on the Pacific slope a government school for the industrial training of Indian youth, similar to the great school at Carlisle, Pa. During President McKinley's first term commissioners were sent to look over the field. They recommended the location of a school at some point south of Tehachepi. The fifty-fifth congress appropriated \$75,000 for the purchase of land and erection of buildings. The commissioners authorized to select a site commended that offered by Riverside, and congress ratified its purchase. This site consists of forty acres on Magnolia avenue, near Arlington. Congress in 1900 voted an additional appropriation for the erection of buildings and other improvements. The plans for

brick buildings, suitable for school rooms, dormitories, offices, laundry, mess hall, etc., were drawn by a government architect in accordance with suggestions made by Capt. A. Tonner, assistant superintendent of Indian affairs. These buildings were completed March 1, 1902, at a cost of \$150,000.

July 18, 1901, was a gala day for Riverside. It was the day designated for the laying of the corner-stone of the Sherman Institute, an institution that is to be made the great Indian school of the west. Every portion of Southern California was represented and there were representative men from the northern and central parts of the state. United States Senator Perkins presided and Hon. Will A. Harris of Los Angeles delivered the oration of the day. A guitar and mandolin club of twenty girls from the Indian school at Perris and a brass band composed of twenty-six boys from the same school furnished the instrumental music for the occasion. Quartets of Indian boys and girls of the Perris school also rendered vocal selections that were highly appreciated.

The school is named for Hon. James S. Sherman, congressman from the twenty-fifth congressional district of New York and chairman of the committee on Indian affairs of the present house of representatives. He has been active in securing the appropriation and in furthering the interests of the school. It is estimated that there are about 600 Indian children in the various Indian reservations of Southern California without school facilities. If these are left to grow up on the reservations they will follow in the footsteps of their fathers. The only hope of "reform" for the Indians of Southern California is the removal of the young from the evil environments of the reservations and an industrial training in schools such as the Sherman Institute is intended to be.

The Institute has fulfilled the expectations of its founder. It has been well patronized since its founding. A number of new buildings have been added to it. The school has an excellent brass band, made up entirely from pupils in the school. It also has a football team that has won victories over some of the best teams in the state.



## THE CONCRETE BRIDGE.

Riverside can boast of one of the triumphs of modern bridge building—the concrete bridge across the Santa Ana river, built for the San Pedro, Los Angeles & Salt Lake Railroad in 1903. It is claimed that this bridge is the largest of its kind in the world. It is over a thousand feet in length and its maximum height is seventy feet. It was planned and built under the direction of Henry Hawgood, chief of the engineering department of the San Pedro, Los Angeles & Salt Lake Railroad. Ordinarily the Santa Ana is a harmless looking river that apparently might be spanned by an ordinary trestle work. But at times during the rainy season it is subject to sudden rises when a huge torrent of water freighted with sand dashes with power-

ful force against any obstacle. It was to provide against freshets that so powerful and enduring a structure was built. To secure a solid footing on the bedrock of the river for its piers it was necessary to sink to a depth in the river bed varying from fifteen to fifty-five feet; as these excavations were carried down it became necessary to construct coffer dams and use steam-pumps to keep the water out. During the greater part of the time that the bridge was in the course of construction a force of 200 men was employed and the work was carried on night and day. An idea of the magnitude of the bridge may be obtained from the dead weight of the structure, which is estimated at 34,000 tons. Its cost was \$200,000. The bridge was open for traffic early in 1904.





*John Bixby*

## JOTHAM BIXBY.

\* \* \* \* \*

O you youths, western youths,  
So impatient, full of action, full of manly pride and  
friendship,

Plain I see you, western youths, see you tramping with  
the foremost,

Pioneers! O Pioneers!

Have the elder races halted?

Do they drop and end their lesson, wearied, over there  
beyond the seas?

We take up the task eternal, and the burden, and the  
lesson,

Pioneers! O Pioneers!

All the past we leave behind;

We debouch upon a newer, mightier world, varied  
world;

Fresh and strong the world we seize, world of labor  
and the march,

Pioneers! O Pioneers!

We detachments steady throwing,

Down the edges, through the passes, up the mountains  
steep,

Conquering, holding, daring, venturing, as we go, the  
unknown ways,

Pioneers! O Pioneers!

We primeval forests felling,

We the rivers stemming, vexing we, and piercing deep  
the mines within;

We the surface broad surveying, and the virgin soil  
upheaving,

Pioneers! O Pioneers!

\* \* \* \* \*

Raise the mighty mother mistress,

Waving high the delicate mistress, over all the starry  
mistress, (bend your heads all,)

Raise the fanged and warlike mistress, stern, impassive,  
weaponed mistress,

Pioneers! O Pioneers!

See, my children, resolute children,

By those swarms upon our rear, we must never yield  
or falter,

Ages back in ghostly millions, frowning there behind  
us urging,

Pioneers! O Pioneers!

\* \* \* \* \*

All the pulses of the world,

Falling in, they beat for us, with the western move-  
ment beat;

Holding single or together, steady moving, to the front,  
all for us,

Pioneers! O Pioneers!

\* \* \* \* \*

Lo! the darting bowling orb!

Lo! the brother orbs around! all the clustering suns  
and planets;

All the dazzling days, all the mystic nights with dreams,  
Pioneers! O Pioneers!

\* \* \* \* \*

Has the night descended?

Was the road of late so toilsome? did we stop dis-  
couraged, nodding on our way?

Yet a passing hour I yield you in your tracks to pause  
oblivious,

Pioneers! O Pioneers!

Till with sound of trumpet,

Far, far off the day-break call—hark! how loud and  
clear I hear it wind;

Swift! to the head of the army!—swift! spring to your  
places,

Pioneers! O Pioneers!

When Jotham Bixby, the subject of this sketch, just turned twenty-one, set sail from Boston, March 1, 1852, aboard the clipper Samuel Appleton, Captain Doane, bound for a voyage of one hundred and fifty days around the Horn for San Francisco, it was doubtless because a certain adventurous fire was still steadily burning in his veins unquenched from that which prompted his emigrant ancestor, Joseph of that name, to come over from England in the early years of discovery and clear a farm in the virgin forests of Massachusetts, and which, a little later, while this splendid mother of Colonies in the first flush of her early matronhood as a Commonwealth was busily engaged in bringing forth, suckling, weaning and sending out to the frontier so many others of her sturdy offspring, impelled the sons and grandsons of that emigrant to themselves blithely and bravely cut loose from parental ties and as they became of age set their faces resolutely in the direction of more room. Thus it happens that we find many apparently unrelated families of this name, which is rather an odd one, widely scattered over the continent, from New England, New York and Missouri to Indian Territory, California and Manitoba, all sprung from men who were pioneers of their own particular region and beyond doubt all tracing to a common origin in this single Puritan ancestor.

The branch of the family now in question settled in Maine toward the end of the eighteenth century on the banks of the Kennebec river, then an outpost of civilization. Here, in the second generation, one of the sons, Amasa, married Fanny Weston, granddaughter of Joseph Weston, one of the most active and capable of the

pioneer settlers who in the first year of the war of the Revolution volunteered as a woodsman guide to accompany the ill-fated expedition of Benedict Arnold through the pathless forests of Maine against Quebec, and lost his life in the patriotic discharge of that service.

Under this roof-tree were reared to maturity eight sons and two daughters, all of whom sooner or later removed to California, and of whom Jotham and his older brother, Marcellus, who came out together around Cape Horn, are now, fifty-five years later, the only survivors.

These two brothers went at once to the mines, and for several years followed the washing of gold with varying but rather indifferent success. Here, through the exercise of that thrift and frugality which had been instilled into them in a home where principle and character and common sense constituted the animating spirit rather than mere idle catchwords of daily life, they managed to save a few thousand dollars, which they first invested in a small mountain farm supplying produce to the mines.

Later on, having sold this, they invested in a flock of about one thousand sheep, which were then valued at about \$6 a head. During the years of drought of 1863 and 1864 these flocks, which in the meantime had materially increased in numbers, were maintained with great difficulty by the partners on free government range in the foothills and mountains of San Luis Obispo county. If the crop of acorns in the latter year had not proved exceptionally abundant they would probably have lost everything, but through this providential circumstance and their own untiring efforts, living with their sheep as did the patriarchs of old, they saved most of them.

About this time the half interest of Marcellus in the sheep business was bought by the firm of Flint, Bixby & Co., composed of another brother, Llewellyn, who was the first of the family to come to California, and two cousins, Benjamin and Thomas Flint. This firm was already well established and doing business on an extensive scale, and through them the new firm of J. Bixby & Co., then formed with Jotham Bixby as half owner and managing partner, was enabled to buy lands in Southern California and abandon the at best uncertain practice of grazing on the free ranges.

As an indication of the wildness and inaccessibility of Los Angeles county at this time, as late as 1866, it may be mentioned without impropriety that one of the chief impelling motives which induced the elder brother to sell out his half interest to the wealthier firm, whose members indeed did not have to live here, was the fact that he dreaded to bring his family into so rough and distant a region, at it was then viewed

even in the not over-thickly settled districts of Central California.

Rancho Los Cerritos was purchased by J. Bixby & Co., in 1866, from John Temple, a well-known trader and land holder who had come to this coast also, as it happened, from Massachusetts long prior to the Mexican war, and who died in San Francisco soon after making this sale, his widow, who was a daughter of one of the old established Spanish families, thereupon removing with her daughter and son-in-law to Paris, never to return to the Pacific coast.

The great drought above referred to had all but exterminated the formerly extensive herds of cattle throughout Southern California, the country being of course entirely without transportation facilities, and as these cattle ranges were now lying idle and unproductive of any revenue to their owners they were held at what at the present day seems an absurdly low value. Los Cerritos, which contained twenty-seven thousand acres of the best grazing lands in the Los Angeles valley, embracing the present flourishing farming districts of Clearwater, Hynes and Llewellyn, and the townships of Los Cerritos and Long Beach, was bought for \$20,000, and paid for out of the first two clips of wool sold by the new owners.

From this time dates an era of steady progress. The close of the Civil war sent hitherward many homeseekers out of both disbanded armies, farming settlements were started in some of the choice alluvial lands of the San Gabriel and other irrigable valleys of the county, and many of the larger grants which had hitherto been used for grazing alone were opened for settlement, their owners being tempted to part with portions of their holdings through advancing values. The first sales from Los Cerritos were made along the northern boundary contiguous to the colony of Downey. Then followed fourteen hundred acres to the Wilmington Colony, and later in 1884 six thousand acres off the north to the California Co-operative Colony, and four thousand acres on the ocean side called the American Colony tract. Here is now situated the city of Long Beach, whose growth has appeared as a marvel of these latter years of improved electric transportation, but is, after all, only the natural outcome of her peculiarly favored situation upon gently sloping hills fronting the most attractive of sea beaches, while, moreover, she is no doubt destined to reap high benefits from improvements now in progress in the harbor of San Pedro, a large part of which lies within her corporate borders. More recent sales from this rancho embrace one of seven thousand acres to Senator Clark, of Montana, and one of one thousand acres to Mr. Skinner and others, of Florida, all of which make up one of the richest and most



productive bodies of farming land in the New River district. Mr. Bixby still retains personally some thirty-five hundred acres of the rancho surrounding the original adobe ranch house, built and first occupied by Mr. Temple, and where he made his own home for so many years, and to this he devotes much of his time in personal direction of operations in dairy farming, and the growing of barley and alfalfa, never having lost a primary interest in the live stock and farming business.

Other extensive properties were acquired by him and by the firm in which he was half-owner and managing partner, from time to time since coming to Los Cerritos. Some of these consist of sixteen thousand acres of Los Palos Verdes rancho, situated on the coast between Redondo and San Pedro, six thousand acres of farming lands in Los Alamitos rancho near the Beet Sugar factory, seven thousand acres of the rancho Santiago de Santa Ana lying between Santiago creek and the Santa Ana river in Orange county, a little foothill orange ranch in Temescal cañon, Riverside county, certain landed and livestock interests in Arizona, various holdings in the cities of Long Beach and Los Angeles, and in other localities.

Mr. Bixby was elected president of the first bank established in Long Beach, and still remains at the head of that institution now called the National Bank of Long Beach, the growth of which has been steady and rapid while practicing a policy of conservatism and security in loans and investments. He is one of the stockholders, though not a controlling owner, in the Long Beach Hotel Company, and other enterprises which have been started with a view to developing the resources of the town in which the latter years of his life have been cast, and in the growth and prosperity of which he has always taken a lively interest. Mr. Bixby has never been in any strict sense a speculator, all of the properties which he now owns having been purchased with a view to permanence of investment. It was his good fortune to come early to a favored region and to acquire large interests here; to him was also given the clear head and sober judgment to manage these interests sometimes through seasons of prosperity and again of perplexity and discouragement, but always with skill and a good measure of that success which comes alone from correct perception and appreciation in the use of figures as applied to receipts and disbursements in business. Californians, indeed, of that day and training were more generally actuated, it may be, by the principle known as "live and let live," than those schooled in an environment of more exacting commercial competition. In this prevailing spirit of fair dealing among Californians, which, of course,

like most rules, was not without its exceptions, it is believed that the student of social conditions may find an item of real compensation for many of the hardships and drawbacks of a life so far removed from the great metropolitan centers of social and industrial activity. At all events to those who know Jotham Bixby best it is not necessary to enlarge upon this side of his character as a business man.

In 1862 at San Juan, San Benito county (then in the county of Monterey), Jotham Bixby married Margaret Winslow Hathaway, daughter of Rev. George W. Hathaway of Skowhegan, Me. This marriage followed an engagement made some time before on a visit by Mr. Bixby to his old home, and for this purpose this handsome young woman came out alone under the protection of acquaintances, on the long steamer trip by way of the Isthmus. An older sister was at the time married to Llewellyn Bixby, who was to become her future husband's partner, and they were living in San Juan. Here the young couple made their first home, and their oldest son, George Hathaway, was born. Later at Los Cerritos and Los Angeles six more children were born, of whom two, their daughter Fanny Weston and their son Jotham Winslow, are now living. Both these sons are married and there are now six grandchildren of whom one is the son of their son Harry Llewellyn, who died in 1902.

Larger fortunes than Mr. Bixby's are not uncommon among those who have combined the exceptional opportunity of early residence in California, good judgment in investing and close study in the handling of their affairs, but in this case at least the best legacy which will be left by the pioneer father to his offspring, when in the days to come, let us hope still many long years distant, his soul goes faring forth out of an outworn tenement, to join those of his own forbears, will be a name unsullied by personal misconduct, cowardice or any meanness. More than this, on the positive side to those who really know him will be revealed a depth of kindness and considerateness toward others but thinly veiled under habits of reserve and unostentation bordering on diffidence.

How are the strong, simple men of that generation to be replaced under these more artificial and tense conditions of American society? The answer comes through an appreciation of the spirit of the virile verses of the poet Whitman, which have been prefixed to this article.

Hail and all hail our fearless, able, generous pioneers! For the good of the Republic may the fine example and stirring memories of your adventurous lives prove a beacon guide alike to leaders and to hosts of many a stalwart generation of Americans yet unborn!

GEORGE H. BLOUNT. In all avenues pertaining to the growth of his adopted city George H. Blount is proving himself an important factor and a citizen whose best endeavor is enlisted for its growth and progress. He has been a resident of Long Beach since 1890, and for the greater part of this time has engaged in the handling of real estate and the opening up of subdivisions, although he is also interested in various mining enterprises in this state and Nevada. He is a native of Columbiana county, Ohio, his birth having occurred in the vicinity of Salem February 14, 1858, the second son and third child in a family of five sons and three daughters. His father, Thomas Blount, a native of England, came to America in 1853 and in Salem, Ohio, engaged in railway construction, although he was a dyer and tailor by trade. For many years he was identified with the interests of the Pittsburg, Ft. Wayne & Chicago Railway, when he finally retired from the active cares of life and located in Alliance, same state, where his death occurred at the age of seventy-six years. His wife, formerly Hannah Cray, born in the north of Ireland and reared in England, died in the vicinity of Salem.

George H. Blount received his education in the common schools of Salem, Ohio, and later attended the Friends' institution at Damascus. Qualified to teach, he entered this field of labor in 1880 and in Alliance was so engaged for two terms, after which he engaged in buying and shipping and also farmed to some extent. In 1884 he engaged in a coal yard in Alliance and after two years came to California, in El Modena, Orange county, engaging in the real-estate business. He laid out three different tracts as subdivisions, and also built the Blount hotel, which was burned before it was occupied. Locating in Long Beach in 1890 he was employed as foreman in the track department for eight years, since which time he has followed the real-estate business. He opened up Blount tract No. 1, and Blount tract No. 2, the latter consisting of ten acres, and also handled and had an interest in the Burton and Patch tracts. He is a very successful man in his chosen work and has done much toward the upbuilding of Long Beach and surrounding country, at the present writing opening up Alamitos, a subdivision to Long Beach. He is also interested in mining properties in Siskiyou county, and in Nevada and Alaska.

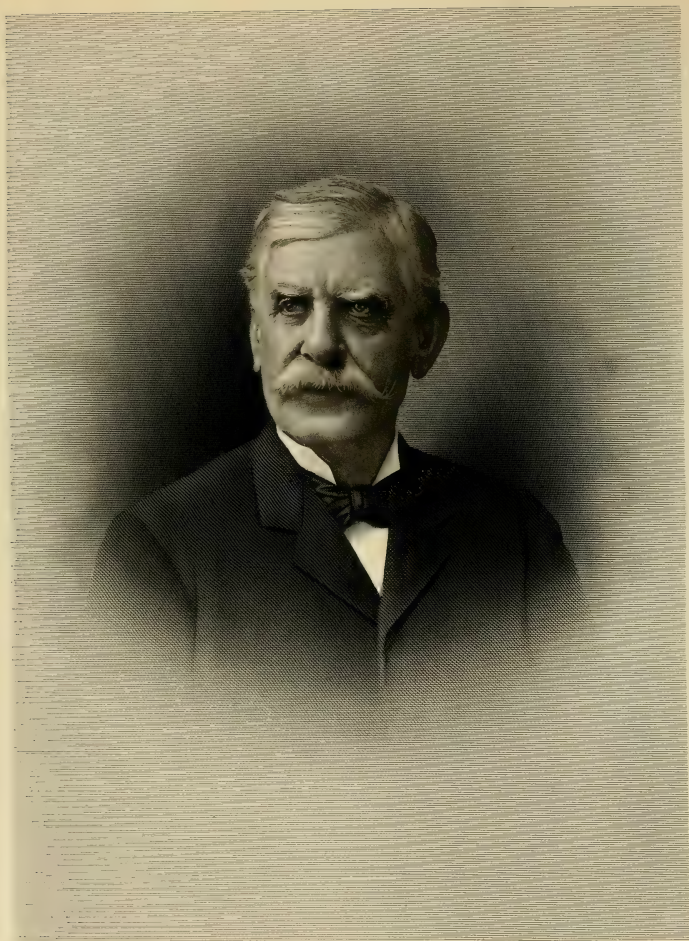
In Alliance, Ohio, Mr. Blount was united in marriage with Esther F. Jenkins, on the 10th of August, 1880. She is a native of that place and the daughter of William Jenkins. They are now the parents of two children, Bessie M. and William J.; their eldest child, Charles Garfield, having died at the age of twelve years. Mr.

Blount is associated fraternally with the Independent Order of Foresters (in which he has passed all the chairs), the Knights of the Macabees and the Fraternal Aid. He is a member of the Friends' Church, in which he is acting as chorister. Politically he is a staunch Republican and active in his efforts to advance the principles he endorses. He is now a member of the county central committee. Mr. Blount is in all respects a man worthy of the position which he holds as a citizen of Long Beach and the confidence which he enjoys at the hands of his fellowmen.

T. HORACE DUDLEY. Standing pre-eminent among the leading citizens of Los Angeles county is T. Horace Dudley, of Santa Monica. Although yet a young man, he has met with almost phenomenal success in his career, winning a position of prominence in financial and social circles, and becoming influential in the management of public affairs, as mayor of Santa Monica greatly advancing its civic development and improvement. Keen-witted and quick of perception, he has made himself useful as a business factor, and is now connected with two of the leading financial institutions of this part of the county, being president of both the Ocean Park Bank and of the Merchants' Bank in Santa Monica. He is of English birth and ancestry, having been born, October 21, 1867, in Leicester, England, which was likewise the birthplace of his father, Melville S. Dudley.

A man of culture and talent, T. Horace Dudley was educated in England, living there until 1889, when he came to California in search of a place in which the business ambitions of his youth might be realized. Locating at Bakersfield, he invested money in city property and also bought farming land near by. A few years later, he came to Santa Monica, and at once began to identify himself with the best and highest interests of the place, his business ability and tact being soon recognized and felt. With the growth and prosperity of Ocean Park, he has been intimately associated from the time of its inception, being one of its principal civic promoters, and his name, with that of Abbott Kinney, will be remembered for generations to come. In 1902 Mr. Dudley assisted in organizing the Ocean Park Bank, and has since served acceptably as its president, E. S. Tomblin being now the first vice-president, W. A. Penny the second vice-president, and P. J. Dudley, the cashier. Mr. Dudley also helped to organize the Merchants' National Bank of Santa Monica, which was incorporated September 23, 1903, and now occupies the handsomest bank building in the county aside from buildings of the kind in Los Angeles. Of this





Thomas R. Bard

institution Mr. Dudley has been president since its organization, William S. Vawter, serving as vice-president, and George F. Doty as cashier. Mr. Dudley has likewise large business interests in the city of Los Angeles, and is connected with the Merchants' Trust Company. He is likewise prominent in fraternal circles, belonging to the Masons, and to the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks.

Mr. Dudley has been twice married. He was married first, in Santa Monica, to Mary Addison Smith, a daughter of Capt. Addison Smith, of Baltimore, Md. His second marriage was with Mrs. Matilda (Brooks) Ryan.

---

HON. THOMAS ROBERT BARD. As a man of exceptional talent, high character, a statesman of eminent ability, and a distinguished lawmaker ex-Senator Bard has left the impress of his individuality upon the legislation which was enacted during the period of his connection with our national legislature, and no man of this state has a wider or more favorable reputation among his former colleagues of the senate. His is a family which has for many generations been one of prominence, antedating the founding of the United States government on this continent, and while on a trip to Italy in 1905 Mr. Bard succeeded in tracing his lineage back through the British Isles, through France and into Italy, where in the ninth century the family left its record, at Ft. Bard, Piedmont. The history of the family in America begins with Archibald Bard who came from the north of Ireland, and settled near Gettysburg, Pa. The next in line was Richard Bard who was born in Pennsylvania, served in the French and Indian war, and in April, 1758, after Braddock's defeat he and his wife were captured by the Indians and held for a ransom. Mr. Bard succeeded in making his escape after ten days' captivity, but his wife was carried away and held captive for two years and five months before her whereabouts were discovered and her release secured by the payment of forty pounds sterling to the Indians. Richard Bard also served in the Revolutionary war. Captain Thomas Bard, the son of Richard, was born in Franklin county, Pa., and took part in the second war with Great Britain in 1812. This brings us to Robert M. Bard, the father of Thomas R. He was born at Chambersburg, Pa., being an attorney of prominence who was considered the leader of the bar in his section of the state. He was also a strong man in political circles and the year before his death was nominated by his party as a member of congress.

His death occurred in 1851, at the age of forty-one years, in Chambersburg, a most successful and promising career being cut off in the prime of life. David and William, brothers of Richard Bard, were the founders of Bardstown, Ky.

On his mother's side, also, Mr. Bard has inherited good blood. She was Elizabeth Little, born in Mercersburg, Pa., the daughter of Dr. Peter W. Little, who was born in York county, Pa., was a graduate of the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, read medicine under Dr. Benjamin Rush of Philadelphia, spent his lifetime in the successful practice of his profession and died at Mercersburg. His wife was Mary Parker, a daughter of Major Robert Parker, who was an officer in the Revolutionary army, and in private life after the war conducted a merchandising business. His sister was the wife of General Andrew Porter, whose great-grandson is General Horace Porter, late ambassador to France. While visiting her son Mrs. E. L. Bard died at Berylwood, his home, near Hueneme, in Ventura county, on the anniversary of her birthday, December 7, 1881. There were four children in the family, two daughters who reside in Chambersburg, Pa., and two sons. The younger son, Dr. Cephas L. Bard, was the foremost physician in Ventura county for many years and died in 1902, loved and respected by all who knew him. A sketch of his life appears elsewhere in this volume. The remaining son is Thomas Robert Bard, who was born in Chambersburg, Pa., December 8, 1841, and spent his boyhood days in that town.

After preliminary work in the public schools Mr. Bard attended Chambersburg Academy and graduated from that institution when seventeen years of age. Having decided to study law he secured an opportunity to read under Judge Chambers, a retired supreme justice of Pennsylvania, but soon learned that his tastes inclined to a more active occupation and he secured a position on a railroad corps and worked for a while on the Huntington & Round Top Railroad in Pennsylvania. After this he resumed the study of law for a short time, then accepted an offer from his uncle by marriage, David Zeller, to enter his office as bookkeeper, he being engaged in a grain and forwarding business at Hagerstown, Md. These were exciting days, for at this time the Civil war broke out and Mr. Bard, who was an enthusiastic reader of the "Atlantic Monthly" and the New York Tribune, which publications printed strong abolition articles, was one of very few people in Hagerstown who openly es-



poused that side of the question before the beginning of the war.

While the war was yet in progress Mr. Bard became an assistant to the superintendent of the Cumberland Valley Railroad, having charge particularly of the movement of trains carrying military supplies. While an incumbent of this position he became acquainted with Colonel Thomas A. Scott, secretary of war, and president of the Pennsylvania Railroad, and was induced by him to take charge of his large land holdings in California. Mr. Bard started about the 20th of December, 1864, via the Panama route, spent Christmas of that year on the sea, and arrived in San Francisco January 5, 1865. While a part of Colonel Scott's property was located in Humboldt and Monterey counties the greater area of the three hundred and fifty thousand acres of land was located in Los Angeles and Ventura counties, and in the last named locality Mr. Bard made his home.

Mr. Bard was the pioneer in the development of the oil fields of that section of the state, and as superintendent of the California Petroleum Company sunk some of the earliest oil wells in California on the Ojai ranch. The results of this work were not equal to the expectations of the company, and in 1868 the work was abandoned. Among other oil enterprises in which he was interested and was the organizer are the Union Oil Company of California, the Torrey Cañon Oil Company and the Sespe Oil Company, of which he was president, both of which were ultimately absorbed by the Union Oil Company. In 1868 he subdivided the Rancho Ojai and sold it as small ranches and a little later disposed of the Rancho Canada Larga in the same way. It is a notable fact that while there has been much trouble over titles to lands comprised in the various grants in this state, there have never been any controversies over the acres disposed of by Mr. Bard. In 1871 he built the wharf at Hueneme and laid out the town. He subsequently acquired the ownership of this wharf from Colonel Scott, built warehouses, enlarged and improved the landing and exploited its advantages until it became a very important shipping point, handling more agricultural products than any other wharf south of San Francisco, it being possible for him to secure cheap transportation rates on account of the returning lumber schooners from ports below. The building of the wharf at Hueneme encouraged others to engage in such enterprises at places on the coast, as exposed and unprotected as was Hueneme; and as the mechanics whom he employed on the Hueneme wharf were desirous of securing

further employment in their business, they took contracts in his name, but on their own account, to build wharves along the channel. Among others were the wharves at More's landing, Gaviota, Santa Cruz Island, and the wharf built for the Los Angeles & Independence Railroad at Santa Monica.

Mr. Bard next subdivided for Colonel Scott the Rancho El Rio de Santa Clara o la Colonia and secured some undivided interest for himself in that grant. He became one of the principal owners of the ranchos Simi and Los Posas, and bought as well, from the company he represented, the San Francisco ranch which he afterwards disposed of to Henry Newhall. He was largely interested in sheep raising several years ago and at one time he and his co-partner owned thirty-five thousand head. During the dry years following 1875 thousands were lost, but the business was continued, and later success made the venture a profitable one as a whole. Since its building Mr. Bard has been president of the Hueneme Wharf Company and was one of the organizers of the Bank of Ventura, serving as president of that institution for many years. He was likewise an organizer of the Hueneme Bank and is now its president. He was one of the supervisors of Santa Barbara county and when Ventura county was created he was one of the commissioners appointed to organize this county. Although in charge of such extensive business interests, no movement calculated to be of material benefit to his section of the state went without his support, and both time and means were freely given to every interest deserving the attention of a good citizen.

The political career of Mr. Bard has been a long and honorable one which culminated in a term in the United States senate. He was sent as a delegate to the Republican National Convention in 1884 when James G. Blaine was nominated for the presidency, being the only elector from California sent to the electoral college in 1892. At a special session of the state legislature in 1900 Mr. Bard was elected to the United States senate by a unanimous vote of the Republican members of the state senate and served his term with great credit to himself and satisfaction to the people whom he represented. Whenever a question came up for his decision he studied the pros and cons of the matter deeply before expressing an opinion, which however when once arrived at was almost invariably right. He made an especially thorough study of the Panama Canal project, even before assuming his senatorial duties at Washington, and in the consideration of the amendments to the first Hay-

Pauncefote treaty his colleagues accorded to Senator Bard the credit of having offered certain suggestions which resulted in several of the important amendments to that document.

When Mr. Bard assumed his duties as superintendent of the lands and wharf at Hue-neme he met with opposition from some of the residents. His life was even threatened at times and it is said that upon one occasion a gibbet had really been erected for his execution. Mr. Bard felt himself in the right on disputed questions, however, and pursued the even tenor of his way apparently unconscious of trouble, and the time came when even those who were once his pronounced enemies became his staunch friends.

It was in 1876 that Mr. Bard began to improve the grounds of his beautiful home and make it what it is today, one of the finest residence places in the state. There are fifty acres of ground attached, half of which is laid out in a park and contains trees, plants and flowers from all parts of the world. Floriculture has always been one of the most pleasurable recreations of Mr. Bard, and in his flower gardens are found many fine roses which were originated on his grounds.

His marriage, which occurred in 1876, united him with Miss Mary, daughter of C. O. Gerberding of San Francisco, founder of *The Evening Bulletin* of that city. She was a native of San Francisco, and became the mother of eight children: Beryl B.; Mary L., wife of Roger G. Edwards of Saticoy; Thomas G.; Anna G.; Elizabeth Parker; Richard; Philip; and Robert. All are now living except Robert, who died at the age of two years. Mr. and Mrs. Bard also opened their home to an adopted daughter, Alethea Malden, a young English lady.

Mr. Bard was made a Mason in Ventura and is now a member of Oxnard Lodge, F. & A. M., and of Oxnard Chapter, R. A. M., and of the Ventura Commandery, K. T. He is a member and liberal supporter of the Presbyterian Church, and a man of superior integrity and rectitude. There is a pronounced yet unexplainable influence felt in the presence of some people that can be accounted for in no other way than that it is caused by the inward thoughts and high motives of the person to whom they are ascribed. When in the presence of such a man one feels, instinctively, that he has lived a pure and upright life and is one who can be trusted implicitly without fear that any confidence imposed in him will be betrayed. There is no necessity to eulogize a man of the well known reputation and eminence of Senator Bard, yet it will not be out of place to mention that he possesses

to a remarkable degree this personal magnetism, as it is popularly called. While naturally endowed with the qualities which win the love and esteem of his fellow men, there is a strength of purpose in all his actions without which it would be impossible for him to live the blameless life he has with a career so filled with public and private duties as have fallen to his share.

---

CEPHAS LITTLE BARD, M. D. No man has more opportunity to endeavor himself to the members of a community, rich and poor, high and low, old and young, than has the physician, who not only ministers to the sufferings of the afflicted ones, but brings cheer to the household of those whose physical pains he relieves. Dr. Cephas L. Bard was one of those who was loved, honored, respected and almost revered by every inhabitant of Ventura city and in the country for many miles around. Dr. Bard was born at Chambersburg, Franklin county, Pa., April 7, 1843, a member of an old established family which came to this country in colonial days.

The great-great-grandfather, Archibald Bard, came to this country before 1741. We find him settled with his family in Adams county, Pa., on a farm granted to him by the proprietaries in 1741. Here his son Richard Bard and his wife, the great-grandparents of Dr. Bard, were captured by Indians. Richard Bard made his escape at the urgent solicitation of his wife, after his body had been painted by the Indians in colors indicating that he was doomed to torture and death. After making many hazardous attempts to rescue his wife he eventually succeeded in ransoming her from captivity, which had continued for more than two years. Richard Bard was a prominent citizen of Cumberland, now Franklin county, Pa., and was a member of the Pennsylvania convention that ratified the Federal constitution. Among Richard Bard's sons was Thomas Bard, a captain in the war of 1812. His son, Robert M. Bard, the father of Dr. Bard, was for many years a prominent lawyer at Chambersburg, Pa. He was a man of great talent and ability in his profession, recognized as the leading member of the local bar. He was a Whig, took an active part in politics and was a candidate for congress at the time of his last illness. He died in 1851. It is not true, as has been stated in published notices of his death, that Dr. Bard was connected with the family which was represented by Dr. John Bard and his son, Dr. Samuel Bard, distinguished over a century ago as physicians of the City of New York. If there be any connection between the two families it is very remote. But

his taste for the medical profession was inherited by Dr. Bard from the maternal side of his house. His grandfather, Dr. P. W. Little, a student under Dr. Benjamin Rush, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, was a prominent physician at Mercersburg, Pa., and had two sons, both of whom were physicians: Dr. Robert Parker Little, who practiced at Columbus, Ohio, and Dr. B. Rush Little, who at the time of his death was professor of obstetrics in the Keokuk (Iowa) Medical College.

Dr. P. W. Little's wife, Mary Parker, was the daughter of Col. Robert Parker, who served with distinction in the Revolutionary war. Colonel Parker's sister was married to General Andrew Porter, from whom descended David Rittenhouse Porter, governor of Pennsylvania, and his illustrious son, General Horace Porter, late ambassador to France.

While still very young C. L. Bard had determined to devote himself to the medical profession and after completing a course of classical studies at the Chambersburg Academy he entered the office of Dr. A. H. Senseny, one of Pennsylvania's most talented physicians, and began to read medicine. This was at the time of the Civil war and when the news of McClellan's reverses reached him he decided to respond to the call of patriotism and enlisted as a private in Company A, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers and with that regiment participated in the second battle of Bull Run, Antietam, Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville. His term of service having expired he attended a course of lectures at the Jefferson Medical College, and after passing a satisfactory examination secured the appointment as assistant surgeon of a regiment of Pennsylvania volunteers and remained in the war until the surrender of General Lee, when he returned to his old home and practiced at his profession until 1868. He then came to San Buenaventura, Cal., the place being at that time but a very small village. He was the first doctor to locate there and with the exception of short intervals of time in which he attended post-graduate courses in Eastern medical schools, lived in San Buenaventura until death. At the first county election in Ventura county he was unanimously elected coroner, both parties having nominated him, and for twenty years he served as county physician and surgeon, and was also an efficient health officer. He was popular in all medical circles having filled the office of president of the Ventura County Medical Society, being an active participant in the actions of the California State Medical Society, of which he was made president for one term, and at various times was a member of the Board of Pension Examiners.

He was a man of well rounded interests and took a leading part in social and civic life, was a prominent member of the Grand Army of the Republic, of the military order of the Royal Legion, and was a Knights Templar. True to his ancestral teachings he adhered to the beliefs of the Presbyterian denomination. One of the dearest dreams and ambitions of Dr. Bard during his lifetime was the establishment of a complete and modern hospital at Ventura, and for years he studied and planned the details of the building, its arrangements and fittings. The culmination of his desire was realized the last year of his life when the beautiful Elizabeth Bard Memorial Hospital at Ventura, erected to the memory of a loving mother, was completed by the two sons, Dr. Cephas L. and Hon. Thomas R. Bard.

His attention to the exceedingly large practice which he had built up in this section of the state did not prevent him from taking an active interest in all public enterprises. He was a stalwart patriot and his love for the flag and pride in the institutions for which it stands were as strong as his love for his profession and pride in his medical and surgical skill. His death, April 20, 1902, removed one of the most valued citizens and well beloved men in Ventura county. Of his qualities of mind his literary talent was most remarkable and he found time during a busy professional career to read the classics, become familiar with the riches of literary artists, and write numerous literary productions. His inventive genius was also of a high order and contributed to his remarkable success as a surgeon and practitioner. That he had the qualities of a great man none who knew him will deny; that he would have been great in any calling in life there is no doubt; and that he was the most dearly beloved and most highly esteemed man in the community is a fact acknowledged by all.

---

GEORGE F. MANDER. In the making of his choice of a permanent location as well as in his identification with a growing industry, Mr. Mander feels that he has been especially fortunate. Since he became a resident of Long Beach in 1898 he has been a loyal and enthusiastic supporter of local affairs and a firm believer in the increasing importance of the town, this faith being evidenced by his investment in local real estate and business enterprises. When he first came to this point he followed the carpenter's trade and assisted in erecting a number of buildings, among them the plant utilized by the Long Beach Gas Company. Having become familiar with the manufacture of gas dur-





*W. H. Perry*



ing a sojourn in Rockford, Ill., and having shown skill in the installing of the machinery and putting in of pipes, the members of the company decided that he possessed peculiar qualifications for the office of superintendent and chose him for that position. The plant as it stands to-day is the direct outcome of his undivided attention. At the first installation a small machine was selected suited for a town of the size of Long Beach at that time. The growth of the place, however, was beyond even his sanguine expectations, and in two years it became necessary to increase the capacity, which was done by installing a plant twice the size of the first one. During 1905 a new machine was installed having eight times greater capacity than that of the machine it displaced. The plant is operated by twelve regular employees under the direction of the superintendent and is managed with a skill and intelligence appreciated by the stockholders and patrons of the company.

One of the recent undertakings with which Mr. Mander's name is associated is the Seaside Sanitarium and Medical Dispensary Company, of which he was one of the originators, and which has a capital stock of \$200,000. It is the plan of the company to erect and conduct a sanitarium on the bluff at Long Beach overlooking the Pacific. This will be the only institution of the kind along the coast and will add another beneficial feature to Long Beach. The building will be up-to-date and modern in every respect and absolutely fire-proof. Mr. Mander is president of the company.

A resident of California since 1885, Mr. Mander is of English parentage and ancestry. His father, James, a native of London, came to America and settled in Wisconsin while that part of the country was still undeveloped. When he became a citizen of Beloit, that now thriving city had only three houses and the county of Rock was still in the primeval condition of nature, its soil uncultivated and its possibilities unknown. For some years he engaged in teaming from Milwaukee to his home neighborhood, and after the advent of railroads turned to other avocations. The balance of his life was passed in that locality. His son, George F., was born in Rock county, Wis., August 25, 1861, and received such advantages as the common schools afforded. When nineteen years of age he went into the city of Beloit and spent three years learning the machinist's trade, but relinquished that occupation by reason of its injurious effects upon his health. Later he was engaged at carpentering for two years, and for two years acted as a traveling salesman for agricultural implements, sewing machines and pianos, then for a year engaged in the manufacture of cigars,

but sold out in order to resume work at his trade.

On coming to the west, Mr. Mander was employed by the government as a teacher in the Indian school at Fort Yuma, where he remained for two and one-half years, and then resigned and removed to Pasadena. At that time this now beautiful city was only a small village. With A. Bliss as a partner he engaged in carpentering and took contracts for the erection of residences, after which he assisted in the building up of the town of Epworth in Ventura county. Pasadena continued to be his home until 1898, when he came to Long Beach and has since been active in the material growth of this popular resort. Before leaving Wisconsin he was married in Beloit to Miss Fannie E. Lewis, a native of that state; they are the parents of a daughter, Pearl G., who was born in California January 9, 1886. Politically he has no partisan attachments, but supports the men who, as candidates, seem to him to be best adapted for the position at issue. In fraternal relations he holds membership with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, being past grand of his lodge, is further connected with the Daughters of Rebekah as an honorary member, and was one of the incorporators of the Universal Order of Foresters, of which he has been supreme vice chief ranger since its organization.

---

WILLIAM HAYES PERRY. The busy years of an eventful career found their fulfillment in the life of one of Los Angeles' old pioneers—William Hayes Perry, whose inherited traits of character led him not only to seek his fortunes among the less tried opportunities of a new country, but to establish a home and surround it with all the refining and uplifting influences which accompany progress and development. His parents were pioneer settlers of Ohio, where they endured the privations and hardships incident to life in a new country, establishing a home and giving of the best of their efforts in the development of the commonwealth. Their son, William Hayes Perry, born in Newark, Ohio, October 17, 1832, was reared among the primitive surroundings of a pioneer home, in the midst of whose duties he attended the rude school in pursuit of whatever education it was possible for him to procure. Following the custom of the early days he became an apprentice in youth and learned the trade of cabinet-maker, which occupation was interrupted by the accomplishment of his desire to try his fortunes in the land but shortly before made famous by the discovery of gold. In 1853, immediately

following his majority, he joined a party of about fifty men and women made up at Council Bluffs, Iowa, and with them began the usual perilous journey whose destination was "the land of sunshine and flowers." The party had with them a large band of cattle, sheep and horses (Colonel Hollister, of Santa Barbara, bringing back with him to the coast a large number of stock), and this presented quite a temptation to the Indians, who constantly attacked them. Not until February, 1854, did the party finally reach Los Angeles.

The first employment of Mr. Perry in the then small city of Los Angeles was at his trade of cabinet-maker and in this work he managed to accumulate some means. After one year occupied thus he opened the first furniture store and factory of the town, in partnership with an acquaintance, the firm name being Perry & Brady. Enterprise and ability were the only requisites of the business, as there was no competition demanding a display of capital. The firm grew in importance, and after the death of Mr. Brady in 1858 the late Wallace Woodworth purchased an interest in the business, which was then known under the name of Perry & Woodworth; in 1864 S. H. Mott purchased an interest in the business and they were henceforth known as Perry, Woodworth & Co. The original business of the firm was the manufacture and sale of furniture, but other interests later became a part of the organization. In 1865 Mr. Perry, through Captain Clark, applied for a franchise to furnish gas for the city, and combining with others built the works and began the manufacture. In 1873 the firm of Perry, Woodworth & Co. changed from the manufacture of furniture and the cabinet business to dealing in lumber, mouldings, doors, sash, blinds, builders' hardware and finishing supplies of all kinds. With the growth of the city and the demands upon their business, the plant was enlarged and constantly improved with all modern devices in machinery and general equipment. Their plant was located on Commercial street, extending through to Requena street, where they built a branch of the Southern Pacific Railroad for the accommodation of their interests. This plant was put up in 1890, the original building having been destroyed by fire. The death of Mr. Woodworth occurred in 1883, after which the business was incorporated as the W. H. Perry Lumber & Mill Company, and this today is one of the strongest firms of its kind on the Pacific coast. They own timber lands in various places along the coast, logging camps, sawmills, vessels, wharves, spur tracks to the railroads, and handle the lumber from the tree

to the structure into which the finished product goes. This has brought to the company profits undivided by successful competition, and has also proved a wonderful power in the work of development of the Pacific coast country. Along this same line of business Mr. Perry organized the Los Angeles and Humboldt Lumber Company, of San Pedro, with the object of sending lumber to all points of Arizona; and also the Pioneer Lumber and Mill Company, of Colton, near this city, to supply the country adjacent to that point. The Los Angeles Storage Cement and Lumber Company, which supplies to builders of Los Angeles lime, plaster, fire-brick, cement, hair and other materials used on buildings, is another corporation in whose organization he was the most prominent factor and the controlling element.

Mr. Perry's identification with the business enterprises of Los Angeles was such in the past years that scarcely an improvement or mark of development missed the masterful touch of his hand. In 1868 the waters of the Los Angeles river had been leased to a company with the privilege of laying pipes in the streets of the city and supplying water to the citizens. The company did not meet with the success it had anticipated and after eleven years had not succeeded in establishing a sound financial basis. At that time (1879), Mr. Perry was elected president and general manager of the company, and continued to act in that capacity until the sale was made to the city. Seeing that the supply would not equal the demand he purchased three other small companies, becoming president and manager of them as well. Under his able supervision the stockholders retired from the water company very rich men.

Mr. Perry was, perhaps, associated as president and director of more companies than any other one man of Los Angeles, his many business interests constantly calling upon him for the benefit of his experience. In banking circles he was eminently prominent in Southern California, serving as a director in the Farmers' & Merchants' Bank of Los Angeles, with which institution he became connected at an early date in its history, contributing materially to its substantial growth and prosperity. He was a stockholder in the American National Bank of this city, and likewise identified with the Nevada Bank and the Union Trust Company, of San Francisco. Besides being president of the W. H. Perry Lumber & Mill Company, he was president of the Pioneer Lumber & Mill Company; president and director of the Southern California Pipe & Clay Company; while he formerly served as president of the Cosmopolis Mill & Trading

Company, of Grays Harbor, Wash. He was a stockholder in the Charles Nelson Shipping Company, of San Francisco, which has large timber, mill and railroad interests in Humboldt county; in the Vallejo & Napa Electric Railroad; the Gas Consumers' Association and the National Electric Company, both of San Francisco; the Bard Oil & Asphalt Company; the Olinda Crude Oil Company; the Western Union Oil Company, of Santa Barbara; and was formerly in the Reed Oil Company, of Kern county. He was one of the original stockholders in the Home Telephone Company, of Los Angeles. Although so constantly occupied every enterprise with which he was connected has profited largely by his unusual business ability and wide experience. He was largely interested in real estate in Los Angeles, his faith in the permanent prosperity and growth of this city being unbounded and surely justified in the light of his career.

The home life of Mr. Perry was not the least of a successful career, for it is one thing to found a fortune and another to establish a home and rear a family that shall add honor to the name. In 1858 he was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth M. Dalton, the daughter of a pioneer of Los Angeles, and herself one of the courageous, self-sacrificing women who faced the hardships of the frontier life. Side by side they walked together when the road was rough, youth, courage and confidence promising them something that the future held for them. After a happy married life of nearly a half century the bond was broken by the death of Mr. Perry October 30, 1906. Six children blessed their union, of whom one son and two daughters are living: Charles Frederick is located in Washington and is engaged in the lumber business; Mary Barker became the wife of C. M. Wood; and Florence, the wife of E. P. Johnson, Jr., both being residents of Los Angeles, and with their mother are prominent in the select social circles of the city. The eldest daughter, Mrs. Wood, is one of the most accomplished musicians of Los Angeles, having received her education in Milan, under the tuition of Anton Sangiovanni, one of the most noted instructors of that city. She made her debut in Milan and during her engagement there made a favorable impression on the musical world. Mr. and Mrs. Perry had nine grandchildren in whose lives their own youth was renewed. Mrs. Wood's children are named in order of birth as follows: Elizabeth Marie, Florence Perry, William Perry and Mona Chapman;

those of Mrs. Johnson, Katherine, Robert, Margaret, Eleanor and Edward P.

The characteristic traits of Mr. Perry which helped bring about his financial success also made their impress upon his personality. By inheritance he was endowed with many of the qualities which make a successful frontiersman—personal fearlessness, a cheerful optimism in the face of reverses, a spirit of conscious ability and perseverance—and these have proven potent factors in his career. In the early days of the state he was foremost among the citizens in preserving good government and peace, it being necessary to guard the families from the lawless Mexican element. Many times he had occasion to wish himself out of the country, but with the persistence characteristic of his entire career he remained a helpful element in the troublous times and with the passing years mounted to a position of prosperity in a manner well worthy of emulation by the younger generation. He had taken time to ally himself with the Masonic organization, being a member of the blue lodge, chapter and commandery, and is a Thirty-second degree, Scottish Rite Mason. When he arrived in Los Angeles, now a little more than a half century since, he was penniless, friendless and alone. The journey had been a hardship, having worn out his shoes by constant walking and his only clothes were in rags, and he was thus left without sufficient clothing in which to make application for work; he therefore sought the only way open to him by going to a clothier and asking him for a suit of clothes on credit. He was trusted, and he let that lesson sink deep into his life, giving to others the faith that was given to him, and extending a helping hand to many who would have sunk to utter failure and insignificance but for the help which he gave at the time most needed. The position given Mr. Perry was not his alone as a man of business ability, but as a liberal and loyal citizen, an honorable man and a staunch friend. His death October 30, 1906, removed one of California's great and honored pioneers.

---

COL. WARNER LOWDER VESTAL. Through southern ancestry the genealogy of the Vestal family is traced to Scotland and from that country back to the ancient city of Rome. The religion of the Society of Friends was adopted about two centuries ago, and the records show that successive generations adhered to that faith, both in the old world and in the new. Established in the south during the colonial period, the family became prominent in North Carolina. In Guilford, that state,

occurred the birth of Jaben Vestal, who at an early age accompanied his father to Indiana and settled in the wilderness of Hendricks county. Later he took up farming for himself and improved a tract near Plainfield, where he died in December, 1904, when more than ninety years of age. In preceding generations also longevity had been a marked characteristic. His wife, Charity, was a daughter of Matthew Lowder, a sterling Quaker gentleman. At her death, which occurred in Indiana, she was survived by four children, namely: John Newton, who was a sergeant in the Fourth Indiana Cavalry during the Civil war and is now an editor and publisher in Indianapolis; Warner Lowder, of San Bernardino, Cal.; Hiram, who was a member of a regiment of Indiana artillery in the Rebellion and now carries on a hotel business in Shreveport, La.; and Mrs. Jane Wasson, of Indiana.

On the homestead near Plainfield, Hendricks county, Ind., Warner Lowder Vestal was born November 28, 1839, and there he spent the first seventeen years of his life. Meanwhile he not only attended district schools, but also had the advantage of a course in Plainfield Academy. Going to Iowa in 1856 he learned the printer's trade at Indianola, and after returning to Indiana in the fall of 1859 he joined his brother, J. Newton, in the purchase and publication of the Danville *Ledger* at Danville, Hendricks county. At the outbreak of the Civil war he was still editing that paper, but immediately after the firing on Fort Sumter he enlisted, and April 21, 1861, was enrolled as a sergeant in Company A, Seventh Indiana Infantry. After a brief period of drilling the regiment went to the front and took part in the battles of Philippi, W. Va., and Carrick's Ford. The young volunteers had feared the war would be at an end before they could get to the front and they were gratified at the order to go to West Virginia. They longed for an actual experience with war, but after their first baptism in blood, and after wounds, forced marches, privations and suffering they realized indeed that grim-visaged war is not altogether enjoyable. At Philippi they witnessed the first instance of the amputation of a limb of a Confederate soldier by a Union surgeon, this operation being performed in a stable. At Carrick's Ford they crossed a stream of cold water, then climbed a hill and started to flank the Confederates, when the latter retreated in haste, leaving a cannon behind them. The boys in blue concluded that, now the cannon had been taken, the war was ended. It was at this same engagement that they witnessed the death of Gen. Robert S. Garnet, who was shot by one of the men of the regiment, and was the first Rebel general killed during the Civil war. Gen-

eral Garnet was a pioneer of California and originated the seal adopted by this state.

Company A was mustered out August 2, 1861, and the young soldier from Danville returned to his work in that town. However, it was impossible for him to remain contented with business affairs while the country needed his services. Accordingly he sold the *Ledger* and February 24, 1862, enlisted as a private in Company A, Fifty-third Indiana Infantry, being mustered in as eighth corporal. April 26, 1862, he was commissioned sergeant-major. Though he was by birth a Quaker, he was fond of military tactics and had few superiors in drilling the men. W. Q. Gresham, then colonel of the regiment, noticed that Company A was well drilled, and when a captain's commission was to be given he called the sergeant-major to him and stated he wished to recommend him for captain, but realized that there were two lieutenants desirous of the commission. Mr. Vestal suggested that the matter be left to an election by the company. Colonel Gresham consented. The election was duly held and Mr. Vestal received every vote but one, so that the commission was given him June 14, 1862, and he commanded the company.

When a vacancy occurred in the office of major the young captain was next to the youngest in commission and Colonel Gresham again offered to promote him. The matter was left to an election by the commissioned officers, and he received all the votes excepting three. His commission as major was dated October 5, 1863. His commission as lieutenant-colonel bore date of October 31, 1863, and the commission as colonel of the Fifty-third Indiana Infantry was dated January 31, 1865, this and the commission of lieutenant-colonel being tendered by Governor Morton of Indiana. As an officer in the Fifty-third he served in the battles in the advance on Corinth, Holly Springs, Lumpkin's Mill, second battle of Corinth, battle of Matamoras (one of the most serious engagements of the war), the siege of Vicksburg, and after the surrender he was provost-marshal at Natchez, and a member of the court martial, of which he was the youngest officer.

Immediately after the battle of Resaca Colonel Vestal joined General Sherman at Acworth, Ga., in the spring of 1864, and participated in later engagements up to Atlanta, where, July 22, 1864, in the same hour and within a hundred yards of where General McPherson fell, he was seriously wounded and left for dead on the battlefield. This was immediately after he had taken command of the regiment on the wounding and death of Lieutenant-Colonel Jones. Perhaps five hours elapsed before he regained consciousness. As he came to his







*W. H. Hartman*

senses and endeavored to move, some sharp-shooter saw him and sent a bullet into the right knee. His call for help was heard and he was carried from the field to the hospital. From there he was sent back to Indiana. Meanwhile he had been reported as fallen on the battlefield, and on the day of his return home he was the first member of the family to open the *Danville Ledger*. The first notice that met his eyes was his own obituary. After nine months at home he was able to return to the army, although still obliged to use crutches. He rejoined the regiment at Goldsboro, N. C., and after the surrender of Lee he went to Washington, where he took part in the grand review. The regiment was mustered out at Louisville, Ky., July 21, 1865, and honorably discharged from the service.

Returning to Plainfield, Ind., Colonel Vestal for two years engaged in the drug business. From there he went to Iowa, where he was employed as a reporter in the state legislature and also on the staff of the *Iowa State Register*. In October of 1870 he established the *Storm Lake Pilot* at Storm Lake, Iowa, and this he published successfully for a long period. On leaving Iowa he came to California in 1886 and settled at San Diego, where he acted as manager of the *San Diego Sun*. The year 1892 found him a resident of San Bernardino, where since he has made his home and where now he is secretary of the board of trade, also city recorder. After his arrival in this city he was editor and manager of the *Times Index* until the paper was sold in 1896, since which time he has engaged in the real-estate business and also has devoted considerable attention to the writing of articles for papers in this state and in the east. Ever since the organization of the Grand Army of the Republic he has been interested in the order, and while living in Iowa was commander of the Storm Lake Post, also since coming west he has held a similar position in Post No. 57 at San Bernardino. Staunchly true to Republican principles, he always has voted the straight ticket in national elections and has rendered local service to the party in the capacity of the secretary of the county central committee. Shortly after the close of the war he established domestic ties, being united in marriage at Washington, D. C., November 13, 1865, with Miss Frances Y. Young, who was born in Belfast, Me., received an excellent education, and is a lady of culture and refinement, an ideal companion for a citizen as popular, prominent, public-spirited and progressive as Colonel Vestal.

**WILLIAM H. WORKMAN.** The family represented by William H. Workman boasts an ancestry which has given to its descendants

sturdy qualities of manhood and insured the success of their careers. The paternal grandfather, Thomas Workman, was a native of England and a prominent yeoman of Westmoreland county; the maternal grandfather, John Hook, inheriting from German ancestry a strong character, was born in Fincastle, Va., and served under General Washington in the Revolutionary war. His wife was Elizabeth Cook, a relative of the distinguished traveler of that name. As early as 1819 the Hook family located in Missouri, which was then the frontier, where the Indians preyed upon the settlers and constantly threatened their lives and property. It required courage to face these dangers and ability to establish a home in the midst of the wilderness. David Workman, the father of William H., married Nancy Hook, and born of this union were three sons, of whom the eldest, Thomas H., was killed by the explosion of the steamer *Ada Hancock*, in Wilmington Harbor, April 27, 1863. The second son, Elijah H., settled at Boyle Heights; while the third, William H., is the subject of this review.

He was born in New Franklin, Howard county, Mo., in 1839, and accompanied his parents to California, the family crossing the plains with ox-teams in 1854, taking six months to make the trip. This was the third trip of the father, who had just returned east to bring his wife and children to the Pacific coast. He came first in 1849 to seek his fortunes in the mines; returned home, then in 1852 came back to the state and again in 1854. His brother William came as a trapper from Santa Fe with John Rowland, and while on a visit to this brother he conceived the idea from him to bring his sons to this state and enable them to start in life and make a home in California, and make "men of his boys," this suggestion coming from his brother. Their first location upon their arrival in the state was in Los Angeles, making the trip through the mining section of Northern California, whence they came by boat to this city. Previous to his location in the west William H. Workman had attended the public schools in Boonville, Mo., where he obtained an elementary education, after which he pursued a course at F. T. Kemper's Collegiate Institute, and later learned the printer's trade with the Boonville *Observer*. Following his settlement in Los Angeles he followed this trade in the office of the *Southern Californian*, which was published by Butts & Wheeler, on the corner of Court and Spring streets, in a corrugated iron building brought from England by Henry Dalton, the owner of the Azusa ranch. Later he worked in the office of the Los An-

geles *Star*, located on Spring street opposite the Temple block. After a brief time spent in this position he clerked for a time, then accepted the offer of employment to carry messages on horseback between Los Angeles and San Bernardino for the Banning Transportation Company. These were the early days of the state and the very beginning of a civilization which should one day place California on a par with all other states of the Union; but at that time the country was sparsely settled, hardships were the lot of the many and only the far-sighted pioneer could look to a future beyond his primitive surroundings. In the early years of his manhood Mr. Workman engaged with his brother, Elijah H., in the establishment and management of a harness and saddlery business, and from a modest beginning this grew into a lucrative and important enterprise which continued successfully for twenty-one years.

In the meantime, in 1867, Mr. Workman married Miss Maria E. Boyle, the only child of Andrew Boyle, the first settler of Boyle Heights. His old brick house, built in 1858, still standing as a historical landmark of the East side, is being preserved by Mr. Workman. Although at this time he was identified with real estate transactions in Los Angeles his interests naturally became centered in Boyle Heights, and through his efforts was effected much of the improvement of this section of the city. To induce settlement Mr. Workman built a carline (the second line in the city) on Aliso street and Pleasant avenue; in 1886 he built the First street line and afterwards was instrumental in building one on Fourth street, extending through Boyle Heights and then on Cummings, and though at first it was operated by mule-teams once every hour it afforded ample transportation. A later enterprise required an expenditure of \$30,000 as a bonus on the part of Mr. Workman to assist the traction company to connect Los Angeles with the south side of Boyle Heights through on Fourth street, he having to secure the right of way, which with the cutting down of the street took two years. In numerous other ways he also sought to improve the locality, in conjunction with Mrs. Hollenbeck, Mr. Workman donating two-thirds of the land for that which is now known as Hollenbeck Park, the two later giving it to the city.

With the passing years Mr. Workman had also assumed a place of importance in the public affairs of Los Angeles and was called upon to fill many offices of trust and responsibility. As a Democrat in his political affiliations he occupied a prominent place in the

councils of his party, and in 1873 was nominated for the legislature. Being anti-monopoly he was defeated in the election that followed. As a member of the city council for several terms he was instrumental in bringing about needed reforms, and in 1887 and 1888 served acceptably as mayor of the city, giving an earnest and conscientious fulfillment of duty which won for him the commendation of all parties. This being in the year of the great boom when property ran to such incalculable heights in value, Mr. Workman's strict adherence to his official duties and the consequent neglect of his personal interests is all the more commendable. In 1900 he was elected city treasurer by a majority of one hundred and thirty votes and again proved his efficiency in official position; two years later he was enthusiastically re-elected by a majority of three thousand votes, and upon the expiration of his term was elected a third time by twenty-three hundred majority. This being the year of the Republican landslide shows more fully the esteem in which he is held by the citizens of Los Angeles. During his term of service the grand jury took up the matter of keeping money in various banks of the city, the city not owning a vault. This being against the law Mr. Workman had to provide for the occasion and he did so by hiring guards and a vault for the protection of the money. Although this movement withdrew from circulation over \$2,500,000 it proved no detriment to business interests. Mr. Workman was one of the staunch advocates of the scheme for bonding the city for \$2,000,000 in order to secure funds for the purchase of a water plant, and with the city attorney, W. B. Mathews, went east to float the bonds, but on account of the low rate of interest—three and three-fourths per cent—encountered many difficulties in disposing of them. They finally succeeded, however, in New York City, and this movement proved very advantageous in the growth and development of Los Angeles. After retiring from the office of city treasurer he assisted in organizing the American Savings Bank, of which he is now president. As a charter member and first vice-president of the Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce Mr. Workman has always maintained a prominent place in the advancement of this organization. Fraternally he is a Mason, having been made a member in 1861 and holds membership in the Los Angeles Lodge and Chapter.

Mr. Workman has been versatile in his talents and accomplishments. He has made his own way since the early years of boyhood and has won his way step by step to a position

of honor among the representative citizens of Southern California. He has established a home and reared a family of children of whom any parent might well be proud. His children, three sons and four daughters, Boyle, Mary, Elizabeth, William H., Jr., Charlotte, Gertrude and Thomas E., appreciate fully their father's standing as a prominent citizen of their native city. The family home at No. 357 South Boyle avenue is in the center of a well-kept lawn, spacious grounds, and there their friends are always welcome and the stranger given the warm hand of fellowship. Mrs. Workman presides over the home with a quiet dignity and has reared their children to ways of usefulness.

Mr. Workman is a pioneer and is justly proud of his connection with the Pioneer Association of Los Angeles County and the Historical Society of Southern California, the former of which he was instrumental in organizing. He has served as its president three terms and has always taken a deep interest in the preservation of early historical data. He recalls the days when a vineyard occupied the ground now a part of the railroad terminals of the city; in the early '70s he was a member of the board of education and assisted in having the first high school building erected in the city, where the present courthouse stands, since which time he has taken a never failing interest in the advancement of educational standards. He has contributed liberally toward all movements calculated for the growth of the city, having given lots for the building of five different churches regardless of denomination, and supports all charitable enterprises with equal liberality. To young and old he is "Uncle Billy." To celebrate his fiftieth anniversary as a citizen of Los Angeles he banqueted five hundred pioneers and served them with a Mexican menu from which to select their favorite dish, in memory of the early customs of Southern California. The event marked an epoch in the history of our beautiful southern city. Mr. Workman has truly won a place of exceptional prominence in the citizenship of Los Angeles, where he has been actively associated in business for many years. It has been said of him by those who know him best that he is generous to a fault, possesses the confidence of the people, and no man in Los Angeles stands higher in the estimation of the representative men. He has not been entirely free from reverses, but at the same time has ably managed his affairs and those entrusted to him: conscientiously discharged the duties of the offices to which he has been elected, often to the detriment of his personal affairs. In the evening of his

days he can look back upon a life well spent and forward without fear to whatever future awaits him, for he has lived in all conscience for and toward the right.

COL. J. A. DRIFFILL, manager of the American Beet Sugar Company of Oxnard, is descended from a long line of ancestors who have been interested in manufacturing pursuits of various kinds, and while his own life has not all been spent in active manufacturing interests, the greater part of it has been so employed. He was born in Rochester, N. Y., September 24, 1859, being the oldest of the three sons in the family. The grandfather, James Driffill, emigrated from Devonshire, England, when his family was still young, and settling in Rochester, engaged in the shoe manufacturing business, which was the same occupation he had followed in England. William Lewis Driffill, the father of Colonel Driffill, was born in Devonshire, England, but grew to manhood in Rochester, N. Y., and became a lumber manufacturer and dealer, first in Western New York, then in Michigan, finally going back to Rochester, where he died. His life had been one of honesty and integrity and he was held in high esteem by his friends. The Baptist Church held his affiliations and he took a personal interest in church activities as well as contributed generously to its benevolences. Colonel Driffill's mother was Eliza Glasgow, born in Ontario, the daughter of James Glasgow who came from Scotland, where he had been a prominent and influential citizen. In Scotland he was interested in steamship building, in this particular following a long line of ancestors had bequeathed the business from father to son for early days when the first ones were shipbuilders on the Clyde. In Ontario Mr. Glasgow became connected with a shipbuilding company and continued in the work until his death. The mother died several years ago.

J. A. Driffill was given a public school education, supplemented by a course at the Rochester Free Academy and Commercial College. Following his graduation he secured a position with L. P. Ross, a shoe manufacturer, and succeeded in working up to an important position with the firm. Too close attention to his work impaired his health, and after serving his employers four and one-half years, he resigned. In 1883 he decided to remove to California, after careful consideration of the advantages of different points deciding upon Pomona as a location. During the same year Colonel Driffill was united in marriage with Miss Emma Gordon, daughter of Alexander Gordon of Rochester, and born of this union were two daughters, Mary Edith and Emma Mabel.

During the ten years of his residence at Pomona he was interested in the cultivation of oranges and other horticultural products, but the venture proved unsuccessful. In 1893 he removed with his family to Chino and there first became connected with the American Beet Sugar Company. Encouraged by the large returns which the farmers about Chino were receiving for their beets which they sold to the sugar factory, the people about Oxnard decided that they would try beet culture. In 1896 a few were grown with flattering results, and in 1897 a large crop was produced which it was necessary to ship to Chino. Then the company decided to build one of the finest, largest and most up-to-date beet sugar factories on the Pacific coast at Oxnard, and Colonel Driffill was made manager of the new factory, in recognition of the efficient service he had given to the Chino plant as storekeeper and manager's assistant. The success of the Oxnard factory has conclusively proven the wisdom of the choice of their man as manager. Work was commenced on the plant at Oxnard and its completion accomplished within eighteen months' time. This left the 1898 crop to be shipped to Chino, but in 1899 the Oxnard factory began operations and from that time to this the company has paid the farmers of that section about \$6,000,000 for their beets. All of the product has been manufactured into standard-grade granulated sugar, and the track which the Southern Pacific found it necessary to lay from Montalvo to haul in the material when the factory was being built, is now used to haul out the immense quantity of sugar manufactured. The capacity of the factory is two thousand tons per twenty-four hours run, and to insure a sufficient quantity of beets to operate profitably during the season (from one hundred to one hundred and twenty-five days) necessitates that contracts be made with the farmers to plant eighteen thousand acres of beets each season. Conditions are very favorable in this section for the growing of the crop and a maximum return of from \$75 to \$100 per acre is realized by the grower. The main building of the factory is an immense structure 401x121 feet, and has seven floors. Besides this there is a sugar warehouse 220x60 feet, boiler house, machine shops, etc. Six hundred men are employed in the factory during the operating season, while from twelve hundred to fifteen hundred men are required to harvest the crop. Oxnard has grown as high as eighteen thousand acres of beets in one season, and when one considers that in 1897 the country was practically one vast bean field this is indeed phenomenal.

The initial, continued and present success of the whole industry is attributable in very large measure to Colonel Driffill's unflagging zeal and

remarkable executive and financial ability. In all the years the enviable record of never having had a contract forfeited nor been obliged to collect a debt by law has been made. But even the management of so large a business enterprise has by no means filled or exhausted the capacity of Colonel Driffill to accomplish things and he has been active in other important enterprises of vital interest to the city of Oxnard. When the town was laid out in the spring of 1898 he organized the Colonial Improvement Company and became its president and manager and assisted in the sale of lots. To this enterprise the city is indebted, in large measure, for its present prosperity.

In 1903 the light and water properties were separated from the town properties and the Oxnard Light and Water Company was organized, Colonel Driffill becoming president. The company built a water plant, put down artesian wells and secured an abundance of water, after which they constructed a light and power plant and installed the finest modern power house on the coast for the size of the municipality, the building being 106x50 feet in dimensions and the engine being of three hundred horse power. The company also furnishes light and power to El Rio, a village two miles north of Oxnard, and to Hueneme on the south, as well as to a number of intervening farm houses. In July, 1900, Colonel Driffill assisted in the organization of the first bank in Oxnard, starting it with a capital stock of \$50,000. In 1905 the capital stock was increased to \$100,000 and a surplus of \$25,000. all paid in. For several years he was vice-president of the institution and is now filling the office of president.

A well rounded man has other interests besides business, however, and Colonel Driffill has well earned this distinction. In military lines he has always been active wherever he has been located, and the various organizations have found in him a member capable of leading them. While in Rochester, he was a member of the Fifty-fourth Regiment, National Guards of New York. Removing to Pomona he became lieutenant and later captain of Company D, Seventh California Regiment, and from there was transferred to the Ninth California Regiment and made captain of Company D. Later he became major inspector on General Johnson's staff, and was also at one time lieutenant-colonel, and assistant adjutant-general on General Last's staff.

Fraternally Colonel Driffill has received high degrees and offices in the Masonic lodge which he first joined in Pomona, and is now a member and past master of Oxnard Lodge No. 341, F. & A. M. Made a Royal Arch Mason in Los Angeles, he is now a member of Oxnard Chapter No. 86, R. A. M., received the Templar degrees







Wm. H. C. C.

in Coeur d' Alene Commandery at Los Angeles, and is a member of the Southern California Commandery No. 37, K. T. He is also a member of Los Angeles Consistory No. 3, and belongs to the Al Malaikah Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S. of Los Angeles.

In politics Colonel Drifill is a Republican and he gives to his party the same loyal support that he accords every interest—business, social or otherwise—and is an active member of the Union League Club of Los Angeles. In fact, he does nothing in a half-hearted way and when he gives his name to the support of any cause it also means that he gives to it his talents. He holds membership in the Citizens Club of Oxnard, and belongs to the California Club of Los Angeles. That Colonel Drifill is a man of versatile talents, great ability and discriminating tact is thoroughly evidenced by the list of positions which he is daily filling, and when it is stated that in all of his multitudinous dealings with men in so many different channels he has been enabled to make of every one his friend, no higher tribute could be paid him. He is very popular both in his own community and in the state at large where he is known. Any community might well congratulate itself on having Colonel Drifill among its citizens, and that Oxnard has so fully accorded him the leadership in so many branches of its business, social and political life is but just recognition of a strong man's worth.

HON. MEREDITH P. SNYDER. There are names so closely associated with the permanent development of Los Angeles that the mention of the city's growth brings to the old residents thoughts of the personality of these citizens and their important contribution to local progress. None has been more active than Mr. Snyder in promoting measures for the welfare of the city; none has been more deeply interested in municipal affairs, and few have been more influential in fostering enterprises necessary to the city's material, commercial and educational growth. Hence in local annals his name is worthy of perpetuation, and a complete history of the place could not be written without giving due mention to the citizenship of this prominent man.

The Snyder family is of southern origin, North Carolina becoming the scene of their labors during the colonial period of our country. At Lexington Court House, in that state, October 22, 1859, Meredith P. Snyder was born, the son of K. D. and Elizabeth (Heiber) Snyder. Both parents passed away when their son was but a lad in years, and the estate being rendered worthless by the devastating effects of the Civil war he was compelled to seek

a livelihood early in life. Of a studious nature through inheritance he devoted all the time he could possibly spare to securing an education, accumulating sufficient means to give him considerable collegiate training, although he did not graduate. In 1880 he became a resident of Los Angeles, where he has since made his home and successfully established for himself a place among the representative men of this city. His first occupation was as clerk in a furniture store, after which he engaged in like capacity for B. F. Coulter Dry Goods Company and had charge for four years of the drapery department. Following this clerkship he engaged in the real-estate business for eight years, when, for a similar period, he was at the head of the M. P. Snyder Shoe Company, a business which is still successfully carried on although under different management.

A Democrat in his political convictions Mr. Snyder early became associated with this party in Los Angeles and was chosen to represent the people in various positions of trust and responsibility. For twelve years he was the leader of the Democratic party in the city and practically controlled their movements. Elected in 1891 a member of the police commission he served acceptably until the expiration of his term, when he was re-elected. Two years later he was elected to represent the second ward in the city council, where he took an active part in all movements tending toward the upbuilding of the town. Careful and discriminating in his public office as he has always been in business life, he considered the worth of all measures introduced before giving them his support, and after having once made up his mind nothing could swerve him from his point. An evidence of his standing as a citizen and his prominence in the Democratic party was his nomination in the fall of 1896 for the office of mayor. His election by a large majority followed and in January, 1897, he took his seat and began an administration which has meant no little in the welfare of the city. Although exercising a controlling influence in local affairs this influence was used only for the best purposes and for the distinct good of the municipality. Between the expiration of this term and his re-election in 1899 he engaged in the real-estate business, his interests being confined to acreage subdivisions, in which he met with success. Again chosen to the office in 1899 he began his administration in 1900, and was re-elected in 1902, closing his third term as mayor of the city of Los Angeles in 1905. His record is one which may well be emulated by aspirants to this office, because he had always

in mind the welfare of the municipality, its growth and upbuilding, and with this his aim made a success of his work. His reasons for political actions have always been based upon sound judgment and common sense, a careful study of the point in question from all view points, after which he has taken decisive action. He is universally esteemed by thoughtful men whether of his party or another, and justly named among the men who have done much for the upbuilding of the city.

Like all men who work for the good of a municipality Mr. Snyder's hobby was and is municipal ownership of the water supply. Before his entrance into official politics he served as secretary of a municipal water works club and very strongly advocated a supply of pure water, firmly believing that the city would need an unlimited supply. Not liking the methods employed by the old water company he fought them for twelve years, endeavoring to induce them to sell out to the city. He was elected to the office of mayor on the platform of municipal water works ownership. He finally induced the old company to set a figure of \$2,000,000, at which time he opened a campaign, taking the platform and working to have the city bonded for that amount. When success attended his efforts and the bonds were floated in New York City by attorneys Dillon and Hubbard it was found they were faulty and could not be disposed of until they were out of the hands of the water company. After considerable discussion the water company agreed to deed the works to a trustee and the city selected the same man and even though Mr. Snyder had fought them for years, yet the water company chose him as the party and for fifteen days he was sole owner, without bond, of that all-important source of the city's development. By this means the bonds could be negotiated and from this the present system has developed. He appointed the first commission which was the one that brought about the present Owens river project. In 1904 Mr. Snyder organized the California Savings Bank and became its president. A company had secured the charter for a bank but were unable to effect its organization, finally giving the entire matter into the hands of Mr. Snyder. They began with a capital stock of \$300,000 and in the brief time that has elapsed have become one of the strong banking institutions of this city. Their growth has been phenomenal and they now find their building, located at the corner of Fifth and Broadway, inadequate for their needs. In the near future they contemplate the erection of a new building, Mr. Snyder is vice-president and director of the Gardena

Bank & Trust Company and one of the original stockholders in the Central Bank.

The home of Mr. Snyder is presided over by his wife, formerly Miss May Ross, with whom he was united in 1888. She is a daughter of William W. Ross, who served in the body guard of President Lincoln during the Civil war and later became a prominent citizen of Topeka, Kans., where he served as mayor and in other prominent positions. Her uncle, Hon. Edmund G. Ross, was governor of New Mexico and also served as United States senator. Mr. and Mrs. Snyder have one son, Ross. In his fraternal relations Mr. Snyder is a Royal Arch Mason, a member of the Elks, Knights of Pythias, and various others, being very prominent in these circles. In his business transactions he has been open and always in favor of a square deal. While a prominent Democrat his election as mayor was upon a much broader basis; it was "For the people and by the people." While in office he gave his undivided attention to the people's interests with the same fidelity that he would give to his own. Such men as he build for all time and leave a monument to their memory in substantial form, as well as a heritage to their posterity and an example worthy of emulation.

---

CAPT. JOHN T. BRADY. Wherever circumstances have placed him Captain Brady has been a prominent figure in his community, a fact which has been nowhere better or more forcibly illustrated than since his identification with Pomona in 1891. When he had been in the town only a few months he comprehended thoroughly her advantages and opportunities, and was equally well prepared to enlist his services in a way that would redound to the mutual credit and advantage of himself and his adopted home town. It was in January of 1892 that he opened the National Bank of Pomona, the history of whose growth and prosperity was made a possibility through his wise management as president for fourteen years. It was started with a capital stock of \$50,000, and in April of 1904 its capital stock was doubled and its name was then changed to the American National Bank of Pomona. At that time it paid its stockholders seventy per cent, which left a surplus of \$25,000. From the time of its organization the bank has had a steady, conservative growth, and in 1901 it bought the People's Bank. Throughout its history, until January of 1906, Captain Brady was at the helm to weather the financial storms, and although he has resigned the presidency he is still interested as a stockholder in the institution.

Captain Brady was born in Cass county, Illinois, October 17, 1834, and is a son of Charles and Mahala (Graves) Brady, the former born in Washington county, Kentucky, in 1801, and the latter in 1802. When he was a young man of twenty-six years the father went to what was then considered the frontier, settling on a farm in Cass county, Illinois, which ever after remained his home. In his political sympathies he was an old-line Whig and advocated the abolition of slavery, a belief to which he had been trained by his progenitors. When he was about twenty-five years of age, in 1859, Captain Brady was one of the number whose object in coming west was to seek the gold fields of Pike's Peak, whose discovery that year took thousands of young men from farms in all parts of the country. On the way he stopped in Nemaha county, Kansas, and it was not until the following year that he carried out his original plan in coming to the west—namely, to reach Pike's Peak. The fact that he returned the same year and settled in Kansas is sufficient evidence that his anticipations in regard to reaching sudden wealth in the gold fields there were not realized. Undismayed by this change in his plans he entered into the life of the pioneer farmer in Kansas. The breaking out of the Civil war brought another change in his life, and in July, 1861, he volunteered as a member of Company A, Seventh Kansas Regiment, being mustered in as duty sergeant. During his term of three years he saw much hard service, and among the notable battles in which he participated were those at Corinth, Iuka and Holly Springs. Upon his return to Kansas he was for some time engaged in border warfare, and was finally mustered out at Leavenworth in October, 1864.

Returning to Nemaha county, Kansas, Captain Brady resumed the duties which he had laid down to answer his country's call, and in the years that followed became a large land owner and stock-raiser in the new state. In 1870 he was president of the company that located and laid out the town of Sabetha. A new impetus was added to the little town by the building of a railroad through it, and from that time onward it had a steady growth. In 1882 Captain Brady was instrumental in organizing the Citizens' Bank of Sabetha, of which he himself was president. One year later it was merged into the Citizens' National Bank, and two years later, on a consolidation with the First National Bank, the name was changed to the Sabetha State Bank, under which title it remained until changed to its present title, the National Bank of Sabetha. Captain Brady's knowledge of financial affairs and his ability as an organizer of banks made him an important factor in his community, but not there alone, for he was instrumental in start-

ing the bank at Fairview, of which he was president for a time. He also started the bank at Burns, Nemaha county, and was the founder of a bank at Morrill, Brown county. Throughout his residence in Kansas he was largely interested in the cattle business, his partner in this enterprise being ex-Governor Butler of Nebraska. Had it not been for the ill-health of his wife it is doubtful if he would have given up his bright prospects in Kansas for a home elsewhere. In traveling about in search of a desirable climate they came to California in 1888, but did not locate here permanently until two years later, then settling in Ontario, San Bernardino county. The following year they came to Pomona, and have since been classed among the town's active and enterprising citizens. They have a beautiful residence on the corner of Holt avenue and Palomares street, the ground being laid out in attractive walks and drives, and numerous palms, fruit trees and flowers further enhance the beauty of the surroundings. Mrs. Brady was before her marriage Emily E. Collins, a native of Cass county, Illinois, although her marriage occurred in Sabetha, Kans.

Associated with two others, A. C. Moorhead and Frederick Hewitt, both of whom are now deceased, Captain Brady purchased one hundred and twenty acres near Ontario and set out the land in oranges and lemons, this now being one of the most attractive ranches in the Pomona valley. On the organization of the Pomona Fruit Growers' Exchange he was made its president, a position which he filled for about ten years. In 1896 he was instrumental, with others, in incorporating the Consolidated Water Company of Pomona, supplying the water for domestic purposes to Pomona, North Pomona and Claremont. In 1903 they sold the latter system. In 1905, upon the death of Mr. Longdon, Captain Brady was appointed by Governor Pardee as a member of the board of supervisors at Los Angeles for the first district. He is also a member of the Republican county executive committee and was formerly a member of the Board of Trade of Pomona. Fraternal affairs have also made claims upon his time, and besides holding membership in the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, he belongs to the Odd Fellows Lodge of Pomona. He became identified with the order in Illinois in October of 1855, at which time he joined Saxon Lodge No 68, in Virginia. By his membership in Vicksburg Post No. 61, G. A. R., he keeps alive the memory of army days, being one of the charter members, and is post commander in Sabetha, Kans. In religious belief he is of the Unitarian faith, attending the church of that denomination in Pomona, and the only strictly social order to which he belongs is the Union League Club of Los Angeles.



PROF. J. J. MORGAN. The appreciation in which Prof. J. J. Morgan is held as an educator is shown by the important positions which he has been called upon to fill since his location in Southern California in 1894, and his worth is justly estimated in the results which he has accomplished. He is now serving as city superintendent of the schools of Long Beach, until 1905 having held the position of supervising principal of all the schools and principal of the high school of this city. In this work he was instrumental in securing a rapid development along the lines of educational advancement, enlarging the schools, securing modern and up-to-date equipment, and to a marked degree emphasizing the high standard of excellence which has given the pupils of these schools entrée into the best collegiate institutions of the state. At the same time he has won for himself a popularity which is not based upon his ability as a teacher, but is the outcome of the qualities of manhood which have formed no small part in the success of his career.

Professor Morgan is a native of La Grange county, Ind., his birth having occurred in that section in 1865, and while still a child in years was taken by his parents (representatives of Scotch and English ancestry) to the state of Michigan. The studious nature which he early developed was an inheritance from the paternal side of the family, all being teachers or professional men, his father a minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church. He became a student in the public schools of Plymouth, Mich., where he was graduated, after which he studied law. On account of impaired health he was forced to give up the study of law, and in Albion College and the University of Michigan fitted himself for teaching. He met with success in his chosen work and finally accepted the position of superintendent of city schools in Bad Axe, Huron county, Mich. After two years he decided to come to Southern California, in which state he had previously traveled, and accordingly located in the vicinity of Pomona, Los Angeles county, where he began teaching school. Securing the principalship of the public and high schools of Covina, he held this position for seven years, and in the meantime was instrumental in the organization of the high school. In 1898 he assumed the principalship of that institution, having under him twelve teachers. In 1902 he came to Long Beach in the capacity above named, that of supervising principal of the whole and principal of the high school, having eleven teachers in the grammar schools and six in the high school. This number has been greatly increased in the past three years. In November, 1905, there being seventy-five grammar and fifteen high school teachers, while the attendance of the

schools is larger than that of Los Angeles in 1880 and three times larger than it was in 1902. Professor Morgan has supervision of ten school buildings and looks after all the improvements, etc., throughout the city. An evidence of the merits of the schools lies in the fact that they have twenty-seven and a half credits among the accredited schools of the state, it being possible for one school to score only thirty-nine and ninety-nine one-hundredths credits. Pupils of the Long Beach schools are admitted to Leland Stanford University; University of Southern California; Occidental and Claremont Colleges, and stand especially high among the schools in debating and athletics.

In Michigan Professor Morgan was united in marriage with Anna B. Smith, a graduate of Plymouth high school and a teacher in the schools of the state. They make their home at No. 511 West Ninth street, where the professor has built a handsome residence. He has also invested in other property in Long Beach and has built several houses. Fraternally he is identified with Long Beach Lodge No. 327, F. & A. M.; Long Beach Chapter No. 88, R. A. M., having been raised to this degree in Azusa, Cal.; Long Beach Commandery No. 40, K. T., raised to this degree in Pomona; and Al Malaikah Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., of Los Angeles. He is also a member of the Odd Fellows Lodge at Covina, and the Elks of Long Beach. He is a staunch Republican in his political affiliations and in religion is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. For some time he served as a member of the county board of education and is prominent in all movements tending toward educational advancement. He belongs to the Board of Trade and the Union League Club of Los Angeles, and is a stockholder in the Masonic Association and the new hospital, and is a member of the board of directors of the Long Beach Building and Loan Association. He expresses a firm belief in the future of Southern California and especially of his adopted city, to the advancement of whose welfare he gives his best efforts, making the success of the city parallel with his personal interests.

JOHN KING. During his residence of about two decades in California John King greatly endeared himself to a multitude of sincere friends, and though he was called to the silent land over thirty-five years ago he is still remembered with the kindest feelings by his associates of the early pioneers days. He was born in County Down, Ireland, August 28, 1827, but at the age of eighteen years became a resident of the United States, his first stopping place being St. Louis, Mo. Going still further south we next find





John Longford

him in New Orleans, where for a number of years he was employed in a hotel. In the meantime considerable interest had been created in California by the discovery of gold, and he wisely foresaw that the establishment of a hotel there meant success from the start. In partnership with his brother-in-law Marcus Flashner, he opened a hotel in San Francisco in 1851, an undertaking which was carried on with very successful results for about five years. By mutual agreement they then decided to give up their interests in this metropolis and in 1856 they came to Los Angeles and established what was then known as the Bella Union hotel, but which has since given place to the larger and more dignified structure now occupied by the St. Charles hotel. After the death of Mr. Flashner Mr. King continued the business in partnership with his sister until his own death, which occurred in 1871, at which time he was only in his forty-fifth year. During the formative period of this now prosperous city he took an active part in its governmental affairs, being a member of the city council for many years, and at the time of his death was serving as president of that body. Politically he was a Democrat.

The marriage of John King and Miss Susan Griffin occurred in Los Angeles in 1866. Mrs. King was born in New York City, but since 1849 she has been a continuous resident of the Golden state. Her father, Dr. P. J. Griffin, who was a graduate of Jefferson Medical College became a practitioner of considerable note. In the early part of his professional career he made a special study of the causes of and cure for yellow fever, a disease which was then raging as an epidemic in New Orleans, he at that time having an office in Havana, Cuba. Some time later he practiced his profession in Texas, and in 1848 he came to California, settling in San Francisco, where he was joined the following year by his wife and children. Misfortune overtook him in the partial loss of his eyesight ere he had been in the state any length of time, and he was therefore unable to resume his practice here. Instead, however, he engaged in the general merchandise business, having a store in San Francisco and one in Sacramento. On two different occasions he was visited by fire, his stock at both times being a total loss. Subsequently he opened a merchandise store in San Juan, but gave this up some time later and moved to Philadelphia, Pa., where it was his intention to spend the remainder of his life. His anticipations in regard to the latter place fell short of realization considerably, however, and in 1859 he again came to the west, this time settling in Los Angeles, here living retired on the means which he had accumulated in former years. His death occurred in Watsonville, in 1872, when over

seventy years of age. Mrs. Griffin was before her marriage Mary Crane, a native of New Jersey, and her death occurred in San Juan. Of the children born to them Mrs. King was the only one that attained mature years. She was educated principally in Los Angeles, although for a time she attended school in Philadelphia. After the return of the family to the west, in 1862 she entered the Sisters school in Los Angeles, remaining a pupil there up to the time of her marriage to Mr. King in 1866. In 1881, ten years after the death of Mr. King, she removed with her children to the residence she now occupies, on the corner of Vermont and Santa Barbara avenues. The grounds surrounding the residence originally comprised eighty acres, of this seventy acres have been sold and the balance subdivided and sold in lots. The eldest of her three children, Mary F., a graduate of the Los Angeles normal school, is now a teacher in this city; Alice G. is at home with her mother; and John J. the only son, is in business in Los Angeles. Mrs. King and her daughters are communicants of St. Vincent's Catholic Church of Los Angeles, and in the social life of this city they take an active and interested part.

---

**JOHN BORCHARD.** Prominent among the sturdy and substantial residents of Ventura county, whose place of birth was in the far-away German Empire, and who, with the industry and thrift so natural to the people of that country, have accumulated vast interests in the home of their adoption, is John Borchard, of Oxnard. A pioneer settler of this place, he has witnessed wonderful transformations in the face of the land, with warmest interest watching the growth of town and county, and ever responding cheerfully and liberally to the numerous calls for assistance in establishing beneficial enterprises. He is a man of far more than average business capacity, and is not only one of the leading agriculturists of the county, but is an extensive landholder and a man of much wealth and influence. During the accumulation of his large property he has conducted his business on strictly honest and honorable lines, and while laying up riches for himself has lent generous aid to many a needy person, giving to some of the wealthiest men of this valley their first start in life. A native of Germany, he was born, October 8, 1838, in Hanover, a son of Caspar and Elizabeth (Huch) Borchard, both of whom spent their entire lives in the Fatherland, the mother dying in March, 1892, at the age of eighty-three years, and the father in 1898, aged eighty-five years.

Having completed the course of study in

the public schools of his native town, John Borchard served for one and one-half years in the German army, after which he was there engaged in agricultural pursuits for a number of years. Immigrating to the United States in 1871, he debarked in New York City, from there coming to California, landing at San Francisco. Coming immediately to Ventura county, he located in the Santa Clara valley, and the same year purchased four hundred acres of land, which are now included in his present home ranch. As a general farmer and stock-raiser he has been eminently successful, and in this, and in other localities as well, has vast possessions of land. He has four thousand acres of land in the Conejo valley, where he has raised much grain and many sheep and cattle; about eight thousand acres in Texas; two thousand acres in the Santa Clara valley, a valuable tract which he rents; and nine hundred acres at Huntington Beach, having recently sold about five hundred acres, which was partly platted to town lots. He has other property of value, being a stockholder in the First National Bank of Huntington Beach and likewise in the Bank of Oxnard.

In Germany, in 1865, Mr. Borchard married Elizabeth Chothelm, who was born in Germany, in 1834, and died on the home ranch, March 22, 1892, aged fifty-eight years. Three children were born of the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Borchard, namely: Mary, wife of Alfred Fasshauer, of Hanover, Germany; Anna, living at home and keeping house for her father; and Theresa, wife of Louis Maulhardt, a resident of the Santa Clara valley. In 1895 Mr. Borchard and his three daughters went abroad and spent three months in Germany, having a delightful time with friends and relatives. During the six months they were away they visited in Texas, Cincinnati, New York City, and other points of interest in our own and European countries. The family are everywhere esteemed, and are valued and consistent members of the Catholic Church.

**JOHN GUESS.** The oldest settler in the vicinity of El Monte is John Guess, who is located one mile west of the city and successfully engaged in general farming and the raising of stock. Mr. Guess came to California in October, 1852, as a pioneer, since which time he has witnessed and participated in the development and upbuilding of the country. He is a native of the south, born in Batesville, Independence county, Ark., March 20, 1830; his father, Joseph, who was born in the east, became an early resident of Arkansas, where he engaged in farming throughout his ac-

tive life. His death occurred from cholera in New Orleans while there on a trip for merchandise. He was survived by his wife, formerly Lottie Menyard, also a native of the east, her last days being spent with her son in California, dying at the age of eighty-four years. She had three children, of whom the eldest and only one living is the subject of this review.

Reared in his native state, John Guess removed with his parents to Conway county when a child, and having lost his father when young, he was deprived of even the limited advantages afforded by the primitive schools of the country. He spent his boyhood days on the home farm, assisting in the work, and at twenty years of age began life for himself, working farms on shares until he had succeeded in accumulating some means. He was married in Arkansas to Mrs. Harriet (Holifield) Rogers, a native of Conway county and a daughter of James Holifield, a pioneer farmer of Arkansas, whose death occurred in Santa Barbara on a steamer on a return trip to California. The first trip of Mr. Guess was made to California April 7, 1852, following his marriage in March, making the trip across the plains with two yoke of oxen, one wagon and all necessary equipment and provisions for nine months. He came through Texas via Fort Belknap, El Paso and Yuma, reaching El Monte after a seven months' trip. He had several skirmishes with the Indians en route, but was with a train of eighty wagons with seventy men well armed and this necessarily precluded any serious trouble with them. For three weeks following his arrival he camped within three-quarters of a mile of his present home, then he located in the vicinity of Compton and began farming. In the spring of 1855 he returned to El Monte, rented some of his present land one year, then purchased a ranch one mile north of El Monte, where he farmed and engaged in the raising of cattle. He subsequently returned to Arkansas with the intention of purchasing a farm with the \$3,000 clear profit he carried back with him and remain a resident of his native state; but finally concluded to again locate in California and accordingly made the trip once more to the Pacific coast in 1859. After selling his first ranch he purchased forty-eight acres on the present site of Savannah and remained in that location until 1867, when he lost in the courts his title to the land, as it was proven property of the early grants. In the same year he located on the place which he now owns, which was disputed land known as the old Mission grant, taking possession of one hundred acres where he at once began improvement and cultivation. He set out sycamore trees which today stand as massive sentinels about the place, many of them large and spreading, one measuring two and a half







*H. Jarvis Barlow*

feet in diameter. He engaged in the raising of cattle, hogs, mules and horses, and a little later purchased one hundred and fifty head of cattle, which he drove to Tehachapi and sold. He followed a like course on the Chino ranch, while his family still lived on the ranch near El Monte. In 1888 he bought an interest in the San Jacinto ranch, then in the Santa Rosa ranch near Temecula, where he had a herd of eight hundred cattle. He eventually added to his original ranch in El Monte by a purchase of sixty-four acres all being in one tract adjoining Savannah. He has made many improvements on the place and brought it to a high state of cultivation, being able to raise alfalfa without irrigation on seventy acres of the place. He devotes considerable time to the raising of stock, in which enterprise he has been more than usually successful.

Mr. Guess' first wife died March 18, 1897, eight children having been born to them, namely: Henry, of Pomona, the first American boy born in Los Angeles county; Louis, who died in infancy; Sallie, wife of William Slack, of San Gabriel; Alice, who died in childhood; Emma, wife of William Parker, in the vicinity of Compton; Richard, engaged with his father; Fannie, who died at the age of sixteen years; and Hattie, wife of Joseph Steel, of El Monte. The second union of Mr. Guess occurred in Rivera, Cal., and united him with Mrs. Sarah (Anderson) Hooper. Mr. Guess has taken a prominent part in public affairs in the community, being one of the organizers of the First National Bank of El Monte, and has served as school trustee for two terms. Fraternally he is a Master Mason, having been made a member of the organization in 1862, in Lexington Lodge No. 104. He belongs to the Baptist Church of El Monte, in which he has officiated as trustee. Politically he is a staunch Jeffersonian Democrat. In memory of the early days in which he came to California he belongs to the Los Angeles County Pioneers.

WALTER JARVIS BARLOW, M. D. Among the names of distinguished physicians holding prominent place in the medical profession is that of Dr. W. J. Barlow. Though born of a long line of eastern ancestry, the west has claimed him and welcomed him, as the west always welcomes the brain and the strength of the sons of the east and is proud to enroll them as her own. The homely but oft-heard expression that "blood tells" has become axiomatic, and if the saying is as true as believed to be the Barlow family may justly lay claim to whatever distinction lies in being well descended. The American branch of the Barlow family, from which Dr. Barlow is descended, dates from colonial days when

Samuel Barlow, the founder of the family in America, was among the early colonists who emigrated from England in 1620 and settled in Massachusetts. Those were days of trial and tribulation and the men who unflinchingly faced them were worthy progenitors of a race to be that should point with pride to the line from whence they sprang. Among the numerous descendants of Samuel Barlow was Joel Barlow, the distinguished author and philanthropist, and also of the immediate family of which Dr. Barlow is a member.

Dr. Barlow's great-great-grandfather, John Barlow was a native of Fairfield, Conn., and a merchant by trade. He married Sarah Whitney, of the well known New England family. Their son John married Larana Scott, and the son of the latter, also John, married Julia Ann Jarvis, whose family name is prominent in the history of Connecticut. Though of English descent they were true American patriots, her grandfather being a soldier in the Revolution. She was also a niece of Bishop Jarvis, the first bishop consecrated in America, and the second bishop of Connecticut.

Dr. Barlow's father was William H. Barlow. He was born in Connecticut, afterwards removing to Ossining, N. Y., where he engaged in business as a hardware merchant. He was a man of sterling qualities, a devout member of the Episcopal Church, and a member of the Masonic fraternity. He married Miss Catherine Stratton Leut, also a native of Connecticut, a daughter of Robert and Catherine (Stratton) Leut. Her mother was a Van Weber, descendant of Aneka Jans of New York City, whose vast estate was the subject of litigation for many years, and became a cause celebre in the annals of the New York State bar. The Leut family were originally from Holland. The proper name, Van Leut, became in time shortened to Leut. Catherine Stratton Barlow, who died in 1891, became the mother of nine children.

Dr. Walter Jarvis Barlow was born at Ossining, Westchester county, N. Y., January 22, 1868, and his early boyhood years were passed at his home on the banks of the picturesque Hudson. Graduating from Mt. Pleasant Military Academy in 1885, he entered Columbia University and received his degree of B. A. in 1889. In 1892 he graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons and received his degree of M. D., which was followed by three years as interne in a New York City hospital. Too close attention to study had somewhat undermined his health and he sought to regain it through traveling and a year's sojourn in the mountains of Southern California. As soon as his health was restored

he located in Los Angeles and engaged in the practice of his profession. His specialty is internal medicine.

In 1898 Dr. Barlow married Miss Marion Brooks Patterson, of Los Angeles, and a native of Dunkirk, N. Y. They have three children, Walter Jarvis, Jr., Catherine Leut and Ella Brooks.

Dr. Barlow has achieved an enviable position in his chosen profession, and is held in high esteem among the fraternity of which he is an honored member. His culture, refinement and worth are well established and universally recognized in the community. He holds the chair of clinical medicine in the Medical College of Southern California; is a member of the American Medical Association; member of the Clinical College Association; member of the Chamber of Commerce; and vice president and director of Merchants' Trust and Savings Bank. In 1902 he founded and incorporated the Barlow Sanitarium for the poor consumptives of Los Angeles county, which has proven more than a success.

**DOLORES MACHADO.** Prominent among the Castilian residents of Los Angeles county is the Machado family, whose representative above named is the owner of a beautiful home in the town of Venice. The family was founded in California by Manuel Machado, a native of Spain and in early life a resident of Mexico, but later a pioneer of California, settling in Santa Barbara. As a soldier of the king of Spain he received a grant to a tract of land now embraced within the limits of Los Angeles, where he died at the age of four-score years. Next in line of descent was Augustine, father of Dolores, and a native of Santa Barbara, Cal., but from an early age identified with the development of Los Angeles county. In conjunction with his brother Ygnacio, Augustine Machado purchased the La Bayona rancho of fifteen thousand acres in Los Angeles county, and eventually the latter acquired five thousand acres of the grant, where he engaged in raising cattle and horses, and met with such success that he was wealthy at the time of his death, when eighty-five years of age. To each of his children he bequeathed a ranch, but much of the land has passed out of their possession, although Dolores and his brothers and sisters own about two hundred and thirty acres of the old La Bayona grant, the same being now very valuable property.

The marriage of Augustine Machado united him with Ramona Sepulveda, a native of Los Angeles and a daughter of Francisco Sepulveda, a Spanish gentleman and a soldier of the king of Spain. In return for his services to his country Francisco Sepulveda received a grant to San Vicente, comprising thirty thousand acres, on a

part of which the town of Santa Monica now stands. By reason of his large holdings he became a man of prominence among the Spanish residents of Los Angeles county, and his ability also gave him a foremost place among the men of his day and locality. At the time of his death he was about ninety years of age, and his daughter, Mrs. Machado, was seventy-five at the time of her demise. Both the Sepulveda and Machado families were devout members of the Roman Catholic Church.

In the family of Augustine and Ramona Machado there were the following named children: Martine, who died at the age of fifty-five; Vincente, who was forty-five years at the time of death; Domingo, who lived to be forty-eight; Dolores, whose name introduces this sketch; Ascuncion, the widow of Louis Lopez and the owner of a portion of La Bayona grant; Suzana, widow of Juan Bernard and a wealthy resident of Los Angeles; Francisco, who died at forty-eight years; Bernardino, who owns a part of the old grant; Jose Juan, Andres and Jose De Luce, all of whom own parts of the old grant. Dolores Machado was born in Los Angeles March 2, 1833, and remained with his parents until the death of his father, when one-half of the estate fell to the widow, and the other one-half was divided among the children. At that time, in 1864, he received three hundred acres and later inherited one hundred acres from his mother. The greater part of the land he has sold, but he still retains fifty acres in the town of Venice, valued at \$2500 per acre, and here he engaged in farming until about 1902, when he retired from active business and agricultural cares. Politically he votes the Democratic ticket. Though all of his life has been passed in this county and he is familiar with its development, he still retains the habits and customs of the Spanish race and uses that language exclusively. However, all of his children have received excellent English educations and have adopted the customs and the language of their American neighbors. In religion all are actively connected with the Roman Catholic Church.

The marriage of Mr. Machado occurred April 15, 1875, and united him with Miss Gregoria De Leon, who was born in Los Angeles, and is a daughter of Ramon De Leon, a native of Spain. The children of their union are named as follows: Alfredo, a government surveyor, now located at Salt Lake, Utah; Ascuncion, wife of Harry Minor, who owns a mill at Manila, Philippine Islands; Jose De Luz, at home; Florentina, at home; Dolores, who went to the Philippines as a teacher and there was married to John Borrow, their home now being in Manila; Ylora, at home; and Francisco, who also remains on the home place.







*D. F. Newson*

DAVID F. NEWSOM. The history of any community is best told in the lives of its citizens. Especially is this the case when these citizens are men of power and ability, wielding an influence along moral and educational lines, and exerting efforts for a personal success parallel with those necessary to the advancement of their adopted state. Almost uninterruptedly from 1853 David F. Newsom was identified with the history of San Luis, Obispo county, and he left an impress which places his name in the list of those of her most representative men. Through the substantial qualities of character he was able to gain for himself financial prosperity and that which is still more desirable, the respect and esteem of all who knew him. Mr. Newsom was born at Petersburg, Va., September 5, 1832, of an old established southern family prominent during the old plantation days, when chivalry, gallantry, courtly manners and open-handed hospitality were matters of pride and honor with every gentleman of the south. Mr. Newsom's father was a slave-holder and had all masters been as considerate and humane as he there would have been no war over the question of slavery. He was kind to the negroes, gave them all that was required to make them comfortable, and asked less of them than many employers of labor do of their white help today. No warm Sunday dinners were served in the Newsom household because the negroes were given from Saturday noon till Monday morning as time in which to do what they liked, no work being required of them except that which was absolutely necessary. His mother was even known to have milked the cows on Sunday in order to give the milkmaid her outing, and in response to this treatment the negroes appeared to take pleasure in furthering the interests of the family.

In the schoolroom Mr. Newsom made rapid progress and after preliminary work in the lower grades and two years at the Petersburg Classical Institute, a Presbyterian school, he entered the Wake Forest College at Forestville, N. C., but in his fifteenth year, on account of his father's business failure, he was obliged to give up his studies and endeavor to do something toward his own support. After careful consideration of the subject he decided that it would be wise to learn a trade and accordingly accepted an opportunity to go to New York City and apprentice himself to Dietz Bros. & Co., brass finishers. One of the Dietz brothers was the husband of his mother's sister and it was because of this connection that the position was secured. On March 15, 1849, he boarded the schooner Ann,

owned by Captain Bogart, who kindly offered him free passage to New York, where he arrived after an eight-day voyage. The schooner was docked on East river and under the direction of the captain Mr. Newsom immediately made his way to the principal store of the Dietz firm, found his uncle, who directed him to his boarding place at No. 66 Beekman street, which was then a very fashionable thoroughfare. This was the home of Edmond Dietz and there the nine apprentice boys of the firm were boarded and lodged. The balance of this first week in the city was spent visiting relatives and on Monday morning, March 29, Mr. Newsom began his two years' apprenticeship. He took great pains with his work from the first and within six weeks it compared favorably with that of his superior and he was advanced rapidly from one department to another. His uncle and aunt were the editors of Holden's Magazine and as such were the recipients of many complimentary tickets to operas, lectures and concerts, and these tickets were frequently given to their nephew. Mr. Newsom was glad to take advantage of every opportunity to further educate and cultivate himself and also availed himself of his apprentice's right to draw books from the Mechanics' Library. His uncle noting his ambition secured for him a like privilege at the Mercantile Library, where he was also entitled to attend the lectures frequently given there. In this way he heard a course of lectures on political economy given by Horace Greeley and listened to other authorities on various interesting and instructive subjects. Through the Dietz family, a member of whom was superintendent of Barnum's American Museum, he secured free admission to that place and saw and heard many things of interest and profit. It was Mr. Barnum who made the engagement with Jenny Lind, the Swedish nightingale, to come to the United States and sing thirty nights for \$30,000. The Battery was selected as the place for the concerts and the firm for whom Mr. Newsom was working secured the contract for lighting the building. He was one of the lighters sent to the hall the night of the first concert to attend to the lights and so had the pleasure of hearing the first concert. An interesting fact in relation to this incident is that through a clever maneuver Mr. Newsom had the privilege of sitting in the seat for which the first ticket was sold at the auction for \$600. He had been informed that the buyer did not intend to occupy it, and when after the first overture was ended and it was still empty Mr. Newsom slipped into it and sat there through the concert.

From Mrs. Taylor, another friend, Mr. Newsom received invitations to attend Henry Ward Beecher's church, occupying a seat in the Taylor pew, and thus heard that noted orator and divine a number of times. He admired his power to sway an audience and carry his hearers from tears to applause and frenzy, but did not agree with him in his utterances on the slavery question, believing that Mr. Beecher was not correctly informed as to facts concerning the negroes and their treatment. Lectures were not the only medium of education which he availed himself of, but believing that bookkeeping would be of very great assistance to him he made arrangements to attend the Public Night School No. 5, on Duane street, where he also took lessons in vocal and instrumental music. In spite of the many things which he accomplished for self-advancement he still found time for amusement and recreation and on Sundays often visited the various nearby places of interest. The three weeks' vacation which was given him during his apprenticeship he spent in Connecticut, at Saybrook, Middletown and Durham, the latter being his mother's birthplace. After visiting relatives at these points he then returned to New York, making a short stop at Saratoga Springs. The trip took him up the Hudson river and at one point the steamer stopped, dipped her flag, and then proceeded on the way. Upon inquiry as to the reason for this salute he was told that it was in honor of the Polish nobleman, Kosciuszko, who there fought for American independence. Mr. Newsom also visited Troy, Albany, and Poughkeepsie and upon his return to New York went to work at his trade with new vim. Apprentices were paid \$30 the first year and \$40 the second, and when Mr. Newsom's two years had expired he had due him of these amounts just \$20. On the day of the expiration of his apprenticeship, March 29, 1851, he left New York a good mechanic, a fine bookkeeper, and with an unusually large fund of general information.

He immediately started toward his home in Virginia, stopping at Philadelphia, where he was met by his father, who was in the north buying goods at that time. While there he visited friends and called at the factory of Cornelius & Co., a firm doing work of the same kind that he had been engaged in, and his intelligent criticism of some lacquer work which he inspected secured for him a flattering offer of a position in the establishment. He deferred a decision in regard to the offer until he had opportunity to consult with his parents; as his mother preferred that he discontinue work at the trade he acceded to her

wishes and remained in Petersburg. Accepting a position in a shoe store owned by Lyon & Davis, the firm that had bought his father's business, he remained there for two years, after which he decided to come to California.

Desiring to become a member of the Masonic order before his departure from home his employer presented his application to the lodge and on the evening of his twenty-first birthday, September 5, 1853, he received the first and second degrees. On the tenth of the month the third degree was conferred, the lieutenant-governor, who was grand master of the state, being present, assisting in the raising and delivering the lecture. The initiation, passing and raising of Mr. Newsom was under a special dispensation from the Grand Lodge of Virginia and he had the honor of being, with one exception, the youngest Master Mason ever made in Virginia. The exception was George Washington, who had received his degrees under a special dispensation from the Grand Lodge of England. In later years Mr. Newsom also became a member of the Knights of Pythias order.

On September 15 Mr. Newsom started for New York, and after spending several days there renewing old acquaintances, secured passage to San Francisco by the Nicaragua route on the steamer *Star of the West*, which left the harbor September 25. Ten days later the passengers were in San Francisco. Mr. Newsom went immediately to Samuel Prichard's office there and inquired for Petersburg friends and one of the first to make an appearance was Oscar M. Brown, a neighbor, who had stood high in the estimation of the public. Mr. Brown informed him that he had two ranches in San Luis Obispo county, and he also held the office of county judge. He said there was a vacancy in the clerk's office and would appoint him to fill it if the \$2,000 salary was sufficient inducement. Mr. Newsom decided to accompany the judge south and a few days later they arrived at San Luis Obispo. The clerk appointment materialized, but the salary did not, and as the small sum of money which he had with him was soon gone it was necessary for him to do something to replenish his purse. He finally decided to run a feed stable and this enterprise developed into a very remunerative one. Meanwhile he continued his work on the clerk's books, which he found in a decidedly chaotic condition. It took a great deal of hard work to get them into any kind of order and when it is known that the county clerk was also clerk of the district, county and probate courts, recorder, auditor, county sealer, superintendent of schools, and clerk of the boards of

supervisors and equalization, one realizes that the office was no sinecure. As ex-officio county superintendent of schools Mr. Newsom employed a teacher and opened the first public school of the county in a room in the old mission building. After the expiration of the term of his appointment to the office he was elected by the voters and continued in that official capacity until June 10, 1857, when he changed his residence and went to try his fortunes in Washington.

His first business venture in that state was a mercantile store at Olympia, Wash., and following that, in April, 1858, he started the first general store at Bellingham, meeting with very good success. In December of the same year he disposed of his business and moved to Fort Hope, British Columbia, remaining there but six months, however, when he again turned his steps Californiaward. Upon his arrival at San Juan Island, where he found General Pickett with a detachment of United States soldiers trying to prevent his arrest by the British, Mr. Newsom organized a company of sharpshooters to assist him, and when a compromise of the trouble between the British and American factions was agreed upon Mr. Newsom was chosen as one of the two magistrates to represent the different factions. He remained on the island until 1861, having charge of the sutler's store and assisting in the establishment of the San Juan lime works. Following this he again took up his residence in San Luis Obispo county and from that time until his death identified himself with the development and upbuilding of that part of the state. For thirty years he affiliated with the Democratic party, but in later life held independent views and did not cast his ballots on strictly party lines.

After his return to this county he was again prominent in political life and filled various offices, including those of justice of the peace and deputy county clerk. In 1864 he removed to Arroyo Grande and became the first teacher in the public schools of that district. He was always especially interested in the subject of education and did everything in his power to forward school interests in his own county. In the fall of 1864 he moved to the Santa Manuela ranch, having purchased twelve hundred acres of ground which is now devoted to the raising of hay, walnuts, almonds, olives, citrus and deciduous fruits of the various varieties. Cows, turkeys and chickens are also raised and a flock of Angora goats adds materially to the income features of the ranch. Mr. Newsom was interested in the Newsom tannery and other business enterprises, but he was probably best

known as the proprietor of Newsom's Arroyo Grande Warm Springs, which are situated on this land and which he developed. The waters of the springs are specific for many diseases, which fact was first proven by the curing of patients which Mr. Newsom brought from the county hospitals. That was many years ago, and the place has since become one of the most popular winter resorts in this section of the state, and the curative powers of the waters have been tested with great satisfaction by thousands of tourists who have come long distances to bathe in the health-giving mineral waters. To those who desire it, camping privileges are free, and there are a number of cottages on the grounds which are rented to winter dwellers. The location is ideal and picturesque. The ocean with its delightful privileges is but a short distance away and the place has an atmosphere of quiet refinement. No saloons have ever been allowed on the grounds—a restriction which was the cause of many predictions of failure when the resort was first opened to the public. The place is now being conducted by Mrs. Newsom with great success.

It was in 1863 that the marriage of Mr. Newsom to Anita Branch occurred. The story of his courtship, which was probably one of the shortest and sweetest on record, is an interesting one. Mr. Newsom was inclined to be timid and bashful and in his bachelor days was often bantered by his friends for remaining single when there were so many nice girls in the community who lacked a husband. One day a San Luis Obispo merchant made him a novel wager. He offered to make out a list of eligible young women and Mr. Newsom was to commence at the beginning and propose to each girl in succession until he had been accepted or the end of the list was reached. For each rejection the merchant agreed to forfeit a box of wines and when accepted the suitor was to pay a like forfeit to the merchant. The wager was agreed to and Mr. Newsom started out. To his great satisfaction the first name on the list was that of a maiden upon whom he had long cast his eyes in admiration, Miss Anita Branch, a daughter of F. Z. Branch, a prosperous farmer of Arroyo Grande. She was busily arranging flowers in the parlor when the young man called early in the morning. After the usual salutations and a few words of desultory conversation the would-be lover arranged a white and red rosebud on a rose geranium leaf and asked her to accept them with their significance. Her reply was a white and red pink on a rose geranium leaf. When the young man returned to San Luis Obispo after this

happy consummation of his brief though delightful courtship and met the merchant he exultantly announced the result in this concise language. "Eight words, two boutonnieres, and in less than a minute the matter was ended. The wine is yours, Old Fel!" The best part of all was that the courtship was followed by forty years of happy and prosperous married life. Twelve children were born to them, all of whom are still living, three in Bakersfield and nine on the home ranch where they were born. Their names are David Z., Edward F., Mary M., Eliza, Anna, Alexander D., Louisa G., Michael A., Ruth R., Belle L., William H., and Robert P.

As a boy David F. Newsom was bright, active and full of mischief, but was not vicious, although when very young he had earned the reputation of being incorrigible on account of various escapades both in and out of school. Within a space of two years' time he had been expelled four times, but this was because his teachers misunderstood him and did not know how to manage a boy of his lively disposition and highstrung nature. In those days the most popular and often expressed sentiment was "Spare the rod and spoil the child," and teachers were especially fond of the admonition. They seemed to be employed for their ability to develop all the latent evil there might be in a child's nature, rather than to educate their minds. Mr. Newsom felt strongly on this particular question throughout his life and often said: "Oh that our teachers could realize the injustice they are doing themselves and the great harm they are doing the child by inflicting corporal punishment. If a child must be punished, send it home and let the parents do it, while you retain the love and respect of your pupil." In his own experience in the schoolroom he practiced this principle and when in 1863, while teaching a private school in San Luis Obispo, a mother brought her twelve-year-old son to him and advised him to use the whip and not spare the rod he requested her to take him home and do the whipping herself if she wished him whipped, for he would not strike a child. That boy grew up into an honored and respected citizen, for he was not whipped but, on the contrary, made to feel that he was a gentleman and was expected to act as one.

It was not alone in school, however, that the boy's exuberant spirits and love of fun and practical jokes crept out and got him into trouble. One day his father took the rest of the family to spend a day with an uncle on his plantation, leaving David and the negro cook, Mammy Vinney, at home alone. After a noonday shower the boy discovered a num-

ber of rats drinking water under the eaves and succeeded in shooting two of them. Upon picking the bodies up he noticed that they were very fat and plump, and an impish idea seized him. He carefully skinned and dressed them, finding them very tender and tempting in appearance, and not being able to resist the temptation he took them to the cook telling her they were young squirrels and asked her to cook them for supper. "In due time," said Mr. Newsom in relating the experience, "the family returned, supper was announced, and the young squirrels were eaten with a relish. All were loud in praise of the dish. My uncle advised me to try again, for they were the best he had ever eaten. A leg remained in the dish, I ate it and if epicureans do not add fried rats to their list of delicacies, they will miss a treat. Supper being over we were assembled in the parlor and again the delicacy and fine flavor of the squirrels was remarked upon. I determined to tell them what we had eaten, but was careful to take a stand near the door ready to run. Upon being informed that instead of young squirrels they had eaten rats my uncle was indignant, my aunt cried, while my cousins ran out of doors with their fingers down their throats endeavoring to eject the loathsome rodent from their stomachs, and bedlam reigned for a few moments."

While Mr. Newsom never lost his appreciation of jokes and was the instigator of many through his life he was never unkind in the practice. This trait which in the boy led him to play so many pranks, in the man developed an optimistic temperament. And his was an optimism of the right kind—one that not only made him think and talk optimistically, but act so. He was a man of clean life and strong principles, and his influence was always on the side of every elevating and progressive enterprise. His death in January, 1902, removed an honored citizen, loved and respected by all with whom he came in contact.

---

GEORGE WASHINGTON HUGHES. In a state noted for magnificent scenic effects, the view from Signal Hill is not one of the least striking. Stretching only two miles from the great ocean and south of the Sierra Madre range, it affords an attractive view of both, as well as of twenty-seven cities and villages. Those who are familiar with its landscape claim as the chief beauty its ever-changing views with the passing of morning, noon and night. Every morning the island of Catalina may be seen on the one hand and the great city of Los Angeles on the other.







Jas W Baldwin

Every evening the stars shine down upon myriads of lights gleaming from lighthouses and piers, or swinging from ships and yachts, or twinkling through the windows of countless homes. Near by is the city of Long Beach, with its auditorium seating six thousand, its hotel costing nearly one-half million dollars, its bank building costing \$100,000, its pier costing \$100,000 and eighteen hundred feet in length, and its population growing with unprecedented rapidity.

The promoter of Signal Hill and the president of the Signal Hill Improvement Company is G. W. Hughes, a young man of great energy and progressive spirit, who was born near Vincennes, Ind., July 10, 1870, being the eldest among eight children, four sons and four daughters. His parents, John B. and Abbie G. (Warman) Hughes, were natives of Indiana and Illinois, and the father, after a lifetime of industrious application to agricultural pursuits, died in Indiana, where his widow now makes her home. After completing the studies of the common schools G. W. Hughes was sent to the Southern Indiana College at Mitchell, where he remained for one term, and then returned to take up farm pursuits near the large estate, Loo-goo-tee, owned and occupied by his father. In 1896 he became interested in the hotel business at Odon, Daviess county, Ind., and two years later removed to Tunnelton, Lawrence county, same state, where he conducted a department store. Coming to California in 1902 with \$800, he embarked in the real estate business at Long Beach and the next year platted forty acres on Signal Hill, also the Elin avenue addition of ten acres and several large purchases on the ocean front.

The Signal Hill Improvement Company was incorporated in 1904, with a capital stock of \$200,000, the object being to improve and sell in building lots a tract of one hundred and eighteen acres on Signal Hill. A number of prominent men were interested in the enterprise, but their stock was acquired by Mr. Hughes and Mr. Crowe, who now operate the company's holdings. On the first sale day, May 25, 1905, when lots were open to the public, \$58,000 worth of lots were sold, and the sales have since continued at a gratifying rate. The lots are 60x130, with oiled boulevards eighty feet wide, cement sidewalks, artesian water piped to each lot, no saloons, no stores. Water is supplied by the Signal Hill Water Company, of which Mr. Hughes is president, and he is also vice-president of the Signal Hill Gravel Company. After coming to the coast he was married at Long Beach to Miss Marie Wolf, a native of San Francisco, and they are the parents of a son, LeRoy. Politically he maintains an independence of views, voting for the men and measures he considers best qualified to promote

the interests of the people, and in fraternal relations he is associated with the Ancient Order of United Workmen at Los Angeles.

JAMES VINING BALDWIN was born in Weston, Ohio, a suburb of Toledo, October 25, 1870, the second in a family of three children born to his parents, Edward and Harriett (Taylor) Baldwin, both of whom were born and reared in the eastern states, the paternal name ranking high in mercantile circles in New York City. In young manhood Edward Baldwin removed to Ohio, and in Weston carried on a merchandise establishment for many years. Not unlike his predecessors he thoroughly understood his calling, and the name of Baldwin soon bore the same standing in business circles in Weston that it had in the east. Having disposed of his store he is now living in Weston at an advanced age.

Exceptional advantages for securing an education fell to the lot of James V. Baldwin, his realization of this fact spurring him to greater effort as he went from school to college. His graduation from the high school was followed by his matriculation in the Ohio Wesleyan University at Delaware, that state. Before graduating from that institution however he discontinued his studies and took a position in his father's mercantile establishment in Weston, remaining there for a short time, after which he embarked in business and for five years carried on a very successful and growing enterprise independently. In the meantime he had satisfied himself regarding the chances for a young man in the west and hither he came in 1896, coming directly to Los Angeles. During the ten years of his residence here he made a name and place for himself in the business circles of the city, and is especially well known in real-estate circles, his transactions in this line being extensive and numerous. Among the tracts which he has purchased and subdivided into lots may be mentioned Seaside Park, West Adams Heights and Westmoreland Heights, while with others he is interested and has been a leading factor in the Playa Del Rey tract, Westminster Place, Wellington Place, Wilshire Hills and the Fair Oaks Land Company. The present improvements on Wilshire boulevard, in the extreme western part of the city, are due to the efforts of Mr. Baldwin, at whose instigation the present syndicate was formed. His plan was the purchase of hundreds of acres in that locality for the purpose of subdivision and sale as city lots, and the wisdom of his keen forethought is seen in the fine improvements which now grace that boulevard.

Before locating in the west Mr. Baldwin formed domestic ties by his marriage with Miss Maude L. Munn in Weston, Ohio, she also being a native of that town. After attending the primary schools of Weston she completed her education in the higher schools of Oxford, Ohio. One child, Andrew Edward, has blessed the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Baldwin. To say that Mr. Baldwin is a Republican is superfluous when it is stated that his name is on the roster of Teddy's Terrors and the Republican Club. Other social organizations with which he is identified are the Jonathan Club, the California Club, the Country Club and the Ocean Park Country Club. He is also a member of the Chamber of Commerce of Los Angeles. Besides his interests already noted he is identified with various important corporations of this city, being a director of the California Savings Bank, and also of the Union Home Telephone & Telegraph corporation, which has a capital of \$10,000,000 and covers Southern California.

**JOHN L. BEVERIDGE.** As in the heyday of youth men long for the giant possibilities within the borders of cities, so in after life, with faculties matured and illusions vanished, they again gravitate towards those ceaseless activities which whet their interests, and tune their hearts and minds to a more than bountiful present. Such an one is John L. Beveridge, strong in mind and character, brave and resourceful in emergency, and since December, 1895, a resident of Hollywood, Cal. On both sides of the family he is descended from a long line of Scotch ancestors, who bequeathed to their children and children's children all of the characteristics for which that sturdy nationality is noted. The paternal grandfather, Andrew Beveridge, was the first of the family to come to the new world, leaving his home in Scotland in 1770, when a lad of eighteen years, and settling in Washington county, N. Y. Fifteen years later, in 1785, the maternal grandparents, James and Agnes (Robertson) Hoy, also came to the United States, they too settling in the same county in New York. Both grandparents spent the remainder of their lives in the Empire state and their remains lie buried in the Hebron and Cambridge Cemeteries in Washington county. Among the children born to the paternal grandparents were eight sons, and of these George (the father of our subject) and James enlisted for service in the war of 1812; while on their way to Plattsburg to participate in the battle of Lake Champlain, hostilities came to an end and there was no further need of their services. However, at considerable distance from the scene of the conflict, they could

hear the boom of cannon echo and re-echo across the lake. Retracing their footsteps they returned to their home in Washington county and were mustered out of the service.

Born and reared in Washington county, N. Y., George Beveridge was early in life initiated in the hard work which fell to the lot of the farmer before the era of labor-saving machinery. For many years he followed this vocation in his native county, but in middle life, when his son John L. was in his eighteenth year, he removed to Illinois, settling in DeKalb county. There as in the east he followed the peaceful life of the agriculturist, and on the farm which he there established his earth life came to a close, his wife, who was in maidenhood Ann Hoy, also dying on the Illinois homestead.

While his parents were still living in New York state John L. Beveridge was born in Greenwich, Washington county, July 6, 1824. He received such education as the schools of his home district afforded, but as his parents could maintain their family only by the most rigid economy, all thought of going away to college, which was then his greatest ambition, had to be abandoned. Until he was eighteen years of age he assisted in the work of the home farm in Washington county, and after the removal of the family to Illinois still continued farming, teaching school during the winter months in order to provide means with which to prosecute his studies. It was in the fall of 1842 that he entered the academy at Granville, Putnam county, Ill., where he spent one term, later entering Rock River Seminary at Mount Morris, where he completed his academic course in the fall of 1845. His parents and brothers were anxious to have him follow this training by a course in college, but as his means were insufficient for this undertaking and not caring to be a burden to his family, who were anxious and willing to help him, he packed his trunk and with all the money he had (\$40) started for the south to seek his fortune. Going to Tennessee, he taught school in Wilson, Overton and Jackson counties, interspersing the reading of law as his other duties would permit. As the result of his studious habits and persistency in the course which he had mapped out for himself he was admitted to the bar in Jackson county in November 1850.

It was in December of 1847 that Mr. Beveridge returned to the north, and on January 20 following was united in marriage with Miss Helen M. Judson, the ceremony being performed in the old Clark Street Methodist Episcopal Church, Chicago, of which her father was then pastor. During the spring of 1848 he returned to Tennessee with his bride, and in that state their two children, Alla May and Philo Judson, were born. Mismanagement on the part of an

associate with whom he had entrusted his means threw him in debt in the fall of 1849, and as soon as he could earn the amount of his indebtedness and clear himself he returned to Illinois, and in Sycamore, the county-seat of DeKalb county, began to practice the profession of law. His recent financial experience had left him practically without funds, so that it was only by the most rigid economy that he was able to earn enough from his legal practice to support his family. As opportunity offered he did outside work, such as keeping books for some of the business houses of the town, besides some railroad engineering. A dawn of brighter prospects began to appear when, in the spring of 1854, he removed to Evanston, a town twelve miles north of Chicago, which had recently been laid out under the supervision of the Northwestern University, a Methodist institution, of which his father-in-law was then financial agent and business manager. The following year Mr. Beveridge opened a law office in Chicago, meeting with some discouragements at first, but finally gathering around him a large and influential clientele.

There is probably no epoch in Mr. Beveridge's long and brilliant career of which he is more proud than the four years and fifty-five days spent in his country's service during the Civil war. It was on August 25, 1861, that he signed the muster roll and recruited Company F, Eighth Illinois Cavalry, receiving rapid promotion from his superiors, who soon noted his knowledge and ability in the line of military tactics. From captain of Company F he was promoted to major. As a part of the Army of the Potomac his regiment was active in the campaign of 1862-63, and participated in the battles of Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, in the seven days fight around Richmond, White Oak Swamp, Malvern Hill, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. In the campaign of 1863 his regiment had the post of honor, the right of the First Brigade, First Division of the cavalry corps of the Army of the Potomac. In command of his regiment he held the advance of the army to Gettysburg and his regiment was the first to receive the fire of the enemy on that memorable battle field. It was at the request of Governor Richard Yates that on November 2, 1863, Mr. Beveridge resigned his commission as major to accept the rank of colonel of a cavalry regiment authorized to be raised by the secretary of war. Later he recruited and organized the Seventeenth Illinois Cavalry, of which he was commissioned colonel, his rank to date from January 28, 1864. He served with his regiment in the department of Missouri, taking an active part in the Price raid. For some time after his regiment was mustered out he was retained by order of the secretary of war as presi-

dent of the military commission in St. Louis. On May 1, 1865, he was commissioned brigadier-general by brevet, and received his final discharge February 7, 1866, having been four years and fifty-five days in active service, and one hundred and eleven days on recruiting service.

Returning at once to Chicago, Mr. Beveridge resumed the practice of law, but at considerable disadvantage, for he was without a library and his former clientele had become scattered. In November of 1866 he was elected sheriff of Cook county, a position which he filled for one term, after which he again practiced law until November, 1870, the latter date marking his election as state senator. One year later, in November of 1871, he was elected congressman at large, and in November of 1872 was elected lieutenant-governor on the ticket with Governor Oglesby. The election of the latter to the United States senate resulted in Mr. Beveridge becoming governor of Illinois, taking his chair January 21, 1873. From the foregoing it will be seen that honor upon honor was placed upon him in rapid succession, any one of which would have satisfied the most ambitious.

After the close of his gubernatorial term Mr. Beveridge became associated in business with D. B. Dewey, under the firm name of Beveridge & Dewey, as bankers and dealers in commercial paper, with offices in the McCormick Block, Chicago. In November, 1881, he was made assistant United States treasurer, a position which he filled with ability until September 1885. On account of ill-health he retired from active life about this time making his home in Evanston, until December, 1895, when he removed to California, and has since made his home in Hollywood. The wife of his youth is still spared to him and together they are spending their last days in the quietness and serenity which is the just reward for noble and consecrated living. Both of their children have been trained to lives of usefulness and are now filling their place in the world's activities. The eldest child, Alla May, is now the wife of Samuel B. Raymond, and they make their home in Chicago, Ill.; the only son, Philo Judson, has taken an active part in promoting the interests of Hollywood, and at this writing (1906) is traveling abroad with his family. Mr. Beveridge's early religious training was in the faith of the United Presbyterian Church, but during later years he became a member of the Episcopal Church. As a member of the Illinois Commandery, Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States, Mr. Beveridge, on February 8, 1885, read a paper entitled *The First Gun at Gettysburg*, and as he said of the conflict, so we say of his life, "The battle was fought, the victory was won."



COL. JOHN KASTLE. Familiarity with California soil, climate and possibilities, acquired through twenty years of residence within the state, has made Colonel Kastle an authority concerning real estate values, particularly those pertaining to the southern half of the commonwealth. While he was for years prominent in the real estate development of San Diego and for two terms officiated as president of the Chamber of Commerce in that city, for some time past he has made his home in Oxnard, whose growing opportunities and great possibilities attracted him to its citizenship and caused him to invest in property desirable for improvement. Since coming to the city he has engaged in the real estate business and has had charge of various sales for others, as well as buying vacant property and improving it himself for later sale.

The Kastle family is of French lineage and was established in America by John Kastle, Sr., who in 1843 became a resident of New Orleans, La., but after two years removed to Kentucky. For years he held a prominent position among the men of affairs in Lexington, where he was proprietor of a large shoe store, and that city continued to be his home until death. The lady whom he married, Sophia Devning, was a member of a French Huguenot family belonging to the nobility. Among their children there was one son, Charles, who served throughout the period of the Civil war and took part in Sherman's march to the sea; another son, Daniel, makes his home in Kentucky. The third, Col. John Kastle, was born in Strasburg, France, in 1833, and received his primary education in French schools. At the age of ten years he accompanied the family to the United States, settling in New Orleans, whence he removed to Lexington, Ky., in 1845, and there completed his education in the city schools. Upon leaving school he entered his father's store and soon acquired a thorough knowledge of the shoe business, which he conducted successfully for a quarter of a century, meanwhile gaining a reputation for keen business judgment and substantial worth as a citizen.

Removing to Kansas City in 1880 Colonel Kastle remained a resident of that place for six years, and meantime, as in Kentucky, became prominently identified with local politics and wielded a large influence in public affairs. At the same time he engaged in the real estate business and handled many important deals in town property. While making his home in Kansas City he married and not long afterward suffered the misfortune of losing his wife by death. On his arrival in California in 1887 he selected San Diego as his location, being attracted by its equable climate. In a short time he had made several important investments in real estate, including business locations on Fifth and Sixth streets. On

various of his vacant lots he erected buildings, among these being the Kastle block, which is still one of the substantial structures of the town. In addition he erected a number of cottages and laid out on First street an addition of five acres to the city. While he has disposed of considerable property in San Diego, he still has valuable holdings in the city and receives a regular income from the same.

Not only has Colonel Kastle traveled extensively in the United States, but he has also visited points of interest in Europe and was a visitor at the Paris Exposition of 1867. In all of his travels he has found no country with a fairer climate than California, nor has he found any possessing greater material advantages or larger opportunities. Politically he has affiliated with the Democratic party since early manhood and has been a warm admirer of the principles for which William J. Bryan stands. During his residence in San Diego he took a prominent part in the work of the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks. As early as 1855 he was made a Mason in Lexington, Ky., and in 1866 was raised to the Royal Arch Chapter in the same state. At this writing he affiliates with Oxnard Lodge No. 341, F. & A. M., Oxnard Chapter, R. A. M., and Ventura Commandery, K. T., and maintains a deep interest in the philanthropic work of the order. For some time he has officiated as a warden of the Episcopal Church. Personally he possesses many genial traits of character and furnishes a type of the famous "Kentucky colonel," whose hospitality, good fellowship and friendly impulses are known the world around.

ROBERT CATHCART. In reading over the events and happenings associated with the life of Mr. Cathcart one immediately recognizes the attributes that individualized his character, namely, faithfulness to every duty and his purpose of will. It was in 1853, when a youth of seventeen years, that he accompanied his parents to California, and from the year 1876 until his death, November 9, 1904, he was a continuous resident of the Pomona valley, and as a pioneer of this community he took a prominent part in all measures of an upbuilding and progressive nature; in fact, no one labored more zealously to bring this section of Los Angeles county into public notice than did Mr. Cathcart. His efforts along this line were of a practical nature, and any prospective settler viewing his thrifty ranch was almost invariably counted as a newcomer. As a result of his untiring efforts, an interest in horticulture was established which transformed the barren valley into a garden spot, and during his more active years his ranch and nursery were counted among the show places in this part of the county.





Elizabeth L. Follen.

A native of Missouri, Robert Cathcart was born in St. Louis in 1837, a son of Robert and Hannah (Lee) Cathcart, both of whom were natives of Scotland. Coming to the United States during his youth, the father located in St. Louis, Mo., where as an engineer his services were in great demand. To him was given the credit of building the first steam flouring mill ever erected in that now flourishing city, and in many other substantial ways was he identified with its early upbuilding efforts. He keenly appreciated the city's advantageous position on the river, and was largely interested in steamboating between St. Louis and New Orleans, owning the packet line which he ran between these two points.

Until in his seventeenth year of age Robert Cathcart remained in his native city, and in the meantime received an excellent education in the schools of St. Louis. Upon the removal of the family to California in 1853 he also came and settled with them on the ranch which the father purchased in Santa Cruz county. Eight years later he opened a general merchandise establishment in Santa Cruz, which he conducted two years, and then, from 1863 to 1866, was proprietor of a livery stable in that town. Thereafter he again associated himself with mercantile interests, and for ten years, or until 1876, conducted a general store. Selling out his stock and good-will that year he came to Los Angeles county and settled in the San Jose valley about two miles north of Pomona. From A. R. Meserve he purchased a one hundred acre tract of land which was about as uninviting and unpromising as it is possible to imagine, but with a purpose he set to work to make it habitable and productive, and that his energy was well expended all will concede who have followed his career. The Cathcart ranch on San Antonio avenue has long been a landmark in this section. During his later years he disposed of a large part of his ranch, and at the time of his death owned only thirty acres of the original tract, and of this twenty-seven acres were in oranges and the remainder in walnuts. He was very successful in the sinking of artesian wells, and at one time had ten wells on his property. In 1880 he with others was instrumental in securing a contract for piping water into Pomona, an innovation which was a distinct advantage to the citizens.

In 1867, in Santa Cruz, Mr. Cathcart was married to Miss Augusta Durr, who was born in Ohio, July 13, 1844, one of five children born to her parents and only one of the number is now living, a resident of San Francisco. Mrs. Cathcart died at her home on San Antonio avenue, Pomona, March, 1907, having survived her husband less than two and a half years. When a child of eleven years she accompanied her parents, John Durr and wife, to California, coming

by way of the isthmus, and thence by boat to Monterey county. The mother did not long survive the tedious journey to the west, but the father, who was a native of Germany, lived until 1867. Four children blessed the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Cathcart, all of whom are living with one exception and in homes of their own. Frank Baynham, lives in Los Angeles and is the father of one child; John Lee, married Miss Amy Green, and with his wife and two children lives in San Bernardino; Charles H. is deceased; Robert, married Miss Bessie Loebier and is also a resident of San Bernardino. Politically Mr. Cathcart was a staunch supporter of Democratic principles. Throughout Los Angeles county Mr. Cathcart was well known and honored for his whole-souled generosity and kindly disposition, ever in touch with the needs of his friends and associates, and he enjoyed the confidence of a large circle of business and social associates.

---

ELIZABETH A. FOLLANSBEE, M. D. To be descended from ancestors who assisted in the establishment of American independence and in framing the laws that became the foundation of the new national life, is a distinction of which any true patriot may be justly proud. To the prestige of such ancestry Dr. Follansbee has added the honors of a broad and liberal professional education and assured success, so that both by reason of distinguished lineage and personal prominence she is entitled to the influential position she occupies in the citizenship of Los Angeles. The line of her maternal genealogy is traced back to that gallant soldier of the army of patriots, Col. William Mackintosh, whose history with the record of his brave services is preserved in the archives of the State House at Boston. Born at Dedham, Norfolk county, Mass., June 17, 1722, Colonel Mackintosh was a son of William and Johanna (Lyon) Mackintosh, and a grandson of William and Experience Mackintosh. His public service began during the French war, and he was present at Crown Point, Lake Champlain and Lake George, receiving a commission as ensign September 9, 1755, at Lake George. During the war, and in recognition of his faithful services, he was promoted to be first lieutenant, the commission to the office bearing date of March 13, 1758. At the expiration of the war he returned to his home.

Some years afterward, when the struggle with England commenced, Lieutenant Mackintosh was qualified by experience in military tactics to be of distinct service to his adopted country, whose cause he espoused with all the ardor of his enthusiastic nature.

The memorable engagements at Lexington, Concord and Bunker Hill gave him his first baptism of blood in the cause of independence. With his sons he was present at Dorchester Heights. On the same night there were present, with their horses and oxen, Dr. Follansbee's great-great-grandfather, Henry Dewing, Esq., with his sons, and another great-great-grandfather, James Tucker, Esq., also accompanied by his sons. On the 14th of February, 1776, by the council of the state of Massachusetts, Lieutenant Mackintosh was appointed colonel of the first regiment of militia in the county of Suffolk. Under this appointment he went into the army and was engaged in many of the important battles of the Revolution. By General Washington he was designated as "an efficient officer and a brave man." Hanging in the library of Charles Gideon Mackintosh of Peabody, Mass., an uncle of Dr. Follansbee, is a personal letter from the General to Colonel Mackintosh.

But it was not only in the field that Colonel Mackintosh rendered valuable service to the country. In 1779 he was a member of the convention which framed the constitution of the commonwealth of Massachusetts, and in 1788 he was a member of the convention that framed the constitution of the United States. After an unusually active and influential career he passed into eternity January 3, 1813, at his home in Needham, Mass. It had been his privilege to participate in two of the early wars of our country and to contribute to the glory of American arms. When the second struggle with England arose he was an aged man, no longer able to endure the vicissitudes of the camp and the battlefield, and death came to him ere his country had gained its second victory in the conflict with the mother country.

The line of descent is traced through Colonel Mackintosh and his wife, Abigail Whiting, to their son, Gideon, who married Mehitable Dewing. Their son, Gideon, Jr., married Nancy Sherman, and among their children was a daughter, Nancy Sherman Mackintosh, who became the wife of Capt. Alonzo Follansbee. The Sherman ancestry is distinguished in the annals of New England, and is traced to England, where Dedham, Essex, was the seat of the family even before the opening years of the sixteenth century. There Edmond Sherman founded a school, Sherman Hall, which is still in existence. In the same town there stands a church that was "restored" by a friend of Edmond about the same time that the latter built, endowed and presented to the town the hall above-mentioned. One of the conspicuous adornments

of the church is a stained-glass memorial window dedicated to Edmond. By his second wife, Anne Cleve, Edmond Sherman had several sons, from one of whom the present Earl of Rosebery is descended.

Another member of the family, John, had a son of the same name, who about 1634 emigrated from England to the new world with his cousins, Rev. John and Samuel Sherman. The last-named was the ancestor of Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman and United States Senator John Sherman. John, the ancestor of Roger Sherman, served as a captain of the militia. In 1635 he settled at Watertown, Mass., with his wife, Martha, daughter of Roger Palmer, of Long Sutton, Southampton, England. The lands granted him were adjacent to those owned by the ancestors of President Garfield. He was a surveyor as well as a farmer and aided Governor Winthrop in fixing the northern boundary of Massachusetts. For a time he served as clerk of Watertown, which he also represented in the general court, and in addition he held the office of steward of Harvard College. His son, Joseph, married Elizabeth, daughter of Lieut. Edward Winship, of Cambridge. Born of their union were eleven children, the ninth being William, father of Roger Sherman. Soon after his marriage to Mehitable Wellington he removed to Newton, Mass., and from there to what is now Canton, Norfolk county (then a part of Stoughton). The record shows that their marriage was solemnized at Watertown, Mass., September 3, 1715; the bride, who was his second wife, was a daughter of Benjamin Wellington, Esq., of that place, and was baptized March 4, 1688. While they were residing at Newton, Middlesex county, their son, Roger, was born April 19, 1721, he being the third child of their union.

In Roger Sherman the earlier generations of the family had their most distinguished representative. Mention of his service as jurist and statesman appears in numerous historical works, among them being Lamb's Biographical Dictionary, the National Cyclopaedia of American Biography, Universal Cyclopaedia, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, Town Records of Stoughton (Canton), Mass., also those of Watertown and Milton. During 1743 Roger Sherman moved to New Milford, Conn., and in June, 1761, became a resident of New Haven, that state, where he died July 23, 1793. His public service began in 1755, when he represented New Milford, Conn., in the general assembly, to which position he was later again elected, serving from 1758 to 1761. In 1764 he was elected to rep-



resent New Haven in the legislature, and two years later he was honored by being chosen as a member of the senate, serving as such until 1785. Meanwhile he was a judge of the superior court from 1766 until 1789. His activity as a patriot began with the effort of the crown to enforce the stamp act, which he opposed with all the energy of his forceful mind. On the repeal of the act in 1766 he was a member of the committee of three appointed by the legislature to prepare an address of thanks to the king. In 1774 he was chosen a member of the committee to consider the claims of the settlers near the Susquehanna river. From 1774 to 1781 he was a delegate from Connecticut to the Continental Congress, also in 1783-84, serving on the most important committees. With Jefferson, Adams, Franklin and Livingston, he was chosen, June 11, 1776, to draft the Declaration of Independence, of which he was one of the signers. He assisted in preparing the Articles of Confederation and those of the Connecticut Council of Safety in 1777-79. The convention of 1787, of which he was a member, became famous for its Connecticut Compromise, and all historians agree that Mr. Sherman was solely responsible for that plan of action, by which was made possible a union of the states, also a national government. Roger Sherman was the only delegate in the Continental Congress who signed all of the four great state papers which were signed by all of the delegates of all of the colonies, namely: the Declaration of 1774, the Declaration of Independence, the Articles of Confederation and the Federal Constitution. Together with Judge Richard Long he revised the statute laws of Connecticut in 1783. To prevent a Tory from becoming mayor of New Haven, he was chosen the first incumbent of that office in the city and continued in the office until his death, also was serving as senator when he passed from life's activities. From 1765 until 1776 he held office as treasurer of Yale College, from which institution in 1768 he received the degree of Master of Arts.

In the town of Stoughton (now Canton), Mass., Roger Sherman was united in marriage by Rev. Samuel Dunbar with Elizabeth Hartwell, eldest daughter of Deacon Joseph Hartwell of Stoughton. Her death occurred in New Haven, Conn., October 19, 1760. The eldest son of the union, Capt. John Sherman, was born in New Milford, Conn., September 5, 1750; married at Milton, Mass., October 7, 1793, Annie Tucker, daughter of James Tucker, Esq., and a native of Milton, born September 27, 1763. The captain died at Canton, Mass., August 8, 1802. Among his chil-

dren was a daughter, Nancy, who was born at Canton, Mass., November 28, 1794, and died in the same town September 19, 1836. In her home town, November 5, 1812, she was united in marriage with Gideon Mackintosh, Jr., who was born May 13, 1789, and died September 19, 1859. Their daughter, who bore her mother's name, was born at Canton, July 10, 1813, and is still living, making her home at Dedham, Mass. Nancy Sherman Mackintosh became the wife of Capt. Alonzo Follansbee at Canton, Mass., October 23, 1836. The captain was born at Pittston, Me., August 19, 1809, and died January 6, 1857. Born in Pittston, Me., Elizabeth Ann Follansbee was taken to Brooklyn, N. Y., by her parents, where they resided until the death of her father. For four years she spent her time abroad in school, and after her return continued her studies in Boston. For a time she taught in the Green Mountain Institute and later in Hillside Seminary at Montclair, N. J., but resigned her work in the east on account of delicate health. Coming to California in 1873 she taught in Napa City, studied for one term in the University of California, and then matriculated in the medical department of the University of Michigan. Just prior to the date of her graduation she accepted a position as interne in the New England Hospital for Women and Children in Boston. In 1877 she was graduated from the Woman's Medical College of Philadelphia and won the prize of \$50 for the best essay of the graduating class, her subject being "Review of Medical Progress."

After her graduation Dr. Follansbee began to practice in San Francisco, but was obliged by reason of health to seek a different climate, and in February, 1883, came to Los Angeles, where under the influence of a beneficent climate she was soon restored to strength and entered actively upon professional work. Upon the organization of the medical department of the University of California she was called to the chair of diseases of children, in which specialty she has won a widely extended reputation. Organizations connected with the profession enlist her warm interest, and she has been actively associated with the Los Angeles County, Southern California, California State and American Medical Associations. While her chosen profession has commanded her time and strength, it has not done so to the exclusion of other avenues of mental activity; on the other hand, she is familiar, to an unusual extent, with literature and art. She has given deserved honor to her ancestors through her association with the Daughters of the American Revolution and the Colonial Dames of the State of Connecticut.

**JOHN BODGER.** Buyers of seeds throughout the entire country are familiar with the firm name of John Bodger & Sons, whose seed farms are situated three and one-half miles from Gardena, Los Angeles county,\* and whose wholesale business has grown to large proportions. Although the founder of the business started without any capital, he has built up an industry of which he may well be proud. The firm of which he is the head owns three hundred and twenty acres in one tract and leases adjoining tracts, making an aggregate of five hundred and eighty acres under their control. In addition farmers in the vicinity work under their instructions, so that the seed from about one thousand acres is handled. One of the sons, Walter, travels on the road as solicitor and agent for the firm, and the other son, Charles, has the management of the farm, the father residing in Los Angeles, but retaining personal supervision of the seed business. The specialties in seeds are lima and pole beans, tomatoes, cucumbers, lettuce, carrots and salsify; and in flowers they carry asters, balsams, stocks, petunias, verbenas, phlox, sweet peas, cosmos, zinnia and mignonette, as well as the leading novelties.

In Somersetshire, England, where he was born January 17, 1846, John Bodger passed the years of boyhood at home and in school. At the age of fifteen years he was apprenticed to a gardener, working for two years in a private garden and for a brief period in a nursery. On the completion of his time at the age of nineteen years he began to work for wages and for two years was employed as gardener in a private establishment, after which he embarked in the nursery and seed business. During January of 1891 he came to the United States, landing in New York City, whence he came to Ventura, Cal., joining a son who had settled there two years before. For a time he worked in the gardens of a successful florist there. Upon selling his business in England he removed to Santa Paula, leased lands for the growing of seeds, and continued in business for twelve years. At the expiration of that time he had six hundred acres in garden and seed beans, and he also operated forty acres which he had purchased in San Luis Obispo county.

Disposing of his lands in the central coast region, in 1904 Mr. Bodger came to Los Angeles county and secured the tracts he now operates near Gardena, meanwhile establishing his home in Los Angeles. While still living in England he met and married Miss Susan Marks, who was born in Devonshire, came to California in 1892, and died here February 22, 1898. In religion she was a faithful member of the Church of England. Seven children were born of that union, namely: William James, who is employed in a seed store in Los Angeles; Anna Marks, wife of Herbert

E. George; Louise, wife of Chester F. Hewitt, who works with the firm of John Bodger & Sons; Walter, who is associated with his father in business; Ellen, wife of Jesse D. Foster, of Ventura, Cal.; John Charles, a partner with his father and brother; and Tom Marks, who resides with his father. The present wife of Mr. Bodger was Mrs. Helen Becker, a native of Pennsylvania. In political views father and sons affiliate with the Republican party and give their staunch support to its principles; fraternally they have never been active in secret orders or social clubs, the only one affiliating with such an organization being Walter, who holds membership with the Independent Order of Foresters.

---

**HON. WILLIAM H. WICKERSHAM.** The association of Hon. William H. Wickersham (better known as "Billie") with the interests of Southern California dates from his first business venture in manhood, as he was but three years old when he was brought to the state by his parents, and was here reared to maturity. He is a native of Chester county, Pa., his birth having occurred in Media, November 21, 1872, the family having been located in that state by an English Quaker, John Wickersham, who crossed the water with William Penn. Succeeding generations made Pennsylvania their home, and there Isaac Wickersham, the father, engaged as a stock dealer until the year 1875. He then came to California and in Los Angeles engaged in the same business until his retirement from active cares which occurred early in 1905. He now makes his home in Los Angeles at the age of seventy-three years, enjoying the fruits of his early industry. His wife is also living. In maidenhood she was Sarah Baker, a native of Chester county, Pa., and the daughter of Evans Baker and his wife, formerly a Miss Mitchell, a direct descendant of the Harlan family. Mr. Baker was a farmer by occupation, but was a man high in public importance, having served as state treasurer. Mr. and Mrs. Wickersham became the parents of ten children, five sons and five daughters, all of whom are living.

The third son and the fifth child in order of birth, William H. Wickersham was reared in Los Angeles, receiving an education in the public schools of that city. At the age of fourteen years he entered the employ of the Haniman Fish Company, of Los Angeles, beginning at the foot of the ladder in the business. His close application to the work and his thorough knowledge of it served to bring him early reward, and until April 17, 1898, he acted as manager of the company. In the meantime, as early as 1893, he began to make trips to San Pedro in the purchase of produce, and gradually he became interested in the





*Herman H. H. H. H.*

prospects held out to the business man by this place. Resigning from his position in 1898, he became connected with the Morgan Oyster Company as salesman and the following year assumed the duties of manager and located in San Pedro in charge of this office, whose headquarters are in San Francisco. He has erected a residence in this city and takes a keen interest in its progress and development, serving at present as chairman of the board of school trustees. In addition to his interests with the Morgan Oyster Company he also owns an interest in several fishing boats and outfits, and is well known along the bay.

In Los Angeles Mr. Wickersham was united in marriage with Elizabeth Nerney, a native of La Salle, Ill., and the daughter of John Nerney, of Los Angeles. They are the parents of one son, Howard Hollingsworth. In addition to his manifold business duties Mr. Wickersham has found time to take an interest in the politics of his adopted state, becoming prominent in the Republican party, which in 1904 elected him to the state legislature by a majority of twenty-six hundred votes, the largest majority ever obtained by an assemblyman in California. He served during the session of 1905 and was a prominent factor on several important committees, among them being that on prison reform; education; commerce and navigation; and public morals. During this session he had the pleasure of working and voting for F. P. Flint, and in all avenues served his district with efficiency and honor. For twelve years he has served as a member of the county central committee, and has been prominent on its executive committee. In his fraternal relations Mr. Wickersham was made a Mason in San Pedro, and also belongs to the Eagles and is an Esteemed Knight in the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks. As a man and citizen Mr. Wickersham holds a high place in San Pedro; as a politician he enjoys the respect of his opponents; and as a business man has met with gratifying success which places him among the first men of the city.

---

HERMAN W. HELLMAN. The enterprises sustained by the financial aid and unerring business ability of Herman W. Hellman have given to Los Angeles within the past few years a decided impetus toward a phenomenal growth and development. Fortunately a wise conservatism has held in check any movement which might have tended to inflate values, attract the speculator, and thus produce a condition disastrous to permanent development. Mr. Hellman's long association with the banking institutions of this city proving his peculiar fitness as a leader in financial

circles. A résumé of the life of this substantial pioneer is one which cannot fail to interest those who have witnessed his rapid rise in the business world, his subjugation of obstacles in his path, and the position of esteem and respect which he has won among the citizens of the city.

Born September 25, 1843, in Bavaria, Germany, he was the son of natives of that country, by whom he was reared to the age of fifteen years, receiving a practical training in the common branches of study and also the foundation for the principles which have distinguished his business career. At the age of fifteen years he decided to try his fortunes away from the shelter of the paternal roof, and accordingly took passage on a vessel bound for California. The city of Los Angeles and its vicinity attracted him first and practically continuous has been his residence since. From the time of his location in the city he was interested in commercial affairs, accepting, in June, 1859, a position as freight clerk in the forwarding and commission business at Wilmington, conducted by Gen. Phineas Banning. He held the position until acquiring some means, when he resigned and returning to Los Angeles he connected himself with the stationery business in partnership with a cousin. After conducting a successful enterprise for several years Mr. Hellman withdrew to take up the work on his own responsibility, also dealing in fancy goods, for which he found a constantly increasing market. Having been absent from his native land for nearly eleven years, he disposed of his business interests in March, 1870, and spent the following year in Germany and other countries of Europe, enjoying the associations of his boyhood years. Returning to Los Angeles in November, 1871, he entered into partnership with Jacob Haas, a former schoolmate of his, and established a wholesale grocery business under the firm name of Hellman, Haas & Co., and for the ensuing nineteen years catered to an extensive trade throughout Southern California, Arizona, New Mexico, and Texas, the strong, forceful management of the men who had proven their ability adding materially to the commercial supremacy of this section of the state. In the meantime Mr. Hellman had become associated with various enterprises in Los Angeles, an important movement being the purchase of stock in the Farmers' & Merchants' Bank. In 1890 he retired from the firm of Hellman, Haas & Co., disposing of his interest to Haas, Barnett & Co., and became vice-president and local manager of the Farmers' & Merchants' Bank, since which time he has become one of



the most widely known bankers in the state of California. Shortly after his assumption of duties in this bank the financial panic of '93 brought disaster to many of the monetary institutions throughout the United States; the security with which this bank stood out among others whose doors were closed either temporarily or permanently, and the long era of prosperity which has followed that crisis, are largely due to the wise conservatism and sagacious judgment of Mr. Hellman. That the deposits have increased from \$2,300,000 to \$8,000,000 since his association with the bank are an evidence of the confidence inspired by the policy which has been elemental in the building up of this bank. Outside of his association with the Farmers' & Merchants' Bank Mr. Hellman has been intimately identified with other financial institutions of the city, in July, 1903, accepting the presidency of the Merchants' National Bank, after his resignation in May, of the vice-presidency of the former institution. At the present writing he is acting as president, vice-president and director in twelve other banks, in this city and Southern California, in the business of all bringing to bear that energy and ambition which have assured his success in whatever enterprise he has been engaged. Mr. Hellman has also been associated with other business movements in Los Angeles, one of the most important being the erection of an imposing eight-story and attic building, fireproof and modern in every particular, and accounted one of the finest office buildings west of New York City. The material used in the exterior is a native light gray granite in the lower two stories, and hydraulic pressed brick and terra cotta in the upper stories; the corridors are floored and wainscoted with white Italian marble. The finish of the ground floor is of mahogany and all the office floors of quarter-sawn white oak. The Security Savings Bank, one of the largest institutions of its kind in the west, and other business enterprises, occupy the first floor, while above are well-equipped offices, well-lighted and ventilated, and with hot and cold water and every modern convenience; in the basement is one of the finest grille rooms in Los Angeles, The Bristol. This immense building was erected at a cost of \$1,000,000, and represents one of the largest individual investments of this character in California.

The home of Mr. Hellman is presided over by his wife, formerly Miss Ida Heimann, with whom he was united in marriage in Italy, July 26, 1874. Mrs. Hellman was born in Treviso, near Venice, Italy. She is a woman of rare culture and refinement and well endowed

by nature with those qualities which have won for her a wide friendship and esteem. She is the mother of two daughters, Frida, married to L. M. Cole, of Los Angeles, and Amy, and two sons, Marco and Irving. Mr. and Mrs. Hellman are prominent members of the Reformed Jewish Congregation B'nai B'rith, Los Angeles, of which he was president up to 1901; under his administration there was erected on the corner of Ninth and Hope streets the elegant temple, one of the most beautiful houses of worship in the city of Los Angeles. The family are liberal supporters of all charitable movements, whether of the city, county or state, and are intensely loyal to the interests of Southern California.

Notwithstanding his engrossing business cares Mr. Hellman has found time to associate himself with clubs and fraternal organizations, being a member of the California, Jonathan, Concordia and several other clubs of the city and county, and is prominent in Masonic circles. He became an apprentice Mason in September, 1869, and on March 21, 1870, passed to the degree of Fellowcraft; and June 14, 1870, was raised to the sublime degree of Master Mason, in Pentalpha Lodge No. 202, of which he is still a member. On the 10th of July he was advanced to the honorary degree of Mark Master; inducted and presided in the Oriental chair as past master July 17, received and acknowledged Most Excellent Master August 8, and exalted to the sublime degree of Royal Arch Mason August 14, 1883, in Signet Chapter No. 57, of which he is still a member. In 1906 he also took the Scottish Rite and is now a Thirty-second degree Mason; and is also a Shriner, belonging to Al Malaikah Temple.

In reviewing the life of Mr. Hellman an impression is gained not of the opportunities which presented themselves throughout his career, but by the manner in which he understood and grasped a situation. Practically empty-handed he came to the Pacific slope in boyhood, at a time when the country was lawless, when the survival of the fittest was the unwritten decree, when it was far easier to sink into insignificance with the multitudes than to rise to the heights which few were successfully attempting. That he proved himself capable of holding his own in the beginning, the later position which he assumed as factor in the most important enterprises of this section of the Pacific coast have demonstrated. The multifold duties which are his as one of the most prominent citizens and business men of the city have not overburdened him, but have rather spurred him on to stronger and more forceful thought and effort and have





W. H. Maukham

brought out all the latent ability with which nature endowed him. His position to-day is one acquired by the few even where opportunities have abounded as in Southern California, for it requires a quick, mental vision and an unerring decision to know and improve the opportune time. Loyal to the country of his adoption and the city wherein has been passed his eventful career, Mr. Hellman is honored as a citizen whose worth and works have been tested.

HON. HENRY H. MARKHAM. The Markham family, represented in California by Hon. Henry H. Markham, former congressman and governor of the state, was established in America during the colonial period of our history. In Connecticut the name flourished for many generations, a motive power in political, professional and business life of New England. In Brookfield, Conn., March 2, 1738, occurred the birth of Brazilla Markham, to whom manhood brought the responsibilities of business life. He settled in Pittsford, Vt., and later in Essex county, N. Y., his death occurring in the latter state, in the town of Wilmington, June 1, 1824. His wife, formerly Ann Whittaker, was born September 1, 1758, and died in Wilmington in 1804. In their family was a son, Nathan B., who was born in Pittsford, Vt., April 27, 1796, and who in manhood followed the training of his youth and engaged in a business career. For many years he was located in Wilmington, N. Y., as an iron manufacturer. Later in life he removed to Manitowoc, Wis., where his death occurred January 22, 1882. He was a man of strong integrity and honor and became one of the most prominent citizens in the community he made his home. Fraternally he was a Royal Arch Mason; politically he was a Whig during the existence of that party, and afterward became a staunch Republican. He was early taught the principles of patriotism, and as a lad of eighteen years served as a minute man in the war of 1812, participating in the battle of Plattsburg, in 1814. The musket he carried is now in the possession of his son, Hon. H. H. Markham, who values it highly. The fortunes of Nathan B. Markham were allied by marriage with those of an old Scotch family long established on American soil. Susan McLeod, to whom he was united in Wilmington, New York, May 10, 1827, was born in Sullivan, N. H., September 22, 1801, a daughter of Deacon Thomas and Patty (Wilder) McLeod, natives respectively of Boston, Mass., and Sullivan, N. H. In 1790 Mr. McLeod located in Sullivan, where he re-

mained for some years, later removing to Essex county, N. Y., where he engaged in farming until his death. He was an influential man in the county and held a prominent place in the Presbyterian Church. His wife, born in 1794, was the representative of an old colonial family of New England. On October 15, 1882, less than a year after her husband's death Mrs. Markham passed away. She was the mother of ten children, six sons and four daughters, all of whom lived to manhood and womanhood. Four of the sons became lawyers and were prominent in their profession. J. D. is a practicing attorney in Manitowoc, Wis.; Alice married John Killen and died in Manitowoc, Wis.; Byron, deceased, was a business man of New Lisbon, Wis.; Perley resides in Benzonina, Wis.; Elisha Alden resides in Groton, Mass.; Clarissa became the wife of Nelson Darling and died in New Lisbon; Delia died in New York; Henry H. is the subject of this review; Earl died in Neenah, Wis.; and George C. is an attorney and first vice-president of the Northwestern Mutual Life Insurance Company of Milwaukee.

Henry H. Markham was born in Wilmington, N. Y., November 16, 1840, and was there reared to young manhood. A common school education was supplemented by a course in Wheeler's Academy, Vermont, from which institution he was graduated in the spring of 1862. Removing to Manitowoc about this time, in the same year he enlisted in Company G, Thirty-second Wisconsin Infantry, for service in the Civil war, and from Madison was ordered into camp in Tennessee. His services following were those of hardship and danger, but were borne with the courage and fortitude which were a part of his inheritance. He marched with Sherman to the sea, and thence started north through the Carolinas, receiving a wound at River's Bridges, Salt Kahatcha river, S. C., February 3, 1865, which incapacitated him. He was sent to Beaufort, S. C., whence upon his recovery he went north and was mustered out of service in Milwaukee July 23, 1865, with the rank of second lieutenant.

Immediately following his return to civic life Mr. Markham entered the law office of Waldo, Ody & Van, of Milwaukee, and pursued his studies with such persistence that he was admitted to the bar of the state and the United States supreme court in 1867. He at once began the practice of his profession in Milwaukee and two years later took into partnership his brother, George C. Markham. They were successful in building up a large and constantly increasing clientele, whose demands upon the time and attention of Mr.

Markham told seriously upon his health. Much against his desire he was compelled to relinquish his practice in 1879 and on the 22d of February of that year he came to Pasadena, Cal., where he hoped to recover his strength and vigor. Shortly after his arrival he purchased twenty-two and a half acres between Fair Oaks and Orange Grove avenues. In 1887 he erected a magnificent residence on Pasadena avenue, and has since then beautified the grounds and surroundings until he has made of his home one of the most delightful and attractive places in Southern California.

It was almost impossible for Mr. Markham to do otherwise than take a prominent part in political affairs of his community, as he was peculiarly equipped by education and experience to become a leader among men. In 1884, chosen by his party as a candidate for congress from the Sixth District (which included the counties from San Mateo to San Diego, fourteen in all), he threw himself actively into the canvass and visited all but three of the counties. He was elected by a majority of five hundred votes, his predecessor, a Democrat, having received thirty-two hundred plurality. Significant of his success was the fact that upon the expiration of his term his own party held the convention open two days waiting for his acceptance and the Democrats telegraphed him that they would put no one in nomination and the election would be his without opposition. He declined the honor, however, and returned to his California home. Although as a congressman Mr. Markham accomplished much for his district the greatest feature of his work was the recognition he secured for Southern California, which up to that time had scarcely been regarded as a community of any size or power. Through his efforts a United States court was established in Southern California and also as a member of the committee on rivers and harbors he was instrumental of starting a movement in favor of a harbor here. Loyal to the cause of the soldiers who served with him in the Civil war he was active in securing the establishment of one of the National homes in Santa Monica, which has since become known as the Pacific Branch of the National Home for Disabled Soldiers, and he was afterward elected by congress as a manager of these homes and devoted much time to their direction, exercising supervision of the one at Santa Monica. Upon being elected governor he resigned his office as manager. Through Mr. Markham was secured the transfer of the headquarters of the regular army from Arizona to Los Angeles, and in this city they remained

until the second administration of Cleveland, which meant the bringing into the state of about \$3,500,000 annually. In order to assist the old soldiers in securing pensions he hired an assistant and paid him \$75 per month out of his own pocket. In the meantime, finding the appropriation for the Home to be insufficient, he went to Washington, D. C., at his own expense and secured an appropriation of \$187,000 for its completion.

He became candidate at the earnest demands of the citizens of Southern California, and in opposition to ex-Mayor Pond, of San Francisco (Democratic), he was elected governor in 1890, receiving a majority of eight thousand votes, and on the 7th of January of the following year took the oath of office. In January, 1895, his term of service completed, he retired once more to private life. During his administration occurred the Columbian Exposition at Chicago and for this he secured an appropriation of \$300,000, which was the largest raised by any state, with the exception of Illinois, and selected a board of commissioners, to whom he gave entire charge. This exhibit was a motive power in the attraction of thousands to the state of California. Among other important movements he secured the adoption of the Australian ballot system in the state, which is now a part of every party platform. He compelled the Southern Pacific Railroad to pay back-taxes amounting to \$1,300,000, and in countless ways gave to the upbuilding of the state and the development of its best interests. One important pledge made by him in the executive position was carried out—that the state tax should not exceed fifty cents on the valuation of \$100.

In Chicago, Ill., Governor Markham was united in marriage with Miss Mary A. Dana, who was born in Wyoming, Ill., and educated in Rockford Female Seminary, from which institution she was graduated. Her father, Giles C. Dana, a business man of Waukesha, Wis., traced his ancestry to an old eastern family, among other colonial men of power and prominence claiming relationship with Israel Putnam. Mr. and Mrs. Markham became the parents of the following children: Marie, a graduate of Leland Stanford University in the class of 1900; Alice A., educated at Throop Institute; Gertrude; Hildreth; and Genevieve, who died in Sacramento in 1891, at the age of seven years. In his fraternal relations Mr. Markham is identified with the Masonic organization, being a member of Corona Lodge, F. & A. M.; Pasadena Chapter, R. A. M.; Pasadena Consistory, Pasadena Commandery, K. T.; and Al Malaikah Temple, A. O. N. M. S., of Los Angeles. In memory of his







Edw. Clark

"days and nights on the battlefield" he is a member of John F. Godfrey Post, G. A. R., and the California Commandery Loyal Legion. In local affairs no citizen has taken greater interest in the upbuilding of the city of Pasadena and the general welfare of Southern California. He was instrumental in organizing the First National Bank of Pasadena, in which he served as a director, while he was also identified with the movement which resulted in securing the street railways for Pasadena, and the building of the Santa Fé Railroad. He was most active in his efforts to secure a harbor for Southern California, realizing keenly the need of one, and in this connection it is impossible to estimate the value of his labors. In April, 1904, he was again elected by congress as manager of the National Home for the period of six years.

It is not necessary to eulogize on the life of Governor Markham, for wherever his name is known it is honored. His life has been one of prominence, and through it all he has maintained the high standard of excellence which has made it possible for him to stand fearlessly in the light of public scrutiny. He seemed endowed by nature with those qualities essential to leadership—a keen, forceful, logical mind, an unusual executive ability, and added to this an unswerving integrity and honor which have given him a wide and lasting influence. No public man of California has retired to private life with more of honor or esteem by his fellow citizens, whether of his party or another; so strong has been the impression made by him that his deepest interest lay in an advancement of the state's welfare rather than his own.

---

ELI P. CLARK. One of the most important movements contributory to the growth and development of Los Angeles has been that fostered by Eli P. Clark, whose association with the promotion of railroad enterprises in this city for the past fifteen years has given to him a prominent place among the representative men of Southern California. A résumé of his life is in brief a history of the progress of the city, for the enterprise with which he has been connected is one of the strongest factors in its upbuilding, and as such is interesting to read by those who know either the man or the city.

The Clark family were among the pioneers of Iowa, where, in Iowa City, on the 25th of November, 1847, Eli P. Clark was born. When he was eight years old his parents removed to Grinnell, Iowa, then but the beginning of

a city, and there he attended the public schools and later Iowa College, which was established there. His first experience in the battle of life was teaching one term of school in his eighteenth year, and in this work he acquired the discipline and self-control which have marked his success in other lines. About 1867 the family removed to southwestern Missouri to escape the rigors of Iowa winters, and following this Mr. Clark remained at home engaged in farming with his father during the summers, while he taught school in the winter months. Becoming interested in the possibilities held out to the man of courage and hardihood by the newer sections of the southwest he decided to locate in Arizona for a time, and accordingly, in the spring of 1875, became one of a party to cross the plains for that territory. This experience was one which required courage in as great measure as in the earlier days of the country, because travel was fraught not only with danger from the Indians, but as well from lawless white bands. They came through safely, however, and after a three months' journey, made by way of the old Santa Fé and Fort Wingate trail, arrived at Prescott.

The associations Mr. Clark formed in that city proved the foundation for his operations later in Los Angeles, as one of his first acquaintances was his present partner, M. H. Sherman, who was then principal of the Prescott high school, the first public school organized in the territory. He met with success, also, in his ventures in that city, following mercantile enterprises for a short time, and also serving as postmaster for nearly a year. In the winter of 1877, under the firm name of Clark & Adams, he began the manufacture of lumber, operating three sawmills and selling his product extensively throughout the territory. The prominence of Mr. Clark was not only a commercial one, for he quickly rose to a position of importance in political affairs, as a staunch Republican being chosen territorial auditor in 1877, succeeding himself four terms and serving for ten years. It was during these years that he formed the acquaintance of General Fremont, while he was governor of Arizona, and counts the friendship which grew out of their official relations as one of the most pleasant in his life. Through his association with the interests of the territory as ex officio state assessor (made so by territorial enactment) he was instrumental in bringing about many improvements which are now the law of the land. It was in that city also, on the 8th of April, 1880, that he was united in marriage with Miss Lucy Sherman, a sister of his friend.

M. H. Sherman, and there he made his home until January, 1891.

In the month and year just mentioned he joined General Sherman in Los Angeles, in answer to the latter's oft-repeated requests that he do so, and became the vice-president and manager of the newly organized Los Angeles Consolidated Electric Railway Company. Mr. Clark had already established prestige for himself in the matter of promoting railroad facilities for Arizona, having been active in procuring favorable legislation to encourage the building of a road from Prescott to Maricopa, and afterward was instrumental in having a bill passed in the legislature of 1885, granting a subsidy of \$4,000 per mile for a road to be built from Prescott to connect with the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad. He helped to organize the first company and became its first treasurer and secretary, and finally turned over the organization to Thomas S. Bullock, who financed and built the Prescott & Arizona Central Railroad, which afterward gave way to the Santa Fé, Prescott & Phoenix Railroad, one of the best railroad properties in the west. After locating in Los Angeles Mr. Clark cooperated with General Sherman in the building of the present street railway system, known as the Los Angeles Railway, their sale of a half interest in their property to the bondholders having taken place in 1895, after its successful financial establishment. To them is due much credit for this enterprise, because at the time of the foundation of the work Los Angeles was only a small city and to all intents and purposes gave no evidence of a future which could make this venture a safe investment. In face of hostile opposition and discouraging obstacles they carried the enterprise to completion and but a little later were justified in their gigantic undertaking. In the year 1895 Mr. Clark conceived the idea which has resulted in the famous "Balloon Route," his first step being the purchase of the old steam road known as the Los Angeles & Pacific Railroad, and following this with the construction of the Santa Monica, Ocean Park, Playa del Rey, Hermosa, and Redondo lines, via the beautiful city of Hollywood, comprising a system of nearly two hundred miles which traverse one of the finest, if not the finest, section of Southern California. With the completion of further improvements now in prospect the Los Angeles Railway will be known as the finest electric road system on the Pacific coast. The dominant characteristics of Mr. Clark are in a large measure responsible for the success of this enterprise, which has probably meant more to Los Angeles as an attraction for tourists than any

other one feature of the section. Mr. Clark well merits the position he holds among the prominent men of Southern California, all promoters and financiers instinctively looking to him and others of his class for an upholding of the prestige which has made Los Angeles famous wherever the name is known.

---

REV. CHARLES PEASE. The cultured element of Long Beach society has a distinct acquisition in the presence of Rev. Charles Pease, for some years the pastor of the First Congregational Church. Though by reason of his professional affiliations, his time and thought are devoted largely to the upbuilding of his denomination, yet his mind has never been tinged by narrowness of views. With a broad outlook upon mankind and the destiny of the human race, he aims within his chosen sphere of religious and intellectual activity to make the world better for his presence therein. The educational advantages which he received were of a superior order and, with a naturally receptive mind and keen intelligence, they became broadened and deepened under the influence of his forceful personality. To him religion is the harmonious rounding out of the soul, the perfect indwelling of the spirit of love and truth, the unconscious imitation of Christ in daily acts and solitary thoughts. Both music and art breathe to him of the spirit of religion; their history he has studied with the devotion of a scholar and their possibilities are a source of enthusiasm to him. To such as he the ministry of the Gospel is a priceless privilege.

Many generations ago, as early as the year 1630, a family bearing the name of Pease immigrated to America and founded a town in Connecticut that then and now bears the name of Enfield. In that little village many of that name lived the quiet lives of farmers; there they were born and there eventually they were laid to rest in the family burying ground. Myron Pease, who was born in that town and traced his lineage to England through a long line of American patriots, married Sarah M. Morrisset, who descended from French and English pioneers of Nova Scotia. During much of his life Myron Pease has followed agricultural pursuits and he still makes Enfield his home, though for the past twenty-five years he has been interested in the Phelps Publishing Company of Springfield, Mass. In the grammar school of Enfield Charles Pease received his primary education. That is his native town, July 20, 1865, being the date of his birth. For four years he was a student in Cornell University, entering as a special student and later taking up ministerial studies in Hartford

Theological Seminary, from which he was graduated in 1896. Meanwhile, two years before, he had entered upon active ministerial work as pastor of the Third Congregational Church of Chicopee, Mass., and continued successfully in discharge of the duties of the position for some years. During the summer of 1899, while at Old Orchard Beach, he attempted the rescue of a drowning man and the shock with the subsequent collapse proved too much for his system. Ill health followed and induced him to resign his eastern pastorate and seek the more salubrious air of the western coast. For one year he rested from preaching and spent his time in the Sierra Madre mountains, after which, in 1900, he came to Long Beach and assumed the charge now under his oversight. Since January, 1905, he has served as president of the board of trustees of the Long Beach public library, and from its organization until this date served as its secretary. In June, 1906, he was elected a member of the Long Beach board of education and upon organization was chosen its president. He has been greatly interested in the public life of Long Beach since becoming a resident of the city. In this city, February 12, 1901, he married Miss Sallie S., daughter of Henry Rowan, of Norwalk, this state, and of their union two children have been born, Margaret and Rowan.

GEORGE H. PECK. The opportunities afforded for investment in San Pedro were early appreciated by Mr. Peck, whose name is indissolubly associated with the development of the town. During the year 1882 he began his real-estate operations in the then small village, at which time he platted a sub-division known by his name, and in the years since intervening he has laid out Grand View, Harlem Heights, Barton Hill, Caroline, Rudicinda and Harbor View tracts, also a second addition to the Grand View tract comprising one hundred and fifty acres, and in addition he has laid out Terminal Island, where he inaugurated the building industry. In all he has laid out and platted three-fourths of San Pedro and has erected about two hundred and fifty cottages, also a number of business blocks on Main Street, including both the old and the new bank buildings, the postoffice building and the Peck block, a three-story structure occupied by business and professional firms.

By no means limiting his real-estate holdings to his home city of San Pedro, Mr. Peck for years has handled Los Angeles property and has been a successful buyer and seller of the same. Another enterprise of magnitude receiving much of his attention is the North Manhattan Beach, where in 1897 he purchased three miles of ocean frontage, fifteen miles from Los Angeles and five

miles north of Redondo, with the Catalina island on the west, Point Vicente on the south, and Point Dume on the north. About the same time he purchased twelve hundred acres of the Palo Verdes grant north of San Pedro, which he laid out in farms of fifty acres each and sold on easy terms to home-seekers. The depression of property during the first years of his large holdings left him with twenty-two hundred acres of land which he was forced to hold awaiting better times; when conditions improved the lands sold readily and at fair prices, making the investment a profitable one for the owner.

Soon after his arrival in San Pedro Mr. Peck realized the need of banking facilities. Others were interested in the matter and during 1888 he opened the Bank of San Pedro, of which for some years he officiated as vice-president and is now president as well as manager. Under his capable supervision the bank has received a constantly increasing share of the business of the public and has won its way into the confidence of all. The rapid increase of the business has rendered advisable the doubling of the original capital, which is now \$50,000 paid in; the stockholders are assured of conservative management and wise investments of the funds, and the bank has an assured position as one of the sound financial institutions of Los Angeles county. Its manager, by reason of long identification with the locality, possesses the experience necessary for sagacious investments and at all times safeguards the interests of depositors and the capital of the stockholders. Though enterprising and progressive, he yet possesses the cautious temperament of the successful financier and seeks no investments attended by risks to the people's funds.

Since the memorable year of 1849 the Peck family has been identified with the history of California, and it is interesting to listen to Mr. Peck's recital of the early experiences of his father, George H., Sr., in the west at the time of the great gold furor. The father was a young man when he came to the coast and later married Mary W. Chader, by whom he had two sons and two daughters. The younger of the sons, George H., Jr., was born in San Francisco in 1856, and at the age of twelve years came with his parents to a ranch of five hundred acres at El Monte, Los Angeles county. Of the struggles of the ensuing years little need be said except that they were similar to those of all pioneers, unremitting toil, frugal economy and constant hardships, with no returns save a meagre livelihood. When he reached the age of nineteen years he decided that he would seek a source of support more remunerative than ranching, and accordingly he went to Oregon, where he obtained work in a cannery at Astoria. After two years in the same factory he returned to Southern



California intending to start a cannery for the same company in this section, but circumstances changed his plans, and instead of starting a factory he became an employe on the Southern Pacific Railroad out of Los Angeles. During the eight years of his connection with the road he worked his way up from baggageman to conductor. Meanwhile he had become interested in Los Angeles county real estate and in 1886 he resigned his position with the road in order to devote his attention exclusively to his property holdings. His attractive home in San Pedro is presided over by his wife, formerly Olive M. Betts, who was born in New York state, and by whom he has four children, William, Rena, Alma and Leland. The family are identified with the Episcopal Church.

Institutions for the material upbuilding of the county, notably the Chambers of Commerce at San Pedro and Los Angeles, have received the impetus of Mr. Peck's practical co-operation and sagacious encouragement. In his political views he has always been a staunch supporter of Republican principles and at this writing is aiding the party through his efficient service as a member of the county central committee. In 1868 he was appointed vice-consul for Sweden and Norway in the district of Southern California, and since then has remained in that position. In fraternal connections he holds membership with the Uniform Rank, Knights of Pythias, and the Native Sons of the Golden West, while socially he is a member of the Union League Club of Los Angeles and a welcomed guest in the most cultured circles of his home county. To such men as he Southern California owes its steady growth and its world-wide reputation as a desirable place of residence, for he and many others of similar devotion and loyalty have developed its interests, improved its lands and attracted to its genial climate cultured people from all portions of the country.

---

HENRY H. GIRD. The large landed estates which he acquired years ago (all of which he has since divided among his children) give to Mr. Gird a position among the most influential and substantial residents of the San Luis Rey valley. Though he has now reached an age and a financial independence justifying retirement from responsibilities, such is the energy of his temperament that he does not permit himself to lapse into mental or physical inaction, but remains interested in the activities which filled his earlier years. Much of his time is devoted to the care of his orchard of twelve acres, in which may be found every variety of fruit, tame and wild, that grows in the three northern continents, as well as specimens from Australia and Africa. In giving the

closest care to the orchard he is not actuated by a desire to make the trees a source of profit, but wishes to develop for family use every variety of fruit known to the latitude.

Descended from an old eastern family, Mr. Gird is a son of Henry H. and Sarah Ann (Kinsley) Gird, the former a graduate of the West Point Military Academy, and the designer of the plans for the fortifications at Petite Coquelle near Mobile. After his resignation from the army he became an instructor of mathematics in an institution of learning at Jackson, East Feliciana parish, La., where he remained for thirteen years or more. Removing to Illinois in 1844 he became a pioneer of Clinton county and developed a tract of unimproved land into a valuable farm, remaining there until his death six years after his removal from the south. His wife had died prior to his removal from Louisiana. When the family established their home in the south Henry H. Gird was quite small, he having been born February 16, 1827, at West Point, N. Y. His education was conducted in private schools at Jackson, La., and in the State college of Louisiana, which institution he left in order to accompany his father to Illinois in 1844, and afterward he aided in developing a tract of virgin soil from its primeval state into a condition of cultivation.

During August of 1853 Mr. Gird arrived at the old town of Shasta after a journey of one hundred and twenty days across the plains with wagons and ox-teams. A brief sojourn was made in Sacramento, after which he took up ranching in Sutter county. From there, in 1861, he removed to Santa Clara county and the following year transferred his headquarters to Los Angeles county, settling six miles from Santa Monica and buying land suitable for the raising of grain and stock. While making his home in Los Angeles county he invested in a tract of four thousand five hundred and ninety acres in San Diego county, which he purchased in 1876 and to which he removed four years later. Of recent years he has erected a substantial ranch house on the place and has made improvements greatly enhancing the value of the property. Through all of his active life he has been interested in public affairs and since the organization of the Republican party he has supported its principles. Some three months before he left Illinois he was initiated into the Masonic order and ever since then he has been a disciple of the lofty principles of brotherhood and charity for which the fraternity stands.

The marriage of Mr. Gird took place in Clinton county, Ill., in February of 1849 and united him with Miss Martha S. Lewis, who was born and reared in that state. Four children were born of their union, namely: William; Mary, wife of





*Niles Pease*

H. M. Peters, of San Diego county; Helen, Mrs. D. O. Lamb, of the San Luis Rey valley, and Catherine, who married Jefferson Shipley and lives at Fallbrook. The only son, who is now proprietor of the ranch, has a wide reputation as a breeder and trainer of fine horses, and some of his best trotters come from his stallion, Cobwallis. In the raising of cattle he has also been more than ordinarily successful, his specialty being the Devon breed, registered stock, and he recently brought a registered bull from Illinois, paying a high price for the animal in addition to \$135 in transportation charges. Few men in San Diego county are as familiar with the stock as William Gird, who is regarded as an authority concerning cattle and horses, and whose long experience in the stock business has made his name familiar to stock raisers throughout this section of the country. When a young man he attended Arnold's Business College in Los Angeles, where he acquired a knowledge of commercial affairs and business transactions, but his large success is the result of habits of close observation and wise judgment rather than the study of textbooks. His home is with his father, and the two are united by bonds of sympathy, kindred tastes and mutual affection.

---

**NILES PEASE.** The commercial activity of Los Angeles has had in Niles Pease, formerly president of the Niles Pease Furniture Company, one of its strongest and most successful men and one who has added steadily to its prestige for the past twenty years. When he first came to the Pacific coast it was after a period of twenty-four years of successful work as a manufacturer and merchant in his native town, and with the capital and experience thus gained easily established himself in a secure business position here. The success achieved by Mr. Pease has been the result of earnest, indefatigable labor, sturdy application and well-directed zeal, and bespeaks possession of the strongest characteristics of manhood.

Mr. Pease is of eastern birth and ancestry, the name being widely known and honored in Connecticut, where his grandfather, Simeon Pease, enlisted for service in the Revolutionary war. His parents, Wells and Betsey Pease, were also natives of Connecticut, where in the vicinity of Thompsonville, on the 13th of October, 1838, their son was born. He was reared to young manhood in his native locality, receiving his education in the public schools until he was eighteen years old, when he became apprenticed to learn the trade of tinsmith. Three years later he engaged in this occupation, establishing a manufactory

and dealing in stoves and tinware. He met with success in his enterprise and gradually enlarged his operations until he was well known throughout the state and largely identified with its business interests. In 1876 he suspended this branch of his business, and devoted his efforts entirely to the sale of furniture.

Finally deciding to locate on the Pacific coast, Mr. Pease sold out his interests in 1884 and in the same year came to California, where he identified himself with the Los Angeles Furniture Company as a partner in the concern. They established a store at No. 122 South Spring street and began business. At the end of the year Mr. Pease purchased the entire interest of the business, and as his trade increased enlarged his operations and added to his stock. In 1887 he removed to the Harris block, between Third and Fourth streets, on South Spring, and there he had a well-equipped carpet and furniture salesroom. With the splendid increase in patronage which came with the passing years Mr. Pease found it necessary to seek more commodious quarters, and accordingly, in 1897, moved into the large, five-story building at No. 439 South Spring street, this being built by L. Harris at that time to accommodate the Niles Pease Furniture Company. On the 25th of September, 1897, this business was incorporated under the latter name, his children being taken into the concern. With the passing of years they built up one of the largest and most extensive trades in Southern California, their patronage extending also to Arizona. December 1, 1905, the business passed into the hands of the Pacific Purchasing Company, the latter representing the combined business of five similar enterprises in this city.

Aside from his other interests Mr. Pease has been interested for a number of years in various enterprises. He served for some years as a director of the Columbia Savings Bank; is at present a director in the Central Bank of Los Angeles; a prominent member and a director of the Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce; and for four years, ending January 1, 1906, served as president of the Merchants' and Manufacturers' Association. Ever since deciding to cast in his fortunes with those of the commercial interests of this city, Mr. Pease has taken a deep interest in the advancement of its best interests, and has added the force of a solid and substantial man of affairs to the municipality's growth. In his political convictions he is a Republican, and while a resident of Connecticut, in 1876, was chosen by his party to the state legislature, where he served with credit to himself and

with satisfaction to his constituency. Fraternally he is a Knight Templar and a Thirty-second degree Mason and stands exceptionally high in the organization. For some years he has been identified with the Unitarian Church, to whose philanthropies he is a liberal contributor, and served as trustee of the church for some time.

The marriage of Mr. Pease occurred in Thompsonville, Conn., March 25, 1860, and united him with Miss Cornelia Gleason, a native of that place, and born of this union are the following children: Grace G., Jessie F., Sherman, Jewell, Anna, Herbert and Florence. Mr. Pease is passing on to a peaceful and happy old age, surrounded by the comforts and luxuries which his years of labor and effort have brought him, serene in the conviction of duty cheerfully done wherever met in his noteworthy career; of success achieved; of friendships won; and ranking as one of the representative men of Los Angeles and of Southern California.

**CAPT. WILLIAM HAZZARD PRINGLE.**  
The river Tweed along a certain part of its winding course forms the boundary between England and Scotland, and on the banks of that historic stream in the shire of Northumberland, England, lay the ancestral home of the Pringle family, some of whose members removed thence to establish the race in the new world. Capt. John Pringle, who was a native of Massachusetts, became a captain in the war of 1812 and afterward lived quietly on his farm near Ogdensburg, N. Y., until death removed him from his labors. In the captain's family there was a son, William, who was born and reared on the homestead near Ogdensburg, St. Lawrence county, and during the greater part of his active life followed agricultural pursuits in the same locality, but passed his last days in Iowa. In his marriage to Miss Eleanore Thompson, a native of St. Lawrence county, he became the son-in-law of Seth Thompson, a soldier in the war of 1812, and the latter in turn was a son of a Revolutionary soldier.

The family of William Pringle comprised ten children, eight of whom attained mature years, and two sons and one daughter are now living, William Hazard being fourth in order of birth. On the home farm, near Ogdensburg, N. Y., he was born July 30, 1831, and there he passed the uneventful days of boyhood, alternating work at home with attendance upon a subscription school held in an old log building. As early as 1844 he left home to sail on the lakes, where he remained until seventeen years of age, and then shipped from New York City before the mast in the West India trade, later sailing before the mast

on a trans-Atlantic vessel. On the arrival of the ship in Australia he and the rest of the crew left and secured employment in Sydney, but soon afterward he shipped on the whaler *Albany*, of New Bedford, to New Zealand and Guam. From there he accompanied the whaler *Betsey Williams* to the Arctic seas as harpooner, returning after seven months to Honolulu with a full cargo of whale oil and bone. The ship was then put up for repairs preparatory to a trip around the Horn and Mr. Pringle was paid off at the market price, after which he formed the acquaintance of the Hawaiian royal family and remained for six months as the guest of the king. From there he accompanied the German ship *Republic* to Tucachona, Chile, and thence around the Horn to Bremerhaven, Germany, from which port he traveled through Germany on a pleasure tour and visited London, where he saw the famous Crystal palace, as well as other sights of interest.

Shipping on the bark *Clio*, of London, Mr. Pringle went to the West Indies for a cargo of sugar and there took passage on a vessel bound for Philadelphia, where he landed in due time. On the way the vessel stopped at Rumkee to be loaded with rock salt. After this he accompanied the brig *George Washington* to Portsmouth, N. H., next was ten months in the riggers gang, fitting out ships, and then went on the *John Wedon* to Florida, from there to Liverpool, England, and then back to Boston. There he became second officer on the clipper *Gentoo*, which was loaded with flour and sugar for San Francisco and made the voyage via the Horn, returning thence to Boston. His next cruise was as first officer on the vessel *Louisa Margaret* to the Barbadoes, West Indies, and then he was first officer on the bark *Hahnemann*, to Havre, France, and returning to the United States. For three years he was first officer on the *Elizabethtown* between the United States and France, and at the expiration of that time enlisted in the United States navy, being assigned to the warship *Portsmouth*. Eighteen months later he was given an honorable discharge and returned to the lakes, becoming mate on the *Palo Alto*. From 1857 to 1859 he was captain of the *Colonel Cook*, and then commanded the *Torrent*, L. H. Cotton and Lucy Clark successfully, remaining for thirteen years with boats owned by George W. Bissell, of Detroit. Later he became a member of the firm of John F. Rust & Co., which built and operated the ship *George W. Bissell*, and later built the vessel *David W. Rust*, which he commanded for nine years on the lakes. On the death of the senior Mr. Rust he sold his interest in that firm and joined a number of men in building the first large iron steamboat used on the lakes, this being given the name of *Onoko*. With others



he started an iron shipyard at Cleveland, Ohio, where the Globe shipyards, the largest there, engaged in building ships and conducting transportation business, with himself as general superintendent.

On disposing of his interest in the shipyards to Mark Hanna in 1883, Captain Pringle removed to New Mexico and purchased a cattle ranch in the upper Pecos valley near Fort Stanton, Lincoln county. The following year he came to San Diego but he did not sell his New Mexico holdings until 1886. On coming to California he first made a specialty of the real estate and banking business. Later he bought eight hundred and twenty-four acres on the Mesa Grande, where he engaged in raising standard and draft horses, importing a Cleveland bay possessing the finest qualities of that breed. In 1899 he sold the ranch and since then he has lived in San Diego, limiting his labors to the management of his property interests, and to the filling of his duties as harbor commissioner. Under Governor Stoneman he was appointed pilot commissioner with a re-appointment by Governor Waterman. In November of 1903, Governor Pardee appointed him harbor commissioner to fill a vacancy, and two years later he was regularly chosen to fill that position.

The first marriage of Captain Pringle was solemnized in Mount Clemens, Mich., and united him with Miss Mary E. Huntoon, who was born at Plattsburg, Vt., and died in San Diego. Nine children were born of their union, but only two are living, viz.: George, a member of the mounted police force of San Diego; and William, captain of a steamer on the lakes. The present wife of Captain Pringle was Mrs. Eleanor Keith, of San Diego, a native of Illinois. In national politics Captain Pringle votes the Republican ticket, but in local matters he votes for the man rather than for the party. For some years he has been identified with the Union League Club of San Diego. While at Marine City, Mich., he was made a Mason in the blue lodge, of which he became master and at this writing he has his membership in Silver Gate Lodge No. 296, F. & A. M., at San Diego. At one time he was active in St. Clair Chapter, R. A. M., at St. Clair, Mich., but now is demitted, also was formerly prominent in the Oriental Commandery, K. T., of Cleveland, Ohio, and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

Personally Captain Pringle possesses the genial and companionable traits that win and retain firm friends. With a breadth of views reminding one of the illimitable sweep of the ocean; with a heartiness of manner bespeaking the mariner; with a bluff yet kindly courtesy, an outspoken and frank, yet friendly expression of opinion; with a frame that retains much of the strength of

youth yet suggests familiarity with storm-swept seas; with the perfect ease in all situations that marks the seasoned traveler under all skies; and with a kindness of heart that extends an equal courtesy and hospitality to friend and stranger, in his character and personality he affords a splendid illustration of the men whose lives are spent amid the limitless expanse of the great seas.

HUGO EUGENE SCHWICHTENBERG. Preceded by about eight years as a traveling photographer throughout the west Mr. Schwichtenberg came to Pomona in 1893 and established a gallery at No. 386 West Second street for the purpose of building up a local trade. With what success he met may be realized when it is said that in two years' time he had outgrown his original quarters, and it was this circumstance which necessitated his removal to the Avis building, where he is now located. With him photography has been a life-time study, and when he was only twelve years old he constructed a 4x5 wet plate camera, the ideas for its construction being gathered entirely by self study and reading. With this early attempt as a basis he progressed from year to year in his art, until today he is recognized as one of the most artistic photographers on the coast.

Although American born Mr. Schwichtenberg is of German parentage, his father, Rev. Henry A. Schwichtenberg, having been born in Dantzic, Germany. For many years he was a silk merchant in that city, but after the loss of his stock by fire he came to the new world to begin life anew. Going to Allegan county, Mich., he worked at the tailor's trade for a time, from there going to Niles, that state, and still later to Michigan City, Ind. While in the latter city he began to study for the ministry, and during the time of his preparation for five years taught in a German-American school. His ordination as a pastor in the Reformed Church was conferred upon him in 1876 and the same year he went to Medaryville, Pulaski county, Ind., to take charge of a church there. Three years later he was transferred to a pastorate in Birmingham, Ohio, and after the same length of time in that place was pastor of the church in Piqua, Ohio. From Ohio he was transferred to Boegers Store, Osage county, Mo., his ministry there continuing for three years, when he came west to Portland, Ore., in 1884. As there was no church of the Reformed denomination in Portland he was given charge of a Lutheran pastorate, from there going to Mink, Clackamas county, remaining there the usual term of three years also. Ill-health necessitated a complete rest, and when he was able to resume his

duties he was placed in charge of a Lutheran pastorate in South San Francisco, remaining there two years, and later was in Petaluma the same length of time. From Petaluma he came to Pomona and assumed charge of the German Lutheran congregation at this place, but he is now retired from active service and at the age of seventy-one years makes his home in Portland, Ore. His wife, who was a native of Berlin, Germany, died in Portland, leaving three children, as follows: Max F., who is a druggist in Portland; Otto H., who is in the employ of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company; and Hugo E.

The youngest child in the parental family, Hugo E. Schwichtenberg was born June 8, 1867, in Allegan county, Mich., where he attended the public schools, and as he was naturally a student and a lover of books generally, he gained an excellent education. It was while the family were making their home in Piqua, Ohio, that he became interested in the subject of photography, and when only twelve years worked out his first problem in the art by constructing a camera from descriptions which he had read. In 1884 the family removed to Oregon, and in Portland he was for a time employed in a bakery, although he had by no means discontinued his interest or studies in his art. On the other hand he had in the meantime kept up a diligent course of study and preparation for independent work, and by the time he was eighteen years old he was prepared to set forth as a traveling photographer. A slight interruption in his plans occurred about this time, occasioned by the illness of his father, who then had charge of a school. He completed his father's term in the school and in April of that year, 1886, started out with his tent and photographing outfit for Gervais, going from there to Lebanon, spending the entire summer in the two places mentioned. It was his practice to travel throughout the entire Pacific coast during the summer seasons, spending his winters in Portland, a course which he followed for six years, and, during two years he also conducted a gallery at Albina. In 1891 he came to California and for one year traveled between San Francisco and the coast, during which time he built up a reputation as an artist of superior merit which had preceded him to Pomona, whither he came in 1893 and established the nucleus of his present flourishing business. He opened his doors for business November 23, 1893, and August 15, 1895, he became established in his present commodious quarters in the Avis building. In connection with this studio he also conducted a branch studio in Azusa between the years 1898 and 1904, and during the same time also had a studio at Ontario for three years, from 1901 until 1904, but

in the latter year he was compelled to discontinue both, as the local work demanded all of his time and attention. In January, 1905, he bought out the studio of which Scholl & Scholl were the proprietors, but since then he has removed The Elite (as this studio is known) to more commodious quarters, opposite the First National Bank, southwest corner of Second and Main streets. In both studios he is carrying on an excellent business.

In Pomona Mr. Schwichtenberg was married to Miss Ada M. Hansler, who was also a native of Michigan, her birth occurring in Niles. Two children have been born to them, Otto and Alfred. The family attend the Presbyterian Church, of which both Mr. and Mrs. Schwichtenberg are members, and politically he is independent in the casting of his ballot. His membership in the Board of Trade is looked upon as an acquisition to the well-being of that body, a feeling which is shared by the various fraternal organizations of which he is a member, among them being the Knights of Pythias, Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, Knights of the Macca-bees, Modern Woodmen of America and the Order of Yeomen.

---

THOMAS G. GABBERT, one of Ventura county's most prominent and successful citizens, was born in Madison county, Iowa, January 11, 1854, a son of Jacob and Mary Jane Gabbert, natives respectively of Kentucky and Indiana. He was reared to young manhood on the paternal farm, and at the same time he was receiving his education in the public schools he was also being trained in the practical duties which fall to the lot of a farmer's son. Upon attaining his majority he became dependent upon his own resources and since that time has followed farming. Coming to California in 1883, he located in Ventura county, remaining in the vicinity of Satcoy until 1892, when he established his home near El Rio, where he has since been occupied in the cultivation of an extensive ranch. He is principally engaged in the raising of lima beans and beets, for which the soil of this locality is admirably adapted, and also grain and stock raising. While meeting with success in his agricultural efforts he has at the same time won a place of prominence among the public spirited citizens of Ventura county, having labored untiringly not only to further his own interests, but those of the community at large, and by his persistent energy, strict attention to business affairs, honorable dealings, and superior management, has attained a high standing in financial and social circles. Liberal in his views, enterprising and public spirited, he takes an intelligent inter-





*Thomas Hughes*

est in local matters, being ever among the foremost in establishing beneficial projects, and is now serving his second term as supervisor, in that capacity performing the duties devolving upon him with credit to himself and to the honor of his constituents. During the last two years of his first term in this office he was chairman of the board, and still retains this position with the present board. He is a staunch Republican and seeks to advance the party's interests at all times. Fraternally he holds membership with the Masonic organization.

In Madison county, Iowa, February 27, 1879, he was united in marriage with Miss Ella Peters, daughter of A. M. and Jane Peters, pioneers of California in 1882. They are the parents of the following children: Myron H., John Raymond, Boyd E., Richard Clarence, Harry and Thomas Arthur. Mr. Gabbert's long association with the interests of Ventura county have served to bring him in close contact with public affairs, and although his time has been pretty well occupied with his personal affairs (being identified with several mining enterprises in addition to his agricultural pursuits), he has still made it his aim to keep in close touch concerning all problems before the nation and to do his duty as a loyal and law-abiding citizen.

---

THOMAS HUGHES, a representative citizen of Los Angeles, was born in Greene county, Pa., August 25, 1859, about forty miles south of Pittsburg, where his father owned a flouring mill on the banks of the Monongahela river. His boyhood was passed among these scenes, the knowledge gleaned from books during his attendance of the public schools being supplemented by a thorough practical training under the instruction of his father. Inheriting the spirit of independence from his pioneer ancestry, and the self-reliance and courage which induced their emigration to a western world, he was but eighteen years old when he became dependent upon his own resources and sought a location among the more abundant opportunities of the southwest. In Albuquerque, Las Vegas, Clifton, and other towns of New Mexico, he was employed as a millwright and also in railroad construction work for five years. From that location he came to California and in Los Angeles—then a small town of only fifteen thousand people—began the foundation of a business that should some day place his name among the successful manufacturers of the Pacific coast. The first year (1883) he secured work in a planing mill, and the following year, with his earnings, entered upon independent operations on a necessarily small scale. Success accompa-

nied his efforts and he soon found it necessary to increase his equipment. He constructed and at different times operated eight different mills, one of the most important being at San Pedro, this having since burned. In 1896 he organized a business under the name of Hughes Brothers, a connection which continued until 1902, when the enterprise was incorporated as the Hughes Manufacturing Company, with Mr. Hughes as president and most extensive stockholder, L. L. Robinson as secretary and Grant G. Hughes as general manager. They have a very complete and up-to-date equipment, having installed the most modern machinery, and it can be truthfully said that Mr. Hughes has brought more machinery into Southern California than any other one man. They have a three-story brick building, 105x400 feet, and in the manufacture of their product employ over three hundred men. Shipments are made to Nevada, Arizona, Denver and surrounding towns in California, their extensive business not only adding to their personal returns, but giving to Los Angeles a prestige as a manufacturing center which has continued up to the present writing. In the early days of this city small opportunities were offered for manufactories, and only men of discernment could foresee the unlimited possibilities that were awaiting enterprise and ability along this line. Mr. Hughes was the leader and has remained to the present day foremost in the ranks of the men who are advancing these interests. To the upbuilding of Los Angeles he has given every effort, platting Hughes addition to the city, and has also invested otherwise in realty holdings here.

Familiar from his youth with Los Angeles and its surrounding country, Mr. Hughes was among the first to develop oil, which was known to exist in quantities in this part of the state. There were only about fourteen wells on Lakeshore avenue when he took up the project, and thenceforward gave means, time and personal attention to the accomplishment of his plans. The first company formed, and which he assisted in organizing, was the American Oil Company, and following this at a later period was the organization of the Fullerton Oil Company, which owns fifty acres in fee in the heart of the Fullerton district. He was a member of the company that put down the first well in the Santa Maria district, and to this enterprise he gave his personal attention: after securing a small flow at a depth of over two thousand feet, the well caved in and the matter was then dropped for a time. This location was then one hundred miles from any other oil region, but has since



become one of the largest producing fields in the world, ten thousand acres in this district being owned by the Western Union Oil Company, of which Mr. Hughes is first vice-president and supervising manager of the development work. The first well put down by this company was in the location started by Mr. Hughes some years before, proving his theory correct as to the location of oil. This organization is one of the most extensive of its kind in the west, being made up of prominent financiers of Los Angeles, whose ability and enterprise have been used to further the advancement of the country along this line.

While a resident of New Mexico Mr. Hughes was united in marriage with Miss Carrie Mosher, a native of New York, and their home in Los Angeles is among the most attractive of the city—evidencing within and without the refined and cultured tastes of the family. Mr. Hughes, although a busy man, has still taken time to interest himself in various of the fraternal and social organizations of the city, being a member of the Elks, the Union League Club and the Driving Club, while automobiling is a recreation in which he indulges as freely as his business cares will permit. Although never an aspirant for personal recognition no citizen is more actively interested in the promotion of all measures for the civic honor of the municipality. Locally he supports the men and measures which judgment impels him to believe best in the government of the city, although in state and national politics he is a staunch Republican. He has always declared for "open shop" and equal rights to all as citizens, willing to give the "square deal" and demanding it. He can always be counted upon to give freely of time, money and influence in the furtherance of any movement tending toward the advancement of the general welfare and with the aggression which can only mean progression in such a man as he, takes a leading part in all contests in the support of his principles.

Personally Mr. Hughes is a man of many parts. Combining with an unusual degree of financial ability a staunch integrity in business affairs and an unimpeachable honor, he has won not only a competence in the world's field of action, but also the friendship of the many who have known him during the years of his residence and association with the west. To an unusual degree is he esteemed by his fellow-citizens and honored for the qualities of his citizenship. Personally an unostentatious manner, a kindly hospitality and generous spirit have given him a place among those citizens upholding the civic honor of our city.

JOHN BROWN, SR., was born in Worcester, Mass., December 22, 1817. His grandfather, John Brown, was in the war of the Revolution and fell at the battle of Bunker Hill. When a boy John Brown, Sr., started west to realize the dreams and fancies of youth. He stayed awhile in St. Louis, Mo., after which he began rafting on the Mississippi river, then went to New Orleans. While on a voyage to Galveston he was shipwrecked and from there went to Ft. Leavenworth by the Red river route. In the Mexican war he participated in the battle of San Jacinto and saw General Santa Ana when first taken prisoner. After two years at Ft. Leavenworth, he went to the Rocky mountains, and for fourteen years hunted and trapped from the headwaters of the Columbia and Yellowstone rivers, along the mountain streams south as far as the Comanche country or northern Texas with such mountaineers and trappers as James W. Waters, V. J. Herring, Kit Carson, Alexander Godey, Joseph Bridger, Bill William, the Bents, the Subletts and others of equal fame. He engaged sometimes a free trapper, at other times with Hudson Bay and other fur companies, hunting the grizzly, buffalo, elk, deer, antelope, mountain sheep, and trapping the cunning beaver among the Arapahoes, Cheyennes, Apaches, Utes, Cherokeees, Sioux, Crows and other tribes. He helped to build Fort Larabee, Fort Bent, Fort Bridger and several other forts. This period is hastened over, for the bear and Indian encounters and hair-breadth escapes of the above-named hunters would fill a volume fully as interesting as "Kit Carson's Travels" or Washington Irving's "Captain Bonneville." Suffice it to say that such brave and intrepid hunters and adventurers as Mr. Brown and his companions piloted General Fremont across the Rocky mountains on his exploration of the American continent, and if General Fremont had adhered more closely to Mr. Brown's advice, he would not have lost so many men and animals that dreadful winter in the snow. Still, General Fremont has gone down in history as the great Pathfinder.

The gold fever reached the mountaineers in 1849. Messrs. Brown, Waters, Lupton and White "fitted out" and joined one of the immigrant trains bound for the land of gold. They spent the 4th of July, 1849, in Salt Lake City, and arrived at Sutter's Fort September 1, and began mining on the Calaveras river. In November, Mr. Brown moved to Monterey, and, with Waters and Godey, opened the St. Johns hotel and livery stable at San Juan Mission. Mr. Brown was here elected justice of the peace for two terms. His health failing him, he was advised to go to the milder climate of Southern California. In April, 1852, he went to San

Francisco, and there, with his family, boarded the schooner *Lydia*, Captain Haley commander, and after a week's voyage landed at San Pedro, where he engaged Sheldon Stoddard to haul him to San Bernardino, arriving in May, 1852. In 1854 he moved with his family to Yucaipe, where he went into the stock business, but returned to San Bernardino in 1857 and lived there until his death.

In 1861, seeing the necessity of an outlet to Southern Utah and Arizona for the productions of San Bernardino, Mr. Brown, with Judge Henry M. Willis and George L. Tucker, procured a charter from the legislature for a toll road through the Cajon Pass, which he kept open for eighteen years, thus contributing materially to the business of the city in which he lived. In 1862 he went to Fort Mojave and established a ferry across the Colorado river, thus enanching the business of San Bernardino still more. He was a liberal contributor to the telegraph fund when assistance was required to connect this city with the outside world, and favored reasonable railroad encouragement to place San Bernardino on the transcontinental line. At his own expense he enclosed the public square, where the pavilion now stands, with a substantial fence, and in many ways by his public spirit contributed to the advancement and improvement of this city. In the winter of 1873-74 he delivered the United States mail to the miners in Bear and Holcomb valleys, where the snow was three and four feet deep, thus showing that he still retained that daring and intrepid disposition that he acquired in the Rocky mountains.

In the world of religious thought Mr. Brown had a wonderful experience. Born near Plymouth Rock on the anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrim Fathers, he seems to have partaken of their religious freedom and liberality of thought, and his years among the grandeur of the Rocky mountains aided in developing an intense love for nature, the handiwork of the great Creator. Here, as a child of nature, among the fastnesses of the mountain forests, or among the cliffs and peaks, he saw the Great Ruler in the clouds, and heard Him in the winds.

Without any education except that derived from the broad and liberal books of nature, he was the author of a book entitled, "Medium of the Rockies," in which kindness, gentleness, unselfishness, charitableness and forgiveness are set forth, dedicated to "the cause that lacks assistance, the wrongs that need resistance, the future in the distance, and the good that he could do"—the character that he acquired and lived all his life.

As old age began creeping on and many of the old friends were passing away, and the activities of life had to be transferred to others,

Mr. Brown joined President Lord, William Heap, R. T. Roberts, W. F. Holcomb, De La M. Woodward, Major B. B. Harris, David Seely, Sydney P. Waite, Marcus Katz, Lucas Hoagland, Henry M. Willis, his old Rocky mountain companion James W. Waters, his son John Brown, Jr., and others, and organized the San Bernardino Society of California Pioneers, believing that many hours could still be pleasantly passed by those whose friendship had grown stronger as the years rolled by and thus live the sentiment of the poet—

"When but few years of life remain,

"Tis life renewed to laugh them o'er again."

Mr. Brown raised a large family; six daughters and four sons: Mrs. S. P. Waite, Mrs. Laura Wozencraft Thomas, Mrs. Louisa Waters, Mrs. Sylvia Davenport, Mrs. Mary Dueber, now deceased, and Mrs. Emma Rouse; and John, Joseph, James and Newton Brown.

Mr. Brown outlived all of his Rocky mountain companions, and all of the commissioners appointed to organize this county, and all of the first officers of San Bernardino county; he remained alone to receive the tender greetings of his many friends who held him not only with high esteem and respect, but with love and veneration. He was greatly devoted to the Pioneer Society; its pleasant associations were near and dear to him. Although feeble with declining years, he appeared at the meeting of the society on Saturday, April 15, 1899, and discharged his duties as President, and on the following Thursday, April 20, 1899, at 7 o'clock p. m., at the home of his daughter, Laura, his spirit departed to that new and higher sphere of existence he so fondly looked to while in earth life. A large concourse of friends attended the funeral of their old friend, from the Brown homestead, corner Sixth and D streets, the present residence of his son, John Brown, Jr. The funeral services were conducted by Mrs. J. A. Marchant, of the First Spiritual Society of San Bernardino, and also by Rev. White of the Presbyterian Church of Colton. An excellent choir under the direction of Mrs. H. M. Barton and Mrs. Lizzie Keller discoursed appropriate selections. The floral offerings were profuse; one emblematic of the Pioneers, being a tribute from the Pioneer Society.

According to directions from the deceased, frequently given by him to his children, the casket, and everything else necessary for interment, was like his character and belief,—as white as the mountain snow. The honorary pallbearers were among his oldest friends then living: Sheldon Stoddard, W. F. Holcomb, R. T. Roberts, Lucas Hoagland, J. A. Kelting and Lewis Jacobs; and the active pallbearers were

J. W. Waters, Jr., George Miller, De La M. Woodward, Randolph Seely, H. M. Barton and Edward Daley, Jr.

**JOHN E. YOAKUM.** From the age of ten years a resident of California, Mr. Yoakum recalls with interest the rapid development of the state and the remarkable increase in values displayed by both city and country property. Missouri is the state where he was born, his birth having occurred in Ray county, July 6, 1851, to William and Sarah (Stone) Yoakum. The maternal grandfather, John Stone, was a member of one of the aristocratic families of Virginia and some years after his marriage removed from that commonwealth to Missouri, where he settled near Knoxville. Three Yoakum brothers, William, Jesse and Isaac, came to the Pacific coast during the early development of the west, and of these, Jesse was killed in 1854 while driving cattle across the plains to California. In 1861 William Yoakum returned east for the purpose of bringing his son, John E., back with him, and the latter vividly recalls the memorable journey which began at Kansas City in the midst of wintry storms in 1861, and ended twenty days later at Folsom, Cal., the travelers having kept on the road night and day without pause, by virtue of \$700 stage fare paid to the Holliday Stage Coach Company. For a time they remained at what is now East Oakland (then known as San Antonio), but in 1862-63 they made their headquarters at Virginia City, Nev., during which time they owned large lumber, mining and timber interests in the Truckee valley.

Three years after his journey across the plains John E. Yoakum accompanied his father via Panama to New York City, returning to California in 1865 across the plains, with mule teams. With them were his sister, Mary A., also a half-sister, Sarah, born of his father's second marriage. For some years the father engaged in the stock business in Solano county and from there removed to Tulare county. When quite advanced in years he died near Armona, Kings county, in the famous Mussel Slough country. After having attended the public schools of Oakland and in Contra Costa and Solano counties, John E. Yoakum became a student in Heald's Business College, San Francisco. At an early age he took up the raisin-growing business in Solano county and was so successful in producing a fine quality of product that in 1874 and 1875 he was awarded a prize for his raisins and grapes in San Francisco. The vineyard which he planted in the Mussel Slough coun-

try comprised ten acres, forming a portion of a forty-acre ranch, which in 1885 he traded for seven city lots in East Los Angeles.

Almost immediately after locating in the San Joaquin valley Mr. Yoakum became a land agent and speculator in lands. At one time he owned fifteen thousand acres in Fresno, Tulare and Kings counties, a portion of which was lake and swamp land. Among his most important enterprises was the founding of the village of Armona and the platting of the town site, one-half of which he later sold to the Southern Pacific Railroad Company. At this writing he yet owns property in Armona and farm lands in Fresno, Tulare and Kern counties, much of the property being especially valuable by reason of its fruit orchards and alfalfa meadows. Probably one hundred thousand acres of land passed through his hands as selling agent and no one in the entire valley is more familiar with land values than he. By reason of having operated road and land graders he received a keen insight into the real values of lands and could handle the same intelligently. In addition he handled large tracts of railroad lands.

The so-called "boom" had just inaugurated in Los Angeles when Mr. Yoakum came to this part of the state in 1885 and he assisted in organizing the Tulare Immigration Association, in whose interests he spent his time between San Francisco and Los Angeles. While the boom lasted he did considerable speculating in lands. When its collapse came he suffered in common with all property-holders, but was saved from financial disaster through his valuable holdings in Tulare county. His remarkable recuperative powers in finance were put to a thorough test, and when the reverses in the business world were needed he became a stronger power in real estate than he had been before. His connection with railroad excursions and the emigration business made it possible for him to be in close touch with the real-estate interests of Central California, especially in the San Joaquin valley, where his interests have been extensive for many years.

The name of John E. Yoakum is closely associated with the upbuilding of Ocean Park in the laying out and handling of various subdivisions. Included in the real estate still owned by him may be mentioned interest in Seagirt No. 1 and 2, Venice View tract, Club House Place, Santa Monica tract, Roseboro Heights tract, Short Line Beach tract, Venice of America, Highland tract, Venice Hill tract, Ocean Park Place, Ocean Park Terrace, Santa Fe tract and various others. He owns considerable property in East Los Angeles and





*Philatus S. Larr*



large tracts in the San Joaquin valley as aforesaid, the whole aggregating several thousand acres. In all movements that have had as their objects the upbuilding of the state Mr. Yoakum has always been a generous supporter with both time and money and is justly entitled to a place in the annals of California.

Though not a partisan in belief Mr. Yoakum is staunchly in favor of Democratic principals, while fraternally he is associated with the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks. By his first marriage, to Jennie S. Reeves, a native of England and daughter of George Reeves, who was a pioneer resident of Napa county, he had one daughter, Jennie, now the wife of Charles Dickerson. His second wife, whom he married in Kings county (then Tulare), was Alma R., the daughter of Foreman B. Cody, a resident of California since 1871. They have three children, Queenie, wife of Sidney Graves; John Vaughn and Valentine Stone.

---

**PHILETUS SPRAGUE CARR.** Of the men in Ventura county who have taken an active interest in developing the beet and bean industry none has been more prominent than P. S. Carr, better known by all his friends as "Major." He was born near Battle Creek, Mich., November 30, 1839, a son of Simon Vader and Angeline (Sprague) Carr, both natives of New York state, of Scotch-Irish ancestry.

His ancestry goes back to the time of the emigration of three brothers to America from Scotland, one locating in New York, one in Massachusetts and another in the South. "Major" Carr descending from the New York branch. His great-grandfather Carr served in the Revolutionary war as a commissioned officer and his grandfather in the war of 1812 as a colonel.

Simon Vader Carr was a pioneer settler of Michigan, then a territory, locating four miles south of what is now Battle Creek, Calhoun county. At this early date the wheat had to be carried to Detroit, the nearest mill, and ground into flour; there being no roads they followed Indian trails. This he accomplished, first on foot and later packing on horseback. He brought the first span of horses into the county, established the first brickyard in that section and improved his farm from a dense forest to a high state of cultivation. He served as justice of the peace, was a Master Mason, a member of the Presbyterian Church and a man much esteemed by his fellow-citizens. His wife was the daughter of Dr. Sprague, a

prominent physician of New York. Both parents died in Battle Creek at advanced ages.

"Major" Carr is the only one living of five children; his education was received in the public and union schools of Battle Creek. In 1863 he responded to his country's call for volunteers, enlisting in Company C, Sixth Michigan Heavy Artillery, and mustered in at Jackson, and assigned to the Department of the Gulf, participating in the engagements of White River, Baton Rouge, Port Hudson and Siege of Vicksburg. After this he served on the Mississippi and the Gulf, principally at Fort Gaines and Fort Morgan, and was with Farragut at the capture of the latter, this then giving command of the entrance to Mobile. He was discharged at Jackson, Mich., in 1865. After recuperating on the old homestead for a time he engaged in farming and in the manufacture of brick, making the brick from which was built the original Battle Creek Sanitarium.

In 1877 he removed to Chillicothe, Mo., where he engaged in farming and at the same time as a traveling salesman for the Eureka Mower Company, of Utica, N. Y., his territory being Missouri and Illinois. In 1887 he located in Ventura county, Cal., purchased his present ranch of twenty-one acres, one and one-half miles north of the present site of Oxnard, which was set to walnut trees, this today being one of the finest groves in the state. With Major Drifflis he has six hundred and sixty-five acres in beets in the vicinity of Oxnard; also has fifty-five acres in beans. "Major" Carr labored assiduously in securing the location of the sugar factory in Oxnard, knowing the richness of the soil, the possibilities of the Santa Clara valley of Southern California and having great faith in its production of the sugar beet. From its inception, in 1887, he has been one of the agriculturists for the American Beet Sugar Company and superintends the putting in of the crops and the harvesting of the same among the farmers in his district with whom they have contracts. He was one of the promoters of the Oxnard Electric Light plant.

In Augusta, Mich., November 14, 1866, he was united in marriage with Mary Earle, a native of England, and a daughter of Edward Earle, a pioneer miller of Augusta. By this union three children have been born, Luella, wife of Lincoln Hall; Martin V., and Earle, all of Oxnard and vicinity. "Major" Carr was made a Mason in Hueneme Lodge No. 311, F. & A. M., of which he served as master three terms, was one of the organizers and is past master of Oxnard Lodge No. 341, F. & A. M.; exalted to the Sublime Royal Arch in Ventura

Chapter No. 50, R. A. M.; was one of the organizers and first high priest of Oxnard Chapter No. 86, R. A. M. He is also a member of Ventura Council, R. & S. M.; Ventura Commandery No. 18, K. T., of the Los Angeles Consistory, 32d degree, and Al Malaikah Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S. With Mrs. Carr he is a member of Eastern Star Chapter No. 185. He is a charter member of Lodge No. 613, B. P. O. E., of Santa Barbara, and a member of Cushing Post No. 44, G. A. R., of Ventura. Mrs. Carr is a member of the Presbyterian Church and the Women's Relief Corps of Oxnard. He is a strong Republican and has been a member of the county central committee, taking an active part in its councils and shaping the destiny of the party in this county.

All matters that have had for their object the development of the county, the betterment of the condition of its citizens and the advancement of its commercial interest in the state have always found "Major" Carr ever ready to give of his time, money and influence, and perhaps no one is better known as a man, nor more highly esteemed as a friend. It is the sentiment of those who know him intimately that he is well worthy a place in the annals of Southern California.

LEVI R. MATTHEWS. In the interval between his arrival in California and his death about twelve years later Mr. Matthews acquired considerable property by energy and foresight, and at the same time, by the exercise of the highest principles of honor and uprightness, he made for himself a lasting place in the regard of acquaintances and associates. His death occurred in Long Beach July 2, 1902, of apoplexy, but his remains were buried in his home city, Pomona, with whose upbuilding he had had so much to do.

Born in Rochester, Vt., February 9, 1830, Levi R. Matthews, was a child of about two years when his father, Josiah Matthews, removed to the frontier of Illinois and settled on a farm in Sangamon county, later, however, going to Tazewell county, same state, and purchasing a farm ten miles east of Pekin. On the homestead farm that he there improved from the wilderness he passed away, as did also his wife, who before her marriage was Monette Waters, a native of Vermont. Levi R., the eldest of their children, was educated in the public schools of Tazewell county, Ill., and also in Knox College. Following in the footsteps of his father in the choice of a life calling he too settled down to farming and stock-raising, improving a farm from the raw prairie near Tremont. To his original purchase he added from time to time until

he laid claim to five hundred acres of fine land all in one body. Not only was he known as an extensive cattle dealer, but he was an important figure in the public life of his community, and for many years served his community as highway commissioner. In 1886 he gave up his personal management of his farm and removed to Colorado Springs, Colo., and four years later made a trip to California. So well pleased was he with the outlook in this state that he decided to make it his future home, coming hither in the fall of 1890 and purchasing a ten-acre orange grove on the corner of Olive and San Antonio avenues. Subsequently, he disposed of his Illinois property and bought a thirty-acre alfalfa ranch south of Pomona, improving it into one of the finest ranches of the kind in this vicinity. A distinguishing feature of his ranch was a four-hundred foot well which he sunk, and which is considered one of the finest wells in the Pomona valley, furnishing water for irrigation for the entire vicinity. The family retain considerable of the property he owned in Colorado Springs.

In Morton, Ill., April 20, 1852, Levi R. Matthews was united in marriage with Miss Marie Antoinette Sill, who was born in Solon, Ohio, the daughter of Prof. Horace L. Sill, a native of Adams, N. Y. Grandfather John Sill, who was also born in the Empire state, was a surveyor and civil engineer first in his native state and later in Solon, Ohio, where he died. From New York state, where he was reared, Horace L. Sill removed to Ohio, where he taught school for a time, later removing to Morton, Ill., where he owned a farm, but followed teaching for a livelihood. From Illinois he later removed to Fremont, Nebr., where as teacher and farmer he rounded out his life, passing away on his farm in that vicinity. Mrs. Sill was before her marriage Mary Pettibone, born near Sacket Harbor, N. Y., the daughter of Elijah Pettibone, who was born near Hartford, Conn., following farming there until his removal to Ohio, where he died. He was of English descent, and many of the Pettibone ancestors fought in the Revolutionary war. Mrs. Sill passed away in Nebraska. Of the seven children born to Mr. and Mrs. Matthews five grew to years of maturity and are still living. The eldest, Mary Louise, was educated at Eureka College and is the widow of Raphael Leonard, of Tremont, Ill.; Ellen Mabel was also educated at Eureka College, and is the wife of Charles Major, of Eureka, Ill.; Kate Luella, also educated in that college, became the wife of Charles Stubblefield, of McLean, Ill.; Annie May, Mrs. Charles Buckley, of Tremont, Ill., was also educated in Eureka College; Lee R. is a farmer in Pomona; Grace L. is the wife J. H. Payne, of Los Angeles; and Winnifred





Frank Little

G., who became the wife of Samuel R. Eccleston, died in Los Angeles in 1900. Since the death of her husband Mrs. Matthews has continued to reside in the homestead which he erected at No. 659 North Gordon street, and in the management of the large property which he left she is meeting with splendid success.

**FRANK PETIT.** The Santa Clara valley of Southern California can lay claim to no more enterprising citizen than Frank Petit, as all will agree who are familiar with the transformation which his ranch near Oxnard, Ventura county, has undergone during the past twenty-four years. His first purchase, in 1883, was devoid of any improvements whatsoever, but the location was an exceptional one and he began to improve, and at the same time add to his possessions until he is to-day the proprietor of ten hundred and forty acres of well improved and valuable land. His parents, John B. and Elizabeth Petit, who were natives of France, came to this country when Frank was a small child and settled on a farm in Clearfield county, Pa., where they remained until the close of the war. Removing to Douglas county, Kans., they there engaged in agricultural pursuits until the death of Mrs. Petit, when she was sixty-one years of age. Subsequently, Mr. Petit came to California, arriving in this state in 1874, making his home with his daughter, Mrs. M. J. Laurent, for a time, and later engaged in ranching with his son Justin. His death occurred in 1894, at the advanced age of eighty-five years.

Frank Petit was born in France, in April, 1848, and was brought to this country by his parents when only a small boy. He spent his childhood and young manhood in a lumber camp in Clearfield county, Pa., gaining what education he could in such surroundings. Early evincing a proficiency in the management of steam sawmills, he soon became foreman of sawmills in Pennsylvania, and proving an expert in that line, was made head sawyer at the early age of nineteen years. Coming to California November 18, 1882, he located on the Colona grant and has since that time been an important factor in the development and upbuilding of that section. The story of his rise is akin to that of all the successful men of this or any self-improved region, entailing endless work from morn until night and during every season of the year. Constituting himself his own architect and builder, Mr. Petit erected a roomy and comfortable residence, large barns and outbuildings. Modern agricultural implements are found in their best order, buildings and fences in repair, and,

in fact, few farms in the country present an aspect of greater prosperity, thrift and enterprise, and few are more representative of the character and individuality of their owner. Of his landed possessions comprising over a thousand acres, six hundred and forty are in the Colona grant, four hundred in the hills, while he owns, with his brother Justin, four hundred acres lying four miles east of Santa Paula, one hundred and eighty acres being devoted to the culture of lima beans and eighty acres to sugar beets. The home farm consists of two hundred and fifteen acres and this is under Mr. Petit's personal supervision.

The marriage of Mr. Petit was solemnized in Clearfield county, Pa., December 25, 1872, and united him with Miss Caroline Dougherty, a native of Pennsylvania, and five children have blessed this union: John F., a history of whose career will be found elsewhere in this volume; William; Mamie, who is the wife of Earl Hart, of Ocean Park; Charles, attending Cornell University; and Albert, at home. Mr. Petit is director of the Bank of Oxnard, and has served as school trustee of this district. Fraternally he is identified with Oxnard Lodge, F. & A. M., Oxnard Chapter, R. A. M., and also of the Commandery of Ventura, and Al Malaikah Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., of Los Angeles. The high character of Mr. Petit is borne out by his gracious and friend-winning manner. His success has been won solely through his own efforts, and that he is worthy of the good fortune which has come to him is believed by those who have profited by his generosity and his good fellowship.

**ANDREW JOUGHIN.** The possibilities offered by the Pacific coast regions nowhere find a more striking illustration than in the life of the late Andrew Joughin, a pioneer of 1866 in Los Angeles and for years one of the large land-owners of Southern California. Although he came to the west practically without means, he was a keen, capable judge of land values, and saw in this soil and climate a fair opening for investment. Acting upon this theory he purchased land as it came within his financial ability to do so, and the results proved the wisdom of his judgment in the matter. While he achieved financial success and left an estate valued at \$150,000, the accumulation of wealth did not represent the limit of his success, for he was also successful in gaining and retaining the respect of associates, the affection of his family and the good-will of the community, and the latter



type of success surpasses the former in permanent significance. Possessed of a stalwart physique, he was six feet in height and weighed considerably more than two hundred pounds, so that even in a large crowd he attracted attention by reason of his rugged frame and splendid physical proportions. Nor were his physical characteristics greater than his mental qualifications, for with a large frame he had a large heart and behind his genial countenance there was a frank and ardent temperament.

The earliest recollections of Andrew Joughin were associated with the Isle of Man, around whose rugged shores washed the waves of the Irish sea. There he was born February 23, 1824, a son of industrious and intelligent parents, who, desirous of preparing him for the earning of a livelihood, apprenticed him in youth to the blacksmith's trade. After having followed that trade on the island for some years he crossed the ocean to America in April, 1852, and upon landing in New York proceeded toward the unsettled regions of the Mississippi valley, his course of travel taking him, subsequent to a month's stay in Rochester, to Illinois, where he followed his trade in Rockford. During 1859 he came via the Panama route to California and settled in Sacramento, where he experienced the hardships attendant upon the great floods of 1861 and 1862. For some years he operated a shop, but in 1865 he began to work in connection with the building of the railroad.

During the year 1866 Mr. Joughin established his home in Los Angeles and purchased one-quarter of a block of ground on Second and Hill streets. This investment proved a wise one, for he bought at \$500 and sold for \$1,500. Shortly afterward he went to Arizona, but in a year returned to Los Angeles and followed his trade. Removing to San Juan Capistrano in 1869, he carried on a blacksmith's shop and a hotel, but in 1870 returned to Los Angeles, where he operated a shop of his own. With the earnings of his trade he invested in land. During 1874 he invested in three hundred and sixty acres near Hyde Park comprising a part of Rancho la Cienega, for which property he paid \$6,000. Two years after buying the land he removed to it and operated a shop on the ranch for a few years. In 1883 he acquired three hundred and five acres known in early days as the Tom Gray ranch, but more recently designated as the Arlington Heights tract. Subsequently he disposed of the greater portion of this property, although about fifteen acres still remain in the possession of the family, and some of this has reached the valuation of \$100 per

front foot. During 1885 he purchased the Palos Verdes ranch of six hundred acres, situated near Wilmington, and this was operated largely by his sons, he having no special liking for farm pursuits. After many years of unwearied industry, in 1888 he allowed himself to enjoy a long vacation in the form of a trip to Europe, where he renewed the friendships of youth and visited many points of historic interest. On his return to the United States he did not take up business activities, but in the midst of the comforts accumulated by his wise judgment and industrious application he passed his last days, and February 7, 1889, his earth-life ended at about sixty-five years of age.

Surviving Mr. Joughin and occupying a comfortable residence on West Adams street, Los Angeles, is his widow, formerly Ann Cannell, whom he married November 22, 1851, and was born on the Isle of Man October 8, 1832. Ten children were born of their union, namely: Eleanor J., wife of Andrew Mattei, of Fresno county, Cal.; Catherine N., who died at three years; Andrew, Jr., a resident of Los Angeles, and represented elsewhere in this volume; Alice, who was removed from the family circle by death at the age of five years; John T., a rancher whose sketch appears on another page; Matilda, wife of George R. Murdock, who is connected with the Artesian Water Company of Los Angeles; Edward E., who died in infancy; Emma, who married Earl R. Osborne, of Los Angeles; Minnie, who resides with her mother and ministers to the needs of her advancing years; and Isabella Grace, who is the wife of Emil H. Granz, residing in Tulare county, Cal., near the town of Dinuba.

On the organization of the first congregation of Episcopalians in Los Angeles Mr. and Mrs. Joughin became members of the church and ever afterward maintained an interest in its activities and Mrs. Joughin still contributes regularly to its maintenance, as well as to various missionary, educational and philanthropic movements of undoubted value to the welfare of the race, carrying out in this respect the plans inaugurated by Mr. Joughin, who was a man of generous impulses and large philanthropy. After becoming a citizen of the United States he affiliated with the Democratic party, but he took no part in public affairs, nor did he ever consent to hold office, his tastes being in the line of business activities rather than politics. Yet as a citizen he was keen to give his support to every measure for the general good, active in forwarding progressive plans and enthusiastic in co-operating with public-spirited movements,





*John Scarlett*

hence he merits and occupies a distinct place in the annals of local history and is remembered as one of the progressive pioneers.

JOHN SCARLETT. Perhaps no greater tribute can be bestowed upon a man than to state that he passed through life wronging no one, but giving to all a kindly consideration and a warm-hearted fellowship as well as practical assistance in times of need. Such may be said of Mr. Scarlett, whose life was an open book to be read by all, whose character was unwarpd by deceit and untainted by selfishness, yet whose intelligence was so keen and energy so great that he accumulated a valuable property and at his death left an estate worthy of a lifetime of achievement. Success did not come to him with fleet footsteps, but the way proved long and difficult, and only an energetic temperament would have overcome the obstacles which he confronted in youth. When but an infant his father was taken from the family by death. Their means were limited. The home in his native place at Inneskillen, Ireland, was destitute of comforts, and a livelihood was earned only by the severest toil. When he had saved an amount sufficient to defray his expenses to America, he crossed the ocean, settled in Philadelphia, and from a very humble position rose to be a dyer in a woolen manufacturing plant. With the savings from his work he sent to Ireland for his mother, who joined him in Philadelphia and there remained, surrounded by every comfort he could provide, until she passed away in January, 1865. Meanwhile he had become a pioneer of 1857 in California, settling in San Francisco, where he was employed as engineer in a sugar refinery for three years, this being the first cane sugar refinery in California.

Removing to Alameda county and settling in Dougherty, Mr. Scarlett erected a hotel building in 1861 and for six years conducted a hotel under his name. At the expiration of that time he moved to Fresno county and engaged in the sheep business on a large scale on the West side, in which occupation he met with gratifying success. During 1874 he came to Ventura county upon a tour of inspection. The prospects pleased him and he purchased a ranch on the Colonia from W. I. Rice. The following year he brought his family to the tract of six hundred and ninety acres and here engaged in general farming and stock-raising. Later he made a specialty of Lima beans and sugar beets, for which products no land in the entire county is better adapted or produces larger crops. The estate lies four miles from Oxnard and ranks as one of the most valuable

in the valley. Since the death of Mr. Scarlett, which occurred February 14, 1902, the land has been operated by his only son, John, who makes his home on the estate. Though not active in politics nor a partisan, Mr. Scarlett held firm convictions on the subject of tariff, currency, etc., and voted with the Republican party. As a citizen he was honored by all, and his name was a synonym for generosity, kindness, energy, tact and integrity.

The marriage of Mr. Scarlett was solemnized September 22, 1864, at Dougherty, Alameda county, and united him with Miss Anna Lyster, a native of Sydney, Australia. During his early life her father, Lawrence Lyster, emigrated from Roscommon, Ireland, to Sydney, Australia, where he followed the building business. In 1852 he brought his family to California and settled in San Francisco, where he was employed in the building of the old custom house. Not long afterward he bought and removed to a farm near Dougherty, where he died in 1861. His wife, Sarah (Moran) Lyster, was born in Roscommon, Ireland, and died at Pleasanton, Cal., in March of 1896. Of their family of ten children all but three are still living. Mrs. Scarlett was educated in the Sisters' school, which was held on the present site of the Palace hotel in San Francisco. After the death of her husband she left the ranch and came to Oxnard, where in 1903 she purchased a residence on C street near Second. In addition to her other property she is a stockholder in the Bank of Oxnard. Of her family the elder daughter is Mrs. Elizabeth Williams, of Oxnard, while the younger daughter, Anna, resides with her in their beautiful home in this city. Both are members of the Santa Clara Catholic Church and are prominent in the most cultured society of the community, charitable in disposition, generously contributing to movements for the public good, and possessing the liberal views and the refinement that wins and retains friends.

HON. DAVID TOD PERKINS, assemblyman from the Sixty-fifth district of California, was born in Akron, Ohio, April 23, 1852. His father, Simon Perkins, was a native of Warren, Ohio, to which location the paternal grandfather, Simon Perkins, Sr., emigrated from Connecticut, the state of his birth, in the pioneer days of the middle west. He was in charge of the settling of the Western Reserve and prominent in the upbuilding of that section. Simon Perkins, Jr., became a large landowner and capitalist of Akron, Ohio, among his chief interests being the presi-

dency of the railroad company that constructed a line from Hudson to Millersburg. His prominence, however, in his native section was not limited to financial enterprises alone, but he was also known through his connection with many of the most important movements for the moral and educational growth of the general public. Through marriage he allied his interests with those of another prominent family of Ohio. Grace Ingersol Tod, a native of the state, becoming his wife. She was a daughter of Judge Tod, and a sister of ex-governor David Tod, of Ohio, representatives of a Scotch family of worth and ability. The death of Simon Perkins, Jr., occurred in Ohio and that of his wife in Sharon, Pa. They left a family of eleven children, six of whom are now living. The oldest brother, George T. Perkins, was colonel of the Ohio Volunteer Infantry and is president of the B. F. Goodrich Rubber Company, and lives with his family in Akron, Ohio. The second brother, Simon Perkins, was captain of Ohio Volunteer Infantry during the Civil war. He is now an iron and steel manufacturer in Sharon, Pa., where he lives. The third brother, Charles Ezra Perkins, is the state engineer of Ohio, and has held the office uninterruptedly for sixteen years; his home is in Columbus, Ohio.

David Tod Perkins, the subject of this history, is next to the youngest child. He was named for his uncle, David Tod, who was one of the war governors of Ohio. He was reared in his native state, and educated in the Akron public and high schools. Until 1880 he remained a resident of Ohio, and engaged in farming and merchandising. Attracted to California by its multifold opportunities Mr. Perkins located in Ventura county in 1880, and on the Los Posas ranch became associated with Senator Thomas R. Bard in general farming and the raising of sheep. This latter industry required no small effort, for the flock at times numbered as high as thirty thousand head. Mr. Perkins gave his entire time and attention to the management of the ranch interests for some time, but it is now many years since he became actively identified with movements of public importance in both Ventura and Santa Barbara counties as well as other sections of the state. He was prominently connected with the Union Oil Company, into which was merged the Sespe, Tory and Hardison Stewart companies, and for a time served as its president. He is also associated with the Graham & Loftus Oil Company, of Fullerton, Orange county, Cal., as a director and vice-president, and is likewise a stockholder in the Bard Oil & Asphalt Company. With Senator Bard he was instrumental

in the organization of the Simi Land & Water Company, and also the Los Posas Water Company, at this writing being a director in the former and president of the latter. Sixteen years ago he became interested in the Hueneme Wharf Company and at that time assumed its management, retaining an active interest in the concern until July, 1906, when he sold out. A most important enterprise in the development of business interests is the People's Lumber Company, of which Mr. Perkins is serving as president. This corporation has extensive receiving yards in Hueneme and Ventura, Nordhoff, Oxnard and Santa Paula, in the last-named place operating a large planing mill. The product is shipped to various points throughout Southern California, its extensive interests bringing this enterprise to rank as an important factor in the industrial element of the state. In the midst of his important duties Mr. Perkins has still found time to interest himself in banking circles, assisting in the organization of the Bank of Hueneme, in which he is still identified\* as director and secretary.

Not alone, however, in the city of his residence has Mr. Perkins given his aid in matters of enterprise and finance. The Oxnard Electric Light and Water Company claims him as its vice-president, while he is also a stockholder in the Santa Paula Electric Light Company. In Santa Barbara his name is familiar through his association with various public enterprises, among them the Santa Barbara Theater & Amusement Company, which is erecting an adequate building for amusement purposes, he serving as president of this organization. He is a director in the Potter Hotel Company, a stockholder in the Central Bank of Santa Barbara, and president of the Santa Barbara Realty Company. He has manifested his faith in the future of that city by investing in holdings of considerable value. He is also a large holder of real estate in Ventura county, leasing to the Ventura Agricultural Company (of which he is a director) about eighteen thousand acres, upon which is raised grain, stock, beets and beans in vast quantities.

Mr. Perkins has made his home in Hueneme for many years, having erected a residence on the Springville road. He married Mrs. Emma R. (Cranz) Perkins, of Akron, Ohio, and they have two children, Anna, wife of Tod Ford, Jr., of Pasadena; and Charles C., a director in the Thomas Hughes Manufacturing Company of Los Angeles. Mrs. Perkins is a member of the Presbyterian Church, although both Mr. Perkins and she give their support



liberally to all charitable enterprises regardless of denomination.

Ventura county rose to an appreciation of the evident ability of Mr. Perkins many years ago, and after conferring upon him minor offices, among them that of county supervisor, which he held acceptably for nine years, he was elected in 1894 to the state legislature, assemblyman from the Sixty-fifth district. This was pre-eminently a Democratic legislature and although there was little opportunity for a member of the opposition to gain a foothold, yet Mr. Perkins was remembered when sent back to the state house in 1904. He gave active service to his constituency along various lines, taking a prominent part in affairs of the House as a member of the Agricultural committee, Ways and Means committee; Revenue and Taxation committee; Banking committee, of which he was chairman; Oil and Mining committees, and others. He made a strong fight for the re-election of Senator Bard, both his personal friend and the man whom he knew to be efficient, honorable and upright, a loyal citizen of his state and a staunch upholder of civic rights.

It is not necessary to eulogize upon the life of Mr. Perkins. Those who know him—and his circle of acquaintanceship is wide,—have never failed to recognize his sterling traits of character, a recognition given him unhesitatingly for a display of unusual business ability, but better still for social qualities which have won him friends within the boundaries of a half dozen different counties where he is known familiarly. Always courteous, he has time for friends; always a man of business he holds this as a requisite to success. Both, perhaps, have been indispensable to his own success; but the one has given a kindliness to his own character, and while he has won financial prominence he has made his efforts parallel with the welfare of the general public. No one doubts his loyalty and no one questions his sincerity in matters of public importance.

---

EDMUND CARSON THORPE. Not only is Edmund Carson Thorpe known as a prominent and influential citizen of San Diego, but his acquaintance extends throughout the United States, he having attained some fame as the author of many original poems and stories, written in the German dialect, in which he excels. Among the more popular of these writings may be mentioned "The Huckleberry Picnic," "Surprise Party," and "The California Flea." His wife also is a woman of great literary note, and as the author of "Curfew Shall Not Ring To-

night," which has been translated into almost every language extant, and many other books and poems, the high rank of Rose Hartwick Thorpe in the world of letters has been thoroughly established. The Thorpe family was originally of English stock and early in the history of America its members were represented in New York, the great-grandfather having served in the Revolutionary war. Edmund Carson, who was born July 6, 1849, in Berea, Cuyahoga county, Ohio, was the son of Lucian, and the grandson of Jeremiah Thorpe, both of whom were natives of Canandaigua, N. Y. The grandfather became a pioneer farmer in Summit county, Ohio, and the father located in Berea, where he was occupied as builder. He made a trip across the plains to California in 1849, in company with Kit Carson, returning in due time to Ohio, and when the Civil war broke out went to Cleveland and enlisted in Company G, Sixty-seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry, in which he was drum major. He died in 1862 and was buried on St. Helena Island, S. C. Mr. Thorpe's mother was Corria Pixley, a native of Canandaigua, N. Y., and her death occurred when Edmund Carson was three years of age. Of the three children, two sons are now living, Stephen R., who was a sergeant in the Tenth Regiment of Michigan Volunteer Infantry during the Civil war, being now a resident of Grand Blanc, Mich.

The education of Edmund C. Thorpe has been entirely self-acquired for from the time he was eight years of age it was necessary for him to support himself, his first work being in Cleveland, Ohio, where he sold papers and blackened shoes. In 1865 he went to Litchfield, Mich., and at eighteen years of age apprenticed himself to a carriagemaker there and after the trade had been learned engaged in carriagemaking, building up a large establishment. The business embraced complete carriage and blacksmith works and he was very successful in the manufacturing of cheap carriages. In 1880 he removed to Chicago and entered the employ of the Abbot Carriage Company, but the condition of his health would not permit him to remain there, and he accordingly went to Grand Rapids, and built a home in that city. His health became worse here, however, and his next move was to San Antonio, Texas, where he was engaged as baggagemaster on the Southern Pacific Railroad, for four and one-half years.

In September, 1887, Mr. Thorpe located in San Diego, Cal., invested in property and engaged in the printing business, in which he met with good success. Mrs. Thorpe's health requiring a change in the spring of 1888 they removed to Pacific Beach, becoming the first residents on that beach. There he set out the first lemon trees

and laid the first water pipe on the beach, the acre which he then set to an orchard being now owned by Coffeen. He next bought five acres of raw land and set it to lemons, converting it from an almost valueless sagebrush tract to a fine revenue-producing ranch. He then began the clearing of a tract of about a thousand acres. The railroad at that time terminated at Pacific Beach, and the same year a hotel was built at LaJolla. In 1892 the California National Bank, in which Mr. Thorpe had deposited his savings failed and he then engaged in contracting and building and has ever since been engaged in that business, taking contracts in Pacific Beach, San Diego and La Jolla, building the greater part of the latter place. He is now engaged on the erection of the bath house there, and has twenty-four hands in his employ. Since 1900 he has had a fine residence on Lincoln avenue, La Jolla, and also owns other property there. Several years ago he served two terms as member of the city council in San Diego and in April, 1905, was elected to a place in the present council and is chairman of the gas and electric light committee, being also a member of the telephone; fire, water and police; health and morals; and sewers committees, on each of which he gives efficient service.

September 11, 1871, in Litchfield, Mich., Mr. Thorpe was united in marriage with Rose Hartwick, who was born in July, 1850, in Mishawaka, Ind., the daughter of William Hartwick, a native of Brockville, Canada, and the grandmother of Morris Hartwick, of English, French and Norman descent. The father, who was a merchant tailor in Ontario, later removed to Indiana. He married Elenore Cole, born in Ontario, her family tracing back to the English nobility, her great-grandfather being a son of the younger son of an English nobleman. He settled on the American side of the St. Lawrence river and was cast into prison for his Tory principles, the sons having been banished to Canada. There were five children in the family of which Mrs. Thorpe was a member, and of the three now living, one brother, Louis Maurice, is an attorney in Orange, and a sister, Nellie, now Mrs. Andrus, resides in Hart, Mich. Mrs. Thorpe's mother lives with her at the present time.

The first nine years of Mrs. Thorpe's life were spent in Indiana and Michigan, after spending a year in Kansas the family returned to Litchfield, Mich., and there the daughter attended the public and high schools. Her marked literary talent was early evident, the famous poem, "Curfew Shall Not Ring Tonight," having been written when she was but sixteen years of age. From her eighteenth year she engaged in educational work at different times and at the same time continued to write stories and poems for publication, her reputation growing steadily until

now it has spread into every land. While in Chicago she did editorial work for Fleming H. Revell Company, the book publishing firm, in addition to her writing. In 1883 Hillsdale College conferred on her the degree of A. M., in recognition of her work, and upon that occasion President Dugan took the opportunity to say that "Curfew Shall Not Ring Tonight" was a poem that would live so long as the English language is spoken. Among others of her works that have attained great popularity might be named, "The Fenton Family," "Fred's Dark Days," "Chester Girls," "Nina Bruce," "Ring-ing Ballads," "Sweet Song Stories," "Temperance Songs," "The Yule Log," "The Year's Best Days," "The White Lady of La Jolla," etc. She has also written for Golden Days, having twelve numbers in that series. From London Mrs. Thorpe received great honors and in 1903 she was presented with a handsome banner costing \$300, which the city of Litchfield had sent to the World's Fair in Chicago, and which has upon it a portrait of herself in gold, and an extract from "Curfew."

Mr. and Mrs. Thorpe have made numerous trips throughout the United States, and on these occasions have always met with flattering receptions. "Sweet Song Stories" were set to music by L. Brooks and L. O. Vincent, and illustrated by Mr. and Mrs. Thorpe's daughter, Lulo Thorpe Barnes. She is a woman of considerable talent and was one of the first kindergarten teachers in San Diego, in which city she now lives, being the wife of Edward Y. Barnes, a commission merchant. The daughter, while at home, was also of great assistance to her father in the preparation of his building plans. They are members of the Union Church in La Jolla and exert a beneficial and elevating influence upon the community in which they make their home. Mr. Thorpe is a member of the San Diego Chamber of Commerce, and politically an advocate of the principles embraced in the platform of the Republican party.

RICHARD R. TANNER adds to the distinction of being a native son of California by rising to a prominence which gives him a place among the representative professional men of Southern California. As an attorney of Los Angeles county, located for business in the city of Los Angeles and Santa Monica, he is esteemed as a leading light in the profession and has won through many years of active work the position he now holds. Born in San Benito (then Monterey) county, he was one of a family of nine children, of whom six are now living. His father, Albert M. Tanner, came to the state as a soldier in the Mormon Battalion under Captain Hunt, and a





*Justin Petit*

year later (in 1848), received his honorable discharge in Los Angeles, where he was stationed. The following year found him occupied as were so many others of the inhabitants in mining. He was associated with Samuel Brannan, who was later located in San Francisco and engaged in business. He was successful in his efforts until the great flood of 1850, when he located in the vicinity of San Bernardino and engaged as a rancher. After his marriage with Lovina Bickmore he removed to Monterey county, thence to Santa Cruz county, and in 1871 to Ventura county. He remained in that location until his death, which occurred in 1881. He was successful in his efforts and acquired considerable property in the vicinity of Santa Paula, his wife surviving him and making her residence on the old homestead in the vicinity of that place. Mrs. Tanner is a native of Brown county, Ill., whence her parents, William and Christine Bickmore, crossed the plains with ox-teams in 1853 and settled in San Bernardino. They finally removed to Santa Cruz county and located on a farm, where they spent the remainder of their lives.

The oldest son in the family of his parents, Richard R. Tanner spent his boyhood on the paternal farm in Ventura county until he was sixteen years old, when, in San Buenaventura, he served as assistant postmaster for the period of six years. During this time he studied law under Nehemiah W. Blackstock, formerly railroad commissioner and the present bank commissioner of the state of California, and also under William E. Shephard, a prominent attorney of Ventura. In 1885 Mr. Tanner was admitted to the bar and licensed to practice law in the courts of the state. In February of that year he located in Santa Monica and in Los Angeles county began the practice of his profession which has continued uninterruptedly up to the present time. It is no little credit to Mr. Tanner that he at once assumed a prominent place in the affairs of Santa Monica and has ever since remained an important factor in its citizenship. He became deputy district attorney under Frank P. Kelley, now a prominent railroad attorney for the Southern Pacific Railroad Company, located in San Francisco, and in 1887 was elected city attorney of Santa Monica, in which position he remained until 1900. He also carried on a general practice, for a part of the time being alone in his work. In 1894 he formed a partnership with Fred H. Taft and this association continues to the present writing; in January, 1905, the interests of the firm were extended by taking into partnership S. W. Odell, a prominent member of the Illinois bar, the style of the firm name now being Tanner, Taft & Odell. This firm is employed regularly by many of the most important business concerns of Los Angeles county,

their clientele embracing with others the Merchants National Bank of Santa Monica; the Ocean Park Bank; First National Bank of Ocean Park; Title Guarantee & Trust Company and Mission San Fernando Land Company. They were also the leading attorneys for the city of Los Angeles against the farmers in San Fernando valley, representing the defendants. It involved upwards of ten million dollars and was of vast interest to many thousands of people. The offices of the firm are located at No. 217 South Broadway, in the Coulter building, Los Angeles. They have a wide general practice in the courts of the state and of the United States and occupy a high place among professional men throughout California.

Mr. Tanner has been married twice, his first wife being Elizabeth Robinson, a daughter of Judge Henry Robinson, and born of this union is one daughter, Nora, now the wife of S. F. Ormsby, San Diego Cal. His present wife was in maidenhood Sabaldina M. Bontty, a native of Portland, Ore. Mr. Tanner is prominent in fraternal circles, being identified with the Masons, the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Independent Order of Foresters, Foresters of America and Knights of Pythias. He is active in all matters pertaining to the advancement of the best interests of Santa Monica and is associated with various enterprises, among which are the Merchants National Bank and the Santa Monica Savings Bank, in both of which he acts as director. Not only as a professional man is he esteemed, but also as a citizen of worth and ability, his upright methods in business, strong integrity and principles winning him many friends in social circles.

JUSTIN PETIT merits the position which he holds in Ventura county as that of an enterprising, substantial citizen, eager to uphold the best in public administration and always ready to give his efforts to advance the welfare of the community at large. He is not a native of California nor yet of the country in which he holds citizenship, his birth having occurred in France, on the 18th of November, 1851, his parents being residents of Fresno. During the childhood of Justin Petit the family fortunes were placed upon American soil, John B. Petit bringing his wife and children to Pennsylvania, where, in Clearfield county, he located upon a farm. Later, in Douglas county, Kans., he engaged in general farming, where the mother died at the age of sixty-one years. The father came to California eventually and in the home of his son passed away in 1894, at the age of eighty-five years. The four children surviving of the eight born to



the family are as follows: Henrietta Roussey, of Santa Paula; Mrs. Annette Laurent, of Oxnard; Frank and Justin, both of whom are farmers near Oxnard, Ventura county.

Rearred to agricultural pursuits, it was but natural that Justin Petit should so engage upon completing his school course in Kansas, he being quite young when the family located in the state. With his brother, Frank, he returned to Clearfield county, Pa., for a time, and there engaged with him in operating a sawmill. However, the west held out greater attractions to him than did the east, and on the 21st of November, 1878, he set out for California, which was then as now the Mecca of youthful dreams. Ventura county was his choice of a home and in this section he began as a farmer, purchasing one hundred acres of Senator Bard, after having accumulated sufficient means. He has continued to add to his property until to-day he owns a homestead of two hundred acres near Oxnard; one hundred and sixty acres six miles southeast of his home; a half interest in nine hundred and fifty-three acres in the Simi grant; and an undivided half interest in four hundred acres near Santa Paula, besides which he owns business and residence property in the city of Oxnard. He has continued not only to purchase property, but to invest his means in improvements, which have increased the value of his property as well as that of the adjoining sections. His home was erected in 1896 and is accounted one of the handsomest in Ventura county, being equipped with every modern convenience—electricity, etc. Mr. Petit is extensively interested in the raising of fruit, having a large lemon orchard, while he also devotes considerable time to the cultivation of sugar beets, lima beans and grain. He has been very successful in his work, and in the face of circumstances which are ordinarily discouraging has risen to a commanding position among the farmers of Ventura county.

The home of Mr. Petit is presided over by his wife, whom he married in Ventura county in 1884, formerly Miss Frances Kaufman, who was born in Minnesota and came across the plains with her parents in childhood. She is the owner of seventy-five acres in the city of Oxnard, which is leased to a tenant and devoted to the raising of lima beans. Mr. and Mrs. Petit have a family of seven children, namely: Marv E., Alfred J., Anna C. (the two latter twins), Edward William, Joseph B., Ida and Jessie. In his political affiliations Mr. Petit inclines toward the principles of the Democratic party, although he is broad-minded and so thoroughly patriotic that he never allows party connections to interfere

with his efforts to promote a good administration of public affairs. Mr. Petit and his brother Frank and J. E. Borchard are equal partners in an outfit for threshing grain and lima beans.

**DAVID H. COLLINS.** The name of Collins needs no introduction to the readers of this volume, for it has become well known through the advent of the father and his sons into the state over a half century ago. The present representative of the family, David H. Collins, is one of the influential citizens of Spadra, in which vicinity he owns and manages a large grain ranch. He is a son of Lafayette and Elizabeth (Hayden) Collins, born respectively in Vermont in 1796 and Waterbury, Conn. Of the five children born of their marriage all are now deceased with the exception of David H., who was born in East Bloomfield, Ontario county, N. Y., April 19, 1838. During the territorial history of Missouri the father removed thither and began the practice of law, at the same time becoming well known in the public life of that commonwealth. Before the state was admitted into the Union he became a candidate for United States Senator, but withdrew his name in honor of Thomas H. Benton, and instead, canvassed the state to secure the election of the latter. Mr. Benton's service in the senate covered a period of over thirty years, during which time he earned the sobriquet "Old Bullion" as a result of his opposition to the paper currency. Lafayette Collins remained in Missouri about ten years, after which he returned to New York state and was elected judge of the district court of Rochester. From there he went to Ontario county and once more settled down to his profession, his erudition and high standing in the profession enabling him to practice before the highest courts in the United States. It was with these bright possibilities before him that he temporarily laid aside his profession and in 1854 came to California with his two sons. Their experiences in crossing the plains were not without hardships, but they finally reached Sonoma county, and in Petaluma the father established a dairy business. His knowledge of the law, however, was not to be suppressed but on the other hand was constantly called into service by citizens who were drawn into litigations. Among other noted cases which he defended was that of Horace Gates et al. Subsequently he was elected district attorney of Sonoma county. Politically he was well known in Republican circles, and during his early years was an active worker in the Masonic order.

When he was about sixteen years old he had charge of a school in Vermont, and with about twenty of his pupils he offered his services to his country, then in the throes of warfare with the Mother country in the war of 1812. His eventful and interesting career was brought to a close in Petaluma in 1867, at which time he was seventy-one years of age.

As his father was a man who appreciated the worth of a good education David H. Collins had more than average advantages along this line, and in addition to attending the common schools of East Bloomfield, also took a course in the academy at that place. When only fourteen years old he went to Buffalo and there took steamer for Toledo, Ohio, from there going by train to St. Louis, Mo. It was there that the father and two sons outfitted for the trip across the plains, and with the cattle which they purchased at Independence they took up the weary march. Disaster met them in the loss of all of their cattle before they reached the Humboldt, and as this left them without any motive power for their wagons they sold them for \$12, their original price being \$300. From the sink of the Humboldt they started on foot to complete the journey, and finally arrived at Hangtown, now Placerville, where David H. Collins was interested in mining for about six months, during which time he took out considerable gold. From there he went to Sacramento, and for about a year carried on a ranch in that locality, but the unhealthy condition of the country at that time caused him to remove to Sonoma county. In the vicinity of Petaluma he secured a position on a large dairy ranch, whose record averaged one thousand pounds of cheese per day. He remained here for about seven years, but upon the death of his father in 1867 he gave up his position and with his brother continued the similar business which the father had left. Later they bought a ranch of about one thousand acres, but they finally disposed of their holdings and came to the southern part of the state. In San Diego county, about forty miles from San Bernardino, they bought about three thousand acres of the San Jacinto ranch, and during the five years in which they were associated together they bred about three hundred and seventy-five head of cattle, besides establishing a good dairy business, finding a market for their produce in San Diego.

Leaving his brother in charge of the ranch David H. Collins went to Santa Ana and engaged with Robert McFadden in the dairy business and in raising corn, a partnership which was mutually agreeable and existed for many years. When the business was sold Mr.

Collins settled upon the Chino ranch, then owned by Dick Gird, and for two years was there interested in the dairy business, from there going to the San Jose ranch owned by L. Phillips. It was while in charge of the latter property that he purchased his present ranch of two hundred acres near Spadra, in connection with which he continued to run the Phillips ranch for eighteen years. Besides his ranch, which is entirely in grain, he also has a small family orchard, wherein may be found all of the fruits common to Southern California.

In 1867 Mr. Collins formed domestic ties by his marriage with Miss Zilla A. Martin, a native of California, by whom he had five children, as follows: Frederick, who is married and with his family lives in Los Angeles; Bessie, the wife of Charles Weigle, who with their one child live in Pomona; Gertrude, the wife of William Hewitt, residents of Los Angeles; Grace Z., Mrs. William Howell, who with her husband and two children lives in Lemon; and John, who is married, and with his wife and child lives in Los Angeles, where he owns a drug store. The mother of these children died at the early age of thirty-five years, in 1882, and the following year Mr. Collins was married to Miss Ida Arnold, a native of Nevada county, Cal. By this marriage one child has been born, Henry L., who is still at home and practically has charge of the ranch, thus relieving his father of the arduous duties connected therewith and making it possible for him to live in comparative ease. Fraternally he is identified with but one order, holding membership in Pomona Lodge No. 246, I. O. O. F., and politically he supports Republican principles.

Before his marriage, in 1863, Mr. Collins went to Arizona and helped to lay out the town of Prescott, and while there became interested in the mines for which that state is famous. It was during the time in which he was engaged in mining there that he fell in with Pauline Weaver, an Indian scout, who took Mr. Collins and his partner, William Bradshaw, into his mining interests. The first nugget which he found, in the shape of a heart, was valued at \$8. The partners worked together in Arizona for a number of years, in the meantime losing considerable through the depredations of the Mexicans, who came upon them in large numbers and so overpowered them that they were helpless. However, there was a bright side to their undertakings. In one pan of dry washing Mr. Collins took out thirty-three ounces of gold, and during seven months he secured \$20,000 in gold dust.

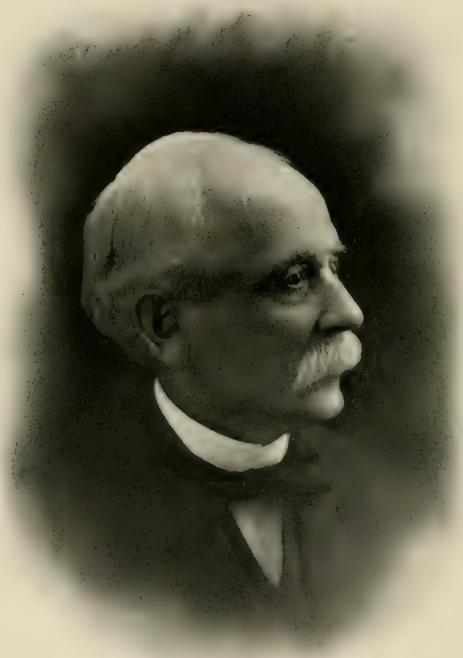
HENRY CLAY YERBY. Up to the time of his death, which occurred May 13, 1900, Henry Clay Yerby was an interested witness and active participant in the growth of the state of California and the development of its internal resources, having become a pioneer of the west in 1849. Of southern lineage, he was born in Fauquier county, Va., August 13, 1828, a son of John and Mary (Edwards) Yerby, the former of English and the latter of Welsh descent. Both were members of a Revolutionary family, long established on Virginian soil. John Yerby engaged as a planter in Virginia until mature manhood, when he became a pioneer of the middle west, locating in Lexington, La Fayette county, Mo., where he passed the remainder of his days. His wife passed away in Virginia, leaving a family of ten children, of whom Henry Clay was the youngest.

Reared in his native state until attaining the age of twelve years, Henry Clay Yerby was then taken to Missouri and there grew to manhood's estate. He received his education in the common schools and the Lexington Academy. He was but twenty-one years old when he was attracted to the Pacific coast by the glowing reports sent out by California pioneers, who were engaged in the mines of that territory. He crossed the plains with ox-teams, and upon his safe arrival went at once to the mines and followed this occupation for several years. He met with success and accumulated means which enabled him to engage in the mercantile business in what was then a small town, now the capital of the state, and later he went to Yolo county and in Woodland followed a similar occupation. July 7, 1857, he was married in Lodi, San Joaquin county, Cal., to Miss Mary Eliza Thompson, a native of Tazewell county, Va., who was reared in California and educated in the subscription schools of Woodbridge. After marriage Mr. Yerby continued in the mercantile business in Woodland, but later he removed to Oakland and became a charter member of the San Francisco Produce Exchange, in which association he remained for fifteen years. Coming to Santa Barbara at the expiration of that time, he lived retired in that location until 1895, when he came to Los Angeles county and two and a half miles south of El Monte purchased the ranch now owned by his widow, and here he spent the last days of his life, passing away in the spring of 1900. He was at that time staying in the city of Los Angeles, where he had been under medical treatment. He was a man of strong personality, a forceful character, and one who took a prominent part in all matters of public

import. Politically he was a staunch adherent of the principles advocated in the platform of the Democratic party, which he had espoused from young manhood.

Mr. Yerby left a widow and eight children: Mary, Mrs. Bush of Woodland; Genevieve, Mrs. Durkee of Los Angeles; Reese Camillus, engaged in an oil refinery in Martinez, Cal.; Frank Buckner, engaged in the furniture business in San Francisco; Lucy Nelson, Mrs. Monckton, of San Francisco; Georgie, Mrs. Coleman, of Montecito; John E., handling real estate in Los Angeles; and Clay Thompson, in Mexico. Mrs. Yerby is the daughter of California pioneers, her father, John Thompson, grandfather, John, and great-grandfather, all being natives of Virginia, of Scotch-Irish ancestry, the last named a patriot in the Revolutionary war, the second in the war of 1812, and all planters in their native state. Her father combined the raising of cattle with his occupation of planter, remaining in Virginia until 1846, when he removed to Athens, Gentry county, Mo., where he farmed for six years, crossing the plains in 1852 with ox-teams and mules, and bringing with him a herd of three hundred cattle. They had many experiences on their long journey, and some trouble with the Indians, who stole some of their mules, while some cattle were lost on the desert. Without serious mishap, however, they arrived in California, where in San Joaquin county, near the present site of Lodi, Mr. Thompson entered land and improved a farm, making several subsequent trips across the plains and by water to the eastern states to secure cattle, which he brought to Northern California and sold at a large profit. On one of these trips he was a passenger on the Winfield Scott, which was wrecked, all but one passenger, however, escaping. The last days of Mr. Thompson were spent with Mr. Yerby in Oakland, where his death occurred. He was a man of prominence and ability, held in highest esteem by all who knew him, and as a citizen of unusual power was selected at different times to represent the people in positions of honor and responsibility. A Democrat politically, he was twice elected to the state legislature on the Republican ticket, where he served his constituency with ability and honor. By marriage he had allied his fortunes with those of another old and prominent family of Virginia, his wife being Mary Adams Williams, a native of that state and the descendant of a Revolutionary family whose location on American soil long antedated that struggle in the history of our country. Mrs. Thompson died en route to Cali-





*John Roberts,*



ifornia at the sink of the Humboldt river. She was the mother of four children, namely: Reese Bowen, of Oakland; John Chattan, of Stockton; Mary Eliza, Mrs. Yerby; and Vica, wife of Thomas Wheeler, of Milton, Cal.

Since her husband's death Mrs. Yerby has divided her time between Los Angeles and the home ranch, the latter consisting of twenty acres of peet land, which is rented for gardening purposes. In religion she is a member of the Seventh Day Adventists Church, of Los Angeles, and liberally supports its charities and progressive movements. She is a woman of rare worth and character, enjoying a wide circle of friends, and giving the best of her life to those about her.

JOHN ROBERTS. Indissolubly associated with the early history of Long Beach is the name of John Roberts, who as the first mayor gave an impetus to the pioneer development of the town and surmounted many obstacles opposing its steady growth. While due credit should be given to the progressive spirits of the present generation whose highest talents are devoted to the progress of the city, yet it must not be forgotten that there were men who faced discouragements in the not remote past; had these men given up the battle at the critical point, the present charming and popular resort might not have been founded or its existence might have been of a merely temporary nature. There was a time when citizens consulted with reference to giving up the city's charter and a majority favored such action as the only recourse, but Mr. Roberts about that time became interested in the building of the first pier at this point and so gave a necessary revival to the interests of the little town, thereby saving the charter. Through his efforts also the Salt Lake Railroad was built through Long Beach, thus bringing the place into intimate relationship with the outside world. Many other enterprises of the highest importance in the early growth of the town owed their inception to his foresight and wise discernment, much of his most important work for the town being done during the ten years of his service as a member (and five years of the time president) of the town board of trustees, all of whom were loyal men.

The Roberts family is of colonial strain and in an early day crossed from the United States into Canada, where Charles Roberts was born and reared, but he early removed to Ohio and took up farm pursuits in that state. There he married Sarah Harris, a native of Ohio, and in Belmont county, that state, their son, John, was born, June 16, 1831. Eventually the fam-

ily settled in Harrison county, Mo., and from there went to Iowa, where Mrs. Roberts died at Chariton in 1870, at sixty-one years, and Mr. Roberts passed away five years later at the age of sixty-seven. The common schools of Ohio afforded John Roberts fair advantages for that day, but observation and self-culture formed the basis of his most important education. March 31, 1856, he landed in Iowa, but in a brief time removed to Missouri and from there went to Nebraska as a pioneer of Otoe county, where he turned the first furrows in the soil of his large farm. Later other enterprises engaged his attention to the exclusion of agricultural pursuits. Removing to Omaha in 1873, he took up the duties of deputy clerk of internal revenue, and continued in that capacity until 1878, when he removed to Lincoln, same state.

Among the dates memorable in the life of Mr. Roberts, that of May 4, 1884, which marked his arrival in Long Beach, is not the least important. When he landed in the town he found it comprised a small population, housed in seventeen small cottages of primitive construction. In a short time he had erected a cottage somewhat similar to those about him and the following year he opened the San Pedro Lumber Company's yard, which he conducted for four years. Afterward other enterprises occupied his time until he retired from business activities. The house in which he first made his home long since has been replaced by a modern structure, this being one of two houses which he built on grounds, 100 x 150 feet, occupying a convenient and attractive location.

The first wife of Mr. Roberts was Mary Barrett, who was born in Ohio, grew to womanhood in that state, was united with him in 1852, and died in Ohio two years later. The only child of their union, Mary, is now the wife of Charles O. Mortley, of Centerburg, Knox county, Ohio. The second marriage of Mr. Roberts occurred in 1855 and united him with Sarah Ann McKee, who died in 1883. Born of their union were the following children: Charles Henry, who resides at Parkersburg, W. Va., and is employed as a commercial traveler for the house of Parke, Davis & Co., of Detroit, Mich.; Sarah Elizabeth, who married Dr. J. E. Steers, of Long Beach; Ida Frances, wife of Harry Christie, of Los Angeles; Edith Belle and Eva Dell (twins), the former married to C. W. Fleming, of Los Angeles, and the latter the wife of W. O. Welch, tax collector of Los Angeles county; John, who died in infancy; and Dwight J., a physician in Los Angeles. The present wife of Mr. Roberts, whom he married October

13, 1892, in the house where they still reside, bore the maiden name of Clara F. Meyer and was born in Canada. Politically Mr. Roberts has always been a stalwart Republican and at one time took an active part in political matters, aiding to secure the nomination of General Grant for his second term as president, and being a delegate to the national convention in Philadelphia. Many years ago he was made a Mason in Ohio and still retains his affiliation with the order, being now identified with Long Beach Lodge No. 327, F. & A. M., and a contributor to the various charities conducted by the fraternity.

WILLIAM HARRIMAN JONES, M. D. The family represented by this influential physician of Long Beach was established in America during the colonial period and numbered among its members many men of ability and the highest standing. Among the ancestors perhaps the most distinguished was Governor Harriman of New Hampshire. The doctor's father, Charles Jones, was born in Manchester, N. H., and remained in the east until 1874, when he removed to Michigan to take charge of the printing business of the Review & Herald Publishing Company. From there he came to California in 1878 and has since made his home in Oakland, being now president and general manager of the Pacific Press Publishing Company, of San Francisco, with printing plant at Mountain View, Santa Clara county. Before leaving New England he married Miss Josephine Emerson Lunt, a native of Portland, Me., and a distant relative of Ralph Waldo Emerson. Of their three children the two sons are now living, William H. being the second of these. When he was only two years of age (his birth having occurred at Battle Creek, Mich., February 22, 1876) the family removed to the Pacific coast; hence his earliest recollections are of the west, and his education was begun in Oakland public schools. After having graduated from the high school in 1893 he went to Michigan and became a student in the Battle Creek College, from which he was graduated in 1894 with the degree of A. B. On his return to California he took a commercial course in the Aydelotte Business College of Oakland, from which he was graduated in the spring of 1894. Shortly afterward he took up the study of medicine in Cooper Medical College of San Francisco, from which in 1899 he received the degree of M. D.

In order to further perfect himself in the profession he had chosen, Dr. Jones went to New York City in the fall of 1899 and at St. John's Hospital had special advantages for study while filling a position as interne. During the

next year he spent three months in the Battle Creek Sanitarium and then returned to California, where for two years he was resident physician and surgeon in St. Helena's Sanitarium at the village of Sanitarium in Napa county. During his service in that capacity he also acted as managing editor of the Pacific Health Journal. On resigning he returned to New York City and during the winter of 1902-03 studied in the New York Post-Graduate Medical College, where he availed himself of every opportunity to enlarge his professional information and thus broaden his sphere of usefulness. For a time after coming back to the west he carried on a private sanitarium in Santa Barbara, from which city he came to Long Beach in 1903, and now conducts a large private practice, also holds the position of city health officer and is associate professor of gynecology and abdominal surgery in the College of Physicians & Surgeons, Los Angeles. In addition he is actively interested in promoting the Long Beach Hospital, of whose building committee he has been chosen the president.

Intensely interested in professional work, Dr. Jones maintains an active association with the Los Angeles County Medical Society, the Academy of Medicine, the California State Medical Society and the American Medical Association. Whatever advance is made in the science of materia medica and whatever development each year brings to surgery, he keeps in touch with such advancement, adopting the best in his private practice. So keen has been his devotion to professional matters that he has had little leisure for organizations not directly allied therewith, yet he belongs to a number of lodges and acts as their physician, among others being the Knights of Pythias, the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks (in which latter he is a past exalted ruler) and the Masonic orders. As a Republican and a staunch advocate of party principles, he has been interested in politics from youth, and participates in county and municipal affairs. Mr. Jones was married March 29, 1906, to Ida Belle Musselman, daughter of Edward Musselman, a retired capitalist.

AURELIO W. SEPULVEDA. Among the families that became prominent during the early history of California none boasts of a prouder lineage than that of Sepulveda, whose founder in the new world, Dolores, came from his native Castilian province as an employee of the government of Spain and in return for services was tendered a grant of land extending from San Pedro to Redondo Beach along the ocean and for miles back into the foothills, the whole forming thirty-nine thousand acres, the Palos Verdes grant. In order to perfect his patent it was necessary for

him to go to Monterey, then the capital of California. On the way thither he was attacked and killed by the Indians, who secretly awaited his coming and attacked him from ambush. Afterward the title was perfected by his sons, but a dispute arose and only after protracted litigation was the claim of the Sepulveda family established beyond further dispute.

On the great estate of the family near San Pedro José Diego Sepulveda was born in 1813, being one of the five heirs to the Palos Verdes grant of thirty-nine thousand acres, and also one of the heirs to the Yucaipa ranch, occupying the present site of San Bernardino, which he and the other owners sold to the Mormons. Choosing the stock industry as his occupation, he made the Palos Verdes rancho his headquarters and bought and sold large numbers of cattle and sheep. Over the hills for miles in every direction roamed his herds and flocks. His vast possessions were handled with keen judgment and great energy, and he proved himself the inheritor of much of his father's talents. At the time of his death in 1872 he was fifty-nine years of age. In marriage he was united with Marie E. Desoldé, a native of San Diego, and a member of an old family of that place. At her death she left three children, Aurelio W., Roman D. and Rudecinda F., Mrs. James H. Dodson, of San Pedro. The second son, who is a large land owner and has erected a number of brick blocks in San Pedro, is president of the First National Bank of his home city.

On the family estate Aurelio W. Sepulveda was born September 28, 1852. At an early age he accompanied his parents to San Pedro and here he still makes his home, having received his education in its public schools and enjoying the friendship of its old families. Though still quite young when his father died, he had already learned habits of self-reliance and perseverance and these aided him in the later years of his activity. From his father he inherited considerable property, to the care of which he gives thoughtful attention and wise oversight. Of recent years he had laid out the Palos Verdes addition to San Pedro of eight acres, in the center of which runs Sepulveda street. In addition he owns business property, a number of substantial cottages and eight hundred acres adjoining San Pedro to the northeast. His beautiful residence on Signal street is presided over by his wife, formerly Maria Ramus, who was born in San Juan Capistrano and possesses the charm and courtesy of manner characteristic of the ancient family which she represents. One child, Esperanza, blessed their union. He is a stockholder in the First National Bank and the Harbor Savings Bank of San Pedro. In fraternal relations Mr. Sepulveda affiliates with the Order of

Eagles and the Elks, both of San Pedro. Of a modest, unassuming disposition, averse to public life and little interested in politics, he finds his greatest enjoyment in the society of family and friends and in the management of his property interests. Popular, honored and honorable, he is a worthy representative of an ancient name.

C. J. E. TAYLOR has spent more than half of his life in California, with whose interests he has been identified since 1873. He is now serving as superintendent of streets in Long Beach, Los Angeles county, where he has been located since 1901, taking an active part in the growth and development of the city. A native of the northern part of England, he was born October 31, 1847. When thirteen years of age he was brought to the United States by his parents, with whom he remained in New York state for some years, attending the public schools and at the same time working as the opportunity offered. Although but a brief time was spent in the schoolroom a good memory and an aptitude for books enabled him to acquire a foundation for the education which the experience of later years gave him. When about fifteen years old he went to the woods of Michigan, where for three years he worked at logging in all its various departments. Following this he located in Leavenworth, Kans., as a teamster, freighting with oxen to Pike's Peak, Montana and Mexico.

Through this association Mr. Taylor became acquainted with the attractiveness of western life and in 1873 decided to come to California. In Humboldt county he worked in the redwoods until June 1st, when he located in Kern county and engaged in the store at Weldon, remaining there for six years. In the meantime he purchased a ranch in Kern county and began sheep-raising, and also mined, for a short time, but both these ventures proved less remunerative than he anticipated and he gave them up. While a resident of Kern county, in 1879, he married Sarah E. Gilliam, and born of this union were the following children, all natives of that locality: Roy, located in Arizona, in the employ of the Southern Pacific Railroad Company; Clyde, electrical engineer in the employ of the Tacoma & Seattle Power Company, his home being in Seattle, Wash.; Mabel, a graduate of the Long Beach High School, class of 1904; Nora, a graduate of the same in the class of 1905; and Myrna and Gordon, both students in the public schools of Long Beach. In order to give his children better educational facilities Mr. Taylor moved his family to Long Beach in 1890 and two years later took up his permanent residence in this city, purchasing a lot and erecting a home at the

corner of Eighth and Chestnut streets. He has also purchased several pieces of real estate, buying and selling, and adding to the growth of the city.

A Republican in politics Mr. Taylor has always taken an interest in the advancement of the principles he endorses and has been chosen at times to represent the party in public office, while a resident of Kern county, serving as supervisor two terms, during which was voted \$250,000 for the building of the jail, court house, hospital and new county high school, and many other improvements seen to-day in that county. He was a delegate to the state convention when M. Estey ran for governor the first time, and in 1904 he was delegate to the county convention. In that year, also, he received the appointment to the position of city superintendent of streets, his duties including entire charge of all street work, sewers, etc., and although but a brief time has elapsed he bids fair to rank among the ablest city officials, winning public commendation by his devotion to duty and the best interests of the city. He supports all church and charitable work and is in entire sympathy with the present school management. Fraternally he is identified with the Masons and Foresters of Long Beach. He is a stockholder in the new hotel and a firm believer in the future of Long Beach, and indeed, of all Southern California.

**MARK KEPPEL.** One of the most important offices in the educational field is that of county superintendent of schools. The educational interests of the county are delivered into his hands and he is held responsible for the conduct and advancement of all schools coming within his jurisdiction. It is a position demanding talents of a high order and the man who fills it successfully must be endowed with rare intelligence and executive ability. Los Angeles county is particularly fortunate in securing the right man for the place in Mark Keppel, its earnest and efficient superintendent of schools.

Mark Keppel's father, Garret Keppel, was a native of Holland, born at Gorkum in 1835. He came with his parents to the United States in 1844. The family lived for a time at Baltimore, Md., then in Michigan and later in Keokuk, Iowa. He attended the public schools of Michigan and Iowa. His wife was Rebecca Hurlburt, a native of Missouri. Her father, Isaiah Hurlburt, was a native of Canada, and her mother, in maidenhood Rebecca Breeden, was a native of Kentucky. Mr. Keppel was one of the pioneers of California, immigrating to the west in 1850. His objective point was Pike's Peak, Colo., but owing to unfavorable reports received while en route he changed his course and desti-

nation and crossed the plains to Oroville, Cal., and became one of the leading farmers of Butte county. His wife died in Butte county in 1882, and twenty years later, in 1902, he also passed away at his Butte county home.

Mark Keppel was the second child born in his father's family of eleven children, his birthday being April 11, 1867. His early years were passed on the farm. At nine years of age he entered the public school and laid the strongest, most perfect foundation for a successful future in whatever line he should elect to follow. The instinct for a higher education was deep rooted in the boy and as soon as he was able to do so he entered San Joaquin Valley College at Woodbridge, graduating from that institution in 1892 with the degree of Ph. B. He returned to the farm and remained there one year, then accepted a position as teacher in San Joaquin Valley College, which he filled for one year, and the next year following was a teacher at Fairview, Yolo county.

Mr. Keppel came to Los Angeles in 1895 and was first engaged as a teacher in the Eighth street school. In 1896 he became principal of Harper, now Vermont Avenue school; in 1897 he was made principal of the Union Avenue school, where he remained until March, 1902, when he was promoted to the principalship of Twentieth Street school, where he remained until his term of office as county superintendent of schools began in January, 1903.

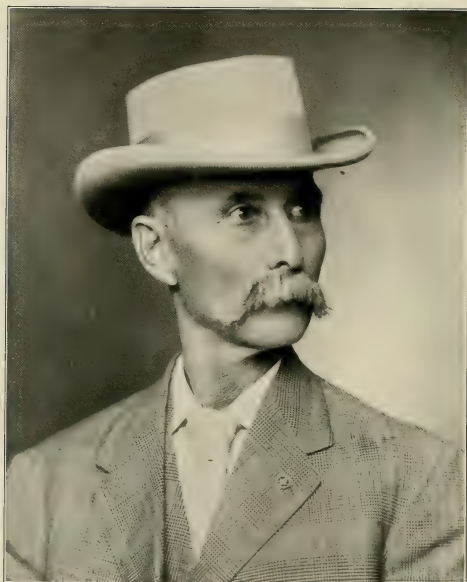
During Mr. Keppel's incumbency there has been a constant period of transition, due to revision of text books and the rapid development of the county. Mr. Keppel has proven himself equal to the task imposed upon him and has met all demands upon his time and ingenuity with most satisfying results. The present excellent condition of the schools throughout the county attests his capable management and places him in the front ranks as a successful educator in the broadest sense of the word.

Mr. Keppel is ex-president of the School Masters Club of Los Angeles; member of the School Masters Club of Southern California; president of the Southern California Teachers Association; and a member of the State Teachers Association, and of the National Educational Association.

Mr. Keppel married Miss Mae Hubbard, daughter of Hanford Hubbard of Yolo county, April 15, 1894. Mrs. Keppel is a native of Yolo county. They have one daughter, Ester Mae Keppel. Mr. Keppel is a Republican, having served for years as a member of the Republican county central committee. He is also a member of numerous fraternal organizations: Ramona Parlor, N. S. G. W.; Woodmen of the World; Knights of the Maccabees; Fraternal







*J. L. Fetterman*

Brotherhood; and a member of the Chamber of Commerce of Los Angeles. His popularity is unquestioned. He is devoted to educational work and his clear comprehension of the duties devolving on him in his official capacity, together with his efficient management, has been of material advantage to the schools of Los Angeles county.

---

ISAAC L. FETTERMAN. Not the least prominent and influential representative of the pioneers of Long Beach is the gentleman whose name introduces this article and whose personality is familiar to the leading citizens of the place. When he came to his present location in 1888 the now thriving city was a mere hamlet of insignificant dimensions, scarcely worthy of a place on a state map or mention in a state history. Shortly after his arrival he started a livery business which was the second of the kind in the town and in addition he conducted a hotel, but after about eight years he turned his attention to the grading industry, in which he was the pioneer, having charge of the first official grading done in the city and conducting an enterprise that was and yet is the largest of its line in the community. When the first board of town trustees was organized he was elected a member of the same and continued faithfully to discharge the duties of the position for two terms.

Mr. Fetterman was born in Venango county, Pa., April 7, 1849, being a son of Isaac and Nancy (Titus) Fetterman, the former a farmer by occupation and at an early date a captain in the state militia. The Titus family became identified with Pennsylvania during the colonial period and founded the town of Titusville, which was named in their honor. During the year 1853 the Fetterman family removed to the then new state of Iowa, where the father took up a tract of unimproved farm land and remained until his death five years later. His wife died two years prior to his demise. At that time their son, Isaac L., was but a small lad, not yet prepared to earn his own livelihood, but in a comparatively short time he developed into a self-reliant, capable youth, ready to take his part in the world's activities. When sixteen years of age he was employed around the oil wells in Pennsylvania during the first oil boom there, and for four years continued in that work, after which he removed to Kansas and started out as a farmer and stock-raiser in a new country. Various causes conspired to prevent satisfactory results and after six years he disposed of his

holdings in that state and came to the Pacific coast.

Agricultural pursuits in Kern county for a brief period occupied the time and thought of Mr. Fetterman, but soon he relinquished such work in order to accept a position as foreman of the Goose lake canal and a year later moved to Los Angeles county, where since he has made his home. Supplementary to farming he engaged in the buying and selling of hogs, but four years later he entered the contracting business with the Dodsworth Packing Company. For eight years he continued with the same firm, and during a portion of the time owned an interest in the business. On retiring from the firm he removed to Long Beach and since then has been associated with the growth of this city, where he is universally known and honored as an old settler and a man of high principles.

In 1904 he began improvements on Camp Fetterman at the corner of Sixth and Main streets, where he owns a half block of two acres, very conveniently located near the Daisy Street School building. He began by erecting a modern seven-room house, to be followed by a California bungalow 24x36, with all modern conveniences, to shelter his employees. There is also a blacksmith shop where all his repair work and shoeing his animals is done. This is well equipped with all necessary appliances to work with, and his stable room, when finished, will be two story, 50x90, connected with a one-story structure, 48x60. He has an increasing volume of business as a street grader and for excavations of all kinds, employing from thirty to sixty teams and fifty men. His business office is also located on the premises, both connected with telephones. The valuation of his property, when fully completed, will be more than \$50,000, and is a great credit to the city.

Like all the members of his family (among whom was a cousin, Captain Fetterman, who was killed in the struggle with the Indians at the fort named in his honor), Mr. Fetterman displays courage in every crisis, unflinching rectitude in every transaction, and generosity in his treatment of others. While he has never been a fraternity man, yet he is not without fraternal connections, having for years been an active member of Long Beach Lodge No. 327, F. & A. M., in the work of which he maintains a warm interest. After going to Kansas Mr. Fetterman formed domestic ties in his early manhood. In Butler county, that state, in 1870, he was united in marriage with Miss Minnie Carey, a native of Indiana. Nine children were born of their union, but two of the number have passed from earth, Walter

being two years old and Frederick an infant of six months at the time of death. Those now living are as follows: George W., Charles E. and Leonard, all of whom are employed in Los Angeles; Samuel, who makes Long Beach his home; Maude May, who married Lester Nye and resides in Los Angeles; Clarence and Minnie, who are with their parents at the Long Beach homestead.

FRED H. TAFT. Numbered among the influential law firms of Los Angeles is that which had its origin in the partnership of Tanner & Taft, in March of 1894, and to which later Mr. Odell was admitted. The firm is unique in that each of its members bears a governor's name and holds some distant relationship to prominent statesmen of the age. In addition to the offices in the Coulter building, Los Angeles, an office is maintained at Santa Monica, where one member or another has been city attorney most of the time for almost twenty years until January 1, 1907, when the subject of this sketch resigned the office on account of pressure of other business. The firm has always avoided criminal cases and has made real-estate law and corporation matters, if anything, a specialty. At this writing they are counsel for several large corporations in Los Angeles, as well as a number of important corporations and banking houses elsewhere. Perhaps the most prominent case in which they have recently participated is that of the city of Los Angeles against hundreds of land owners for control of the waters of the San Fernando valley, a case that has gained almost national prominence and is the most important in its relation to the water question ever tried in the entire west.

While the family of Rev. Stephen H. Taft was residing in the village of Pierpont Manor, Jefferson county, N. Y., the subject of this sketch was born. His father platted and founded the village of Humboldt, in Humboldt county, and also founded Humboldt College, with which he was intimately connected for many years, as he was also with the religious upbuilding and moral welfare of the village. Later he, too, came to California, and now makes Sawtelle his home. In the college established by his father the son received a classical education and was graduated in 1879. During his college course and after graduating he was engaged in newspaper work as publisher of the Humboldt *Kosmos*, the only paper of that name in the United States; in addition, he for a time had the distinction of being the youngest editor in the country. Later he was connected with newspaper work at Sioux City and for three and one-half years edited the Fort Dodge *Messenger*.

While still engaged in newspaper work Mr. Taft took up the study of law in the Northwestern University at Sioux City, from which he was graduated with the class of 1892. On New Year's day of 1893 he arrived in California, and since then has been identified with the profession of law in the county of Los Angeles, his home being in Santa Monica, where he ranks among the more progressive of its citizens. None of the secret fraternal organizations have ever won his allegiance with the exception of the Independent Order of Good Templars, with which he became identified by reason of his sympathy with its purposes in creating a sentiment against the liquor traffic, and an early few years membership in the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Politically he has always supported the Republican party, but his inclinations have never tended toward official life, he choosing, instead, his private professional work. During his residence in Iowa he met and married Frances M., daughter of Hon. Ira L. Welch, M. D., one time a member of the legislature from the Humboldt district, and one of the most successful physicians of northern Iowa. Their family comprises two children, Muriel C. and Harris W., both of whom are now seniors in Stanford University.

TIMOTHY A. STEPHENS. When T. A. Stephens, president of the Star Mill and Lumber Company of Long Beach, first came to California with the idea of looking over the country to see what the prospects were for a young man just starting out in life, he was so thoroughly impressed with what he saw that he decided to remain in Southern California. Subsequent events have proven the wisdom of his choice.

Mr. Stephens was born in Monroe county, Ohio, October 19, 1872. He attended the public schools of Seneca ville until he was eighteen years of age, thus acquiring a substantial education, the very best preparation for the future a young man can make. Two years later, in 1892, he came to California. His first work in the state was in a lumber yard at San Pedro handling lumber. After working there two years he came to Long Beach and went to work for the San Pedro Lumber Company. Long Beach at that time was a very insignificant place; no improvements of any consequence had been begun and there was not a graded street in the town. During the eight years he remained in the employ of the company he learned the lumber business from the foundation up and became thoroughly familiar with it in all its branches. As the town began to grow and new buildings were erected he saw an opportunity to go into business for himself. Soon he had a small plan-





*J. J. Morton*



ing mill in operation and was employing three men. His first venture was on a small scale, but as the town grew and prospered his business advanced also. There was an increasing demand for his products and he enlarged his plant to keep pace with the times and growth of the city.

The business of buying and selling lumber seems to be a natural accompaniment of a planing mill and Mr. Stephens enlarged his plant to take in that branch of the trade. From a very small beginning he has watched his business increase with the brightest of prospects for future growth and prosperity. Starting with one small gasoline engine and inferior facilities for doing his work he enlarged his plant until he had a fully equipped and up-to-date planing mill. In 1904 he organized the Star Mill and Lumber Company, of which he is president, and which has developed wonderfully since its organization. Mr. Stephens is a man of shrewd, sound judgment and enterprising spirit, and by reason of these qualities he has made a success of his business.

In 1899 Mr. Stephens married Miss Grace L. Shaw of Long Beach, and they have one child, a son, Kenneth L. Mr. Stephens is a liberal supporter of all church work and a member of several fraternal organizations, among them the Knights of Pythias, Woodmen of the World, Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, the Masons and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He is a member of the Board of Trade and a director in the State Bank of Long Beach, also a member of the Cosmopolitan Club.

For four years he served as a member of the City Council and has been chosen delegate to represent the city in county convention. He may, with truth, be classed as one of the representative men of Long Beach.

---

**JOHN J. MORTON.** One of the most highly esteemed residents of Compton, John J. Morton, has been prominently identified with its development and progress, and is distinguished not only for his life work, but as being one of the five men selected by the original settlers of this community to choose the site of the town of Compton, the committee being composed of the following-named men: W. M. Morton, J. J. Morton, Griffith Dickinson Compton, William Fowler, and Jonas L. Miller. A son of William Morton, he was born March 13, 1839, in Michigan, where he grew to manhood, attending the common and high schools of his native town, and completing his studies in a select school under Professor Tenney.

Born and reared in New York, William Morton remained there until after his marriage with Mary A. Moore, also a native of that state.

About a year and a half later, in 1834, he removed with his family to Michigan, where he resided for twenty-five years. In 1859 he came to California and located near Lodi, San Joaquin county, where he engaged in grain ranching. Eight years later, in 1867, he came to Los Angeles county, settling in Compton, where both he and his good wife spent their remaining years, his death occurring in 1874, and hers many years later, in 1905. For forty years he was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and she was a communicant of the same for three score years. Six children were born of their union, namely: Plinn, who died in infancy; John J., the subject of this sketch; Eunice A., who died at the age of eight years; William H., who came to California when his parents did, and died here in 1902; Charles Henry, who died at the age of three years; and Ella C., widow of the late Isaac Ingraham, by whom she had a large family of children, three of whom died within three weeks and were buried in the Compton cemetery.

Coming to California in 1859, John J. Morton settled first on the Mokelumne river, San Joaquin valley, twelve miles north of Stockton, where he was engaged in tilling the soil for a few years. In 1867 he was one of a small colony of sturdy, enterprising men who came down to Los Angeles county, and as pioneers of this section selected the site of the present town of Compton, as previously stated. Having accomplished his purpose, Mr. Morton returned to the San Joaquin valley, disposed of his property there, and in December, 1867, came back and bought the eighty-six acres included in his present ranch, also buying a tract of sixty-five acres north of the town. Laboring industriously, he has made improvements of value, erected commodious and convenient farm buildings, and has since carried on general farming, dairying and stock-raising in a skilful and intelligent manner, being well repaid by the substantial pecuniary reward that he receives each season.

Returning to Michigan in 1864, Mr. Morton there married Catherine Cooley, who was born and brought up in the same neighborhood that he was. Into the happy household thus established ten children were born, namely: Jasper S., who died in 1904; Anna, wife of Edward Putney; Eva, who was accidentally shot and killed when twenty-three years of age; John, who married Lizzie Duke and resides near Compton; Jerry I., of Los Angeles, who married Ninna Hecock, of Compton; Katie and Willie, twins, the latter of whom married Mattie Clawson and resides in Los Angeles; Lydia, the wife of Leo W. Marden;

and Richard and Asa, both of the latter living at home. In the growth and prosperity of Compton Mr. Morton takes a lively interest, willingly contributing of his time and means to further its interests. He has served with fidelity in the various offices within the gift of his fellow-men, having been justice of the peace, school trustee and road overseer, and from 1876 until 1879 was county supervisor. He is a staunch Republican, running for the position of assemblyman before the party was strong enough to elect him, and was one of the first Republicans to be elected to any office in this county. Fraternally he is prominent in Masonic circles. He is a member of Anchor Lodge No. 273, F. & A. M., of Compton, which he has served twice as master, and for sixteen years the secretary; of Long Beach Chapter No. 83, R. A. M.; of Long Beach Commandery No. 47, K. T.; of the Los Angeles Council No. 11, R. & S. M., and Al Malaikah Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S. of Los Angeles. He also assisted in organizing Centennial Lodge No. 247, I. O. O. F., of Compton, in which he has passed all of the chairs, being the only charter member whose name is still on the rolls; belongs to the Veteran Odd Fellows, and is likewise a member of the Pioneers of Southern California. Religiously he is in sympathy with the doctrines of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

**GILBERT KIDSON.** The ten-acre tract forming the homestead of Gilbert Kidson occupies an advantageous location at Palms, on the Short Line electric railway. At the time of acquiring the land, for which he paid \$250 an acre, it was considered that the price was high, but since then he has made important improvements, including substantial barns and modern residence. The improvements, together with the great advance in all lands, brings the present value of the property to a point many times greater than that of the cost price; indeed, those who consider themselves authorities in land values assert that his ranch is easily worth \$2,000 per acre. After acquiring the home place he bought forty acres of alfalfa, grain and corn land, now worth \$1,000 per acre, its high value being due not only to fertility of the soil, but also especially to the close proximity of Venice.

The birth of Gilbert Kidson occurred in Jackson county, Iowa, May 18, 1859, his father being Richard Kidson, represented elsewhere in this volume and now living retired in Los Angeles. Educated in country schools and reared on a farm, Gilbert Kidson laid the foundation of future success by the development of sturdy, self-reliant traits of character. On leaving home to

earn his own livelihood he worked out for eight months, but this first experience as a wage-earner proved discouraging, for he was cheated out of his wages. For two years afterward he operated a rented farm and also operated a threshing machine for two years. In 1883 he disposed of his interests in Iowa and removed to California, where for a year he rented land at Pomona. The following year he rented three hundred and twenty acres near Inglewood. At the expiration of two years he bought the ranch which he now conducts and occupies. In addition to the management of the ranch he engages in teaming, and also since 1900 he has been road foreman of his district, which responsible position he fills with satisfaction to all concerned.

The first marriage of Mr. Kidson was solemnized April 18, 1880, and united him with Miss Caroline Brown, who was born in Minnesota and came to California in girlhood. At her death in 1894 she left three children, Gilbert R., Henry J. and Bertha C., the latter of whom joined her mother October 20, 1906. Subsequently Mr. Kidson was united in marriage with Miss Annie Ray, who was born in Germany, but in infancy was brought to California by her parents and received an excellent education in Los Angeles county schools. The three children of this union are named Arthur, Harold and Violet. Ever since attaining his majority Mr. Kidson has voted the Republican ticket at national and local elections and has kept well posted concerning political affairs. In fraternal relations he holds membership with the Woodmen of the World. As a pioneer of Palms, he maintains a constant interest in the development of the town and has been a contributor to its rapid growth. Not many years have passed since he plowed the furrows where now the trees are planted on the town site, but these years have witnessed a steady increase of population, a steady advance in land values, a steady development of educational facilities and a corresponding gratification on the part of residents.

**CHARLES JONES HARGIS.** As a contractor and builder Charles Jones Hargis is engaged in an active upbuilding of the city of Long Beach, where he has been a resident since November, 1900. He is a native of Bell county, Kentucky, born September 17, 1855, a son of Samuel Hargis, who went from Virginia to Kentucky after his marriage and located as a farmer in Bell county, where his death eventually occurred. His wife, Frances Callaway, was born in North Carolina and died in Kentucky. They were the parents of four children, three sons and one daughter, of whom Charles Jones Hargis was the oldest. He received his education in the





*R. P. Waite*

common schools of Kentucky, where, in young manhood, he engaged in general farming. He remained in his native state as a farmer until 1887, when he located in Pineville, Bell county, and followed a general merchandise business and later engaged as a brick manufacturer and builder. Deciding to locate in the more remote west he came to California in November, 1900, and in Long Beach followed the carpenter's trade for two years, when he took up contracting and building, which has since occupied his entire time and attention. He has invested his means liberally in real estate, in both this city and Monrovia, where he now owns several dwellings.

In Knox county, Kentucky, November 23, 1876, Mr. Hargis was united in marriage with Sarah C. Ingram, a native of that state, and born of this union were two children: Lydia, deceased, and George W., city clerk of Long Beach. In his fraternal relations Mr. Hargis is identified with Long Beach Lodge No. 327, F. & A. M., and the Fraternal Brotherhood. He is a member of the Christian Church, in which he has officiated for many years as elder, both here and in Kentucky. He is also Bible teacher in the Sunday school of the First Christian Church. In national politics he is a Republican, while in municipal affairs he is a staunch advocate of the principles of the Prohibition party. During his residence in Kentucky he served as deputy assessor of Bell county and was twice elected to the city council of Pineville.

---

**RUSSELL P. WAITE.** Among the representative citizens of Fernando is Russell P. Waite, a man of pronounced ability and worth, who, as manager of the Fernando Improvement Company, is carrying on a substantial business. He was born January 31, 1852, in Wisconsin, and was there reared and educated, completing his studies at the Lawrence University, in Appleton, which he attended two years.

On leaving school Russell P. Waite learned the printer's trade, and was subsequently employed on the Appleton *Post* for two years. His health failing, he spent a year in southern Wisconsin, but not deriving much physical benefit in that time, in January, 1876, he came to Riverside, Cal., where for twelve months he lived with his brother, L. C. Waite. Removing then to Arlington, a suburb of Riverside, he bought a tract of wild land, which he set out to oranges and small fruits, becoming the pioneer fruit grower of that section of the country. Meeting with good success with his own orange grove, he engaged in work of that kind, and, by contract work, set out over five hundred acres of oranges.

Disposing of his property in Riverside county in the fall of 1886, he was for a year and a half engaged in the real-estate business in Los Angeles, being head of the firm of Waite & Phillips. The partnership being dissolved in 1888, Mr. Waite came to Fernando, where he had previously purchased land, and immediately began the culture of fruit, setting out fifty-eight acres of oranges and olives, from which he is now reaping a handsome annual income. He is also the owner of fourteen more acres of land, which is highly improved, and has a fine residence in a pleasant part of the town. In April, 1903, as junior member of the firm of Powell & Waite, Mr. Waite embarked in the lumber business in Fernando, continuing until the following January, when the partnership was dissolved, Mr. Waite continuing the business as the Fernando Improvement Company. He has since built up a fine business of his own, carrying a full line of lumber, lath, sash, doors, all kinds of building material, distillate, gasoline, lime and cement, in fact everything demanded by the trade. He also deals to some extent in real estate; was one of the organizers and is an official member of the Fernando Building Association; is a director of the Board of Trade of Fernando; is a director of the Fernando Valley Bank, of which he was one of the original stockholders, and was one of the organizers and is one of the directors of the Fernando Fruit Growers' Association.

In 1879 Mr. Waite married Jessie E. Berry, a daughter of D. M. Berry, of Pasadena, and into their household nine children have been born, namely: Helen, Mabel, Rosebud (who died aged one year), Clarence, Lillian, Winifred, Marcia, William and Theodore. Politically Mr. Waite is a straightforward Republican, and religiously he is a member of the Presbyterian Church, which he has served in an official capacity for many years. He was a charter member of Fernando Lodge No. 365, I. O. O. F., but does not now belong to that organization.

---

**MERTON L. KENYON,** a promoter and real estate dealer of Long Beach, Los Angeles county, was born in Utica, N. Y., April 18, 1853, and in that section was reared to young manhood. His education was received through an attendance of the common school in the vicinity of his home, after which he was trained to the practical duties of a farmer. His first independent venture in manhood was along these lines, locating on a farm near Brookfield, N. Y., where he remained engaged in agricultural pursuits for a period of twelve years. At the expiration of this



period he entered the employ of the United States Express Company at Binghamton, same state, and remained there for another twelve years, when he went to Michigan and in St. Johns opened up an agricultural implement establishment. This business proved profitable and he built up an extensive trade throughout the states of the northwest. After ten years he came to California with the intention of looking over the ground and being favorably impressed with the climatic conditions and business prospects he sold out his interests in Michigan and located permanently in Long Beach, where he has since made his home. He engaged in the real estate business, forming a partnership with two others, the firm name being Gary, Paul & Kenyon. In 1907 Mr. Kenyon organized the Long Beach Opera House Company. He has been successful and is numbered among the upbuilding factors of the city.

Mr. Kenyon has been twice married, his first wife being Ellen Burdick, to whom he was united in Binghamton, N. Y. She died in New York state, leaving one son, Norman H., who is in business in that state. Mr. Kenyon later married Myra Burdick, and they have one daughter, Laura C., who is now a student in the Shorb Convent. Mr. Kenyon bought a lot and erected a handsome home at No. 642 Cedar avenue. He is a stockholder in the new hotel and is a member of the Board of Trade, taking an active interest in the progress of the city, whose future he believes to be unsurpassed throughout this section of the country. He supports all church and charitable movements, and in his political convictions gives his support to the advancement of Republican principles, having always been active in his endorsement of this party.

---

**JOSEPH H. WHITWORTH.** Prominent among the pioneer settlers of Los Angeles county was the late Joseph H. Whitworth, who during the forty or more years that he resided near Sherman was actively identified with the development and growth of the place, whether relating to its agricultural, financial or social progress. A keen-sighted, practical man, possessing great business tact and judgment, he was exceptionally fortunate in his agricultural operations, becoming owner of various tracts of valuable land, and acquiring a valuable property. A native of England, he was born February 25, 1847, a son of James and Mary Ann (Hilton) Whitworth, who joined the Mormons in their native land, and subsequently immigrated with their family to the United States, settling first with the Mormons in Utah, from there coming to California in 1857. A more extended history of the parents may be found elsewhere in this volume. in connection

with the sketch of James H. Whitworth, another son.

Coming with his parents to this country when six years of age, Joseph H. Whitworth lived at Nephi, Utah, three years or more, and then came with the family to California, settling first in San Bernardino county, from there coming in 1862 to Los Angeles county. He assisted his father in clearing and improving the land which he bought, lying near Sherman, doing his full share of the pioneer labor incidental to life in a new country. With his brother James and his father, he carried on general farming on the home ranch until his father retired from active work. Assuming then the charge of the homestead estate, a large part of which he bought, he continued ranching for a number of years, becoming one of the leading farmers and stockmen of this vicinity. He accumulated considerable wealth, obtaining title to one hundred and ninety-five acres formerly included in the parental ranch and of six hundred and fifty acres of land located two and one-half miles above Santa Monica, on the coast. He also acquired valuable property in Santa Monica, becoming owner of the Whitworth block, and of five lots and three houses. In 1890 he turned the care of his ranch over to his three sons, Robert Gray, Joseph William and Alfred Henry, and thereafter lived retired from active pursuits until his death, November 18, 1904. He was a man of sterling character, an active member of the Republican party, and a strong advocate of temperance.

On April 19, 1871, Mr. Whitworth married Elizabeth Cunningham, who was born in England, September 16, 1841, came to the United States in July, 1870, settling in Los Angeles county, her family here renewing their acquaintance with the Whitworth family, which they knew in England. Seven sons blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Whitworth, one of whom died in infancy, while six are living, namely: James Cunningham, Robert Gray, Arthur, Joseph William, Alfred Henry and Walter. All of the sons are living with their widowed mother on the home ranch, in the management of which they assist, adding each year to the substantial improvements already inaugurated.

Mr. and Mrs. Whitworth were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church for many years.

---

**HOMER LAUGHLIN.** The name of Homer Laughlin is synonymous with all that has stood for the highest development in the city of Los Angeles during the last decade, and to those who know him it speaks eloquently of the worth and works of the man. A true cosmopolitan, he is equally at home in the city of his adoption or the state of his birth, his loyalty to the one in no wise

detracting from his loyalty to the other; his friends of the west, although of more recent acquisition, holding the same place in his regard as his friends of the east. Los Angeles is proud to claim him as a representative citizen and place his name in the list of those who have done most for the promotion of enterprises calculated to develop the resources of the city.

Scotch-Irish ancestors have given to Mr. Laughlin the salient points of his character, the name being to-day a prominent one in western Pennsylvania and eastern Ohio. James Laughlin, the grandfather of Homer Laughlin, was born in Maryland, where he spent his young manhood, eventually removing to Pennsylvania, where his death occurred when past middle life. He was survived by his wife, formerly Nancy Johnson, a native of Pennsylvania, and who died in Ohio. In their family was a son, Matthew, who was born in Beaver county, Pa., March 31, 1799, and in the vicinity of his birthplace was reared to years of maturity. Inheriting the instinct which brought to American shores the first emigrating ancestor, he became a pioneer of Ohio in the days when the middle west was as unknown as the Pacific coast at the time of the discovery of gold in California. He was a man of strong business ability, high principles and the qualities which make the best type of citizen, and although he never enjoyed the advantages which belonged to the era of his children, yet he acquired a broad fund of information and a financial success in life. He was known for the period of forty-five years as postmaster, miller and merchant at Little Beaver, Columbiana county, Ohio, and finally he removed to East Liverpool, where his death occurred in 1876. His wife, formerly Maria Moore, was a native of Columbiana county, Ohio, her birth occurring in 1814. She survived her husband and later went to Pittsburg, Pa., where she died June 19, 1888. Her father, Thomas Moore, was born in the vicinity of Belfast, Ireland, where he received an excellent education. Of an enterprising disposition he decided to seek a fortune in the western world and accordingly came to the United States. In the employ of the government as a civil engineer he was sent to Ohio when it formed a part of the Northwestern Territory. He continued to make that section his home until his death, which occurred in Columbiana county at the age of sixty-six years. He married in America Nancy Lyon, who was born in Beaver county, Pa., and died in Ohio at an advanced age.

Homer Laughlin was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, March 23, 1843, and in the vicinity of his home received a primary education in the common schools. Later his studies in the Neville Institute were interrupted by the call to arms for the maintenance of the Union. On the

12th of July, 1862, he offered his services, enlisting in Company A, One Hundred and Fifteenth Ohio Infantry, under Capt. H. R. Hill, and immediately accompanied his regiment to the front, remaining actively engaged until the close of the war. In Murfreesboro, Tenn., he was mustered out of service and received his final discharge in Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865, after which he returned to his home and assumed once more the duties of civic life. During the years which he had spent in the army he had passed from boyhood into manhood and thus his outlook upon life and its responsibilities had perceptibly changed. Following his discharge from the army he engaged in the oil regions of Pennsylvania in the boring of wells, putting down twelve in a little more than a year. Deciding then to take up active business life he went to New York City and together with a brother began the importation of china from England, which was disposed of here through a wholesale and retail trade. After three years he returned to Ohio and still in partnership with his brother built the first white-ware pottery established in East Liverpool, Ohio, and together the two conducted their interests until 1877. He then purchased the entire business interests and since that time has carried on a constantly increasing trade under the name The Homer Laughlin China Company. The demand for this ware has called for constant improvement in method and equipment and is now numbered among the important enterprises not alone in the city where it is located, but of the United States, in that the product is shipped to every state in the Union. In 1876 he received the highest prize at the Centennial Exposition and in 1879 his work was recognized at the Cincinnati Exposition by the presentation of a gold medal, and in 1893 he was awarded three diplomas and a medal at the Columbian Exposition at Chicago, Ill., for both plain and decorated ware.

The business experience of Mr. Laughlin has well fitted him to pass judgment upon the opportunities presented by any section of the country, and when in 1894 he purchased property in Los Angeles it might well be considered a movement after thoughtful and mature deliberation. Subsequently events have proven the wisdom of his choice and have brought to him large financial returns for the money invested in realty in this city. Three years later he established his home in Los Angeles and at that time organized a corporation known as the Homer Laughlin China Company to carry on that business in East Liverpool, Ohio. In 1897 and 1898 he erected the magnificent structure known as the Homer Laughlin building, located on Broadway between Third and Fourth streets, which

was the first fireproof building in Southern California and is equipped with all modern conveniences. Up to 1905 the building was adequate for the demands made upon that location, but in that year he built a re-inforced concrete fireproof annex, which continues his building from Broadway through to Hill street, and giving him a depth of three hundred and twenty-seven feet and a frontage of one hundred and twenty-one feet, both on Broadway and Hill street. This was the first building of its kind ever erected in Los Angeles and indeed on the Pacific coast, being entirely of re-inforced concrete, faced with white enamel terra cotta, and absolutely fireproof. In addition to his building operations he has taken a prominent part in other enterprises, serving as director in the American National Bank and various organizations. He served as a member of a committee of three to select and purchase a lot for the new Chamber of Commerce building, and this purpose accomplished he became a member of the building committee which erected the magnificent structure now occupied by this department of the city's activities.

The home of Mr. Laughlin is presided over by his wife, formerly Miss Cornelia Battenberg, a woman of gracious presence, cultured and refined, and a welcome addition to the social life of Los Angeles. Their union has been blessed by the birth of two children, Homer, Jr., a chemical engineer and a graduate of Stanford university, and Gwendolen Virginia. His home and interests in this city, Mr. Laughlin has given personal time and attention to the duties which he considered of vital importance in citizenship. Politically he upholds the principles of the Republican party and has always been a staunch supporter of this platform. He is known and held in the highest esteem by a large majority of the former and present day leaders of the party, during his long residence in Ohio numbering among his warmest friends the late William McKinley, an attachment which continued unabated up to the time of the latter's death. Mr. Laughlin was chairman of the reception committee when the late President McKinley, with his wife and cabinet, visited Los Angeles, and while here were the guests of Mr. Laughlin. For several years he held the presidency of the United States Potters' Association and for twelve years served as chairman of the executive committee. In his fraternal relations Mr. Laughlin has been associated for many years with the Masonic organization, as a member of the Allegheny Commandery of Knights Templar visiting Europe in 1871 with a party of forty representatives, known as the First Crusaders.

In summing up the life of Mr. Laughlin it would be impossible to close without brief men-

tion of some of his personal characteristics, for it is through their exercise that he has won his high position financially and socially. A man of strong intelligence and mental power, he has still not allowed this to be the dominant force of his life, but with its cultivation has also developed a kindly personality, a ready and stanch friendship, and a citizenship whose influence for good is felt wherever his name is known.

**JOHN WILDASIN.** When Mr. Wildasin came to his present location little less than a quarter of a century ago the land was a vast barley field, holding forth small inducement, but as he was a man of indomitable spirit he lost no time in beginning its improvement. The original tract comprised forty acres, for which he paid \$125 per acre, some of which has since been sold either in acre tracts or in city lots, a sale of ten acres recently bringing \$1,000 per acre. He has reserved twenty-one acres for his own use, and what is not planted to garden produce is devoted to raising alfalfa. The ranch is located just three-quarters of a mile southwest of the city limits, and is bounded by Slauson and Normandy avenues, he having laid out Wildasin street through the tract.

Born in Muscatine county, Iowa, October 12, 1850, John Wildasin is a son of Samuel and Catherine (Menche) Wildasin, the former a native of Pennsylvania, where until 1850 he had spent his life. In 1851 he settled on government land in Muscatine county, Iowa, which he improved and cultivated for many years, during which time he became known as one of the wealthiest men in that locality. Subsequently he went to Wilton, that state, there opening a bank of which he himself was president, a position which he was filling at the time of his death in 1884, when he was seventy years of age. He left an estate valued at between \$50,000 and \$60,000, all of which accumulation was the result of his own efforts, for he started out to make his own way empty-handed. The ancestry on the paternal side can be traced back in direct line to Revolutionary times, and was of Dutch origin. On the maternal side the family is of German extraction, and it is thought that the earliest emigrant settled in Maryland, for the family flourished there for many generations. Mrs. Wildasin was born and reared in Maryland, but soon after her marriage removed to Iowa, in which state her death occurred when she was in her eighty-seventh year. Both herself and husband were members of the Reformed Church.

Until reaching his majority John Wildasin remained at home and gave his services to his





*Francisco Pío*



father, and when he was twenty-six inherited from the latter two hundred acres of the homestead. There he conducted quite an extensive business in the raising of horses and cattle for about eight years, when, in 1884, after disposing of his interests in Iowa, he came to California and purchased his present property.

October 12, 1878, John Wildasin and Magdalena Crusius were united in marriage in Illinois. Mrs. Wildasin was born in Bavaria, Germany, where her father, George Crusius, was a farmer, his death occurring there when he was sixty-two years old. His wife, Louisa Guth in maidenhood, was also a native of Bavaria, and some time after his death brought her family to the United States, in 1863, settling in Pennsylvania. Two years later she died in Ohio, when in her forty-fifth year. After her mother's death Mrs. Wildasin was reared in Illinois, and in 1884 came to California with her husband. Three children have blessed the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Wildasin: Louisa, Florence Nightingale and Magdalena May, all of whom are at home with their parents. Although Mr. Wildasin approves of Republican principles he is not an active participant in party affairs, and the only fraternal order to which he belongs is the Independent Order of Foresters. Both himself and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, assisting in its upbuilding both by personal work and by generous donations of their means.

---

**FRANCISCO PICO.** The name of Pico is inseparably connected with the history of California since the very earliest days when the country was still under the jurisdiction of the Mexican government, and Governor Pico held office under that country's rule. One of the most prominent and best known representatives of this illustrious family in the present day is Francisco Pico, who is now engaged as a ranchman on a very large scale in the San Jacinto valley, his three thousand acres of highly improved land being known as Casa Loma rancho, and is located four and one-half miles northwest of the town of San Jacinto. Mr. Pico raises some very fine stock of the Black Polled breed and in addition to the land which he owns rents four thousand acres from J. W. Wolfskill.

The birth of Mr. Pico occurred February 16, 1844, in Sonoma county, Cal., he being the son of José Antonia and Magdaline (Baca) Pico, the father having been born in 1797 at San Gabriel Mission, Cal., and the mother being a native of New Mexico. The elder Pico, who was a brother of Governor Pico, became a lieu-

tenant in the Mexican army, in which he served until 1849, when he removed to the San Margaretta rancho near Oceanside and engaged in stock-raising there until his death in 1872, at the age of seventy-five years. The mother died when sixty-three years of age, in 1891. Francisco Pico received a very fine education, having been sent first to a private Catholic school at San Diego and later entered a private school in Los Angeles. All of his education was in the Spanish language, which was then universally used in California.

After his education was completed he assisted his father in the management of the San Margaretta ranch until 1868, when he purchased the land which he now owns. It was then entirely unimproved and had only an old adobe house on it. Mr. Pico built modern and commodious buildings thereon and purchased all necessary machinery for the cultivation and harvesting of crops. In 1874 he removed his residence to Los Angeles and established the first wholesale butchering business carried on in that city. It was located on the Downey road at first, but he afterwards purchased what was known as the five-mile house, where Mr. Myer's slaughter house is now located. In 1888 Mr. Pico disposed of the business and went to San Diego, where he engaged in the wholesale hay and grain business for two years. He is also the owner of a large tract of real estate located near San Diego. Among his other property interests is stock in the San Jacinto National Bank.

The marriage of Mr. Pico occurred in San Diego, November 8, 1884, when Dolores Aguirre, a native of that city, became his wife. They became the parents of four children, two sons and two daughters, Clarence, Albert, Gertrude and Ruth. The family adhere to the religious faith of their fathers, being devoted communicants of the Catholic Church. Mr. Pico is a fine old gentleman, well known all over Southern California, and admired for his business ability and estimable personal qualities.

---

**GEORGE I. COCHRAN.** Few names have been more prominently identified with the development of natural resources in Southern California than that of George I. Cochran, professional, financial and industrial factor during the period of his seventeen years' residence in the city of Los Angeles. Credit is due him for the efforts he has put forth in his association with important movements; the success achieved is a part of the man—native ability, perseverance and energy—combined with the conservatism made progressive by decision of character, and

by the demonstration of these qualities he holds the position he has thus won.

Mr. Cochran fortunately brought to bear upon his lifework qualities inherited from a family whose name has been made honorable by deeds of various members. His father, the Rev. George Cochran, D. D., of Toronto, Canada, was a prominent minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church, by which he was sent as a missionary to Japan in 1873. George I. Cochran was then ten years old, his birth having occurred in the vicinity of Toronto July 1, 1863, and thereafter he spent six years in the eastern country. Upon the return of the family to Toronto in 1879 the elder man resumed his work in that city and his son entered the Toronto University, and was later called to the bar at Osgoode Hall, Toronto, where he began the practice of his profession under the favorable circumstances engendered by his native qualities, and education acquired by application and will, and the position of esteem and respect which he had already won among the younger generation of the citizens of that city. In March, 1888, he came to California, and with the decision of character which has ever distinguished his career made his interests at once parallel with those of his adopted state and city. Opportunity is for the man of action and hence when the time came for Mr. Cochran to assume a prominent place in the affairs of Los Angeles he unhesitatingly faced the responsibilities and fulfilled the trust which he had won during the preceding five years. This was in 1893, at the time of the financial crisis, when Mr. Cochran was attorney for the Los Angeles Clearing House and directed its legal affairs and counseled its business interests through the panic which prevailed in all business circles. Since that time no citizen of Los Angeles has been more prominently identified with its growth and upbuilding. In the organization of the Broadway Bank and Trust Company he was a most important factor and has held continuously the office of vice-president since its inception. This institution has become one of the most important in the monetary affairs of the city, its growing demands calling for an enlargement of the counting room, which occupies the larger part of the Broadway side of the imposing Bradbury building.

In addition to a nominal connection with the practice of law as a member of the firm of Cochran, William, Goudge, Baker & Chandler, Mr. Cochran gives much of his time and attention to the concerns of the corporation known as the Pacific Mutual Life Insurance Company of California, the largest life insurance company in the west, with an income of over \$4,000,000 per year, and serves as its president, in active charge of its business. Mr. Cochran is also in-

terested as a director in the Los Angeles Trust Company, First National Bank of Los Angeles and the Rosedale Cemetery Association (vice-president of the latter), which owns one of the most beautiful plots of ground in the city of Los Angeles; was for many years secretary and director of the United Gas, Electric & Power Company and was largely instrumental in its consolidation with the Edison Electric Company; and was also one of the chief factors in the enterprise known as the Seaside Water Company, which supplies water for Long Beach, San Pedro and Wilmington for irrigation and domestic purposes, while recently he has taken a prominent part in the opening up of the addition to Los Angeles, known as the West Adams Heights tract. This achievement has been of such vast importance in the opening up of a beautiful residence district to the people of the city that Mr. Cochran has once more won for himself the unqualified commendation of the populace. He also has some interests in Santa Barbara, "the city by the sea," where he acted as director in the street railway company, while the Artesian Water Company, a local organization that has been expending money with a lavish hand in developing water for near-by towns, is indebted to Mr. Cochran for legal and business advice at all board meetings.

Soon after his arrival in California Mr. Cochran was united in marriage with Miss Alice McClung, a native of Canada and a friend of several years' standing. She died June 16, 1905. Mrs. Cochran presided with gracious dignity in the beautiful home which they established on Harvard boulevard, a residence reflecting within and without the cultured and refined tastes of the family. Their home life was permeated, not with the spirit of self-seeking, but with a spirituality which had come through long association with high ideals. Their membership was enrolled in the Westlake Methodist Episcopal Church, which Mr. Cochran was instrumental in founding, and since then he has been one of the most important factors in its progress and upbuilding. He was a member of a commission of fifteen appointed by the General Methodist Conference to consider and report a plan, if feasible, to consolidate the big benevolences of the church, and the report was almost unanimously adopted by the succeeding General Conference. He also takes a keen and active interest in all educational matters, seeking to advance the best interests of the educational institutions in Southern California. He is one of the trustees and also treasurer of the University of Southern California, and one of its most liberal supporters. He has been far too busy a man to seek political prominence and although a staunch advocate of Republican principles has

confined his interests along these lines to the support he could give the men and measures of his party. He has always been, however, a strong advocate of the necessity of the moral obligation of citizenship and has never shirked a responsibility placed before him, a part of his work being done as a member of the executive committee of the county central committee for many years.

In the truest sense of the word Mr. Cochran is a Californian, for his interests are one with those of the beautiful state he has made his home, and in the past years he has spared neither time, expense nor personal attention in his efforts to advance the general welfare. And Los Angeles has few citizens who have done more for the general weal than he. Few progressive or moral movements inaugurated in recent years have lacked his support, nor has any enterprise to which he has given his consideration failed of success. He is truly a representative of the type of men who have made Los Angeles what it is to-day, strong in mentality, forceful in the dominant qualities of manhood, and withal so far removed in thought and deed from self seeking and self aggrandizement that he has been enabled to wield more than a passing influence in contemporary affairs.

---

COL. GEORGE F. ROBINSON. From the time of the breaking out of the Civil war until the year 1896, a period of thirty-five years, Colonel Robinson was in the service of his country almost continuously. During the early part of his career he experienced all of the rigors and hardships of the battlefield, being wounded a number of times. After the close of the war he was retained in the government employ, first holding the position of clerk in the war department at Washington, D. C., and later was made paymaster in the army. It was in this latter capacity that he came to the west and saw for the first time the land of eternal sunshine in all of its beauty. The climate was in such direct contrast to that with which he had been familiar in the east that he then and there determined to spend the remaining years of his life in a climate less rigorous than that prevailing in his native state of Maine. It was this thought which prompted him to purchase a ranch in Pomona, the same on which he has made his home since retiring to private life in 1896.

As has been intimated Colonel Robinson is a native of Maine, born in Hartford, Oxford county, August 13, 1832, and is a son of Isaac W. and Deborah (Thomas) Robinson, both also natives of that northern state. The mother

died when in her thirtieth year, and thereafter the father again married. He passed away at the age of fifty-five years, having become the father of seven children, only one of whom, our subject, resides in California. While he was still a young child his parents removed from Hartford to Rumford, and it was in the latter place that he first attended school. Subsequently he was privileged to attend Phillips Academy at Phillips, Me., following this course by a term at Spencerian Business College in Washington, D. C. It was with this training that he returned to his native county and took up farming and also carried on a lumber business, a dual occupation which was not only congenial, but was returning to him a fair income on both his investment and labor. The breaking out of the war made a change in his plans which he had not anticipated and which for the time being put an end to his private interests. Enlisting in the service as a private in Company B, Eighth Maine Volunteer Infantry, he served two years. While engaged in the battle of Petersburg he was severely wounded, May 20, 1864, having in the mean time served in all of the principal battles in and around Richmond. During the time spent in the hospital while recovering from his injuries the war came to a close.

During his convalescence Colonel Robinson was wounded in defending the life of Secretary Seward, who himself was dangerously wounded in April, 1865, when President Lincoln was assassinated. In 1865 he was given a position in the treasury department at Washington, D. C. After serving in this position for two years Colonel Robinson resigned and returned to his farm in Maine, but it was not long before he received another appointment from Washington, this time as clerk in the war department, which he filled acceptably for eleven years, from 1868 until 1879. Promotion and greater honor came to him in the latter year, when he was appointed major and paymaster in the United States army, a position which took him into a number of the distant states, especially into Texas, New Mexico, Colorado and California. With no other locality was he so favorably impressed as with Los Angeles county, and as advancing years were making his step less elastic he was more than ever in favor of settling down here rather than to resume life in the east. In 1892 he purchased a twenty-acre ranch in Pomona which was set out entirely to oranges, and of which his son has had entire charge since 1896. In that year Colonel Robinson was retired, settling upon his ranch, where with his wife and youngest son he is spending his latter years in peace and quiet,

the just reward for faithful and unstinted service.

In 1865 Colonel Robinson was united in marriage with Miss R. Aurora Clark, who was also a native of Maine, born in Springfield, April 26, 1841. Two children blessed this marriage, George Prentiss, who is now employed in the city engineer's office in Los Angeles, and Edmund Clark, who lives on the ranch and assumes its cares and responsibilities. As is natural Colonel Robinson is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic and also of the military order of the Loyal Legion, membership in the latter consisting only of army officers and their sons. Fraternally he is a Mason, belonging to the blue lodge and chapter at Washington, D. C., and the commandery at Pomona. Politically he is a Republican, and during his younger days, while living in his native state, he filled a number of local offices. For over thirty years he has been a member of the Universalist Church, while his wife is a member of the Christian Science Church.

COL. ASA W. WOODFORD. Colonel Woodford's family has been a prominent one since the early colonial days, his father, John H., having been a pioneer and native planter of old Virginia; he was a near relative of Gen. William Woodford of Revolutionary fame, and also a relative of General Howe. His mother, who was in maidenhood Nancy Mincar, was of French descent, and a native of Virginia, her ancestors having also served in the Revolutionary war. May 20, 1833, Colonel Woodford was born in Barbour county, Va., (which was later made West Virginia), and reared upon a plantation. He was educated in the primitive log cabin schools and upon reaching maturity he engaged in the stock business and farming, his herd of finely bred Hereford cattle having been famous all over the country. He also became prominent and influential in the exporting of beef cattle, and during the years 1892, 1893 and 1894 shipped some of the finest consignments that left the ports of New York and Baltimore for European markets. His farm, which was situated near Weston, W. Va., was later found to be underlaid with both coal and oil. He still owns a farm near Weston and another one in Barbour county, in the same state.

In Democratic circles Colonel Woodford was very prominent in West Virginia and filled various important offices in county and state. He served two terms as sheriff of Lewis county and was elected to the state legislature in 1868. As a member of that body he helped in the forming of the official code of that state, and in 1892 was

the Democratic nominee for governor. For a number of years past he has traveled extensively in Europe, South America, the Hawaiian Islands and his own country, his first visit to California, having been made seventeen years ago. Since 1903 he has been a permanent resident of the state, having located in Elsinore that year. Fraternally he is affiliated with the Masonic lodge.

A. BONDIETTI. Practical and altogether useful qualities are disclosed in the results achieved by A. Bondietti, a well-known Swiss-American rancher of the vicinity of Guadalupe, who is the owner of a ranch of one hundred and sixty acres, who rents five hundred and forty acres, and who is actively engaged in raising beets, beans, potatoes and hay, and in the management of a model dairy. Since purchasing his present home about twelve years ago Mr. Bondietti has exhibited untiring zeal in its improvement, and has studied and applied the most approved agricultural methods. His buildings are modern and substantial, the working life of his implements is lengthened by proper housing and care, and his fences and incidentals exhibit appreciation of detail and oversight.

Should misfortune overtake him as a farmer, Mr. Bondietti can turn his attention to stone cutting or dairying with reasonable assurance of success. The former occupation became his own in Switzerland, where he was born January 21, 1851, and where he lived until coming to the United States in 1879, at the age of twenty-eight. His parents, who were farmers, died in their Alpine home many years ago, the former at the age of seventy-two, and the latter at the age of seventy. There were but two sons in the family, and both live in the vicinity of Guadalupe. A. Bondietti abandoned stone cutting on this side of the water, substituting for it dairying, which he followed for several years in Guadalupe, or until purchasing his present ranch. His marriage to Miss Dora La Franchi, a native of Switzerland, occurred in 1882, and three children have come to brighten the hospitable ranch home: Adeline, wife of Virgil Lanotti; Elvezia and Lillie.

Mr. Bondietti has long been prominent in local Republican politics, and for years has promoted the cause of education as a member of the school board. His genial manner and spirit of good will have drawn to him many friends and made him a welcome member of the Guadalupe Lodge of Odd Fellows, with which he has been connected many years. He is an honorable, upright gentleman, a considerate neighbor and public-spirited citizen.







C. P. Macy.

CLARENCE PAUL MACY. The Macy family were early pioneers of Cedar county, Iowa, where the grandfather, Samuel, was one of the first settlers and lived there until the time of his death. The father, Joseph A. Macy, was born in Ohio and went to Iowa with his father, engaging in farming in Cedar county until 1862, when he enlisted in Company G, Thirty-fifth Iowa Volunteer Infantry. While on duty he contracted a cold which resulted fatally and he died at Cairo, Ill., in 1863. In 1854, in Ohio, he had married Miss Lucinda Paxson, who was born in that state, the daughter of Heston and Rachel (Ingledue) Paxson, the latter the daughter of Blakeston Ingledue. Heston Paxson was born in Pennsylvania, from there removing to Columbiana county, Ohio, later to Stark county, near Alliance, and finally to Cedar county, Iowa, where he died. His wife died in Ohio. The mother of Clarence Paul Macy had three children when her husband died and after rearing her family she married Ryal Strang, who died in Iowa. She is now residing in Elsinore. Of her three children by her first husband Clarence Paul is the only one living. Edwin T. died in Rialto, Cal., and Lillian R., died in Iowa.

The birth of Mr. Macy occurred in 1859, in Springdale, Cedar county, Iowa, and when still a young boy he was taken to Marshall county, where he lived on a farm and attended the public schools until thirteen years old. He then began farming for himself and continued to be so occupied until 1880, when he made a trip through Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska, and Iowa, upon his return to the latter state buying a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in Hardin county upon which he settled. During a part of the time until 1886 he was engaged in contracting for road grading work, and in that year came to Elsinore, his brother, E. T., having located here three years previously. During the following four years he engaged in teaming, hauling clay and coal, and in 1892 purchased the general merchandise store of C. S. Prince and has conducted the business ever since. The store is located on the corner of Main street and Graham avenue, in the Victoria brick front block, the firm owning the corner and block 135x120 feet. Mr. Macy is also engaged in farming and raises grain at Wildomar, has large hay fields, buys and sells hay and grain, which he ships to Colton and Olive Mills, and also devotes a part of his time to the horse breeding business, and buying and selling horses. He is the owner of a fine imported bay Percheron stallion named Favoria. At various times Mr. Macy has conducted a livery stable and also

engaged in the blacksmith business. He has quite extensive property interests, having built a warehouse at the railroad tracks, and owns a comfortable residence in Elsinore on the corner of Chestnut and King streets.

Mr. Macy's marriage to Miss Sarah J. Moyer, a native of Pennsylvania, and the daughter of Michael Moyer, who settled in Hardin county, Iowa, occurred in that county. Her father served during the Civil war in a Pennsylvania and later in an Illinois regiment, and now resides in Iowa, and is in good health. Mr. and Mrs. Macy became the parents of eight children, namely: Justin Algernon, who formerly managed the store in Elsinore and now resides in Los Angeles; Pansy Gertrude, now managing the store; Ozro Floyd, Rufie Roy, Myron Earl, Pearl, Irvin and Alda Vivian. Mr. Macy is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, having served two terms as noble grand of the Elsinore Lodge. Politically he affiliates with the Republican party.

FRANK W. THOMAS, M. D. A man of large undertakings and with accomplishments in proportion may in a word represent the life of Dr. Thomas. He came from Ohio to Claremont in 1899 and opened an office for the practice of his profession, and his name is now a household word not only in this town, but throughout the country roundabout, where his professional services take him. Since 1901 he has also maintained an office in the Union block, Pomona, caring for his patients in the last named city in the afternoons. Even with the arduous duties and constant mental strain of his profession Dr. Thomas has not been indifferent to the well-being of his home town, and indeed one might search long and unsuccessfully to find a citizen more keenly alive to its best interests as judged by the various projects with which his name is associated. The credit for the present successful telephone system in use in Claremont is in large measure due to the efforts of Dr. Thomas, who, with others, organized in 1903 the Pomona Valley Telephone and Telegraph Union, of which he is now the president. The value of the enterprise to the citizens of Pomona valley may readily be recognized, for in the three years of its operation the list of subscribers has reached over eighteen hundred connections with the central office at Pomona. Dr. Thomas is also a director in the following stock companies of Claremont: The Citizens Light and Water Company, the Claremont Lumber Company, the Claremont Inn Company, and the Oak Park Cemetery Association, he being president of the two last named companies at this writing. He also owns consid-

erable real estate, having laid out two additions to the town of Claremont. His citizenship in the neighboring city of Pomona is no less active than in Claremont, where he is a stockholder in the Citizens' State Bank, the First National Bank, the Pomona Building and Loan Association, Pomona Valley Hospital and other enterprises.

The Thomas family is of Welsh descent, and the grandfather, Griffith Thomas, is the first of the family of whom we have any definite knowledge, although he was not the first representative in the new world, for he was born in New York state. He was a public-spirited and influential citizen and in the war of 1812 was colonel of a regiment; and later was warden of the Ohio state penitentiary. His marriage with Miss Sarah Mickey allied him with a family of Scotch-Irish lineage, whose early members were represented in the Revolutionary war. Among the children of Griffith and Sarah (Mickey) Thomas was Daniel W., the oldest son, who was born in Columbus, Ohio, near which city he passed his entire life as a successful farmer, an influential man, and public-spirited citizen, passing away upon his farm there at the age of seventy-eight years. His wife before her marriage, Laura Hutchinson, was born in Franklin county, Ohio, the daughter of Amaziah Hutchinson. Of English descent, Mr. Hutchinson was born in Pennsylvania, and while Ohio was still considered remote territory, he removed thither and grew up with the country, for many years owning a farm and a mill on the Scioto river. Seven children were born to Daniel and Mrs. Thomas, but of these only three are now living, two daughters, residing in Ohio, and the subject of this sketch, next to the youngest child.

Frank W. Thomas was born near Dublin, Franklin county, Ohio, September 4, 1853, and was brought up as a farmer's son. Agriculture, however, appealed to him less strongly than did a professional life, and after finishing his common school studies he entered the preparatory department of Ohio Wesleyan University, and in 1874 entered Wooster University, graduating therefrom four years later with the degree of Ph. B. Without loss of time he entered Starling Medical College, Columbus, Ohio, as a student of Dr. Starling Loving, dean of the faculty, and in 1880, graduated from that institution with the degree of M. D. Returning to his home community he practiced his profession in Dublin, Ohio, for two years, and then went to Marion, in the same state; during the seventeen years of his residence in that place he built up a large and lucrative practice and at the same time was surgeon for the Erie Railroad Company and several manufacturing establishments. His removal from the east occurred in 1897, in which year he went to Colorado on account of failing health, spend-

ing two years in Denver, Pueblo and other places in that state. In seeking a still milder climate, he came to California in 1899 and located at Claremont, where he established himself as a medical practitioner as soon as his health was restored. Since then he has had continued success not only in his profession, but also in his business ventures, as has been previously noted.

Dr. Thomas' marriage united him with Miss Mary Lee, who was born in Franklin county, Ohio, with which commonwealth the Lee family had been associated for many years. The English immigrant who established the family in the new world, John Leigh, settled at Ipswich, Mass., in 1634. His spelling of the family patronymic was adhered to for over forty years, but in 1677 was changed to its present form. From this early immigrant the line is traced down to Mrs. Thomas' grandfather, Capt. Timothy Lee, born in Massachusetts, and who during the war of 1812 served first as a private, and later as a captain. He it was who established the family in Ohio, settling at Central College, where as a farmer and miller he spent the remainder of his long and useful life. Besides grain mills he owned woolen mills, and was an extensive manufacturer of cloth. He was an important factor in the material welfare of Central College, and to him is given the credit of establishing this educational institution in the town. He married Rhoda Taylor, the daughter of Orson Taylor, a Revolutionary war patriot. Theron Lee was born in Central College, Ohio, of the marriage of Timothy and Rhoda (Taylor) Lee, and he too was a farmer and owned grist and woolen mills in that town. During the Civil war he served valiantly in an Ohio regiment, becoming captain of his company, and as such was honorably discharged on account of physical disability. He passed away in the city of his birth in 1872. Annis Fuller, as Mrs. Lee was known in her maidenhood, was born in Worthington, Ohio, the daughter of Alvin Fuller of Monson, Mass., who established the family in Ohio. The wife of Alvin Fuller was Elizabeth Wilson before her marriage, and both passed away in Ohio, while their daughter, Mrs. Lee, died in Claremont, Cal., in 1905. Three children originally comprised the family of Theron and Annis (Fuller) Lee, two of whom are now living; Mary, Mrs. Thomas, who is a graduate of Mount Holyoke, (Mass.) Seminary, and Rev. Charles Lee, who is a graduate of the Ohio Wesleyan University and of Princeton Seminary, and is now a Presbyterian minister in Carbondale, Pa. The marriage of Dr. and Mrs. Thomas has resulted in the birth of one daughter, Charlotte, who is attending Pomona College.

While in Marion, Ohio, Dr. Thomas was for ten years a member of the board of education.

serving as president two terms, and for the past five years has been a member of the board of selectmen of Claremont, three years of this time being chairman of that body. He is always public-spirited and loyal to all the interests of the community. Politically he is a Republican. In 1880, while in Ohio, he was made a Mason in New England Lodge No. 4, at Worthington, later joined Marion Lodge No. 70 F. & A. M., of which he was master for five years, and since coming to the west has been a member of Pomona Lodge No. 246. He was exalted to the Royal Arch degree of Masonry in Marion, Ohio, serving as High Priest of his chapter for two years, and is now identified with the chapter at Pomona. For five years he also served as prelate of Marion Commandery, K. T., an office which he now holds in Southern California Commandery No. 37, K. T., at Pomona. He is otherwise associated fraternally, being a member of the Modern Woodmen of America of Claremont and the Royal Arcanum. While in Ohio Dr. Thomas was a member of the Presbyterian Church, but is now a member of the Congregational Church of Claremont, in which he is a trustee and was associated as a member of the building committee in the construction of the elegant new church. In the line of his profession he is a member of the American Medical Association, State, Southern California, and Pomona Valley medical societies, serving two years as president of the latter society, and is also physician to Pomona College and medical examiner for half a dozen life insurance companies. He is one of the physicians connected with Pomona Valley Hospital as one of its founders, and is also associated with its training school for nurses as one of the lecturers. From a perusal of the foregoing it will be seen that Dr. Thomas is a very versatile man, to which is added a thoroughness and penetration which bodes success in whatever he undertakes.

**WILLIAM VESTAL COFFIN, M. D.** The genealogy of the Coffin family is traced back to the days of William the Conqueror, among whose leading generals was Sir Richard Coffin. In return for his illustrious services at the battle of Hastings he was tendered a large estate in Devonshire, where he became feudal lord over the original inhabitants; the old manor in that shire is still in the possession of members of the family. The founder of the race in America was that noble pioneer, Tristram Coffin, who immigrated from Devonshire in 1642 and purchased Nantucket Island, where many of the descendants still dwell. During 1654-55 he officiated as a magistrate in Massachusetts. The next generation was represented by John Coffin, a lieutenant

in the colonial army during the Indian wars. The heads of the following generations were respectively Samuel, William (1), William (2), Elihu, Samuel Dwiggins and William Vestal. (Elihu Coffin married Jane Starbuck, who was also a descendant of Tristram Coffin through his daughter, Mary, she having married Nathaniel Starbuck, thereby becoming the mother of all American Starbucks.) (Nantucket Records.)

Prior to the war of the Revolution the family became established in North Carolina, where during 1773 William Coffin became a pioneer of Guilford county. In religion a Quaker, like others of that society he disapproved of the institution of slavery and had no slaves on his plantation. The frank expression of his sentiments in the matter brought upon him the dislike and even persecution of the lawless element of his community, but he adhered to his views with the firmness characteristic of the family in every relation. Samuel Dwiggins Coffin was born in Guilford county and in early life found employment as a foundryman and machinist. However, his tastes inclined toward the medical profession and he availed himself of an opportunity to study with Dr. Dougan Clark of Greensboro, Guilford county, under whose preceptorship he gained his primary knowledge of the science. Later he took the complete course of study in Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, from which he was graduated with the degree of M. D. In those days the central states were attracting the great bulk of emigration and he followed the drift of colonization toward the Mississippi valley. Settling at Bloomingdale, Ind., he soon built up an excellent practice and for twenty years he lived and labored among the sick of that region.

Removing from Indiana to Kansas Dr. Samuel D. Coffin practiced medicine in Leavenworth and in Lawrence for ten years, being in the government service under the old system of caring for the Indians. His brother, William G., was superintendent of the central district of Indian affairs and he acted as physician in the same district. On retiring from active professional work he left Kansas and in 1890 settled in California, where he lived in quiet contentment, enjoying a well-earned relaxation from the arduous duties incident to his profession. In this city his death occurred on Christmas day of 1903, when he was seventy-eight years of age. From his ancestors he had inherited the religious faith of the Friends, to which society he adhered throughout all of his life. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Mary A. Newlin, was born in North Carolina and now resides at Whittier, aged eighty-three years. In religion she is connected with the Society of Friends, and in that faith she carefully reared her children. Of the six sons

and daughters comprising her family only John E. and William Vestal now survive. The latter was born at New Garden, Guilford county, N. C., March 31, 1857, and received excellent advantages in an Indiana school conducted by the Society of Friends, this institution being Earlham College, from which, in 1877, he was graduated. Immediately afterward he took up the study of medicine in Miami Medical College, Cincinnati, Ohio, from which he was graduated in 1880 with the degree of M. D., and an excellent standing in class work.

On opening an office for the practice of his profession Dr. Coffin settled in Fairmount, Kans., where he remained until 1882, and then accepted an appointment as resident physician to the Nez Perces Indians in northern Idaho. After eighteen months at that agency he was transferred to the Indian training school at Forest Grove, Ore. Soon after taking up that work he was appointed superintendent of the school and superintended its removal to Chemawa near Salem, Ore., where he remained as superintendent for two years. Upon a change in the national administration he resigned his position and returned to Kansas, settling in Lawrence. From there in 1890 he came to California and opened an office in Whittier, where from 1894 to the present time, with a short intermission, he has been connected with the state school as physician and assistant superintendent. Like his forefathers he is of the Quaker faith, firm in his allegiance to the doctrines of that society. In politics he stanchly advocates Republican principles. His marriage took place in Richmond, Ind., in 1897, and united him with Miss Sarah Nicholson. Their family comprises three children, Mary Louise, William Tristram and Samuel Timothy.

REV. WILLIAM O. WOOD. The history of the Wood family dates back to Belgium, and can be traced in direct line to Theophilus Wood, who landed at Plymouth Rock December 22, 1620. By his marriage with Lucinda Flood, the family is traced through their son Abner, born July 4, 1626; James, September 6, 1653; Samuel, August 10, 1680; Simeon, January 1, 1710; Louis, April 6, 1740; Abner, March 17, 1765. The marriage of Abner Wood with Rebecca Campbell resulted in the birth of the following children: Daniel, born July 1, 1790; Nathaniel and Lucy, born August 30, 1792; Theophilus and Elizabeth, July 28, 1796; Abner B., born in New York City, October 16, 1798; Samuel C., born March 13, 1800; Rebecca Wood Bennett, February 25, 1802; Simeon, September 7, 1804; Phoebe Wood Morris, September 9, 1806; Emily Wood White, February 13, 1809; Eliza Wood Coryell, July 19, 1811, and Gilbert September

26, 1813. In Virginia, November 6, 1821, occurred the marriage of Abner Benjamin Wood and Nancy Stone Calvert, and born to them were the following children: Mary Jane, born August 20, 1822; Mills Calvert, July 15, 1824; William Otterbrien, July 28, 1826; George Dolson, January 21, 1829; Lucy Ann, May 17, 1831; Ira H. March 5, 1833; Hulda N., March 22, 1835; Job K., June 13, 1837; and Abner B., September 30, 1839. In Marshall, Ill., January 2, 1852, was celebrated the marriage of William Otterbrien Wood and Sarah Jane Marrs, and all of their children were born in Illinois, although they are now residents of California. Named in order of birth their children are as follows: Mary, who is now the widow of J. K. Newman, and the mother of two children, Clara and Willie; Sarah, who is the wife of A. L. Gordon, by whom she became the mother of two children, Anita and Fred, the latter passing away at the age of nine years; William F., who is a rancher, and a deacon in the Baptist Church in his home town in San Luis Obispo county; and Ben M., who makes his home on the old home place.

The pioneers of Ventura county remember with grateful pride the name and accomplishments of the late Rev. William O. Wood, one of the stanch upbuilders of the best interests of this section of the state since 1868, when he located permanently in California. When Mr. Wood came west he brought with him the highest attributes of manhood, inherited from a line of ancestors prominent in the early public affairs of the nation and as pioneer settlers of Ohio. He was born in Scioto county, that state, July 28, 1826, and there he spent the years of his boyhood alternating home duties on the paternal farm with an attendance of the public schools. Of a studious nature he secured the best training afforded by that day, and when, at the age of seventeen years, the burden of the family fell upon himself and older brother through the death of both parents, he found himself equal to the occasion. With his parents he moved to Clark county, Ill., and from that point Mr. Wood offered his services in the Mexican war, but owing to the regiment being filled he was not needed.

In 1849 Mr. Wood and his older brother became members of a band of one hundred men who set out for California—the wonderful Eldorado that was attracting the attention of the entire world—their journey being made by means of the slow-moving ox teams over the desert, and plains. October 8 of the same year found them at their journey's end in spite of many hardships and dangers, chief among which were the ravages made by the dread disease of cholera. Upon his arrival in the state Mr. Wood at once sought work in the mining regions and for several years followed this occupation.



21

21



Mrs. D. C. Gurny

but not meeting with the success anticipated eventually returned to his home in Illinois. There, January 2, 1852, he married Sarah Jane Marrs, daughter of Representative Marrs of Kentucky, and together they established a home which remained in that location for the ensuing sixteen years.

Mr. Wood came to California the second time in 1868, bringing with him his wife and children with the intention of making this state his permanent home. In Sutter county they remained for two years and one year on the Kings river, after which he came to Ventura county (then a part of Santa Barbara county), and here purchased eighty acres of the old colonial ranch, which became the nucleus for the vast property which he accumulated. His home remained in this location throughout the remainder of his life, the improvements marking the years with the evidence of the owner's thought and effort. The residence which he erected is a place of comfort and elegance, being surrounded with beautiful trees and shrubbery, plants and flowers, all contributive to make of this estate one of the most beautiful in Southern California. Mr. Wood was eminently successful in his efforts and acquired means which he immediately invested in other lands, manifesting his faith in the future of Ventura county, until at the time of his death he owned about two thousand acres in the vicinity of Springville, one hundred and sixty acres in the celery district of Orange county, near Newport, and thirty thousand acres in the state of Durango, Mexico. With the increase of his large landed interests he also invested considerable means in improvements which not only enhanced the value of his own property, but that of the section as well. He took a deep interest in everything pertaining to the general welfare of the community in which he made his home and was always accounted one of the most liberal and enterprising citizens.

Not alone successful in his personal affairs, Mr. Wood gave freely of his time and talents to those about him in a strong, earnest effort toward their moral welfare. While a resident of Illinois he was ordained a minister in the Baptist Church, and during his remaining years in the middle west he filled several pulpits in the church. After locating in California he continued his religious work, in 1871 holding services where the city of Santa Paula now stands, and in 1878 organizing a congregation at Springville. Mr. Wood was instrumental in securing the erection of the first Baptist house of worship in Ventura county, the land being deeded by ex-United States Senator Bard, while Mr. Wood paid off the remaining debt of \$600 just before dedication of the building. Up to the time of his demise the church continued under his leader-

ship, its charities ably sustained, its principles broadly advocated. Mr. Wood merited the profound respect and esteem in which he was universally held, for his every effort in life was to advance the moral, mental and physical welfare of those with whom he came in contact. His death, which occurred August 23, 1905, at the age of seventy-nine years, removed from the community a citizen of unusual worth and ability, a man of recognized breadth of mind and the most humane qualities of heart, a friend to the friendless and one who never failed to hold out his hand to all in need. He had won for himself a place in the hearts of his neighbors who revere and honor his memory for the good he tried to do.

---

MRS. DORA CZERNY. The family represented by Mrs. Czerny of Long Beach is of Teutonic origin and still has its representatives in the kingdom of Hanover, where for many years her father, Christian Goebelhoff, held an important and responsible position as manager of the distributing department of a government newspaper published in Hanover. While still an active factor in journalistic affairs he died in 1871, at fifty years of age, being survived by his wife, Christine (Broemer) Goebelhoff, who attained the age of sixty-five years and died in 1886. Leaving her native place in Hanover when but a young girl of eighteen years, Miss Dora Goebelhoff crossed the ocean to the new world and after a sojourn of six months in Baltimore settled in New York City. During her residence in the metropolis, in 1865 she became the wife of Charles E. Czerny, who was born in Austria, but came to the United States at an early age. Ten children were born of their union, but eight of the number died in childhood and Minnie lived only until twenty, passing away at Long Beach October 15, 1891. The only surviving member of the family is a son, Charles G., now living in Seattle, Wash., and engaged in business in that city.

Repeated bereavements have left Mrs. Czerny almost wholly alone in the world; yet, though suffering the agony of seeing her children taken from her one by one until now one alone survives, she did not allow her troubles to blight her life or lessen her courage. Left to struggle unaided in the effort to gain a livelihood, she buried her sorrows in the graves of her children and with a calm and steady faith bravely faced a solitary future. After having spent sixteen years in New York and Jersey City she came west about 1882 and for four years remained in San Francisco, from which city she came to Long Beach

March 17, 1887, and secured a position as housekeeper in the Long Beach hotel. Three months later she rented a bathhouse belonging to the hotel company and located at the foot of American avenue; this enterprise she managed for fourteen years. Later for two years she managed the surf bathhouse located under the pier, and in July, 1904, built the East Side bathhouse on the sand, in a location suitable for surf bathing. By the side of the bathhouse she has erected a modern cottage of six rooms, where she makes her home, and in addition she owns two cottages and a twelve room house on East Ocean avenue containing all the modern improvements and conveniences. Since making her first purchase of property in 1891 she has handled considerable real estate, buying, vacant lots, improving them with cottages and then selling at a fair profit. Energetic, capable and resourceful, by her unaided efforts she has gained a commendable degree of business success and has proved what it is within the power of a woman to accomplish under adverse circumstances. Domestic cares and business responsibilities prevented her from enjoying the pleasures of travel and recreation until quite recently, when she made a trip to Germany and visited again the scenes familiar to her girlhood.

**HARRIE CLAYTON KNAPP.** One who through natural gifts and training has been led to select electrical engineering as his vocation in life may be congratulated upon his choice, for its possibilities seem indefinite, each day revealing new wonders and accomplishments of which the father of electricity had no thought. From the time of his graduation as a mechanical and electrical engineer in 1881 until 1904 Mr. Knapp had given his efforts almost exclusively to work along this line, and it was with this practical knowledge that in April of 1904 he entered the employ of the California Portland Cement Company as superintendent of power.

The ancestry of the Knapp family can be traced in direct line to the great-great-grandfather, who was of Holland-Dutch extraction, and as a participant in the Revolutionary war fought nobly in behalf of the colonies. The son of the latter had inherited in a large measure the patriotic spirit of his sire, for in the war of 1812 he rose from the ranks until he was made colonel of his regiment. The martial tendencies of two generations fell to the grandfather, who though well advanced in years at the time of the Civil war, performed well his part in bringing hostilities to a close. For many generations the family had lived and flourished in Pennsylvania, and it was in that state that the father,

Coleman F. Knapp, was born and reared. He was a chemist and a manufacturer of perfumery in Philadelphia, and there his death occurred. During his young manhood he had married the woman of his choice, Miss Margaret Bowes, who was a descendant of French antecedents, and like himself was a native of Philadelphia. She is a daughter of Jacob Bowes, who by trade was a manufacturer of furniture. Mrs. Knapp is still living and now makes her home in Los Angeles.

Of the eight children who originally gathered around the parental fireside H. C. Knapp is the eldest and all are living with one exception. Born in Philadelphia February 11, 1862, his early years were spent in the public schools of his native city, a later privilege awaiting him in the University of Pennsylvania, from which he graduated in 1881, having taken the course in mechanical and electrical engineering. With the opening of the next term he matriculated as a student in the post-graduate course, completing it three years later. The following year, 1885, he secured a position with the United States Electric Illuminating Company, working up from the lowest round of the ladder. Such was his devotion to the duties which fell to him that in two years he felt himself in a position to engage in business on his own account, so frugally had he saved his earnings. For one year he engaged in the manufacture of paper boxes in Philadelphia, and after spending one year in Chicago, once more resumed business in his native city.

Mr. Knapp's identification with the west dates from July, 1892, at which time he went to Portland, Ore., where he became interested financially with the Ainslee Lumber Company. A devastating fire reduced the plant to ashes some time later and he lost all that he had put into it. After this experience he came to California in 1895, locating in San Francisco, where for a time he was in the employ of the Land of Sunshine Company. It was at this point in his career that a favorable opening in the line of his professional training came to him and he availed himself of the opportunity. As electrical engineer he had entire charge of the survey for the first electrical railroad in the Yosemite valley, to run from Merced to Yosemite. However, this railroad was never built. Three years later he went to Los Angeles, and as traveling engineer in the employ of the Anglo-American Company had charge of the company's plants at San Bernardino, Redondo and Phoenix, Ariz., as chief engineer. As assistant chief engineer of the Redlands Electrical Company he was stationed at Mill Creek canon for a time, later accepting a position with the San Bernardino Valley Traction Company, his duties consisting







*David R. Foss.*

entirely in the installation of new machinery, and he had the honor of running the first car sent out by the company. A later position was with the Southern Pacific Railroad Company, where as in his former position he assisted in the installation of the electrical apparatus in the company's new shops. It was in April of 1904 that he assumed the duties of his present position as superintendent of power with the California Portland Cement Company. His wide range of experience in electrical engineering makes his services invaluable to the company, who recognize and appreciate this fact in a substantial way.

Mr. Knapp has a pleasant residence in Colton, which is presided over by his capable wife, who before her marriage was Miss Marie Thompson. She was born in Lincoln, Neb., and her marriage was celebrated in San Bernardino. In his political preferences Mr. Knapp is a Republican, and in his religious connections he is a member of the Episcopal Church, which he is now serving in the capacity of vestryman. The only fraternal order of which he is a member is the Knights of Pythias, while in the line of his profession he holds membership in the American Society of Electrical Engineers.

D. R. FOSS. Although the period of his residence in the San Luis Rey valley was limited to fourteen years, Mr. Foss is remembered by all of the older settlers of the region and the regret was universal when death terminated his activities. Twenty years have come and gone since he passed away; new faces and new names betoken the changes which the years in their flight bring to every community; new towns have sprung up, improvements have been made possessing permanent value, and prosperity has set its seal upon the county whose earlier and less prosperous days were familiar to him. In the midst of these changes his family remain in the community where he lived and labored and where now, as then, they occupy an honored position as pioneers and prominent citizens.

A native of New Hampshire, Mr. Foss was born at Sandwich, November 22, 1832, and at an early age accompanied his family to Maine, where he attended the public schools. On starting out to earn his own livelihood he took up farm pursuits and became the owner of a tract of land in Maine, but this he sold upon deciding to remove to the Pacific coast. His first location in the west was in Marin county, Cal., where he became interested in the dairy business and where for a number of years he made his home. From there he went to a ranch in Napa county and afterward con-

ducted a commission business in San Francisco, from which city he came to San Diego county in 1872 and settled in the San Luis Rey valley. From that time he was interested in general farming, stock-raising and the dairy industry, and also he took an active part in local affairs. A leader among the Republicans of his locality, he was by them chosen as delegate to the State Republican convention at Sacramento, where he was prominent in the councils of the party. On the party ticket he was elected a member of the county board of supervisors and justice of the peace, both of which positions he filled with intelligence and impartiality. Before coming to Southern California he was identified with the blue lodge of Masonry at Petaluma and later he transferred his membership to the San Diego lodge. In religion he sympathized with the doctrines and work of the Baptist denomination, but was broad in his views and rejoiced in the prosperity of every worthy movement, whatever its name and creed. Ere yet old age had come to dim his vision or enfeeble his frame, he passed away in 1886, at the age of fifty-four years.

The marriage of Mr. Foss in 1853 united him with Miss Rebecca A. Libby, member of an honored and influential pioneer family of San Diego county. Five children were born of their union, two of whom, Elizabeth and Benjamin H., died in infancy. The eldest daughter, Florence Ada, married O. S. Stewart and resides in DeLuz, San Diego county. The only living son, Albert J., makes his home at Corona; he married Miss Hattie Neff (now deceased) and has six children. The youngest daughter, Lillian E., is the wife of William Griffin, of Anaheim, Orange county, and they have six children.

On another page of this volume will be found a sketch of Benjamin F. Libby, a brother of Mrs. Foss; another brother, William E., resides at Long Beach and is engaged in dairy farming. The father, William E., Sr., was born and reared in Maine, but in an early day removed to Wisconsin and later became a pioneer of Iowa, whence he came to California accompanied by his wife. Settling in the San Luis Rey valley he entered a large tract of government land and eventually he gave to his daughter, Mrs. Foss, one hundred and sixty acres of land where now she makes her home. Politically Mr. Libby supported the Republican party from its organization until his death. A man of large heart and generous impulses, he was a friend to every pioneer, and more than one had occasion to be grateful to him for kindnesses quietly rendered in a time of need. In his death, which

occurred in 1880, at the age of seventy years, the county lost a whole-souled and broad-minded pioneer. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Catherine Higgins and was born in Maine, died in San Diego county in 1878, at the age of sixty-seven years. To their descendants they left the memory of self-sacrificing toil, high principles of honor and the kindly hospitality that characterizes the pioneer.

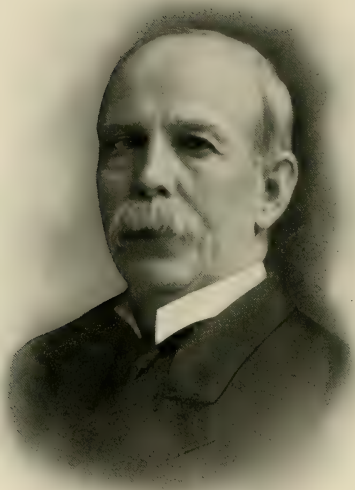
WILLIAM RILEY DODSON. An interested witness and participant in the development and upbuilding of Los Angeles county and particularly the country surrounding El Monte, has been William Riley Dodson, now the oldest settler of the town and a pioneer whose history is as entertaining as that which tells of the progress of the western commonwealth. He is of southern birth, having been born in Crawford county, Ark., September 3, 1839, a son of Ganum Magby Dodson, the latter a native of Virginia, whose father was a planter in that state, where the name had been established generations before by an English ancestor. Ganum M. Dodson married in Kentucky in 1832, and removed to Missouri the following year, locating on the Sauk river, where he remained for four years, then settled in Arkansas. The place that is now the town of Van Buren was then **only** a wilderness, and in this he established his home, clearing the land, building a house and improving a farm. In 1863 he located for a time in Texas, but soon returned to Arkansas and in Little Rock spent his last days, dying in 1866, at an advanced age. His wife was formerly Maggie Thompson, who was born in Christian county, Ky., in 1815, a member of a prominent pioneer family of that state, two of her brothers serving in the war of 1812. She died in Arkansas in 1870, leaving a family of eight children, all of whom attained maturity, while but three are now living.

William Riley Dodson, the only member of the family in California, was reared to young manhood in Arkansas, attending school in the primitive log cabins of the day and obtaining what education he could under the disadvantages of the early days. He engaged in farming until 1861, when he enlisted in Company B, Third Regiment Arkansas Infantry, known as Gratiot's Brigade. He was shortly promoted to a lieutenantancy and later was made captain of Company A, serving under Col. John B. Clark until the close of hostilities. He participated in the battle of Springfield, Mo., where he received a saber wound in his

left wrist: Elk Horn; Prairie Grove, and numerous others, at Fayetteville receiving a shot through his upper left arm which broke it. His comrades bound up the arm and he rode six hundred miles to Texas with it in a sling; unfortunately the limbs of trees struck it with such force that it was broken over again. In Rockwall, Tex., the regiment was disbanded by Gen. Joe Shelby. In Lavaca county, Tex., Mr. Dodson received medical treatment, and after his arm recovered he went to work as a teamster, running a six-mule team to Galveston until 1868, and making \$8,000 in the three years. With the proceeds of his work he came to California overland, with two others driving sixteen hundred head of cattle, which they sold to the government on the Rio Grande. He located at once in El Monte, which he reached September 28 of that year, purchased a farm ten miles below the town and began agricultural pursuits. After five years he sold out and purchased property in El Monte, which he has been farming ever since. In 1880 he became proprietor of the El Monte hotel, which had been built by his father-in-law, W. L. Jones, in 1870, and continued its management until 1905, when he sold out and has since given his entire time to the management of his ranch. This consists of forty-eight acres, three acres of which were devoted to a subdivision, known as the Dodson addition, and on which he owns five residences, while he also owns two residences on Mission street, one store building and a residence on Main street, and one on Lexington street. The home property is owned by his wife. He has two pumping plants, one used for irrigation and the other for domestic water supply for El Monte. In addition to the property already mentioned he also owns a business house in Puente.

In Texas Mr. Dodson was united in marriage with Miss Clarimon C. Jones, a native of Talladega county, Ala., and a daughter of W. L. Jones, a pioneer of El Monte, who died here. Mrs. Dodson died here, leaving six children, namely: William B., of San Pedro; May, wife of Dr. Bragg Mings, of Los Angeles; E. J. and C. B., twins, the former a contractor of Los Angeles, and the latter located in Oakland, Cal.; W. L., a business man of El Monte; and Foster, at home. One son, Thomas K., died in infancy some years before the mother. Mr. Dodson was married the second time to Mrs. Minerva (Johnston) Blacklev, a native of Missouri and a daughter of Micajah Johnston, who built the first house and blacksmith shop in what is now El Monte in 1852; in 1884 he sold out and the following year died in Savannah. Mr. Dodson is a





*Samuel G. Black*



member fraternally of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and the Los Angeles County Pioneers, while politically he is a staunch Democrat, having served for years as a member of the Democratic county central committee. On all matters of public import Mr. Dodson has taken a keen interest, and is always counted upon to promote movements for the benefit of community, county, state or nation.

HON. SAMUEL T. BLACK. The president of the San Diego State Normal School is a descendant of an old Scotch family and its sole American representative of his generation. From Scotland the family became transplanted into England, where he was born in Cumberland May 20, 1846, being fifth in order of birth among the ten children of James and Elspeth (Thorburn) Black, natives respectively of the city of Glasgow and the shire of Dumfries, Scotland. His father (whose mother was a member of the McLean family of ancient Celt origin) learned the trade of a mechanical engineer and for years engaged in the manufacture of iron, but eventually retired from business cares. Both he and his wife remained in England until their death. Only two of their once large family still survive, and of these Samuel T., whose name introduces this article, has become one of the leading educators of the Pacific coast. With the advantages of a thorough education in the common-school branches and a later study of the higher branches, in 1859 he began to prepare himself for teaching and meanwhile gained active experience by work as an apprentice teacher. During 1864 he became an employe in the offices and factory of his uncle, William Thorburn, an extensive manufacturer of pig iron, under whose oversight he gained a general business education.

The memorable era of 1849 had brought to California, among thousands of other gold-seekers, a young Scotchman, John Thorburn, an uncle of Professor Black. For some time the family were kept posted concerning his whereabouts but in 1867 it had been eleven years since any letter had been received from him. Doubtless the opportunities offered by the new world would have attracted the nephew in any event, but the desire to find his uncle presented a special inducement for emigration, and in 1867 he crossed the ocean to the United States, where he found his uncle at Mineral Point, Wis. While visiting in that town he became interested in California through the tales of early days told by his uncle, and after having taught one term of school at Mineral Point, in the spring of 1868

he came to the western coast and settled in Yuba county. For one year he taught a rural school at Indian ranch and then taught for three years at Camptonville, receiving \$100 per month as compensation for instructing seventy-five pupils, without the aid of an assistant. The children were of all school ages, from the pupils of the primary grades to those preparing for the university.

For some years after 1873 Professor Black acted as principal of the Chico schools and then resigned to accept the position of county superintendent of the schools of Butte county, to which he, a pronounced Republican, had been appointed by the Democratic board of county supervisors. On the completion of the term as county superintendent he removed to Susanville, Lassen county, where he was principal of schools for two years. During the three following years he filled the position of principal of the Hollister schools. From 1881 until 1886 he was principal of the Durant grammar school in Oakland, but resigned in the latter year to take up work as chief deputy county clerk of Alameda county, and continued in the latter capacity for eighteen months. Meanwhile he had given especial attention to the study of law and as early as 1879 had been admitted to the bar by the supreme court. At one time he had planned to engage actively in practice, but the splendid record which he has made as an educator proves that the world of pedagogy would have lost one of its most brilliant disciples had his ability been diverted from educational activities.

After having become a resident and landowner in Ventura county Professor Black organized at Ventura the first high school in the state between Los Angeles and Santa Cruz, and from the position of principal he was called to be county superintendent of schools, filling the office for four years. Meanwhile he had attained eminence as a capable teacher and progressive educator, well qualified for the responsible duties of state superintendent of schools, to which position he was elected in 1894 on the Republican ticket. During his incumbency of that important office the San Diego State Normal School was founded and he was chosen its president. On entering upon his new duties in 1898 he resigned as state superintendent and has since devoted himself to the welfare of the institution. Practically the first vacation of his long and successful educational career occurred in 1902, during which year he visited relatives in England and Scotland and at the same time studied the methods of instruction adopted in British schools. Always deeply interested in any movement connected with edu-

cational work, as early as 1895 he allied himself with the National Educational Association and since has been active in its work. In addition he holds membership with the Schoolmasters' Club of Los Angeles and San Diego. While making his home in Camptonville in 1872 he was made a Mason and later became a member of the blue lodge in Oakland, also the Royal Arch Chapter and Knight Templar Commandery of the same city, Al Malaikah Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., and the San Diego Consistory. Since coming to San Diego he has been identified with the city's Chamber of Commerce. Reared in the Presbyterian faith and in sympathy with its doctrines, he yet has the breadth of mind and soul which sees the good in all creeds and lends a helping hand to movements for the upbuilding of the race, unhampered in his sympathies by any sectarian bias. A few years after he came west he married Miss Jennie Craig, a native of Ohio and a resident of Camptonville, where she died. The only son of their marriage is David Thorburn Black, who is engaged in business in San Francisco. In 1887 Professor Black was united in marriage with Miss Pauline Pelham, who was born and reared in California and died here while still a young woman, leaving a daughter, Pauline Thorburn Black, who is now a student in the San Diego State Normal School and makes her home with her father in this city.

---

**SAN DIEGO STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.** No state in the Union surpasses California in the care exercised and the provisions made to secure the highest educational attainments and the most thorough preparation on the part of those who in turn would devote their lives to the teaching of the young. The profession of an educator, than which none exists of greater responsibility, demands of its followers a training radically different from that required by other professions or occupations, and thus the establishment of institutions for normal work meets an imperative necessity of modern civilization. In order to secure normal facilities for the most southerly section of the commonwealth many of the men most deeply interested in educational work advocated the establishment of a normal school in San Diego, and after considerable agitation concerning the feasibility of the project a bill was presented to the legislature and duly passed creating such an institution, also appropriating \$50,000 for its maintenance. At the time of the signing of the act by Governor Budd March 13, 1897,

he chose as the first board of trustees W. R. Guy, Victor E. Shaw, T. O. Toland, J. L. Dryden and John G. North. Upon the first meeting of the board a few months after its selection W. R. Guy was chosen chairman and J. L. Dryden secretary. After a careful inspection of various sites offered for the institution the board selected sixteen and one-half acres in the city of San Diego, tendered by the College Hill Land Association. Subsequent to the approval of the deed by the attorney-general the board let the contract for the erection of the central portion of the structure, work on which commenced in August, 1898. The following month Hon. Samuel T. Black, state superintendent of public instruction, was elected president of the school by the joint board of normal school trustees at a special meeting held in Sacramento, and Mr. Black immediately resigned his position in order to accept his new responsibilities.

The first corps of instructors, selected by the executive committee October 27, 1898, comprised the following: Jesse D. Burks, A. B., A. M., registrar; Emma F. Way, preceptress; Alice Edwards Pratt, Ph. B., Ph. D.; David P. Barrows, A. B., A. M., Ph. D.; Arthur W. Greeley, A. B.; Florence Derby, teacher of music; Sallie S. Crocker, teacher of drawing; to which faculty Miss Helen Ballard, A. B., was soon added. Pending the erection of the institution temporary quarters were secured on the corner of Sixth and F streets, San Diego, where the school opened November 1, 1898, with an enrollment of ninety-one students. The corner-stone of the building was laid December 10, 1898, with appropriate ceremonies; and May 1, 1899, the central portion of the structure was dedicated. Later the two wings were added, thus completing a structure as symmetrical as it is convenient and comfortable. Taking advantage of the ample grounds, the board of trustees spread the building over considerable space and made it only two stories in height, a plan that has proved practical and successful. The building is planned so that each class-room, recitation room and office is equipped with two separate air-shafts, and the library and assembly rooms, being larger, have four such shafts. Each room was planned with its ultimate purpose in view. The library, with its seven thousand volumes and standard periodicals, is a cheerful and light room. A room, 50x50 feet, with a northern exposure, is utilized for drawing and manual training, and is supplied with reference books, photographs, casts and objects for still-life study. The gymnasium, located in the west wing, is 36x74 feet, eighteen feet high,

and is provided with an equipment intended for the Ling or Swedish system of gymnastics. The physics, chemistry and biology laboratories are equipped with modern apparatus. The entire building is heated with the latest system of steam-heating, the corridors and rooms are well lighted, and the effect is that of comfort, convenience and practicability. The environment is in harmony with the structure. The mesa stands three hundred and fifty feet above the bay, commanding a view of the ocean, bay, and the islands of the sea to the west, while to the north and east the horizon is broken by mountain chains and rugged peaks.

The requirements for admission to the Normal School correspond exactly with those for admission to the University of California. In other words, candidates must have graduated from an accredited high school, and must be recommended by the principals of their respective schools. The course in the Normal School covers a period of two years, and is intended to prepare its graduates to teach in the elementary schools of the state. The training school consists of the regular eight public-school grades, wherein the usual elementary branches are taught by approved modern methods. The teaching in the training school is closely supervised by members of the Normal School faculty. Each student teaches in the training school during the entire senior year, one hour per day during the first term and two hours per day during the second term. While acting as an assistant the student familiarizes himself or herself with those items of practice common to all teaching, gains self-confidence in handling a class, and forms the habit of regarding children from the teaching standpoint. The demand for teachers trained in the normal schools of California is greater than the supply, and there is also an increased demand for men teachers in the cities, where fair salaries are paid. For students entering from the ninth grade the course of study may be completed in four years, while recommended graduates of accredited secondary schools may finish the stipulated course in two years.

The board of trustees comprises the following gentlemen: Hon. George C. Pardee, Governor, ex officio member of board; Hon. Thomas J. Kirk, state superintendent of public instruction, ex officio member; Dr. R. M. Powers, San Diego; Isidore B. Dockweiler, Los Angeles; Senator M. L. Ward, San Diego; George W. Marston, San Diego; Charles C. Chapman, Fullerton. The officers are: Hon. M. L. Ward, chairman, and Helen Dale, secretary; executive committee as follows: Dr.

R. M. Powers, Senator M. L. Ward and George W. Marston. The following instructors are in charge of the training of the students during the present term, 1906-07. Hon. Samuel T. Black, president, department of school administration; Emma F. Way, preceptress, mathematics and reading; Alice Edwards Pratt, registrar, English; Edith McLeod, principal of training school and supervising teacher of grammar grades; Elisabeth Rogers, supervising teacher of primary grades; J. F. West, mathematics; W. F. Bliss, history and civics; W. T. Skilling, physical sciences; W. W. Kemp, director of training school and instructor in department of education; Lucy A. Davis, department of music; Anna H. Billings, department of English; Emily O. Lamb, department of drawing and manual training; Jessie Rand Tanner, physical education; Harriet H. Godfrey, English and history; and W. C. Crandall, department of biological sciences.

It being universally conceded that the hope of our nation's future is based upon future generations, the importance of carefully educating the young cannot be overestimated, and therefore the value of an institution for the training of teachers is surpassed by no other movement of the age. The men and women who are devoting their time, mental energies and abilities to the preparation of teachers for their life-work accomplish results which are not limited to the present age, but extend into the boundless future of human activity and intellectual progress. Based upon its present standing and future possibilities, the San Diego State Normal School ranks among the most important institutions of Southern California, and its upbuilders may be termed philanthropists in the broadest and truest sense of that word.

---

JOHN T. JOUGHIN. Identified with the far west throughout all of his life, the earliest recollections of Mr. Joughin are associated with California, for he is a native son of the state and was born at Sacramento September 27, 1861. His father, Andrew Joughin, known and honored as one of the resourceful pioneers of Southern California, and a man possessing a large circle of friends throughout the state, is represented upon another page of this volume, and the family history will be found in that sketch. The son was still a small child when the family came to Los Angeles county and therefore his childhood was principally passed in this portion of the commonwealth, while his education was acquired in local schools. When not in school he helped his father at the blacksmith's trade, and in 1874

accompanied the family to a ranch near Hyde Park, Los Angeles county, where he has since made his home.

Since assuming the management of the ranch, about 1880, John T. Joughin has given his attention very closely to the supervision of the four hundred and forty acres comprising the tract. However, of recent years he has rented out some of the land and has utilized about two hundred and sixty acres for the pasturage of his stock, so that his field work has been greatly lessened. In addition to superintending the interests of his mother and himself on the home ranch he took charge of about six hundred acres near Wilmington, which was rented to tenants. This land, as well as the property at home, forms a part of the estate, which has not been divided since the death of his father. With the general advance in land values during recent years the estate has shared, so that its value is largely enhanced beyond the amount at first estimated.

The marriage of John T. Joughin was solemnized in 1892 and united him with Wilhelmina Roeder, a native of Los Angeles county and a daughter of Louis Roeder, one of the most influential pioneers of Southern California. The family history appears in his sketch elsewhere in this volume. The two children of Mr. Joughin are Gertrude and Andrew. Though believing in many of the principles accepted by the Republican party, Mr. Joughin has never displayed any partisan spirit, but thinks and reasons for himself without regard to the platform adopted by his own or other parties. Personally he is a man of quiet tastes, home-loving nature and friendly spirit, and has shown signal ability in guarding the interests of the family estate.

---

**RICHARD KIDSON.** An illustration of what it is within the power of energy and perseverance to accomplish may be found in the life-history of Richard Kidson, who as a boy struggled against reverses more than ordinarily discouraging, but as a man achieved independence and success. A native of Yorkshire, England, born August 19, 1828, he was only eighteen months old when death deprived him of a father's care and support, and at seven years it became necessary for him to earn his own livelihood. As the years passed by he began to believe that success could not be achieved in a region where the mere struggle for a livelihood consumed all of a man's energies, and hence he came to a decision to seek the greater opportunities of the new world. When he landed in New York

City on the 4th of July, 1849, he had only \$2.50 in his possession, with which to start life among strangers. That sum was devoted to the expenses of his journey to Pike county, Pa., where he secured employment on a farm at \$10 per month and board.

The ensuing years passed without event until his marriage, April 23, 1855, when he and his young wife decided to seek a home in the newer regions of the then west. When they arrived in Sabula, Jackson county, Iowa, May 1, that same year, he had only \$11 with which to make a start in the new country. However, he had an abundance of energy, perseverance and determination, and from that humble beginning he worked his way by means of renting land and raising stock until he was in a position to make his first purchase of property. Giving as the first payment four cows and four calves and giving his note for \$700 at ten per cent, he secured eighty acres of farm land. His next step was to purchase lumber (giving his note in payment) and put up a small house. During the first year he lost his crop of wheat and was unable to meet the interest on the mortgage, but the breaking out of the Civil war raised prices of all farm produce and enabled him to pay for the land in three years.

After about nineteen years on the same farm, Richard Kidson removed to Plymouth county, Iowa, in 1874, and bought a tract of wild prairie land from the railroad company, for which he paid \$6.25 an acre. Out of this tract he developed a valuable farm, which he sold, together with his other interests in Iowa, on account of the failure of his health. At the time of selling out his landed possessions aggregated about six hundred acres. Coming to Los Angeles in February, 1880, he soon afterward bought twenty-four acres near town, but sold the property two years later. His next purchase consisted of ten acres, for which he paid \$900. A year later he bought an adjoining tract of ten acres, for which he paid \$600. Recently he sold all of his twenty-acre tract for \$40,000, reserving, however, a lot, 181x96 feet, where his residence stands, at No. 4933 South Main street. For a short time he owned and conducted a hotel at Pomona, and also for some years he owned five lots, for which he paid \$1,000 and which he sold during the boom of 1887 at a considerable advance. From time to time he has bought and sold real estate and is considered an excellent judge of values, both of city and country lands.

While living in Pennsylvania Mr. Kidson married Winnifred Rowe, who was born in Ireland, immigrated to the United States in







*Gas B Duffee*

1849, and died in Iowa. Five children were born of that union, namely: Mary Ann, deceased; David; Gilbert, whose sketch will be found on another page of this work; Sarah Jane; and Winnifred. While living in Iowa Mr. Kidson married Mrs. Isabelle Cook, who died in that state, leaving a son, John R. Kidson, now a rancher of Los Angeles county. In 1875 Mr. Kidson married Mrs. Sarah Ann Hitchcock, who died May 7, 1905, at the age of eighty-five years, three months and five days. In politics Mr. Kidson has always been a staunch Republican. During the period of his residence in Iowa he served as school treasurer and also filled the office of road master.

**JAMES DEVINE DURFEE.** One of the oldest pioneers in the vicinity of El Monte, James Devine Durfee is ranked as representative of the best class of citizens who had given to the state of California its forward movements in the last fifty years of its history—the days of its statehood—and as such he occupies a prominent place in local affairs. He was born in Adams county, Ill., October 8, 1840, a son of James and Cynthia (Soule) Durfee, natives respectively of New York and Rhode Island, the former born May 16, 1793. The grandparents were Perry and Annie (Sulsbury) Durfee, of Tiverton, R. I., and Broadalbin, N. Y., the former a descendant of Thomas Durfee, of Portsmouth, R. I., who was born in England in 1643. James Durfee died in Lima, Ill., July 16, 1844, his wife passing away February 16, 1847, in Council Bluffs, Iowa, where the family was located for a time. They were the parents of nineteen children, of whom eight are now living, James Devine Durfee being the sixteenth in order of birth.

Left an orphan in early childhood, James Devine Durfee was reared by the older members of the family and by different relatives, his education being received in the public schools, whose sessions were held in the primitive log houses of the day, equipped with slab benches and puncheon floors, and the old quill pen a part of the necessary equipment of the scholar. He was fifteen years old when with his brother George W., he joined a party of emigrants bound for California, that left Council Bluffs May 10 of that year (1855), with sixty-five wagons. Mr. Durfee drove four yoke of oxen through, via Salt Lake City and the southern route to San Bernardino (then a Mormon settlement), which place was reached September 16. He was doing the work of a man though he weighed only eighty pounds

and stood guard in his turn, entire confidence being reposed in his abilities. He remained in San Bernardino until 1857, after which he went to Sacramento, thence to El Dorado county, where he worked on a farm. He then went to Contra Costa county and in the vicinity of San Pablo followed a similar employment. He was economical in his living and managed to accumulate some money, with which he decided to return to Southern California, visit his people, and then once more locate in the north. He came south but did not return, as he became interested in the prospects held out to the settler here, marrying December 19, 1858, Miss Diantha B. Cleminson, a native of Missouri and sister of James Cleminson, represented elsewhere in this volume, and with whom he established a home in San Bernardino county on Lytle creek. He had some stock but little money, but enterprise and ability soon supplied the lack, and in his general farming operations he was very successful. In November, 1859, he came to Los Angeles county and rented land in the vicinity of El Monte, and in November of the following year he located on his present property, leasing the land with the privilege of purchasing same at the end of two years. At the expiration of that time in conjunction with his brother, George, and James Cleminson, he purchased the ranch and engaged in stock-raising and general farming, later purchasing the interest of Mr. Cleminson, and in 1882 the brothers divided their interests. Mr. Durfee is now the owner of the entire property, one hundred and twenty-four acres in all, of which eighty-three acres are devoted to a fine walnut grove, which was first started in 1868 and added to until it to-day ranks with the finest in Southern California, one tree alone having produced five hundred pounds in one year. His land is very rich and being moist it is unnecessary to irrigate, on the other hand he has been to the expense of placing a redwood lumber drain seven and a half feet below the surface of the land.

The magnificent success attained by Mr. Durfee during his residence in Southern California may be traced directly to his foresight and management, for as a rancher he is one of the most progressive and enterprising men of the community. He does not confine his attention to one line of agriculture entirely, but instead is interested in various products, raising walnuts and apples and other fruits in his orchards; corn, potatoes and different vegetables in his fields; while stock-raising has formed one of his most important industries. He has some of the finest hogs in Southern California, from which he cures bacon

known throughout this state as well as Arizona as one of the finest products of its kind in the west. He raises horses with the strain of the Richmond pedigree in them, and also carries on a fine and well-equipped dairy of sixty Jersey cows, forming the finest herd in Southern California. He not only raises them for dairy purposes, but also sells fine family cows, having disposed of some for \$100 and \$200 each, the Durfee Jerseys being famous throughout the country. In its equipment, improvements and management Mr. Durfee's ranch takes high rank in Southern California, being one of the finest in the section, and its products are in demand among commission merchants.

The Durfee home is one of the comfortable places in the community, being equipped with every modern device for comfort and convenience, and furnished with quiet elegance. Mr. and Mrs. Durfee have two children, Eva I., who married Albert Slack January 12, 1890, and has three children, Howard Albert, Perry Durfee and Marjorie Diantha. James Roswell Durfee, a farmer near El Monte, married Stella Cain in September, 1894, and they have four children: Diantha Ruth, Miles Roswell, James and Hillard. Mrs. Durfee's father, John Cleminson, came from England in the year 1812, and in Missouri married Miss Lydia Lightner, who was born in Lancaster county, Pa., July 12, 1800, and died in El Monte August 11, 1873, where John Cleminson also died November 28, 1879.

Mr. Durfee has not allowed his own private affairs to so absorb his attention that he has neglected his duty as a citizen, no man being more active in the promotion of all enterprises calculated to advance the general welfare of the community. He is a true-blue Republican in a politics and stanch in the principles he endorses. For many years he served as school trustee for La Puente district and can always be counted upon to further educational matters. He was prominent in the organization of the Los Nietos and Ranchito Walnut Growers' Incorporation, and acted as a director for three years following its organization, when he resigned from his official position. This was the pioneer association in this line and was established to protect the growers, as at that time the buyers were getting all the profits. By virtue of his long residence in the state Mr. Durfee is associated with the Los Angeles County Pioneers, and prominent in their meetings. Personally he is a man of many sterling traits of character. Coming to California in boyhood, dependent upon his own resources at an early age, he was thus thrown upon the

world with his character undeveloped, his manhood unattained, with nothing but his native qualities to lift him above the average man who failed to raise himself from obscurity in the midst of the rush westward during the pioneer days of the state. That Mr. Durfee did more, that he became a citizen of worth and prominence, that he stands to-day as a landmark of the days of California's early statehood, is due alone to his own efforts, built upon the foundation of inherited character. He has won a large circle of friends throughout the state, who hold him in the highest esteem.

---

JAMES MILLER GUINN, of Los Angeles City, was born near Houston, Shelby county, Ohio, November 27, 1834. His paternal and maternal ancestors removed from Scotland and settled in the north of Ireland in the latter part of the seventeenth century. His father was born near Enniskillen, in County Fermanagh, and his mother, Eliza Miller, was born near Londonderry. His father came to America in 1819, and after ten years spent in the lumber business in the province of New Brunswick he migrated to Ohio, in 1830, and located on a tract of land covered with a dense forest.

James M. Guinn spent his boyhood years in assisting his father to clear a farm. The facilities for obtaining an education in the backwoods of Ohio fifty years ago were very meager. Three months of each winter he attended school in a little log schoolhouse. By studying in the evenings, after a hard day's work, he prepared himself for teaching; and at the age of eighteen began the career of a country pedagogue. For two years he alternated teaching with farming. Ambitious to obtain a better education, he entered the preparatory department of Antioch College, of which institution Horace Mann, the eminent educator, was then president. In 1857 he entered Oberlin College. He was entirely dependent on his own resources for his college expenses. By teaching during vacations, by manual labor and the closest economy, he worked his way through college and graduated with honors.

On the breaking out of the Civil war, in 1861, he was among the very first to respond to President Lincoln's call for volunteers, enlisting April 19, 1861, four days after the fall of Fort Sumter. He was a member of Company C, Seventh Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Later he enlisted in the same regiment for three years. This regiment was one of the first sent into West Virginia. He served through the West Virginia campaign under

McClellan and afterwards under Rosecrans. The Seventh Regiment joined the army of the Potomac in the fall of 1861, and took part in all the great battles in which that army was engaged up to and including the battle of Gettysburg. In September, 1863, the regiment, as part of the Twelfth Army Corps, was sent to the west, and was engaged in the battles of Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge and Ringgold. Its three years being ended, it was mustered out the 1st of June, 1864, in front of Atlanta.

In August, 1861, while the Seventh Regiment was guarding Carnifax Ferry, on the Gauley river, it was attacked by three thousand Confederates under Floyd and Wise. After a desperate resistance it was forced to retreat, leaving its dead and wounded on the field. On the retreat the company of which Mr. Guinn was a member fell into an ambush and nearly one-half of those who escaped from the battlefield were captured. Mr. Guinn, after a narrow escape from capture, traveled for five days in the mountains, subsisting on a few berries and leaves of wintergreen. He finally reached the Union forces at Gauley Bridge, almost starved. At the battle of Cedar Mountain his regiment lost sixty-six per cent of those engaged—a percentage of loss nearly twice as great as that of the Light Brigade in its famous charge at Balaklava. Of the twenty-three of Mr. Guinn's company who went into the battle only six came out unhurt, he being one of the fortunate six.

Of his military service, a history of the company written by one of his comrades after the war, says: "Promoted to corporal November 1, 1862; took part in the battles of Cross Lanes, Winchester, Port Republic, Cedar Mountain, second Bull Run, Antietam, Dumfries. \* \* \* On every march of the company till his discharge."

After his discharge he was commissioned by Governor Tod, of Ohio, captain in a new regiment that was forming, but, his health having been broken by hard service and exposure, he was compelled to decline the position.

In 1864 he came to California (by way of Panama) for the benefit of his health. After teaching school three months in Alameda county he joined the gold rush to Idaho, packing his blankets on his back and footing it from Umatilla, Ore., to Boise Basin, a distance of three hundred miles. For three years he followed gold mining with varying success, sometimes striking it rich and again dead broke. His health failing him again, from the effects of his army service, he returned to California in 1867; and in 1868 went east and took treatment for a number of months in Dr.

Jackson's famous water cure, at Danville, N. Y. He returned to California in 1869, and in October of that year came to Los Angeles county. He found employment as principal of the schools of Anaheim—a position he filled for twelve consecutive years. He reached the town with \$10; by investing his savings from his salary in land, at the end of twelve years he sold his landed possessions for \$15,000. During the greater portion of the time he was employed in the Anaheim schools he was a member of the county board of education. He helped to organize the first teachers' institute (October 31, 1870) ever organized in the county. In 1874 he married Miss D. C. Marquis, an assistant teacher, daughter of the Rev. John Marquis. To them three children have been born: Mabel Elisabeth, Edna Marquis and Howard James. The Marquis family is of Huguenot ancestry. The progenitors of the family in America left France after the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and settled in the north of Ireland. From there, in 1720, they emigrated to America, locating in Pennsylvania.

In 1881 Mr. Guinn was appointed superintendent of the city schools of Los Angeles. He filled the position of school superintendent for two years. He then engaged in merchandising, which he followed for three years. Selling out, he engaged in the real estate and loan business, safely passing through the boom. He filled the position of deputy county assessor several years.

Politically he has always been a staunch Republican. He was secretary of a Republican club before he was old enough to vote, and, arriving at the voting age, he cast his first vote for John C. Fremont, in 1856, and has had the privilege of voting for every Republican nominee for president since. In 1873, when the county was overwhelmingly Democratic, he was the Republican nominee for the assembly and came within fifty-two votes of being elected. In 1875 he was the nominee of the antimonopoly wing of the Republican party for state superintendent of public instruction. For the sake of party harmony he withdrew just before the election in favor of the late Prof. Ezra Carr, who was triumphantly elected. He served a number of years on the Republican county central committee, being secretary from 1884 to 1886.

Mr. Guinn took an active part in the organization of the Historical Society of Southern California, in 1883, and has filled every office in the gift of the society. He has contributed a number of valuable historical papers to magazines and newspapers and has edited the Historical Society's Annual for the past ten years.

He is a member of the American Historical Association of Washington, D. C., having the honor of being the only representative of that association in Southern California. While engaged in the profession of teaching he was a frequent contributor to educational periodicals and ranked high as a lecturer on educational subjects before teachers' institutes and associations. He is a charter member of Stanton Post No. 55, G. A. R.; also a past post commander. He has filled the position of post adjutant continuously for fifteen years. When the Society of Pioneers of Los Angeles County was organized in 1897 he was one of the committee of three selected to draft a form of organization and a constitution and by-laws. He has filled the office of secretary and also that of a member of the board of directors since the society's organization ten years ago.

In 1904 Mr. Guinn was nominated for member of the city board of education by the Non-partisan committee of one hundred. The Non-partisans were elected by a majority of three thousand over their Republican opponents, although at the county election in November the Republicans carried the city by a majority of over twelve thousand. He was renominated in 1906, but declined the nomination. After the organization of the new board, Mr. Emmet J. Wilson, having been appointed assistant city attorney, resigned. Mr. Guinn was urged to fill the vacancy and finally consented. Besides the historical portion of this volume he has written a history of Southern California and a brief history of California.

**GEORGE A. NADEAU.** A pioneer of Los Angeles county, a prosperous and successful rancher and real-estate dealer, George A. Nadeau occupies a foremost position among the representative citizens of this section, to whose upbuilding and development he has given a distinctive service. He was born in Canada March 27, 1850, a son of Remi Nadeau, also a native of Canada, where for many years he engaged at his trade of millwright. In 1860 he started to California across the plains, spending the winter en route in Salt Lake City; thence came to California and to Los Angeles in the fall of 1861, making this his headquarters, although he followed teaming in Montana and Northern California. In 1866 he located permanently in Los Angeles county, where he purchased property and engaged in teaming, principally into the Owens river country, and in 1873 organized the Cerro Gordo Freighting Company, doing a very extensive business, which continued until the railroads took the business. He added to his

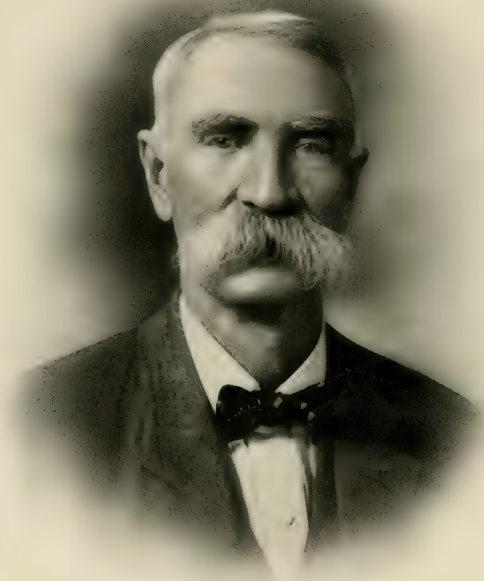
holdings until he owned thirty-two hundred and fifty acres of land. He became prominent among the upbuilding influences of this county, his name being perpetuated through his erection of the Nadeau hotel, at the corner of First and Spring streets, in Los Angeles, which was completed in 1884. His death occurred in 1886, at the age of sixty-eight years. In his political affiliations he was a staunch Republican. His wife, formerly Martha F. Frye, was a native of New Hampshire, in which state they were married; she survived her husband some years, passing away January 18, 1904, at the age of eighty-four years. She was a member of the Congregational Church. They were the parents of seven children, of whom but three are now surviving: Joseph F., of Long Beach; and Mrs. Mary R. Bell, located on a farm adjoining that of her brother, George A. Nadeau.

George A. Nadeau is a Canadian by birth, but at the age of seven years he was brought by his parents to the United States. In Chicago and Faribault, Minn., he passed his boyhood days, receiving his education in the public schools and by personal contact with the world. During the father's first years in California his family continued to make the latter city their home, and there George A. engaged in an effort to gain an independent livelihood. In 1868 they went to New Hampshire, the state of the mother's nativity, and thence to New York City, where they sailed for California via the Isthmus of Panama. Upon landing in San Francisco they took a coast steamer for San Pedro, and from that point to the city of Los Angeles. Here Mr. Nadeau engaged with his father in freighting to the Owens river. Six years later he engaged in the stock business in Modoc county near the Oregon line, disposing of these interests twelve months after, and upon returning to Los Angeles engaged in this county in a like occupation. The ranch upon which he now lives, and where he has passed the greater part of the past thirty years, was purchased by his father in 1875, and contained one hundred and sixty acres; which, since the death of the mother has been divided among the children.

After Mr. Nadeau's marriage in 1881 to Miss Nellie Tyler they located permanently on thirty acres of the old homestead, at the corner of Compton and Nadeau avenues, where Mr. Nadeau is following farming in addition to teaming. He has recently erected an elegant residence, complete in all of its appointments. They are the parents of four children, Joseph G., Delbert G., Grace, and Stella Maie, the last named the wife of Ray







*James Cleminson*

Mathis, a dentist in Los Angeles. Mrs. Nadeau is a native of Iowa, but was only three years old when her parents removed to California, where they have ever since resided.

In addition to his home property Mr. Nadeau also owns sixty-three acres on Central avenue, about three-quarters of a mile from the city limits of Los Angeles, situated on the corner of Florence and Central avenues, and considered a valuable tract of land. One of the most important enterprises which he has undertaken was subdividing a forty acre tract, known as the Nadeau Villa tract, and which has since been entirely disposed of; he also owns property on Central avenue and Twentieth street, besides some in Long Beach.

Like his father, Mr. Nadeau takes a prominent part in public affairs, as a Republican in politics voting this ticket and seeking to advance the principles he endorses. He is a member of the Pioneers Society of Los Angeles county and takes a deep interest in the preservation of historical data and all associations of the past.

**JAMES CLEMINSON.** Holding prominent place among the citizens of Los Angeles county is James Cleminson, one of the staunch upbuilders of this section of the state. He was born in Independence, Mo., August 7, 1833, a son of John, an honored pioneer. The latter was born in England in 1798, and was brought to America in 1812 by his father, who landed in St. John's, New Brunswick. The family drifted to the United States and the elder man became permanently located in Louisville, Ky. John Cleminson later removed to Lexington, Lafayette county, Mo., where he engaged as a school teacher and later a cabinet-maker and carpenter. He was next located in Galena, Ill., whence in 1852 he came overland to California and engaged as a farmer in El Monte, where his death occurred in 1879, at the advanced age of eighty years. His wife was formerly Lydia Lightner, a native of Lancaster, Pa., who came to Missouri with her parents and was there married to Mr. Cleminson. She was born July 11, 1800, and died in 1873. They had six children, four daughters and two sons, of whom two daughters are deceased. John is a resident of Los Angeles county, located on a ranch in the vicinity of El Monte; Mrs. Lydia A. Reeves, of Clearwater, was the first American woman married in San Diego; Diantha B. is the wife of James Durfee; and James is the subject of this sketch.

James Cleminson was born in Independence, Mo., August 7, 1833, and was thirteen

years old when taken by his parents to Galena, Ill. From there they removed to Carroll county, same state, and in the schools of that state he received his education. Deciding to follow the westward trend of civilization he outfitted for the overland trip to California and on the 15th of July, 1851, left Independence over the old Santa Fe trail for the El Dorado state. The journey is strongly impressed upon the memory of this early pioneer, he recalling vividly the dangers and privations they endured, during the slow, weary months until they reached their destination. The Indians stole a part of their cattle and in Arizona the Apaches killed several members of the train. Deprived of their oxen sixteen men pulled a wagon over the mountains to Santa Cruz, thence on to Yuma, where they had to give nearly all they had to be carried across the river. There they received assistance from a government train that took them on to San Diego. In Santa Ysabel members of the train stopped to work for the government, but Mr. Cleminson made his way to San Diego and did teaming to Yuma. In November, 1852, he located in San Bernardino county, purchased land on Lytle creek and there made his home for five years. He then came to Los Angeles county and in the vicinity of El Monte bought a squatter's right to land, for the title to which he fought for twenty years, but finally succeeded in winning the legal contest. He engaged in general farming and stock-raising up to June 15, 1906, when he retired from the active cares of life and located in Los Angeles, at No. 3825 Woodlawn avenue. He was uniformly successful in his enterprises and accumulated wealth, and at the same time built up for himself a position of prominence among the citizens of this section. He improved his ranch, setting out twenty-five acres in walnuts, and also laid out several additions to El Monte, known as Cleminson subdivision No. 1, consisting of five acres, and Cleminson subdivision No. 2, consisting of ten acres. He is intensely interested in the development of the country and without hesitation gave the right of way to the electric railroad—about \$3,000 worth of land. He still owns sixty acres of fine land adjoining El Monte, which is leased at the present writing.

Mr. Cleminson has been twice married, the first union occurring in San Bernardino and uniting him with Mrs. Caroline (Singleton) Beck, a native of England. Two children were born of this union, James Devine, whose sketch follows, and Willis S., who died at the age of four years. In 1885 he was married in

El Monte to Emma Christ, a native of Iowa, and they have one son, Hugh D. Fraternally Mr. Clemenison is a member of Lexington Lodge No. 104, F. & A. M., and Order of Eastern Star, which he has served as treasurer since its organization. Politically he is a staunch advocate of the principles of the Republican party. During the half century and more which he has been numbered among the residents of the state he has not been an idle witness of her progress, but has borne a noble and telling part in her upbuilding. Progressive and enterprising in the highest sense of the word, he is accounted one of the staunch supporters of that which goes to make up the stability of a city, county or state.

JAMES DEVINE CLEMENISON was born in San Bernardino county, February 14, 1870, and reared in El Monte, where he was brought in childhood, receiving his education in the public schools. He then engaged with his father in the management of a fine dairy of one hundred full-blooded Jerseys, and was successful in this enterprise. He gradually acquired a position of prominence among the younger men of the community, esteemed for the qualities of character which he early displayed. In 1898 he was honored by the appointment to the position of road overseer of the El Monte district, by O. W. Langdon, and since that time he has discharged his duties in a capable and efficient manner and to the entire satisfaction of all concerned.

Mr. Clemenison has been twice married, his first wife being Miss Lulu Caldwell, who was born in Duarte and died in El Monte, leaving one child, James Ercel. Later he married Miss Elizabeth Weigand, a native of San Francisco, and born of this union are two children, Caroline Pauline and George Delbert. In fraternal relations Mr. Clemenison is a member of Lexington Lodge No. 104, F. & A. M., and also belongs to the Order of Eastern Star. He is likewise identified with the Ancient Order of United Workmen. Politically he is a true-blue Republican and active in the advancement of the principles he endorses. In addition to his duties as road overseer he established a real-estate enterprise in El Monte in 1906, which he has since conducted with success. He is prominent in local affairs and is now serving his second term as president of the high school board of trustees. He put up the first brick building in El Monte, which burned down about one year ago, when he rebuilt it. Besides this property he owns six acres in the heart of town, the livery, other business and residence

property, in addition to a farm in the vicinity of El Monte. Not unlike his worthy father he is one of the enterprising citizens of his community.

ANDREW JOUGHIN, JR. To those who have spent all or the greater part of their lives within the sound of the sunset sea or beneath the shadow of the mountains of the west, this portion of the country possesses a charm all its own and unequaled by any other locality to which their travels may bring them. It is significant of Mr. Joughin's interest in Los Angeles to state that all of his holdings are compassed within the city and its environs. It is here that he makes his home, here he has labored to develop his personal interests and the affairs of the city, here he grew to manhood and has been content to remain without desire to investigate the will-o'-the-wisp allurements of localities less dear to him. In common with practically all of the men who have been lifelong residents of Los Angeles and Southern California, he maintains a deep and unceasing interest in movements for the public welfare and contributes of time and means toward such measures.

Upon another page of this work appears the biography of Mr. Joughin's father, whose name he bears and whose strong personality was impressed upon the pioneer citizenship of Southern California. During an early period of the American development of Los Angeles the family became residents of the city. Andrew, Jr., was then a small child, he having been born in Rockford, Ill., January 11, 1857. Educated in the schools of California, he early left school in order to aid his father in ranching. Indeed, he was only sixteen years of age when he came into the management of a ranch owned by his father, and afterward he maintained a close supervision of its cultivation. As the number of settlers increased the land was gradually sold off in small tracts, until but a comparatively small part of the once large tract was left in the hands of the Joughin family. Since the death of the father the widow and children have inherited the estate, which now represents a large moneyed value.

The marriage of Andrew Joughin, Jr., united him with a young lady who, like himself, has been a resident of California from early childhood. Miss Mary Elizabeth Davis was born in Syracuse county, N. Y., and at the age of seven years came to the Pacific coast with her father, John Davis, settling in the southern part of the state. Her education was received in local schools and her home remained with her parents until May 2, 1883,

when she became the wife of Mr. Joughin, and they now have a residence on Arlington Heights, Los Angeles, their place having been a portion of the Joughin estate. Born of their union were two children, Glenn and Ruth Elizabeth, but death removed the oldest daughter from the home at eight years of age. The family are honored by their large circle of acquaintances and number among their friends many of the most cultured residents of their home city.

**LOUIS DIDIER.** Another substantial and enterprising citizen which France has contributed to the commonwealth of California is Louis Didier, a glance at whose well-appointed ranch two miles east of Puente will substantiate the claim. He comes of a family well known in Hautes-Alpes, France, his father, Jacques Didier, carrying on a farm in that section of the country throughout his life. A break in the monotony of his farming life came in 1870, when as a soldier in the French army he took sides against Germany in the Franco-Prussian war. He did not live to know the outcome of the struggle, however, for he died the same year. His wife, formerly Madelena Segnorete, was also born in Hautes-Alpes, which has been her life-time home, and she is still residing on the old homestead in that department. Of the seven children born into the parental family all are living, and three of the number are residents of California, Casimer, Joseph and Louis, all in Puente.

Louis Didier was born in the ancient town of Embrun, Hautes-Alpes, France, June 18, 1866, and until a lad of eighteen years was reared on his father's farm there, in the mean time, however, having the privilege of attending the common schools of Embrun. His elder brother, Casimer, had taken advantage of the opportunities offered by our western coast country and had established himself on a ranch near Puente, Cal., and hither Louis followed in 1884, working as a ranch hand until enabled to start in business for himself. Hard work and determination soon made this possible, however, and two miles east of Puente he bought the nucleus of his present ranch, upon which he at first carried on general farming and stock-raising. Later he set out twenty-five acres on the San José creek to walnuts, besides which he has ten acres in vines in the same vicinity. The home ranch two miles east of Puente now includes eighteen hundred acres, upon which are raised large quantities of grain and hay, besides which large herds of fine cattle, horses and hogs are also raised.

In Los Angeles Mr. Didier was married to Mrs. Alphonsine (Gauscher) Amar, who was born near Paris, France, and has been a resident of California since 1876. Her first married united her with August Amar, a native of Hautes-Alpes, France, who came to the United States and settled in California about 1869. From that time until his death almost twenty years later he carried on general farming and stock-raising, having purchased for the purpose a portion of the Thomas Rowland ranch near Puente. He died in Los Angeles in 1888, leaving three children, Constance, August and Fidel. By her second marriage Mrs. Didier has become the mother of four children, as follows: Louisa, Renee, Louis, Jr., and Claire. As is her husband Mrs. Didier is an active and substantial member of the community and as a member of the school board in the Rowland district has done much to make possible the present satisfactory conditions which exist in that district. Politically Mr. Didier is independent in the casting of his ballot, and the only social organization to which he belongs is the French Legion of Los Angeles. As a well-earned respite after twenty years of continuous labor Mr. Didier in 1904 took his wife and family on a visit to France, on the way visiting Chicago, Buffalo and New York.

**FRANK H. NEWLOVE.** The lineage of the Newlove family goes back to English ancestors of substantial traits, and the entire genealogy concerns men and women who were unusually forceful in character and vigorous in mind. These qualities were found in a marked degree in the character of John Newlove, a native of England and a pioneer of 1862 in California. Upon coming to the Pacific coast he settled in San Joaquin county, but soon removed to Monterey county and during the year 1874 he settled at Guadalupe, Santa Barbara county, where he soon became prominently connected with the stock ranching interests of the locality. Eventually he established his home in Santa Maria, where he died at the age of sixty-three; since his death his wife has continued to reside in Santa Maria. Of their eleven children eight are now living, all in California, and with the exception of one residing in Santa Clara county they are residents of Santa Barbara county. After becoming a citizen of the United States the father voted the Republican ticket and gave his staunch support to the principles of that party. In religion he was associated with the Methodist Episcopal denomination and his wife also belongs to that church.



While the family were living in Monterey county, Cal., Frank H. Newlove was born November 28, 1868, and when six years of age he accompanied his parents to Santa Barbara county, settling on a ranch at Guadalupe, and later removing to Santa Maria. The common schools of these two towns gave him fair educational advantages and of these he availed himself to the utmost, laying the foundation of the broad knowledge he today possesses. In early youth he became familiar with ranching in all of its details and the occupation has been his life-work. Starting for himself in 1889, he settled in the Los Alamos valley, and eventually, about 1905, removed to his present ranch, where he has eight hundred acres and engages in raising barley and wheat. In addition to what he has accumulated for himself he is heir to a share of his father's estate and ranks among the prosperous young men of the valley.

The marriage of Mr. Newlove was solemnized in 1890 and united him with Miss Millie Van Gundy, who was born, reared and educated in California, and is a lady of attractive personality and an earnest member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Born of their union are five children, Ida, Ray, Albert, Dewey and Ruby. As a boy Mr. Newlove was accustomed to hear his father discuss political issues and he naturally fell into sympathy with Republican principles. When he became of voting age and considered national problems unbiased by the views of boyhood, he found no reason for changing his attitude on governmental issues and still staunchly gives his support to Republican measures. In fraternal relations he is connected with the Ancient Order of United Workmen at Los Alamos.

THOMAS L. DE COUDRES. The lineage of the De Coudres family is traced to France, whence one of the name crossed the ocean to America during the period of the nation's colonial history. A son of this immigrant bore the name of Christian and followed the occupation of a tanner in New York. Francis, son of Christian, followed farm pursuits in New York state for a considerable period, but about the middle of the nineteenth century he became a pioneer of Wisconsin, where he took up a tract of raw land near Port Washington, Ozaukee county. In the management of that tract and its development into a valuable farm the remaining years of his life were actively passed, his death occurring in Racine county. While still living in New York he married Sarah Leffingwell, who was born in Newark, N. J., and died in Wisconsin.

Through her mother, who was a Miss Van Gelder, she traced her ancestry to one of the oldest Dutch families in the United States.

In a family of four children (all now living) born to the union of Francis De Coudres and Sarah Leffingwell the third in order of birth was given the name of Thomas Leffingwell, and was born near Groton, Tompkins county, N. Y., January 30, 1849. When five years of age he was taken by his parents to Wisconsin, where he received such advantages as an undeveloped neighborhood afforded. In 1872 he married and settled upon a farm near the old homestead in Racine county, where as the years went by he gained an increased reputation for sagacity in farm operations and wise judgment in the conduct of his lands. As previously stated he had established domestic ties in 1872. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Ella Paddock, was born in Wisconsin, and died in Walworth county, that state. Two children were born of their union: the daughter, Mrs. Elba Smith, makes her home at Spring Prairie, Wis., and the son, Ralph, is engaged in business in St. Paul, Minn. The second marriage of Mr. De Coudres was solemnized in Spring Prairie, Wis., in 1890, and united him with Miss Alice Greene, by whom he has three children: Thomas Greene, Sarah Clark and Charles Greene. Mrs. De Coudres, who was born November 19, 1856, and educated in the normal school at Whitewater, Wis., is a daughter of George and Sarah (Clark) Greene, natives respectively of Amherst, Mass., and Chautauqua, N. Y., the former of whom became a pioneer of Milwaukee, Wis., during the year 1836, later became interested in the tilling of the soil in Walworth county, and was one of the organizers of the First National Bank of Elkhorn, Wis. He traces his ancestry to General Greene of the Revolutionary fame.

It was in 1899 that Mr. De Coudres brought his family to California and settled in Pasadena. A year later he removed to Long Beach, where since 1903 he has been associated with the Townsend-Dayman Company as salesman. At the same time he has been interested in the buying and selling of land, the building and sale of dwelling houses, and has also erected a neat residence for his family on a lot 150x160, occupying a desirable location on American avenue. In addition to his other investments he is a stockholder in the Long Beach National and Long Beach Savings Banks, in both of which he officiates as a member of the board of directors, being a member of the finance and loan committees. Through the Board of Trade he aims to as-





*Jacob Bean*

sist in all enterprises for the material development of Long Beach and has accomplished much tending toward the public welfare during the comparatively brief duration of his residence in this city. All through his life, from the time of casting his first ballot, he has been a staunch adherent of the Republican party and has given his influence and vote in support of its men and measures. Although not personally identified with any denomination, he is interested in religious movements and contributes toward the maintenance of the Methodist Episcopal Church, with which his wife is identified. He has always been temperate in his habits and an earnest advocate of men of high moral character to fill offices of trust. Mr. De Coudres is a strictly self-made man in every sense of the word. Coming to Long Beach in 1894 for the health of both himself and his wife, after a few years in Wisconsin, he moved to California permanently, disposing of his property in the former state. He has been very successful in his investments since locating here and is named among the substantial citizens of Long Beach.

JACOB BEAN. The century which witnessed the first permanent colonization of the Atlantic seaboard brought to the new world a young Scotchman named John Bean, who crossing the ocean in 1660 during the course of his voyage met an Irish girl, Margaret, of a family name not now known. An ardent wooing resulted in their marriage and they set up their first home in the primeval wilds of New Hampshire, where many succeeding generations of their descendants lived and labored and died. From that state Jacob W. Bean, a brave soldier in the war of 1812, removed to Maine and secured employment in teaming and draying, later for some years holding a position as superintendent of the county poor farm of Penobscot county. Eventually other activities engaged his attention and he achieved a success noteworthy for that day and locality. Until his death at eighty-two years he retained his interest in commercial enterprises and movements for the development of his community. Early in manhood he had married Jane Danforth, who was born in Eaton, N. H., and died in Minnesota at about seventy-eight years of age. Both were faithful members of the Methodist Episcopal Church and reared their children (of whom there were three) to habits of industry, honor and persevering energy.

The youngest child in the family of Jacob W. Bean was a son to whom was given the father's name and whose birth occurred in

Penobscot county, Me., January 19, 1837. Attending school between the years of six and fourteen, he then began to earn his own livelihood, and for seven years was employed as clerk in a general store owned by Colonel Hamlin of Orono, Penobscot county. In 1858 he resigned his position and sailed for Panama en route to California, where for a brief period he worked in the mines in Placer county. However, learning of his father's illness, he decided to return to the Atlantic coast, hence his first experience of life in the far west was brief. For a year he had charge of a lumber camp owned by a brother in Maine, after which he bought an interest in the business and continued logging and lumbering in the east until 1864, meanwhile meeting with encouraging success in the industry.

On removing from Maine to the newer and more undeveloped regions of the upper Mississippi valley, Mr. Bean became a resident of Stillwater, Minn., in 1864, and managed a lumber camp for a year. At the expiration of that time he bought a one-third interest in the business and in 1880 enlarged his holdings in the concern, where now he owns one-half interest. The company owns one hundred and sixty thousand acres of timber land of great value and conducts a large and profitable business in the line of its specialty. For many years Mr. Bean was one of the principal partners in the enterprise and gave it his undivided attention, his attention to details and executive ability being, in fact, the principal factors in the rapid growth of the company's holdings. After a long personal identification with the camp and mills of the company, Mr. Bean reached a position where he felt justified in relinquishing many of his activities, and accordingly he began to spend his winters in California, returning to Minnesota for the summer months. During 1893 he purchased one hundred and four acres at Alhambra, eight miles from Los Angeles, and since 1900 he has made this his permanent home, meanwhile devoting many thousands of dollars to the development of the land. At the time of its purchase the place was a barley field. Realizing its value for citrus fruit cultivation, he began to plant orange trees and now has ninety acres in oranges, of which he has shipped as many as sixty-four cars in one season. An attractive modern residence adorns the homestead; water has been brought to the house and land by an adequate system of piping; lawns have been cultivated, and no expense or labor has been spared in making the property one of the most beautiful and valuable properties in Southern California.

While still making Maine his business headquarters Mr. Bean established a home of his own in his marriage to Miss Cynthia A. McPhetres, a refined young lady who was born and reared in Orono and to whose sympathy and co-operation not a little of his subsequent success may be attributed. The McPhetres family dates its history in America back to Archibald McPhetres, who crossed the ocean about 1716 and settled with a brother at Portsmouth, N. H. Later he married a daughter of the first governor of New Hampshire. Descended from him was John McPhetres, a native of Maine and a pioneer of Orono, that state. In the family of John was a son, Martin, born and reared at Orono, and employed as a lumberman and also as surveyor for lumber firms. The title of Captain, by which he was familiarly known, came through his service at the head of a company in the state militia. Three children were born of his marriage to Jemima Murch, a native of Hampden, Penobscot county, Me., and deceased at the age of eighty-five years. In religion she was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Among her three children was a daughter, Cynthia A., who was born May 21, 1838, and received a fair education in the schools of Orono, remaining in that town until after her marriage to Mr. Bean, which was solemnized October 14, 1860. Four years later the young couple established their home in Stillwater, Minn., where they soon became influential citizens. Of their union the following-named children were born: Charles Robie, who resides with his parents; William H., who manages with keen intelligence the large lumber interests owned by his father; Estelle, who died at twenty-three years of age; Ann, who married Albert J. Lehmicke, cashier of the Lumberman's Bank at Stillwater, Minn.; Eugene (twin of Ann), who resides in Los Angeles; and Mary Ella, who is the wife of Norbert Murray, a real-estate man of Los Angeles.

Though not identified with any denomination, Mr. Bean has ever been a generous contributor to movements for the upbuilding of the people. His charities are no less effective because given without ostentation. Many struggling against an adverse sea of fate have been helped by him at some crisis when hope became faint. Firm in his belief in the value of an education, though he himself achieved success with scarcely the advantage of a grammar-school education, he has been a friend of the public-school system and has favored the most advanced theories of pedagogy. The large holdings which give him a position among the wealthy citizens of the

Southern Coast country have not held him aloof from his fellowmen or made him less responsive to their needs and ambitions, but on the contrary he maintains a fellow-feeling for all, and especially for young men obliged, as was he, to carve their own success in the commercial world without the prestige of influence or wealth.

---

JOSEPH AMBROSE WELDT. One of the most prominent and influential business men of San Pedro is Joseph Ambrose Weldt, who was born in Wilmington, April 22, 1868, and has ever since resided in the vicinity, becoming identified with many important enterprises in the development of this section of the state. He is of German-American parentage, his father having been a native of Germany, although he came to this country when a small boy. He landed in New York City, where he learned the trade of silversmith, later served in the United States navy on the Frigate Rioridan, experienced the earthquake at Valparaiso, and after his dismissal from the naval service went to St. Louis, Mo. He did military duty during the war with Mexico in 1846 and in the '50s, when the First Regiment of Dragoons was sent out to guard the companies of emigrants on their way to California, he became first sergeant of Company H. He finally located at Fort Tejon, where he engaged in ranching, merchandising and freighting to Los Angeles. In 1862 he removed to Wilmington, where he bought a tract of land and devoted himself to farming, stock-raising and dairying, becoming the first settler in that section of country. His marriage to Caroline Malone, who crossed the plains with the Alexanders, occurred at Santa Fe, N. Mex. Her death occurred at Wilmington in 1897. Mr. Weldt is still living there, at the age of eighty-five years, and is still hale and hearty.

There were five children in the family of which Joseph Ambrose Weldt is a member, his oldest brother, David, being a pilot at San Francisco; the next, Edward, died in San Pedro; Frank, who was a justice of the peace, is also deceased; and John died at Wilmington. Joseph A. spent his boyhood days on the farm and received his education through the medium of the public schools of Wilmington. In 1886 he went to San Pedro and clerked for his brother David, who was a ship-chandler there, then in 1888 established a business of his own as ship-chandler and grocer. He succeeded in building up a fine business and in 1904, having outgrown his old quarters, he erected a large new building for the store on Beacon







*Archie Smith*

and Sixth streets. He is identified with many of the important business interests of San Pedro and is a leader in all departments of public life. He is one of the directors of the Bank of San Pedro, was the organizer of the Citizens Savings Bank of San Pedro, of which he also is a director, and has built a number of fine residences in the city. He served for several years as school trustee, and since 1892 has filled the office of city treasurer of San Pedro.

In his political affiliations Mr. Weldt is a Democrat, and fraternally he holds membership in a number of lodges, among them being the Knights of Pythias, Woodmen of the World, Eagles, and Benevolent Protective Order of Elks. He also belongs to the San Pedro Parlor, N. S. G. W. He is a faithful public servant, a successful private business man, and a tireless worker for the good of the community in which he resides and is held in the highest esteem.

---

**ARCHIE SMITH.** An authority on orange culture and one of the most successful growers in this section, Archie Smith is located in the vicinity of San Gabriel, where he occupies a high position in the respect and esteem of his fellow citizens. He is a native of California and a lifelong resident of the San Gabriel valley, his birth having occurred here November 8, 1864; his father, Alexander Smith, a native of Wisconsin, came to California in 1850 and became interested in the mines of San Gabriel canyon, remaining in this section until about 1870. In 1859 he sent east for his family to rejoin him. He attained the age of seventy-seven years, while his wife, formerly Sarah Silkwood, a native of Illinois, passed away when sixty-seven. Mr. Smith was a Democrat on national issues, but locally was always counted upon to support the man whom he considered best qualified to discharge official duties. Both himself and wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Their three surviving children are all located in the vicinity of San Gabriel.

The preliminary education of Archie Smith was received in the district school in the vicinity of his home, which country as he saw it as a boy was grant land and covered with bands of horses and cattle, and the only building was the stage station between San Gabriel and Los Angeles. His school days over he learned the wine making trade and became manager of a winery in Puente. Following this business for about five years, he came to his present location, where he has since resid-

ed with the exception of one year spent in Los Angeles, engaged in general contracting. The Titus ranch, as the place is known, consists of five hundred and fifty acres, of which one hundred and twenty acres are devoted to the cultivation of oranges, consisting of navels, valencias and seedlings, while the balance of the land is given over to grain-raising. For the past eighteen years he has acted as manager of this fine property and in the meantime has brought it to a high state of cultivation. He also owns a ranch of thirty-one acres, one and one-half miles north of San Gabriel, all devoted to oranges in full bearing, and on this property he has erected a handsome, ten-roomed house, modern in all its appointments, and has put up fine barns and outbuildings. In 1882 Mr. Smith was married to Miss Anna N. Allen, a native of Butte county, Cal., and born of this union are three children: Leo S., Nellie M. and Archie E. In his political relations Mr. Smith is a Democrat on all national issues, but like his father is too good a citizen to let party affiliations interfere with good local government, where he has an opportunity of knowing the character of the candidate, his purposes and aims. For the past eighteen years he has served as school trustee. Fraternally he is identified with the Foresters. In addition to his interests already mentioned Mr. Smith is serving as manager of the San Marino Growers' Packing Association, which he was instrumental in organizing in 1905, composed of the Huntington Land & Improvement Co., George S. Patton, Bradbury Estate Company and John D. Bicknell, all interests of considerable magnitude. They handle about one hundred and seventy-five cars of fruit each year.

---

**ERLE GERARD.** In a city which is growing as rapidly as is Long Beach at the present time there are large opportunities for the thoroughly competent mechanic to establish himself in a thriving business. Erle Gerard, who is engaged in blacksmithing and is proprietor of the Imperial carriage shop, has demonstrated his ability as a workman and his business acumen, and although it is but a little over a year ago that he established his business it is now recognized as one of the largest and most successful of the kind in the city. His shop, which is located at No. 630 East Fourth street, fills a commodious building 50x100 feet and is fitted up with all necessary modern machinery and tools enabling the workmen to turn out all jobs in a first class manner.

It was on October 25, 1879, that Mr. Gerard was born in Crawfordsville, Ind., the son of Abner H. and Mary T. (Stover) Gerard, the former a native of Dayton, Ohio, and the latter of Crawfordsville, Ind. Both parents are now living and the father is engaged in business with the son, having charge of the painting department. Mr. Gerard was reared in Indiana, where he acquired an education in the public and high schools, and later graduated from Hall's Business College. After the completion of his school work he entered his father's blacksmith and carriage shop in Crawfordsville and there learned the different branches of the trade and followed this employment until the breaking out of the Spanish-American war. April 26, 1898, he enlisted as a member of the One Hundred and Fifty-eighth Regiment of Indiana Volunteer Infantry, Company M, and after six months' service was honorably discharged and mustered out with the regiment November 4, 1898. He then became First Sergeant of Company M, Third Indiana National Guards, serving until 1901, when he retired. It was in 1903 that he became a resident of Long Beach and in July, 1905, that he established his present business here.

The first marriage of Mr. Gerard united him with Miss Imogene Osburn, who was born in Sullivan county, Ind., and died in Redlands, Cal. She became the mother of two children, Mary and Jesse. In Long Beach he was later married to Miss Beulah Rosenberg, a native of Robins, Iowa. Mr. Gerard is a member of McKinley Camp of Spanish-American War Veterans at Long Beach and politically is an advocate of the principles embraced in the platform of the Republican party. As an enterprising and progressive citizen he is actively interested in the upbuilding of the city in which he resides, and where he is held in the highest esteem by all who have the pleasure of his acquaintance.

---

FR. JOSEPH JEREMIAH O'KEEFE, superior of the Mission of San Luis Rey, is devoted to the work in which he has for many years been actively engaged, and by his ability, quiet persuasion and his earnest enthusiasm has improved the material as well as the spiritual condition of those who have looked to him for help, comfort and advice. He is now rebuilding the Mission, which, when completed, will be a reproduction of the original structure in outline, but will be much more substantial and durable, and will prove a lasting monument to his energy and religious zeal. He was born November 8, 1842, a

son of Dennis and Margaret (Smith) O'Keefe, who became the parents of six children, five of whom are living. His father, who for several years was engaged in business in Boston as a cooper and as a refiner of whale oil, came to California in 1853, and after mining for a while settled in San Francisco and there resided until his death.

In 1854 Joseph J. O'Keefe came with his mother and her children, of whom he was the eldest, to California to join the father, sailing from New York to Greytown on the ship Northern Light, from there coming direct to San Francisco. The following two years he attended what is now the Garfield school, in his leisure time being employed as a clerk in a drug store that stood on the corner of Washington and Kearney streets. From 1858 until 1860 he continued his studies at St. Thomas Seminary, and then entered the Franciscan Order at Santa Barbara, where he was fitted for the priesthood. He was subsequently ordained deacon in Los Angeles by Bishop Amat, and in 1868 was ordained priest by the same bishop at Santa Barbara. The Franciscan College in that city being opened, Father O'Keefe had charge of it from 1868 until 1875. Going then to Mexico, he remained there for a time and soon after his return to Santa Barbara in 1879 was made superior of the Mission, a position which he ably filled until 1882, when by orders from Rome in 1885 it was merged into the College of the Sacred Heart. In 1892 Father O'Keefe, who had previously made several trips to Mexico, went to El Paso, Tex., to meet Father Alva, who was on his way to visit the San Luis Rey Mission, with a view to accepting it from Bishop Mora and converting it into a school.

Father O'Keefe returned to California with Father Alva, who accepted the Mission, and he has since served as superior. The Mission when he assumed its charge was a complete ruin, but he has continued its improvements ever since, devoting his entire time and energy to its completion. The arches are practically the same as in the old building, and the new building, the foundation for which was laid in August, 1904, will have the same general appearance. The part being rebuilt is one hundred and eighty-six feet in length from the side of the church, exclusive of the arches, with walls three feet thick, the first story being fourteen feet high, made of adobe, the second one-half story nine and one-half feet high. The building will be one of the finest of its kind in Southern California, and when completed with new roof, beams and other needed improvements will be able to with-







*Bryant Howard*

stand the ravages of time for years. The church has been repaired with the remaining good tiles, the balance with corrugated galvanized iron roofing. In addition to having charge of the San Luis Rey Mission Father O'Keefe attends the missions at Oceanside, Vista, Fallbrook, Calaveras and Riverside school district and south to San Diegoito.

**BRYANT HOWARD.** Mental endowments of a superior character and the influences which surround the life of the son of a southern planter of the ante-bellum type, found expression in a personality so striking as to make the late Bryant Howard admired by all to whom his name was familiar. He was reared in his native city of Buffalo, N. Y., and by various sojourns in other large cities he gained an intimate knowledge of American life, to which he added the cosmopolitan information gained by continental travels. It was his privilege to enjoy a tour of Europe with President James A. Garfield and Professor Rhodes as companions, together with other men of fame. Among such companions he was thoroughly at home, for his mind enjoyed contact with cultured minds. To the possession of poetical talent he added a taste for literature in its other forms, while a retentive memory enabled him to retain the thoughts and facts gleaned from history, science and art.

Mr. Howard was born in Buffalo, N. Y., May 17, 1835, the representative of a family many years established on American soil, inheriting characteristics which were afterward eminent features in his career. His identification with the city of San Diego began in 1870, directly following a tour of Europe, and from that time on until his death he was a prominent figure in the commerce and financial life of the place, aiding with all the vigor of a forceful personality to promote its growth and secure the development of its best interests. The delightful and unvarying climate and the sunlit bay with its advantages for the anchoring of the great ocean steamers he predicted would be factors in the permanent prosperity of the town. With an enthusiastic faith in the city, in the year of his arrival he organized the Bank of San Diego, the first institution of its kind here established, and was elected cashier. For years the bank stood unshaken by decadence of booms and shrinkage of real estate values, and the institution was loved by its founder with a devotion akin to that of father for child. The untarnished reputation of the bank was his pride and joy. Under these circumstances the blow came to

him with unusual force when, during the stress of the panic of 1893, the directors felt obliged to suspend business, owing to the shrinkage in value of their assets. This institution in 1879 had been combined with the Commercial Bank of San Diego, under the name of the Consolidated Bank, a state bank, and on the first of October, 1883, was reorganized as a national bank, called the Consolidated National Bank, whose deposits in 1887 were over two million dollars. The final closing of the doors in 1893 was proven by subsequent developments wholly unnecessary and greatly to be deplored. In the final settlements all depositors were paid eighty-five cents on the dollar, so their loss was slight, but Mr. Howard himself never recovered from the shock, and after suffering from failing health for a considerable period he passed away October 12, 1901.

In addition to his interest in financial circles Mr. Howard was active in his efforts to advance the welfare of the city, and his spirit of progress and enterprise being quickly recognized by his fellow townsmen he was early looked upon as a citizen to whom public honor or duty was a personal trust. In 1872 he was appointed one of a committee of San Diego citizens to welcome Tom Scott and his associates, and worked with great energy and enthusiasm to secure terminal facilities for the Texas Pacific Railroad. In 1873 he went to England in the interests of San Diego, hoping to be able to open a line of trade between this port and Liverpool. For a lengthy period, he served as president of the San Diego Flume Company, and manager and principal owner of the San Diego Daily Union, as well as a number of other large corporations. Until his health failed he was one of the most energetic and successful financiers of Southern California, taking a prominent and active part in every important business undertaking of this section. He always worked with untiring zeal for the welfare of San Diego, and the beautiful city of to-day owes much of its present growth and prosperity to his efforts, as he was instrumental in inducing many capitalists to invest here, besides securing loans for various business enterprises. His faith in San Diego was unbounded, and during his long residence here he devoted the best years of his life and his greatest efforts to the upbuilding of the city and county. His literary ability was not the least of his gifts, and when stricken with illness he was engaged in compiling a history of San Diego county, which was nearing completion.

Surviving him, and the only son of his first marriage, Mr. Howard left a son, Roscoe, who

now holds the office of manager of the Puget Sound Telephone Construction Company, of Washington. Roy, the son of his second marriage, also survives and resides near his mother's home in San Diego, where he is a manufacturer of marine gas engines. Mrs. Howard was formerly Miss Medora Hereford and is a native Californian, born, reared and educated in Los Angeles, where she was well known in the social circles of her girlhood days. Throughout his home town and county Mr. Howard was well known as a man of most inflexible principles of honor, a banker possessing a thorough knowledge of finance, a friend to the needy and to those in bereavement and distress,—all in all a well-rounded character whose citizenship was of permanent benefit to his adopted city. As a member of the Democratic party he was interested in measures for the success of that organization, whose principles he espoused from boyhood and supported with the fixedness of an unchanging mind. Though himself of Unitarian belief, all creeds and faith had the encouragement of his sympathy and assistance, while movements allied with education and philanthropy also relied upon his practical helpfulness.

J. J. HOLLOWAY. During the pioneer period covering the American colonization of California the Holloway family crossed the plains with the primitive methods of transportation then in vogue and established a home in the midst of a frontier environment. The parents were John and Nancy K. (Foster) Holloway, natives respectively of Kentucky and North Carolina, but later residents of Illinois, where they met and married. Subsequently they became residents of Benton county, Mo., where their son, J. J., was born January 26, 1839, and where he received the rudiments of a common-school education. It was on the 15th of April, 1850, that the family bade farewell to friends and familiar associations and began the long journey with wagons and oxen. As they crossed the plains they suffered considerable annoyance from Indians, but no lives were lost and no property destroyed. On arriving in California they settled in Sutter county and took up ranching and stock-raising. Two years later the father started back to Missouri with the intention of buying stock, but while on the way back to California he was drowned in Green river, June 16, 1853. The mother survived him for a long period, and passed away in 1890, at the age of seventy years. Of their seven children only three are now living, two in California and one in Mexico.

During the period of the Blackhawk war John Holloway enlisted in a company and aided in subduing the Indians, and he also rendered efficient service in the Mormon war. At one time he officiated as captain of Company E, Missouri Mounted Volunteers, which company was mustered into service at Fort Leavenworth for the Mexican war and did not disband for one and one-half years. During the brief period of his residence in California he became a man of large influence in his county and often spoke in public assemblies upon the slave question, in which he was deeply interested. Though he did not have educational advantages in his youth, he possessed a fine mind and a retentive memory and became a man of broad learning. Few men of his community surpassed him in command of language and oratorical gifts, and as a speaker he always won the admiration of his hearers.

At the time of crossing the plains J. J. Holloway was a lad of eleven years, quick to comprehend the conditions he saw on every hand and prompt to make himself useful in every emergency. After the death of his father he worked to support himself and assist his mother in the care of the family, and by his unwearying labor he succeeded in paying for a farm in Sutter county, but the floods of 1861-62 caused him the entire loss of his possessions, and he sold out for an insignificant sum. For three years following he worked at Gridley, from which place he crossed the mountains to Clover valley, and in 1864 settled in Surprise valley in Modoc county. The first by-laws of the organization of that county were written by him, and he wielded a large influence among the pioneers of that region, where he was extensively engaged in the stock business. Late in the year 1868 he removed to the vicinity of Santa Maria, but the ensuing year he moved to the Oakvale district, where he remained until December, 1891. During the latter year he sold his land and removed to Los Alamos valley, Santa Barbara county, where now he owns about eight acres of oil land and farms two hundred and fifty acres of grain land and pasture.

The first marriage of Mr. Holloway took place December 22, 1870, and united him with Rebecca T. Miller, who was born in Sonoma county, Cal., and died June 13, 1883, at the age of twenty-nine years. Afterward he was united in marriage with a sister of his first wife, Mrs. Sarah E. Linebaugh, who died January 31, 1899, at the family residence in Santa Barbara county. Born of the first marriage were the following children: Lucy E., Mrs. W. B. McCroskey, who has four children and lives at Pomona; Dora B., Mrs. John

Glines, the mother of four children; Nancy E., who died at the age of two years; Albert J., who is unmarried and resides in San Luis Obispo county; Everett P., who died August 24, 1905, at the age of twenty-seven years; James W., living in Santa Barbara county; and a child who died in infancy. The children of the second marriage were four in number, but the third, Cornell D., died at the age of thirteen years. Those now living are Charlotte H., Carlyle and Francis.

Among the organizations with which Mr. Holloway is identified may be mentioned the Knights of Labor and the Santa Maria Grange, together with the State Grange. Interested in the Democratic party as one of its staunch adherents, he always has been a voter of the regular ticket in state and national elections. In local elections he usually votes the straight ticket, although he believes the character and personal reliability of the candidate to be of greater importance than the opinions he may possess concerning party issues. For four years he held office as deputy assessor, but with that exception he has declined official positions and has given his attention wholly to agricultural affairs. He long has been connected with the Christian Church and has contributed to its organizations, as well as to other movements calculated to advance his community or to promote the welfare of the race.

ELMER ELLSWORTH IZER. Industry, wise judgment and energy are marked elements in the character of Mr. Izer and have been the principal factors in the attainment of the success from a business standpoint which he enjoys to-day. The Pomona Manufacturing Company, of which he is the superintendent, is one of the live industries of the town and furnishes employment to a number of skilled mechanics. The plant is located on the corner of Bertie and Gibbs streets, on a ground space of 95x170 feet, while the building is 170x65 feet, with an addition which is occupied by the blacksmith department. In every sense of the word this is a modern and up-to-date machine shop, with facilities for making their own patterns and castings, both in iron and brass. While they are in a position to execute work in their line which may be submitted to them, their specialty lies in manufacturing their own goods, among them the Pomona deep-well pump, ranging from twenty to fifty-horse-power, traction engines, and road-oiling machines, the latter of which are sent all over the United States.

Of eastern birth, Mr. Izer was born July 22, 1861, near Hagerstown, Md., which state

was also the birthplace of his father, John Izer. At the time of the breaking out of the Civil war the father was in Pennsylvania and from that state he was mustered into the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Pennsylvania Infantry. By trade he was a cabinet-maker, and after the war he removed to Alliance, Ohio, there following his trade in addition to contracting and building. He was well known in business and Grand Army circles in that city, where his entire later life was spent. Before her marriage his wife was Catherine Nichols, a native of Maryland, and she now makes her home in Pomona, and all of her children, five daughters and one son, are also residents of this state.

As the family removed from Maryland to Ohio at the close of the war, Elmer E. Izer has little personal knowledge of his birthplace, as he was then only about four years of age. In Alliance he was reared and educated, attending the public and high schools until he was about seventeen years old, when he apprenticed himself to the Morgan Engineering Company, manufacturers of steam hammers and cranes. His apprenticeship of four years completed, he worked as a journeyman in Ohio until 1895, in which year he transferred his interests to the west and located in Pomona, Cal. Opening a small and unpretentious shop on Second street he began as a bicycle repairer, but soon found it necessary to remove to larger quarters. In establishing his business on Garey avenue he equipped the plant for the manufacture of bicycles as well as repairing, and from this as a beginning gradually drifted into machine work of a heavier character. The organization of the Pomona Manufacturing Company occurred in 1901, at which time he associated himself with S. M. Fulton and G. W. Ogle under the aforesaid name, and in 1905 the business was incorporated. The officers are Elmer E. Izer, president; S. M. Fulton, secretary and manager; G. W. Ogle, vice-president; and Grant Pitzer, treasurer, all of the members being practical mechanics and thorough business men. The deep-well cylinders and valves manufactured by the company are the invention of S. M. Fulton and have a wide reputation, being in use all over the United States.

In Pomona, Cal., Mr. Izer was married to Miss Elizabeth McCain, who was born in Kansas, and they have a pleasant and commodious home at No. 751 East Fourth street. Politically he is well known in Republican circles, and is equally prominent in fraternal organizations. In Alliance, Ohio, he was made an Old Fellow in Lodge No. 246, and at one time served as noble grand. Since coming to

the west he had transferred his membership and is now affiliated with the order in Pomona, belonging to the Encampment, in which he is serving as past C. P., and is also a member of the kindred order of Rebekahs.

---

**SAMUEL ALBERT MIDDAGH.** When Mr. Middagh came to Lemon in 1888 he was favorably impressed with the appearance of the locality, this, too, after he had traveled widely throughout the west, and especially throughout the middle and southern parts of California. The fact that he soon afterward purchased property upon which he has resided ever since is ample proof that he has no cause to regret his choice of location. When he purchased his present ranch of twenty-five acres in the Fairview district, one and a half miles west of Lemon, it was a waving field of barley, but in place of grain the new owner set out an orchard of peaches and apricots, still later changing to oranges and walnuts, which are now his staple products.

Of eastern parentage, Samuel A. Middagh is a native of the middle west, born near Nora, Jo Daviess county, Ill., October 6, 1852, and is a son of James and Catherine (Bushey) Middagh, both natives of Pennsylvania. Born and reared in Juniata valley, Perry county, Pa., James Middagh set out for the new west during young manhood, and as early as 1842 became a pioneer settler in the new commonwealth of Illinois. Twenty-seven years later witnessed his removal across the Mississippi river into the adjoining state of Missouri, where, in Henry county, he carried on a farm for sixteen years. At the end of this time, in 1885, he came to California, but survived his removal to the west only about five years, his death occurring in Covina in 1890. His wife had preceded him in death many years, passing away on the Illinois homestead.

Seven children originally constituted the parental family, but of the number only two are now living. Fourth in the family, Samuel A. Middagh was reared and educated in Jo Daviess county, Ill., and also attended Clinton Academy after the family removed to Missouri in 1866. With the close of his academic course he began his business career by accepting a clerkship, which he held for three years, giving it up in 1874 to look for broader inducements in the west. The same year he came as far west as Colorado, and in 1875 completed his journey to the coast by coming to Los Angeles. After two years spent in that city and some time in the Sacramento valley he returned to Missouri and in 1878 went to Texas, the following year finding him in Colorado once

more, although in the mean time he had paid another visit to his friends in Missouri. With the close of his mining experience in Buena Vista, Colo., where he had been engaged with varying degrees of success for two years, he entered the employ of the Union Pacific Railroad (now the Union Pacific, Denver & Gulf Railroad), advancing in the esteem of his supervisors by his strict attention to duty, until he was finally made agent of the road. It was in the spring of 1886 that he again came to California, remaining in Pomona two years, when, in 1888, he came to Lemon and for about two years worked as a farm hand in the employ of others. After a short time similarly occupied in Covina he came to Fairview district and purchased twenty-five acres of the Monroe place, transforming it from a barley field into one of the finest orange and walnut groves in this part of Los Angeles county. The ranch is thoroughly piped for irrigation, and when necessary water can be supplied to any and all parts of it.

In 1897, in Lemon, Mr. Middagh was married to Miss Catherine A. Kepner, and three children, Lillus, Cecil and Elbert, have blessed their marriage. Since 1899 Mr. Middagh has been a member of the Fairview school board, and has also been clerk of the board for the same length of time. He is a member of but one fraternal association, the Modern Woodmen of America, belonging to the lodge at Lemon. Much credit is due Mr. Middagh for what he has accomplished since coming to Lemon, all of which is due to hard and unremitting labor, for he has twice almost entirely replanted his ranch. He has the satisfaction of knowing that it is now one of the most productive in this vicinity, as well as in point of appearance ranking favorable with many more pretentious estates.

---

**JOHN BENJAMIN STEEN.** Since 1894 Mr. Steen has been known as one of the most enthusiastic citizens of Long Beach, coming here in that year as a contractor and builder, a line of endeavor for which he has every qualification, if his success during the past twelve years can be taken as a basis for this conclusion. On the paternal side he is of English descent, his father, John J. Steen, having been born in Nottingham, England, whence he immigrated to the United States, locating first in Brooklyn, N. Y., then in Baltimore, Md., and still later in Brookfield, Va. It was in the latter city that his marriage occurred, uniting him with Martha Brooks, who was a native of the Old Dominion. From Virginia Mr. Steen and his wife removed to Missouri,







CAPT. MATTHEW SHERMAN

from there to Rushville, Ohio, and finally to Iowa, the death of Mrs. Steen occurring in the latter state. For a number of years Mr. Steen was a merchant in that state, but is now in Alberta, Canada, where he has accumulated large property holdings.

John B. Steen was born in Paulville, Adair county, Mo., November 14, 1860, and was well educated in the common schools of the various localities in which his parents settled during his boyhood years. As a trade upon which to depend for future years he chose that of carpenter, although for some time he was well known as a farmer and stock-raiser in Chambers, Holt county, Neb. Relinquishing his interests in Nebraska in 1894 he that year came to Long Beach and gave his attention to his trade, the city at that time being in great need of competent workmen. At first he made a specialty of shingling contracts, and he has the credit of completing more houses with shingle roofs than any other one person in Long Beach. Later he built houses on his own responsibility and sold them, in addition to executing contracts for complete buildings for others. He still owns six residences, besides valuable property on Second street and elsewhere in the city.

In Lewis, Cass county, Iowa, John B. Steen was united in marriage with Bertha F. Van Ornam, June 19, 1889. She is a daughter of Edward C. D. and Ann M. (Doolittle) Van Ornam, an account of whom will be found elsewhere in this volume. Three children have blessed the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Steen, as follows: Victor V., Verna D. M. and Vera F. Mrs. Steen is a member of the Plymouth Congregational Church of Long Beach.

**CAPT. MATTHEW SHERMAN.** For more than thirty-five years the name of Captain Sherman was indissolubly associated with the growth and development of San Diego, which he watched with pride in its growth from a straggling hamlet into one of the important cities of Southern California. From the time he came hither, young in years but a veteran of two wars, down to the very day of his death, his vigorous mind was felt as a factor in the promotion of San Diego's best interests and permanent growth. In his demise there passed a man of many enviable distinctions in various departments of human activity and a man who typified the possibilities of American citizenship. People who were born in San Diego and who have now reached middle life cannot recall a time when his name was not familiar to them or when it did not stand for progressive spirit and efficient serv-

ices as a citizen, and it is universally accepted as a fact that his name is worthy of a very high place in the annals of local history.

Captain Sherman was born in Charleston, a suburb of Boston, Mass., October 11, 1827, and was the third child of a large family, whose parents, Capt. John and Sarah (Phipps) Sherman, were natives of Massachusetts. The father was a captain in the merchant marine service and was lost at sea off the coast of Barnegat, N. J. When Matthew was twelve years of age he enlisted as a sailor and for three years served on a school ship in the United States navy, after which he enlisted in the United States navy during the Mexican war, and came around the Horn on the United States flagship Independence, under Commodore Subrick. Among the stirring engagements which he witnessed were the taking of Monterey and Mazatlan. After the war he returned east, but the Pacific coast had laid its spell upon him and he was unable to resist its charm. Accordingly in 1849 he returned around the Horn on a merchant vessel and in 1850 he marched in the procession in San Francisco celebrating the admission of California as a state. After a brief experience in mining he became proprietor of a hotel at Auburn, Placer county, and also engaged in the manufacturing business. On the outbreak of the Civil war he was commissioned lieutenant of Company F, Fourth California Infantry, but soon rose to be captain of the company, and commanded the same during the Indian campaigns in Arizona after they had been stationed in the old barracks at San Diego in 1862. On their return from Arizona they were stationed at Wilmington and then at San Francisco, where he was mustered out with the regiment.

At the close of the Civil war Captain Sherman was appointed collector of the port of San Diego and removed to this city, where he filled the office for four years. Meanwhile, at Wilmington, May 18, 1867, he married Miss Augusta J. Barrett, who was born at Sumner, Oxford county, Me., being a daughter of James S. and Fannie (Young) Barrett, also natives of Maine. Her maternal grandfather, Benjamin Young, was born in Maine and traced his lineage to the Puritan settlers of Massachusetts descended from English arceutors. The paternal grandfather, Simeon Barrett, was born in Massachusetts, but at the age of two years was taken to Oxford county, Me., by his parents, who were descended from some of the very earliest settlers of Massachusetts and traced their lineage to England. James S. Barrett was a farmer by occupation and both he and his wife died in Maine. From

that state two of their sons enlisted in the Civil war and went to the front as defenders of the Union. In 1863 Miss Barrett came via Panama to San Francisco, and in 1866 settled in San Diego, where she secured a position as principal of a public school at Old Town, this being the only free school in San Diego county at that time. To her belongs the distinction of being the oldest surviving settler of new San Diego. As a member of the Pioneer Society she displays a deep and unchanging interest in the old settlers of the county and among them all none is more honored than she; in addition she is warmly interested in the San Diego Woman's Relief Corps, of which she is a charter member.

About the time of his marriage Captain Sherman bought one hundred and sixty acres from the city, and in 1868 he laid out the land as Sherman's addition. On the corner of J and Nineteenth street he built the first residence of new San Diego, outside of the few houses at the barracks, and for some years he owned a flock of sheep that grazed on land now built up with substantial dwellings. Gradually he sold off the lots, some vacant and others improved with cottages. At the same time he engaged in the commission business and built several business houses in the city, also was interested in the first bank started in San Diego, of which later he officiated as a director. As a member of the Chamber of Commerce he promoted many measures for the development of the city. Prominent in local affairs, he served as trustee for several years and for two years held the office of mayor. In the former capacity he was active with the other trustees in saving to the city the park of fourteen hundred acres and also obtained for the city Mount Hope cemetery. In the organization of Heintzelman Post, G. A. R., he was prominent, and always bore a warm interest in its charities. In addition, he was a leading member of the California Commandery of the Loyal Legion. With his wife he held membership in the Episcopal Church and contributed generously to its missionary and charitable enterprises. Though not a partisan, he was a pronounced Republican and never swerved in his allegiance to the party. He donated the land and a part of the money to build the Sherman school, which was the first school in San Diego.

To the closing days of his active life Mr. Sherman remained a prominent citizen and active worker for progressive measures, and his death occurred of apoplexy, July 5, 1898, while he was in attendance upon a convention held in the interests of securing a railroad and

also in the interests of Panama canal legislation. As early as 1886 he had erected a commodious residence on the corner of Twenty-second and H streets, and here his widow still makes her home, extending to her friends the cordial hospitality which is easily among her leading characteristics. Their two children, Mrs. Fannie Sloan and Matthew Barrett Sherman, reside in San Diego, so that it is her privilege, in the afternoon of her eventful existence, to enjoy the ministrations of her descendants as well as the society of the friends of earlier days.

---

HARRY BARNDOLLAR. Varied enterprises having to do with the material development of Long Beach and vicinity owe much of their prosperity to the oversight and executive ability of Mr. Barndollar, who during the first ten years of his residence in this state acted as superintendent of the Long Beach Development Company, the Alamitos Land Company and the Alamitos Beach Water Company. The new hotel erected in Long Beach owes its presence in the city to the energy and foresight of a member of public-spirited men, prominent among whom as a promoter he holds a place. During 1905 he took part in the founding of the Wilmington Land Company, in which he now holds the office of president. In June of the same year he assisted in establishing the State Bank of Long Beach, which has a capital of \$100,000 fully paid up; of this institution he acts as a director and was chosen cashier on the opening of the bank, since which time he has devoted considerable attention to the financial oversight of the establishment.

Descended from a Holland family and one early established in America, Mr. Barndollar was born at Martinsburg, Blair county, Pa., April 9, 1853, being a son of George R. and Amelia Ann (Ashcom) Barndollar, the former born in Fulton county, Pa., in 1813, and the later born January 15, 1812, on a Pennsylvania farm located on the Baltimore and Pittsburg turnpike. For many years the father engaged in the general mercantile business at Woodbury, Bedford county, Pa., and there he died in 1868 and his wife in 1889. They were the parents of eight sons and six daughters, the youngest of whom were twins, Harry and Frank. The common schools of Williamsport, Pa., offered fair advantages to Harry Barndollar, who completed their studies with credit to himself. In 1870 he entered a drug store at Everett, Bedford county, where he gained a considerable knowledge of the drug business while acting as clerk. March 12, 1874, he

graduated from the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy but after a period of five years he turned his labors into other fields of activity.

From the east Mr. Barndollar removed to Colorado, where he was identified with various interests in Pueblo, Cripple Creek and Denver, and for fourteen years remained in that state. In 1894 he came to California and engaged in the developing of water interests and in buying and selling real estate at Long Beach, where he still makes his home, and where he has fostered enterprises of the greatest importance to the well-being of the city. May 4, 1903, the Masonic Temple Association was incorporated in this city, and he has since officiated as its secretary, besides being one of the principal stockholders. In politics he supports Republican principles and on that ticket was three times elected to the office of city clerk. The Congregational Church, of which he has for years been a member, receives his generous support to its philanthropies and missionary enterprises. Among the organizations of which he is a member in fraternal circles may be mentioned the blue lodge and chapter of Masonry at Long Beach, the Knights of Pythias, Independent Order of Foresters, Knights of the Maccabees and the Cosmopolitan Club, of this city.

**JESSE J. KNIGHT.** One of the progressive and enterprising business men of San Pedro is Jesse J. Knight, proprietor of the Pony Livery and Transfer business, a dealer in horses and mules, and a contractor for street grading. His family has been one whose members have steadily pioneered their way from the eastern to the western coast of the United States and left the imprint of their influence upon the history of those sections of the United States where they resided from time to time. The grandfather, Newell Knight, was born in New York and early settled in Illinois, where he followed the occupation of miller. His next move was to cross the plains with his family to settle in Utah, but his death occurred at winter quarters on the Platte river. He left a widow and six children and they later settled in Salt Lake City. This member of the family had been a very prominent elder and worker in the Mormon Church and a history of his life and work requires one whole volume in the history of the church. His wife, in maidenhood Lydia Goldthwaite, also occupied a leading position in the church circles throughout her life. Her death occurred in St. George, Utah.

The father of Jesse J. Knight was also named Newell and his birth occurred in Han-

cock county, Ill. At the age of three years he was taken with the family to Utah and there his boyhood days were spent on the farm. Although the son of such prominent Mormon believers he has never espoused the cause of that religious denomination. As a young man he engaged in blacksmithing for a time, afterwards farmed, and later was occupied as a miner at various points in Utah and Nevada, meeting with splendid success and accumulating large wealth. He is now conducting a wagon and agricultural implement business in Provo City, Utah, and is one of that community's leading citizens. He is of Republican political belief and for two terms served as marshal of Provo City. Fraternally he affiliates with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. His wife, who died in 1898, was before her marriage Caroline Loveless, a native of Little Pigeon, Iowa. Her father; Bishop James W. Loveless, was a prominent Mormon bishop from Illinois, and her mother, Matilda McClellan, was connected with the noted McClellan family of the south.

A member of a family of seven children, Jesse J. Knight was born September 12, 1865, in Provo City, Utah, where he received his education in the public and high schools. At eighteen years of age he began his independent business career as a merchant in his native city, and at twenty-one was married there to Miss Lillie Milner, who was born in Provo City, the daughter of Judge John B. Milner, a prominent attorney and jurist. Four years later Mr. Knight retired from the merchandising business and went to Ann Arbor, Mich., entering the University of Michigan in 1893 and graduating with the degree of Bachelor of Laws. His wife, who took a course in music in the University, also graduated from her studies in that year. Returning to Provo City Mr. Knight began the practice of law and continued the profession until 1896. He then came to Randsburg, Cal., and engaged in mining for a year, thereafter continuing mining throughout the southwest for a time, but finally centered his interests at State Line, Deer Lodge and Fay, Nev. One of his successful ventures was the re-organization of the Silver Park mine in Lincoln county, Nev. He met with his best success, however, in State Line, where he still has mining interests, and also at Provo City, to which place he finally returned. He organized and incorporated the Knight-Roberts Mining Company and developed the lead mines of Rock Cañon, where a tunnel seven hundred feet in length has already been made and when it is completed it will be sixteen hundred feet long.

In July, 1905, Mr. Knight came to San Pedro



and for one month worked by the day, at the end of that time beginning to contract street work. He acquired a large grading outfit and secured the contract to grade Front, Wall, Eighth and Center streets, as well as other jobs of excavating, and has ever since continued the prosecution of this business. May 1, 1906, he purchased the Pony Livery & Transfer business and conducts the largest barn in the city, and one of the largest outside of Los Angeles. Fraternally he was made a Mason in Story Lodge No. 4, F. & A. M., at Provo City; he is also a charter member of Provo City Lodge No. 849, B. P. O. E. Politically he is an advocate of the principles embraced in the platform of the Republican party, and in all matters of social and civic interest to the community in which he resides he takes an active and intelligent part. Mr. and Mrs. Knight are the parents of two children, Irma, better known as Dolly, and Goodwin J. The daughter is now singing with Ellen Beach Yaw and also taking vocal instruction from her having remarkable vocal talent.

---

NELSON OLDS. During the long period of his residence in San Diego county Mr. Olds has risen to a conspicuous position among its farmers and dairymen. When he came to the San Pasqual valley in 1878 he was a young man, just starting out for himself in the world, and ambitious to succeed in his chosen calling of agriculture. Shortly after his arrival he settled upon the ranch which he now owns and operates, the property consisting of four hundred acres of land partly under cultivation and partly in pasture. All of the improvements, including the neat farm house, have been made under his personal supervision, and he has transformed the bare land into one of the finest homesteads in the valley. Dairying has been one of his specialties, and at this writing he milks twenty-eight cows, selling the cream to the Co-operative creamery, in which he is a stockholder.

The Olds family became established in California during the memorable year of 1840, when Nelson H. Olds, father of the gentleman whose name introduces this article, left his native place in Ohio and his occupation as a sailor on the lakes, and came by way of Cape Horn to San Francisco. Having served in the Mexican war from its beginning until the close of the struggle and having experienced the hardships of army life, exposure to weather and the fatigue of long marches, he was well adapted to take up the task of pioneer development in the far west. San Francisco in those days had

attracted many desperadoes and as a member of the vigilance committee he did effective work in ridding the city of many of its most desperate ruffians. In July of 1850 he began to mine at the Sierra Diggings and remained there for two years, after which he opened a general store at San Lorenzo, Alameda county, in the Santa Clara valley. Meanwhile he had met and married Levina E. Martin, who was born in Michigan and in 1852 settled in California. In 1856 they removed to a ranch in Marin county and engaged in dairying and general farm pursuits, remaining there for a long period. During 1878 they came to San Diego and here he died in 1882, at the age of fifty-eight years. At this writing his widow makes her home in Petaluma, this state, and is active notwithstanding her seventy-six years.

The parental family consisted of five children, all of whom are living in California. Nelson, who was second in order of birth among the five children, received a fair education in California schools and remained beneath the home roof until attaining his majority, when he went to Oakland, and thence in 1878 came to his present location. Through all his life he has been loyal to the welfare and devoted to the progress of his native California. As a boy he lived in Marin county, but Alameda is his native county, he having been born there March 3, 1856, while his father was proprietor of a mercantile store at San Lorenzo. From the time of attaining the age of voting he has cast his ballot in favor of Republican principles and has been interested in the success of his party. For a long period after coming to the San Pasqual valley he remained a bachelor, but eventually he brought a wife to his country home, his marriage, September 28, 1896, uniting him with Miss Ada R. Roberts, a sister of Frederick H. Roberts, mentioned elsewhere in this work. The only child of this union was born February 11, 1898, and bears the name of Carlton Mason Olds.

---

WILLIAM WALLACE. Noteworthy among the pioneer agriculturists and merchants of the San Luis Rey valley was the late William Wallace, who for many years was actively identified with the industrial growth and prosperity of this section of Southern California. Starting in life with but little capital aside from an unlimited amount of energy and perseverance, he met with signal success in his undertakings, well earning the title of a self-made man. A native of Ireland, he was born May 12, 1840, and until six years of age resided in the old country.





*L. H. H. H.*

Coming to America with his parents in 1848, William Wallace was educated in the public schools of Cambridge, Mass. Choosing then the independent occupation to which he was reared, he worked for a number of seasons on a farm in Vermont, but was not at all satisfied with his financial returns. Thinking to better his condition, he came to the Pacific coast in the early '60s, working his way across the continent, and for several years was engaged in freighting from Los Angeles to Arizona and Nevada. Locating then in San Luis Rey valley, he brought a ranch of one hundred acres and embarked in stock-raising. He subsequently engaged in mercantile pursuits, having a general store in San Luis Rey, where he built up an extensive and lucrative trade. At the same time he carried on a substantial business as a gardener, also paying some attention to stock-raising. He was a man of unquestioned integrity, possessing excellent business tact and ability, and his death, which occurred in 1892, was deeply deplored by the entire community. He was a staunch Republican in politics, a member of the Good Templars in early life, but was not connected with any church.

In 1874 Mr. Wallace married Alice Locke, who was born in 1852 in New Hampshire, and was educated in the common schools of Pennsylvania, where her parents settled when she was eight years old. Eight years later her mother died, and very soon afterward the daughter and her father came to California, locating in San Luis Rey valley, where Mr. Locke took up one hundred and sixty acres of land, one hundred and twenty acres of which he owned at the time of his death, in 1880. Of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Wallace eight children were born, namely: William Lee; Elbridge, of Riverside county, who married Kate Baker; Edna J., wife of E. Alvin Wilbur, of Escondido, San Diego county; Robert L., who is married and lives in Oregon; Pearl; Alice R.; Hugh G.; and Anna Rose. Mrs. Wallace is a most estimable woman, highly respected by all, and since the death of her husband has served as postmaster at San Luis Rey. She is a member of the Congregational Church, which she and her family attend.

tution opened its doors for business June 26, 1900, with a capital stock of \$25,000, which has since been increased to \$500,000, and a surplus of \$100,000 has accumulated, the entire resources of the bank aggregating more than \$2,250,000. The savings bank was opened February 1, 1901, with a capital stock of \$25,000, and has since been increased to \$250,000, with resources of over \$1,000,000. Both banks are under the same management and their rapid growth furnishes abundant testimony as to the conservative spirit guiding their substantial development.

Charles L. Heartwell was born in Geneva, N. Y., July 1, 1869, and received exceptional advantages in the gaining of an education. After having completed the studies of the high school of Hastings, Neb., he took a course in Hastings College in that city, which was founded by his father, Hon. J. B. Heartwell. With the intention of adopting the medical profession for his life work he entered the School of Medicine in Paris, France, in 1887, but circumstances altered his plans and turned his aspirations into other fields of activity. For two years he was a student in the University of Switzerland at Zurich. During vacation seasons he took bicycle tours through Europe for the purpose of studying national and political economy, altogether traveling six thousand miles, visiting many points of historic interest. The trips were enjoyable and gave him an insight into the customs and habits of the people in the countries visited. On his return from Europe in 1889 he settled in Hastings, Neb., and engaged in the banking business at that point, but on account of impaired health was obliged to give up indoor work for a time and in 1893 came to Riverside and engaged in orange culture. His grove, which was planted by himself and brother, is known as the Alta-Mesa grove, planted under the Wright act, and was one of the first started in that section of the state. The ranch comprised thirty acres of navel oranges and ten acres of lemon trees. In the culture of oranges and lemons the Heartwell brothers were very successful and their fruit commanded highest prices.

Mr. Heartwell's connection with the banking institutions of Long Beach began in 1897, when he became assistant cashier in the Bank of Long Beach. With his father he organized the banks of which he is now respectively vice-president and president. Besides his connection with these institutions he acts as a director of the Long Beach Water Company, capital \$750,000; the Masonic Temple Association (in the work of which he has been actively interested and largely through his ef-

---

CHARLES L. HEARTWELL. No financier of Long Beach is more familiar with its resources than the gentleman who holds the positions of vice-president of the First National Bank and president of the Citizens Savings Bank, and who was the chief factor in the organization of both. The national insti-

forts was built the beautiful Masonic Temple), the First National Bank of Huntington Beach, while in 1904 he assisted in organizing the First National Bank of Compton, in the town of the same name. He was one of the organizers and at present a director of the Long Beach Hotel & Land Co., capitalized for \$1,000,000, and the company is now erecting a six story fireproof hotel on the Ocean Front. Under Mr. Heartwell's supervision the First National bank in 1906 completed one of the largest and most elaborate office building in Long Beach, being a six story, steel structure. He assisted in organizing The Nelson-Napier Navigation Company, which runs boats between San Pedro and San Diego, and is a director and treasurer of the company. He is also interested in the San Pedro Salt Works and occupies the office of treasurer in the company which owns them, and is director and treasurer of the Long Beach Building and Loan Association, of which he was one of the organizers. Since 1898 he has served as treasurer of the city of Long Beach, and was a member of the board, that framed the present city charter.

After coming to Long Beach Mr. Heartwell met and married Miss LaVerne Lowe, who was born in Syracuse, Neb. He is a Presbyterian, and the Young Men's Christian Association of Long Beach has the benefit of his warm sympathy and active support, not only by contributions of money and time, but also through his faithful service in the office of treasurer. Mr. Heartwell is an enthusiastic automobilist and in 1904 assisted in the organization of the Long Beach Automobile Club, and has served as its president since its inception. In this connection it may be mentioned that he is greatly interested in the good-roads movement and lends his influence to the bettering of the public highways in this section of the state, and was one to help frame a law for the construction of boulevards in the state of California and with others championed the building of Pacific boulevard, which extends from the city of Los Angeles without a curve to Long Beach. He is an active member of the Long Beach Chamber of Commerce, and also belongs to the Jonathan and Union League clubs of Los Angeles. In matters fraternal he holds membership with the Knights of Pythias at Long Beach, where for one term he officiated as commander of the lodge. The Benevolent Protective Order of Elks numbers him among its members, and in addition he is active in Masonry, being associated with Long Beach Lodge No. 347, F. & A. M.; Long Beach Chapter No. 84, R. A. M., of which he acts as treasurer; Long Beach

Commandery No. 44, K. T., in which he officiates as treasurer; Los Angeles Consistory thirty-second degree, and Al Malaikah Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S. of Los Angeles.

**MATTHEW LEWIS.** It is interesting to chronicle the life history of the pioneer who has passed through the struggle of the development of a new country until it has become a veritable garden spot. Among such men we find the subject of this sketch, Matthew Lewis, who was born in Seven Oaks, County Kent, England, October 1, 1838, the son of Samuel and Eliza (Wheeler) Lewis, born respectively in Shropshire, and Seven Oaks.

Mr. Lewis is the only one living of the family of eight children. He was educated in the common schools in his native place. Upon attaining mature years he followed the hotel business at Seven Oaks, then spent two years in Ireland, and afterward located in London, but he found the climate there so injurious to his health that he came to America in 1870. The first year was spent in St. Louis, Mo., the next in Minnesota and during that winter he read an article on the wonderful climate of Southern California which so interested him that he laid plans to visit this semi-tropical Southland. Meantime, in 1872, he returned to St. Louis, in 1873 went to Denver and in the spring of 1874 with a train of twenty wagons came overland via Salt Lake City to San Bernardino, arriving in October, 1874. Two weeks later found him in Bear Valley prospecting and mining. The next year he went on a fishing trip to the Santa Ana and found it an ideal place with an abundance of game. He was so taken with the place that he drove his stake, because he said, if with his gun and rod he could not make a living, he ought to starve. From 1876 to 1880 he engaged in the sheep business, ranging his flock winters on what is now the site of Redlands. Since 1880 he has given his time to improving and beautifying his homestead, which he named Seven Oaks in honor of his old home in Kent. In 1883, when they began building the Bear valley dam, he opened his place as a resort and stopping place for people seeking the mountain climate in the heat of the summer. The place began to grow and he continued erecting cabins and houses for the entertainment of the visitors and Seven Oaks has now become the greatest resort in the San Bernardino mountains, with the most excellent water, fishing and hunting. Lately he has leased the whole place to W. H. Glass for a term of years.

Seven Oaks has an elevation of five thou-



sand feet and is located on the headwaters of the Santa Ana river, twenty-two miles from Redlands, and during the season the stage makes daily trips between Redlands and Harveys, in Mill Creek and thence by horses or burros by trail to Seven Oaks.

Mr. Lewis is also interested in mining in Lone valley, where he is developing the Socorro quartz mine that is already showing good results. He is a Republican in politics, is a liberal and enterprising man and with his means has done as much as any other citizen to develop the natural resources of the country.

---

FERDINAND J. GOLDKAMP. Descended from an ancient German family, honorably identified with business affairs in their several localities of Germany, Ferdinand J. Goldkamp was born in Osnabruck, Hanover, Germany, April 15, 1849, and was a son of Frank and Dina Goldkamp. The father was a millwright by occupation and remained in Germany until he died, since which time his wife has continued at the old home place. All of their nine children are living and only three of them came to the United States, while Ferdinand J., the sixth in order of birth, was the only one to settle in California. When a youth of fourteen years he was taken from school and apprenticed as a clerk in a wholesale manufacturing house, where he served four years, and afterward remained in the employ of the same house until he had attained his majority.

Upon arriving in the United States in 1871 Mr. Goldkamp proceeded direct to St. Louis and secured employment as a clerk, later acting as foreman in a cigar manufacturing establishment for nine years. On resigning that position he began to manufacture cigars, having his plant in St. Louis. However, the occupation proved trying and unhealthful and he determined to seek another calling and climate. From 1884 until 1887 he engaged in raising stock and grain on a ranch near Stanton, Martin county, Tex. At the expiration of three years he sold the ranch and removed to the Pacific coast, arriving in San Diego July 30, 1887. After one year's experience in the fruit business he bought a store building and several lots on Clay avenue, corner of Twenty-ninth street. Since then he has improved the building and erected an addition and has engaged in a general mercantile business with gratifying success. In addition to the management of the store he has devoted six vacant lots to the fruit business and has circled the ground with a cypress hedge. The water plant which he owns is operated by pumping

from deep wells of large capacity and furnishes water of such excellent quality that not only neighbors use it for the table, but the soda works also engage it as needed.

The marriage of Mr. Goldkamp was solemnized at Marine, Madison county, Ill., February 5, 1873, and united him with Miss Amelia Jahns, who was born and reared in that town. In early life her father, Christ Jahns, who was a native of Hildesheim, Hanover, Germany, came to the United States and settled in St. Louis, where he followed the carpenter's trade. From there he removed to Marine, Ill., and engaged at cabinet-making, besides taking contracts for the erection of houses and business establishments. After a busy career he died in March, 1893, in the town where for years he had made his home. By his marriage to Caroline Sehteg, who was born in Braunschweig, Germany, and now lives in Illinois, he had nine children, all but one of whom survive. Mrs. Goldkamp, who was the eldest of the family, was reared and educated in Madison county, and resided there until her marriage. Their union was blessed with three sons, namely: Fred, who assists his father in the store; Christ, who is an electrician by occupation and also possesses ability as a musician; and Otto. Fraternally Mr. Goldkamp holds membership with the Foresters of America and the Turn Verein and was a member of the board of directors in the building of the new Turner Hall. Always interested in measures for the benefit of San Diego and solicitous for the city's advancement in every line of development, he has been ready to aid local progress in every way practicable, and in April, 1905, he accepted the position of city councilman from the ninth ward, since which time he has been a member of the health and morals committee, the police committee and the sewer committee. As a councilman his work has been aggressive and efficient, and the position which he holds as an energetic citizen and public-spirited man is merited by his able service as an official no less than by his long and upright career as a merchant.

---

ALDEN T. DRAKE. Obligated by circumstances to contribute to his own support from boyhood and start out empty handed on his business career Alden T. Drake has succeeded in acquiring considerable property, although he is still a young man, and by his honesty, integrity and proven qualities as a public citizen has won the respect and esteem of all with whom he has come in contact. He was born December 23, 1873, in Lawrence county, Pa., the son of Joseph and Harriet (Troutman)

Drake, who removed from their farm in Pennsylvania to California in 1887. They located in Menifee valley, or that part of it known as Antelope valley, on a ranch, and there the death of the father occurred a year later, in April, 1888, at the age of forty-seven years. The death of the mother occurred in May, 1906, she having attained the age of sixty years. There were four children in the family, only two of whom are now living. Viola, who became the wife of George Simmons, of this valley, died in October, 1905; Freeman A. died in June, 1887; Elluard is now living on the home place; and Alden T. is the subject of this sketch.

There was little opportunity for Alden T. Drake to attend school, for after his father's death the care of the home place and his mother devolved upon his shoulders. When nineteen years old he began farming for himself and has continued in that occupation ever since. The land which he first bought was unimproved and its present condition as an attractive and well-cultivated ranch with good buildings is entirely the result of his personal efforts. Besides the two hundred acres in Leon which he owns Mr. Drake ranches three hundred acres in Menifee valley, runs a header, bales hay, and is a breeder of draft horses, possessing as fine stock as can be found anywhere. September 6, 1901, Mr. Drake was married here to Miss Zona, daughter of Samuel Walker, who came to California about 1850, his father having been one of the first grain raisers in this state. Mr. and Mrs. Drake have become the parents of two children, Daryl and Nina. Politically Mr. Drake is an independent Republican. He is interested in the fullest development of the section of the state in which he lives and lends his enthusiastic support to all enterprises tending toward its upbuilding.

---

GEORGE PARKER MCKAY. Conspicuous among the leading citizens of Oceanside is George Parker McKay, who is distinguished as the longest-established merchant of the place, and as one of its most successful and popular business men. He has the distinction of being a native-born son of California, his birth having occurred, September 25, 1860, at Oakland, where he was reared and educated.

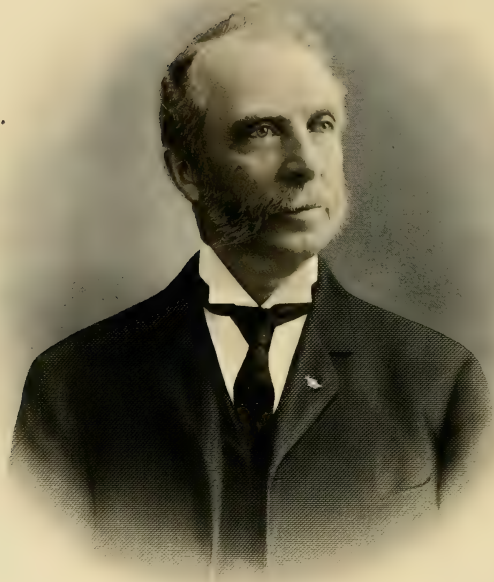
Charles P. McKay, the father of George Parker McKay, was born and brought up in New York state. Ambitious and venturesome as a young man, he came to California in search of riches in the spring of 1850, journeying by the way of Panama, and soon afterwards became a pioneer settler of Oakland,

where he built the first wharf seen in that locality. He gained a place of prominence and influence in the administration of municipal affairs, and for nine years served as city marshal and captain of the police. He subsequently removed to San Jose, where he resided until his death, in 1877. He married Mrs. Mary (Hunter) Wentworth, who was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, and died in Oakland, Cal.

The only child of his parents, George Parker McKay received his early education in the public schools of Oakland, and at the age of sixteen years began learning the trade of a machinist in San Francisco, at the Golden State and Miner's Iron Works. Subsequently going to Los Angeles, he was for awhile with the Baker Iron Works, and later with the Southern Pacific Railroad shops. Returning to San Francisco, he worked for a time with his first employers, after which he went to Albion to work in the lumber mills. Not liking his position there, he again entered the Golden State and Miner's Works in San Francisco, and with the exception of nine months spent in San Diego in 1887, remained there until 1891. His health failing he came in that year to Oceanside to recuperate, and in 1893 opened his present store, at the corner of Second and Cleveland streets, where he is carrying on a thriving business as a general merchant. He carries a complete stock of all goods found in a department store, his aim being to please his numerous customers, furnishing them with articles of a desirable quality, and at reasonable prices. The firm, of which he is the head, owns the land at the corner of Cleveland and Third streets, the finest business location in the city, and there contemplates putting up in the near future a new store, a larger building being needed to meet the demands of their rapidly increasing trade.

October 21, 1883, in San Francisco, Mr. McKay married Mary Catherine Mebach, who was born in Germany, a daughter of the late Bernard Mebach. Immigrating with his family to the United States, Mr. Mebach settled as a merchant tailor in San Francisco in 1866, but after living there twenty years came to Oceanside, where he spent the remainder of his life, dying in May, 1898. His wife, whose maiden name was Catherine Schiefer, was born in Germany, and resided in Oceanside until her death in December, 1905. Their family, consisting of two daughters and three sons, are residents of Oceanside. Mrs. McKay was brought up and educated in San Francisco, and prior to her marriage resided in Los Angeles, being the first lady employed as a clerk in the Boston Drygoods Store. She is a typical business woman, devoting her life





J. H. Franklin

to business pursuits, and since the opening of their store in Oceanside has been a necessary assistant to her husband. Mr. McKay is a member of Golden Gate Parlor No. 29, N. S. G. W., of San Francisco, and both he and his wife are consistent members of the Catholic Church.

**HON. JAMES BENJAMIN HEARTWELL.** One of the substantial and prominent men of Long Beach is James Benjamin Heartwell, president of the First National Bank and vice president of the Citizens Savings Bank, and an extensive owner of real estate and other interests. Beginning life at the bottom of the ladder of attainment he has steadily pushed his way upward by energetic industry, perseverance and wise management, achieving distinguished success in financial and business circles. His father, Oscar F. Heartwell, was born in Geneva, N. Y., in 1818. He was engaged in the building business in New York state, and now lives a retired life at Huntington Beach, Cal. His mother, Sobrina Webster, of the same family as the illustrious Daniel Webster, died in New York state.

J. B. Heartwell was born in Seneca county, N. Y., July 4, 1843, and was prepared for college in the Geneva Classical Institute. On account of illness he did not enter college, but took a course at Eastman's Business College at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., graduating in 1863. In 1864 he accepted a position as bookkeeper in the First National Bank of Geneva, N. Y., and in 1866 was promoted to the position of cashier, which place he filled with great credit until 1870, when he resigned. He then removed to Des Moines, Iowa, where with other associates he organized the Iowa Loan and Trust Company, and was its secretary for eight years. In 1881 on account of his wife's health he removed to Hastings, Neb., and in 1882 was one of the organizers of the Nebraska Loan and Trust Company of Hastings and served acceptably as its president. While residing in Hastings he was city treasurer for two terms and in 1886 was elected state senator, where he served his constituents honorably and faithfully; he also served as postmaster at Hastings and at the close of his term in 1894 he came to California on account of his wife's health. He first located at Riverside and was there engaged in orange culture until the spring of 1900, when he located in Long Beach, where in June, 1900, with his son, C. L. Heartwell, he organized the First National Bank with a capital stock of \$25,000. The first year he served as vice-president, when he was

chosen president and continues to fill that responsible position. The bank now has a capital stock of \$500,000 with \$100,000 surplus and assets of two and one-quarter million dollars. With his son, Charles L., he organized the Citizens Savings Bank of which also he is serving as president. He is president of the Mutual Trust Company and is a prominent factor in the Interstate Dock and Lumber Company and the Mutual Building and Loan Association.

The wife of Mr. Heartwell was in maidenhood Sarah Jane Dibble, a native of Connecticut, and is a member of an old prominent Virginia family, and is numbered among the cultured and refined women of the city. They have two sons, Charles L., cashier of the First National Bank of Long Beach, who is represented elsewhere in this work; and James F., late cashier of the Bank of Huntington Beach.

Mr. Heartwell is endowed with exceptional ability as a financier and organizer. This trait was displayed in his early business career, organizing the first Loan and Trust Company in the middle west.

He is a prominent Mason and organized Long Beach Commandery No. 40, and was its first Eminent Commander. He is a member of Los Angeles Consistory No. 3, and Al Malakiah Temple, N. M. S. He is also an active member and chairman of the finance committee of the Chamber of Commerce.

Mr. Heartwell is a life-long Republican and is a very active member of the Presbyterian Church, is serving as superintendent of the Sunday-school and for thirty years has been very active in Sunday-school work in the middle west as well as on the Pacific coast. During the years of his residence in this state he has given frequent evidence of a hearty desire to accomplish all within his power for the advancement of community interests and particularly for the promotion of those movements intended to elevate the social, moral, educational and industrial status of Long Beach. His strong personal attributes have been generally recognized and these characteristics taken in conjunction with his manifest public spirit, and his generosity of heart have given him an enviable place in the esteem of thoughtful and discriminating men.

**REV. ALONZO EDSON JONES.** As pastor of the Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, located on Fifth and G streets, San Bernardino, Cal., and high priest of his denomination, Rev. Alonzo E. Jones fills an important and influential position in the life of that city. On both sides



of the house he is descended from a strong and vigorous ancestry, whose names are prominently connected with the early history of our country. His mother's grandfather was originally from Wales, and became an early pioneer in Pottawattamie county, Iowa. He died at Gollard Grove, Iowa, at the advanced age of ninety-six years. Both he and his wife were members of the Church of Latter Day Saints. On his father's side the history of the family in this country dates from Revolutionary days, his grandfather, Nathan Jones, having been a soldier in that war. His parents were Alonzo Edson and Susan I. (Perry) Jones, the former born August 23, 1815, at Sharon, Vt., the latter in 1820, at Essex, N. Y. They removed to Pottawattamie county, Iowa, near Council Bluffs, and there September 18, 1848, was born the son Alonzo Edson, whose early boyhood was passed on his father's farm. In 1853 the family crossed the plains, coming to San Bernardino county, Cal., and located on Lytle creek north of Colton, engaging in grain-growing and stock-raising. The father passed away in April, 1904, at his home in San Bernardino.

Until he was sixteen years of age Alonzo Edson Jones attended the common schools and from then until he had attained the age of twenty-one years he stayed on his father's farm, after which he set about to accomplish the ambition he had long cherished and prepared for the ministry. In due time he was ordained into the priesthood of the Church of Latter Day Saints and so continued until 1869, when he became a constituted preacher. In 1870 he was married to Elizabeth Catlin, a native of the same county in Iowa as himself, and who came to California with her parents in 1867. Mr. and Mrs. Jones became the parents of four children: Alonzo O.; Minnie L., who married Harry Smith; and John Walter, all of San Bernardino and Sylvia May, deceased. Mrs. Jones' father was a soldier in the Mexican war and was afterwards employed as a government scout and was killed by the Indians while in the performance of his duty. Since his residence in California Rev. Mr. Jones has been located near Colton and been engaged in farming and the ministry with the exception of six years spent in Los Angeles and Orange counties, during which time he was assistant pastor of the Church in Garden Grove. In 1893 he was elected pastor of the San Bernardino church. He also holds the position of a general missionary, receiving his appointment from the general conference of the church. The Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter

Day Saints has no affiliation with the Utah church, the head of this branch being located at Decatur county, Iowa, and the doctrine of plural marriage being ignored by the reorganized church. This church has been declared, by the courts of the land, the successor of the original church organized in 1830. The membership of the San Bernardino church comprises two hundred and eighty names; there are sixty names on the Sunday-school roll, and a Zion Religio Literary Society is maintained. Rev. Mr. Jones is known as a man of strong principles and broad minded views, and is beloved and respected not only by his constituents of the church, but by a large number of friends and acquaintances scattered over all Southern California, where he has labored so long.

---

JOHN WILLIAM ROBBINS. Too much cannot be said in praise of the enterprise and thrift which have brought success to J. W. Robbins, who, it is safe to say, has a larger acreage under his care than any other resident of Santa Barbara county of the same years and experience. The tract of fifty-two hundred acres under his management is rented property, located in close proximity to Los Alamos, and is admirably adapted to the uses to which it is devoted. While eight hundred acres are in barley and dairying is carried on to some extent, it is the stock ranch that claims the most attention and produces the largest income annually of any of the several branches of agriculture here maintained, the ranch being stocked with over four hundred head of cattle, also mules, horses and hogs.

Not only is Mr. Robbins a native son of the state, but he claims the distinction of being the first American boy born in Guadalupe, Santa Barbara county, his birth occurring on the last day of the year 1872. His parents, M. V. and Louisa Catherine (Baber) Robbins, were both natives of Missouri, from which state the former started in 1852 on the long and perilous journey across the plains. Going direct to Sonoma county, he settled on a ranch not far from Santa Rosa, upon which he made his home for twenty years. In 1872, a short time prior to the birth of their son, the parents removed to Guadalupe, Santa Barbara county. In 1879 they settled on the Sisquoc ranch, in the same county, removing from there in 1883 to Goleta and still later to Santa Barbara, where the father died in 1896.

Of the five children born to his parents J. W. Robbins was the third in order of birth. The first eleven years of his life were associated with his native village, in whose public





*H. B. Ellis.*

schools he gained such training as the primitive place afforded. Removing to Goleta in 1883, he completed his education in the Santa Barbara Business College, and continued to make his home near that city until 1902. Under his father's training on the home ranch he learned all of the details for the successful cultivation of land, a training which he put to further practical test by renting land and ranching for himself. In 1901 he leased and ran the Ontario and Eagle Canyon ranches near Santa Barbara.

In 1902 he assumed control of the El Roblar ranch, consisting of fifty-two hundred acres near Los Alamos, of which he is the lessee. With a company of five Mr. Robbins formed the El Roblar Threshing Company, of which he is one of the managers.

In 1899 Mr. Robbins was married to Mabel E. Hunt, a native of England, and two children, Catherine and Lelia, have been born to them. Mr. Robbins' political sympathies ally him with the Democratic party, while fraternally he belongs to the Elks of Santa Barbara and the Native Sons of the Golden West. It is said of Mr. Robbins that to know him is to be his friend, and indeed it could hardly be otherwise, for he possesses in generous measure all of the attributes that make for noble manhood and honest, upright citizenship.

H. BERT ELLIS, A. B., M. D. Universally recognized as one of the leading physicians of the state, Dr. H. Bert Ellis occupies a merited position of prominence among his contemporaries and enjoys the highest confidence of those who have sought his advice professionally. In Los Angeles, where he has made his home many years, he is regarded as a citizen of more than ordinary importance, for he has so thoroughly interested himself in questions concerning the physical welfare of the community that he has brought about results of incalculable benefit. He is unquestionably a man of much native ability and with this has brought to bear in the prosecution of his profession an application and earnestness and an intense love of the work which have given to him a merited success.

A descendant of stanch English ancestry, Dr. Ellis was born in Lincoln, Me., May 17, 1863, a son of James Henry Ellis, who traced his antecedents to one of the lord mayors of London. His mother, Annie M. (Bullard) Ellis, descended in a direct line from William Bradford, second governor of Massachusetts and the head of the little colony of Puritans at Plymouth. J. H. Ellis, who was born in

Middleboro, Mass., April 23, 1836, became one of the leading dental surgeons of the maritime provinces and from 1867 to 1883 was located in Fredericton, New Brunswick. His wife was also a native of the Bay state, and was born August 21, 1838. H. Bert Ellis received his primary instruction in the public school near his home, and later attended and graduated from the high school, where he prepared for more advanced work. Entering Acadia University, Wolfville, Nova Scotia, in 1881, he was graduated from this institution three years later, after which he came to California and for one year was engaged in agricultural pursuits and business enterprises in Los Angeles and Pasadena. Following this he became a student in the medical department of the University of Southern California, from which institution he was graduated in April, 1888. Having served for a portion of this time as interne at the Los Angeles County Hospital, he was equipped with both a thorough knowledge of his profession and some practical experience, and in addition to this he went at once to Europe, where he pursued a post-graduate course at the universities of Gottingen, Germany, and Vienna, Austria. Returning to his home in Los Angeles he began a practice of his profession, which has continued up to the present time. He has met with unusual success and has built up a large and constantly increasing practice. Since 1893 he has devoted himself exclusively to the treatment of diseases of the eye, ear, nose and throat, and has won wide distinction in this important and difficult field of labor.

Many positions of trust and responsibility have been filled by Dr. Ellis, among them that of lecturer on physiology in the College of Medicine of the University of Southern California, to which he received appointment in October, 1889, shortly after establishing his practice. In October of the following year he was elected professor of the same department and continued to act in that capacity until January, 1896, when he was elected to the chair of ophthalmology, and in November, 1898, was further honored by being made treasurer of the college of medicine. He is prominently identified with medical organizations, having served officially in many of them. As president of the Southern California Medical Society in 1899 and 1900 he took an active part in its affairs. He was senior vice-president of the American Medical College Association, and has served constantly as secretary or assistant secretary of the Los Angeles County, Southern California, State and American Associations, the American Medical Editors Association and of the Doctors Social

Club of Los Angeles. Socially he is prominent as a member of the California, Jonathan, University and Union League Clubs, and of the Science Association of Southern California.

In his political affiliations Dr. Ellis adheres to the principles advocated in the platform of the Republican party and gives his support to its men and measures. During the years 1903 and 1904 he was a member and president of the Board of Education of the city of Los Angeles. Fraternally he is prominent among the Masons and Elks. In personal character the doctor is such a man as one of his profession should be, possessing the rare qualities of good cheer and sympathy, a patience born of long experience in an alleviation of the ills of mankind, and confidence which instinctively wins the trust of those about him. He has many friends professionally and socially, and is justly considered one of the able men of the city.

**DENVER O. LAMB.** Noteworthy among the large landholders and extensive agriculturists of Fallbrook is D. O. Lamb, the owner of as comfortable a homestead as can be found in this section of San Diego county. A man of excellent business capacity, thoroughly versed in the many branches of farming, he is meeting with good success in his undertakings, his well-appointed and well-cultivated ranch of one thousand acres evincing the thrift, skill and excellent management of the owner. A son of the late J. O. Lamb, he was born, March 31, 1859, in Minnesota, where he lived until three years old.

Born and reared in New York, J. O. Lamb began his active career as a sailor, and until thirty years of age was engaged in seafaring pursuits. Locating then in Wisconsin, he married Mary J. Fillmore, who was born in that state, and began life as a farmer. Moving from there to the adjoining state of Minnesota, he continued there as a farmer for several seasons. About 1863 he started westward, thinking in a newer country to further advance his fortunes. Joining an emigrant train he crossed the mountains, and for four years was located near Salt Lake, Utah. Coming with his family to Southern California in the fall of 1867, he lived for five years in San Bernardino, after which he settled just west of Los Angeles, where he remained until 1899. Retiring then from active pursuits, he came to Fallbrook, and from that time until his death, in 1905, made his home with his son, D. O. Lamb. He was a staunch Republican in politics, and while living in Los Angeles served as road overseer, and for fifteen years was deputy constable. He was a member of the

Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and in his religious views was a Materialist. His wife, who survives him, lives in Fallbrook.

About eight years of age when he came with his parents to this state, D. O. Lamb received limited educational advantages in the schools of San Bernardino county. While there he began working at the carpenter's trade, which he completed in Los Angeles, subsequently following it as a business for a number of years, three years of that time being thus employed in Pasadena. In 1886 he located in San Diego county, and has since been employed the greater part of the time in agricultural pursuits. Investing his money in land, he has now a fine ranch of one thousand acres in Fallbrook, and as a raiser of cattle and grain is meeting with notable success, his operations being extensive and lucrative. A man of keen intelligence and quick perceptions, he has made a personal study of many of the leading questions of the day, and is largely self-educated.

In 1885 Mr. Lamb married Ella Gird, who was born in Los Angeles, and they are the parents of eight children, namely: Nettie, Katie, Edna, Murray, John, Annie, Denver and Lucy. In national affairs Mr. Lamb is an earnest supporter of the principles of the Republican party, but in local matters he votes for the best men and measures, independent of party prejudices. He has made a study of Spiritualism, and both he and his wife are among its strongest advocates.

**RALPH D. LACOE.** Prominent among the highly esteemed residents of Oceanside, San Diego county, is Ralph D. Lacoe, a retired business man. As a former dealer in real estate and coal lands he was very successful, by his eminent ability and keen judgment accumulating a handsome property, which he is enjoying at this beautiful seaside resort. Although a comparative newcomer, he is an ardent admirer of Southern California, appreciating all of its advantages, and taking great pleasure in its mild and health giving climate. A son of the late Ralph D. Lacoe, Sr., he was born, April, 1867, in Pittston, Luzerne county, Pa., of honored French ancestry. His paternal grandfather, Anthony Lacoe, left France, his native country, about 1790, at the time of the French Revolution, coming to Philadelphia, Pa., at first, but subsequently settling near Pittston, where he was employed as a carpenter and farmer until his death.

A native of Luzerne county, Pa., Ralph D. Lacoe, Sr., was brought up near Pittston, where he began life for himself as a builder







*John C. Ginn*

and lumber manufacturer and dealer. Subsequently settling in Pittston, he was there engaged in the banking business during the Civil war. He acquired considerable property in that vicinity, becoming owner of valuable real estate and coal lands, remaining in active business until his death, at the age of sixty-seven years. He was a Republican in politics and a man of much influence. His wife, whose maiden name was Bridget Clary, was born near Pittston, Pa., left an orphan when young, and died in the fall of 1873. She bore him three children, two of whom are living.

Brought up in Pittston, Ralph D. Lacoe received his elementary education in its public schools, after which he attended the Wilkesbarre Academy, and the Wyoming Seminary. Subsequently engaging in business with his father, he dealt extensively in real estate and coal properties, also doing surveying in the coal regions. Continuing thus employed for a number of years, he carried on a very profitable business, acquiring considerable wealth. In 1894 he made his first trip to the Pacific coast, selecting Oceanside as the most desirable place in which to spend the season, and subsequently he made two other visits to Southern California. Particularly pleased with Oceanside and its environments, he brought his family here in 1905, choosing this for a permanent place of residence.

In Pittston, Pa., Mr. Lacoe married Harriet Stark, who was born in that city, and was educated at a college in Baltimore, Md. Their union has been blessed by the birth of one child, Ralph D. Lacoe, Jr. Politically Mr. Lacoe, true to the principles in which he was brought up, is a staunch Republican, and religiously he is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

---

**JOHN CHARLES FREMONT.** Through-out American history and story no name is more familiarly known than that of John C. Fremont, the Pathfinder of the Rocky Mountains. School children of all ages read and reread with renewed delight and interest his encounters with the dusky foe on the plains and exploits of thrilling adventure throughout his entire career on the western frontier. His fearless and daring spirit was no doubt an inherited tendency, for it is known that the founder of the family in America was a man of large undertakings and indomitable courage. Born in France at a time when the edict of Nantes was still in effect, he lived there contented with his surroundings and privileges until the revocation by Louis XIV, when he was sent to

Canada as an officer in the troops, and there he eventually settled with his family. There the family became well known, the famous Dr. Charles James Fremont being a member of this branch of the family. The grandson of this immigrating ancestor, Louis René, was the founder of the family in the United States, his later years being spent in Charleston, S. C., his death occurring there in 1818. In Virginia he married Anne Beverly Whiting, whose aunt, also a Miss Whiting, became the wife of John Washington, and held George Washington in her arms at the time of his christening.

Born in Savannah, Ga., January 21, 1813, John Charles Fremont, of this sketch, was a lad of five years when the death of his father cast the first shadow over his young life. Remaining with his widowed mother in Charleston, he there became a pupil in the public schools, where he displayed an aptitude and receptivity which made him a delight to his teachers. One especially, Professor Robertson of the University of South Carolina, took a keen interest in him and gave him outside assistance in his studies that was of untold advantage to him. Circumstances over which he had no control, however, put an end to his school days, and at the age of nineteen the support of his mother, brother and sister fell upon his young shoulders. From his earliest school days he showed a fondness for mathematics, and it was along this line that he bent his keenest energies. Naturally he sought employment which would make use of his training, and this he had no difficulty in finding. His first practical work was as a surveyor in the rice lands of South Carolina, a task which involved considerable risk to life, and was paid for accordingly. From 1833 to 1835 he was a teacher of mathematics on the sloop-of-war *Natchez*, and later became assistant to Capt. W. G. Williams of the United States topographical engineers. Subsequently he was appointed an assistant to Mr. Nicollet, who under the direction of General Sibley, with headquarters at old Fort Snelling, explored the country north of the Missouri river, at the same time discovering its source. In May, 1842, he set out on another expedition, his object this time being to survey beyond the Rocky Mountains by the south pass, one of the members of his party being Kit Carson, the noted trapper and scout. On this occasion, on August 15, he scaled the peak that is now known as Fremont's Peak.

With a band of thirty-nine trusty men Mr. Fremont set out in May of 1843 for the purpose of finding a path to the Pacific ocean. In his equipment he had the first India rubber

boat ever constructed, and this was also the first boat that ever floated on Salt Lake, the explorers sighting this body of water for the first time September 6, 1843. It is a fact worthy of note that the maps which Mr. Fremont made of the country at this time were the same ones which Brigham Young used in making his way to that garden spot. Proceeding toward the coast, Mr. Fremont reached California in the middle of the following December, and in March of 1844 reached Sutter's Fort, near Sacramento. Having accomplished the purpose for which he came he began to retrace his steps on the 24th of the same month, reaching Kansas July 1, 1844. Starting on his third expedition in 1845 he finally reached Monterey, the old capital of California, there raising the first American flag on Gaviota Peak, when threatened with attack by Castro's men. From Monterey he went to Klamath lake. Working under the direction of orders received from Washington to defend the interests of the United States in California and to protect American settlers, with Stockton and Sloat he soon wrested northern California from Mexican rule, and July 4, 1846, was elected governor of California. By the treaty of Cahuenga, on January 13, 1847, he concluded articles of capitulation which left the territory in the possession of the United States. During the memorable year of 1849 he was elected United States senator from California, taking his seat September 10, 1850, the day after the state was admitted into the Union. He and his wife, though southerners, were advocates of a free state and it was largely through his influence that it was admitted as such.

In September, 1853, Mr. Fremont made his fifth expedition across the continent, and three years later became the recognized leader of a new political party whose slogan was "Free soil, free speech, freedom and Fremont." The Republican convention of June, 1856, witnessed his nomination for president. Returning to California in 1858, a few years later, at the outbreak of the Civil war, he was made major-general of the regular army, commanding the western department, with headquarters in St. Louis. At the hands of President Lincoln in March of 1862 he was given command of the mountain district of Virginia, Kentucky and Tennessee, and in 1878 was appointed governor of Arizona. Further promotion and honor awaited him, for by act of congress he was made major-general of the regular army in 1890, and put on the retired list. He was not long spared to enjoy his new honors, however, for death came to him a few months afterward, July 13, 1890, while on a temporary visit in New York City.

In Washington, D. C., October 19, 1841, occurred the marriage of John C. Fremont and Jessie Benton, daughter of Thomas H. Benton, United States senator from Missouri. Opposition to the marriage on the part of Mr. Benton proved no bar to the consummation of the plans of the young people, for they were quietly married without his knowledge or blessing. Subsequently Mr. Benton became reconciled to their marriage and in later years he became Mr. Fremont's staunchest friend. Five children blessed the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Fremont, but of these two died young. The eldest, Elizabeth McDowell Benton Fremont, was born in Washington, D. C., in 1842, and as long as her parents lived continued to make her home with them. She has been a resident of California since June, 1849, living first in San Francisco, later in Los Angeles, and in 1904 came to Long Beach, although she still retains her home in Los Angeles. The next child, John Charles, named for his illustrious father, was born in San Francisco in April, 1851, one of the first American children born in the state. As an officer in the United States navy he participated in the Spanish-American war and later was made commander of the U. S. Ship Florida. His marriage was with Sallie Anderson, who is a daughter of Gen. Adna Anderson, who laid out the Northern Pacific Railroad. Their three children are: John Charles (who is the third of that name and the second to serve in the United States navy); Jessie Benton and Julia Van Wyck. Francis Preston Fremont was born in Washington, D. C., in May, 1855, and is a major in the United States Army. His marriage united him with Caroline Townsend, a daughter of John D. Townsend, a prominent attorney of New York City, and they have one son, Benton Fremont.

During the same year in which General Fremont died congress granted a special pension to his widow, following which the women of California united in giving her a beautiful residence in Los Angeles. She was born in May, 1824, and died at the home just mentioned December 27, 1902. General Fremont's remains were interred on the beautiful banks of the Hudson in New York, and at her death her ashes were taken east and placed beside his remains. A woman of many charming traits of character, she was an inspiration to all with whom she came in contact, and though dead she yet speaks, for she was a writer of considerable note. Not only are her writings entertaining, but they claim the greater merit of truth, and are based on her experiences in this western frontier. Notable among the productions from her pen are: "A Year of American

Travel;" "Souvenirs of My Time;" "A Sketch of Senator Benton;" "Story of the Guard," and "Will and Way Stories." At the time of her death she was engaged in the preparation of her autobiography.

Colonel Fremont was in Paris with his wife and daughter in 1851 and '52, during which time Napoleon declared himself emperor, and they were honored guests at the last birthday dinner given in honor of the duke of Wellington. They were also presented at court. In 1869, General Fremont, wife and daughter again went abroad, this time visiting in Copenhagen and Denmark particularly. Mrs. Fremont owned the first carriage that was ever seen in California, it having been built for her in the east and brought around the Horn. It was so arranged that she could use it as a bed at night, and in this conveyance she and her eldest daughter made many trips throughout the state with Colonel Fremont.

WALTER LINDLEY, M. D. Since his location in Los Angeles, a little more than thirty years ago, Dr. Lindley has been constantly identified with public enterprises, both in the line of his profession and the general growth and development of Southern California, his name today standing deservedly prominent among the representative citizens. His ability, however, has far outgrown the confines of his adopted state and he is known and honored as a leading man in the medical fraternity, not only on the Pacific slope, but wherever the progress of science holds a place in the lives of men. His life history, therefore, is not of interest alone to those who have known him personally during his work in the west, but to the many who have hoped for the betterment of humanity and the upbuilding of conditions which would insure a permanent moral and physical improvement.

Born in Monrovia, Ind., January 13, 1852, Walter Lindley was the son of Milton and Mary E. (Banta) Lindley, natives respectively of North Carolina and Vevay, Ind. The father, born on the 7th of October, 1820, inheriting from early ancestors the pioneer spirit, became in early life a resident of Indiana, where he engaged in the mercantile and banking business for some time. Later he engaged in the real estate business in Minneapolis, Minn., where he remained until 1874, which year marks the date of his arrival in the more remote west. He became the owner of considerable property in Los Angeles and spent a large portion of his time in its improvement and management. In the meantime he gradually assumed a place of importance among the citizens of the county and in 1879 was elected to the office of county treasurer,

holding the position with eminent satisfaction to all for three years; and in 1884 was elected one of the county supervisors, in which he held the office of chairman of the finance committee. His death occurred in May, 1895, at his home on West Jefferson street, Los Angeles, removing from the community a man and citizen best appreciated by those who knew him well—the highest commendation which can be paid to a man. He is survived by his wife, who, although advanced in years, still enjoys good health and the use of her faculties. She was born October 8, 1829, a descendant of a Holland Dutch family, early settlers of Manhattan Island. Later members located in the middle west and southern states, the name being a prominent one in Kentucky and Virginia, where members of the family served as soldiers of the Revolution. The two brothers of Mrs. Lindley's father, Jacob and Andrew Banta, served valiantly in the war of 1812, in the Kentucky Mounted Volunteers under Col. R. M. Johnson, who was afterward vice president of the United States. They participated in the battle of the Thames, Canada, October 5, 1813, when the British met with defeat. Her immediate family was represented in the Civil war by four brothers, Quincy, Jephthah, Samuel and William Banta, all of whom became officers and won distinction before the close of the strife. The youngest, William, who responded to the first call made by President Lincoln, was promoted from the ranks step by step, until toward the close he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel.

The early life of Walter Lindley was passed in Indiana and Minnesota, his education being received through the medium of the schools of the latter place. Desiring to devote his efforts to the successful study of medicine he became a student in Keene's School of Anatomy, in Philadelphia, Pa., from which institution he was graduated the following year. Two courses of lectures at Long Island College Hospital, Brooklyn, N. Y., completed his medical studies for the time, a graduation in 1875 giving him a second diploma. In the meantime he had been appointed ambulance surgeon by the Brooklyn board of health in 1874, and also served as resident physician in the Eastern District Hospital of Brooklyn until the day of his graduation. Thoroughly equipped for the practice of his profession, Dr. Lindley came to California in 1875 and at once engaged as a practitioner in Los Angeles, which city has ever since been the scene of his labors. Constant association along the lines of his profession has kept him prominently before the public and has also fully demonstrated the unusual ability which he has brought to bear upon his work. In 1879 he became health officer and served until the following year, having prepared



himself for this position through an association with the Los Angeles Medical Association as secretary, while he had also in 1877 organized a free dispensary on Requena street which developed later into the free dispensary of the medical college, which annually treats thousands of the poor sick without charge. Never content with the knowledge gained, the doctor continued his studies in 1882 in New York City, and again in 1887, taking special courses in the Post-Graduate Medical School and Hospital. To the study of surgery he has devoted a large portion of his time and attention, giving every effort toward research and reading and keeping thoroughly abreast of all discoveries and modern methods. While city health officer Dr. Lindley issued for the first time a health circular of information for the public, and in other ways proved his peculiar fitness for a position of the kind. He takes the keenest interest in the up-building and promotion of all medical progress, in the California State Medical Society, serving as president in 1890, and also being a charter member of the Southern California Medical Society. For several years he served as secretary, and in 1882 was president of the Los Angeles County Medical Society. Many positions of trust and responsibility have been accorded him, among them that of county physician in 1885, at which time no night nurse, no night watchman, nor female nurse were a part of the force. In the University of Southern California he was active in the establishment of the College of Medicine, and from 1885 for several years served as secretary of the faculty, and later as professor of obstetrics, and is now occupying the chair of gynecology and has for several years been dean. With twenty of the leading physicians and surgeons of Los Angeles he was instrumental in the organization of the California Hospital Association in 1897, since which time they have erected the California Hospital, a modern and well-equipped building, representing an investment of over \$250,000, in one of the best locations in the city. The doctor was associated with others in the organization of the Los Angeles Humane Society and served as its president in 1895.

In the midst of the busy cares engendered by his large practice, Dr. Lindley has still found time to give some thought to the distribution of ideas through the medium of the pen, establishing as early as 1886 the *Southern California Practitioner*, a medical and climatological monthly magazine, that has never missed an issue and is today one of the best known medical journals in the United States. He is still its editor and publisher and through its columns his trenchant pen has done much toward the suggestion of ideas and methods which have

bettered conditions in the medical and surgical world. In conjunction with Dr. J. P. Widney, he wrote *California of the South*, a valuable and comprehensive work, giving a general and climatic description of this section of the state. This work is published by D. Appleton & Co., New York, and has passed through three large editions. He has also contributed medical papers to various journals throughout the United States.

Not the least of the work of Dr. Lindley has been his association with movements calculated to better the condition of the youth of our state, his first labor being in the organization of the Los Angeles Orphans' Home, of which he became director and attending physician, holding the latter position for nine years and devoting his time faithfully to the needs of the little ones, for which services he received only the reward of duty cheerfully done, as there was of course no remuneration. It was also through the efforts of the doctor that the State Industrial School was established at Whittier, Cal., his first articles on the subject through the public press being begun as early as 1880. He finally succeeded in securing legislation for a liberal appropriation for the establishment and maintenance of a school where trades should be taught and where boys should receive a symmetrical education morally, mentally and physically. Dr. Lindley was appointed to supervise the building of the school and from 1890 to 1894 made his home in Whittier, giving to the work in hand the attention and thought which resulted in a practical demonstration of his ideas which had only strengthened and broadened with the passage of the ten years in which he had been advocating this movement. Although an active Republican he was appointed by a Democratic governor of California as one of the trustees of the Whittier state school, and is now serving as president of the board. For several years he was vice president of the National Conference of Charities and Corrections and still retains an active membership in the same. An honor which fell to him came through the appointment by President Cleveland in 1895 of Pacific coast delegate to the International Prison Congress held at Paris. In the same year he was appointed trustee of the Throop Polytechnic Institute, of Pasadena, Cal., and two years later received the appointment to the position of medical examiner by the State Commission of Lunacy. In 1903 he was elected dean of the Medical College of the University of Southern California, and in the same year received the honor at the hands of his fellow citizens of being made one of a committee of seven to receive President Roosevelt. In 1905 he received the degree of LL. D. from St. Vincent's College. One of his most widely known and most extensively republished ad-





*A. T. Burrus*

dresses was one delivered in 1905, entitled "The Evils of Institutional Childhood," which was given before the National Conference of Charities at their meeting in Portland, Ore.

The doctor's association with the establishment of Idyllwild, a beautiful resort under the supervision of the California Health Resort Company, is well known. On a trip through the San Jacinto mountains he came upon this plateau or valley, covered with magnificent pines, and situated at an altitude of fifty-two hundred and fifty feet. Struck with the beauty of the location as well as its desirability as a health resort, he was instrumental in the organization of the above-named company, with a capital stock of \$250,000. The company is composed of forty of the leading medical men of Southern California, among whom Dr. Lindley holds a prominent place, and after their purchase of the land they began the erection of cottages, which have turned the silent, shadowed valley into a little hamlet with every convenience at hand, every modern device for comfort and relaxation physically and mentally. The resort has proven a great success, attracting a large number of people each year who go away benefited by a short sojourn in this ideal spot. It is likewise a financial success. He is a director of the Farmers and Merchants National Bank as well as of several other business corporations.

Dr. Lindley was first married in 1875 to Miss Lou C. Puett, daughter of Rev. W. W. Puett, and by whom he had two children: Flora Banata, wife of Philip Kitchin, and Myra Josephine, wife of Samuel F. Bothwell, both residing in Los Angeles. Mrs. L. C. Lindley died May 8, 1881. November 22, 1882, the doctor was united in marriage with Miss Lilla Leighton, her death occurring March 4, 1883. July 18, 1894, Dr. Lindley married Mrs. Florence Hardie, daughter of James S. Haynes, and sister of Francis L., John R. and Robert W. Haynes, the well-known Los Angeles physicians. They are the parents of two children, Dorothy and Francis Haynes Lindley. Dr. Lindley's personality is wholesome and kindly, his sympathy genuine, and all in all inspires the attributes which are so largely a part of his doctrine of pervading optimism.

**HON. ALVAN TYLER CURRIER.** For many years the life of Mr. Currier has been inseparably associated with the history of the San Jose valley, of which he was one of the early settlers. He has lived to see what was in years gone by a region of almost unsettled land transformed into a prosperous and beautiful country. In the midst of all the changing scenes through which the country has

passed he was ever ready to give assistance to those in need and to promote enterprises for the good of the community, and it is not too great praise to say that no other one citizen has wielded a greater influence in upbuilding measures in the community and in developing its latent resources.

As is true of so many of California's able citizens, Mr. Currier is of eastern birth and parentage. Born in Franklin county, Me., April 30, 1840, he is a son of Alvan and Nancy (Clough) Currier, they too being natives of the same state, and descended respectively from French and English-Scotch progenitors. During his early years Alvan Currier taught school in his home locality, where in later years he wielded a large influence, representing his constituents in governmental affairs both as representative and senator in Maine. During his younger life Alvan Currier was a Whig in his political belief, and when that party was merged into the Republican party he became a firm adherent of the latter. Both himself and wife passed their entire lives in Maine, and at their death were upheld and strengthened by the Christian's hope, having been faithful members of the Baptist Church for many years. Eight children were born to this worthy couple, two of whom, Alvan T. and Samuel Howard, came to California, but the latter, who was a pioneer of 1851, died in this state February 8, 1853. Of this family all are living except Samuel Howard and are located in the vicinity of Farmington, Me., except A. T. of this review. The oldest, Lydia Ann, seventy-six years; David E., seventy-two years; Susan E., seventy years; A. T., sixty-seven; Hannah A., aged sixty-five; George M., sixty-three; and Mittie F., aged fifty-seven years.

Mr. Currier's early years were associated with his birthplace, Farmington, Me., where he attended the public schools and later was a pupil in Farmington Academy. For a time after his own school days were over he engaged in teaching, and later, or until reaching his majority, he carried on farming in Maine. It was in the year 1861 that he bade farewell to family and friends and started for California by way of the isthmus. He was not greatly attracted to the country at that time evidently, for we learn that he soon left San Francisco for Idaho, remaining as a gold and silver miner there for six years. In 1865 his brother, George M., came to Idaho and in 1867 returned to Maine, where he is still living. In the year 1867 Mr. Currier came back to California but soon started east to visit his parents in Maine, then returned to California in 1868 and determined to settle down as a rancher in this state.

and for the purpose of securing choice cattle with which to stock his ranch he went to Oregon. The following year he drove his cattle to Northern California, where he sold them and with the proceeds came to Los Angeles county and purchased the ranch of twenty-five hundred acres in the San Jose valley, which has been the scene of his labors during the years which have intervened. His farming is devoted to fruit, the raising of cattle and draft horses, besides which he harvests large crops of hay and grain. In connection with his ranch he has an orchard of eighty acres, set out to oranges and walnuts. The ranch is very favorably situated about three miles west of Pomona, not far from the stations of Spadra and Lemon, on the Southern Pacific Railroad, and is copiously watered from several artesian wells. At this writing Mr. Currier is contemplating subdividing his ranch into ten-acre tracts and selling as homesteads to settlers. In addition to this valuable property he is also the owner of considerable property in Los Angeles.

As yet no mention has been made of Mr. Currier's public life, though it was in this career that he wielded the greatest influence and was best known. As a candidate of the Republican party he was nominated and elected sheriff of Los Angeles county in 1882, an office which he filled creditably for two years. Later honors came to him in 1898, when he was elected to the state senate from the Thirty-eighth California district, representing his constituents in that body for four years with the greatest satisfaction to those who had been responsible for his election, and with great credit to himself. During his life in the state he has shared in its successes and reverses, and no matter how depressing the conditions may have been his hope for the final supremacy of the state in the working out and establishment of resources has never been dimmed. It is the possession of this faith alone that has been the prime factor in his success, a faith which others have imbibed from him, thus spreading a wholesome influence throughout his community. Besides other positions which he has held in his community he is a director in the First National Bank of Pomona, a director in the San Antonio Fruit Exchange, is president of the Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Los Angeles, president of the San Antonio Cañon Water Company, president of the Walnut Fruit Growers' Association, of Walnut, and president of the Odd Fellows' Hall Association, of Pomona, member of Union League Club and Los Angeles County Pioneers Society.

Mr. Currier's marriage, March 20, 1881,

united him with Mrs. Susan (Glenn) Rubottom, and both are active members of the Baptist Church of Pomona. Mr. Currier belongs to but one fraternal organization, the Odd Fellows, with which he has been identified for the past twenty-five years. The personality of Mr. Currier is pleasing, his open-hearted, substantial manner making him a welcome acquisition to any society or gathering.

GEORGE FINLEY BOVARD, D. D. When the persecution of the Huguenots in France culminated in the massacre of St. Bartholomew and the members of that sect were forced to flee for their lives, the Bovard family sought refuge in the north of Ireland and thus by accident became planted upon Irish soil. From the Emerald Isle George Bovard, the grandfather of the subject of this article, came to America a stalwart young pioneer, well qualified for the arduous task of hewing a home out of the primeval wilderness. The family assisted in the agricultural development of the vicinity of Steubenville and there James, a son of George, was born, reared and educated. While still very young he removed to Indiana and settled near the hamlet of Alpha, Scott county, where he labored for years to transform a dense forest into an improved farm. On the organization of the Republican party he became one of its upholders and when the Civil war began he was enthusiastic in his defense of Union principles. During 1862 he was accepted as a member of Company K, One Hundred and Twentieth Indiana Infantry, assigned to the Twenty-third Army Corps, and sent to the south, where he participated in various engagements and the march to the sea. On the expiration of the war he returned to his home and resumed the cultivation of his farm and the discharge of the duties falling upon him as a private citizen. From early youth until the close of life he was an earnest believer in Methodist doctrines and a generous supporter of the church.

During his early years James Bovard met and married Sarah Young, who was born on a farm now included within the city limits of Cincinnati, her father, Abner Young, having removed thither from his native Pennsylvania at an early day. Both James Bovard and his wife remained in Indiana from middle age until death and there they reared a large family, whose brilliant mental attainments have made them conspicuous in their various places of residence. Three of their sons are now deceased, but eight still survive, as well as their only daughter, Mrs. Maria J. Griffith, of Abingdon, Ill. Freeman D., who is a graduate of Depauw University at Greencastle, Ind., officiated as vice-president of the University of



Southern California from 1880 until 1885, and now is editor of the *California Christian Advocate* in San Francisco. Rev. Marion McK. Bovard, a graduate of Depauw University, bore an active part in the founding of the University of Southern California, and held the office of president from that time (1880) until his death ten years later. William, a graduate of the University of Southern California in 1888, is now dean of the College of Theology in Grant University, Chattanooga, Tenn. Rev. Melville Y., who completed his education at Moores Hill, Ind., holds the pastorate of the First Methodist Episcopal Church at Port Chester, N. Y. Rev. Charles L. Bovard, also a Methodist Episcopal minister, has a pastorate in Butte, Mont. Abner C. is a newspaper man in Kansas City, Mo. Ulysses Grant is engaged in the banking business at Paris, Ind., and Morton Ellsworth is a farmer in Illinois near the town of Abingdon.

While the family were living on their Indiana homestead George Finley Bovard was born August 8, 1856. His education was primarily obtained in country schools and later he attended the State Normal School at Paoli, Orange county, subsequently for three years teaching five months in the autumn and winter and then spending three months in the spring at Depauw University, where in that brief period he completed the work of the entire year. The strain of constant study told upon his health and he was obliged to discontinue his untiring application to his books. In 1879 he joined his brothers in California and shortly afterward was licensed to preach by the quarterly conference at Orange, Cal., his first sermon being delivered at a camp meeting near Compton. During the fall of 1879 he was appointed supply pastor in the Methodist Episcopal Church at San Bernardino, and then served for one year as a missionary in Arizona, making his headquarters at Phoenix, which at the time boasted of only one brick building. Under his leadership a congregation of Methodists was established and a house of worship erected on the corner of Second and Washington streets, where now stands the Ford hotel. For this site the church paid \$300. When he returned to Arizona later as superintendent of missions the lot was sold for \$15,000 and a tract three times as large was purchased on Second and Monroe streets for \$7,000, where the church built its present substantial and handsome edifice.

On his return to Los Angeles in 1881 Mr. Bovard joined his brothers in university instruction and took charge of the English and history classes, teaching five hours per day, besides carrying on his regular college studies and preaching every Sunday in Los Angeles county. In 1884 he was graduated with the degree of A. B.,

later receiving the degree of A. M., and in 1896 Willamette University conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity. After his graduation he was called to the pastorate of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Orange, where he remained three years, the limit of pastoral tenure. At the expiration of that time he was appointed presiding elder of the Pasadena district and was ordained an elder the Sunday prior to the appointment. After two years of service in the office he was appointed pastor of the Boyle Heights Church, where he remained one year and was called for a second year, but within a week after his re-appointment he was assigned by Bishop Goodsell as superintendent of Methodist Episcopal missions in Arizona, with headquarters in Phoenix. In order to attend to the work it was necessary for him to travel by stage much of the time. Railroads were few and the distances between congregations great. All in all, the task was one imposing great hardship and constant privations upon him, but he remained for seven years faithfully discharging every duty, building up new congregations, assisting struggling churches and establishing the work upon a firm basis in the territory. From Arizona he was transferred to Los Angeles district, Southern California conference, of which he was appointed presiding elder by Bishop John P. Newman, and for six years, the limit of office, he served faithfully and with rare tact and zeal. On the occasion of the general conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church held in Chicago in 1900 he was present as a delegate, and was elected a member of the book committee to represent the fourteenth general conference district. While acting in that capacity he did much to promote the interests of Los Angeles as the seat of the general conference of 1904, in which ambition he met with success. This convention he also attended as a member and was elected to represent the fourteenth general conference district for the ensuing quadrennium in the University Senate.

The marriage of Dr. Bovard took place in Los Angeles October 1, 1884, and united him with Miss Emma J. Bradley, daughter of Cyrus H. Bradley, an honored pioneer of Los Angeles and a furniture dealer here during the early days. Mrs. Bovard was liberally educated in the University of Southern California and is a lady of culture. Born of their union are three children, Warren B., Edna G. and Gladys F. In politics Dr. Bovard favors Republican principles. In the work of organizing the Archeological Institute of the Southwest he was a leading participant and now holds the office of vice-president. Other organizations with which he is identified include the Los Angeles Academy of Science, the American Academy of Political and

Social Science, and the International Geographical Association.

The University of Southern California, of which Dr. Bovard has been the president since 1903, includes eight colleges and a preparatory school. The College of Liberal Arts occupies a ten-acre tract at Thirty-sixth and Wesley avenues, Los Angeles, convenient to the street railways. Organized in 1880 with Rev. M. M. Bovard as president, it has since maintained a steady growth. In 1884 a four-story building was erected with suitable class-rooms. During the spring of 1905 two wings were added to the main Liberal Arts building, more than doubling its capacity, at an expense of \$60,000. The equipment is modern and the laboratories are furnished with the very latest improvements. The medical department of the university was founded in 1885 by Dr. J. P. Widney and eventually was removed from a rented hall to a building of its own on Buena Vista street. The theological department was founded at San Fernando in 1885 by Charles Maclay, who donated land valued at \$150,000 and erected the building originally used for school purposes. However, the college was eventually closed at San Fernando and in 1804 was opened in Los Angeles in connection with Liberal Arts. Besides the departments of liberal arts, medicine, pharmacy and theology, there are those of dentistry, law, music and oratory, and the preparatory and intermediate departments, in all of which there is a large corps of instructors, thoroughly qualified to advance the interests of the students and train their minds for life's activities. Indissolubly associated with the history of the institution is the name of Bovard, for its inception was largely due to the untiring efforts of Rev. M. M. and Freeman D. Bovard, and the former presided over its early destinies, while more recently the younger brother, Dr. George Finley Bovard, has succeeded to the executive management of the institution, whose growth and permanent prosperity he has labored unweariedly to promote.

**TELLIE L. THOMPSON.** A practical, well educated man of sound judgment and much talent, T. L. Thompson has established an up-to-date livery and feed stable at Oceanside, and in its management is meeting with eminent success. Enterprising and accommodating, he takes especial pains to please his numerous patrons and has already built up a large and remunerative business in this section of the country, and gained an assured position among its leading liverymen. A son of the late Banner Thompson, he was born, October 17, 1874, at Ada, Hardin county, Ohio, where he spent his early manhood. A native of Ohio, Banner Thompson

there married Sarah Jagers, who survives him, and is now living in Redlands, Cal.

Going with the family to Kansas in the early '80's, T. L. Thompson attended the public schools of Douglas, Butler county, for awhile. From there he came, in 1885, to Fallbrook, San Diego county, where he completed his early education. Beginning life for himself at an early age, he obtained work in a livery barn at first, and afterwards was employed for a time as a stage driver. He worked also in a telegraph office for a few months, but did not like the employment well enough to continue it. A young man of great industry and thrift, he resolved to start in business on his own account, and with this end in view judiciously saved his earnings until he had enough capital on hand to warrant him in so doing. Coming to Oceanside August 19, 1903, Mr. Thompson bought his present livery establishment, and has since built up a substantial business, keeping one of the best stocked and finest equipped stables in this locality.

Mr. Thompson married, in 1905, Lillian Crane, who was born in San Diego, where her parents are well known and highly esteemed residents. Politically Mr. Thompson is a staunch Republican, and fraternally he is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and of the Eagles.

**A. V. BRAS.** One of the most delightful as well as fortunate features of Santa Barbara county is the gathering within its borders of the son and daughters of many countries and climes. All bring their contribution of character and ideals, their hopes, ambitions and individual requirements, yet eventually all are harmonized in a common language, a common home-making and fortune acquiring incentive, and a common pride and responsibility in the development of their adopted country. Yet the strangely at variance element does not exist for all who cast their lot with this state or county, as is the case with the colonists from the Azores. A certain familiarity greets the arrival of the subjects of King Carlos, for here also are fertile lands, balmy air, vineyards, oranges and cloud-piercing mountains, and the close proximity of these doubtless aids the newcomer in the rapid achievement of stable and useful citizenship. The better qualities of his nationality find expression in A. V. Bras, who owns a ranch of one hundred and sixty-eight acres, and whose father, Joe Bras, also is a rancher in the Santa Maria valley.

Mr. Bras was born on one of the nine islands comprising the Azores group, eight hundred miles west of Portugal, May 6, 1867, next to the youngest of seven children, all of whom are





*S. Townsend*

living, and of whom a daughter still lives in the islands. Mr. Bras' mother died when he was eighteen months old, and when he was eighteen years old he came to California, and for two years worked for a farmer in the Santa Maria valley. In the early '90s he rented the farm upon which he now lives, and of which, in 1899, he purchased a hundred acres. A little later he added forty-five acres to his farm, and in 1901 extended his domain by twenty-three acres. The ranch had profited by the industry and expenditure of former owners, and the present proprietor has more than doubled its value and productiveness. With the exception of twenty-four acres under hay, the whole is devoted to beans, a crop which, while insuring reasonable profit, admits of more leisure for the enjoyment of life than does more varied produce.

The public spirit of Mr. Bras has found no more emphatic expression than during his five years' service as a member of the school board. He is a staunch advocate of education, and of all measures and advantages which tend to sturdy, useful citizenship.

Mr. Bras' marriage to Mary A. Gloria, also a native of the Azores, was solemnized November 29, 1888, and of the union there are seven children: Mary, Mariana, Louise, Carrie, Antone, Joe and Ida. Two children died in infancy. The family are members of the Catholic Church at Guadalupe. Mr. Bras is a member of the I. D. E. S., and is otherwise connected with the social life of the community. He is a high minded, intelligent gentleman, a popular neighbor, loyal friend, honest business man and successful rancher.

**STEPHEN TOWNSEND.** Foremost in enterprises which have for their end the upbuilding of the best interests of the city, Stephen Townsend is named among the representative citizens of Long Beach, and as such is held in the highest esteem by all who know him. He has been a resident of California since 1876, first locating in Pasadena, where he proved an important factor in the development and upbuilding of its best interests, securing its first franchise and building its first railway, and later the Altadena and other street car lines; establishing the Pasadena Warehouse and Milling Company and conducting the same successfully; and as a member of the city board of trustees advancing plans which were acceptable to both the conservative and radical element and were acted upon to the entire satisfaction of the people. In 1895 he became associated with the interests of Long Beach, in which city he fore-

saw a future unsurpassed by any other of the towns of Southern California. His efforts, since locating here, have resulted in the material upbuilding of the city, as well as a financial gain for himself, and has at the same time built up a place of prominence in the municipal and social life of the city.

Mr. Townsend is the descendant of English ancestry, the first members of both paternal and maternal families having located in this country during its colonial period. Descendants drifted into the middle west, and in the state of Ohio, David, the father of Stephen Townsend, was born and reared to manhood as a farmer's son. He married Sidney Madalin, also a native of Ohio, and until 1855 they remained residents of that state and Indiana. In the last-named year they immigrated to Iowa and in Cedar county, near Iowa City, engaged in general farming and stock-raising. He continued in that location until the year 1876, when he brought his family to California and became a member of the Indiana Colony, now Pasadena, where he engaged in horticulture up to the time of his death. He was survived twenty years by his wife, who passed away in 1903, at the age of eighty-three years. Of their thirteen children four are now living, the oldest son, Stephen Townsend, having been born in Hamilton county, Ind., October 19, 1848. He was but seven years old when the family located in Iowa, hence the greater part of his education was received in that state, first attending the public schools, and later the Iowa State University. Upon leaving school he began to farm on his own responsibility upon land purchased in Franklin county, where he made his home for three years. Following this he was similarly occupied in Cedar county for two years, when, in 1876, he accompanied the family to California. The west appealed to him with its broader opportunities and responsibilities and he readily became one of the most prominent men of the place, developing his latent power of management and executive ability. Prior to his location in Long Beach he purchased twenty acres of land on the Anaheim road, adjoining the city limits and one mile from the beach. The year following his location here he engaged in the real-estate business, laying out various subdivisions, blocks one, ten, fourteen and twenty-four and twenty-five as well as the Tutt tract of fifteen acres; Heller & Hays tract of fifteen acres; Harbor View of forty acres; Sunnyside of thirty acres; and is interested in the subdivision of Ocean Pier tract; West; Riverside tract; and the Mooreland tract of fifty acres, also Huntington Beach. Since his location here he has been associated



with various real-estate men, the firm first being known as Bailey & Townsend; a few months later as Townsend & Campbell, and after two years he engaged with his brother, W. H. Townsend. Following this he was alone until 1901, when he became associated with what was known as the Townsend-Robinson Investment Company, now Townsend-Dayman Investment Company, in which connection he has since remained. This is an incorporated company, with capital stock of \$50,000; they opened a subdivision to the city of Long Beach of forty acres, this being one of the largest additions to the city. Mr. Townsend is one of the organizers and directors of the Orange County Improvement Association of Newport, of which he acts as president, serving in the same capacity for the La Habra Land & Water Company, and is ex-president of the The Sunset Beach Land Company.

In addition to the foregoing Mr. Townsend is vice-president of the First National Bank of Long Beach and president of the First National Bank of Huntington Beach. He organized and is president of the Land & Navigation Company that purchased eight hundred acres of the Seaside Water Company, where is now being dredged the harbor for Long Beach. He also carries stock in many other companies and takes an active interest in all movements tending to promote the welfare of this section of Southern California. The real-estate firm which he organized is one of the most substantial of its kind in this part of California and carries on an extensive business, the high character of ability enlisted in the work making it one of the most successful enterprises of Long Beach. In addition to his engrossing real-estate interests he has been active in the municipal life of Long Beach, in 1903 being elected president of the board of trustees, which office he filled with efficiency. In Iowa, October 19, 1869, Mr. Townsend was united in marriage with Anna M. Carroll, a native of Indiana. They became the parents of five children, two of whom died in early childhood and Frances Mave died in 1901, aged twenty-eight years; in 1894 she graduated from the College of Music of Southern California University. Ester Belle is the wife of Dr. A. T. Covert, of Long Beach, and is a graduate of the Los Angeles State Normal, class of 1893. Vinton Ray, who graduated from the University of California at Berkeley in 1903, is now a junior in the medical department of Southern California University; in 1905 he married Ada Campbell, the daughter of W. L. Campbell.

Mr. Townsend is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he officiates as

a member of the board of trustees and superintendent of the Sunday-school, and is serving on the building committee of the new Long Beach Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a director of the Young Men's Christian Association and at the present writing is serving as president of the Long Beach Hospital Association, of which he was one of its organizers, and is also a member of the Chamber of Commerce. Mrs. Townsend is a prominent and earnest worker in the Methodist Episcopal Church and president of the Ladies Social Circle, is associated with the Young Men's Christian Association, and is a member of the Ebell Club. It can truly be said of Mr. Townsend that he is representative of the best in American citizenship, living up to a high standard in public and private life, making his influence felt throughout the community for its betterment and moral uplift.

---

GEORGE ALBERT BLEWETT. The earliest records obtainable concerning the history of the Blewett family trace it back to the mother country, the grandfather of George A. Blewett, Richard Blewett by name, having been born in England. By trade he was a wheelwright, having learned and followed the same in his native country up to the time he located in the new world with his family. In Oswego, N. Y., where he first settled, he again took up work at his trade, continuing it also in Ontario, where he later moved, and there his death occurred. His son Thomas was young at the time the family immigrated to the United States, so the greater part of his life was spent on this side of the Atlantic. In the earlier part of his business career he followed the blacksmith's trade at Napanee, Ontario, which is a noted port of entry in that part of the country. This being the case Mr. Blewett had an excellent opportunity to make observations regarding water transportation, and thus it happened that he finally became owner of a vessel of which he himself was captain. Starting from New York, he plied the waters of the St. Lawrence river, doing an extensive shipping business between different points. Both himself and wife died in Ontario. The latter was before her marriage Pauline Dinguéau, who was born in Montreal, Canada, of French descent.

Of the ten children originally included in the parental family all grew to years of maturity, but only seven of the number are now living. George Albert Blewett was a twin and the fourth in order of birth, and was born at Napanee, Ontario, December 29, 1856. Up to the time he was fourteen years of age he

had attended the common schools of Napanee with considerable regularity, so that when he reached his fifteenth year he felt qualified to start out in the world independently. Suiting the action to the word he left his Canadian home and went to Oswego, N. Y., where he secured work as driver on the canal, following this for about two and a half years. Going from there to Michigan, he first became interested in lumbering in Bay City, later in Saginaw, and finally included blacksmithing with his lumber interests. His first introduction to the west was in 1876, at which time he went to Nevada, and was so well pleased with the prospects there that he established a blacksmith shop at Gold Hill, an undertaking that proved very satisfactory during the eighteen years that he remained there. Crossing over into the adjoining state of California in 1894 he came direct to Los Angeles, and there with the proceeds of the sale of his Nevada interests he established himself in the blacksmith business, later adding ranching to his other interests, both of which he followed with a fair degree of success.

In Anaheim, Orange county, Cal., October 28, 1894, was celebrated a marriage which united the destinies of George A. Blewett and Mrs. Sophia L. (Morris) Cary. Mrs. Blewett was born in Los Angeles of Irish descent. Grandfather Morris, who was born in Ireland, became a pioneer settler in Australia, and there it was that his son George Frederick was born. The latter came to California during the great influx of 1849, but instead of going into the mines as did the majority he engaged in the raising of sheep in the southern part of the state. During his entire life in the west he made his home in Los Angeles, passing away in this city at the age of fifty-two. His wife, formerly Mary Smith, was a native of the Emerald Isle, and her death occurred in Redondo, this state. Of their six children who reached maturity five are now living, Mrs. Blewett being next to the youngest. Her first marriage with Thomas Carey, resulted in the birth of one child, Thomas S. Carey. Of her marriage with Mr. Blewett six children have been born, as follows: George A., Jr., James J., John H., Richard E., William F. and Frances E. In his political affiliations Mr. Blewett subscribes to Democratic principles, and fraternally he is a member of the Knights of the Maccabees.

P. J. DUDLEY. Among the active, energetic and public-spirited residents of Ocean Park, P. J. Dudley holds a noteworthy position. He possesses excellent business tact and

judgment, and as cashier of the Ocean Park Bank is performing the duties connected with his office in a most satisfactory manner, being well fitted for his work by courtesy as well as capability. A native of Hampshire, England, he was born November 20, 1868, a son of William Mason and Ann Vernon Dudley.

Having acquired a practical education in his native land, P. J. Dudley immigrated to the United States in 1888, settling first in Cedar Rapids, Iowa, where he was subsequently engaged in various pursuits, among others being that of a grain buyer. Going from there to Chicago, Ill., he was connected with the firm of Mueller & Young, extensive grain dealers, for several years, being office manager for them from 1897 to 1905. Coming in that year to Los Angeles county, he at once assumed his present position as cashier of the Ocean Park Bank, and has since performed the many duties devolving upon him with praise-worthy fidelity.

In Cedar Rapids, Iowa, March 22, 1893, Mr. Dudley married Mary J. Usher, daughter of Joseph Usher, a prominent farmer, and they are the parents of three children, namely: William U., Arthur V. and Frederick L. Politically Mr. Dudley is a straightforward Republican, and fraternally he is an Elk and Knight of Pythias, and belongs to the Royal Arcanum. Religiously he is a member and a lay reader of the Episcopal Church, to which Mrs. Dudley also belongs.

DANA BURKS. Very early in the settlement of Virginia the Burks family came from Berkshire, England, and identified themselves with the newly established colony, the progenitor of American descendants bearing the name of John Burks. Members of the family participated in the memorable struggle for independence and shortly after the close of the Revolution they crossed the mountains into the wilds of Kentucky, where they still have representatives prominent in political affairs and in society. Five generations bore an active part in the affairs of the state, but eventually a branch of the family became transplanted into Tennessee. Jesse H. Burks, who was born and educated in Kentucky and received an excellent medical education in that state, was for a time a resident of Tennessee, where he married Sabina Dismukes, daughter of Marcus L. Dismukes, a prominent planter of Bedford county. Three children were born to them in that county, namely: Jesse D., Paul and Dana, the latter having been born July 21, 1871. The family removed to California in 1876 and settled in Los Angeles, where for a

time Dr. Burks followed professional practice. Later he gave up medicine in order to enter the field of financial activity and became associated with the banking and industrial interests of Los Angeles, where he founded the second trust company to be incorporated in the entire state, this being the Los Angeles Safe Deposit and Trust Company. He was during his lifetime one of the leaders in affairs and in the upbuilding of the community. While still a man of large influence and business prominence, he was accidentally killed in Chicago during a visit to the World's Fair. Since his death his widow has removed to Ocean Park, where now she makes her home.

Dana Burks, the subject of this sketch, was primarily educated in public schools and finished his education in the Los Angeles high school. By training he was fitted for the responsibilities of an active business career. On leaving school he became an assistant in the banking business to his father, whom he succeeded in the management of the Los Angeles Safe Deposit and Trust Company. For a time he was identified with the Citizens Bank of Los Angeles and later became proprietor of the Los Angeles City Directory Company, and also of a general publishing and printing company, and a real-estate and building business, all of which he still maintains. Immediately after removing to Ocean Park in December of 1901 he became closely identified with the building up of the town. Not only did he promote the incorporation of the place, but he served as the first president of the board of city trustees and has continued in the position to the present time. Varied, indeed, have been the enterprises attracting his attention in this section of Southern California. When the Bank of Venice was organized he took a foremost part in promoting the new institution and was elected as its vice-president. Aside from the many other movements which demand his attention he acts as president and general manager of the Dana Burks Investment Company, the largest concern of its kind at Ocean Park, and having offices both at Venice and Los Angeles. Nor does this last represent the limit of his activities. Another important industry commands a portion of his time and thought, this being the Los Angeles Dock and Terminal Company, in which he holds office as president and general manager. The company is engaged in the development of harbor frontage at Long Beach, where it owns eight hundred acres of tide land tributary to San Pedro harbor and adjacent to Long Beach.

A resumé of the activities engaging the attention of Mr. Burks is sufficient to give even a stranger some knowledge of his versatility of mind and variety of business connections. To his home town, to his county and to the state he

has proved a helpful citizen, progressive in spirit, ardent in championing all projects for the uplifting of the race. Naturally such a man maintains a keen interest in politics, and we find him supporting Republican principles and acting as a member of the county central committee. On the incorporation of his home town he was elected mayor and still fills the office, discharging its duties with efficiency and fidelity. Though prominent in public life, he has been fortunate in incurring few enmities and in retaining the confidence of a host of warm friends throughout all of Southern California. Fond of social amenities, he finds diversion and recreation through his membership in the Jonathan, Union League and other prominent clubs, also in the Masonic fraternity and the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks. In his marriage he won a wife possessing a charming manner and a fine education, Miss Carhart, who was educated in New York City and as a girl resided in Santa Barbara. Their family consists of six children, Dana, Jr., Jesse, Virginia, Aileen, Andrea and Dorothy.

---

ALONZO M. FRINK. A native of San Bernardino county, and one who has resided all his life on the old parental homestead, Alonzo M. Frink is one of the best-known and most successful large ranchers of this county, he being a son of Horace M. and Polly A. (DeWitt) Frink. The parents were married in San Bernardino county in 1857, the mother coming from her native state of Indiana to California with the grandfather in 1853. The father was born in New York in 1832, the son of Jefferson Frink, an expert drummer, and came to California in 1852, going first to the mines of Placer county, where he remained two years, and then settled in San Bernardino. He acted as guide for the United States troops on a march between San Bernardino and Fort Yuma in 1862, and discovered Frink Springs, which later became a favorite watering place for overland travelers. In partnership with his brother he accumulated large land holdings and engaged extensively in stock raising, having something like sixteen hundred head when he sold out in 1866. The following year he purchased one hundred acres of land in old San Bernardino, and lived there until his death in 1874, and this is the ranch upon which Alonzo M. now resides.

The birth of Alonzo M. Frink occurred January 20, 1858, on the ranch which is now his home, and his education was received in the common schools in this vicinity. In 1882 he was married to Miss Lorana, a daughter of Lewis and Mary P. Van Leuven, the former





Marion J. Shaul



a native of Canada. Mr. and Mrs. Van Leuven came to California in 1852, settling in San Bernardino, where their daughter was born, and where the father passed away at the age of sixty years. The mother is still living at the age of seventy-four years. Mr. and Mrs. Frink became the parents of one daughter, Lizzie P., who is now the wife of L. R. Bahr, and the mother of one daughter. Mrs. Bahr makes her home with her father, her mother having died June 18, 1905. Fraternally Mr. Frink is a member of Token Lodge No. 290, I. O. O. F., at San Bernardino, of Redlands Parlor, N. S. G. W., and also of Lodge No. 583, B. P. O. E., at Redlands. He has accumulated considerable property, owning jointly with his brother a ranch of one hundred and thirteen acres in San Bernardino county, on which is a forty-acre orange orchard, the remainder of the land being devoted to the growing of grain and alfalfa; also in Riverside county has a ranch of one hundred and ninety-three acres upon which hay and grain are grown almost exclusively. Mr. Frink is a man of enterprise and good business ability and his success is due to the exercise of these qualities. Politically he is an advocate of Republican principles and takes an active interest in all matters of import to a public-spirited citizen.

---

MARION J. SHAUL. Long and varied experience in the handling of property, coupled with a natural conservatism and integrity of purpose, admirably qualifies Mr. Shaul for the successful prosecution of the real-estate business, and his name stands out pre-eminently among the leading real-estate dealers of the Southern Coast. Enthusiastic in regard to the future of this part of the state, he is particularly optimistic in his views concerning the future of Long Beach, and his every effort is to let it be known throughout the United States that for beauty and safety of beach and surf, for equable temperature and a climate equally pleasant at every season of the year, Long Beach has few equals and no superior. This opinion is not based on inexperience, for he has traversed the western coast from Alaska to San Diego; remembers the site of Long Beach when it was a sheep pasture; bought and sold large holdings during the great boom of the '80s and suffered with all citizens the effects of its collapse; and is thoroughly acquainted with both the northern and the southern parts of the state.

During the year 1846 Amon and Sarah (George) Shaul, natives of Ohio, migrated to Iowa and took up land near Ottumwa, where

their son, Marion J., was born March 7, 1849. The family removed to Kansas in 1873 and settled on a farm in Pottawatomie county, where the father died in 1875, at the age of sixty-six years. The mother continued to reside on the Kansas homestead until her death at seventy-six years. Primarily educated in public schools, Marion J. Shaul in 1870 was graduated from the Oskaloosa Commercial College, and the following year came to California, then proceeded to Idaho and engaged in mining for two years. Subsequently he settled in Ventura county and carried on a ranch of eight hundred and twenty acres near San Buenaventura, mean while also traveling throughout the county with a steam threshing outfit (the first used in California) that utilized straw as fuel for the engine.

Coming to San Diego county in 1886 Mr. Shaul engaged in farming and horticultural pursuits at Fallbrook. From 1886 to 1888 he engaged in the real-estate business and had the record of selling more land than any one else in the vicinity. From 1890 until 1894 he made his home on a farm and then spent a year in Los Angeles as a real-estate agent, after which he embarked in the same business at Long Beach. While still residing in that town he became greatly interested in the Alaska gold excitement and aided in organizing a company of twenty-two explorers, among whom were a Quaker preacher, a physician (Dr. Henderson) and an undertaker. The company purchased the sailing yacht Penelope and stocked it with a supply of provisions, clothing and drugs sufficient to last for three years. Sailing northward they landed at Cape Blossom on the 9th of July, 1898, and spent the balance of that summer as well as the following winter prospecting on the Kumbuck river about three hundred and twenty miles inland from Kotzebue sound. The log cabins they erected but feebly sheltered them from the keen Arctic blasts. For six weeks the thermometer did not rise above sixty-four degrees below, and four times during the winter it was seventy-two degrees below zero. Of the eight hundred people who wintered there, seventy-three died ere spring opened. Four of the company returned to Cape Nome by dog-teams and sleds and located several claims on the beach, also back of Nome City in the mountains, and these claims they worked until they started home on the Penelope September 25, 1899, arriving at San Pedro November 6, same year, with every member of the party on board and in fair health.

On his return to California Mr. Shaul engaged in the real-estate business with C. J. Walker under the firm title of C. J. Walker

& Co. In July of 1904 he went to Oceanside attracted by the natural beauty of the location. Grasping the opportunity, he purchased residence and business property, much of which has quadrupled in value since then. After going there he aided in the organization of the Oceanside Electric and Gas Company, of which he was vice-president and a director. Under the supervision of the company an electric light plant was built and installed on the beach and a bathhouse was built, arranged with a large salt water plunge, heated to the proper temperature from the boilers of the electric light plant. The company used wise judgment in its work and is reaping the reward in the ownership of a profitable plant, while at the same time the people of the town and tourists find the lighting facilities satisfactory in every respect. Upon the re-organization of the Bank of Oceanside Mr. Shaul took an active part in the work and became a stockholder, director and vice-president in the institution, besides which he was a member of the Oceanside Board of Trade, and in many other ways active in forwarding the interests of the community. After spending two years in Oceanside Mr. Shaul returned to Long Beach and became associated with the Walker Real Estate Company, purchasing the interest of C. J. Walker, and has since met with pronounced success in his operations.

At the age of eighteen Mr. Shaul was converted and has ever since been active in the Methodist Church, taking a prominent part in Sunday-school and congregational work. In Long Beach he became identified with the Fraternal Aid Association, and in politics he always has affiliated with the Republican party. His marriage took place at Hueneme, this state, in 1876 and united him with Anna, daughter of Joseph Smith, originally from Illinois. They are the parents of a son and daughter, namely: Charles E., residing in Pasadena, where he is a member of the Seley Fruit Company; and Adda, wife of H. M. Seley, of Pasadena.

---

**JOSIAH J. HARSHMAN.** A pioneer settler of Compton, one of its most able business men, and a highly esteemed citizen, Josiah J. Harshman has been conspicuously identified with its development and progress, and whenever opportunity has occurred he has aided and encouraged the establishment of enterprises conducive to the public welfare. With its industrial and financial prosperity he has been closely associated, and is now widely known as proprietor of the Anchor Cheese factory, and as president of the First National

Bank of Compton. It was organized as a state bank in July, 1903, known as the Bank of Compton, and two years later was made a national institution and the name changed to the First National Bank of Compton. During all of this time the directorate has remained the same, with the exception of Prof. W. L. Frew, as assistant cashier. A savings department was established in 1906, at which time Mr. Harshman was elected to the presidency. He was also influential in the formation of the Compton Water and Lighting Company, and took an active part in the establishment of the Compton Telephone and Telegraph Company, also the Compton Co-operative Association, which is now incorporated as the Compton Commercial Association. A son of Matthias Harshman, he was born August 2, 1840, in Marion county, W. Va., of Pennsylvania stock.

A son of a Pennsylvania pioneer, Matthias Harshman grew to manhood on the home farm. In 1838 he moved with his family to West Virginia, and after living there six years went to Ohio, locating in Trumbull county in 1844. Buying land, he was there employed as a tiller of the soil until his death, in 1878. He married Rachael Ross, a native of Pennsylvania, and she survived him many years, dying in Ohio in 1901, at the venerable age of eighty-six years.

Josiah J. Harshman was educated in Trumbull county, Ohio, attending primary, grammar and high school and the village seminary. At the age of twenty-one years he began life for himself as a commercial salesman, for five years traveling through seventeen of the middle and western states and Canada. Settling then in Trumbull county, Ohio, he bought a cheese factory, which he managed successfully for six years, when he traded it for a farm, and this he operated a short time. Selling it in 1876 he came to Los Angeles county, locating at once in Compton. He intended to establish a cheese factory at once, but found that the place was too new and the number of people too few. Plainly foreseeing, however, that in the not very distant future such a plant would be of inestimable value to the farmers of this section, he remained here, and in 1880 started a cheese factory, the first establishment of the kind in Southern California. He was successful from the start, dairymen bringing milk from every direction, some of them coming many miles with it. In 1890 he established and has since managed the Anchor Cheese factory, which has grown to be one of the flourishing industries of Compton.

When he located in Compton, Mr. Harshman purchased forty acres of land, from which





*Richard Garvey*

he improved the homestead which he has since occupied. In 1905 he laid out ten acres in what is known as the Harshman tract, and likewise two acres in the high school tract, and an acre and a half in the Motor tract, on the electric line. In public affairs, Mr. Harshman has been active and influential, having served as president of the board of trustees one term, and has been a member of the high school board since April, 1906, previous to which he served as a director of the grammar school for two terms. Politically he has been identified with the Prohibition party for the past twenty years, and religiously he belongs to the Free Methodist Church.

December 24, 1869, in Ohio, Mr. Harshman married Jennie A., daughter of Ambrose Cross, a native of New York, and into their household five children have been born, namely: Lula, Nina, Ray (who married a Miss Quinlan and is living in Compton), Callie and Clyde.

---

**RICHARD GARVEY.** Keen business foresight and the faculty of decision as well as vision have given to Richard Garvey the competence which the world owes every man, but which only the persevering and energetic succeed in winning. He came to California in the pioneer days of the state, interested himself in mining for twenty years, and after making a pronounced success in this work turned his attention to the real estate of Los Angeles county, in the buying and selling of which he has been unusually active. Mr. Garvey is a native of Ireland, born in County Mayo September 22, 1838, and in 1849 came to the United States consigned to a relative in New York, but landed at Savannah, Ga., instead, as he says, "not knowing enough to get off there." His father, Peter Garvey, was a farmer in his native country, and died there about 1845. His mother, formerly Mary Flannagan, was also a native of Ireland and died in Cleveland, Ohio, in 1884. They were the parents of seven children, three of whom are living, Richard, Delia and Maria, the latter two living in Cleveland, Ohio. One son, John Garvey, who served in the Civil war, as an officer in the Seventh Regiment Virginia United States Volunteers, died from the effects of a wound received at Antietam and was buried in Cleveland, with military honors. Another son became a priest in the Catholic Church, his death occurring while engaged in his ministerial duties in Texas.

Upon coming to the United States Richard Garvey first lived in Savannah, Ga., removing in 1854 to Ohio, where in Cleveland he re-

ceived his education. In his boyhood he sailed on the lakes and was wrecked three different times, once near Chicago, once at Cleveland and the third time at Mackinaw. In 1858 he followed the westward trend of civilization and came to California, arriving in Los Angeles in due time. Soon after his arrival he engaged with Capt. W. S. Hancock to carry the mail and express from Los Angeles to the military posts of the south in New Mexico and California, after which, like thousands of others who came to the state after the war began, he engaged in mining. He was located in California, Nevada and Arizona during the twenty years in which he was so occupied, meeting with success in his various enterprises, and in 1872 he sold one mine in San Bernardino county for the sum of \$200,000. He has been successful in disposing of others for large amounts, but he still retains the Greenlead mine in Holcomb valley district, which he intends to reopen and will strive to replace the fortune he lost. All this time he had made Los Angeles his headquarters and in the meantime had become interested in the future of the city and surrounding country, and in 1872 he began to purchase real estate, between this date and 1886 owning five thousand acres of land, upon which he spent all the money he had previously made as a young man and incurred considerable indebtedness. Much of this property he retained until 1892, when he began subdividing it in five and ten acre tracts, disposing of large portions of it, and at an expense of over \$100,000 bought water and brought it seven miles to the property, built a lake comprising nine and one-half acres with a dam fifty-four feet high, by which he irrigated one thousand acres of the land. This was done through loans from the Farmers and Merchants Bank of Los Angeles.

In order to pay off the large loans and interest from this bank, sales were made amounting to over \$200,000, and during the thirteen years over \$300,000 was paid, still owing to them \$60,000 in 1905, at which time they foreclosed, thus bringing the added costs up to a total of about \$110,000. Notwithstanding the fact that they declared in open court that the property was not worth that amount, in 1905 Mr. Garvey disposed of one thousand acres at an advance of \$25,000 to some of the best business men of Los Angeles. Soon afterward he sold eight acres for \$6,000 and in 1906 sold two hundred and thirty-one acres at \$635 per acre, the sale representing \$145,000 and comprised the old homestead, which was among the first houses built in the old Mission days of San Gabriel. He is still owner of about six hundred acres of the Garvalia ranch, and



entirely out of debt, which is about the first time he has been in that condition since he owned the land, notwithstanding the fact that he was nearly ruined by a man he had served all his life, and that he trusted implicitly.

In 1884 Mr. Garvey was united in marriage with Miss Tessie B. Mooney, a native of Ohio, and she died the following year, leaving a son, Richard, Jr., who was reared by his aunt, Miss Mary E. Mooney. He is a graduate of St. Vincent's College, and is now a student of Berkeley. Mr. Garvey is a member of the Catholic Church and fraternally belongs to the Knights of Columbus. He has a comfortable residence in Los Angeles but prefers a country home, and upon his ranch in the Garvalia district is going to build a house, equipped with every modern convenience and comfort. Mr. Garvey is independent in his political views, reserving the right to cast his ballot for the man he considers best qualified for official position. He has served as school trustee of Garvalia district for many years, and takes a keen interest in the upbuilding of educational affairs. In 1875, after the failure of the Temple & Workman Bank, he was appointed receiver.

**FRANKLIN PIERCE WILLARD.** An illustration of what it is within the power of a self-reliant and ambitious young man to accomplish may be found in the life of Mr. Willard, who, though deprived of all educational advantages excepting such as he could provide for himself, nevertheless gained a superior education, both in the classics and the law, in addition to taking a medical course of one year and acquiring a thorough knowledge of the occupation of a mining engineer. A native son of California, he was born near Madison, Yolo county, seven miles west of Woodland, December 2, 1853, and is a member of a pioneer family of the coast. At the time of the famous expedition by Lewis and Clark for the purpose of exploring the northwest Alexander H. Willard, Sr., was engaged by the expedition as their blacksmith, and in that capacity traveled through the remote and hitherto inaccessible regions of the northwest. Returning to Missouri, he followed his trade there until 1858 and then joined members of the family in California, where he died about 1860, at a very advanced age. His son, Alexander, H., Jr., was born and reared in Missouri, from which state he came across the plains with ox-teams in 1848 and settled on the Cache creek, where he bought five hundred acres of the Gordon tract. Soon afterward he went back east and brought his family and household effects overland in 1849, settling on his ranch, where he engaged in the stock business until his death.

During his residence there he filled the office of school trustee. In early manhood he married Mary Jane Wakefield, who was born in Illinois and died in Los Angeles in 1903.

There were fourteen children in the family of Alexander Hamilton Willard, Jr., and of these four sons and two daughters are now living, namely: John, a farmer residing near Lilac, San Diego county; Henry, a farmer in Glenn county; Hamilton, who is engaged in farming in San Bernardino county; Franklin Pierce, an attorney at Escondido; Emma, Mrs. Hawkins, of Tulare county, and Mrs. Colista Scott, of Ocean Park. Until fourteen years of age Franklin Pierce Willard lived on the home ranch on Cache creek, but afterward he made his own way in the world. Through his own determined and unaided efforts it was made possible for him to enjoy a complete course of study in Hesperian College, Woodland, from which he was graduated in 1871, and during 1872-73 he was a student in the University of California, class of 1876. With other members of his class he was present at the laying of the corner stone of the first building belonging to the present set of buildings on the university ground.

During 1873 Mr. Willard was engaged as mechanical and mining engineer in the Ida Elmore mines in Idaho, after which he became superintendent and mining expert at the Cornucopia mines in Nevada. Afterward he made his home for seventeen years at Bodie, Mono county, Cal., where he was engaged as superintendent of mines and mining engineer, and while in that town he completed the study of law, and in 1883 was admitted to the bar. Besides conducting a general practice in that town he was employed as deputy district attorney. In 1893 he came to Escondido, where, in addition to his private practice, he has served continuously as city attorney and attorney for the First National Bank. Working in the interests of the taxpayers, he took an active part in the liquidation of the Escondido bonds, which amounted to \$350,000 principal and \$150,000 interest. Through his efforts, acting in harmony with others intimately connected with the matter, he had the indebtedness settled for \$208,000, and the burning of the bonds was made the interesting feature of a ceremonious occasion and appropriate celebration on the part of the people. The water system also has received thoughtful attention on his part, it being his claim that the water belongs to the land and the two are inseparable, through which stand he has done much in behalf of the land-owners.

The Willard homestead in Escondido consists of eight acres, improved with a neat residence and with an orchard of fruit and a meadow





*Chas. Thomas*

of alfalfa. In 1879 Mr. Willard married Miss Emma Gregg, who was born on the Sandwich Islands while her father, Hon. David L. Gregg, was officiating as minister at Hawaii under President Lincoln. Previous to his service abroad Mr. Gregg had been a prominent attorney and leading Republican, and for a time acted as superintendent of the United States mint at Carson, Nev., where he died. The family of Mr. and Mrs. Willard comprises five children, namely: Dora and Edna, who are members respectively of the classes of 1906 and 1908, University of California; Frankie, who is attending Pomona College; Alexander Gregg and Reba, who are students in the local schools. The family are identified with the Episcopal Church and prominent in local society. While living in Nevada Mr. Willard was initiated into the Independent Order of Odd Fellows in 1874. Under his enthusiastic leadership Bodie Lodge No. 279 was established and organized and he officiated as one of its officers, also on two occasions represented it in the Grand Lodge. At this writing he is a member of Escondido Lodge No. 344, I. O. O. F., and holds the office of district deputy. With his wife he holds membership in the Order of Rebekahs. Since the organization of the Woodmen of the World at Escondido he has served as clerk, and he has also been past chancellor and past grand representative of the Knights of Pythias in Escondido. At one time he was actively identified with the San Diego Parlor Native Sons of the Golden West. Politically he has always been a loyal adherent of the Republican party and has given his support to its candidates, both at local elections and in national campaigns.

**GEN. CHARLES FORMAN.** The Forman family descends from Scotch and English ancestry and has been identified with the new world ever since the period of our colonial history. One of their representatives in the Revolutionary war was Miles Forman, whose son, Sands, engaged in agricultural pursuits in Tioga county, N. Y., for many years and until his death. The wife of Sands Forman was Mary Mathews, a native of Tioga county and the daughter of Isaiah S. Mathews, a Revolutionary soldier. Among their children was a son, Edward, who was a member of an Illinois regiment during the Civil war. Another son, Charles, whose name introduces this narrative, and who is the only member of the family on the coast, was born and reared near Owego, Tioga county, N. Y., and in 1853 came via Panama to California, arriving at the Golden Gate with many other easterners on board the famous old ship, John L.

Stevens. At that time his uncle, Col. Ferris Forman, was postmaster at Sacramento and he was given employment in the postoffice, later, at the close of the term, going to Washington, D. C., in order to close the accounts with the government. Not only was Colonel Forman a veteran of the Mexican war and a colonel in the Civil war, but he also was honored with office as secretary of state, and his nephew on returning from the east became deputy for one term in the secretary's office. From there he went to Nevada and became connected with the Eclipse Mill and Mining Company, the Piute Mill and Mining Company, and other similar enterprises near Virginia City and at Gold Hill. While there he served as major-general of the Nevada Volunteers under Governor John H. Kinkead.

As early as 1865 General Forman had made investments in Los Angeles property and in 1882 he removed his family to this city, although he did not take up his permanent residence here until five years later. At that time he became interested in the City and Central Railway Company, of which he was general manager as well as vice-president. After eighteen months the title was changed to the Los Angeles Cable Railway Company and in 1890 he disposed of his interest in the plant. On account of somewhat impaired health he relinquished active business affairs for a time, but was still able to superintend his investments and mining interests. On the recovery of his health he again took up commercial and other activities. At this writing he is president of the Kern River Company, which began construction work in 1902 and has built canals, tunnels and flumes extending over twelve and one-half miles. The water is taken from the river at Kernville and at the end of the flume at Borel there are five water-wheels yielding eighteen thousand seven hundred and fifty horse-power, conveyed to Los Angeles with but a small loss in transmission. In addition to the presidency of this company he aided in organizing and acts as secretary of the Pacific Light and Power Company, which is the parent company of eight similar organizations, including the Kern River Company, Mentone Power Company, San Gabriel Electric Company, Sierra Power Company and San Bernardino Gas and Electric Company.

In Los Angeles occurred the marriage of General Forman to Miss Mary Grav, member of an old family of Southern California, and by this union there are two children, Charles and Eloise. In politics General Forman was a Democrat until the Silver craze, and since then supports Republican measures and candidates, while socially he holds membership

with the Jonathan Club. Besides his city real estate he is the owner of a ranch of three hundred and twenty acres on the Los Angeles river four miles from the city, where he has one hundred and fifty acres under cultivation to walnuts.

**RUSSELL JUDSON WATERS.** Abundantly significant of the ability of Mr. Waters is the record of his rise to prominence, notwithstanding the necessity of overcoming obstacles more than ordinarily discouraging. Taking up the trials and hardships of life at the age of eight years, when most lads are enjoying the splendid advantages offered by our public school system, he has never faltered in his persistent efforts to establish for himself a place of honor among the representative men of our fair country, many times battling against the loss of health and many times winning a victory that enabled him to continue his work of personal progress and development.

Mr. Waters had the advantage of inheriting many of the qualities which have proven such potent factors in his career, being the descendant of an old New England family. Born in Vermont June 6, 1843, he was one of the youngest in a family of thirteen children, left fatherless when he was only four years old. Shortly after the death of the father, the mother removed to Colerain, Franklin county, Mass., where, four years later, young Russell found employment in a cotton mill to assist in the support of the family. He remained in this occupation for two years, receiving as compensation \$1.25 per week, but was finally compelled to give up the work on account of declining health. He was then sent to Deerfield, Mass., where on a farm he recovered the youth and strength so nearly lost. During the two years which he passed there he attended the public school for a short time, which taste of knowledge gave him so keen a desire to progress further that he allowed nothing afterward to come between him and the accomplishment of this desire. Thereafter his efforts for a livelihood were always divided with study, every year finding him nearer the goal until his final graduation from Franklin Institute. This was accomplished by strenuous self-denial and constant economy. After his return to the city from the farm at Deerfield, he entered the cutlery factory, working for two years as operator on one of the machines, when the family having in the meantime located in Richville, N. Y., he also located there. While in that part of the state he found employment on a farm at fifty cents a day and in the winter worked at chopping cord wood at fifty cents a cord. The open air and outdoor life gave to him the underlying strength

which enabled him to devote himself so persistently to study later on. In Massachusetts, to which state he returned, he learned the trade of machinist and by prosecution of this work and the teaching of two terms of school he secured means with which to complete his studies at Franklin Institute. Though only twenty-four years old, he was offered and accepted a position as professor of Latin and mathematics in his alma mater, in which work he remained for one year.

In 1868 Mr. Waters became a resident of Chicago, Ill., where he took up the study of law, which he mastered after two years, being then admitted to the bar of the state and the United States. The same application and energy which had distinguished him as a student entered largely into the practice of his profession and it was not long before he became recognized as one of the rising young attorneys of Chicago. However, his health began to suffer under the strain of intense application and constant duty which covered a period of more than sixteen years, and in 1886 he found it necessary to relinquish his extensive clientele. At the same time he sought a milder climate and in Southern California established his home and interests—both of which have meant so much in the development of this section. He became associated with the California-Chicago Colonization Association as chairman and commissioner, in which capacity he purchased what has since become one of the most beautiful tracts of land in Southern California, where the widely famed city of Redlands is now situated. Mr. Waters has been called the "father of Redlands" and it is but a just tribute to the man whose efforts, more than any others, have meant so much to the progress of that city, and in truth it has been said that no enterprise calculated to promote its interests have ever been considered complete without his name and influence. He promoted the building of the city in the first place and served for one year as its attorney. Through his efforts the Santa Fé Railroad Company extended its lines from San Bernardino to Redlands, comprising what is now known as the "kite-shaped track," one of the attractive features of Southern California to tourists. At various times he was a director of the Union bank, the First National Bank, the Crafton Water Company, the East Redlands Water Company and the Redlands Hotel Company, which built the Windsor hotel. He built and operated the Redlands Street Railway Company, of which he was president. He was also closely identified with the Bear Valley Irrigation Company, as its manager bringing to bear his strong business traits which effectually changed the status of the company, its stock being almost doubled in value, its indebtedness reduced to a minimum and its credit practically unlimited. His splendid ability and far-



sighted judgment are nowhere more apparent than in his identification with this company.

In 1894 Mr. Waters located in Los Angeles; where he has ever since made his home. Needless to say he has proven as important a factor in its growth and progress as in Redlands and has taken as keen an interest in its upbuilding. A number of banking institutions, among them the Citizens' National Bank and Columbia Savings Bank, and the State Bank of San Jacinto, receive the support of his counsel and directorship, while he has served with distinction as a member of the Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce and president of the Los Angeles Directory Company. As a member of the board of park commissioners he served efficiently, being forced, however, to resign on account of the many demands made upon him through his business associations. Innumerable outside enterprises have from time to time made demands upon his time and attention, among them the Pasadena Consolidated Gas Company, of which he was president; president and principal owner of the San Jacinto Valley Water Company, which is now constructing sixteen miles of cement ditches to distribute the water to the fruit growers and dairymen of that beautiful valley, the future prosperity of that section depending largely upon this water system; president of the Columbia Commercial Company, whose operations and property are in Orange county; president of the California Cattle Company, whose holdings are principally in Riverside county; and a director of the American Savings Bank of Los Angeles.

At the same time that Mr. Waters had been acquiring a personal success, resulting in financial returns and a high position of respect among his fellow citizens, he had also risen prominently before the public as one who could safely be entrusted with public honor. At the earnest solicitation of friends he allowed his name to be used as a candidate for congress from the sixth district in the year 1898, and scored a victory which was unprecedented in the district. At the congressional convention in Sacramento he was nominated by acclamation with no dissenting votes. The nomination speech was made by his old-time friend, ex-Governor John L. Beveridge, of Illinois, and was the subject of much favorable comment at the time. Mr. Waters carried his district after a vigorous campaign, by thirty-five hundred and forty-two votes. His record in the halls of congress from 1899 to 1903 was distinctively a history of the progress of Southern California for that time, as his undivided efforts were given to advance the measures supported by his constituency. It has been repeatedly said of him that his methods were very unlike those of the average politician, the explanation lying in the fact that he was not a politician, but rather a practical,

business man whose work in congress could only have been accomplished by that type of man. He took an active part in the introduction of certain measures approved by the Southern California Forestry Commission, thereby making it a criminal offense to leave camp fires burning and thus endangering the forests. He introduced a bill appropriating over half a million dollars for improvements in San Pedro Harbor, and was especially active in defending the Nicaragua Canal bill, a project that is of the utmost importance to Southern Californians. Among the orders of greatest importance obtained by Mr. Waters was that of commissioner general of the land office, Hon. Binger Hermann, suspending the filing of lien scrip upon land until after a full and complete investigation by special agents of the department. This and a bill introduced by Mr. Waters to authorize the entry and patenting of lands containing petroleum and other mineral oils under placer mining laws in the United States were of material value to oil men of Southern California. To Mr. Waters is also due much credit for the establishment of rural routes in the sixth district, while eleven post-offices have been added during his term of service. Perhaps no stronger feeling exists as to the value of Mr. Waters' service than that given him by the supporters of the pensions for the old war veterans and their widows, in which work he was very active and met with gratifying success.

The home of Mr. Waters is located on Adams street, Los Angeles, where he is surrounded by every evidence of comfort and refinement. With all his busy outside interests he is devoted to his home and family and finds his greatest contentment in their midst. Since his return from Washington he has continued, however, his former engrossing pursuits, his wide experience and sound business principles inducing his associates in various enterprises to offer him many responsible offices. In 1903 he was elected president of the Citizens' National Bank, and the following year of the Home Savings Bank. He is president of the State Bank of San Jacinto, director in the First National Bank of San Jacinto, president of the San Jacinto Water Company, president of the Citizens' Security Company, treasurer of the Equitable Security Company, treasurer of the Las Vegas & Tonopah Railroad, director of the Citizens' National Bank of Redlands, treasurer of the Continental Life Insurance Company of Salt Lake City, and president of the Bay Island Club of Newport.

The personal character of Mr. Waters is such as to give him a place among not only the representative business men of Los Angeles and Southern California, but also among the citizens whose worth has been proven by their works. Although possessing rare business ability, if the

other requisites had been wanting he would probably have missed the position he has attained, for energy, perseverance and an abounding courage in the face of all difficulties are worth more to the possessor and are harder to possess, because they are largely a matter of training. Mr. Waters possesses these characteristics and has justly won the honor to which he is entitled. Neither his struggle nor his success, however, has had an ill effect upon his nature; in cheerfulness of spirit he has retained youth and made each year one of pleasure in his life. He has delighted in all that has led up to outward and inner refinement, music being especially held as one of the highest arts. He possesses strong musical talent which he developed by thorough training and still leads his family orchestra of eight pieces. His busy cares of later years have not prevented him occasionally contributing articles of fact and fiction to the magazines of the day. Many of his poems have been published in the past three years and he is now working on "An Epic Poem" and other verses which will be published in the near future.

---

FERD K. RULE, widely known as an upbuilding factor in the interests of Los Angeles, was born in St. Louis, Mo., December 6, 1853, the representative of southern ancestry. His father, Orville G. Rule, also born in St. Louis, was a son of William Kennett, who, in Kentucky, married Nancy Clinton, a native of Virginia. The grandfather became a pioneer merchant of St. Louis, where he was successful in business and social affairs and besides a competence won a place of importance in the citizenship of that place. His death occurred at an advanced age. Orville G. Rule entered business life in early manhood and rose rapidly to a position of importance. For thirty years prior to his death he held the position of general manager of the St. Louis Shot & Lead Works and discharged the duties in a thoroughly capable manner. Like his father he was esteemed for both business and social qualities. He married Miss Margaret Elizabeth Ashley, who was born in Bowling Green, Ky., and died in St. Louis.

Receiving his primary education in the public schools of his native city, Ferd K. Rule prepared for and entered the University of St. Louis, from which institution he was later graduated. Subsequently he entered the employ of the Waters-Pierce Oil Company and remained in this connection for a number of years, looking after their interests throughout the states of Missouri, Arkansas and Texas and also Old Mexico. During a large portion of his service he was district auditor, his work being of such a nature that he was helped materially in the formation of bus-

iness methods and habits which have been invaluable in his later efforts. Deciding to take up a business enterprise on his own account he located in Kansas City in 1887 and engaged as a banker and broker. Too close application to his duties told upon his health and in 1890 he was impelled to dispose of his business interests and seek recuperation in the milder climate of Southern California.

Agricultural pursuits occupied the attention of Mr. Rule for a time after his arrival in the state, his first interest being the purchase of a ranch in the vicinity of Pasadena. After two years spent in this outdoor work he felt eager and able to enter again upon a business career. It was in 1891 that he became connected with the old Los Angeles Terminal Railroad in the capacity of auditor and as such he served until 1899, in which year he assumed the duties of general manager. His advancement was the result of ability accompanied by the absolutely necessary adjuncts of energy and perseverance. Upon selling a half interest in the road to Senator W. A. Clark in 1901 and the construction of the San Pedro, Los Angeles & Salt Lake Railroad he became a director and later treasurer of the entire system. No one man was more active in the completion of this enterprise than Mr. Rule and to no one is more credit due, for it has been a movement of importance to Los Angeles as well as to all Southern California. In December, 1905, Mr. Rule resigned his position of treasurer and finally severed his connection with the Salt Lake Railroad, after which he organized and incorporated what is now known as the Rule-Belford Company, an investment and real-estate enterprise which bids fair to rank with the best that Los Angeles affords. In addition to these interests named he is identified with others of equal importance, among them that of the Protective Mutual Building & Loan Association, in which he serves as president. He takes an active interest in all measures for the promotion of business enterprises and is ever found ready to respond to the call for the benefit of his experience and ability.

In San Francisco, in 1877, Mr. Rule was united in marriage with Miss Alice M. Cross, a native of Placer county, Cal., her birth having occurred in the vicinity of Auburn. Her father, Thomas J. Cross, was one of the early pioneers of California and is now making his home in Napa county. Mr. and Mrs. Rule are the parents of three sons, of whom Frank Kennett is engaged in business in Los Angeles, a member of the Rule-McDonald Company; Orville Rey is associated with his father; and Gerald Ashley is in the employ of the Salt Lake Railroad. The home of the Rule family is located on West Washington street, where the evidences of com-





*Chester R. Barton*

fort and elegance both of the exterior and interior reflect the refined and cultured tastes of its occupants.

Mr. Rule's association with the different organizations of the city in all avenues of activity has been such that he is accounted one of the most enterprising factors in its development. He is a devoted friend of education and is unstinted in his support of all measures to advance such interests, and as president of the library board for two years was instrumental in bringing about many beneficial reforms. A staunch Republican he has always taken an active part in local affairs and at the time Mr. Eaton was elected mayor he was serving as chairman of the Republican central committee. He has also served for several years as a member of the Republican county central committee, and in 1904 he acted as delegate to the National Republican convention in Chicago, when Mr. Roosevelt was nominated for president. As a member of the Union League Club he is one of the most prominent men of this locality and indeed of the state, serving as president of the California State League of Republican clubs and acting as representative from California in the National League. In 1903 Mr. Rule served as president of the Chamber of Commerce and during his administration the new building was erected, and as has been said of him he truly rendered this section of the state services that cannot be overestimated in their value to all residents of Southern California. Socially he is identified with a number of the prominent organizations of Los Angeles, having assisted in the organization of the Jonathan Club, in which he served as first president. After serving eight years in this capacity he accepted the vice-presidency. He is also a member of the California and Sunset Clubs of Los Angeles; of the Transportation Club of San Francisco; and the Hamilton Club of Chicago. Fraternally he stands high in Masonic circles, being a member of Southern California Lodge No. 278, F. & A. M.; Signet Chapter No. 57, R. A. M.; Los Angeles Commandery No. 9, K. T.; Los Angeles Consistory; and Al Malaikah Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S. He is also a member of the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks. In addition to these multifold interests he also occupies a prominent position on the directorate of a number of successful mining, industrial, manufacturing and banking corporations, and is an indefatigable worker in promoting the best interests of Southern California.

The personality of Mr. Rule has been the motive power in winning for him the many positions of honor which have fallen to him during his residence in Los Angeles. Although endowed with business attributes of strongest character he has not allowed his nature to become warped to this one line, but throughout his en-

tire career has endeavored to cultivate the best traits of his manhood. His popularity has not been won by catering to public opinion, but by a strict observance of principle, which has given him the respect and esteem of all with whom he has come in contact.

**CHESTER R. BARTON.** One of the successful and enterprising citizens of Los Angeles county is Chester R. Barton, who is located in El Monte, in the surrounding country operating as an extensive rancher. He is a native Californian, his birth having occurred in Solano county, July 16, 1855; his father, John W. Barton, was born in Vermont, the representative of an old New England family located in this country by an English ancestor prior to the Revolution. He married in Vermont and there engaged as a farmer, later removing to Battle Creek, Mich., and following a similar occupation. In 1849 he crossed the plains with ox-teams to California, and upon his safe arrival established a general merchandise business in Suisun valley. In 1853 he returned to his old home in Vermont via the Isthmus of Panama and the following year brought his family to California, once more making the journey across the plains, this time with horse-teams, under command of Captain Briggs. During this trip the Indians stole all but two of their horses, and thus made the remainder of the journey one of great hardship and trial. Again locating in the state Mr. Barton continued in the general merchandise business in the same place, and also engaged in farming, and later built what was known as the Barton hotel in Fairfield, which he conducted for many years. He died at the age of fifty-six years, his place as a prominent and helpful citizen left vacant, for in all things he had maintained the best interests of the community and assisted materially in its upbuilding. His wife, formerly Emeroy Williams, was born in Vermont, a daughter of Colonel Williams, who served in the war of 1812, and was a connection of the famous Adams family. He engaged as a farmer in Vermont, his native state, until his death. Mrs. Barton passed away December 19, 1906, when ninety-one years old at the home of her son in El Monte. She was a woman of Christian character, having been a member of the Methodist Church for many years. She was the mother of seven children: Guy W., who died in Los Angeles; Caroline, wife of M. M. Richardson, who died in Stockton; Elizabeth, who died in Solano county; John W., a resident of El Monte; Royal M., located in the Puente valley; Isabella, wife of J. C. Carlisle, near El Monte; and Chester R., of this review.

Reared in Fairfield until he was eleven years



old, Chester R. Barton received his education in that place and also Chico, where he was then taken by his parents. His first employment was as a clerk for Carlisle & Hobart, of Chico, with whom he remained for two years, after which, in 1868, he went to San Diego county and with his brother, Royal M., engaged in general farming and stock-raising at Valley de Los Viejas. They continued in this enterprise for many years when Chester R. sold out and located in Tehama county, there engaging in the cattle business with his brother Guy. After two years he returned to Chico and established a mercantile enterprise in partnership with his brother, and in 1886 he came to Los Angeles county. He at once engaged in general contracting and farming, the latter occupation being carried on in the Puente valley, where he raised wheat and barley. His home is in El Monte, where he owns a fine residence, and also owns a ranch of two hundred acres located three-quarters of a mile north of Puente, which he has improved and brought to a high state of cultivation. For eighteen years he has operated a part of the Baldwin ranch, which land in 1905 was subdivided, when he rented twenty-five hundred acres near Fallbrook and engaged extensively in grain-raising, operating with every modern device and equipment for expeditious work. He also owns other residences in El Monte, and in Los Angeles is interested in the Magnet Steam Laundry, in which he is a director, and which has its plant at the corner of Twelfth and Crocker streets.

In Savannah Mr. Barton was united in marriage with Miss Alice Shoemaker, who was born in Soledad, and they are the parents of four children, namely: Charles, Clifford, Gertrude and a son not named. Mr. Barton has taken a prominent part in all matters of public import and has shown himself so thoroughly interested in the up-building and improvement of the section in which he makes his home that he has been selected as a citizen worthy to uphold public honor, and as such has received recognition at the hands of those in power. Among his appointments of honor was that in 1808 by O. W. Langdon, as the road supervisor of the Rowland road district, which position he has ever since retained, discharging the duties satisfactorily to all concerned. When he took up the duties of this position there were no oiled or graveled roads in this section and it now contains as good roads as Los Angeles county affords. Mr. Barton owns a fine drove of forty mules, which he uses in this work. In educational affairs he is also prominent, having served for eight years as trustee in the Bassett school district, in the erection of the schoolhouse having proven a potent factor. Politically he is a staunch Republican. Fraternally he was made a

Mason in Lexington Lodge No. 104, of El Monte, where he is still identified, and both himself and wife are members of the Order of Eastern Star. He was one of the organizers and is the president of the El Monte Masonic Temple Association. Personally Mr. Barton is a man of kindly characteristics, making and retaining many friends by the force of his kindly nature; courteous to all whom he meets either in a business or social way; enterprising in both public and private affairs; and all in all is recognized as one of the helpful citizens of this section of Los Angeles county.

---

JOHN FREDERICK PARKER, who established his home in San Bernardino in 1886, was born at Mount Desert, Hancock county, Me., in 1845. His parents were John Howard and Sarah Haskel (Powers) Parker, descendants of early settlers of New England. After leaving school at the age of eighteen Mr. Parker took up the seafaring profession and entered the employ of Isigi Goddard & Co. of Boston and later sailed for La Foudre & Frothingham and A. B. Perry & Co. to European and Mediterranean ports, also to the West Indies and East African coast. In this line he rose rapidly to the position of captain.

On one of his voyages to Smyrna, Asia Minor, Mr. Parker formed the acquaintance of Giuditta E. Rebecchini, the daughter of Serifino Rebecchini, an Italian professor of music from Ancona, Italy, whom he subsequently married, at the age of twenty-four at Mitylene, a port in the Grecian archipelago, and brought his bride to the United States in his own ship. Soon after this event Mr. Parker retired from the sea and settled in Boston, engaging in the ship carpenter and joiner business, which he followed there for ten years.

In 1882 Mr. Parker decided to go west and came to National City, Cal., via the Isthmus of Panama, and entered the service of the California Southern Railroad, the western starting of the great Santa Fe Trans-continental System. As developments proceeded he was transferred to San Bernardino in 1886 and appointed general foreman of the bridge and building department of the division, which is now known as the Los Angeles division of the A. T. & S. F. Coast Lines, which responsible position he has held to the present time.

Mr. Parker was one of the organizers of the Santa Fe Building and Loan Association, which was incorporated in 1890 with a capital stock of \$500,000, at San Bernardino, and since increased to \$2,000,000. The large in-

crease of the capital stock shows the success which has attended this institution which now ranks as one of the most substantial and best financial institution in the state. The board of directors has been composed of Santa Fe Railroad men and substantial business men of San Bernardino, Mr. Parker having been its president since 1898. Mr. Parker has also served the city as a member of its board of trustees and during his long residence has won a position among the substantial and influential men of the city. By careful and prudent management of his own affairs he has accumulated some valuable real estate in the city, including his residence on the corner of H and Second streets, also ranch property outside.

WILLIAM J. WASHBURN, president of the Equitable Savings Bank, and one of the prominent men in financial and educational circles in Los Angeles, was born in Livingston county, N. Y., September 30, 1852. His father, William Washburn, the descendant of an old New York family, engaged for many years in mercantile pursuits in his native state, finally removing to St. Louis, Mo., where he became active in commercial affairs. With a competency the result of his undivided efforts, he retired from business life in 1888, and in the same year came to California and established his home in Pasadena, in which city his death occurred November 5, 1898. He was a man of strong integrity of character and a loyal and patriotic citizen; he enlisted for service in the Civil war and was at once promoted to a captaincy, serving under General Grant and being in the division that received the surrender of General Lee. Throughout his entire life he held a position among the representative men of the section in which he made his home, his name always being found among those who were seeking to further the highest interests of the community at large. He is survived by his wife, formerly Miss Mary R. Johnson, a native of New York, whose home is now in Los Angeles. They became the parents of three sons and one daughter, of whom William J. Washburn is the only survivor. Charles A. was engaged in the insurance business in Denver, Colo.; Frank E. was interested with his brother, W. J., in the banking business in Los Angeles until his death; and Jennie B. died in childhood.

The boyhood of William J. Washburn was passed in his native state, where he received a preliminary education in the public schools. He completed his studies in Lima Seminary, after which he followed his parents to St. Louis. His father having become identified with commercial

affairs in that city, it was but natural that he should follow the same pursuit. Later he was recognized as one of the leading merchants of St. Louis and during the fifteen years of his business life there he built up an extensive patronage and wide custom, which brought him satisfactory financial returns. In 1888 he disposed of his business interests in St. Louis and came to California. For the sake of a location in the west Mr. Washburn sacrificed an established business in a field where he had ably demonstrated his ability in important affairs, bringing with him to the Pacific state the qualities, ripened by years of experience and contact with the world, which had proven winning factors in his career. Shortly after his location in Los Angeles Mr. Washburn was elected president of the Bank of Commerce, which had been founded two years previously under the name of the East Side Bank. Soon after Mr. Washburn's connection with the bank it was removed to a more central location at the corner of First Street and Broadway. Under the conservative management of its officers business gradually increased until 1903, when it was consolidated with the American National Bank, one of the strongest financial institutions of Los Angeles, of which he was made vice-president. In the meantime he had served as secretary of the Equitable Loan Society, which was later merged into the Equitable Savings Bank, and upon its organization he became president and has served in that capacity since.

In his identification with the banking institutions of Los Angeles Mr. Washburn has developed those qualities possessed only by the ablest financier, and with the passing years has risen to a commanding position among the representative men of this class. He is regarded as a leader in the conservative element of the city, trusted implicitly for his integrity, and withal is progressive and public-spirited. In addition to the positions already mentioned he was appointed receiver for the City Bank, which failed in 1893, and also served in like capacity for the Bankers' Alliance, ably discharging the duties devolving upon him. As foreman of the grand jury of Los Angeles county he served with fidelity and impartiality. Throughout his entire residence in this city he has taken a lively interest in educational affairs, and as a member of the board of education for five years and president of the same for three years, he sought to advance the standard of the public schools. Many improvements in point of equipment and excellence were added largely through Mr. Washburn's influence. For many years an active member of the Chamber of Commerce, he was chosen in 1906 as president of this honorable body, and as in the past will prove a power in the advancement of

commercial affairs in Los Angeles. Mr. Washburn is identified with the Republican element in politics, but is in no sense a partisan; recognized first as a loyal citizen, he is always to be counted upon in the support of the best movements for the material prosperity of the city, county and state. In the midst of his busy affairs he has found time to ally himself with fraternal and social bodies, being a Thirty-second degree, Scottish Rite Mason, and member of the California, University and Sunset Clubs of this city.

In St. Louis, Mo., in 1878, Mr. Washburn was united in marriage with Miss Helen E. Rowell, who for some years had resided in Bloomington, Ill., where she had received a liberal education in the normal school. She is a woman of rare worth of character, inherent qualities of heart and mind, unspoiled even in the midst of her association with the world. She is prominent in social circles and has served as president of the Ruskin Art Club for two years. As a member of the Juvenile Court Commission she is active in a work whose influence is far-reaching, while she is also a member of the Municipal Art Commission.

---

**ASHER HAMBURGER.** So closely identified with the commercial growth of Los Angeles has been the name of Asher Hamburger that to old residents it is synonymous with the development of the city since his location here in 1881. At that time he brought to bear in the mercantile establishment which occupied his time and attention a broad experience made valuable by his business judgment and acumen; later he built up a large custom and won many friends who honored him for the qualities of character so evident in his dealings with all. His death on the 2nd of December, 1897, was a loss to the enterprising element of the city, although the business has since been continued successfully by his sons, who have emulated the example of their father in his unswerving integrity and honor, as well as the business ability which placed the family fortunes on a sound basis.

Asher Hamburger was born in a small village near Wurzburg, in Bavaria, in the year 1821. After receiving the rudiments of an education in the village school he was apprenticed to learn the trade of rope-maker. As he grew toward years of maturity his sense of justice and love of freedom became so strong within him that he resolved to break the fetters that linked him to the old world and seek a home and fortune in the far-famed west. He was but eighteen years old when, with his brother, a weaver by trade, he set out for the nearest seaport town on his way to the United States. At Hamburg

they took passage on a Swedish steamer in the steerage, turning their backs upon a country where no patriotism was known and the subjects were treated like vassals and serfs. The passage across the Atlantic during those days was full of danger and hardship, and storms and contrary winds lengthened the trip to seventy days. Arriving in the United States without a knowledge of the language, without means or friends, but with a heart full of hope and hands willing to work, he immediately secured employment in a tassel factory in New York City, where, by perseverance and energy, he soon became one of the first workmen in the establishment. His aim, however, was higher than this and as soon as he had saved sufficient money he started out in the more lucrative field of merchandising in Pennsylvania, where he became known by the sobriquet of "the honest retailer." In 1843 he was joined by his remaining brother and the three then went to Alabama and established three stores on the Tombigbee river, where they prosecuted a very successful business. When the news of the great gold discovery reached the south, Asher Hamburger wanted to go to California at once, but met with some opposition from his brothers; however, his indomitable spirit could not be subdued and in January, 1850, he wrote to his brother, who was in the north buying merchandise, the following characteristic letter: "If you don't come home immediately you will find our store closed and us (the remaining brother and himself) off for California."

Thus, in 1850, by the Isthmus of Panama, Asher Hamburger and his brother started for the Golden West. There was no railroad across the isthmus in those days, so these hardy brothers, like many others, crossed on mule-back, having hired a great many of those trusty animals, on which they loaded their goods. They went at once to Sacramento, then the most important place in California, but in the following year established a wholesale house in San Francisco under the name of Hamburger Brothers. Asher Hamburger was identified with the business in Sacramento and fire and flood on several occasions destroyed the labor of years and reduced him to a state of poverty; but his undaunted will and exuberant spirit always rose to the occasion, and being ever willing to put his shoulder to the wheel in due time he found again the summit of success. In 1881 his two sons, S. A. and M. A. Hamburger, who were then in business with him in Sacramento, concluded they wanted larger fields for operation, so they induced their father to come to Los Angeles, and in November, 1881, the business that is now A. Hamburger & Sons, Incorporated, and the largest in Southern California, was inaugurated.





*H. H. Beckett*



Mr. Hamburger took an active interest in business affairs up to within a year of his death, which occurred on the 2nd of December, 1897, he being then seventy-six years of age. Through his liberality, enterprise and energy he contributed towards many of the improvements and monuments that have been erected in Southern California. He had a most pleasant and fatherly disposition, and through his kindness and good-heartedness has assisted many men to positions of affluence in this country.

The sons continue the business of A. Hamburger & Sons, and out of this has grown the Hamburger Realty and Trust Company, which is now erecting a building in Los Angeles that is to have three hundred feet front on Broadway, one hundred and sixty feet front on Eighth street, one hundred and twenty-four feet front on Hill street, and one hundred feet high. The building when completed will cost \$1,000,000 and will be the largest of its kind west of Chicago and is to be a lasting monument to the memory and genius of their father.

WESLEY W. BECKETT, M. D. The medical profession of Los Angeles has in the above named gentleman a skilled and successful practitioner, who has done no little toward establishing the prestige which the city enjoys in this particular. Dr. Beckett is a native of the Pacific slope and although not born in California has spent all but the first few years of his life in the state. His father, Lemuel D. Beckett, who was born in New Jersey in 1818, became a farmer and merchant upon attaining years of maturity. In his native state he married Miss Sarah S. Chew and together they made the trip across the plains to Oregon in 1852. Their home remained in that state for some years, when they located in California, where Mr. Beckett died April 27, 1885, being survived by his wife until February 22, 1905, when her death occurred at the home of her son, Dr. Beckett. Benjamin Chew, who was for many years Chief Justice of Pennsylvania, was a great uncle of Dr. Beckett.

May 31, 1857, in Forest Grove, Washington county, Ore., occurred the birth of Wesley Wilber Beckett, whose later boyhood years were spent principally in California, whither his parents removed. His elementary education was received in the public schools of the state, after which he became a student in Cooper Medical College, intent upon following the line of work which he had mapped out for himself. Later he matriculated in the College of Medicine of the University of Southern California, graduating April 11, 1888. In

the meantime he went to New York City and pursued a complete course of special studies in the New York Post-Graduate School and Hospital, receiving there the practical experience which so ably fitted him to take up the practice of his profession, which he did immediately upon his location in Los Angeles in February, 1889, following his graduation. His work as physician and surgeon has won for him merited fame and financial returns and brought him a constantly widening circle of influence and usefulness. As a surgeon he ranks exceptionally high in Southern California and has successfully performed many difficult and dangerous operations. In the prime and vigor of progressive manhood, he takes the keenest interest in the advancement of his profession and is accounted one of the most thorough students in his line of work, devoting much time to the study of various medical journals which always form a large part of his library. He has also won a position of prominence as a contributor of valuable articles to the Southern California Practitioner and to eastern publications, while as a member of the State Medical Society, in which he has served as vice-president, the Los Angeles County Medical Association, and the Southern California Medical Association, in both of which he was formerly president, his opinions are highly esteemed.

Not alone for his work as a professional man, however, is Dr. Beckett held in high esteem, but also through his identification with many of the most important movements in public affairs. He is associated as director with various enterprises, among them the Pacific Mutual Life Insurance Company, the Broadway Bank & Trust Company, the California Hospital Company, and others of equal prominence. He holds the chair of gynecology in the medical department of the University of Southern California, in which institution he is also officiating as trustee, and has also served for one term as a member of the board of health of the city of Los Angeles. He is a member of the Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce. He is specially active along educational lines, his early training, which was that of a school teacher for six years in San Luis Obispo county, Cal., and also as deputy superintendent of schools in that county for two years, having served to keep his interest alive to advancement along this line. As a Republican in politics he gives his support to the men and measures of this party, although he is broad-gauged in his views and always interested in the maintenance of good municipal government. He is held in high regard by the Masons, of which organization

he is a member, while in the work of religious advancement he is just as active. He belongs to the Westlake Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he officiates as trustee, and as has truly been said of him his hand is always giving support and help to those in need about him. His genial nature and genuine sympathy have combined to make of him a characteristic physician—successful but never despoiled of the gentler qualities of manhood; firm but never harsh in the treatment he gives his patients; honest, liberal and optimistic in the face of much that might have changed his early views of life.

Dr. Beckett's residence is architecturally one of the most beautiful in Los Angeles. It is on Harvard Boulevard, commanding a magnificent view of mountains, valley and city. It is presided over by his wife, formerly Miss Iowa Archer, whom he married on New Year's Day in 1882. She is the daughter of William C. and Mary M. Archer, early pioneers of California, who came to the state when their daughter was but four years old, her birth having occurred in Iowa. She is a woman of education and refinement and has impressed upon her sons, Wilbur Archer and Francis H., the qualities of manhood which have given to this family their place among the representative citizens of Los Angeles.

**JOSEPH HAMILTON LAPHAM.** The spirit of enterprise which has given to Los Angeles its phenomenal growth in the last ten years is well represented by Joseph Hamilton Lapham, one of the city's foremost business men and capitalists. He is the descendant of an old English family, long established in Massachusetts, where the name is identified with affairs of state. The first western emigrant was Hamilton Lapham, who removed from New York to Marietta, Ohio, in the early days of that state and there was one of its pioneer physicians. Later he located in Indiana and there spent the remaining years of his life. One of his sons, Simon, born in New York, became a farmer in the vicinity of Marietta, where he married Mary Jett, a native of that locality. She was the daughter of Owen Jett, whose ancestors came originally from England and settled in Virginia, from which state he immigrated to Ohio and became a farmer in the vicinity of Marietta, where his death eventually occurred. Mr. Lapham is still living, a resident of Beckett, Ohio, in which state his wife passed away some years ago. They were the parents of seven children, of whom four sons and two daughters attained maturity and are now living. Three of the sons served valiantly in the Civil war, Owen and Luther, now

residents of Cleveland, Ohio, having enlisted in the Thirty-sixth Ohio Infantry.

The oldest child in the family of his parents, Joseph Hamilton Lapham was born in Marietta, Ohio, March 5, 1844, and in the public and high schools of the place of his birth received his educational training. In 1861, in response to the call for the three hundred thousand men, he enlisted in Company B, Thirty-ninth Ohio Infantry, and was mustered into service in Camp Dennison and immediately ordered to the front. Following is a record of danger and hardship which surely tried the soul of the seventeen-year-old boy, and but for the purity and strength of his patriotism could never have been continued up to the close of the war. After the battles of Corinth, Iuka and Holly Springs and others in the year 1862 and the spring and summer of 1863, he became a veteran in Prospect, Tenn., in the fall of the latter year. In the southwest campaign he participated in the battles preceding the surrender of Atlanta—Resaca, Dallas, Dalton, Snake Creek Gap, Buzzard's Roost, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, and afterward the siege of the city. Lovejoy Station, Jonesboro and the march to the sea followed the occupation of the city of Atlanta by the Union troops. After the capture of the city of Savannah, Mr. Lapham went northward through the Carolinas, participating in the battles of Goldsboro and Bentonville, and in this latter, the last battle of Sherman's army, he received his first wound, a minie ball passing through his left arm. Upon the close of the war he was offered the commission of lieutenant, but refused it, and after participating in the Grand Review at Washington was mustered out of service with the rank of sergeant at Louisville, Ky., July 9, 1865.

During the years of his service in the army Mr. Lapham had passed from youth into manhood and thus his outlook upon life had materially changed. His participation in the great struggle had prepared him to take a broader and more comprehensive view of affairs. Upon returning to Marietta he entered the Cincinnati Commercial College, from which institution he was later graduated, when, in Cleveland, Ohio, he entered the employ of Bonsfield & Poole, manufacturers of wooden ware, and in the capacity of foreman remained with them for ten years. With the means thus accumulated he established himself in Cleveland as a manufacturer of wooden ware in 1876, and from a modest beginning the business grew to remunerative proportions and demanded an enlargement of his factory. Later he took his brother, O. T. Lapham, into partnership, after which the firm was known and incorporated as Lapham & Co., with himself as president. Until 1893, when they disposed of their interests to the American Wash-board Company, this en-

terprise remained one of the important industries of Cleveland.

In the fall of 1893 Mr. Lapham came to Los Angeles, Cal., and since that date has acquired an influential position among the business men of this city. Upon the incorporation of the California Fish Company he became a stockholder and was unanimously made president and manager of the same, which position he has ever since filled. Through his efforts a large cannery was erected at San Pedro, where a specialty is made of canning sardines, this being the only factory in America that puts up the genuine sardines. They also can lobster, mackerel and tuna, being the only canners of this last-named fish. They operate a line of boats, gasoline sloops, etc., and fish for sardines up and down the coast for a distance of fifty miles from shore. Their headquarters are in Los Angeles, at No. 117 Henne building. Mr. Lapham is also the principal stockholder in the Southern California Supply Company (being one of its incorporators and its president), which handles soda fountain fixtures, bakers' and confectioners' supplies, and carries on an extensive wholesale business. As a director in the National Bank of Commerce and the Manhattan Savings Bank of this city, he is identified with financial affairs, and takes a keen interest in everything pertaining to the advancement of these institutions. He is a member of the Chamber of Commerce and active in the organization.

In Marietta, Ohio, Mr. Lapham was united in marriage with Miss Susan C. Cook, a native of Newport, that state, and a daughter of Emblem Cook, a farmer of that vicinity. They are the parents of four children, of whom Guy is one of the proprietors of Hotel St. Augustine, in Tucson, Ariz.; Letitia is the wife of M. M. Jones, of Los Angeles; and Elsie and Mildred are at home with their parents. All are members of the Baptist Church, in the Sunday-school of which Mr. Lapham officiates as superintendent. Mr. Lapham is identified with the Republican party politically, and belongs to the Union League Club, socially, while in memory of the days spent in his country's service he belongs to Stanton Post, G. A. R., of Los Angeles.

Since his location in Los Angeles Mr. Lapham has made both a financial and social success, winning the first by close application to business and business methods, and the latter by demonstration of personal characteristics of manhood. His unusual force of character and strength of purpose have been carried by him into every avenue of life—financial, social and domestic, and combined with these qualities are a high sense of honor and thoroughly grounded principles, which have made it eminently safe to trust his lead. He enjoys the confidence of the people with whom

he deals and the unbounded esteem of those who know him best. He is typical of the best in American citizenship.

PETER ESPIAU. When Mr. Espiau took up his residence in Pomona in 1890 it was not without definitely laid plans as to his future undertakings, for in his native country, France, he had learned the most minute details concerning the propagation of the grape vine, as well as the manufacture of wine, and it was his intention to prosecute the same business in California. His hopes and expectations have been fully realized, and besides a winery and a vineyard of ten acres, he also has a ranch of ten acres in navel oranges.

Born in Lannepax, department of Gers, France, January 9, 1861, Peter Espiau is the third of four sons born to his parents, Jean and Marie (Bordens) Espiau, both of whom were born in France and spent their entire lives there. As his father was a farmer Peter Espiau had every opportunity of familiarizing himself with all the duties and obligations connected with farming life. He obtained his education in the local public schools and also made a special study of horticulture and wine-making, which has been of inestimable value to him, especially since taking up his residence in California. Until reaching his majority he worked side by side with his father on the home farm, leaving home at that time to enlist in the service of his country, becoming a member of the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Infantry, Fourth Company, Fourth Battalion in which he served four years.

It was in 1890 that Peter Espiau set sail from his native land with the determination to make his future home in the United States. Coming direct to California, he located in Pomona, in which vicinity he has made his home ever since. For a number of years he worked in the employ of others, carefully saving his earnings with the intention of investing them in a business of his own as soon as the right opportunity offered itself. He recognized his opportunity in the absence of a winery in this part of the town and in 1896 he established the first plant for the manufacture of wine, an undertaking which has proved remunerative. Some time after the establishment of the winery he bought five acres of land adjoining which he set out to grapes, and still later bought five acres more which he also set out to grapes. So successful were his efforts in viticulture that he determined to try raising oranges, and for this purpose purchased another ten acre ranch, then in fine bearing condition. Both under-

takings have met with his most ardent expectations and he is ranked among the successful horticulturists and vine growers of this part of Los Angeles county, his ranch lying one mile west of Pomona on West First street.

In Los Angeles Peter Espiau was married to Miss Julia Serres, who like himself is a native of France, and four children have been born to them, Albert, Andrew, Marie and Gaston. Adhering to the faith in which they were reared both Mr. and Mrs. Espiau are communicants of the Catholic Church, attending St. Joseph's Church in Pomona, and politically Mr. Espiau casts his vote in favor of Republican candidates.

OBADIAH TRUAX BARKER. In tracing the lineage of the Barker family, first represented in California by Obadiah T. Barker, a pioneer and one of the prominent business men and up-builders of Los Angeles, it is found that they are of Anglo Saxon ancestry, the name having originated through the occupation of the progenitor, which was that of barking trees. The location of the family on this side of the Atlantic antedates the Revolutionary war, the emigrating ancestor settling in North Carolina and the Virginias, where the name flourished for several generations. Inheriting the pioneer spirit of his forefathers, Thomas Barker became a resident of Kentucky, during the historic days of the state, establishing a home, winning a competence, and proving an important factor in the development and upbuilding of the western commonwealth. In his family was a son, Abijah, a native of Kentucky, who, in young manhood, removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, and there learned the trade of blacksmith. Later he located in the unsettled portions of Indiana and there engaged in the prosecution of his trade and at the same time established a mercantile enterprise, which occupation formed his chief interest throughout his entire life. He married Miss Mary Stalker, the daughter of Jonathan Stalker, a native of North Carolina and also an early settler of Kentucky and a prominent and successful man. They reared a family of twelve children, six sons and six daughters, all of whom attained maturity, the only survivor, however, being Obadiah T. Barker, of this review.

Obadiah T. Barker was born in Scotland, Ind., March 10, 1826, in the vicinity of his birthplace was reared to young manhood, receiving his educational training in the public schools of Greene county. He prepared for college and shortly afterward entered the state university at Bloomington, where he pursued his studies for a time, an interruption being afforded by the offer of a

clerkship at \$11 per month in a store formerly owned by his father. He at once left school and took up the duties of this position, holding the same for eighteen months. Finally resigning his clerkship he formed a partnership with Dr. J. A. Dagley, each furnishing \$250, with which they purchased and opened a mercantile business. Both being men of executive ability, good judgment and decision of character, their enterprise was a success and their interests remained identical for five years. At the expiration of this time Mr. Barker purchased the entire interest of the business and continued the enterprise alone for several years. In 1854 he married Miss Nancy Record, a native of Scotland, Ind., and a daughter of Joshua Record. Their home remained in that place for some time after their marriage, when Mr. Barker sold his stock and moved to Owensburg, Ind., and there established another enterprise of a similar nature. He became prominent in public affairs while a resident of that place, and was elected auditor of Greene county on the Republican ticket, serving for a term of four years. Upon the expiration of his term of service in 1872 he located with his family in Colorado Springs, Colo., which was then only a small place. On Tejon street he established the first general merchandise business of the town, and in addition to the patronage received from the residents of Colorado Springs traded with the Indians and freighters; he built up a lucrative trade and in 1880, when he disposed of his interests, was recognized as one of the leading business men of the then thriving city. He took a prominent part in all public affairs and gave his best efforts for the advancement of the general welfare and the development of resources.

Coming to Los Angeles in 1880 Mr. Barker at once established a furniture and carpet business in partnership with Mr. Mueller, under the firm name of Barker & Mueller; they located at No. 113 North Spring street, but found that they were too far out of the business district, which was then north of that section. The enterprise was then located near the Pico house, at that time the leading hotel of Los Angeles, and as Mr. Mueller had in the meantime sold his interest to Mr. Barker the firm became known as O. T. Barker & Sons. Out of this modest beginning has grown what is now known as the firm of Barker Brothers, their enterprise being one of the most extensive of its kind in Southern California. In 1887 Mr. Barker practically retired from business, although his name was still used in the style of the firm name until 1898, in which year the title became Barker Brothers. The new firm moved to the Van Nuys building at Nos. 420-424 South Spring street, which had been erected for their use, and they are still in this location engaged in the sale of furniture, car-







John J. Charnock

pets, draperies and pictures. Their establishment is quite extensive, extending from Spring street through to Main street, and is several stories in height. Each department is ingeniously arranged to exhibit the stock to the best advantage and is carefully looked after by an expert in his line of work. Barker Brothers are fully equipped for the business they carry on and easily hold rank among the most extensive enterprises of the kind in Los Angeles.

After his retirement from business Mr. Barker located in Pasadena, his home at No. 1449 Fair Oaks avenue being presided over by his wife. Of the six children born of their union three sons are living, namely: O. J., Charles H. and William A., all members of the business firm of Barker Bros. Mr. and Mrs. Barker are members of the First Baptist Church of Pasadena, and are active in all philanthropic work, many charities, denominational and otherwise, receiving their liberal support. Very recently Mr. and Mrs. Barker celebrated their golden wedding, having traveled together the journey of life for fifty years. That they have seen happy and in the main prosperous years is evidenced by visible signs; financial independence has come to them and in their beautiful home they are surrounded with the comforts and luxuries made possible by early industry and success, friends have increased with the passing years and to-day give honor and companionship to the sturdy pioneers who have borne the burden in the beginning of a western civilization and assisted with all the strength of physical, mental and moral qualities in the development of all resources. They have reared a family of sons who have long since taken their rightful place in the commercial world, to which they were early and successfully trained. In the management of their enterprise they have shown business ability, judgment and tact; O. J. Barker is prominent in commercial activity as purchasing agent for the Pacific Purchasing Company, and purchases more furniture than any other one man in the United States. William A. Barker is manager of the same company and in the discharge of duties has exhibited unusual executive ability. Charles A. is manager of the Barker Brothers Furniture Company.

---

**JOHN J. CHARNOCK.** For many years the home of Mr. Charnock has been four miles south of Palms, where he owns a portion of La Ballona (meaning whole), one of the historic ranchos of Los Angeles county. Few of the pioneers of the county have been more successful than he. With shrewd foresight and sagacious judgment he invested heavily when lands were low and he now reaps the result of his sagacity in the remarkable increase in

land values. On coming to the coast region in 1875 he was able to secure land at from \$10 to \$60 an acre, and about that time he purchased eleven hundred and fifty acres, of which he still owns seven hundred and eighty-three acres, worth about \$500 an acre. Recently he sold seventy-five acres for \$400 an acre; at another time he sold sixty acres laid out in town lots in the suburbs of Los Angeles, and fifty acres where the town of Ocean Park now stands. In an early day he bought large tracts in Riverside county and eighty acres in San Diego county. Besides his other possessions he still owns about seventeen lots in Los Angeles, and the lone building erected at a cost of \$176,000, but sold to him during the financial depression for about \$20,000, on which amount the investment returns large dividends.

Near Manchester, England, John J. Charnock was born December 6, 1829, and at the age of fourteen years he accompanied his parents to Canada. In the sketch of his younger brother, George, the family record will be found. The ancestors had been prominent in England, and the maternal grandfather was a large owner of lands and slaves in the West Indies, but misfortune overtook the parents and they sought better success in the western continent. For three years John J. assisted his father on a Canadian farm, then worked in a bank for a year and afterward was employed on a farm. Coming to the States he spent a few years in Buffalo, then proceeded to Milwaukee, Wis., and next went to Rock county, same state, where he was employed as a teamster at \$9 per month. In the fall of the same year he went to the Wisconsin pineries and in time acquired extensive timber holdings in that region. Of such lands he owned several thousand acres, and he also owned sawmills at convenient locations. For twenty-one years he made a specialty of manufacturing shingles, which together with lumber he rafted down the Mississippi river in the days when the entire surrounding valley was a rough, undeveloped region. In the interests of larger enterprises he started lumber yards at Dubuque, Independence and Parkersburg, Iowa, and these he conducted for a considerable period, the lumber for the same coming from his timber lands in Iowa and Wisconsin. Meanwhile the constant devotion to business undermined Mr. Charnock's health and he was obliged to seek another climate, for which reason in 1871 he relinquished his eastern interests and removed to Nevada. There, as in the earlier places of his residence, he soon became known as a man of shrewd acumen and remarkable sagacity. Though he took up a

business entirely foreign to that in which previously he had engaged, he was none the less successful. From a small beginning in the sheep industry he increased his flocks until he had from fifteen thousand to twenty thousand head, which he kept on his range near Eureka. To furnish pasturage for so large a flock he had a range one hundred and thirty-four miles long and thirty miles wide. On disposing of his stock in Nevada he removed to California and has since watched the growth and development of Los Angeles county with all the pride of a pioneer and property-owner. He has never married, but lives in contentment alone on his ranch, and personally superintends all of his property holdings. Though quite advanced in years, he is well-preserved and can read and write without the aid of glasses, nor does he show in mind or body the effects of his long and strenuous existence. While he has been an active Republican, at no time would he accept office. Were he to be asked the secret of his large success he would probably attribute it to careful investments and frugal economy, and certain it is that both of these qualities have been leading factors in the attainment of his large holdings.

---

**WILLIAM W. MURPHY, M. D.** The men who make up the professional class of Los Angeles are of such character and ability that they have proven a potent factor in the upbuilding of the city and the advancement of its best interests, whether along their particular line or along the line of commercialism, and prominent among them is Dr. William W. Murphy, well known and widely esteemed as a physician and surgeon. He has been a resident of this city for over twenty years and has witnessed its growth and development, and in the midst of his busy professional cares has always been found ready to lend his aid in the furtherance of any plan tending toward the common welfare. He holds a high position and is justly accorded the rank of a representative citizen.

The doctor is a native of Canada, having been born in Brockville August 19, 1846, a son of James and Delilah (Slack) Murphy, residents of that place, where the elder Mr. Murphy engaged for many years in general business. William W. Murphy was reared in his native town, where he received a preliminary education in the public and high schools. He was an apt pupil and with an eager desire to acquire knowledge let no opportunity for mental culture escape him. He was very young in years when he secured a position as teacher in a school in his native county, where he remained for a time, thence locating in Missouri, where he took up the study

of medicine. For a time he was associated with a local physician in this study, but finally entered and graduated from the Missouri Medical College at St. Louis, Mo. This was in the year 1876 and later he became a student in Bellevue Hospital, New York City, and graduated from the same in 1884. Subsequently he took a special course in the New York Eye and Ear Infirmary, after which he returned to the middle west and in 1885 opened an office in Kansas City, Mo. In June of 1886 the doctor located in Los Angeles, Cal., where he was for a time associated with Dr. Darling in a practice which soon assumed lucrative proportions. About ten years ago he located in the office which he now occupies at No. 307 South Broadway and has established a constantly increasing patronage. His ability has been widely recognized throughout the years in which he has been practicing in Los Angeles, and he has become prominent in medical circles, being a member of the Los Angeles Medical Society, the Ophthalmic Society of Los Angeles, the State Medical Society, the Southern District of California and the American Medical Association.

In 1869 Dr. Murphy was united in marriage with Miss Martha A. Day, a native of Bradley county, Tenn., a daughter of I. O. Day, a prominent physician of that place and an old and much esteemed citizen. One son was born of this union, Claire W. Murphy, who is also one of the successful physicians of Los Angeles. A resume of his life will be found elsewhere in this volume. Dr. Murphy is prominent in fraternal circles, being a Mason of high degree. He is associated with Southern California Lodge No. 278, F. & A. M., Signet Chapter No. 57, R. A. M., Los Angeles Commandery No. 9, K. T., and to the Mystic Shrine Al Malaikah. The doctor is one of the oldest practitioners of Los Angeles in the enjoyment of a good business, and has the confidence of his patrons and is a man respected and esteemed by his numerous friends.

---

**LUTHER C. JANEWAY.** A man of decided energy and ability, ever ready to seize all advantageous openings for advancing his business, Luther C. Janeway is prominently identified with the mercantile interests of Ramona, and occupies a good position among its more active and valued citizens. He is respected and esteemed throughout the community, and his generous interest in all that concerns its public weal has exerted a marked influence in advancing the various enterprises inaugurated to develop its resources and promote its prosperity. He was born November 21, 1869, in Jasper county, Iowa, a son of Seth Janeway.





J.W. DAVIS



Seth Janeway was born and reared in Tennessee, living there until about sixteen years of age. In Iowa he was married to Susanna Pickering, of Tennessee. He cleared and improved a farm in Jasper county, Iowa, living there and in Missouri and Texas until 1893 when he came with his family to Ramona, where he still resides, being a well-known and prosperous rancher. He is a Republican in politics, and a member of the Friends Church. To him and his wife, five children have been born, namely: Arwilda Hinshaw, living in this valley; Ada, living at home; D. O., in business at Whittier, Cal.; J. S., in the government employ in the Philippine Islands, and Luther C., the subject of this sketch.

Receiving but limited educational advantages as a boy, Luther C. Janeway spent his childhood days in different places, spending six years in Missouri, going when seven years old with his parents to Kansas, where he lived on year. The family then returned to Iowa, and there he assisted in the care of the home farm for four years. Going then with his father, he located in the Panhandle, Crosby county, Texas, where he remained nine years, at first being engaged in farming, and later as clerk in a store. Going northward, he subsequently spent two years in Northern Kansas and Colorado engaged in farming, but not caring to make a permanent location there, in 1895 came to Ramona, settling on a ranch. In 1899 he went to San Diego and entered the employ of F. H. Briggs, for two years clerking in his grocery. July 19, 1903, he opened his present establishment in Ramona, and has since built up an extensive and remunerative business as a dealer in general merchandise, handling dry goods, lumber, hardware, poultry supplies, etc., his trade being one of the finest in the place. He is also proprietor of the freight line between Foster and Ramona and has also opened up a feed mill.

In 1898 Mr. Janeway married Charlotte Keyes, a native of Kansas, and they are the parents of four children, namely: J. Raymond, Robert K., Clara M. and Waldo P. Religiously Mr. and Mrs. Janeway are members of the Friends Church. Politically Mr. Janeway champions the principles of the Republican party. Fraternally he belongs to the Independent Order of Foresters and to the Modern Woodmen of America.

**JOHN W. DAVIS.** One of the most successful financiers of Southern California was named in the person of John W. Davis, whose keen foresight and executive ability won him recognition early in life, for his death occurred when in his thirty-third year. He was born

December 16, 1860, in Fox Lake, Wis., the youngest child and only son of his parents. His father, John W., was born in Montgomeryshire, Wales, where he received a good education, thence immigrating to New York at the age of nineteen years, meeting and marrying, near Utica, Margaret McCollum, a native of Glasgow, Scotland. Together they went to Fox Lake, Wis., where he assisted materially in the upbuilding of the town, helping to establish the Wisconsin Female College now combined with Milwaukee College. In partnership with William E. Smith, who afterward became governor of Wisconsin, Mr. Davis engaged in the banking business until ill health compelled his retirement from active life. He then traveled over Europe, spending considerable time in Germany. In 1876, when the Southern Pacific Railroad had just been completed to Colton, San Bernardino county, he located there, as he found the climate beneficial to his health. Locating there permanently, he engaged in business, in December, 1886, assisting in the organization of the First National Bank of Colton. His death occurred a year later, removing a practical and helpful citizen in all the avenues of life. He was a prominent Mason and had many friends both in and out of the order.

John W. Davis, Jr., was reared in Fox Lake and educated in the Fox Lake Academy and the University of Wisconsin. In 1876 he came to California for the first time, accompanying his father to Colton. Subsequently he returned to the University of Wisconsin and in 1880 came again to Southern California, becoming bookkeeper in the Farmers' Exchange Bank of San Bernardino. After a time he went to Yankton, S. Dak., and there studied law under Gamble Brothers, and was admitted to the bar, when, with his savings of \$2,000, in partnership with another he established a bank at Scotland, S. Dak. This enterprise was shortly afterward disposed of at a good profit, when he went to Bridgewater and started a similar enterprise, of which he became president. This grew to splendid proportions and became one of the most successful institutions of its kind in South Dakota. In November, 1885, he located in Colton and the following year assisted in the organization of the First National Bank of Colton, which was opened December of that year, with his father as its president. After the death of his father in 1887, he became the head of the institution and made it a success. In 1889 he arranged his affairs for a trip to the Paris Exposition, and after his return he purchased control of the San Bernardino National Bank and enlarged the business

very materially in the few years following. In 1891 he was asked to organize a bank at Riverside, and it was during his efforts in this line that his health was so seriously impaired that he was forced to give up active efforts.

Mr. Davis' death occurred August 6, 1893, in New York City, and removed from the community a citizen of unusual ability and public spirit. As a Republican in politics he sought to advance the principles he endorsed, although never caring for personal recognition along this line because of his multifold business interests. He left a widow and four daughters, namely: Margaret E., a graduate of Smith College and the wife of Dr. Charles E. Ide, of Redlands; Marion, Dorothy and Gwen. Mrs. Davis was in maidenhood Miss Jennie E. Roberts, of Cambria, Wis., and a daughter of J. W. Roberts, whose sketch appears elsewhere in this volume. She was graduated from Downer College, at Fox Lake, Wis., and in Portage, that state, on December 4, 1883, she was married to Mr. Davis. She resided in Colton until 1898, when she removed to Redlands and located on a ranch of fifty-three acres on Brookside avenue, one of the attractive homes of this section, carefully laid out and wisely cultivated, the property being devoted to oranges. Mrs. Davis is a director in both the First National Bank of Colton and the San Bernardino National Bank. She is a member of the Spinnet and officiates as its president, and is also a member of the Contemporary Club. As a member of the First Presbyterian Church she gives liberally to the support of its charities.

---

LOUIS GEORGE VISSCHER, M. D., comes of a distinguished family who traces its genealogy back to the time of the Reformation. Its members include many illustrious men, scientists, litterateurs, statesmen and soldiers, with here and there among them names made famous by deeds of valor or in some branch of learning and emblazoned on the historic pages of the land that gave them birth. The Hollanders have been patriots ever, and when as colonists they made for themselves homes in the newer lands their blood gave a sturdy solidity of character to sons and daughters, and their sterling qualities have passed to their many descendants as a lasting heritage to the latest generation.

Of the Visscher family much may be said. One Roemer Visscher was not only distinguished in trade, being the owner of a whole fleet of vessels, but was also one of the first poets of his native land. And so on down the line to Major Kraght Visscher, great-grandfather of Dr. Visscher, who held commission in the royal army.

He was a brave man and met death as a brave soldier loves to meet death—fronting the foe. When the combined forces of England and Russia invaded Holland, Major Visscher, at the head of his troops, attempted to cross a bridge held by the enemy and commanded by their artillery. The color-bearer was shot down, and immediately the Major seized the colors, advancing with them through a devastating cross-fire of shot and shell. When nearly across the bridge he was struck by a cannon-ball and instantly killed. Then a sergeant caught the flag up on his bayonet and with it succeeded in crossing the bridge. A memorial monument was erected to the valiant Major Visscher in the city of Alkmaar. His son, Professor Lodewyk Gerard Visscher, held the chair of history and literature at the University of Utrecht; he was the author of many historical and literary works. The son of the latter, Jan A. Visscher, the father of Dr. Visscher, was born at the Hague in 1830. He graduated from the Military Medical College at Utrecht and for twelve years following occupied a position as surgeon in the Royal Navy. When he was twenty-nine years old he received from his government the highest decoration awarded to its citizens—the Royal Dutch Lion. Upon his retirement from the navy he engaged in the practice of his profession and continued in it until his death in 1901, at the age of seventy-one years.

Dr. Visscher is of equally illustrious descent on his mother's side of the family. Her maiden name was Jeanette Antoinette le Ruet. Her immediate family held responsible civil positions under the minister of the interior. She died in 1868, leaving two children. Her second son, Hugo, graduated from the University of Utrecht and is now a practicing physician in Leusden, Netherlands.

Dr. Louis George Visscher was born in Sluiss, Netherlands, December 28, 1864, and his boyhood years were passed in Holland. In 1881 he entered the University of Utrecht, taking up the study of the classics and medicine. From there he went to the University of Wurtzburg, where he graduated in 1891 with the degree of M. D., following with a post-graduate course of one year at the University of Berlin, and two years at the University of Freiberg. He returned to Holland and entered the University of Leyden, which conferred on him the degree of M. D., in 1898. For a short period thereafter he practiced his profession. Suffering an attack of pneumonia he was compelled to give up his business, and in order to escape the severity of the winter in Holland traveled in Italy and the Riviera.

Dr. Visscher came to Los Angeles in the fall of 1898. When he decided to make a permanent residence here he opened an office and engaged





*Alfredson*

in the practice of his profession. His present offices are in the Homer Laughlin building. He is a specialist in gastro-intestinal diseases and stands without peer in his line of work in the profession. He is instructor in gastro-intestinal diseases in the College of Medicine, University of Southern California, and professor of gastro-intestinal diseases in the Post-Graduate School of the University of Southern California. He is a member of American Medical Association, State Medical Association, Southern California Medical Association, Los Angeles Medical Association, Clinical Pathological Society, and a member of the University Club.

Dr. Visscher married Miss Wilhelmina Elizabeth Zegers-Veecken in 1890. They have one son, Karel Hugo Kraght Visscher, born in Wurtzburg, Germany, in February, 1891, and who attends the Thacher School in the Ojai valley. It is needless to state herein the high standing of Dr. Visscher in the community, or to mention the estimation in which he is held by his colleagues in the profession. He devoted seventeen years to the study of medicine and his success is simply the reward of honest, persistent effort. His talents, learning and worth as a physician and a gentleman are fully appreciated and sufficiently well established to make enumeration of them necessary.

---

ARTHUR MCKENZIE DODSON. The record of the Dodson family in California is a record of persevering industry and untiring energy. Father and sons unitedly have labored to promote their mutual welfare and have counted no labor too difficult when by its successful accomplishment the general prosperity might be promoted. The history of the family in this country dates back to colonial times, the first representative coming over on the Mayflower and establishing the name in New England, where the Fletchers and McKenzies, into which families the Dodsons married, also became prominent and influential citizens. In this connection it is worthy of note that John Fletcher was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

Arthur McKenzie Dodson was born in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1819, remaining in the east until the year previous to the finding of gold in California. The year 1848 found him a miner in this state, but from the fact that he gave up this life two years later and was ever after engaged in commercial pursuits, it is safe to presume that his efforts in this direction were not all that he had anticipated. Coming to the old pueblo of Los Angeles in 1850, he opened one of the first butcher and grocery establishments in the place and was the pioneer soap

manufacturer here also. A later enterprise was the establishment of a wood and coal yard at what is now the corner of Sixth and Spring streets, in the very heart of the city. This in fact was the nucleus of a little town to which he gave the name of Georgetown, in honor of "round house" George, then a prominent character in that locality. At a later date Mr. Dodson removed to the San Fernando valley and began raising wheat and barley, this being the first attempt at farming in the valley. Still later he became superintendent of the O'Neill ranches in San Diego county, but meeting with an accident there he was compelled to give up the management. After recovering from the injury he went to Tucson, Ariz., and engaged in the cattle business, and it was while there that his death occurred about 1886.

The marriage of Mr. Dodson united him with Reyes Dominguez, a member of one of the oldest families of the state, she being a native of this county and a daughter of Nazario Dominguez, well known to all early residents in this part of the state. He and his brothers, Pedro and Manuel, owned the Rancho San Pedro, which extended from Redondo to Compton and on to Long Beach. Mrs. Dodson died in Los Angeles in 1885, having become the mother of twelve children, only three of whom are now living. James H. and John F. are in partnership in business and reside in San Pedro, and Emma, now Mrs. Thompson, resides in Hobart Mills, Nevada county, Cal.

---

JAMES H. DODSON. A native of the state, James H. Dodson was born in Los Angeles February 26, 1861, and in his home county was reared and educated, attending both public and private schools. A turning point in his career came at an early age, for while still a boy he was taken into the home of George Hinds, a large stockman and butcher of Wilmington, this county, he also serving as county supervisor. He was the junior member of the firm of Vickery & Hinds, wholesale butchers, who had stores located in all of the principal towns along the coast, and in the management of these Mr. Dodson assisted for twenty years. In 1883 they established a store in San Pedro, it being the pioneer market in the town, and of this Mr. Dodson had charge until resigning to take charge of a similar business of his own, carrying this on until 1899.

The year last mentioned was the beginning of an eventful period in the life of Mr. Dodson, and witnessed his removal to Manila, Philippine Islands, where as a member of the firm of Simmie, Swanson & Co. he was interested in



the first sawmill in the town. In addition to carrying on the mill the firm had the contract for carrying the mail, and later established the first American carriage works in Manila. In 1901 Mr. Dodson began traveling throughout the Philippine Islands, Asia Minor and Arabia, returning by way of the continent and England, and in so doing had circumnavigated the globe. Locating once more in his native state, in 1902 he leased of George Porter a part of the Old Mission ranch, the seven thousand acres which he rented being devoted entirely to the raising of wheat. Coming to San Pedro the following year, he established a partnership with his brother John F. as general contractors for grading and cement work, and in the meantime the name and fame of the Dodson Brothers have become synonyms for all that honest, straightforward dealings would suggest. James H. Dodson was one of the organizers and is manager of the Pacific Manufacturing and Supply Association, manufacturers and dealers in ornamental and building brick and builders' supplies.

In 1881, while in Wilmington, Cal., Mr. Dodson was united in marriage with Rudecinda Sepulveda, a union which associated him with one of the most prominent families in the state. On the old Palos Verdes rancho Mrs. Dodson was born, the daughter of Jose Diego Sepulveda, he being one of the five owners of this vast estate, which extended along the sea coast from San Pedro to Redondo Beach, and for miles back into the foothills. The land was originally owned by Mrs. Dodson's grandfather, Dolores Sepulveda, who was killed by Indians while he was returning from Monterey, where he had gone to obtain a patent to his ranch. Much of the property was handed down to his son, Jose Diego, who was born on the old ranch near San Pedro in 1813. During the war of the United States with Mexico he was loyal to the former, contributing generously of cattle, horses, money and provisions from his own private store, and materially aided in extending the dominion of the United States to the Pacific ocean.

Six children have blessed the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Dodson, those living named in order of birth as follows: Florence, James H., Jr., and Carlos D. All that the term public-spirited implies is found in the make-up of Mr. Dodson, who for eight years has been a member of the city council, serving as its president for one term. He has also served in the capacity of license collector, and for eight years he was on the board of school trustees. His influence in the upbuilding of San Pedro has further been felt through his association with the Chamber of Commerce, where his opinion

has great weight and consideration. Fraternally he is a member of San Pedro Lodge No. 332, F. & A. M., having joined the order in Wilmington, where he became master of his lodge. Mr. and Mrs. Dodson have hosts of friends in San Pedro, not restricted to the upper classes alone, for they have given generously of their means to sustain those less fortunate and in fact no helpful beneficence has been denied their support.

---

**JOHN FLETCHER DODSON.** As a member of the firm of Dodson Brothers, John F. Dodson is well known throughout San Pedro and vicinity, having established himself in business here as a contractor for cement and grading work about 1898. For about six years he carried on the business alone, during which time he laid some of the best work to be found in the city today. With the growth of the city and the corresponding demand for work in his line his business grew to such proportions that the assistance and co-operation of some one with an equal interest in the affairs became essential. This want was supplied in his brother, James H., the two uniting their forces in 1904 under the name of Dodson Brothers, a firm which today stands for all that is best and most dependable in their line in this part of the county.

A native of the state, John F. Dodson was born on the San Pedro ranch near what is now Compton April 8, 1867, a son of Arthur McKenzie and Reyes (Dominguez) Dodson. (For further details concerning the parental family the reader is referred to the sketch of the father, given elsewhere in this volume.) Up to the age of thirteen years John F. Dodson attended the public schools of Los Angeles, after which he went to make his home with his father's old-time friend, George Hinds, at Wilmington. Mr. Hinds' attachment for the elder Mr. Dodson was strengthened in the fact that the latter had rendered him financial assistance when he came here from the east, a kindness which he never forgot, and one which he has never been able to repay to his own satisfaction. The keen interest which he has ever taken in the sons of his benefactor has been of a substantial character and of lasting benefit to the recipients. For ten years Mr. Dodson was superintendent of one of Mr. Hinds' numerous ranches, this being known as the Henrietta Stock Farm, located near Compton, and devoted to breeding and training standard horses. The knowledge and experience which Mr. Dodson gained during this time made him an expert horseman, and in the Southern California circuit he became especially well known, as during all of the time he was with Mr. Hinds he drove in the races on that track.





*Wm H. Savage*

Although Mr. Dodson became identified with San Pedro in 1893 it was not until about 1898 that he established the nucleus of his present prosperous business. Beginning in a small, unpretentious way, and with only one outfit, the business grew with steady rapidity from the very outset, with the result that greater facilities for filling contracts became essential. The admission of his brother James H. into the business in 1904 has enabled him to give his entire time to the superintendence of the outside work, which keeps about sixty-five men and sixty horses busy the greater part of the time. The firm of Dodson Brothers is conceded by those best able to judge to be the most reliable contracting firm in their line outside of Los Angeles, and the fact that its work is appreciated as above the average is shown in the volume of business transacted, coming both from old and new customers. During 1906 the firm added a new departure to their business by adding a road oiling outfit and are doing work in that line in Northern California.

The home of Mr. and Mrs. Dodson is brightened by the presence of three interesting children, Ynez Reyes, William Savage and John Fletcher, Jr., to whom a successful future may be assured if their parents' training is adhered to and the example of their elders' lives followed as their pattern. Mr. Dodson's marriage occurred in 1898 and united him with Kate Agnes Savage, who was born in San Francisco, a daughter of Hon. W. H. Savage, an account of whose interesting life is given elsewhere in this volume. Mr. Dodson belongs to the Royal Arcanum, the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, and he is also identified with the Chamber of Commerce of San Pedro. J. F. Dodson is also interested in the Pacific Manufacturing and Supply Association.

**HON. WILLIAM H. SAVAGE.** A review of the representative citizens of San Pedro and of the men who have played an important part in the history of this city and the state would be deficient without a sketch of the life and work of Hon. W. H. Savage, who is too well known on the Pacific coast to need special introduction to the public. At the bar he has been a brilliant advocate; in the halls of legislation a wise and prudent counsellor and able debater; on the rostrum an impressive and convincing speaker; and in every field a controller of the minds of men. Fitted by native courage and intellectual ability to direct affairs and to assume responsibility, he has steadily pursued his way to higher heights of achievement and has long been recognized as

a leader in thought and action, a quality which has been the keynote of his success in the state senate, to which he was elected in 1904.

Born in County Limerick, Ireland, July 12, 1840, W. H. Savage is a son of Michael and Ellen (Kelley) Savage, both of whom are now deceased, the mother passing away in Vallejo, this state. The father was reared principally in England, there graduating from a military academy which was the initial step into the later military life which he followed. He was a participant in the Crimean war, taking sides against Russia, and during his many years of service won the title of major. Later he brought his family to the United States, settling in Boston, Mass., and it was in that city that his earth life came to a close. Seven children originally comprised the parental family, but of this number only three are now living.

W. H. Savage was a lad of about five years when he accompanied the family to the United States and settled in Massachusetts. For a number of years he was a pupil in the public schools of that state, and at the time of the breaking out of the Civil war he lacked two months of being nineteen years of age. Filled with the same patriotic spirit which had been such a strong feature in his father's character, he enlisted in the United States Marine Corps in 1861, serving on board the sloop Mississippi, under Lieutenant Dewey, who later became the hero of Manila bay. In 1863, while attempting to run the batteries of Port Hudson, the Mississippi was grounded, and here she was riddled with shot and set on fire by the enemy's batteries, so that officers and crew had to abandon her and make their way as best they could to the other shore before the flames reached her magazine. Here it was that Mr. Savage was captured by the enemy and sent to Libby prison. At the expiration of his term three months later he was exchanged, and without unnecessary loss of time he re-enlisted in Company A, Fourteenth New York Cavalry, serving in Louisiana until the close of the war, when he was mustered out with the title of sergeant. The need of able-bodied men in the frontier service caused him to re-enlist once more, this time becoming a member of the Fourteenth United States Infantry, serving as quartermaster-sergeant under Col. Charles S. Lovell throughout his three-year term of enlistment. He was next a member of the Twelfth United States Infantry, and as quartermaster-sergeant under O. B. Wilcox traversed the frontier of Arizona and California. At his own request he received his honorable discharge from the service in May, 1874, and the same year came to Wilmington, Los Angeles county, Cal., where in January,

1866, he had been stationed at the drum barracks while serving in the Fourteenth Infantry.

For two years, from 1874 to 1876, Mr. Savage was in the employ of the Wilmington Transportation Company, engaged in packing lumber, after which he was made foreman of the plant, a position which he held for some time. While in the employ of the latter company he carried on the study of law during his spare moments, and later took up the study in earnest under James G. Howard and H. A. Bartley, both of Los Angeles. Admitted to the bar in 1879, he at once began to practice in Los Angeles, giving this office up the following year to establish a practice in Tombstone, Ariz. It was while there in 1883 that he was made a member of the territorial legislature, and in 1885 he was made district attorney of Cochise county, Ariz. Returning to California in 1887, the same year he came to San Pedro and engaged in the practice of law, also having an office in Los Angeles for about two years. Entering at once into the business life of the young and growing town he became a member of the board of trustees, and in the capacity of city attorney drew up all of the original city ordinances. His election to the assembly from the seventy-second district occurred in 1902, and in both houses he served as chairman of the committee on municipal corporations. Two years later he was the Republican candidate for state senator from the thirty-fourth senatorial district, his election following in due time, thus winning a victory over his opponent. His constituents have every reason to feel proud of their selection as a representative in the government of the state, and in his hands they feel that their interests will not suffer for lack of attention.

In Westfield, Mass., Hon. W. H. Savage was married to Miss Mary A. White, a native of London, England, seven children resulting from their marriage as follows: Nellie, now Mrs. Martin; Josephine; Kate, the wife of John F. Dodson, of whom a sketch will be found elsewhere; Margaret, the wife of J. F. Dewey; Clara, the wife of George Nicholson; Frances, and Robert, all of the children being residents of San Pedro. In 1873 Mr. Savage was made a Mason in Inyo county, this state, but has since had his membership transferred to Wilmington and is still identified with the lodge at that place, while he is a member of the chapter at San Pedro. His fraternal connections also extend to the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks and the Ancient Order of United Workmen, being a charter member of the Wilmington lodge of the latter order, which was organized a quarter of a century

ago, and of which he is a past officer, and is now grand master of the order in the state of California. At present he holds the office of grand foreman of the Ancient Order of United Workmen of California. He is also a member of Bartlett & Logan Post, G. A. R., of Los Angeles, of which he has been commander several times, and is commander-in-chief of the Army and Navy Republican League of California, an organization which has a membership of forty thousand. The Chamber of Commerce of San Pedro also profits by his membership, as do all organizations with which he has to do, his careful and conservative judgment having the same weight in the lesser as in the heavier matters of state.

**WILLIAM J. WARNOCK.** One of the best known and most highly esteemed agriculturists of Ramona valley is William J. Warnock, who is distinguished both as a native-born son and as a representative of an honored pioneer family. Spending his entire life in San Diego county, his record as a man and a citizen is creditable to himself and also to his good parents, who reared him in the paths of industry and integrity, instilling into his youthful mind those lessons of truthfulness, honesty and justice that have been his guiding principles from youth upward. A son of the late William Warnock, he was born, October 3, 1859, in San Diego, of Irish ancestry.

William Warnock was born in County Cork, Ireland, in 1826. Immigrating to America, he settled first in Philadelphia, Pa., but in that city found no congenial employment. In 1857, therefore, he came by water to California, locating in San Diego, which was then in its pristine wilderness. At that time there were neither railways nor wagon roads, all freight being packed across the mountain trails on the backs of mules. He was a hard working man, and, with his good wife, passed bravely through all the privations and trials incident to pioneer life. Clearing and improving a ranch, he made a specialty of stock and general produce, which he marketed in San Diego, besides this carrying on a small dairy. He was a man of much force of will, and was influential in public affairs. Politically he was a Democrat, and a member of the Catholic Church. His death occurred in 1898, at the age of seventy-two years. His wife, whose maiden name was Ellen Derrig, was born in County Mayo, Ireland, in 1830, and died in San Diego county in 1897, aged sixty-seven years. Eight children blessed their union, five of whom survive.

Educated in Los Angeles principally, William J. Warnock attended school in all about five years, a part of that time being spent at St. Vin-







*James A. Foshay.*

cent's College. Working with his father, he was early initiated into the mysteries of general farming, becoming well acquainted with its many branches. Profiting by the instruction received from his father, he started in life for himself as a farmer at the age of twenty-one years, settling in Ramona valley, then called Santa Maria valley, and taking up a government claim of one hundred and sixty acres. By sturdy, persevering labor, he cleared and improved a fine ranch, which he has since managed successfully, carrying on general farming. In addition to raising grain and fruit, the staple productions of this locality, he has a large apiary, which yields him a good annual income without an expensive outlay of either time or money.

In 1880 Mr. Warnock married Miriam Knowles, who was born in Ohio. Although a Republican in national politics, Mr. Warnock has the courage of his convictions in local affairs, voting independent of party relations. He takes an intelligent interest in town and country, and has rendered excellent service as school trustee, and for eight years was constable.

**JAMES A. FOSHAY.** The services rendered by Prof. James A. Foshay in an educational line in Los Angeles have been such as to ineradicably associate his name with this work, although he has recently resigned his position as superintendent to enter upon the responsible duties which are his as president of the Fraternal Brotherhood. Since 1895 he has served as superintendent of the schools in the city of Los Angeles and with each passing year has contributed more and more to their improvement, his peculiar fitness for the work serving to bring out the highest capabilities of the teachers under his supervision. He is a native of Cold Spring, N. Y., born November 25, 1856, a son of Andrew Jackson and Emeline (Griffin) Foshay. The father was born January 21, 1830, on a farm in Kent, N. Y., where his parents, Lynes and Ruhannah (Smalley) Foshay, spent their entire lives. The professor's great-grandfather, John Foshay, served in the Revolutionary war with distinction, as did also the maternal great-grandfather, John Smalley.

Reared to young manhood in his native state, James A. Foshay received a preliminary education in the district school in the vicinity of his home, after which, in 1875, he entered what is now known as the State Normal College at Albany, N. Y., from which he was graduated with honors. For the ensuing three years he taught in the public schools, at the close of that time being elected school commissioner of Putnam county, N. Y. Re-elected to

the office, he combined with the discharge of his duties those of secretary of the New York State Association of School Commissioners and Superintendents. He gave to each the attention and characteristic energy which have distinguished every phase of his career, and in 1885 was re-elected to that important trust.

Mr. Foshay came to California in 1887, and located in Monrovia, Los Angeles county, where he secured a position in the grammar schools, and in the following July was elected principal. A year later he was appointed a member of the Board of Education of Los Angeles county, and in 1891-92 served as president. In all public capacities he gave evidence of his unusual ability and also of the thoroughness of his work, gradually assuming a prominence which called him to higher positions than any he had yet filled. In 1893 he became deputy superintendent of the schools of the city of Los Angeles under Professor Brown, and was re-elected the following year. In 1895 he was chosen superintendent, entering upon his important duties before reaching his thirty-ninth birthday. The marked success of his first eight years in California was but a prophecy of his future career, for he has in every way lived up to the promise of his young manhood. Eleven years have passed since he assumed the responsibilities of this position and each term has witnessed his resumption of the duties incumbent upon him as superintendent, and to his efforts are due the great progress and development which have characterized the public schools of this city. When he took charge of the work there were only ten thousand, one hundred forty-four pupils, while there are to-day thirty-four thousand, seven hundred and ninety-five; the school property at that time was valued at \$740,670 and to-day at \$2,670,000.

The educational work of Dr. Foshay has been far-reaching, its influence keenly felt throughout Southern California, and indeed thoroughly appreciated all over the state. In 1898 he attended the convention of the National Educational Association (of which he was second vice-president), and against considerable opposition secured the next meeting in Los Angeles, where the following year a most entertaining and successful session was held. He has proven an upbuilding factor in the Southern California Teachers' Association, having served efficiently as president. He was also elected a member of the California Council of Education, the National Council of Education, and a director of the Southern California Academy of Sciences. He has also taken an active part in musical culture and literary societies. He has made many addresses upon important

educational topics indicative of his mental attitude and thought, and these have proven a source of study and development of inestimable value to the teachers under him. The crowning work of Dr. Foshay was his successful advocacy of the scheme of bonding the city in 1905 for \$780,000 for the purpose of raising funds to add to the public school buildings and equipment; through some defect in the bonds this matter was taken to the supreme court and in February, 1906, was approved, when the bonds sold for \$7,000 premium. He also labored zealously at this time to have the building power transferred from the council to the Board of Education, and succeeded in accomplishing this end. As advisor of the board all plans for building and remodeling were submitted to him for approval before being carried out. Significant of the high esteem in which Professor Foshay is held was the conferring upon him of the degree of Doctor of Pedagogy by his alma mater; this is a degree that cannot be earned by the passing of examinations, but is given to those only who have distinguished themselves as educators.

Dr. Foshay's prominence in fraternal circles (being a Knight Templar Mason and having served as eminent commander of Los Angeles Commandery No. 9, and also as grand master of the Grand Lodge of California) has given him a wide acquaintance throughout the state and the entire Pacific coast, as well as the United States, and this was the means of his being elected to the presidency of the Fraternal Brotherhood at a large salary. Dr. Foshay takes a broad interest in all questions of the day and a personal stand that leaves no room for doubt as to his convictions. In politics he endorses the principles advocated in the platform of the Republican party and votes that ticket, although in the smaller sense of the word he is not a partisan. He is a member and director of the University Club.

Dr. Foshay's home, located at No. 1023 West Sixth street, is presided over by his wife, formerly Miss Phebe Powell Miller, with whom he was united in marriage March 18, 1885. She was born in Carmel, Putnam county, N. Y., May 2, 1856, a daughter of John Griffin and Phebe Powell (Carpenter) Miller, both of whom were natives of Amawalk, Westchester county, same state. Both Dr. Foshay and his wife are members of the Baptist church and are prominent in social circles.

A résumé of the salient points in the career of Dr. Foshay bring out forcibly his natural traits of character and the ability which is his both through inheritance and years of study and training. These have made it possible for him to grasp the opportunity which his keen

perception recognized, and have brought to him a thorough understanding of the situation. The ability, tact and power of decision might in themselves never have accomplished their ends, to those who know him these seem but subordinate qualities, for that which makes them forceful is the sincerity of the man, his honesty of purpose, and the fearless manhood which has stood for the right against every obstacle during the course of his splendid career.

EDWARD R. BRADLEY, M. D. A successful career in his chosen field of labor is accorded Dr. Bradley by all who know him, his position being one of exceptional importance in the city of Los Angeles, where his entire professional life has been passed. He is a native son of the state, his birth having occurred at Folsom, Sacramento county, February 24, 1865, his father, Cyrus H. Bradley, a native of Indiana, having crossed the plains to California in the year 1852. He was a man of exceptional ability from his earliest venture in a business career, and although much was required of a man in the pioneer days of the state to warrant success, he easily assumed and held a place of importance in commercial affairs of Sacramento county. He engaged in the grocery business in Folsom until 1867, when he went to Oakland and continued in the same line of business until he came to the city of Los Angeles and established the business which is now known as the Los Angeles Furniture Company. He met with success both as to financial returns and the position which he won as a citizen of worth and ability. He is now retired from the active cares of life and is enjoying the fruits of his early industry. His wife, formerly Cordelia A. Rickey, is a native of Iowa, in which state she was married and shortly afterward crossed the plains with her husband to found a new home among the undeveloped resources of the west.

The boyhood of Edward R. Bradley was passed in the paternal home in Folsom, Oakland and Los Angeles, to which latter city the family removed when he was only a lad in years. He received a preliminary education in the public schools of Los Angeles and easily mastered the studies as they came to him in advancing grades, graduating in 1885. He was an apt pupil and eager for knowledge. Not desiring to follow the commercial pursuits of his father, he early decided upon a professional career, and accordingly became a student in the medical department of the University of Southern California, now under the presidency of his intimate friend and brother-in-law, Dr. George F. Bovard. Completing the course in 1888 he went at once to New York City and entered Bellevue Hospital, from

which he was graduated the following year with high honors. He remained in the east for a time, accepting the position of physician and surgeon of Bellevue Hospital, where he discharged his duties efficiently. In 1890 he returned to Los Angeles well equipped for the practice which he has since built up, the devotion to his profession bespeaking a successful career, while his personality has won for him the confidence of all who have had occasion to require his services. He is a student in the truest sense of the word, keeping well abreast of all advance in medicine or surgery and taking an unflagging interest in all matters pertaining to his profession, making a speciality of the diseases of children. He is a valued member of various medical societies, among them the Los Angeles County Medical Society, State Medical Society and the American Medical Association. For the last ten years he has served as physician and surgeon of the Los Angeles Orphans Home, and also in other positions of importance.

In October, 1893, Dr. Bradley was united in marriage with Miss Virginia Burton Williamson a native of Iowa and a daughter of Charles W. Williamson an old and honored resident of this city, and born of this union is one child, Gertrude Muriel.

ANDREW W. RYAN. In the vicinity of Kilkenny, Ireland, Andrew W. Ryan was born April 14, 1844, a son of Patrick, likewise a native of that country. The elder man was reared to manhood in Ireland, receiving a good common school education. He married Mary Leahey and in 1852 brought his wife and children to the United States, after landing in New York City going direct to Burlington, Iowa, where he continued to reside until his death. Shortly after his arrival in that city he secured work as a contractor in the construction of the roadbed for what is now known as the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad. Later he was connected with many of the public works of Burlington and through his efforts acquired a competency. The death of his wife also occurred in their home in that city.

Andrew W. Ryan was eight years old when he accompanied his parents to his new home in Burlington, in which city he attended the public and high schools, and later entered Burlington University. In 1860 he put aside his studies to take up the practical duties of life, accepting a place as clerk in a general store, where he remained for about two years. The training thus received was of incalculable benefit to him and gave him a knowledge of the business world which he found of practical use in the years that followed. About this time Mr. Ryan with other

young men about his age (only one of the party being over nineteen years old) decided to seek their fortunes in the more remote west, and accordingly after having secured all necessary equipments set out for the trip across the plains. Their journey was made with mule teams and without mishap to Virginia City and there it was unanimously decided to stop and engage in mining for a time. They were fairly successful and acquired some means, with which they continued their journey to California, making their way on foot to Visalia, this state. There Mr. Ryan purchased a horse and came on to Los Angeles, the others of the party scattering to various parts of the state.

Mr. Ryan's first work in this section of California was in the capacity of roustabout at Wilmington, where he continued until a friend secured him employment as a driver for General Banning, who was then occupied in freighting to the mines of Mexico. With the means accumulated in the ensuing six months Mr. Ryan purchased a farm in the vicinity of Downey at a time when land was cheap, and engaged in the raising of corn and hogs. Until 1867 he remained in this occupation and while conducting his agricultural interests was elected to the office of justice of the peace, which position he retained for six years. With the passing years he gradually assumed a place of importance in the affairs of the community and as a staunch adherent of the principles of the Democratic party became an important factor in their advancement. In 1875 he was elected assessor of Los Angeles county, and having in the meantime located in the city of Los Angeles, two years later became a member of the city council from the third ward. In September, 1884, he entered the employ of the Los Angeles City Water Company and remained with them for eighteen years, when the plant was sold to the city. Since that time he has been identified with the State Bank and Trust Company as a director and appraiser, at the present time (1906) holding the office of vice-president, and is also a valued member of the finance committee. For a number of years he remained the owner of two fine ranches in Los Angeles county, but later disposed of them, being at the present time, however, the possessor of considerable valuable city and county property.

In 1864 Mr. Ryan was united in marriage with Miss Amanda Johnson, a native of Texas, but a resident of Los Angeles county since she was three years old. Her father, Micajah Johnson, was a pioneer who came to this county in 1852. Six children were born of this union, of whom three are now living, namely: William A., at home; Annie, the wife of N. E. Wilson, a merchant of Los Angeles; and Ida, wife of R.



R. Sutherland, manager of the Gregory Dried Fruit Company, at Colton, Cal. Such men as Mr. Ryan increase materially the importance of a city or state and add to its prosperity, for with others he is named as a man who stands out prominently as a financial factor in its growth and up-building. The intelligence of such men cannot fail to be a power for good in local affairs and their keen intellectual faculties promote not only their individual success, but that of their fellow citizens as well. During his residence of over forty years in Southern California Mr. Ryan has been identified with various enterprises and has always contributed liberally of his means, time and influence toward the building up and maintenance of those interests that have made this part of California what it is today. He is unostentatious in his manner and never has desired public prominence, satisfied that what he has done will be a lasting remembrance to those closely associated with him. In the evening of his days he can look back upon a work well done, and while he has retired from active business life he still keeps in touch with current events. At his home, No. 433 South Olive street, he extends a hearty welcome to his friends. He was made a Mason in Los Angeles county in 1873 and raised to the Royal Arch degree in 1876.

D. WINSLOW HUNT, M. D. Prominent among the leading physicians and surgeons of Southern California is D. Winslow Hunt, M. D., who has built up an extensive and remunerative practice in Glendale, where he is now located. A man of culture, possessing great business judgment, tact and ability, he has been actively identified with the higher interests of town and county since coming here, and is widely and favorably known in professional, financial and social circles. A son of Nehemiah Asa Hunt, he was born, June 11, 1845, in Mason, Hillsboro county, N. H., the descendant of an old, well-established family. The immigrant ancestor of that branch of the Hunt family to which he belongs came from England to this country in 1635, settling first in Concord, Mass., some of his descendants subsequently becoming pioneers of Hillsboro county, N. H. They were men of stamina and brain, influential in local and national affairs, several members of the Hunt family of New Hampshire serving in the Revolutionary war. One of the members, Major Edward B. Hunt, was the first husband of Helen Hunt Jackson, the noted authoress. The surname, Hunt, originated many hundred years ago, and was spelled Hunti, meaning, in old Saxon, wolf.

David Hunt, the doctor's grandfather, was a life-long resident of the Granite state, and

among its rocks and hills was engaged in tilling the soil, his farm being situated near Mason, only fifty miles from Boston. Five of his children, three sons and two daughters, grew to years of maturity. One of these, also named David Hunt, remained on the old ancestral homestead, which he converted into a dairy farm. The milk produced on it he shipped to Boston, where he received the highest market price. He built up a substantial business in this industry, and became wealthy for his time.

Brought up on the home farm, Nehemiah Asa Hunt acquired his elementary education in the common schools of Mason, and after preparatory study at the academy in New Ipswich, N. H., he entered Oberlin (Ohio) College, from which he was graduated in theology and medicine. He subsequently went to Illinois, and at the Jacksonville Medical College took a full course, intending then to enter the missionary field in foreign countries, but to this his friends would not consent. Settling then in southern Illinois, he served for many years as home missionary in Bond and Williamson counties, and likewise practiced medicine and surgery, being very successful in both professions, and performing many operations of a difficult nature. In many ways he was a remarkable man, possessing high aspirations and lofty ideals. On retiring from active pursuits he settled in Orange county, Cal., where he resided for some time, although he died in Minnesota, his death occurring in 1900, at the age of four score and four years. His body was brought back to California, however, and interred in the beautiful cemetery at Riverside, beside that of his beloved wife, who preceded him, passing away at the age of seventy-eight years. Her maiden name was Clarissa A. Conrad. She bore him nine children, all of whom received college educations, and besides these children of their own they brought up two adopted children, giving to them the same tender care and love that they did their own.

The oldest child of the parental household, D. Winslow Hunt, was educated in a private school conducted by his father, then entered the medical department of the University of Michigan, from which he was graduated in 1871. Settling as a physician in Fairmont, Minn., he remained there several years, meeting with success in his chosen career. In 1879 he took a course of lectures under Dr. Holmes, of Rush Medical College, on the eye and ear, making this a specialty. In 1887 he came with his family to California, and has since been a resident of this state, and an active general practitioner. Active and interested in his professional work, he is constantly studying the newer methods known to the medical world, and since his graduation has taken two post-graduate courses in medicine and





J. M. Hoeden. M. D.

surgery. For two years he was located in Anaheim, Orange county, where he built up a good practice, and also conducted a drug store, and for two and one-half years, in order that his children might attend Pomona College, he was engaged in the practice of his profession at Pomona, Los Angeles county. Leaving here after the death of his wife he returned east and took a post-graduate course in the Post-Graduate School of Physicians and Surgeons of Chicago, then practiced two and one-half years in his brother's office in Minnesota in his specialty. Subsequently he returned to California and for three years gave particular attention to his specialty in Redlands. In 1901 he settled in Glendale, where he has built up an excellent patronage, and is known as one of the most influential citizens. In the establishment of all improvements he takes deep interest, and was one of the first and most zealous workers in securing the present high school building. He was largely instrumental in getting the right of way for the Electric Interurban Railway, being one of the largest donors to the project, and serving as president of the finance committee. The doctor also assisted in organizing the Bank of Glendale, of which he is vice-president, and one of the directors.

Dr. Hunt has been twice married. He married first, Alice M. Skinner, a native of Illinois, who died in Pomona, Cal., and the three children that blessed their union, Mabel, Leigh and Lois, are also deceased. He married for his second wife Mrs. Susie Kaler, and they have one child, a daughter named Dorothy. Politically Dr. Hunt is a Republican in national affairs, but in local matters votes without regard to party lines, being true to the courage of his convictions. Fraternally he is a Mason, and religiously he belongs to the Episcopal church, in which he has served as warden for many years. He is a member of the American Medical Association, was a charter member of the Minnesota State Medical Society, the Southern California Medical Association and was president of the Pomona Valley Medical Society. He also held that position in the first United States Board of Medical Examiners of Santa Ana, being appointed in 1871 in Martin county, Minn., and holding his connection with the United States Medical Examiners for over twenty years.

JOSEPH M. HOLDEN, M. D. A large and constantly growing practice is the result of the efforts of Dr. Joseph M. Holden, one of the successful physicians of Long Beach, and one whose work in the line of his profession has brought him general commendation. He has been a resident of California since November, 1892, spend-

ing his first two years in San Francisco, thence coming to Southern California for a few months, and later returning to Sacramento for one year. Following he located in Pasadena, where he remained until the fall of 1899, and while a resident of that place attended the medical department of the University of Southern California, from which he was graduated June 16, 1899, with the degree of M. D. Locating at once in Long Beach he was associated for a few months with Dr. J. W. Wood, but from 1901 practiced independently until August 1, 1906. Upon the latter date he formed a partnership with A. C. Sellery, Ph. B., M. D., a graduate of McGill University, of Montreal, Canada, and they established offices in the National Bank building in Long Beach.

Born in Accrington, Lancashire, England, April 15, 1874, Dr. Holden was reared to the age of five years in his native land, when he was brought by his parents to the United States. His father, James Holden, was a vocalist of some note, but finally retired from his profession, his home now being in Providence, R. I., where the family located when first coming to this country. His wife, formerly Mary A. Newton, a daughter of a prominent contractor of England and granddaughter of the Rev. John Newton, a clergyman of the Church of England, died in California in 1902. Longevity is a characteristic trait in both paternal and maternal families, nearly all members attaining advanced years. Joseph M. Holden received his preliminary education in the public schools of Rhode Island and Massachusetts, but was unable to complete the course on account of illness. Determining at the age of fifteen years to make medicine his study he thenceforth bent every effort to the accomplishment of his plans. After his location in California this desire was consummated and he at once began the practice of his profession. He has met with success and is now numbered among the prominent physicians of this section, being a member of the Southern California Medical Society, the Los Angeles County Medical Association, California State Medical Association and American Medical Association. He was the originator and incorporator of the Long Beach Hospital Association, which has a building of sixty-five rooms. Dr. Holden was its first president and is now one of its principal stockholders. He acts as examining physician for eight of the old-line insurance companies, and for the Woodmen of the World and Modern Woodmen of America, in both of which he holds membership. He also belongs to Long Beach Lodge No. 327, F. & A. M.; Long Beach Lodge N. 888 B. P. O. E.; Knights of Pythias, belonging to the Uniform Rank; and Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He is very prominent

in fraternal circles and holds a high place in the various organizations to which he belongs.

Dr. Holden was married in Long Beach to Lilian A. Caswell, a native of Massachusetts, and a woman of culture and refinement. He is identified with the growth and advancement of Long Beach, in whose future he holds a firm belief and has invested his means in various pieces of property. He built the first house on American avenue near the site of the high school, and is now erecting a fine residence, which is in castle architecture and very unique, at No. 915 American avenue; the entire building is of cement, and contains eight large rooms and hall, two stories in height. Dr. Holden is a stockholder in the Odd Fellows' Building Association and takes an active interest in the development of the city. He is a man of scholarly tastes and has a select library, while his love for travel has been gratified by three trips to England, the land of his birth, and extensive tours throughout the southern states.

**HENRY FULLER.** Bryn Mawr is fortunate in the possession of citizens whose efforts to maintain and develop the best interests of the place lie parallel with their efforts toward a personal success, and prominent among such is Henry Fuller, known, honored and esteemed throughout this section of Southern California. The characteristics which have distinguished his career are an inheritance from an old eastern family on the paternal side, and a New England ancestry on the maternal side. He was born in Peru, Clinton county, N. Y., January 6, 1846, a son of James and Elmira (Mills) Fuller, both natives of Vermont, the father dying in Peru, N. Y., after a life spent in farming, and the mother in Los Angeles, Cal. They were the parents of three children, a daughter, Mrs. Nathan Weaver, living in Peru, N. Y., where a son, Edward, died.

In the public schools of his native town Henry Fuller was prepared for higher training, after which he became a student in the Plattsburg Academy. At the close of his schooldays he began farming for a livelihood, and on the 10th of September, 1867, he married Miss Helen Day. She was also a native of Peru, N. Y., and a daughter of Edward and grand-daughter of Rufus, both farmers of New York, where they both passed away at advanced ages. The paternal great-grandfather, Ezra, born in Connecticut of English ancestry, served in the Revolutionary war while his son, Rufus, was a patriot in the war of 1812. The old Day homestead in New York is still in the family. Edward Day married Maria Sturtevant, a native of Westport, N. Y., and a daughter of Elisha Sturtevant, of

Holland-Dutch descent, her mother being before marriage Miss Wright, a daughter of the General Wright of Revolutionary fame. Mrs. Day passed away in Los Angeles, leaving a family of three children, namely: Mrs. Stafford, of Los Angeles; Charles E., a merchant of Los Angeles, who died in 1902; and Helen, Mrs. Fuller, the eldest, who was educated in the North Granville Seminary.

The year following their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Fuller located in Vergennes, Vt., where he engaged in a mercantile enterprise and also the manufacture of excelsior. June 16, 1875, they came to the Pacific coast and in Los Angeles, Cal., Mr. Fuller established a wholesale manufacturing business on Elmira street, manufacturing furniture, and was later located on North Main street, then engaging in a retail business at No. 313 South Main street. For some years the firm had been known as Fuller & Day, but at the time of the removal to South Main street it was changed to Henry Fuller & Co. In 1896 Mr. Fuller sold out this business interest, and having in the meantime (1890) made a trip to Redlands he purchased the property which has since been made one of the most beautiful homes in Southern California. It was then wild, sage-brush land, with no promise of such magnificent development, but in 1896 he began its cultivation and improvement, erecting a fine residence, barns and outbuildings, and finally adding to the original purchase of twenty acres a tract of fifty acres. This makes a seventy-acre ranch, of which thirty acres are in navel oranges and forty acres in valencias, one of the finest groves in Bryn Mawr, lying on a beautiful slope of the foothills, and overlooking the whole of San Bernardino valley.

The birth of four children blessed the marriage of Mr. Fuller and his wife: Percy, an attorney-at-law in San Francisco; Harry, connected with the Fruit Dispatch Company of Columbus, Ohio, where he resides; Leslie, a student in Pomona College, class of 1907; and Charles, a student in the same institution, class of 1910. Both Mr. Fuller and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Redlands, whose charities are liberally supported by both their means and time. They are especially interested in foreign missions, and are individually maintaining three missionaries, one in Tokio, Japan, and two in India, while their Sunday-school class supports seven others in this noble work. Mr. Fuller is an enterprising and progressive citizen and takes an active and helpful interest in matters of public import. He votes the Republican ticket and gives his support to the principles he endorses. He has made two trips around the world and one to the Orient, the first being in 1902, when with his son Leslie he circumnavigated the globe; he made the trip to the Orient in 1905;



and in 1906 with his wife he went to England and over the European continent, his wife returning to the United States and he continuing around the world and returning home by the Pacific. He has written many interesting articles on his journeys especially as regards missions, with which he is constantly in touch. The citizenship of Mr. Fuller has been such as to win for him a high place among the representative men of Southern California, where he is held in universal esteem both for his business acumen and his personal qualities of character.

---

**NELS OTTO TORSTENSON.** After a considerable experience in various occupations on May 1, 1899, Mr. Torstenson accepted an appointment as ranger, from which May 5, 1902, he was promoted to be chief of the rangers. In this capacity he had the oversight of twenty-two men and a district aggregating seven hundred and fifty thousand acres, forming what is known as the San Bernardino forest reserve. The duties of the position obliged him to spend much of his time on horseback and to inspect all points on the mountains where it was possible for a man to go; hence the occupation was fatiguing, yet such was his vitality and such his power of endurance that he performed the work with ease and unwearied alacrity. In September 1906, he was appointed to investigate and report upon the San Luis Obispo and Monterey forest reserves, accomplishing the work during October and November. In December he was permanently transferred as ranger in charge of the Monterey reserve and appointed supervisor of it and the Pinacles reserve on December 31, 1907.

Early in life Mr. Torstenson was qualified for forestry work through a course of training in the government forest schools of Sweden, where also he received an excellent education in common and high schools. A native of the southern district of Sweden, he was born at Helsingborg near the sound, January 13, 1860, his father, Olaf, having married Elna Mattison, a native of that region, where they passed many years and reared their children. At the age of fifteen years Mr. Torstenson was confirmed in the Lutheran Church. On starting out to earn his livelihood he was employed by a prominent business man of the town, with whom he remained for two years as private secretary, and then clerked in a store for three years. During the next eighteen months he studied in a college of forestry, after which for five years he acted as forester on private estates of Swedish gentlemen.

On coming to the United States and landing in New York November 19, 1886, Mr. Torstenson proceeded to Chicago and from there to

Iowa, where he worked on a farm forty miles east of Sioux City. A year later he came to California, arriving at San Diego on the day before Christmas in 1887, and since then he has resided in the state. After a brief experience as a carpenter in San Diego, June of 1888 found him engaged as an employe in a sawmill in the San Jacinto mountains, where he remained for two years. Next he went to San Francisco and took up carpentering but soon left that city for Duncan Mills, where he was employed at mill work. Returning from there to San Francisco, he shortly afterward met the foreman of the Riverside Box and Tray Company and engaged to accompany him to Riverside. For nearly two years he worked in that company's factory. During 1891 he located a homestead on the mountains, and in 1894 began to work as a carpenter at Squirrel Inn, where he remained until 1899, meanwhile building many of the most attractive cottages at the resort. Eventually he gave up carpentering in order to accept a position on the forestry reserve, as previously mentioned. Few men in the west are more thoroughly conversant with the forestry business than he, and his judgment is sought in problems connected with the care and preservation of the forests.

For some years after coming to California Mr. Torstenson remained a bachelor, but October 22, 1898, he established domestic ties, being then united with Dora M. Rasmussen, daughter of Nels and Siveline Catherine (Benson) Rasmussen; Mrs. Torstenson was born May 9, 1880, in Kolding, Denmark, a short distance north of the present German kingdom of Schleswig. Her death occurred October 17, 1900, in their San Bernardino home, since which time her only child, Elna Dora (born July 26, 1899) has been cared for in the home of Mrs. Hanson, at Skyland. The only fraternal organization to which Mr. Torstenson belongs is the Masons, in which he was initiated during his sojourn in Iowa, afterward transferring his membership to the blue lodge at San Bernardino, and since coming to the west he has risen to the Red Cross degree in the order.

---

**T. V. DODD.** Prominent among the intelligent and progressive men who have been influential in advancing the educational interests of San Diego county is T. V. Dodd, of Oceanside. A pioneer resident of this place, he takes a genuine interest in promoting its welfare, aiding its growth in all possible ways, heartily endorsing and supporting all beneficial projects.

A son of Thomas M. Dodd, he was born, September 28, 1842, in Cincinnati, Ohio, where his earlier years were passed. His father was born in Pennsylvania, but in early manhood settled as

a contractor and builder in Cincinnati, Ohio. He married Adeline McCusan, who was born in Cincinnati, Ohio., and also died there. The father died at the advanced age of ninety years. They had a large family, twelve children being born of their union.

Brought up in Cincinnati, T. V. Dodd received his early education in the city schools, after which he attended the college at Moores Hill, Ind., and the State Normal School at Terre Haute, that state. Thus well prepared for a professional career he taught school at Madison, Ind., meeting with much success. Going then to Lawrenceburg, Ind., he served as superintendent of schools in that place for six years. Feeling then the need of a change of residence and occupation, he came to California in 1887, locating in Oceanside, which was then a mere hamlet, its present prosperous condition then being scarcely dreamed of. The first piece of land which Mr. Dodd bought after coming here he sold, making some money in the transaction. He subsequently purchased his present home place, and in its improvement has spared neither time nor expense. A fine horticulturist and florist, he engaged in the nursery business for two years, and has at the present time more than one thousand varieties of plant life on his ranch, and one of the finest botanical gardens to be found in Southern California. Again resuming his former occupation, Mr. Dodd was employed in teaching near the old Mission for four years. He afterwards taught two years in Oceanside, six years at Chulavista, two years at South Oceanside, and is now engaged in his botanical work.

In 1869 Mr. Dodd married Catherine Cope, who was born in Indiana, of English ancestry, and they have one son, Rev. Arthur C. Dodd, who is a post graduate of the divinity school in San Mateo.

---

ROBERT HICKS. A half-mile west of El Monte is located the ranch owned by Robert Hicks, one of the enterprising citizens of the community and a man of stanch integrity and honor. He came to California on Christmas day, 1886, in the vigor of young manhood, with nothing but the qualities inherited from sturdy and enterprising English and Scotch ancestry to aid him in the pursuit of a livelihood. Locating in El Monte within a few years he had accumulated sufficient means to enable him to purchase property, to which he has continued to add until today he is one of the prosperous citizens of the community. Mr. Hicks is a native of Franklin county, Ark., born January 12, 1856, the eldest of two sons and three daughters born to his parents, Robert and Abigail (Bourland) Hicks. The father was born in Breathitt county, Ky., a son

of Robert Hicks, who removed from Virginia to Kentucky in the early days of its statehood and engaged as a farmer until his death. In 1854 the younger Robert Hicks removed to Franklin county, Ark., improved a farm from the timber lands and died on the home place in 1882. Although of southern birth and lineage he was a stanch Union man and was made to suffer by the secessionists in his locality; he served at Fort Smith in the commissary department, while his son Isaac was a teamster in the Union army. The mother, who also died in Arkansas, was a native of Alabama and a daughter of John Bourland, a farmer and stockman of that state, who later removed to Franklin county, Ark.

Robert Hicks was reared on the paternal farm in Arkansas and educated in the public schools after the close of the war, during which struggle the family were harassed by the rebels, who at one time attempted to frighten him into telling where the provisions of the farm were secreted, by threats of hanging. He remained at home until attaining his majority, after which he attended White Oak Academy, of Franklin county, to complete his academic course. Later he received the appointment of deputy sheriff of Franklin county under Dick Shores, and served for one term. Coming to California in 1886 he entered the employ of L. J. Rose, a ranchman in the vicinity of El Monte located on a nine hundred and seventy-six-acre tract and after twelve months he became foreman, a position which he held for nine years. He then resigned to engage in farming for himself, purchasing fourteen acres of the property he now owns, continuing to add to it until he now owns thirty acres in this piece, located on the Los Angeles and San Bernardino road, all in walnuts, and bringing him good financial returns each year.

In Ozark, Ark., February 12, 1891, Mr. Hicks married Miss Serena Jeffers, who was born there the daughter of Daniel Jeffers. The ancestors of the Jeffers family were early settlers in Virginia, where the name flourished for generations. Daniel Jeffers was a native of Kentucky and an early settler in Arkansas. Both before and after the war he engaged as a farmer and merchant, but is now living retired in Franklin county, retaining his health and faculties at the age of seventy-two years. In Masonic circles he is prominent and in religion is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He married Martha Stanley, who was born in Virginia, a daughter of Solomon Stanley, who died in that state many years ago. Mrs. Jeffers still survives. She became the mother of eleven children, of whom ten are now living, Mrs. Hicks being the second in order of birth and the only one in California. She was educated in White Oak Academy, in Franklin county, and after her marriage came to





*H. W. Mills*

---

California with her husband. They became the parents of four children, namely: Harry, Stanley, Raymond, who died at the age of three years and four months, and Mildred.

Mr. Hicks is independent in his views on politics, reserving the right to cast his ballot for the man whom he considers best qualified for official service. He is a strong temperance man, and stands for law and order at all times. He is now serving as deputy sheriff under Mr. White while he served as trustee of the Savannah school for one term. Both himself and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he officiates as elder, trustee and steward.

---

HENRY W. MILLS, M. R. C. S. & L. R. C. P., London. The civilization of the twentieth century places first-class hospital service among the necessities of all progressive cities. No era has devoted as much attention to the scientific and sanitary care of the sick as has the present age, and in this respect Southern California has not proved remiss in duty, for her hospitals rank with the finest in the United States. Marlborough hospital, which was established at San Bernardino in January, 1904, by Dr. Mills, formerly of England, is one of the recent additions to the hospital equipment of the state, but already holds a position among the most popular and efficient. On the corner of Fourth and F streets stands the building which has been fitted up for a hospital, with perfect ventilation, sanitary appointments, substantial furnishings and large rooms equipped with everything necessary for the purpose intended. Every facility has been supplied for the most intricate and important surgical operations, and treatment by asepticism is strictly followed.

Dr. Mills is a native of England, his birth having occurred in Herefordshire in 1872; in King Edward VI grammar school he prepared for higher training and later availed himself of excellent classical advantages. Having early resolved to follow the medical profession he took a complete course in the Royal College of Physicians and Surgeons of London, graduating therefrom in 1895, and having bestowed upon him by his alma mater the titles of M. R. C. S. and L. R. C. P., of England. After having completed his studies in college Dr. Mills practiced in Gloucestershire in the vicinity of his early home, and there he gradually established an important clientele, rising to a position of local prominence as a skilled practitioner, successful diagnostician and especially as a first-class abdominal surgeon. For eight years he re-

mained in the same location, but at the expiration of that period reports concerning the climate of California led him to seek a home on the Pacific coast, a decision which his present success leaves him no reason to regret. Since his removal to the new world he has given his attention so closely to professional labors that he has had no leisure for participation in public affairs and fraternal organizations. However, he is keenly alive to the importance of promoting measures for the general welfare and in devotion to his adopted country he is unsurpassed by none. Movements for the development of local resources receive his support and no duty devolving upon a public-spirited citizen is neglected; yet it is as a physician and more especially as a surgeon that he is best known and most honored in Southern California.

Dr. Mills has a large general practice and in the Anderson building has a suite of rooms simply yet elegantly furnished. Here he has his office and during office hours attends to the professional needs of his patients. Much of his time, however, is devoted to the Marlborough hospital, where he is the dominant factor in the maintenance of the reputation which is already attached to this institution, the success he has achieved placing him in the foremost rank of physicians and surgeons of Southern California and indeed of the entire state. He is identified with several medical societies, among them San Bernardino Medical Society, and the American Medical Association. Dr. Mills also holds the chair of genito-urinary and venereal diseases in the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Los Angeles, and has an office in the Delta building in that city. Personally the doctor is a man of winning characteristics, genial and kindly in disposition, and hospitable to all who meet him, and by the force of his manhood, his sterling integrity and conscientious discharge of duty he has won a high position among the representative citizens of Southern California.

---

JAMES MCGREGOR FRASER. Widely known as a prosperous agriculturist of Ramona, James McG. Fraser has been very successful in the work to which he has devoted his time and attention for thirty or more years, his home ranch comparing favorably in size, location, fertility and productiveness, with any in the vicinity. Honest, industrious and capable, he is numbered among the citizens of good repute and high standing in the community, and as a man of integrity is held in high respect. He was born, July 20, 1832, in Nova Scotia, where he obtained a



practical common school education. His father, John Fraser, a life-long farmer, spent his sixty-four years of life in Nova Scotia, there marrying Margaret Fraser, who survived him, dying at the age of seventy-three years. Eight children were born of their union, two of whom are living, namely: James McG., the subject of this sketch, and Kate Wagner, a resident of Nova Scotia. The parents were true Christian people, and active members of the Presbyterian Church.

On leaving school James McG. Fraser learned the mason's trade, which he subsequently followed in his native town for two years. Immigrating to Massachusetts in 1856, he worked as a plasterer in Boston for a few years. Migrating to California in 1860, he lived for two years in San Francisco, and the ensuing six years was successfully engaged in mining in Oregon, Idaho, and Montana. Subsequently, after spending another year in San Francisco, he followed his trade in San Diego for a number of years. In 1874 he located on his present ranch, which he purchased from the government as a homestead claim, and on its three hundred and twenty acres of land has since been busily and successfully engaged in general farming and stock raising.

In 1877 Mr. Fraser married Emily Aldrich, a native of Michigan, but a resident of California since 1874, and one of the pioneer teachers of San Diego county, being the first teacher in Fallbrook. They have two children, namely: Guy, residing in Berkeley, Cal., and Ella Harriett, a teacher at Spring Hill. Politically Mr. Fraser staunchly supports the principles of the Republican party. In religious belief he is true to the doctrine in which he was trained, being a Presbyterian, while Mrs. Fraser is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

**BAKER PERKINS LEE.** The Rev Mr. Lee, who is at present rector of Christ Episcopal Church, Los Angeles, is considered one of the most brilliant orators in the church. He is young, eloquent, enthusiastic, fearless and liberal. These qualities have endeared him to the great body of the church, and those outside of it who care nothing for litanies and prayer books and have no reverence for amice and stole, but to whose hearts geniality and nobility are a passport and liberality of thought and opinion a sign of invitation and a symbol of fellowship. Gifted by nature with unusual powers of personal magnetism and by grace with a heart regenerated from "malice, hatred and all uncharitableness" he has shown how closely affiliated may be the pulpit and the pew; how the Christian may be in the world and not of it. Faces rarely before seen inside of a church building look into his with

rapt attention while he tells the "old, old story." Men whose boast it is that they needed not the Divine help have forgotten their avowed skepticism in appreciation of a brother man who showed them the sweetness of religious faith without the fetters of religious dogma. Young men whose wont it was to avoid "the cloth" find in the warm-hearted preacher the camaraderie of good fellowship and ardent, impulsive affection. Many a mother has gone to this lover of mankind and asked him to quietly seek out her wayward boy, to reclaim him from evil haunts and habits, for his special work and influence has been among men, and he is known as a man's preacher. In his sermons he uses no manuscript, but with rapid, clear delivery and characteristic force presents one exquisite picture after another with marvelously vivid and ornate word painting.

As the name would suggest the Lees are of southern origin, and were among the earliest settlers in Virginia, being direct descendants of Richard Henry Lee. Through Francis Lee, the great-grandfather, the line continues through William Lee to Baker P. Lee, Sr., also a native of Virginia, whose father owned large estates which had been in the family for several generations. His wife was Mary Esther Simpkins. Baker P. Lee, Jr., was born in Hampton in 1869. He was provided with exceptional advantages for an education, entering as a student in the State Military Academy at Staunton and later the Virginia Military Institute, which is recognized as the West Point of the south.

Following his graduation therefrom in 1892 he taught for one year in the Danville Military Institute, at the expiration of which time he was to join his father, Judge Baker P. Lee, a noted politician and lawyer, in his office, as he had been educated and intended for the law, but it was at this juncture his thoughts and attentions were turned towards preparation for the ministry, his entrance in the Episcopal Theological Seminary at Alexandria, Va., following. After a course of three years in this institution he was ordained a minister in June, 1896, and in August of the same year was united in marriage to Miss Lulu Lee Skinner, of Danville, Va., a daughter of Theodore Clay Skinner, a representative of one of the prominent old families of that state. The following children were born to the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Lee, Baker P., Jr., Theodore Skinner, Lionel Randolph (deceased), Lulu Cortlandt (deceased), Alicia Ludwell and Richard Henry.

Mr. Lee's first charge was in Farmville, Prince Edward county, Va., having four congregations under his care, and as these were quite scattered his labors were much more fatiguing as a consequence. It was the rule rather than the exception that he conducted three services each Sunday during this time. Leaving Farm-





*Geo D Rowan*

ville he accepted a charge at Columbia, Tenn., leaving there two and a half years later to become dean of the Cathedral at Lexington. It was while filling the latter charge that he was called to Grace Church, Chicago, Ill., which is conceded to be the largest congregation of the Episcopal faith west of the Allegheny mountains. A very successful pastorate in the diocese of Lexington was brought to a close by his call to and acceptance of the charge of Christ Church, Los Angeles, which responsible position he has filled from May 1, 1905, up to the present time.

Since locating in Los Angeles Mr. Lee has exerted a wide influence for good in the religious as well as secular circles. The following is taken from the official organ of the church. "The growth of this church since the present rector has been here almost surpasses belief. The members of the church have some vague ideas concerning the growth and activities of the parish, but comparatively few realize what has actually been accomplished. It seems incredible that one man could do what the rector has done.

"When he came to this church there were a little more than six hundred members. In the last year the membership has increased to more than twelve hundred. This is the first time in the history of the Episcopal Church that a parish of any size has doubled its membership in one year. Christ Church is now the largest Episcopal Church west of Chicago, nearly all of which is due to the energy and foresight of one man, who saw the glorious possibilities that lay before the parish, and knew how to direct and guide our movements so as to obtain the best results.

"In exterior the church stands without a peer in architectural design and beauty, it being constructed of stone. The interior arrangements are of the latest design, appropriateness and harmony being noticeable even in the smallest details. The acoustic properties have received special attention, resulting in an arrangement by which it is possible for the speaker to be distinctly heard in the most remote part of the building without undue effort on the part of either speaker or hearer. Christ Church claims the distinction of having the only telephone system in the United States by means of which those of the congregation who are unable to attend the services may receive every word of the service in their homes. This is a unique plan and one which is original with the present rector, who had it installed after he assumed charge of the congregation. The music is furnished by a vested choir of seventy voices.

"The rector takes a special interest in the children and young people of his congregation, for he realizes that on their spiritual training depends the future of the church in particular, and the well being of the nation in general. With

this idea in mind he has made a special effort to make the Sunday school attractive and thus hold the interest and keep up the attendance of the pupils. His inauguration of a military system in the work of the school has had the desired effect, a plan which appeals to children from the fact that each has a part to perform and each one takes a personal pride and interest in the success of the whole. There is a physical culture class for girls, two cadet corps for boys and a vested choir for the Sunday school of over fifty trained children's voices which furnish music for the Sunday school and the children's service held once a month in the church.

"Important missionary work is being done by competent laymen under the direction of Mr. Lee, but the work nearest the rector's heart is the Men's Church Club. Plans for the erection of a handsome club house in the Westmoreland tract, are now under way, the estimated cost of the building to be between \$25,000 and \$27,000. Here with every modern convenience and comfort, legitimate and healthful pleasure may be enjoyed under refining influences in this church home, where friend holds fellowship with friend."

GEORGE D. ROWAN was born in Corfu, N. Y., in 1844. He was reared in Batavia, N. Y., where his father, James Rowan, was engaged in mercantile pursuits. At the age of twenty he went into business in partnership with his brother-in-law, E. B. Millar, at Lansing, Mich., where they conducted a wholesale grocery.

In 1873 Mr. Rowan married Miss Fannie Arnold, a native of Sand Lake, Rensselaer county, N. Y., where her father, George Arnold, was engaged as a woolen manufacturer. A few years later the firm of E. B. Millar & Co. moved to Chicago, where they are still one of the largest concerns of the kind in that city. The city interests were looked after by Mr. Millar while Mr. Rowan went to the Orient, and in Yokohama made his home for a little over a year.

In 1876, owing to his health, Mr. Rowan came to Los Angeles and opened a grocery store on North Main street, which he conducted until 1884. He then moved to San Francisco, and for a short time was engaged as a commission merchant with the firm known as Jennings & Rowan. In 1885 he returned to Los Angeles, and went into the real estate business, which he conducted until 1888, during which time he became associated with Col. J. B. Lankershim and O. H. Churchill in a number of transactions. In 1889 he retired from active business and became a resident of Pasadena. In 1893 the partnership with Col. J. B.

Lankershim was dissolved. In 1898 Mr. Rowan returned to Los Angeles, where he made his home until his death, which occurred September 7, 1902.

Politically Mr. Rowan was an adherent of Republican principles. He also was one of the early members of the Chamber of Commerce. He left a family of eight children, Robert A., Fred S., Earl Bruce, Paul, Philip D., Benjamin, Fannie F. and Flossie, all of whom are now living.

---

ROBERT A. ROWAN was born in Chicago, August 27, 1876. At the age of three months he came to Los Angeles with his parents, and his education was received in the public schools of Los Angeles and Pasadena. His first business experience was in New York City, where for about a year he was employed by the firm of Ward & Huntington, exporters of hardware to South America.

In 1897 Mr. Rowan went into the real estate business, and in 1905 the business was reorganized and incorporated under the name of R. A. Rowan & Co., real estate brokers, with R. A. Rowan as president, F. S. Rowan secretary and P. D. Rowan treasurer, with offices on the second floor of the Herman W. Hellman building. In partnership with A. C. Bilicke, the Hotel Alexandria was built during the years 1905-1906.

Mr. Rowan was married February 28, 1903, to Miss Laura Schwarz, of Los Angeles, a daughter of Louis and Lena Schwarz.

---

JOHN THOMAS WILSON. A man of energy and ability, practical and progressive, John Thomas Wilson, of Fernando, has been identified with the leading interests of this part of the county for many years. He has been active in assisting the development of its agricultural resources, and is now carrying on a substantial business as a dealer in real estate, in this capacity bringing to the notice of investors and rural home seekers its many superior advantages as a place of residence. A man of sterling qualities and recognized worth, he has gained a high standing in the community as a citizen, the esteem of a wide circle of friends and the respect of all with whom he has come in contact. He was born, January 10, 1861, in Meadville, Pa., a son of C. M. Wilson, and grandson of John North Wilson, who was born in Ireland, immigrated to the United States, and settled in Zanesville, Ohio.

A native of Ohio, C. M. Wilson was fitted for the legal profession, and after his admission to the bar began the practice of law at Meadville, Pa. Establishing an excellent reputation for skill

and ability, he became influential in public life, and for a time was connected with the United States Treasury department at Washington, D. C. Coming with his family to California in 1871, he located in Los Angeles, then a small city, with but fifteen thousand inhabitants, and there continued his law practice, becoming well known as an attorney, and now, at the age of seventy-six years, is an honored and respected citizen of that place. He married Jane Estep, who was born in Pennsylvania, near Pittsburg, and died in Fernando, Cal. Six children were born of their union, and four are living, John T., the special subject of this sketch, being the third child in order of birth.

But ten years of age when he came with his parents to Los Angeles, John T. Wilson continued his studies in that city, attending first a private institution and then the public schools. After spending a few years in his father's law office he turned his attention to agriculture, for four years being engaged in general farming in Los Angeles county. Locating in Fernando in 1882, he accepted a position as superintendent of the Ex Mission Ranch, and in the management of its twenty thousand acres of land was very successful, making the hitherto wild and barren soil yield abundantly of the grains and fruits common to this locality. He developed water for irrigating purposes, assisted in organizing the Ex Mission Water Company, becoming one of its directors; set out one hundred and seventy-five acres to oranges, ten acres to lemons; divided the ranch into different posts; and in the carrying on of the vast estate employed many men and kept at least one hundred and fifty head of horses in constant use.

Resigning his position in 1899, Mr. Wilson leased a part of the ranch, and for three years carried on general farming on his own account, in the work meeting with great success. Taking up his residence in Fernando in 1902, he has since established an extensive and lucrative business as a real-estate and insurance agent, becoming widely known and much liked. In 1905 he was appointed superintendent of the old ranch by the Fernando Mission Land Company, and on its sixteen thousand acres is making excellent improvements, one of the most valuable being the developing of more water for irrigation. As an agriculturist and horticulturist he shows marked ability and wisdom, his ventures in that line meeting with most satisfactory results.

In Fernando, Cal., Mr. Wilson married Grace Lopez, a native daughter, and they have two children, John and Rowland. Politically Mr. Wilson is a Democrat, active in party ranks, and a member of the Democratic central committee. He takes great interest in the promotion of educational facilities, and for many years has served







*Louis Rueden*

as school trustee. He assisted in organizing the high school district, and is now one of the high school trustees. In 1902 he was the Democratic nominee for sheriff of Los Angeles county, which is a Republican stronghold, with a majority of eleven thousand, and was defeated by twenty-eight hundred votes, only, an incident showing his popularity with both parties. Fraternally he is a member and past grand of Fernando Lodge No. 365, I. O. O. F. He is one of the leading business men of the city, and is now serving as president of the Fernando Board of Trade, which was organized largely through his active efforts.

**LOUIS ROEDER.** The citizens of Los Angeles whom Destiny has attracted hither during the recent era of remarkable development cannot form an adequate conception of the environment under which the pioneers were thrown. Spanish supremacy was at an end, but American enterprise had not yet become interested in the sleepy little hamlet and to a man whose habits of observation were merely superficial the possibilities of the place seemed meagre and limited. Among the homeseekers arriving here during the '50s, few remain to the present day, and one of the few is Louis Roeder, who came to Southern California during the latter part of 1856, only a few years after he had left his native land, to carve out a fruitful future in the undeveloped regions of the new world.

On the farm in Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, where he was born January 28, 1832, Louis Roeder passed the uneventful years of early youth, and aided his father, Nicolaus, in the care of the land. He also learned the trade of wagon maker, at which he served a full apprenticeship, between fourteen and nineteen years of age. At the expiration of his time he decided to settle in the United States and at once left the old home to make a livelihood upon the shores of an unknown world. On the 2nd of July, 1851, he landed in New York City, joining an uncle and soon securing work at his trade. In the spring of 1856 he took passage on the steamer Jonathan to Nicaragua, and, landing there, was obliged to wait for three days before it was possible to continue the journey to California. May 10, 1856, he landed in the harbor of the Golden Gate. Work was scarce in San Francisco. Many men were vainly seeking for employment. While he sought work he not only had to pay his own board, but did the same for a friend, a cabinet-maker, destitute and out of employment. After a time he was hired for \$28 a month and board, and continued in the same position for six months, meanwhile saving his earnings in order to se-

cure the amount necessary to defray his expenses to the southern part of the state. The steamer from which he debarked at San Pedro on the 28th of December, 1856, brought the news of the election of James Buchanan as president of the United States, and it was thus Mr. Roeder's privilege to witness the celebration of an election in true western style. In Los Angeles he secured employment with the only wagon-maker in the town, the owner of a small shop on Los Angeles street, between Commercial and Laguna streets. While still filling this position he made his first investment in city property, for he had abundant faith in the future of the place and felt no hesitancy in investing his earnings in real estate. Buying a lot with sixty-foot frontage on Main street for \$700, he built a shanty of primitive architecture and meagre dimensions, and this he rented, at the same time rooming there.

After having worked as a salaried employe for a considerable period, Mr. Roeder felt justified in embarking in business for himself. Accordingly, in 1863, he rented a site on the corner of Main and First streets, and in 1865 formed a partnership with Louis Lichtenberger in the wagon-making business, the partners in 1866 purchasing a lot at No. 128 South Main street and erecting a small shop. Three years later a two-story wagon shop was erected at the northwest corner of Second and Main street, and this was also utilized as a blacksmith shop. After a partnership of five years, Mr. Roeder sold his interest to his partner for \$13,000 cash. Shortly afterward he erected a building opposite the site of the German Bank, on the corner of Main and First streets. His next step was a trip to San Francisco, where he invested \$9,000 in tools and stock, and returning embarked in business on a large scale. During the five years of his connection with the business at that point he became the owner of a lot, 150x100 feet, on the corner of First and Spring streets, where now he owns a two-story building. After a long and arduous business career in 1885 he sold out his equipment and retired from the wagon-manufacturing business.

Some years after coming to Los Angeles Mr. Roeder established domestic ties. During May of 1863 he was united with Miss Wilhelmina Hoth, who was born in New York and in 1856 came to San Francisco, thence accompanying her father to Los Angeles in 1861. Six children were born to the union of Mr. and Mrs. Roeder, namely: Henry, who is engaged in business in Los Angeles as a decorator and paper hanger; Elizabeth, wife of Charles Dodge of Ocean Park; Carrie, Mrs. Frank Johansen, of Los Angeles; Minnie, Mrs.

John Joughin; Anna C., at home; and Louis Jr., who is manager of a drug store in Los Angeles. The family have a pleasant home at No. 1137 West Lake avenue and are surrounded by the comforts rendered possible by Mr. Roeder's long and active business life. As early as 1858 he became connected with Lodge No. 35, I. O. O. F., in Los Angeles, and he is also a member of the Turn-Verein. Since becoming a citizen of the United States he has voted both the Democratic and Republican tickets and maintained a warm interest in the welfare of his adopted country and the promulgation of its principles, but always declined office, with the exception of a service of four years in the city council during an early period in the city's history. During his service the franchise was granted to the Los Angeles City Water Company, an important movement in the development of the city, although it was many years before there was anything like an adequate supply of this much-needed commodity. Though his life has been one of great activity and though he has now reached an age and position when retirement and total release from business cares would be expected, such is his temperament we find him still lingering in the commercial and civic activities of his municipality, still keeping in touch with every phase of local progress, and still lending his generous assistance to movements for the public welfare.

REV. JOHN MUNRO, LL. D. This esteemed clergyman, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Fernando, is a man of education and culture, and bears fitly and well the name of Christian. He is a deep thinker, an eloquent preacher, and as broad and liberal in his spirit as he is sincere and devout in his convictions. A native of Canada, he was born, November 2, 1874, in the province of Ontario, where he grew to man's estate. On leaving the public schools he continued his studies at Queen's College, in Kingston, Ontario, subsequently taking his theological course at Manitoba University, in Winnipeg, from which he was graduated in 1898.

For a year after his graduation Dr. Munro was located in British Columbia, serving under the Home Missionary Board. The ensuing three years he had charge of the Knox Presbyterian Church at Trail, where he performed meritorious work in the Master's vineyard. Coming then to California, the doctor became assistant pastor of the Olivet Congregational Church in Los Angeles, remaining there a year. In 1902 he accepted his present call to Fernando, and has had a most successful pastorate. Under his administration the society has prospered in all of

its departments, great interest has been aroused, and the church edifice, in consequence, has been remodeled inside and out, and a fine parsonage has been erected. The membership of church and society has been largely increased, and throughout the community the influence of the pastor is felt and appreciated.

In 1902 Dr. Munro married Ella Heinzeman, who was born, reared and educated in California, and they have one child, a daughter, whom they have named Antoinette. Politically the doctor is a Republican. Fraternally he was made a Mason in British Columbia, and is now a member and past worthy master of Fernando Lodge No. 343, F. & A. M., a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason, and he is also a member and past noble grand of Fernando Lodge No. 365, I. O. O. F.

GEORGE D. BARRON. As superintendent of the Lynwood dairy, Compton, George D. Barron is widely and favorably known throughout a large territory. A man of push and energy, possessing business ability, tact and judgment, he has met with good success as manager of one of the largest concerns of the kind in Los Angeles county, giving satisfaction to his employer and being popular with his patrons. A native of Illinois, he was born October 2, 1845, in McHenry county, a son of Francis Barron.

Born and brought up in Canada, Francis Barron migrated to the United States in early manhood settling in McHenry county, Ill., on a farm. In 1850 he came to California on a prospecting tour, and for four years was here employed in mining. Going home to his family in 1854, he carried on general farming in Illinois for eight years. Then, in 1862, he came again to the coast, bringing his family and locating in San Joaquin county. Nine years later he located in Ventura county, making his home there until 1883, that year coming to Los Angeles county, where his death occurred at the advanced age of eighty-six years. His wife, whose maiden name was Emily Perry, was born in Canada, and died in Los Angeles at the age of seventy-nine years. Both she and her husband came from families noted for their longevity, many of them living far beyond the allotted three score years and ten of man's life. Of the six children born of their union, five are living, one daughter, the eldest of the family, having passed away at the age of seventy-one years.

Sixteen years old when he came with his parents to California, George D. Barron assisted his father in improving a good ranch, remaining at home until 1869. The following fourteen years he was engaged in ranching and dairying in Ventura county. Coming from there to Los Angeles county in 1883, he engaged in ranch-

ing and dairy business from that year until 1899, when he accepted his present responsible position with Mr. Sessions, of Los Angeles, proprietor of the Lynwood diary. Under Mr. Barron's able management during the past six years the business has been greatly extended and the patronage largely increased.

Mr. Barron has been twice married, his first marriage uniting him with Phebe Woods, a native of Illinois, who at her death a few years later left one child, Clare M. Mr. Barron married for his second wife Hannah Smith, also a native of Illinois, and five children have been born of this marriage, namely; Eva L; Elmer LeRoy, Grace Edith, Alda Viola and Bertha J. Politically Mr. Barron is an uncompromising Republican, and for four seasons served acceptably as deputy assessor of Los Angeles county. He is a believer in the creed of the Methodist Episcopal Church, which he and his family attend.

---

RICHARD HARRISON GARLAND, one of the first settlers of the colony which formed the nucleus for the city of Redlands, was born in Zanesville, Ohio, July 22, 1842. He was a son of Andrew Garland, a stonemason by trade, who superintended the building of Fort Sumter, which his son helped to retake during the Civil war after it had fallen into the hands of the Confederates. The elder man removed to Ohio and in Mount Vernon engaged extensively in stock-raising and general farming until his death, which occurred in 1873. Richard H. Garland was reared in Ohio and at the breaking out of the Civil war enlisted in Company A, Sixty-fifth Ohio Infantry, and participated in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Perrysville, Stone River, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge; at the last named battle his brigade captured the battery in front of Bragg's headquarters and turned a part of it upon the enemy. Shortly afterward Mr. Garland was assigned to the eastern army and acted as quartermaster until the close of the war, having been disabled some time before. On the re-organization of the army after the close of hostilities, he took service in the Freedman's Bureau, an agency of the war department for disbursing claims and establishing free schools in the south. Later he was transferred to the Pacific coast with the staff of General Thomas and was present at the time of the latter's death in San Francisco.

In 1870 Mr. Garland retired to private life and went to Chicago, Ill., where he engaged in the manufacture of art furniture and interior decorations for a number of years. He invented a motor car that was propelled by a series of springs; the patent for this was applied for in 1884 and granted January 27, 1885. In 1886,

however, when he became interested with the famous Chicago colony in founding a town in Southern California, he gave all his attention to this scheme and his time to the improvement of his orange ranch in East Redlands and furthering the interests of his new surroundings until the time of his demise. This colony was formed in Chicago and immediately sent out an investigating committee to purchase the land, their selection being what is now East Redlands and seventeen acres for a town site, which is now the business portion of the city, each member to have one lot in the town site. Mr. Garland received a lot on West State street, and this he deeded to his wife. Seven months later she sold for \$1,400 what he had bought for \$25. They located on the property still owned by his family and here Mr. Garland made many improvements, clearing the property, filling arroyos, building flumes, setting out orange trees, etc., on his own and surrounding lands. Mr. Garland always took a great deal of interest in the affairs of Redlands and was a director of the Chamber of Commerce and for four years a member of the board of trustees.

The death of Mr. Garland occurred May 27, 1898, removing from the community one of its most earnest and helpful citizens. He was a true-blue Republican in politics and although never desirous of personal recognition along this line still gave his attention and influence to the advancement of the principles he endorsed. He was a Scottish Rite Thirty-second Degree mason. A widow and two children still survive him. His wife was formerly Miss Margaret McGovern, who was born in New Haven, Conn., but while still young removed to Chicago, Ill., where she was married in 1871. She was the fifth in a family of nine children, of whom three are now living, a brother, John, having been killed in the battle of the Chattanooga river, in the Sixteenth Illinois Infantry, during the Civil war. Since her husband's death Mrs. Garland has continued to reside on the home place and at the present time has one of the most remunerative groves in that section.

---

JUDGE CHARLES T. GIFFORD. The official life of Redlands has in Judge Charles T. Gifford one of its most efficient members, as justice of the peace and city recorder giving his attention to his duties with a fidelity which has won him universal commendation. He is a native of New York, his birth having occurred in Rochester June 24, 1851; his father, Thomas S., was born in Massachusetts of an old New England family, was a pattern maker by trade, and after removing to New York engaged as a baggage man on the New York Central Rail-



road, from Rochester to Syracuse, and later as conductor from Syracuse to Buffalo. He was killed on the railroad near Syracuse in 1859. He is survived by his wife, formerly Harriet Seymour Norton, a native of Vermont, and a daughter of Seymour and Fannie (Stevens) Norton, both natives of Vermont and early settlers of Genesee county, N. Y., where the father engaged in farming.

Charles T. Gifford spent the first seven years of his life in Rochester, two years in Syracuse, and then removed to Buffalo, where he received a preliminary education in the public and high schools, when he entered Cornell University as a member of the first class after the opening of the institution. In his senior year he was taken ill and because of impaired health he gave up study and accepted a position as clerk in Buffalo with E. G. Felthousen. In 1888 he came to California, going from San Francisco to Fresno, and the following year to Redlands, here entering the employ of Judson & Brown, of the Bear Valley Irrigating Company, in the capacity of clerk, and later represented them in Alessandro valley in the inspection of the pipe line. Returning to Redlands he engaged in the insurance business, representing the old-line companies, and has served as notary public for sixteen years. In the spring of 1902 he was appointed justice of the peace and elected to that office in the following fall, and re-elected in the fall of 1906, which duties he is now discharging. He was also appointed city recorder in 1902 and has held the office ever since. He is also engaged in the insurance business, which he has continued since his return to the city in 1895.

In Redlands Judge Gifford was united in marriage with Mrs. Emma F. (Piper) Hale, a native of Connecticut, and they are members of the First Congregational Church of this city. Fraternally he is identified with the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks and with the Odd Fellows, having been made a member of this organization in Redlands Lodge No. 341, I. O. O. F., where he is now a member. He is a strong Republican and was secretary of county central committee for two terms. He is identified with the city's advancement as a member of the Board of Trade and no citizen is more active in his efforts to promote the general welfare.

---

CAPT. JOHN HAMILTON. Off the rugged shores of western Scotland where the tempestuous waters of the Atlantic beating against the rock-bound coast are subdued into a gentle murmur as they enter the Firth of Clyde, there lies the island of Arran, the birthplace of Captain Hamilton. From its narrow inlet his father, William, and grandfather also sailed the ships of

which they were masters, and on the same island still lives his mother, who bore the maiden name of Elizabeth Mathie, and to whom Destiny has given an active life of eighty-two years. The eldest of a family of four children, John Hamilton was born April 10, 1848, and at the age of thirteen began to accompany his father to the sea during the summer voyages. When he was sixteen he lost his father by death and soon afterward his mother sold her interest in the schooners which obliged him to seek employment of others. Thereupon he became an apprentice to the ship carpenter's trade, at which he served for five years, and then sailed the seas in the West Indies and Newfoundland trade. After having spent the summer of 1873 in Toronto during the fall of the same year he took passage from New York for Panama and thence to San Francisco, where he was employed as ship carpenter for a year. In 1875 he went to sea as carpenter on the Commodore and later had a similar position on the Grace Darling. In August of 1876 he was made mate on the steamer Continental, sailing to the Eel river, and while filling that position, December 12, 1877, he was wrecked on Eel river bar. Later he was employed as mate on the Thomas H. Whitelaw to the Eel river. During 1879 he was mate on the Eudora, which engaged in the seal trade, and the following year, as captain of the Ariel, he engaged in hunting seal.

After having spent the year 1882 in the Mexican and Central American trade as captain of the schooner John Hancock, in 1883 Captain Hamilton became master of the Challenge (built at Eureka), which he ran to San Pedro for four years. In June of 1887 he went to San Francisco and superintended the building of the steamer Pasadena, which afterward he ran as master for fifteen years. In 1902 he superintended the building of the San Gabriel at Alameda for the same company that built the Pasadena. When the San Gabriel was completed he became its master and continued in that capacity until the spring of 1904, when he accepted his present position as government pilot at San Pedro. Besides the vessels already mentioned he had charge of the building of the Hesper, dimensions thirty-five feet long, nine feet wide, four feet deep, operated by a sixteen horse power standard engine.

The marriage of Captain Hamilton took place at Ferndale, Humboldt county, and united him with Miss Lois Augusta Chapin, who was born and reared at that place. Two sons comprise their family, namely: Kenneth, a graduate of the Lick school and University of California, and now teller of the Berkeley National Bank, and one of the proprietors of the Marine supply Manufacturing Company of San Pedro; and





*Mrs Geo Sibley*

Bruce, who remains at home. The family residence for some years has been at Alameda. In politics Captain Hamilton supports the Republican party. Fraternally he was made a Mason before leaving his native land and is now a member of Humboldt Lodge No. 79, F. & A. M.; Humboldt Chapter No. 52, R. A. M.; Eureka Commandery No. 35, K. T., and Cornelia Lodge No. 63, Order of the Eastern Star, at Humboldt.

MRS. GEORGE W. SIBLEY. Sidney Smith once said, "Whatever you are from nature, keep to it; never desert your own line of talent. Be what nature intended you for and you will succeed; be anything else, and you will be ten thousand times worse than nothing." In her present active career Mrs. Sibley has shown that she understands fully the thought of this witty divine, for she has measured accurately her own ability, and hewn her way straight to the line thus marked out. A clear-headed, brainy woman previously interested to some extent in realty transactions, she early perceived the great financial possibilities of the future in the development of Venice and Ocean Park property, and, quick to seize every offered opportunity for enlarging her scope of action, she began dealing in local real estate on a modest scale, and has since established an extensive and lucrative business, being now at the head of the Citizens' State Bank and the Guarantee Realty Company, the latter one of the most prosperous firms of the kind along the entire length of the beach. A native of Cleveland, Ohio, she was born August 25, 1858, a daughter of Alfred and Laura (Foote) Bright, both natives of Ohio, the former dying at an early age, while the latter came to California in 1902 and has since made her home with her daughter, Mrs. Sibley.

After living in retirement in the east for a few years, Mrs. Taft came, in June, 1891, to California being accompanied by her daughter, Irene Taft, who is an own cousin to Secretary William H. Taft, her father, Henry W. Taft, having been uncle to the Secretary. Settling in Los Angeles, she lived quietly for several years, the genial sunshine and balmy breezes of its wonderful climate being of great benefit to her. On December 25, 1891, she married George W. Sibley, then engaged in business as a wholesale merchant in Los Angeles. In May, 1900, Mrs. Sibley came to Ocean Park to recuperate and after a season of perfect relaxation and rest, the tonic of the sea breezes and the sea baths restored her physical vitality, making her strong and vigorous. Ambitious to find an opportunity for making herself useful, she started in the real estate business in a small way, having about \$50 to invest. Opening an office in Ocean Park,

business grew steadily, her fair and honest dealings and systematic methods meeting the approval of her customers, and each month saw an increasing patronage, her sex being a help rather than an impediment in the way of enlarging her business opportunities. A woman of superior ability, tact and judgment, living up to the Golden Rule, she has secured a large clientage, and is now one of the foremost real estate dealers in this part of Los Angeles county. While looking after her own interests, she has been of much use in advancing the prosperity of others, including a large circle of personal friends, merchants, mechanics and professional men. The business which Mrs. Sibley inaugurated in 1901 grew to such large proportions that she found it expedient to have it incorporated. Accordingly, March 15, 1905, the Guarantee Realty Company was formed, with the following-named officers: President, Mrs. George W. Sibley; first vice-president, H. V. Bright; second vice-president, Dr. E. B. Goodwin; secretary, James F. Barr, and treasurer, Charles R. Van Tillburg. This company was first located at No. 140 Pier avenue Ocean Park, but has recently removed to more commodious quarters in the handsome building erected by the company in Venice. In May, 1906, she organized the Citizens' State Bank of Venice with a capital stock of \$25,000, of which she is president. Mrs. Sibley had one daughter by her first marriage, Irene, now wife of Howard S. Lorence, living near Ocean Park, and by her second union she has also one daughter, Luella Maria Sibley. Mrs. Sibley is prominent in social circles, being a member of the Country Club, and President of the Ladies' Auxiliary of Ocean Park and Venice.

FREDERICK A. SMILEY. Of recent years especial attention has been devoted to the development of attractive summer resorts. Each season finds an increasing number of Californians who lay aside the cares of business and the round of domestic duties or school work in order to enjoy for a few weeks an outing in some favored spot of nature, fanned by the breezes from the ocean, sheltered by mountains and watered by springs and rivers. Not the least conspicuous among these resorts is Fredalba Park, comprising two hundred and sixty-two acres of land covered with native oaks and pines, some of which are eighteen feet and more in circumference. The park is situated on the southern slope of the San Bernardino mountains, fifty-six hundred feet above the level of the sea, at the head of the City creek toll-road, eleven miles from Highland, and sixteen miles from both San Bernardino and Redlands. The most direct route from these towns to Bear valley lies

through the park. Admirable views may be obtained from the mountains of neighboring towns, and on especially clear days Catalina comes within the range of vision.

The sole owner and proprietor of Fredalba Park is F. A. Smiley, who makes his home here throughout the entire year and devotes his attention to the care of the grounds and cottages and to the comfort of the guests. The cottages are constructed of matched and planed sugar pine, with interior finishings of natural wood. Suitably furnished for light housekeeping, they are rented by the day, week or month, while for such as prefer to board a central dining hall affords the best of accommodations. Each cottage is piped with water from mountain springs, while another spring furnishes pure cold water in the park, convenient to the houses. The climate is delightful throughout the summer, a south wind cooling the air during the daytime. Guests who are fond of fishing find opportunity for the use of their tackle in Deep creek, where mountain trout may be caught in season, while excursions are also made to Bear creek, the best fishing place in the mountains. The Brookings Lumber Company has its mill at Fredalba, with several miles of railroad bringing lumber there from the woods. In addition to these objects of interest, guests may drive to Holcomb valley and its gold mines, or to Bear valley and other points. A postoffice is located in the park, and Mr. Smiley has acted as postmaster ever since February, 1896, when he received the appointment under President Cleveland. From the 1st of April throughout the balance of the year the mail stage leaves Highland at 7:30 in the morning and leaves Fredalba at 3:30 in the afternoon of the same day except Sunday. During the balance of the year the mail is carried only on Tuesdays and Saturdays. Adequate accommodations are provided for the convenience of guests in meeting the trains at Highland and making the short overland trip to the park.

The original owner of Fredalba Park was Alfred H. Smiley, father of the present owner. The grounds were purchased by him in 1895 from the Highland Lumber and Box Company and the tourist business was inaugurated the following year, since which time fifteen cottages have been erected for the accommodation of summer visitors. Each season finds an increasing number of visitors seeking the quiet of the great trees and the mountain air, and the enterprise has been placed upon a substantial basis through the attractions of the resort, supplemented by the courteous oversight of the proprietor. Alfred H. Smiley, the former owner, was born at Vassboro, Me., and came to California in 1889, settling at Pasadena, but two months later removing to Redlands, where he died January 5, 1903,

at the age of seventy-four years. His wife bore the maiden name of Rachel Mott Swan and was a native of New Sharon, Me. Their son, Frederick A., was born in Iowa, and has made his home at Fredalba Park ever since the resort was first established, hence has acquired a thorough understanding of the business with its needs and responsibilities. During boyhood he lived in his native city of Oskaloosa, Mahaska county, Iowa. His wife, like himself, is a native of Iowa; she was born at Cedar Falls, Blackhawk county, being in maidenhood Eva Wyatt, daughter of J. Howard and Lizzie (Shepard) Wyatt. Born of their marriage were five children, namely: Howard, now at the Herman Free Methodist School near Los Angeles; William Eugene, Gertrude, Rachel and Martha. Upon the organization of the Fredalba public-school system in 1901 Mr. Smiley became a member of the board of trustees, in which capacity he has since rendered efficient and indefatigable services. As a representative of one of the most honored families of Redlands and as the possessor of high mental endowments, Mr. Smiley occupies a trusted and prominent position in his county.

---

D. C. McGARVIN. It is worthy of note that there is a large number of young men active in the professions, in business circles and in public affairs in Los Angeles; and certainly the city's rapid growth is due in no small degree to their enterprise. Among the public officials who are building up enviable reputations, mention belongs to D. C. McGarvin, at present filling the position of public administrator. Although a native of Kansas, born March 29, 1870, so much of Mr. McGarvin's life has been passed in this city that he feels himself to be a true son of Southern California. His father, Robert McGarvin, came to California in 1875, and in the public and high schools of Los Angeles the son received his education. The knotty problems of the law proved an attraction to the mental powers of young McGarvin and after the completion of his work in the public schools he took up the study of law in the office of Judge A. W. Hutton. Later he was associated with Judge York and Hon. James McLachlan, and in June, 1905, he was admitted to the bar. In the meantime, in 1903, he was elected to the office of public administrator for a term of four years, and immediately entering upon the work of his position he has faithfully discharged the duties incumbent upon him to the present time. He had previously proved both his ability as a public official and his loyalty to the principles of the Republican party, and had become a prominent man in its councils. As secretary of the Young Men's Republican League he was active in the



work of the organization, and also for three years he served as secretary of the Republican county central committee. During the campaigns of 1904 and 1905 he acted as chairman of the Republican city central committee, and wielded a strong influence in the interests of his party.

Significant of the esteem in which Mr. McGarvin has always been held was his appointment in 1893 to the position of assistant manager of the Los Angeles county exhibit at the Columbian Exhibition in Chicago, where he discharged the duties devolving upon him in a peculiarly capable manner. The following year he acted in a similar capacity at the Mid-winter Fair in San Francisco, and has since then held many other positions of equal responsibility. Fraternally he is a member of Los Angeles Lodge No. 290, F. & A. M.; Signet Chapter No. 57, R. A. M.; Los Angeles Commandery No. 9, K. T.; and Al Malaikah Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S. Socially he is a member of the Jonathan Club and Union League, in both of which he is a popular member and valued for personal qualities as well as the ability which has distinguished his entire career. Mr. McGarvin owes much of his success to a happy combination of personal characteristics, being gifted with a genial nature which knows nothing but friendship in his intercourse with those about him. Although staunch in his political convictions—no man more so,—yet he is never antagonistic nor forces men to the opposition through this element of character; instead, his own convictions are so strong, so free from prejudice, that he invariably makes a friend every time he makes an acquaintance. He is held in the highest esteem as a citizen of Los Angeles, whose interests he can be counted upon to uphold. December 19, 1900, he was united in marriage with Miss Una Taylor Adams.

**CHARLES KELLY.** There are many who believe that Charles Kelly of San Diego has no superior throughout Southern California as a judge of horses and they further assert that his stable of road horses is the finest in all of this region. It is his theory that road horses should be bred so as to secure the very best results for appearance, build, disposition and endurance. The fact that he has an exceptionally fine herd of animals is largely due to their having been in-bred with the Morgan strain, acknowledged to possess the greatest intelligence and the best dispositions of any of the breeds. In his stable he has a stallion, standard bred, and in color black, Sagewood by Silkwood, with a record of 2:07 $\frac{3}{4}$ . While this is a fine animal, Mr. Kelly considers that it is surpassed by his mahogany-colored stallion Clinton, sired by Ralph, by Hercules, by a brother of Lexington; dam of full-

blooded Morgan. Mr. Kelly believes that Clinton is the finest stallion in Southern California and he recommends him to horse traders desiring to secure in their roadsters fine dispositions and great power of endurance.

A native son of California, Charles Kelly is a member of a pioneer family of this state. When gold was discovered in the western mountains, Matthew Kelly, a blacksmith of Arena, Iowa county, Wis., determined to seek a livelihood in the far west, but it was not until 1851 that he completed the arrangements rendering possible his removal from the old shop and home. Coming via the Horn he took up mining pursuits, but soon resumed work at his trade and opened a shop at Deadwood, near Auburn, Cal., where \$16 was his regular price for shoeing horses and often he received as much as \$20 for such work. In 1853 he was joined by his wife, Emily (Porter) Kelly, whom he had married in Arena, Wis., and who came west via Panama. While they were living at Deadwood their son, Charles, was born August 7, 1862, he being the fifth among nine children, all of whom are still living. As early as 1853 Robert, a brother of Matthew Kelly, came to Old Town, San Diego, and became interested in stock raising. In 1868 Matthew brought his family to San Diego on the old ship Orizaba, and among his fellow passengers was Alonzo E. Horton, the founder of San Diego, and for years its most distinguished citizen.

The two brothers, Robert and Matthew Kelly, owned an old grant, Agua Hedionda, near Ocean-side, which they improved, the property still being known as the Kelly ranch. There Matthew died in 1885 and there his widow yet makes her home. When the family removed to Southern California Charles Kelly was a boy of six years, hence his education was acquired in San Diego county. Remaining at home until the death of his father; he then succeeded in part to the management of the estate and remained at the old ranch until 1895, the year of his settlement in the city of San Diego. Here he bought a livery business owned by Wesley Smith, on the corner of Third and F streets. At that time he had only three vehicles and eight horses in the stable, but since then he has increased both until now he owns next to the largest livery stable in San Diego, having seventy-five horses and a suitable equipment of vehicles. On the ranch, where he still owns fifteen hundred acres, he is engaged in raising fine driving horses and cattle and now has one hundred head of horses in pasture. When they are ready to be sold or when colts are at an age suitable for breaking, he brings them into the city stable. His horses are now to be found all over Southern California, and those who once have purchased from him do not hesitate to say that the colts raised on

his ranch are as fine as the region produces. The ranch is devoted almost wholly to stock raising and the hay and grain produced each year are utilized principally for feed.

The Kelly residence at No. 3348 A street, San Diego, is presided over by Mrs. Kelly, who was Lovinia Irwin, a native of Illinois, but from 1868 a resident of California. Their three children are named Herbert, Genevieve and Irwin. While upholding Republican principles at national elections, Mr. Kelly is somewhat independent in his attitude toward local politics, believing the intelligence and honesty of the candidate to be of greater importance than his opinion upon the national issues. As the representative of the fourth ward he is now serving his second term in the city council. During the building of the schoolhouse on Union and F streets he was officiating as a trustee of schools, and gave his support to the needed improvements, as he does to all measures for the benefit of the city. At one time he served as a director of the Chamber of Commerce and that organization, which has accomplished so much for the advancement of local interests, has ever been the recipient of his support and intelligent allegiance.

---

ALEXANDER ORMSBY LEE. In the line of his profession no one is better known in Pomona than Dr. Lee, who came here in 1897 and established himself as a veterinary surgeon, and the wisdom of his choice both as to a profession and also as to location have been more than gratifying in the years which have passed. His reputation as a skilled practitioner has reached far beyond his immediate locality, the call for his services taking him to all parts of Los Angeles county, as well as into San Bernardino county.

The earliest member of the Lee family of whom we have any definite knowledge was the grandfather, who was born in Ireland of English antecedents, and who on bringing his family to the new world, established his home in Ontario, Canada. Among the children in his family was Samuel, who was born in County Derry, and whose boyhood years were associated with the pioneer conditions which then existed in the vicinity of Markham, York county, where his father settled. Subsequently he himself settled on a heavily wooded tract in the vicinity of St. Marys, Perth county, which he cleared and made habitable for his family, and it was there that his earth life came to a close in 1883. Before her marriage his wife was Marjorie Donogh, she too being a native of Ireland, born in county Connaught. She survived her husband fourteen years and passed away on the Canadian homestead in 1897.

Of the eleven children born to Samuel and Marjorie (Donogh) Lee all are living with one exception, and Alexander O. is the eldest son. He was born on the family homestead in the vicinity of St. Marys, December 14, 1862, and was given a fair education in the public schools of that locality. Upon attaining his majority in 1883 he went to Toronto and associated himself with the firm of Gerard Hentzman & Co., piano manufacturers, under whom he learned the business and later became foreman of the sounding-board department. His association with the firm in various capacities covered a period of ten years, during which time he proved himself a capable and conscientious workman and gained the respect and friendship of his employers. In 1893 he resigned his position to enter the Ontario Veterinary College at Toronto. He graduated as a veterinary surgeon two years later and without loss of time established a practice in Markham, York county. Later he removed his office to Toronto, about twenty-two miles south, and in addition to his practice had a one-half interest in a livery stable there. Notwithstanding the fact that he was succeeding well in the east Dr. Lee had become deeply interested in the Pacific coast country and hither he came in 1897, locating the same year in Pomona, with which city he has since been closely associated. As he was the pioneer veterinary surgeon in this city it goes without saying that he had no difficulty in building up a large practice, and his name is now well known all over Southern California.

Before coming to the west, in Toronto, Canada, Dr. Lee was married to Miss Elizabeth Johnston, who was a native of that city. The duties of his profession do not exclude Dr. Lee from outside interests, for he is one of the town's most enthusiastic citizens, being a member of the Board of Trade and also a member of the volunteer fire department. In his political sympathies he is a Republican, and fraternally he belongs to Pomona Lodge, I. O. O. F., the Independent Order of Foresters and the Fraternal Aid. With his wife he is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in the work and support of which both are equally interested. To keep in touch with the latest ideas and discoveries along the lines of his profession Dr. Lee is a constant reader of literature bearing upon the subject, and is also affiliated with the southern auxiliary of the California Veterinary Medical Association. Dr. Lee is an expert with the rifle, and for six years, dating from 1885, he was a member of the Queen's Own Rifles, which throughout the kingdom was known as the crack regiment, and in which he served as corporal, as such serving in the rebellion of 1885.





*Q. J. Rowley*

QUENTIN J. ROWLEY, M. D. A gentleman of talent and culture, well educated, and having a large professional experience, Quentin J. Rowley, M. D., of Downey and Los Angeles, is widely and favorably known throughout this section of Los Angeles county as a skillful physician and surgeon, and as one of the leading members of the medical fraternity he enjoys a large and lucrative practice. A native of Wisconsin, he was born, November 21, 1852, in Columbia county, a son of Asa Rowley.

Born and reared in New York state, Asa Rowley followed the march of civilization westward when young, becoming a pioneer settler of Columbia county, Wis. Taking up a tract of land that was still in its primitive wildness, he cleared a homestead on which he resided for many years. A man of strong individuality, he became influential in local affairs, and for four terms served as justice of the peace. Moving with his family to Minnesota in 1863, he located near Austin, where he followed general farming for twenty years. In 1883 he came to Los Angeles county and at Monta Vista was successfully engaged in general ranching at his death, January 9, 1907, leaving a finely improved farm. He married Elizabeth Smith, who was born in Scotland, and died in 1904, on the home ranch.

After his graduation from the high school in Austin, Minn., Quentin J. Rowley entered the University of Minnesota, where he took the full course of study, receiving the degree of B. A. Subsequently, as chemist of the Minnesota state board of health, he spent two years at Red Wing. Going from there to New York City, he began the study of medicine at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, from which he was graduated with the degree of M. D., in March, 1884. Deciding to locate in California, Dr. Rowley came by water, via Galveston, Tex., to the Pacific coast, arriving just as the memorable epidemic of smallpox was at its height, and was immediately appointed by the California state board of health as inspector, a position that he filled with ability and fidelity for three years. Locating in Downey in 1887, he built up an extensive and remunerative practice in that vicinity, where he is esteemed and respected as a citizen of worth and integrity, and is very popular as a physician and surgeon, his knowledge and judgment being recognized and appreciated. He is an able business man, and in the early fall of 1905 was made vice-president of the Los Nietos Bank of Downey. In August, 1906, Dr. Rowley removed his office to the Grosse building, Los Angeles.

Dr. Rowley has been twice married, first, in June, 1887, at San Bernardino, Cal., to Mattie C. Browning, a native of Alabama. She died October 30, 1898, leaving three children, namely:

Gladys, aged seventeen years; Earl, a bright lad of fifteen years, now attending Pomona College, and Mattie, aged seven years. June 25, 1903, Dr. Rowley married Lida Ardis Crawford, the descendant of a prominent pioneer family of Los Angeles county. Fraternally he is associated with many secret organizations, being a member of Downey Lodge, No. 220, F. & A. M.; Independent Order of Foresters, Modern Woodmen of America, Knights of the Maccabees, and of the Fraternal Aid Society. Religiously he belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church and is a liberal contributor towards its support.

ERNEST S. HOWE. Adjacent to the village of Ramona lies the small and well-kept ranch that is owned and occupied by the Howe family and that bears an air of orderliness and thrift indicative of the proprietor's energy and industrious habits. The sixty-five acres are kept in a high state of cultivation and are tilled in such a manner as to produce the greatest possible results in return for the care bestowed upon them. A specialty is made of the dairy business, for which industry the land is well adapted. Ernest S. Howe, who has made his home upon the tract for some years and who is responsible for its improved appearance, came from Iowa at the age of twelve years, and during much of the time since then has lived in Southern California. His parents, James M. and Sarah (Nims) Howe, were natives respectively of New York and Illinois and in early life removed to Iowa, where they met and married. While they were living at Osage, Mitchell county, that state, their son was born November 5, 1873, and in that locality he received his primary education.

By reason of the serious physical decline of the father in 1885 the family removed from the rigorous climate of northern Iowa and sought the more favorable environment of California, although they scarcely dared to hope that the invalid would be permanently restored to health. However, they were gratified to see a quick improvement and in a short time the father had regained his health. For two years after coming west the home was at Otay and in 1887 removal was made to Ramona, where a ranch was purchased and occupied. Some years ago the property was sold and the father removed to Montana, where he died in the spring of 1906, aged seventy-eight years.

During the years of youth Ernest S. Howe made his home with his parents, leaving their home when he established a home of his own.



October 12, 1899, he was united in marriage with Concepcion Stokes, member of the pioneer family of Ramona valley and a sister of Aristides E. Stokes, in whose sketch appears the family history. Born of their union are three children, Dora Ann, Josephine May and Ernest S., Jr. Shortly after his marriage Mr. Howe took his wife to Washington and for a year he worked in the Franklin mines in that state. From there he removed to Townsend, Mont., where his father then lived, and for three years he was employed in that section. During the residence of the family there the elder two children were born. Since leaving Montana they have made their home upon their farm near Ramona, where they have a large circle of personal friends. In religious belief Mrs. Howe was reared in the Catholic faith and always has been a sincere member of that church, attending its services and contributing to its maintenance and its charitable enterprises. While Mr. Howe has never been partisan in politics, he keeps well posted concerning matters pertaining to the welfare of our country and the prosperity of the nation, and in national elections he casts his ballot for Republican candidates, although in local matters he votes for the man rather than the principle involved and maintains an independent attitude.

IRVING N. MCGUIRE. The Argonauts of '49 for the most part were men of purpose and well-defined ideas. Located in the shadowy past, with their trails and successes dimmed by distance, this class of men take on a dignity and nobility which pales into insignificance the efforts of men who have the stimulus of competition, the encouragement of the multitude, and the help of settled conditions. Representative of the makers of this part of American history is I. N. McGuire, who, while included among those who wrought variously and substantially in the pioneer days of the state, is yet a living force in the present of Santa Barbara county.

Mr. McGuire was born in Jackson county, Mo., August 16, 1832, and in 1838 accompanied his parents to Buchanan county, the same state, where his early education was acquired in the subscription schools. His father and mother, James and Sarah (Wilcox) McGuire, were natives of Kentucky and North Carolina respectively, the latter going to Kentucky when twelve years of age. In 1830 the parents located in Missouri. In 1849, when I. N. was seventeen years old, the family outfitted for the long journey across the plains, which they accomplished with ox-teams in about six

months. Their experiences were of a milder nature than is recorded of many. The elder McGuire was the civic father of Vacaville, for upon pitching their belongings upon the site of this town, he built the first house within its limits. He lived to share in the activities of the community but a few months, his death occurring in 1851, at the age of fifty-three. His wife, who lived to be eighty-two years old, died in Texas. She was the mother of eight children, of whom one son and three daughters are living, two daughters being in California and one in Idaho. The parents were members of the Baptist Church, and the father was a supporter of the Democratic party.

Near Vacaville, Solano county, I. N. McGuire took advantage of the unclaimed ranges to engage in the cattle business, continuing so engaged until removing his stock to Sonoma county in 1853. Purchasing a ranch of four hundred and eighty acres, he engaged in grain and stock-raising for twenty years, increasing prosperity following in the wake of his energy and resourcefulness. In 1873 he removed to San Luis Obispo county and engaged in the sheep business, having at one time thirty-five hundred head. The dry season of 1877, however, resulted in great loss, and he gradually disposed of the balance of the sheep. In 1880 he established a mercantile business in the town of San Luis Obispo, three years later locating in Santa Maria, where he engaged in the drug business until 1887. Mr. McGuire at this time purchased the interest of S. Clevenger in the *Santa Maria Times*, and ever since has been a factor in moulding the liberal policy of this paper.

The political activities of Mr. McGuire have covered a wide range, and have included participation in practically all of the local undertakings of the Democratic party. He was supervisor of San Luis Obispo county several terms, also deputy-sheriff, constable and justice of the peace. In Santa Maria he has filled the office of city recorder, and has been a justice of the peace for the past four years. The first marriage of Mr. McGuire occurred in Sacramento in 1854, to Sarah Condit, who was born in Iowa, and whose death occurred in 1887. Mrs. McGuire left six children, of whom we mention the following: Oscar married Ella Bryan, and has a family of seven children; William C., a resident of Pomona, Los Angeles county, is married and has a family of six children; Mortimer L., a rancher of the Santa Maria valley, married Lulu Humbert, and has two children; Alice M., the widow of George W. Jenkins, has two children; Nellie O., wife of F. H. Farmer, of San Francisco, has five children; and Sarah A., wife of Rev. J. E. Mc-

Cann, of Alabama, has seven children. The second marriage of Mr. McGuire occurred in Bloomfield, Cal., uniting him with Ney-Horsley, a native of Illinois, whose death occurred in 1892. In 1904 Mr. McGuire married Mrs M. E. Clark, who was born in New York state. He was made a Mason in 1858 in Lafayette Lodge No. 126, of which he is past master. For ten years he was master of various lodges and served about that length of time as district deputy. He is now a member and past master of Hesperian Lodge No. 264, F. & A. M., of Santa Maria, being the oldest Mason in point of membership in his lodge. In all of his transactions he has been guided by probity, and his service and judgment invariably have tended toward the bettering of the conditions by which he was surrounded, and with the development of which he has been conspicuously identified.

#### MAJOR GUSTAVUS F. MERRIAM.

When our country was first attracting permanent settlers to the bleak coast of New England there crossed the ocean in 1637 a young man bearing the name of Joseph Merriam, whose family accompanied him on the long voyage and settled with him in the midst of a cheerless frontier environment. He was a clothier in Kent, England, in which business he accumulated considerable means. He outfitted a vessel and loaded it to bring to America. In 1641 he died and his will was one of the first instruments to be placed in the public records of Boston, where it appears in volume 1, page 28. Among his descendants may be mentioned Charles and George Merriam, publishers of Webster's dictionary. William Merriam the Third was the father of two sons, Matthew and Nathaniel. The former was graduated from Yale and became a Congregational minister, filling various pastorates in the Burwich colony of Massachusetts (now the state of Maine). From this prominent preacher descended Nathaniel Merriam, a soldier in the Revolutionary war. Next in line of descent was Gen. Ela Merriam, a soldier in the war of 1812 and afterward a brigadier general in the state militia. Extensively engaged in agricultural pursuits, he not only conducted a large farm and dairy, but in addition was proprietor of a stage line carrying mail and passengers between Utica and Sacket Harbor.

On establishing a home of his own, Gen. Ela Merriam married Lydia Sheldon, whose grandmother, Mrs. James Sheldon, was a daughter of Thomas Lord, a pioneer of 1735, in Hartford, Conn. General Merriam lived to be seventy-nine years old, passing away No-

vember 11, 1873, while his wife survived him until 1886 and died at the age of eighty-six years. Their son, G. F. Merriam, was born in Lewis county, N. Y., October 17, 1835, and received an academic education, in St. Lawrence and Lewis counties, after which he entered the Annapolis Naval Academy. Resigning from there in 1858 he removed to Kansas and engaged in business at Lawrence until 1861. Upon the opening of the Civil war he entered the Union service as first lieutenant in the Third Artillery of New York Volunteers and was stationed in North Carolina, where he drilled and prepared for field service twelve batteries, he being the only one there sufficiently familiar with military tactics to perform the duties of the position. In the fall of 1862 he was promoted to be major of the Fifth Artillery of New York Volunteers and served as such until the close of the war. During the last eighteen months of service he was in command of Maryland Heights opposite Harper's Ferry.

When the war had ended Major Merriam returned to Kansas and embarked in the mercantile business at Topeka. After ten busy years he was obliged to remove from Kansas owing to his wife's health and came to California in 1875 with the hope that the coast climate might prove helpful to her. Immediately after his arrival in San Diego county he took up land eight miles northwest of what is now the town of Escondido and became the earliest settler of Twin Oaks valley. In 1879 he set out a vineyard with the intention of making a specialty of raisins, but he found the grapes could not be dried successfully, and so he established a winery and has since engaged in the manufacture of wine. In addition he has six hundred stands of bees and makes a specialty of the apary business. For many years he kept a record of the rainfall for the government and now continues in the work for his own pleasure and profit.

The first marriage of Major Merriam took place in Washington, D. C., in 1863, and united him with Mary E. Scott, who died in January, 1888. Six children were born of their union, namely: Edwin, now making his home in Keyes Cañon; Helen, wife of F. L. Green, of Los Angeles; Anna Theresa, who died at the age of three years; Henry S., who resides with his father; Wallace W., a mining engineer, who is a graduate of the University of California, and now opening up a mine in the state of Chihuahua, Mexico; and Bertha Virginia, at home. In March of 1892 Major Merriam married Mrs. Augusta M. Koch, a native of England. By her former marriage Mrs. Merriam had one son, Frederick W. Koch, a

graduate of the University of California, and now instructor of the sciences in the Lowell high school, San Francisco.

All movements for the benefit of the people receive careful consideration from Major Merriam. Particularly is he interested in the public-school system and for fifteen years or more he has rendered efficient service as a member of the school board of his district. During his long and eventful career he has formed the acquaintance of many men who have been prominent in national affairs, chief among these being Admiral George Dewey, who was one of his classmates at Annapolis. Talented, educated and refined, he has attracted the friendship of men of high character and substantial worth, and with his cultured wife he holds a position of prominence locally, being a distinct addition to the citizenship of the county. While making his headquarters in the east during the Civil war he was initiated into Masonry at Washington, D. C., and was made a Master Mason, later affiliating with the Royal Arch Chapter in Topeka, Kans., and maintaining a warm interest in the helpful charities of the fraternity. Keenly interested in everything pertaining to the old war days, it is natural that he should find pleasure in association with the veterans of that struggle, and for years he has been connected with the Grand Army Post at Escondido.

**WILLIAM ORMOND WELCH.** As the nominee of the Republican party at the election of 1902 Mr. Welch was chosen to fill the office of county tax collector for a term of four years, receiving at the polls a majority of about ten thousand votes. Since he took the oath of office in January of 1903, to the present time, having been re-elected to the same office in 1906, he has given his entire time and attention to the details of his official position and superintends the work of the sixteen men employed to assist in his department, besides taking charge of the eighty extra men secured during the months of October and November. Prior to entering upon official life he had been variously interested and had gained a wide experience throughout the west while working at railroading and telegraphy.

A native of Kendallville, Noble county, Ind., William Ormond Welch was born January 20, 1863, being a son of David S. and Sarah Bufum (Hayward) Welch, born near Lockport, N. Y. The father, who was a merchant by occupation and a staunch Republican in politics, settled at Kendallville in early life and there died about 1871. His widow makes her home in Pomona, Cal., and one of their sons, Charles

Sumner, resides at Wichita, Kans., where he holds a position as trainmaster with the Missouri Pacific Railroad Company. The only daughter is now deceased. The other son, William O., was reared in Indiana until 1878, when he removed to Paola, Miami county, Kans., and there attended the high school, later taking a commercial course in the Paola Normal. The first work which he secured as telegraph operator and station agent was in the employ of the Kansas City, Fort Scott & Gulf Railroad Company. After two years with them he entered the Topeka office of the superintendent of the Santa Fe system. In 1882 he went to Tucson, Ariz., as operator for the Western Union Telegraph Company. Later he was employed as assistant dispatcher for the Texas Pacific Railroad at Marshall, Tex., and next secured employment as operator and agent at Deer Lodge and Melrose, Mont., with the Utah Northern Railroad. Returning to the employ of the Western Union Telegraph Company he was with them in Deming, N. Mex., and during this time occurred the struggle with the Apaches and the capture of Geronimo.

Upon coming to California during the year 1886 Mr. Welch embarked in horticultural pursuits at Pomona, where he set out and improved an orange grove of twenty acres, retaining the ranch until 1904, when he sold it at a fair profit. Meanwhile he had become interested in the business of buying, drying and shipping fruit, and for three years had carried on a growing business with a partner, but at the expiration of that time he sold his interest. On coming to Los Angeles in 1894 Mr. Welch was employed for a year as deputy county recorder under Arthur Bray. For four years he was deputy tax collector under A. H. Merwin and for a similar period he held the same position under John H. Gish, meanwhile acquiring a thorough knowledge of the work of assessing and collecting, so that he was well qualified to fill the position of collector when elected to the office. Always staunch in his allegiance to the Republican party, he is one of the influential members of the Republican League of Los Angeles and in other ways has aided in local party affairs. While living in Pomona he was initiated into Masonry and now holds membership with South Gate Lodge in Los Angeles, also with Signet Chapter of this city, and is a 32° Scottish Rite Mason. His marriage was solemnized in Los Angeles and united him with Miss Eva Dell Roberts, who was born in Otoe county, Neb., her father, John Roberts, having migrated from Ohio to Nebraska in a very early period of that state's development; eventually he closed out his inter-





*J. M. Wood*



ests there and came to California, becoming prominent in civic affairs in Long Beach, where at one time he was honored with the office of mayor.

In 1887 Mr. Welch became identified with the National Guard of California, having been promoted while in Pomona to the captaincy of Company D. Upon coming to Los Angeles he was appointed to the office of assistant adjutant general on the brigade staff with the rank of lieutenant colonel. During the Spanish-American war he served as major of the Seventh Regiment California Infantry, and after being mustered out at the close of the war he resumed the office of assistant adjutant general. He is now serving as a member of the examining board for the First Brigade, having in charge the examining of officers as to their fitness for office in the National Guard.

The personal character of Mr. Welch has been such as to win for him a wide esteem wherever known, and the manner in which he has discharged all official duties in the years of his experience in Southern California has given him a position of importance among the citizens of this section. His success to the present time is an augury of what may be expected for him in the future, for he is a citizen of worth and works and can always be counted upon to uphold public honor in whatever position he may be placed.

---

JAMES WATSON WOOD, M. D. One of the most prominent physicians of Southern California outside of Los Angeles is Dr. J. W. Wood, of Long Beach, in which city he has been located since October, 1887, giving his best efforts throughout this long residence to the upbuilding and development of the place. Born November 17, 1856, he is a native of Geneva, N. Y., and a son of John M. and Rebecca (Rupert) Wood, both of whom were natives of the same state. Reared and educated in his native city, he attended the Geneva high school and the Canandaigua Academy; with this preparation he taught two terms of school in New York during the years 1878 and '79. In 1880 he went to South Bend, Ind., and there took up the study of medicine under the instruction of Drs. Dunning and Kilmer, and a year later entered Rush Medical College, of Chicago, Ill., where he completed the course in 1883; in the meantime he had taken a course in the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the same city, and graduated in March, 1883, from that institution. Entering upon his practice in Palestine, Tex., he spent a profitable year, but not finding the climate agreeable he removed to Juniata, Neb. In that

state he was united in marriage, in October, 1884, with Miss May McDonald, a native of Indiana. They remained residents of Nebraska for two years, when they removed to Indiana and made that state their home until 1887, in which year they sought the delightful climate and conditions of Southern California, with a view to making this place their permanent home. Dr. Wood's brother, George A. Wood, had preceded him to California and had located in Long Beach, where he had engaged as a druggist, and it was to this city that the doctor came immediately following his arrival in the state.

Establishing an office in Long Beach he began the practice of his profession independently, continuing so occupied until July, 1904, when he became associated with Amos F. Hamman. He built up a wide patronage throughout the country surrounding this city, becoming widely and favorably known. His evident ability and the practical use he has always been able to make of his theoretical knowledge (which has grown constantly with the passing years, as he is an indefatigable student) have won for him the confidence of the people; his personal characteristics are also largely in his favor in the practice of his profession, for he is cheerful and optimistic in temperament, and yet thoroughly sympathetic and genuine in his friendliness. His presence in the sick room brings with it an air of good cheer that means as much in the recovery of his patients as do his medicines. He has made countless friends during his residence in Long Beach and has at the same time acquired financial independence. He is examining physician for several old-line insurance companies, and also acts in a like capacity for the Independent Order of Foresters (having served as lodge physician since 1890) and in the camp of the Modern Woodmen of America and is assistant surgeon of the Pacific Electric Railway and the Southern Pacific Railway. He has always had implicit faith in the future of Southern California and has invested freely in real estate, and is also interested in mining properties, serving at this writing as president of the Chickawalla Mining, Milling and Water Company, and is a director in the National Bank of Long Beach.

Dr. Wood has taken a prominent part in public affairs in Long Beach, as a Republican giving his best efforts toward the advancement of the principles he endorses. He is, however, above all things a loyal and patriotic citizen and can be counted upon to maintain the best interests of the city. He was an important factor in the incorporation of Long Beach and has served variously since then in

the city government, serving as health officer from 1890 to 1898; resigning at that time he accepted the office of councilman, to which he had just been elected, serving efficiently for two years. In 1894 he was elected a member of the board of trustees of the school district, and was re-elected in 1897, 1900 and 1903, the last two terms unanimously, and acting for the greater part of this time as clerk of the board. The school system of Long Beach is one of the chief advantages of the city and is one that affords considerable satisfaction to the citizens; to such men as Dr. Wood is largely due the credit for having made it what it is.

Dr. Wood is progressive and enterprising, both in his private and professional life, the people who know him trusting implicitly in the broadness of his views, the absence of narrow partisanship, and the soundness of his principles. On several different occasions he has served as delegate to county conventions and has ably maintained the tenets of his party. He takes a prominent part in various medical associations, among them the Los Angeles, the Southern California and the American, while he contributes ably to many medical journals. In the midst of his busy cares he finds time for social and fraternal pleasures, holding membership with the Masonic organization (belonging to the Long Beach chapter and commandery, and to Al Malaikah Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., of Los Angeles) the Elks, the Knights of Pythias, the Foresters and the Modern Woodmen of America. Socially he is held in the highest esteem and accorded a prominent place among the representative citizens. He is typical of the true American manhood—independent in his views, fearless in his expression, progressive in spirit, and withal a man of integrity, cordial in the friendliness of his attitude toward the world, and firm in his loyalty, patriotism and the kindly brotherhood of man. He has justly won the high regard in which he is held by all who know him.

---

**JOHN A. HINSHAW.** The degree of success attained by Mr. Hinshaw since his arrival in San Diego county proves him to be a man of energy and sagacity. At the time of settling in the vicinity of Ramona he had less than \$100 with which to begin life in a strange country, in the midst of unfamiliar surroundings and an unknown soil and agricultural environment. Nor was this feature the most discouraging part of his situation, but in addition he experienced much sickness in his family and expended a large amount in an effort to secure the restoration of health for those dear

to him, so that the fact that he has reached a gratifying degree of prosperity and an excellent standing as a rancher proves him to possess qualities which misfortune cannot daunt nor formidable obstacles successfully oppose.

Jasper county, Iowa, is Mr. Hinshaw's native place and August 14, 1863, the date of his birth, his parents being David and Elizabeth (Lewis) Hinshaw, natives of Tennessee. After their marriage they removed from the south and identified themselves with the pioneers of Iowa, settling in Jasper county as early as 1847 and soon afterward buying a claim of one hundred and sixty acres of raw land. From that beginning the father worked his way forward by dint of unwearied application and tireless labor until he ranked among the foremost men of his county and was known for miles around as an extensive raiser and breeder of hogs and cattle. At one time he owned two hundred and eighty acres of well-improved land. On the homestead which he had transformed from a raw and unprofitable acreage into one of the fertile tracts of the county he continued actively engaged in raising grain and stock until the time of his death, which occurred in October, 1870, at the age of fifty-seven years. About eighteen years later (in February, 1888) his wife passed away at the same place.

With the advantage of a course of study in the Newton (Iowa) Academy supplementary to the public-school education gained in the home district, John A. Hinshaw was prepared to start out in the world for himself; and his preparation was also thorough in the line of farm work, for he was familiar from early boyhood with the routine of agricultural operations. After leaving school he worked out by the month until about thirty years of age, meanwhile spending one year in Kansas. During 1894 he removed to Colorado and rented land, which he devoted to farm products. From that state he came to California, arriving at Ramona November 8, 1897, and later securing the title to fifty acres where he now lives. The land was unimproved and he found it necessary to put up all the fencing now on the place, besides erecting a granary for the storage of his crops. People familiar with the soil of the locality state that there is no finer land than this in the entire valley, and much of its productiveness is due to his wise management and systematic rotation of crops. Altogether he has about five hundred acres in grain, while in addition he has considerable pasture land. Having given his attention closely to the care of his land and to domestic duties, he has had no leisure for participation in public affairs and has taken no part in poli-





*Geo K Porter*

ties aside from voting the Republican ticket.

The marriage of Mr. Hinshaw occurred in Newton, Iowa, March 2, 1894, and united him with Mrs. Arwilda Cox, a widow with one son, Ernest C. Cox, who still remains with his mother. The Hinshaw family originally comprised six children, but the first two born were taken from the circle by death, namely: Huldah Lenore, who was born October 24, 1894, and died January 1, 1906; and Agnes Susanna, who was born April 23, 1896, and died in October, 1898. Those now living are as follows: Leoner A., born February 6, 1898; Elmer Glenn, October 28, 1901; Ceicle Herbert, January 23, 1903; and Birdie Alice, July 9, 1905. The family adhere to the doctrines of the Society of Friends, and the children are being reared in that faith.

**HON. GEORGE K. PORTER.** Wherever in personal history a man is found whose plan of life was drawn from within, and whose course was mapped out on lines distinctly his own, that man challenges the attention of the general public. Prominent among the number thus designated was the late Hon. George K. Porter, of San Fernando, a man of deep individuality, great ability and sterling integrity. He descended from a strong, long-lived race and inherited to a marked degree the health, geniality, equability of temper and the keen sense of justice that won for him the lasting friendship, esteem and respect of men and women of all classes and conditions. His antecedents were substantial New England stock, and ancestors on both sides held responsible positions in early colonial life, and some served in the war for independence. A son of Dr. John Porter, he was born February 9, 1833, in the historic town of old Duxbury, Plymouth county, Mass., a direct descendant of a family that emigrated from England in 1635 and settled in Hingham, Mass. His grandfather, Rev. Maciah Porter, a Congregational minister of note, served as chaplain in the Revolutionary war.

A native of Voluntown, Conn., John Porter was fitted for a professional career, and after his graduation from the medical department of Dartmouth College, with the degree of M. D., settled in Duxbury, Mass., as a physician and surgeon. He purchased for a homestead a part of the old farm on which John and Priscilla Alden settled, when, after their marriage, they went up the creek to locate. He built up a large practice in Duxbury and adjoining towns, and by the successful removal of an abscess from the liver before the discovery of anesthetics, established a fine reputation for skill and ability as a surgeon. He was the physician of Daniel Webster, whose

home was in the neighboring town of Marshfield, and from him received many gifts, including among others of value a silver water pitcher, which is in the possession of his son's family. John Porter, M. D., married Ann Thomas, who was born in Marshfield, Mass., the daughter of John Thomas, a typical New England farmer. The emigrant ancestor of that branch of the Thomas family from which he sprang came to Massachusetts from England in colonial days and settled in Marshfield, where he had been given by the king of England grant to a large tract of land. This remained in the family until sold to Daniel Webster by John Thomas, Mrs. Porter's father, who reserved for himself a life interest in the estate, which was one of the most beautiful in Plymouth county. The Thomas family were people of importance in England, active in public life, some of them serving as Crown counselors. Dr. Porter and his wife were life-long residents of the old Bay state. Their son John T. Porter came to California in 1851, becoming a prominent citizen of Watsonville, where he spent his last years, and for a number of terms was sheriff of Santa Cruz county.

The second child in a family of seven, only one of whom is now living, George K. Porter, was brought up and educated in Duxbury, attending the public schools and Partridge Seminary. A lad of unbounded energy and ambition, his enthusiasm was aroused by the wonderful stories concerning the discovery of gold in California, and he determined to try his luck in searching for the shining metal. Accordingly, on February 7, 1849, he sailed from Boston on the brig *Acadian*, and two days later celebrated on board that craft the sixteenth anniversary of his birth. Capt. Theodore Cunningham, who had command of the brig, was a skillful navigator, who safely conducted the vessel through the strait of Magellan, sixty-seven days being consumed in passing through one-half of this narrow body of water, and but three days in the other half. After a voyage of two hundred and sixty-four days the youth arrived in San Francisco, and the ensuing summer he spent at the mines. Although the country hereabout was then without government, the vast population, consisting of half-naked Indians, swarthy Spanish-Americans, titled Spaniards, gigantic trappers, keen-eyed Yankees, and traders from all parts of the Union, toiled harmoniously with pickaxe and shovel, and he met with as much genuine politeness in the miner's camp as could be found in the refined and cultured homes of the far east.

Giving up mining, Mr. Porter was for two years engaged in farming in the Santa Clara valley, on Dry creek. Going from there to the Redwoods, above Saratoga, he was for awhile



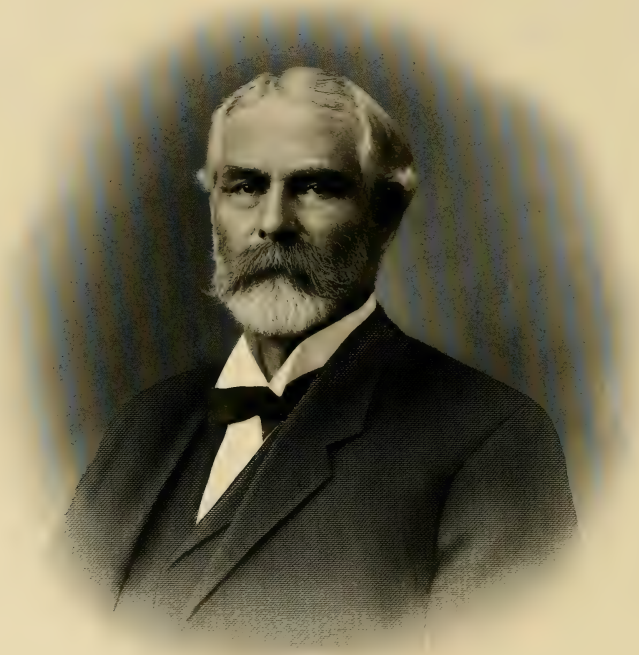
employed in the split lumber business in that locality. Locating at Santa Cruz, he carried on teaming for a short time, after which he embarked in the tanning business, establishing the second tannery ever operated in that part of the state. Enterprising and progressive, and possessing excellent business tact and judgment, he was quite successful in his undertakings, and soon obtained a position of prominence among the leading men of the town and county. In 1860 he was elected to the state senate from Santa Cruz and Monterey counties, being the first Republican of that district to be so honored, and served on several important committees. In 1863, with his cousin, B. F. Porter, he obtained a contract with the state to employ convict labor, and then established the first wholesale boot and shoe manufactory in California, continuing their tannery in Santa Cruz. Mr. Porter contracted for one hundred convicts from the San Quentin prison, and many of these learned the trade, and after their liberation worked for him in San Francisco. In his dealings with these men he had excellent success, invariably finding them straightforward and trustworthy, readily responding to his methods of discipline, and truly appreciating his kindness and generosity. He treated them with the utmost courtesy, and to their regular rations often added vegetables, fruit, fat mutton chops, or melons, which he bought by the wagon load during the season. He had a perfect system of book-keeping, and each man, when his task was completed, was allowed certain privileges, and on pay day received anything he asked for, providing none of the prison rules were broken. The men early learned to respect and esteem Mr. Porter, and never took undue advantage of him. The San Quentin plant being destroyed by fire in 1870, Mr. Porter and his partners moved their business to San Francisco, and established at the corner of Sanson and Clay streets a large, modern, up-to-date factory, which was operated successfully for many years. There, as in other places in which he has resided, Mr. Porter obtained a position of influence, and soon gained a wide reputation for honest, straightforward, business management. He became exceedingly popular in financial, social and political circles, and was very strongly talked of for mayor of the city.

Disposing of all of his San Francisco interests in 1896, Mr. Porter then devoted his time and attention to the care of his San Fernando ranch, which was formerly a part of the old Mission, and at the time that he bought it, upwards of thirty years ago, contained over one hundred thousand acres of land. The San Fernando Mission was the richest in gold of all of the old missions, the Placeritos cañon being especially rich, and was dug by the Indians, who were the slaves

of the superiors of the different missions, being hewers of wood and drawers of water for the churches, before Marshall's discovery of gold at Sutter's Mill. Reckoning the wealth of the missions by their possession of cattle and sheep, San Gabriel Mission ranked first, San Jose second, and San Fernando, with fifty-four thousand head of cattle and sixty-five thousand head of sheep, held third place, but it had money, which the others oftentimes lacked, having at one time (in 1826) \$90,000 in gold, which was dug from its soil, in the San Fernando mountains. In those old mission days the Indians had to have passports to go from one mission to another, and some of these papers Mr. Porter found in the adobe walls of the old mission. When Mr. Porter first visited this place, he was charmed by its beauty, and in riding over its hills and through its valleys, said of it, "It is certainly the Valley of the Cumberland."

Laying out the town of San Fernando soon after purchasing his ranch, Mr. Porter erected the first buildings and laid the foundations for this now thriving, busy, little city. He developed much of the water by the sinking of numerous wells and putting in pumping plants, establishing irrigation on a large scale, and for many years was extensively engaged in raising grain and cattle. He was the pioneer fruit grower of this section, setting out orange and lemon trees, and having an orchard of two hundred and twenty acres devoted to the culture of citrus fruits. He incorporated this property under the name of the Ex-Mission Land and Water Company, in which he had a large interest. In 1905 he sold a large part of his remaining land, about seventeen thousand acres, reserving for himself a tract of twenty-four hundred acres adjoining San Fernando. On this he made magnificent improvements and completed at a cost of \$50,000 a handsome residence, three stories in height, the first story being of granite. It is artistically built, and is amply supplied with all the comforts and conveniences to be found in the most modern mansion. On this estate there is a well-stocked nursery, an olive grove and a valuable and productive orchard. The ranch is furnished with machinery of the latest approved pattern, including a large traction engine, which, in addition to horse and mule teams, is used in farming. He always took great pride in his handsome herd of horses, keeping some of the best roadsters and driving horses to be found in the state, among them being some sired by the famous running horse Thad Stevens. He had large herds of cattle, his Durhams, Holsteins and Jerseys making a fine dairy. He was also interested to some extent in two large apiaries on his place. He was a man of broad culture and liberal thought, and read and spoke Spanish flu-





*Joseph H. Wolfstein*

ently. Genial, hospitable, and a good conversationalist, he was a prince of entertainers, and an invitation to his home was warmly welcomed and gladly accepted.

In Los Angeles, Cal., Mr. Porter married Kate Caystile, who was born at Diamond Springs, Nevada county, Cal., where her father settled as a pioneer. She is a woman of fine character and excellent judgment, and is held in high esteem throughout the community. She is a sister of Thomas Caystile, one of the original proprietors of the Los Angeles *Times*. Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Porter, namely: George K., Jr., who died at the age of twelve years; Estelle C. and Benjamin F. Politically Mr. Porter was a straightforward Republican, and voted for Fremont for the first governor of California. He was a good speaker, and for many years was very prominent and active in campaign work, making addresses throughout the state. Fraternally he was a member and past master of Santa Cruz Lodge No. 36, F. & A. M. After a life of usefulness in every community where he made his home, Mr. Porter passed from earth November 16, 1906.

---

**JOSEPH W. WOLFSKILL.** The history of a community is best told in the lives of its citizens, and when these citizens are men of forceful character, progressive and public-spirited, giving of the best in their lives not alone to the upbuilding of their own fortunes and the furthering of their own personal interests, but to the establishment and maintenance of enterprises calculated to advance the general welfare of those about them, then indeed is such a career worthy of a place in the highest type of citizenship. Such qualities and characteristics have distinguished the Wolfskill family, established in Los Angeles county in February, 1831, and since that time proven a dominant force in the upbuilding of the western commonwealth and the development of Southern California. The pioneer, William Wolfskill, was a native of Kentucky, his birth having occurred in the vicinity of Richmond, March 20, 1798; his parents were of German and Irish extraction, inheriting from ancestors the spirit of sturdy courage and independence which prompted them to make for themselves and their children a home in what was then a wilderness. While he was still a child in years the family removed to Howard county, Mo., then the center of an Indian country, and during the war of 1812 considerable trouble was experienced from the hostility of the red men.

In 1815 William Wolfskill returned to Kentucky to attend school, and two years later was again located in the paternal home in Missouri,

where he remained until he was twenty-four years of age. He received a practical training along agricultural lines and at the same time imbibed the spirit of the early day—the courage, independence and progressiveness which ever distinguished the pioneer. Young manhood found him inclined to push farther into the west and after leaving home in 1822 he went to New Mexico, spending one year in Santa Fe. He then went down the Rio Grande to Paso del Norte, and trapped for beaver with a native of New Mexico, who gave proof of his villainy by shooting Mr. Wolfskill in an endeavor to secure an insignificant plunder of hides, blankets and ammunition. However, the blankets, which were made of homespun, proved to be a most excellent armor and checked the bullet, which entered the flesh near the heart. Returning to Santa Fe, Mr. Wolfskill remained a brief time, after which he went to Taos and fitted out an expedition to the Colorado river, where he engaged in trapping until June of the same year. He had many adventures with the Indians during this period in the southwest and many narrow escapes, but finally returned to his home in Missouri. His health had been impaired by the hardships he had undergone during this time and he found it necessary to remain in Missouri for a time. Later he engaged in buying up herds of cattle from the western ranges and driving them to eastern markets, which occupation he found lucrative until the spring of 1828. At this date, he with others outfitted with a load of goods for New Mexico, and after reaching that point and disposing of the goods he pursued his way to California, arriving in Los Angeles in February, 1831.

Henceforth Mr. Wolfskill remained a citizen of California and in the years following he gave no little toward the highest development of the state. The first schooner in California—El Refugio—was built by him at San Pedro, and in it he made one trip to the coast islands in search of otter, after which he sold the vessel, which finally went to the Sandwich Islands. He then turned his attention to that which occupied the greater part of his life throughout the remainder of his life—the cultivation of citrus fruits and grapes and the raising of stock. He planted the first orange grove in this section in 1841 and demonstrated the fact that Southern California possessed a climate that would produce the finest fruit in the world. In 1856 he planted two thousand trees a little southwest of what is now the Arcade depot, this being the largest orchard at the time in Southern California. For many years thereafter this ranch proved one of the most prolific orange bearers in the state, as

many as twenty-five thousand boxes of oranges and lemons being shipped in a single year. The growth of the city has long since displaced the orange grove, but the early pioneers of Los Angeles remember it as one of the first fruits of the eastern civilization. In addition to his efforts along this line, Mr. Wolfskill also gave considerable time and attention to the growing of nuts, at one time importing sweet almonds from Italy and attempting their growth. The climate here was evidently not adapted to their culture and this effort proved a failure, although in the cultivation of other nuts he was highly successful.

With the growth of the city Mr. Wolfskill found opportunity to improve his property and this he did, to the material advantage of his own property and that about him, finally disposing of one tract for the large sum of \$200,000. To Mr. Wolfskill is owed much for the character of his citizenship, for no man exercised his talents and ability more than he to develop and advance the best interests of Southern California and particularly of Los Angeles. A man of broad mind and natural culture, he was intensely alive to the educational needs of the community and for the immediate benefit of his family he established a private school in his own home, at the corner of Fourth and Alameda streets, which property he purchased in 1838, and there his children received a good education, as did also the sons and daughters of other pioneers. It has been truly said of him that his work in the development of this region, along every line of activity, was such as to win for him the esteem of his associates and the regard of all who have ever had reason to love Southern California. Personally he was a man of many friends, for he was of a genial, kindly temperament, a fine conversationalist, and thoroughly alive on all questions of contemporary interest. He continued to reside at his Los Angeles home until his death, which occurred October 3, 1866. By his marriage, in January, 1841, Mr. Wolfskill allied his fortunes with those of an old and honored Spanish family. His wife was Dona Magdalena Lugo, daughter of Don Jose Ygnacio Lugo and Dona Rafaela Romero Lugo, of Santa Barbara. They became the parents of six children, three of whom are now living, Joseph W., Mrs. Charles J. Shepherd and Mrs. Frank Sabichi. The eldest daughter, who married H. D. Barrows, died in 1863; Lewis, who married Louisa Dalton, a daughter of Henry Dalton, of Azusa rancho, died in 1884, and Rafaelita died in childhood in 1855. Mrs. Wolfskill preceded her husband to the grave four years.

Joseph W. Wolfskill was born in Los Ange-

les, September 14, 1844, and in this city was reared to young manhood, receiving his education in the private school which his father had established. Upon the land now occupied by the Arcade depot and other buildings in that vicinity he engaged in horticultural pursuits until the growth of the city made the property too valuable to be thus utilized, when he began the laying out and disposal of large tracts, the first to be sold being one hundred acres known as the Wolfskill Orchard tract, which was owned by Mrs. F. W. Shepherd and himself. The lots now front on Fourth and Fifth and Sixth streets, also Third and Central avenue, all business property, which has continued to advance in price to the present day, and now being held at fabulous prices. Although he has disposed of a vast amount of property he still retains considerable city property, owning at the present writing the site of the city market. He owns a ten thousand acre ranch in the San Jacinto valley, in Riverside county; and also a handsome residence in Redondo, on Pacific avenue, where he has resided since 1887. For many years he has been identified with the business interests of Los Angeles, having a nursery at the corner of Wabash and Znal streets, on Brooklyn Heights, and is also engaged as a florist at that place, his products being handled by a retail store located at No. 218 West Fourth street, Los Angeles. He has met with uniform success in his work and is justly named among the men who have attained a high place in the citizenship of Southern California. He is a man of strong, unswerving principle, firmly grounded in all that goes to make the highest type of manhood, and merits the position of high esteem in which he is held by all who know him. He has served efficiently as a member of the city council of Los Angeles for two terms, acting on both the land and water committees. He is a staunch Republican and has been ever since casting his first vote for Lincoln, and has given his best efforts toward the promotion of the principles he endorses.

In San Francisco Mr. Wolfskill was united in marriage with Ellen de Pedrorena, a native of San Diego, Cal., and the daughter of the Hon. Miguel de Pedrorena, who was born in Spain and became a pioneer of San Diego, where he engaged as a rancher and stockman. He was very prominent in public affairs, serving as a member of the first constitutional convention of California, and his death, which occurred in San Diego, removed a citizen of worth and works. Mr. and Mrs. Wolfskill are the parents of ten children, of whom Joseph W. Jr., is engaged in stock-raising in Riverside







*J. A. Worthington*

county; William F., is a resident of Los Angeles; and David and John are engaged with their father in business in Los Angeles.

**REYNOLD B. BORDEN.** During the long period of his sojourn in San Diego county Mr. Borden has owned and operated the same tract of land, this comprising three hundred and thirty acres lying five miles northwest of Escondido and near the post-town of San Marcos. At the time of his purchase of and removal to the property, in 1882, the land was wholly unimproved, but under his systematic oversight and persevering energy two hundred and thirty acres have been brought under cultivation to grain, and the balance is utilized for pasturage and meadow. While the raising of grain has been his specialty ever since he came to this ranch, he has had other interests, chief among these being his apiary, which he finds a profitable adjunct of general farming.

Born in Lafayette, Ga., August 3, 1849, Reynold B. Borden is a son of Archibald and Sarah Caroline (Rogers) Borden, natives respectively of Tennessee and Georgia, and descendants of colonial families of the southern states. When he was four years of age, in 1853, he was taken to Arkansas by his parents and grew to man's estate in Washington county, meanwhile attending the schools of Prairie Grove. While still quite young he gained a thorough knowledge of harness-making and the saddler's trade under the supervision of his father, who added these occupations to that of general farming. After many years in Arkansas the parents removed to California in 1877 and settled in Los Angeles county, where the mother died in 1880, at the age of sixty-two years. In May of 1904 the father returned to Arkansas to spend his remaining days amid the scenes familiar to him through much of his active life.

In 1874, one year after his marriage, Mr. Borden and his wife came overland to California, after having followed his trade at Viney Grove, Washington county, Ark., with meager financial returns. Upon his removal to this state he established his headquarters in Los Angeles county and bought ten acres at Downey. With his brother Thomas, now a resident of Long Beach, he built one of the first houses on the present site of Long Beach and tilled the soil where now may be seen some of the city's most substantial public buildings and residences. In 1880 he removed to Arizona and there engaged in the dairy business, having ten cows and selling milk to the amount of \$260 per month. On his return to California in 1882 he bought the property

in central San Diego county where ever since he has been busily engaged in grain-raising and general agricultural pursuits.

The marriage of Mr. Borden took place in Arkansas September 17, 1873, and united him with Miss Julia McKendree, by whom he has three children, Rosa Lee, John A. and Dora M. The elder daughter is the wife of George Witty and lives near the old homestead. In religious connections Mr. Borden and family belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church South and he has been a regular contributor to church and charitable enterprises. The year before he left Arkansas for the Pacific coast he became identified with the Masonic Order, but has not been active in the fraternity in the west, the only organization with which he is actively identified at the present writing being the lodge of Odd Fellows at Escondido. Reared to a faith in the Democratic party, he has never swerved in his allegiance to that organization and always supports its principles and candidates. For four years he held the office of constable, but with that exception he has never been a public official, it being his preference to devote his attention exclusively to the management of his farm and to the enjoyment of social intercourse with neighbors and family and friends.

**JOHN A. WORTHEN.** A successful engineer, a progressive and enterprising citizen, and a man of scholarly attainments, John A. Worthen is held in the highest esteem among the ranchers of Norwalk, Los Angeles county. He is a native of Orange county, Vt., where he was born January 15, 1852, a son of Joseph H. and Elizabeth (Chase) Worthen, also natives of that state, where the paternal ancestry had flourished for generations; relatives by the name of Hughes served in the Revolutionary war and also in the war of 1812. His parents lived and died in their native state, leaving a family of six children of whom five are now living. An uncle, Amos Worthen, served for years as state geologist and laid the foundation for the famous state collection in Illinois.

John A. Worthen received his education through the medium of the public schools and later in an academy in Orange county. He completed his educational training in Dartmouth College, at Hanover, N. H., where he took a scientific and civil engineering course and later took a post-graduate course of two years in the Thayer Institute. After graduating he followed the work of civil engineer in the middle west for about twenty years, serving on the Mississippi river for about two years, but for the greater part of his time was identified with the interests of the Union

Pacific and Missouri Pacific Railroads. He had his headquarters in Omaha, Neb., for about two years and during that time practiced civil engineering, was city engineer in Denver for one year, and for the last ten years prior to coming to California was in the employ of a railroad company as engineer. He came to San Francisco in 1890 as the chief engineer of a corporation known as the South San Francisco Land & Improvement Company, which purchased large tracts of land and laid out a city, built harbor, docks and canals, spending over \$2,000,000 in the enterprise. Mr. Worthen was the chief engineer, but on account of failing health he resigned in 1893 and came to Southern California, locating first in Pasadena, then in Covina, and finally coming to his present property, where he purchased forty acres of land, of which twenty acres are devoted to grapes, principally wine grapes, about two acres being in table grapes. He is also engaged in the dairy business, while the balance of his land is given over to alfalfa. He planted all the fruit trees, also put up the greater part of the outbuildings which improve the place. He is still interested in his chosen profession, having designed and constructed the extensive concrete irrigation conduits now around Downey. He is prominent politically and socially, voting the Democrat ticket and taking a prominent part in every movement which has for its end the upbuilding of this section.

In 1886 Mr. Worthen was united in marriage with Miss Susie Worthen, a native of Vermont, and they are the parents of two children, namely: Mary A., attending Berkeley; and Elizabeth, a graduate of the Whittier high school.

---

**GEORGE SLACK.** The Slack family is of English ancestry, the western pioneer, William Slack, now an esteemed citizen of Los Angeles, having been born in Doncaster, Yorkshire, England, December 27, 1823. His father, Richard Slack, was also born in that location and in manhood engaged as a brick layer until his death. His wife, Ann, was also born and died in the same place. They had three children, of whom the only one living is William, the oldest. He was brought up in England and educated in the public schools until fourteen years old, when he was apprenticed to learn the moulder's trade. He worked at his trade in Lancashire, where in 1845 he married Miss Eliza Varley. He finally brought his family to America and after landing in New Orleans, La., he went on to Cincinnati, Ohio, and there worked at his trade until 1850. He then came to St. Louis and bought a team of oxen and wagon and for a time teamed

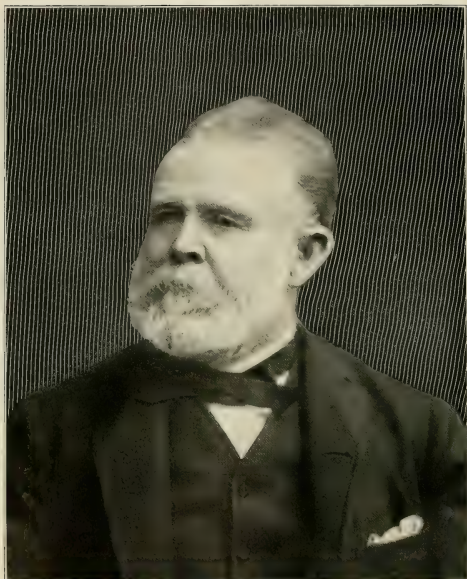
from Churchville to Council Bluffs. During the same year he started across the plains to Salt Lake City, and after remaining there two years, completed the journey to the coast, going first to San Bernardino, Cal., and thence to El Monte. As there was nothing in the line of his trade he began farming and the raising of cattle, purchasing a farm adjoining the city upon which he remained for some years. He then went to Ventura and spent two years, thence going to San Antonio, Tex., where he superintended the construction and operation of the first gas works in connection with a Mr. Lyons, of that place. After two years he returned to El Monte, having profited little by his experience in Texas; he had intended going to Oregon, but was offered work in running a threshing machine, and after the close of the season he became engineer in a distillery. In the mean time he had started in the cattle business and met with success in the enterprise and was finally able to purchase a forty-acre ranch, on which he continued in the dairy business and the raising of stock and poultry. With his accumulated means he purchased another forty-acre tract, and now owns a fine farm of eighty acres just south of El Monte. He also owns one acre in El Monte, at the corner of San Bernardino avenue and Mission road, which is improved with store buildings at the corner.

In 1893 William Slack located in Los Angeles and erected a home at No. 523 South Hancock street. His first wife died in El Monte, leaving a family of ten children, namely: William, of San Gabriel; Elizabeth, wife of Richard Quinn, of El Monte; Eliza, Mrs. Smith, of El Monte; John, of El Monte; George, the subject of this review; Albert, a farmer near this place; Arthur, a butcher of Los Angeles; Mary, wife of J. E. Peterson, a merchant of Los Angeles; Richard, a blacksmith, at Puente; and Sarah Ann, wife of G. L. Matthews, of Los Angeles. His second marriage took place in El Monte and united him with Ann Hewitt, who was born in England and died in El Monte. After her death he married again. While a resident of El Monte Mr. Slack served as deputy postmaster under John T. Haddock. Politically he is a Democrat.

George Slack was born in El Monte, Cal., April 10, 1864, and was reared to young manhood on the paternal farm, receiving his education in the public schools. At the age of sixteen years he began work with Goodwin & Seward, of Los Angeles, learning the trade of carpenter. He remained with them for four years when he began contracting in El Monte, where he has ever since been located. He has built residences all over the San Gabriel valley and put up many buildings of various kinds in El Monte, and has







THOMAS CAREY

also built in Los Angeles, Santa Ana, Santa Monica, Highland Park, and other cities of Southern California. He built the family residence on San Bernardino street, which is presided over by his wife, formerly Miss Lena Killian, a native of Georgia, and with whom he was united in marriage in Los Angeles. Fraternally he is identified with the Independent Order of Foresters, of which he is a past officer, and politically is a Democrat.

NATHAN D. BURLINGHAM. Prominent among the enterprising residents of Los Angeles county who have been potent factors in developing and promoting the mineral resources of California is Nathan D. Burlingham, of West Glendale. Following the tide of immigration westward to the Pacific coast in 1850, he located in a district rich with auriferous deposits, and from that time until the present day has been successfully engaged in mining, from the God-given golden treasury drawing great wealth. Industrious, energetic and far-seeing, he has labored with a zeal and earnestness of purpose worthy of commendation, and in the accumulation of property of value has met with a just reward for his many years of toil and speculation. A native of New York, he was born, July 4, 1831, in Jamestown.

At the age of six years Nathan D. Burlingham accompanied his parents to Battle Creek, Mich., which was then an almost uninhabited territory, the only buildings in the place being three log houses. In this primitive town he lived for eight years. Going then to Indiana, he worked for about three years in an iron foundry, after which he was for a time engaged in boating, first on Lake Michigan, and subsequently on the Mississippi. In 1850, his enthusiastic ardor being awakened by the thrilling accounts of the discovery of gold in California, he joined a party coming overland to the Pacific coast, and in the tedious journey across the dreary plains walked the greater part of the way, during the three months of travel riding but three days. While crossing the Humboldt river the party had serious trouble with the Indians, but in spite of that reached Hangtown in safety. He at once began his career as a miner, and in the many operations in which he has been engaged has met with far more than average success, his prosperous financial ventures far exceeding his disastrous speculations. He visited many sections of the state as a young man, in 1859 making his first appearance in Los Angeles.

Returning to New York state in the fall of 1862, Mr. Burlingham remained there awhile, and in September, 1863, enlisted in Company

H, as a private in the First New York Dragoons, in which he served until the close of the war. He took an active part in twenty-four important engagements, including the battle of Five Forks, where he was under the command of Sheridan, and the surrender of Lee at Appomattox. After participating in the Grand Review at Washington he was honorably discharged from the service at Rochester, N. Y. Since that time he has resided in California the greater part of the time. He has been an extensive traveler, having visited along the Pacific coast from British Columbia down to Chili, and before attaining his majority had been in seventeen different states and territories, traveling through them before the establishment of railroads, when means of transportation were primitive and limited. In 1897 he bought his present ranch of thirty-four acres at West Glendale, where he has erected a commodious and convenient house, and is successfully engaged in caring for his land, raising principally fruit and grain.

In December, 1862, in New York state, Mr. Burlingham married Laura Sophia Kidder, a daughter of Rev. Franklin Kidder, a noted Baptist preacher, and they became the parents of four children, namely: Mrs. Augusta H. Moore, of Eldorado county, Cal.; Mrs. Bernice P. Lewis, living in Mexico; Mrs. Lydia S. Neil of Los Angeles; and Bert F., engaged in mining in Arizona. Politically Mr. Burlingham is a staunch Republican, but with the exception of being for a time a member of the state central council committee years ago has never held public office. He is a member of Kenesaw Post, G. A. R., of East Los Angeles.

THOMAS CAREY was one of the early settlers of Los Angeles county, whose efforts for the upbuilding of a personal competence and the general welfare of the community have made his name one to be remembered when the roll of honored pioneers is called. He was a native of Ireland, born in Tipperary in the year 1823, and was there reared to young manhood and trained in the first practical duties of life. His ambitious spirit, however, could not find sufficient opportunities in the land of his birth and after engaging at various occupations until attaining the age of twenty-nine years he decided to seek his fortune in the western world. In 1852 he crossed the Atlantic and in New York City spent the first few months of his career on this side of the water. Following the call of the west which was then drawing all classes to the far-famed land of California, he continued his journey and via the Isthmus of Panama reached the Pacific state. Like the

great majority of those who sought their fortunes in the west at that time he went to the mines and for one year was occupied thus on the San Joaquin river; locating in Benicia at the expiration of that time he made that place his home for ten years, being employed by the government.

In the meantime, November 9, 1867, Mr. Carey married Mary Hinds, also a native of Tipperary, Ireland, and the following year they removed to Los Angeles county. Mr. Carey took up a government tract of one hundred and sixty-one acres and on this farm spent the remainder of his life. This property he improved and cultivated until his death, disposing of various parts of it until at the time of his demise he had left but thirty-five acres. At the present writing this property is being subdivided into town lots, as it lies on Vermont avenue and in the vicinity of Vernon avenue and Figueroa street, and in the line of development of the city of Los Angeles. Mr. Carey's death occurred September 21, 1894, on the home place. As a pioneer, a citizen and a public-spirited man he attained prominence and was held in the highest esteem by all who knew him. His word was universally held to be as good as his bond, for his promises were conscientiously carried out. He maintained great faith in his adopted country and was always to be counted upon to further any plan for the upbuilding of community, city, county or state.

After the death of his first wife on the home place, Mr. Carey was united in marriage with Sophia L. Morris, in 1892, and born of this union was one son, Thomas E. Mrs. Carey survived her husband and is now the wife of George A. Blewett, a prominent citizen of this section.

---

**WILLIAM FERGUSON.** Perhaps no early settler of California was better fitted by experience and physical make-up to cope with the hardships and privations of a pioneer country than William Ferguson, who also proved equal to the opportunities presented by her manifold resources and in the passing years won for himself a position of financial standing as well as a place of importance in the social circles of the city of Los Angeles. His father, John C. Ferguson, a native of Virginia, located in Tennessee in young manhood and there married, and in 1831 became a resident of Arkansas, where he engaged as a farmer. He brought to bear in his work the sturdy qualities of the Scotch people, his father having emigrated from Scotland during the colonial period of our history and shortly afterward gave his services in the Revolutionary war. He married into one of the old

families of Pennsylvania, identified with the history of our country from an early colonial period. John C. Ferguson married Elizabeth English, a native of Tennessee, and the death of both himself and wife occurred in Arkansas.

William Ferguson was born January 21, 1832, near Fayetteville, Washington county, Ark., upon his father's farm, where he spent the early years of his life. His education was received in a backwoods country school, primitive in its advantages and surroundings, and was necessarily limited, and in the present day would not even be counted a foundation for later knowledge. At the same time he was trained to system and habits of industry through the performance of the duties which were his as the son of a farmer. He was in his eighteenth year when, with an uncle and several neighbors, he started by the overland route to California, unable to resist the influence of the glowing reports which had reached his inland home. The journey was made in safety despite the perils with which it was attended, their first stop in the state being at Mud Springs, which they reached August 10, 1850. But a short time was spent in this location, when they journeyed on to Sacramento, and from there to Nevada City, where Mr. Ferguson and Joel Ragin engaged in the mines of Auburn, intent upon securing a recompense for the hardships and trials which they had experienced in their overland trip to the coast. In the spring of 1851, when he went to the Salmon river regions, where he thought he might be able to work successfully in the gold mines, Mr. Ferguson passed the worst period of his life and very narrowly escaped death. His strong constitution, however, coupled with his indomitable will, enabled him to pass successfully through all trials. After a short stay in these regions he proceeded to Trinity county, where he began mining and in the winter of 1852 engaged in freighting into the mines with a fair remuneration for his labors. Prior to his mining and freighting he served as cook in a mining camp for \$150 per month, willing and eager to turn to account any ability which he might possess. His next enterprise was as a blacksmith in Canyon City, where he was fairly successful. In 1857 he disposed of his business interests in California and returned to his home in Arkansas via the Isthmus of Panama to New York City, and thence to the southern state.

Mr. Ferguson remained in the paternal home for six months, when he once more came to California with his affairs so arranged that he could make this state his permanent home. Locating in Trinity county in the summer of 1858, he engaged in agricultural pursuits and the manufacture of lumber for three years. Mining attracted him once more and for a time he fol-

lowed this pursuit in Nevada. In the spring of 1864 he went to Idaho and remained a brief time, returning in October of the same year to the Golden state, and locating in his former place. In the winter of 1864 he removed to the vicinity of Petaluma, Sonoma county, Cal., where he embarked in stock raising, remaining there until 1868, when he came to Los Angeles to settle up the estate of his brother. The southern city proved an attractive spot to him and he has ever since remained a resident, giving his efforts toward the support of all upbuilding movements. He has proved a man of business ability, establishing a livery stable in 1869 and successfully conducting the same for nearly ten years. At the same time he has invested in real estate holdings, relying entirely upon his own judgment and foresight, and his ability to discriminate between inflation and values, and profiting by his many years of experience in dealing with men. In 1870 he purchased stock in the water company of Los Angeles, in which he later served as a director for many years. About 1890 he engaged in the manufacture of brick, water and sewer pipes, terra cotta and fire brick, and still maintains his interest in this plant, known as the California Sewer Pipe Company. He has taken a deep interest in business enterprises in Los Angeles and has identified himself with many important movements, now serving as director in the Union Savings Bank.

In 1886 Mr. Ferguson built a residence at No. 303 South Hill street, and at that time this was the only building on the street south of Third. At the present writing he is completing a fine residence on the corner of Eighth and Rampart streets, which is to be the future home of the family. This consists of his wife, formerly Miss Flora Austin, a native of Maine, and two children, Clarence and Mabel. The son and daughter received their education in the public schools of Los Angeles and are graduates of the high school. Mr. Ferguson is a member of the Unitarian Church; to which he gives a liberal support. In his political affiliations he is identified with the Republican party, having cast his first vote for Gen. Winfield Scott. He is a man of exceptional ability and strong moral purpose and as such has made his influence felt in the City of Los Angeles. He is self-made in the best sense implied by the term; has met with misfortune and hardship in the upbuilding of his fortune; has profited by his contact with men and his experiences. Perseverance and energy, and courage in the face of many obstacles, have been the capital upon which he has done business, and he has won against all odds presented. His life history may well be written as a lesson to those setting forth in life under difficulties and fearing defeat.

DANIEL FREEMAN, since 1873 a resident of Southern California, is the representative of a family long established on American soil, the emigrating ancestor, Edward Freeman, an Englishman, locating in Woodbridge, N. J., as early as 1658. In that state the name flourished for many generations and various members of the family became prominent in public affairs. The grandfather of Daniel Freeman, also Daniel, became a Methodist minister in manhood and was sent from New Jersey to Canada in the capacity of missionary, and while giving of the best of his life toward the spiritual development of those about him assisted materially in the growth and upbuilding of the country then known as the Northwest. He preached the first Protestant sermon in the city of Detroit and was active in the establishment of congregations throughout the province of Ontario and the state of Michigan. He reared a family of children who were also loyal supporters of progress and development and helpful citizens of the different communities in which they made their homes. Daniel Freeman's father was born on a farm in Ontario and was there reared to a practical manhood, engaging in farming throughout his entire life. He married a daughter of Scotch-Irish emigrants, and the sterling traits of this people were transmitted in large measure to their son, Daniel, whose birth occurred in Norfolk county, June 30, 1837. Although reared on a farm and far remote from educational advantages, he was still early imbued with the desire to obtain an education, and during the years of his young manhood allowed nothing to divert him from this purpose. After securing the foundation for more advanced training he began teaching in a country school and with the means thus obtained graduated from a private academy, and later became a student of Osgoode Hall, the law school of Toronto. Likewise graduating from this institution he was admitted to the bar in 1865, and immediately returning to his native town, Simcoe, Ontario, he entered upon the practice of his profession.

Mr. Freeman was very successful in his work and rapidly rose to a position of prominence among the legal fraternity of his city. However, on account of the health of his wife (formerly Miss Christie, whom he had married in 1866) he was induced to seek a milder climate, and while traveling in the south in February, 1873, was offered the book "Nordhoff's California" by a newsboy on a train. Purchasing the book he began a cursory reading of its contents. Becoming interested in the possibilities of the state so glowingly described, the family secured accommodations for the trip to the Pacific coast the following day, and in due time they arrived in San Francisco, the metropolis of the west. So

well pleased was Mr. Freeman with the conditions of the state that he at once began looking about with a view to purchasing property, but with the thoroughness characteristic of his nature he spent nine months in an investigation of various sections before deciding to locate in Los Angeles county. Here he visited the Centinela rancho, which with the Sausal Redondo, comprised something like twenty-six thousand acres of land, then devoted to grazing purposes by the owner, Sir Robert Burnett. In September he leased the ranch for five years, with the privilege of buying it within that time, for \$6 an acre.

The only industry afforded by this vast tract of land at that time was the raising of sheep, and of the immense herds owned by Sir Robert Burnett, Mr. Freeman purchased ten thousand head. He devoted his time exclusively to this enterprise and had a very large band in 1876, when the memorable drought of that year carried off nearly half of them. During the fall of 1875, however, he had tried the experiment of raising grain on six hundred and forty acres of land, and his efforts had resulted in a crop which averaged twelve sacks to the acre, despite the fact that the season's rainfall amounted to only four and a half inches. After his extensive loss by the drought he sold the balance of his sheep, consisting of something like sixteen thousand head, to "Lucky" Baldwin, owner of the Santa Anita ranch. Since his first effort in this line, Mr. Freeman has never lost a crop, continuing to develop his land to the highest state of cultivation.

Besides his grain farming Mr. Freeman has given every attention to the improvement of his vast property, one point of its supremacy being its splendid natural water supply, which he has developed by means of artesian wells, which now yield one hundred and fifty miner's inches of water. Water can be found at any point on the ranch at a depth of ninety feet, and an almost inexhaustible supply at one hundred and fifty feet. A fine seedling orchard has been budded to Washington navels and Valencias, and is now a source of considerable revenue. With the incoming of a large number of eastern settlers in the year 1885, Mr. Freeman found it expedient to dispose of a portion of his vast ranch, the south half being sold and later divided up into small plots, while the present site of Inglewood is also a part of the famous old rancho. The Redondo branch of the Santa Fe road and the electric lines of the Redondo road cross the ranch and afford unexcelled facilities for marketing the immense crops of hay and grain which Mr. Freeman now raises on his ten thousand acre property. He also leases a part of his ranch.

Mr. Freeman lost his wife in 1874, the year following his arrival in the state. They were the parents of two sons and one daughter. The daughter married Capt. Charles H. Howland, and they now make their home with Mr. Freeman in a magnificent residence, undoubtedly one of the finest in the west. It stands in a parklike enclosure of about sixty acres, all in a state of exquisite cultivation to California's most brilliant flowers and shrubbery, rare plants and superb trees—a perfect Eden of beauty in the semitropics. Mr. Freeman takes a deep interest in every movement which has for its end the development of the resources of Southern California, its growth and upbuilding. In Los Angeles he has been active in the Chamber of Commerce, having served for two terms as its president. For the past seventeen years he has been a director of the Southern California Railway, a branch of the Santa Fe system.

In his personal characteristics Mr. Freeman is a man and citizen who stands exceptionally high among all who have known him in the past thirty years—the length of his residence in Southern California. By inheritance he is endowed with strong and forceful attributes of manhood, capable of assuming a position of leadership in the business world; at the same time developing the personal qualities of frank kindness, unswerving integrity and the brotherhood of man, which have impressed upon his face with the lines of advancing years, the purpose of a manhood sought and won.

---

**WILLIAM W. YOUNG.** A skilful and practical agriculturist, systematic and thorough, William W. Young is meeting with noteworthy success in his operations and has acquired an assured position among the younger generation of prosperous farmers. He is a man of liberal views and of greatest integrity, energetic and progressive, and is giving his earnest efforts towards the industrial, social and political improvement of the valley, and more especially of Escondido, where he resides. A son of E. H. Young, he was born September 1, 1873, in Kansas, where he spent the days of his boyhood.

A native of Indiana, E. H. Young settled when a young man in Stafford county, Kans., and while living there occupied a leading position among its men of influence, for several years serving as county commissioner. Migrating with his family to California in 1887, he was here successfully employed in agricultural pursuits for about ten years. Since 1897 he has been a resident of Los Angeles, where he is now living, retired from active business. He served as a soldier in the Civil war, taking part in many of the most important engagements of the con-







C. B. Riddick

flict. In politics he is a staunch supporter of the principles of the Republican party. He married Lizzie Brown, a native of England, and ten children were born of their union.

Fourteen years of age when he came with his parents to San Diego county, William W. Young completed his education in the public schools of Escondido, and as a farmer's son was well trained in the many branches of agriculture. Choosing for his life work the independent occupation to which he was reared, he worked for Mr. Wohlford for five years, obtaining practical experience in general farming. Subsequently he was employed for a short time in a fruit packing house, after which, in 1904, he accepted his present position as manager of W. L. Power's fruit ranch, which is devoted to the raising of citrus fruits. It contains sixty acres of rich land twenty-five acres devoted to the raising of hay and grain, while on thirty-five acres are lemon, orange and walnut groves, there being over two thousand trees on the place, the larger number of them being orange and lemon trees. He has recently purchased a choice little ranch of five acres, which he will devote entirely to dairying and chicken raising, two profitable branches of industry.

In 1806 Mr. Young married Ida M. Burritt, a native of New York, and a daughter of C. L. Burritt, of Los Angeles. Of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Young two children have been born, namely: Marion, now seven years old, and Theodore, three years, younger. Politically Mr. Young is a sound Republican; fraternally he is a member of Escondido Lodge, W. O. W., and religiously he is a constant member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

MRS. MARTHA E. PLATT, of Clarkdale, Cal., was before her marriage Miss Detwiler, the youngest of eleven children born to David and Mary A. (Price) Detwiler, both of whom were natives of Maryland. Of their large family of children two are deceased, the names of those attaining maturity being as follows: Laura, Mrs. C. Jones; John, who married Lizzie Gowing; Edward, who married Nellie Turner; Henry; William, who married Mary Baxter; Thomas; Mary, Mrs. P. Santee; Annie, Mrs. F. Santee; and Martha E., Mrs. Platt. David Detwiler immigrated to Ohio from Maryland early in the last century and in Ohio his daughter Martha was born in 1860. At the first call for able-bodied men in the defense of the Union David Detwiler responded, becoming a member of an Ohio regiment, and serving throughout the entire period of the war. After his discharge he once more resumed work at the carpenter's trade, following this until his death in 1868, at

the age of sixty-two years. Politically he was a Republican.

While on a visit to the home of her brother, Henry L., in El Paso, Tex., Martha E. Detwiler and Harry D. Platt formed an acquaintance which resulted in their marriage in 1888. Mr. Platt was born in New York state in 1859, and in 1880 removed to Texas, when he was traveling freight and passenger agent for the Southern Pacific Railroad, a position which he held up to the time of his death in Los Angeles in 1895. His father, Hosea Platt, was born in New York state in 1830, and throughout his life had followed the butcher's trade in New York. By his marriage he had three children, named in order of birth as follows: Harry D., John and Jennie. Mrs. Platt is the mother of four children, Lucile, Harry, Howard and Edward, all of whom are being trained to fill useful positions in life.

REV. DR. C. B. RIDDICK. Throughout Los Angeles county no name is better known or more highly esteemed than that of Rev. Dr. C. B. Riddick, a retired minister of the gospel, now living quietly at his home in Downey. A man of great religious zeal and enthusiasm, he has spent a useful life, and whether engaged in educational or pastoral labor his ministries have been full of good works and faithful service for his Master, and all who know him love to think of his deeds of mercy, of his unflinching charity, and of his words of cheer, comfort and inspiration. He has acquired distinction not only for his own works, but for the honored ancestry from which he traces his descent, the blood of some of the most prominent colonial families flowing through his veins. A native of North Carolina, he was born in April, 1836, in Gates county, where his father, Henry Riddick, was a leading citizen. His mother was a Miss Mary Brewer, of Suffolk, Va. Mary (Parker) Riddick, the great-grandmother of Rev. Dr. Riddick, was a daughter of Col. William Parker, who, on the battlefield at Trenton, N. J., was brevetted by General Washington himself. His grandmother was descended from the Alston family, so prominent in the south.

August 7, 1860, in Norfolk, Va., Dr. Riddick married Lizzie Corprew, who was born and reared in Virginia. She is a woman of rare grace of heart and mind, a sweet-faced Christian woman, who during the forty-five years that she has journeyed beside him along life's pathway has cheered him with words of comfort and counsel. She graduated at the Wesleyan Female College, of which Dr. Riddick afterwards became president. The doctor had the rare advantage of a private tutor

for five years, he being a graduate of both Amherst and Yale colleges. He also attended Randolph Macon College and the University of Virginia. Besides the ten years spent as a teacher, he has filled the pulpits of the leading churches in his denomination, notably in Denver, Memphis, Louisville, Birmingham and San Francisco. He counts it as one of the great distinctions of his eventful life that he was invited to preach the closing sermon of the Ecumenical Conference in Washington City in 1891.

After traveling from Shasta to San Diego Dr. Riddick is convinced that he lives in the choicest section of California. He regards his work at the Preston School of Industry, at Tione, Cal., as the best and most useful of his long life. He accepted the position at the request of Gov. H. T. Gage, almost a life-long friend of his.

---

**JOHN COOK.** Since 1889 John Cook has conducted a department store in Nipomo, San Luis Obispo county, in which enterprise he has met with a success that places him among the representative men of this section. In Cambridge, England, where he was born October 13, 1849, his father, George Cook, maintained a general store, at the same time owning and managing an inn. The Elder Cook married Anna Wells, and they reared a family of eleven children; he lived to be ninety-four years old, and his wife eighty-six. Both were members of the Baptist Church. The example of immigration was set by the oldest son, who, at the age of fifteen, came to America in a sailing vessel. John Cook, less adventurous than his brother, remained in Cambridge, and during an apprenticeship of four years to a merchant there he received no remuneration whatever, his board being paid by his parents.

But nineteen years old when he arrived in America in 1868, John Cook soon afterwards became identified with the merchantile firm of Gage, Downs & Company, of Chicago, as a window trimmer, remaining in that capacity until the great fire of 1871. He then conducted a general store in Bloomington, Ill., for five years, and at the same time began the study of law, in which he graduated in the first law class of the Illinois State Normal in 1876. While in Bloomington, he was united in marriage with Elsie A. Crist, daughter of Dr. Crist, one of the best known pioneers and medical practitioners of Bloomington, and who had located in that town when it was in its infancy. From Bloomington Mr. Cook removed to Kansas, and after practicing law for

a short time established a store dependent upon the farmers for its patronage and supply. This departure proving a failure owing to successive failures in crops, he became identified with a wholesale concern in St. Joseph, Mo., whence, owing to the illness of his wife, he came to Riverside, Cal., in 1882.

After engaging in merchandising in Riverside for seven years, Mr. Cook came to Nipomo in 1889 and started what has developed into one of the best equipped and most diversified general stores in the county, and one may be sure of full value for money invested and immunity from misrepresentation. He makes a special study of the personal preferences of his patrons, is glad to order goods required that are not on hand and in every respect conforms to the demands of the day for modern and up-to-date methods in his business.

In political affiliation Mr. Cook is a Republican, with a strong leaning toward Prohibition. Since old enough to form his own conclusions he has been identified with the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the local church profits by his personal co-operation and generosity. Fraternally he is a charter member of Nipomo Lodge, K. of P., and is otherwise connected with the social life of the community. His oldest son, George C., who was educated at the University of Southern California, married Zelia Toy, and is engaged in ranching near Modesto, Stanislaus county; Bertha L., the only daughter in the family, married Rev. S. S. Sampson, of Arroyo Grande; and Carl J., the youngest son, is qualifying as an electrical engineer at the Oakland Polytechnic.

---

**JOSE ADARGA.** An old settler of Santa Catalina Island and a man thoroughly familiar with the islands surrounding it is Jose Adarga, who has been the guide of many a party of hunters in these places, Jeffreys, the noted prize fighter, having on one occasion secured his services in that capacity. Mr. Adarga was born in the city of Los Angeles, at what is called the Pepper Trees, on New High street. His father, Pedro Adarga, was born in Lower California, Mexico, and early settled in Los Angeles, following the cattle business throughout his life. His mother, Phillepa Redona, in maidenhood, was also a native of Lower California and after her marriage came with her husband on horseback to Los Angeles. After the death of her husband she was married to Joseph Preciado, of Avalon, who is well known as "Mexican Joe" throughout this section. He came to California when but six years old with his foster-parents,

about the year 1836, they having taken a claim on the island, where they engaged in raising sheep and goats. Later on they learned that Catalina was not government property and in consequence lost all their possessions there. Mr. Preciado settled in Avalon and is now engaged in running a launch here.

Jose Adarga was the youngest in a family of six children, four of whom are now living. His father dying when he was but six years old he had no opportunities for securing an education in the schools, but managed to obtain a large fund of knowledge through later personal efforts. As a mere child he went to work to support himself. Securing employment at San Juan Capistrano on a sheep ranch he remained there until sixteen years of age when he ran away from his employer, who had been very hard on him. Going to Los Angeles he later went to Wilmington where his mother had located, and there he peddled fruit for a time. In 1869 he came to Catalina in the boat White Horse with Mr. Boschet, who had mines on the west end of the island. Mr. Adarga here secured work of Mr. Howland on his farm and learned the sheep-shearing trade, thereafter coming each year from Wilmington to the different islands during the shearing seasons to assist in that work.

In 1883 Mr. Adarga was married to Miss Dolores Soto, a native of Los Angeles, whose father, Manuel Soto, was in the cattle and horse raising business in San Diego and Lower California, his death occurring in San Diego. Mrs. Adarga was reared at San Juan Capistrano. After his marriage Mr. Adarga settled on Catalina at White's landing and commenced to work for Captain Whitley, a stockholder, remaining in his employ for many years. In 1895 he removed to Avalon, where he was guide and hunter for Banning Brothers for a few years, and later engaged in the boat business, running the glass bottom boats and a line of row boats. With one exception all of his seven children are at home. They are: Reginaldo, engaged in business with his father; Paulina, now Mrs. Frates, of Avalon; Everett, Rosa, Esquia, Catalina and John Peter. Politically Mr. Adarga is an advocate of the principles of the Republican party.

**GEORGE W. CALDWELL.** One of the most prominent citizen of Dolgeville, Cal., is George W. Caldwell, who is station agent, postmaster and merchant at this place. He was born September 29, 1862, in Jo Daviess county, Ill., and received his education in the common schools of that state. His father, Samuel K. Caldwell, was born in 1815 in Kentucky, where he farmed for a time and later engaged in the merchandising business. After his removal to Illinois

with his family he again engaged in farming, buying one hundred and forty acres of land in Jo Daviess county upon which he remained until his death in 1869. The mother was Nancy Albin in maidenhood and a native of Southern Illinois. She died on the Illinois homestead in 1872, having become the mother of twelve children, seven of whom are now living.

When nineteen years of age Mr. Caldwell left the farm and took advantage of an opportunity to learn telegraphy. After he had finished his apprenticeship of two years he went to Chicago and entered the employ of the Illinois Central Railroad. In 1888 he resigned his position there and came to California, connecting himself with the Southern Pacific Company, and has been in their employ for eighteen years. His present position is that of station master at Dolgeville, where he also has other business interests. He is a member of the Order of Railway Telegraphers, the Knights of the Macabees, and politically affiliates with the Republican party. His wife, Hattie M. Clark before her marriage, is a native of Iowa, and they are the parents of four children, all of whom are living: George W., B. H., Albin and Katie M. Mr. Caldwell is a man of strong principles and in all enterprises which tend to develop his section of the state is an enthusiastic promoter.

**RALPH S. COMPTON.** Well known as chief engineer on the boat Empress and a stockholder in the Meteor Boat Company of Avalon, Ralph S. Compton is a man who has made a success in life and has many friends who esteem him highly. He is a native of Scotland, having been born in Stow, October 10, 1863, the son of James and Margaret (Ingles) Compton, both of whom were born in Scotland, the latter's death occurring in that country also. The father was employed as a railway station master in his native country and when he brought his family to America settled in Atchison, Kans., and became chief clerk to the master mechanic of the Missouri Pacific, holding that position until the time of his death. There were nine children in the parental family, Ralph S. being the third in order of birth.

It was in 1871 that he was brought to this country by his father and given the advantages of a public-school education in Kansas. At the age of seventeen he entered the employ of the Missouri Pacific as a fireman, and at twenty-four was promoted to engineer and given a run out of Atchison. In 1887 he severed his connection with that company, and coming to Los Angeles secured a situation with the Southern Pacific, which he soon resigned to accept a place as fireman on the Santa Fe. He continued to



follow this occupation until 1893, when he resigned on account of a strike and subsequently became a street-car motorman on the Pasadena line. He owned a launch at Catalina and had been in the habit of spending a part of each summer here, so was familiar with conditions when, in 1901, he decided to locate at Avalon. He engaged in the handling of row boats and had two launches, the *Helena* and *Henrietta*, until 1903, when he built the *Lady Lou*, of which he was engineer until January, 1906. At that time he consolidated with the Meteor Boat Company and became chief engineer of the *Empress*, which position he still fills.

The marriage of Mr. Compton occurred in Los Angeles county, uniting him with Henrietta Treat, who was born in Atchison, Kans., and they have one child, Ralph Theodore. Mr. Compton is interested in the development of his community and as a citizen is public-spirited and progressive, identifying himself closely with the upbuilding enterprises of the city in which he resides.

**HON. ALBERT B. MOFFITT.** For many years a resident of Fernando, the late Hon. Albert B. Moffitt was actively identified with the early history and growth of its industrial, business and political interests, and as a citizen of prominence and influence his name will ever be held in grateful remembrance. He was distinguished as an early settler of this state and as a soldier in the Civil war, having an excellent record for brave and gallant conduct on the field of battle.

Coming to California at an early day, Mr. Moffitt was for some time in the employ of the Wells-Fargo Express Company at Oakland. Resigning his position in 1874, he located in Fernando, and as a partner of the late Hon. Charles Maclay was for a number of years engaged in mercantile pursuits, carrying on an extensive and lucrative business. Taking an intelligent interest in public matters, he was elected as a representative to the state legislature from the Fernando district, and served until his death, which occurred June 14, 1884.

In October, 1873, Mr. Moffitt married Arabella Maclay, daughter of the late Hon. Charles Maclay, and of their union three children were born, namely: Charles M.; Grace L., wife of Frederick Prince, of San Francisco; and Albert Hubbard. Mrs. Moffitt is now residing in San Francisco. Politically Mr. Moffitt was an uncompromising Democrat, and socially he was a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. Fraternally he was prominent in Masonic circles, being one of the charter members of Fernando Lodge No. 343, F. & A. M. He was likewise a

charter member of Fernando Lodge No. 214, A. O. U. W., and did much to promote the good of the order.

**ABRAHAM L. HICKEY.** The early settlers of California were brave and sturdy men, the forerunners and founders of one of the most glorious commonwealths the world has seen, but nevertheless abundant credit is due to later settlers who continued the work so nobly begun and brought to fruition projects which their predecessors had only dreamed might be accomplished. Among the more recent comers to the state mention belongs to Abraham L. Hickey, who is the owner and occupant of a flourishing ranch not far from Orcutt, Santa Barbara county.

Mr. Hickey is of southern birth and parentage, born in East Tennessee, on Christmas day of 1863, into the home of John and Martha (Murdock) Hickey, natives respectively of Tennessee and South Carolina. Selecting agriculture as his life calling the father settled on a farm in his native state. At the breaking out of the Civil war he enlisted at his country's call and last year of the war his life was sacrificed in his country's cause. Left a widow when her son Abraham L. was a child of two years, Mrs. Hickey continued to make her home in Tennessee until 1869, when, with a brother, she came across the plains to Oregon. Abraham L. was then a lad of six years, and hence the greater part of his life has been spent on the western coast. His entire school life was passed in Oregon, for he attained school age during the year he was brought west. Continuing the work which his father had followed before him, he too selected agriculture as his life work, and in Grant county, Ore., engaged in ranching and stock-raising, continuing in that location until coming to Santa Barbara county, Cal., in 1897. During that year he purchased his present ranch of forty acres, although he did not settle upon it until 1905. Thus while he has been a resident of the state for about nine years he has lived on his present property only about one year, but even in this short time he has brought about numerous improvements which enables his ranch to rank with those of many older and more experienced ranchers. He is thoroughly convinced of the possibilities of this part of the country and what he has accomplished is but the development of his expectations.

In Oregon, in 1891, Mr. Hickey was married to Miss Sally B. Martin, a native of Mississippi, and while they were living in Oregon two children, *Blanche* and *Charles*, were born





*Charles W. Loring*

to them. The other children, Bert and Earl, have been born since the removal of the family to this state in 1897. Mrs. Hickey is a member of the Christian Church, which all of the family attend, and toward the support of which Mr. Hickey contributes freely. Politically he is a Republican, his fraternal affiliations identifying him with the Odd Fellows' lodge at Santa Maria and Hesperian Lodge No. 341, F. & A. M., of the same place. Mr. Hickey has one brother who is a resident of Oregon, in which state his mother also makes her home at the advanced age of seventy-eight years.

**CHARLES W. LOVING.** Distinguished alike for his own integrity, industry and personal worth, and for the honored ancestry from which he traces his lineage, Charles W. Loving is well deserving of special mention in this volume. He comes of English, Irish and Scotch stock, and was born January 17, 1830, in Louisville, Ky., a son of George Loving. His great-grandfather, Joseph Loving, and his son Christopher, the next in line of descent, came from England to this country, and settled in Virginia just prior to the Revolution, in which Joseph Loving took an active part, serving in several engagements.

A native of Richmond, Va., George Loving there grew to manhood, receiving his education in the public schools, and obtaining a good knowledge of agriculture on the home plantation. Two of his brothers, John and James, served in the war of 1812. He moved to Illinois when a young man, locating as a pioneer in Sangamon county, not far from the old home of Abraham Lincoln. Soon after the declaration of the war between Mexico and the United States he enlisted in an Illinois regiment, and for two years fought with his comrades, serving under Colonel Morris and General Zachary Taylor, and taking part in the battle of Vera Cruz and in other engagements. At the close of the war he returned to Illinois and after farming there awhile longer removed with his family to Henry county, Iowa, where he resided until his death, at the venerable age of eighty-seven years. He married Lucy Arthur, who died in early womanhood, when her son, Charles W., was but four years old.

Completing his education after the removal of the family to Iowa, Charles W. Loving succeeded to the independent occupation to which he was reared, and in which he was well trained. In 1849, inspired by the ambitions of youth and health, he came with the gold seekers to California, and was engaged in mining and prospecting on the Feather river, and in other regions known to miners for quite awhile, traveling

about a good deal and at times meeting with encouraging success. Returning to Iowa, he engaged in the pork packing business in Henry county, but in 1857 met with misfortune, losing heavily. Going then to Colorado, he made and lost money in mining. The Civil war breaking out, he enlisted in the Third Colorado Cavalry, in which he served under Gen. U. S. Grant at Vicksburg, and in many other battles, his last engagement being in the battle of Nashville, under General Thomas. At the close of the conflict, he returned to Colorado, and in 1869 came again to California to mine. He remained here awhile, after which he returned east, and in 1873 he made a third visit to the Pacific coast, but did not stay here many months. In 1876 he was for awhile successfully employed as a miner in the Black Hills, S. Dak. Subsequently locating at Bellefourche, that state, he was there successfully engaged in the stock business for a number of years, making considerable money. In November, 1901, he settled in Santa Monica, where he now owns some valuable real estate, having made wise investments in this part of Los Angeles county.

At Deadwood, S. Dak., May 20, 1878, Mr. Loving married Jennie L. Andrea, who was born in Ohio. Politically he is a staunch Republican, and religiously he is a consistent member of the Presbyterian Church.

**FERGUS LINN FAIRBANKS.** One of the most popular and prominent young business men of Hueneme is Fergus Linn Fairbanks, cashier of the Bank of Hueneme and a leading character in business, political, social and religious circles. He is a son of one of the old settlers of Ventura county, his father, Elijah B., having made the trip west via Oregon, down through California, locating in this county in 1876. A native of New York, he was brought up in Wisconsin, where his father, Theophilus Fairbanks, removed his family when the section of country near Waupun was wild and unsettled; his death occurred there, when he was over ninety years old. Elijah B. Fairbanks removed to Nebraska when twenty-four years of age and engaged in farming and after his removal to California worked at teaming for five years in Ventura, from there coming to Hueneme with the Hueneme Wharf Company to take charge of the wharf. He still occupies that position and is a man who holds the highest respect of every member of the community. The mother of Mr. Fairbanks was born in Illinois, and was the daughter of Rev. Richard Linn, a minister of the Christian Church. He later went to Iowa, where he was largely interested in farming and from there took his family to Pawnee, Neb., where he farmed and

gave his services as a minister of the church without compensation. Two of the sons were in the Civil war, and the daughter, Martha M., who became Mrs. Fairbanks, still lives with her husband at Hueneme.

There were seven children in the parental family, of which Fergus L. Fairbanks is the second, his birth having occurred at Table Rock, Pawnee county, Neb., April 12, 1876. The first five years of his life were spent at Ventura and from there he was brought with the family by his father to Hueneme, where he has since resided. He was the recipient of a very good education which began in the Hueneme public schools, was continued at the Ventura high school, from which he graduated in 1894, and completed by one year of college work at the Occidental college in Los Angeles, after which he accepted a position in the Bank of Hueneme as bookkeeper. At the time of the death of Major Gregg, cashier of the institution, in December, 1900, Mr. Fairbanks was elected to the office by the board of directors and has held the position ever since, being now as well a director and stockholder of the bank, which was organized in 1889.

Mr. Fairbanks' first marriage occurred in Los Angeles, uniting him with Miss Lula Hooper, who at her death left a daughter, Constance. Mr. Fairbanks' second marriage was performed in Los Angeles, Miss Helen Murphey, a native of Michigan, becoming his wife. To this union one daughter also has been born, namely, Helen. The family residence, which is one of the finest in the city, is situated on the corner of Third and Clara streets. Mr. Fairbanks fills a number of positions of importance in the community and is the initiative influence in those enterprises which tend toward the upbuilding of this section. He is an active worker in the Presbyterian Church; is president of the board of trustees of Oxnard Union high school; is a strong Republican and finds opportunity for doing important work for his party as a member of the Republican county central committee.

---

**B. A. HARASZTHY.** The distinguished family of Haraszthy, which belongs to the ancient nobility of Hungary, and first settled in that country more than eight hundred years ago, has among its American representatives B. A. Haraszthy of Colegrove, Cal. His father was Count Augustin Haraszthy, who was a staunch friend of that noted patriot, Kossuth, and led an exciting and adventurous life in his native land. He and five other nobles engaged in a plot to arouse Hungary against the Austrian government and when they were warned that the authorities had become possessed of a knowledge of

their plans and they were threatened with arrest and certain death should they be caught, they fled to America. For a time the Count remained in New York and then the United States government interceded with that of Austria and secured permission for him to return to his country and remove his family to America, although the property in Hungary was confiscated. At the time of the Kossuth trouble he held the office of private secretary to the Viceroy of Hungary and his grandfather was Viceroy of the kingdom of Dalmatia. Count Augustin was a man of enterprising disposition and, with his adventurous spirit, life in New York was not satisfying. He crossed the plains to California, planted a vineyard in the southern part of the state, remained there for a number of years and then removed to Nicaragua, where he died.

The son, B. A. Haraszthy, was born in Wisconsin and received his education at the St. Timothy's hall school, Maryland, and at Santa Clara college. He followed his father's lead in engaging in the wine industry in California and for eight years held the position of superintendent of the Lake Wine and Vineyard Company, and afterward engaged in mining, all over the southern part of the state. He also inherited his father's daring spirit and love of excitement and became in turn a pioneer of Arizona, Utah, California and Alaska. While living in Arizona Mr. Haraszthy took an active part in politics, and was the recipient of many honors at the hands of the voters, serving at one time as a supervisor of Yuma and as school trustee and was nominated as a candidate for sheriff, but the Southern Pacific Railway Company took a hand in the election at that time and defeated him.

The three years which he spent in Alaska were full of adventure and exciting experiences, and he succeeded in locating a number of paying mines. He spent several months in searching the fields of Kotzebue and then purchased a small fishing smack and prepared to sail down the coast to Cape Nome, but the ice was so heavy that the party were obliged to return a number of times and start again after discouraging attempts. On the last trip they encountered a storm which blew their vessel on the mud flats seven miles from shore, and it took them five days after the storm subsided to get the boat afloat again. No serious mishap befell them afterwards until about five miles off Port Clarence, when another storm drove the craft on the rocks and the crew started for the shore in a small boat, but a breaker upset them and they were obliged to swim, reaching land safely though nearly exhausted and ninety miles from Nome. The sufferings of the men before they reached that point were terrible, but they were glad for their deliverance at any cost.







*C. L. A. Johnson*

In a business way Mr. Haraszthy has large holdings at various points, is interested in mining property in Utah, and has charge of the oil business owned by his sister, Mrs. Hancock, of Los Angeles. There are one thousand acres of land in the LaBrara ranch on which are located one hundred and five wells, which are now in operation and are held by an unexpired ten-year lease by the Salt Lake Oil Company. Mr. Haraszthy's brother, Arpad, was a prominent man in viticulture circles in California for many years and had, at the time of his death, amassed a great fortune. His wife was a daughter of Gen. Guadalupe Vallejo.

By his first marriage Mr. Haraszthy has two children, Charles Ernest, who is married and lives in San Francisco, and Harriet, who married George Hunt, and also resides in San Francisco. By his second wife, who was Isabel King, and a native of Illinois, he has one daughter, who is married to James Meadows, of Yuma, Ariz.

Mr. Haraszthy is a successful business man and politician and to every enterprise of progressive interest to this section of the state he gives his enthusiastic support. He has a host of friends throughout the country who recognize his ability and worth and accord him the hearty admiration and respect due a natural leader.

---

**HON. CHARLES FITZ ABNER JOHNSON.** A man of prominence in Southern California whose name is inseparably connected with the development of this section of the state is the late Hon. C. F. A. Johnson, of Long Beach, who during the days of business depression ten years ago displayed marked foresight and executive ability in helping to tide over the discouraging years and make a solid foundation for building up the country, when there arrived a succeeding wave of prosperity which has carried upon its crest the most remarkable advancement ever witnessed in any section of the United States at any period in her history. This branch of the Johnson family dates its records back into the early history of the thirteen original colonies, Isaac Johnson being one of the first settlers in the Maine country. His son, Dr. Abner, was born at Sullivan, Hancock county, February 22, 1786, and after graduating in medicine established himself as a practitioner in Waterford and Sullivan. He was a commissioned surgeon in the war of 1812, and during many years of his life devoted himself to the manufacture of Johnson's liniment, a well-known household remedy which may still be purchased, for it has withstood the test of time and is now being put up in the same

form as originally. In 1812 he married Julia Sargent, who was born in Boston, Mass., August 30, 1786, and died in Wethersfield, Conn., June 30, 1878. Both she and her husband were lifelong adherents of the Congregational Church.

One of the well-known figures in the colonial history of Massachusetts was Col. Paul Dudley Sargent, the father of Mrs. Johnson, especial interest attaching to his history because he was one of those brave men to whom the United States owes its independence. He was born in Salem, Mass., in 1745, and was but a young man when British tyranny aroused the colonies to arms. He took part in the memorable Boston tea party and when hostilities began, fitted out at his own expense a regiment which was one of the nineteen that constituted General Washington's camp at Cambridge in July, 1775. With the young Marquis de Lafayette he at times shared the honor of being aide-de-camp to Washington, and among the engagements in which he took a part were those of Bunker Hill, Long Island, New York City, Trenton and Princeton. In after years he loved to recall that stirring night when with his illustrious general and other brave men he crossed the Delaware and surprised the British and Hessians in their revelries. At the close of the war, finding that the whole of his private fortune had been sacrificed to his country he found it necessary to begin anew. He took up mercantile pursuits for a time, but finally retired to a small farm near Sullivan, Me., and there his death occurred September 28, 1828. His honorable service for his country became widely known and many well-known men, among them Tallyrand, came to his modest home in Maine to enjoy his hospitality and talk over the stirring scenes through which he had passed. His patriotism and military abilities were inherited by him, for his father, Col. Epes Sargent, was a man of talent, and his mother was a daughter of Governor Winthrop by his marriage to Ann Dudley, a granddaughter of Governor Thomas Dudley of Connecticut. The marriage of Paul Dudley Sargent united him with Lucy, daughter of Thomas and Lucy (Smith) Saunders, the latter a daughter of Rev. Thomas Smith, of Portland, Me., and the former a member of the council of Massachusetts during the troubles with England that ended in the war for independence.

In the family of Dr. Abner and Julia (Sargent) Johnson there were three daughters and four sons, Charles Fitz Abner being the oldest in the family and the one who survived all of his brothers and sisters. One son, Dud-

ley, who had enlisted as a lieutenant in the Seventeenth Regiment of Maine Volunteer Infantry, was killed in the battle of Chancellorsville: Thomas, who came to California in 1850, died of cholera on the American river the following year; and Samuel died at Bangor, Me. Among the daughters was Mrs. Charlotte McKay, who served throughout the Civil war as a nurse and later wrote an interesting account of her experiences in the army, which was published in book form. In recognition of her faithfulness, the regiment with which she served presented her with a diamond Maltese cross.

Charles Fitz Abner Johnson studied classics in the Bangor (Maine) Theological Seminary and later attended Gorham Academy. Completing his studies he spent some time as a clerk in Bangor, then went to Cincinnati and learned telegraphy, after which he came to San Francisco via the Panama route. This was in 1849 and like all forty-niners he first tried his luck at mining, locating on the Yuba river. His operations were only ordinarily successful, however, and later he engaged in freighting and took the first mule-train of provisions to Yreka. By 1852 he decided that his western experiences were sufficient to satisfy him for a time at least and he returned to the east and engaged in the lumbering business on the Aroostook and St. John's rivers. A most successful enterprise which he later engaged in was the manufacture of potato starch and in this he had at one time the largest business in the world, all of his ten mills being located in Aroostook county. He retained his interests in the manufacturing plants until his removal to California in 1889. Besides this enterprise he was extensively engaged in merchandising and had a bank at Presque Isle. His large business interests did not prevent him from taking an active part in public affairs and he was one of the most prominent and influential Republicans in the state of Maine, while his acquaintance included the leaders of his party throughout the country, and he was more than once visited by men of national fame, including such men as Garfield and Blaine. In 1884 he was a state elector on the Blaine ticket and had the honor of casting his ballot for that candidate at Augusta, Me.

Forty years, after his first visit to California Mr. Johnson resolved to make the state his home, for he had in these intervening years acquired a competency amply sufficient to supply every comfort for his declining years. Selecting Riverside as a desirable location he purchased twenty acres of land on Palm avenue and engaged in horticulture for the

succeeding six years. In 1895 he removed to Long Beach and erected an attractive home on Cedar avenue. Upon the re-incorporation of Long Beach, in the fall of 1897, he was elected to the board of trustees, by which body he was chosen president and thus became the first mayor of the re-organized town. This was the time when that city was passing through a season of great business depression and a lack of funds prevented the making of any improvements; as a result no settlers were attracted to the place, although the beach was acknowledged to have no peer and the climate as near perfect as is to be found any where. Largely through the efforts of Mr. Johnson a radical change was effected, a city hall lot was purchased, a city hall built, the pavilion erected, and the question of the establishment of an electric light plant and a sewerage system was agitated. These improvements were not then made, although Mr. Johnson strongly advised them, and had the advice been followed thousands of dollars would have been saved to the city, which was lost by delay. He was made a director of the Bank of Long Beach and a director and stockholder in the Savings Bank, and was active in all departments of business and social life of the city.

The first marriage of Mr. Johnson united him with Sarah C. Jewett, who was born in Gardiner, Me., a daughter of Samuel Jewett, and a sister of G. K. Jewett, who was president of a railroad in Maine. Her father was born in Massachusetts, as was also her mother, a Miss Kimball. While visiting at Fallbrook, Cal., the death of Mrs. Sarah Johnson occurred and her body was taken to Riverside for interment. Of this marriage five children were born, three of whom attained maturity: Mrs. Louise Fremont Gray, of Boston, Mass.; Mrs. Kate Dudley Wheelock, of Riverside; and Edward Jewett, who was at one time engaged in the insurance business in Boston, and brought the first ostriches to this country from South Africa, where he had spent a year in studying the habits of the birds. Mr. Johnson had also an adopted son, Hon. T. H. Phair, who was known as the "Starch King," and occupied a leading place in political circles in Maine, having served at times as a member of the state central committee, and for a term as senator in the Maine legislature. Another adopted son, Percy A. Johnson, is a large rancher of Fallbrook, and a member of the state assembly of California from his district.

In Riverside occurred the marriage of Mr. Johnson and Mrs. Harriet (Campbell) Hart, who was born in Griswold, Conn., a daughter







*Ed. Amar*

of E. F. and Mary E. (Burlingame) Campbell, natives of Connecticut. Her paternal grandfather, Napoleon Bonaparte Campbell, was born in the Nutmeg state of Scotch descent, and her maternal grandfather was Capt. Peter Burlingame, also a member of a prominent family of that state. In an early day E. F. Campbell settled in Janesville, Wis., where he engaged in merchandising, but later he removed his business to Ashley, Ill., and there died. His wife died in Janesville. They had only two children, Mrs. Johnson and Mrs. Roberts, the latter of Marshfield, Wis. Mrs. Johnson was a charter member of the Ebell Society, which she at one time served as president, and is a member of the Order of Eastern Star. Both Mr. and Mrs. Johnson became members of the Congregational Church, in which he was a deacon. While living in Maine he was one of the founders of the church of that denomination at Presque Isle. He was made a Mason in Ashland, Me., and after coming to Long Beach became a charter member of the blue lodge in that city. The death of Mr. Johnson occurred May 27, 1902, and he was buried at Riverside. He was a man possessing the highest qualities of heart and mind and exemplified in his life the ideal of a progressive and public-spirited citizen, who gained the highest respect and esteem of all with whom he came in contact, whether in business, social, political, public or private life. During his residence in Long Beach he was intensely interested in reclaiming and developing the flat lands now being dredged and advocated as manufacturing and harbor sites.

EDOUARD AMAR. When Edouard Amar first came to Southern California he could drive from his home near San Pedro to Los Angeles and see but one residence on the way. In the passing years he has witnessed the phenomenal growth of this section; the building of the city of Los Angeles and smaller neighboring cities; the development of the country lands and progress and improvement of all methods in farming; and in the midst of it all he has taken a prominent part as a sheepman and made for himself a financial success. He now resides at the corner of Twelfth and Mesa streets, San Pedro, where he has one of the finest homes in the city, an entire block being devoted to the grounds about the house.

A native of France, Edouard Amar was born in St. Bonnet, in Hautes-Alpes, March 6, 1852, the youngest child and only one in America in a family of three daughters and two sons, of whom two sons and one daughter are now living. His father, Edouard Amar, was

engaged in the wholesale wine business in that place, where his wife, formerly Rosin Ollivier, passed away in 1878. Edouard Amar, the son, was reared to young manhood in St. Bonnet and educated in the common schools of the place. In 1872 he decided to try his fortunes on this side of the water and accordingly came to San Francisco, where he remained for one year. Subsequently, in 1873, he came to Southern California, and on the San Pedro rancho, near Wilmington, engaged with Valet, an extensive rancher and sheepman of this section. He continued with him for two years, at the end of which time he purchased a band of sheep from him and began independent operations. This proved the nucleus for the fortune which he has since built up, with the increasing years adding to his flock of sheep until he had as high as twenty-four thousand at a time. He became the most extensive sheepman in Southern California and one whose success was unlimited. His band of sheep ranged throughout all the country which has since been built up in the cities of San Pedro and others. From the time that San Pedro became a place of residence (when the old pioneer Timmons first conducted a store here), Mr. Amar has called this his home, and is still among the most enterprising and substantial citizens of the place. In 1887 he laid out blocks fourteen and ten and sold them off as the Amar addition to San Pedro, and in many other ways has manifested his interest in the welfare of the city which he calls his home.

Mr. Amar has been twice married, his first wife being Marie Garagnous, a native of France, whose death occurred in Los Angeles. She left one daughter, Irma, the wife of Constant Aleman. In 1888, in Los Angeles, he married Josephine Boisseranq of St. Bonnet, France, and a daughter of Marie Boisseranq a shoemaker of that place, where his death occurred. Her mother, Victorine Mauren (Provensal) Boisseranq, was born in St. Bonnet, where she now makes her home. Of her two sons and two daughters the daughters and one son are now living, all being in California. Josephine Boisseranq was reared to young womanhood in St. Bonnet, whence she immigrated in 1887 to California, and there met and married Mr. Amar. They are the parents of two children, Elov, born in 1891, and Leon, born in 1896; their first child, Edouard, having died at the age of eleven months, and the third, Endry, at nine months. Mr. Amar has served as a member of the board of trustees of San Pedro for four years, is a member of the Freeholders of this city and is a member of the Chamber of Commerce of Los Angeles. He is a true blue Republican

and active in his efforts to advance the principles which he endorses. Fraternally he is identified with the Knights of Pythias of Los Angeles, also of the Uniformed Rank; and belongs to the French Legion, also of that city, in which he is a drum major. Mr. Amar holds a place of importance among the representative citizens of this section, and enjoys the confidence and esteem of all who know him.

---

WILLIAM T. FULTON. A resident of California since 1883 and the owner of his present ranch near Camarillo since 1897, Mr. Fulton was born in Crawford county, Pa., July 15, 1856, and was one of eight children born to his parents, J. J. C. and Margaret (Graham) Fulton. The parents were also natives of Pennsylvania, the birth of the mother occurring in Erie. Illinois was comparatively wild and unsettled when, in 1857, the parents settled on a farm in Mercer county, that state, making their home there for seven years. The end of that time found them making another westward move, which resulted in their settling on a farm in Benton county, Iowa. In all probability they would have remained in the middle west the remainder of their days had it not been for a visit paid their son, William T., in 1892, he having located in California some years previously. Returning to Iowa they disposed of the farm and implements and once more set out for the west. Settling on property which he had purchased at Montalvo, Ventura county, Mr. Fulton continued the occupation which he had followed from his earliest working years, death ending his labors in 1901, when he was seventy-two years old. His widow is still living, at the age of seventy-three years, making her home in Montalvo with her grandson, Harry, the eldest son of W. T. Fulton. Politically Mr. Fulton was a Republican, and during his more active years and while a resident of Iowa, was very prominent in the ranks of his chosen party. A public service of credit to himself and his constituents followed his election to the office of justice of the peace, and his interest in school matters was demonstrated by his efficient service on the school board. Mrs. Fulton is a member of the Presbyterian Church to which denomination her husband also belonged and in which he was an elder.

William T. Fulton has no knowledge of Crawford county, Pa., except what has been handed down to him, for he was a child of only one year when taken by his parents to Illinois. The removal to Iowa, however, seven years later, he remembers distinctly. He attended the common schools of Benton and Adams counties during the winter seasons, and at other times he gave

his services to his father, assisting in the duties of the home farm until coming to California in 1883. He accepted the first work which came to hand, working on the railroad at Mojave, for about one year. The next year found him in Ventura county, where, as before, he accepted the first honest work that could be obtained, and for about five years worked as a ranch hand throughout Ventura county. This experience was of double advantage to him, not only enabling him to lay by the means to purchase land of his own, but giving him an excellent opportunity to make a suitable choice of location. Before settling down permanently, however, he farmed on rented property, first in Pleasant valley, near Springville, and later in the vicinity of Camarillo, and it was not until 1897 that he purchased his present ranch of one hundred and sixty acres. The location was well chosen and the land is well adapted to the raising of beans, walnuts and apricots, to which it is devoted. To the two latter commodities he has planted nine acres each, while the remaining acreage is in beans, which harvest twelve sacks to the acre.

Mr. Fulton's first marriage united him with Elizabeth Robbins, who was born in California, and who at her death, November 26, 1891, left two children, Ada B. and Harry. In August, 1893, Mr. Fulton married Alice Berry, who died October 26, 1895, and the only child living of that marriage is Clifford, who is now eleven years old. The present Mrs. Fulton, to whom he was married October 29, 1896, was in maidenhood Molly Arnold and was the widow of Summer Sheppard. By her first marriage she has three children, Leroy, Bertie and Artie, aged seventeen, fifteen and thirteen respectively, and by her marriage with Mr. Fulton there are two children, Blanche, aged seven years, and Bessie D., now five. Mrs. Fulton is a member of the Baptist church, and politically Mr. Fulton gives his support to the candidates of the Republican party. During his long residence in Ventura county he has won and retained the respect of associates and has a large circle of friends and well-wishers.

---

LA TORRE WEBSTER, of Carpinteria, comes from a pioneer New York family, both his father and mother being natives of that state. There were four children born to them, three of whom are still living: L. T., who resides in the vicinity of Carpinteria; L. F., who is postmaster at Ventura, and L. O., of Ottawa county, Ohio. The father died in Ohio at the age of seventy-five years, and the mother, who came to California with her sons, lived to the advanced age of eighty-three years.





*J. W. Roberts*



Born in Lorain county, Ohio, January 24, 1845, La Torre Webster left the state when still a young boy and went to Wisconsin, where he received a common school education. When the Civil war broke out he responded to the call of his country and enlisted in Company E, Second Iowa Volunteer Infantry, and served three years and ten months. His campaign was an active one and with his company he took part in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh and Corinth. After the war closed he went to Ohio and for sixteen years engaged in grape culture. In 1881 he located at Carpinteria, Cal. Taking up unimproved land he set out his own orchard and erected buildings, making of it one of the creditable ranches of the state, and of which he has every reason to feel proud. He has made a specialty of walnut raising and is among the best posted men on that subject in the state. His orchard comprises sixty acres, a part of it being planted to apricots and other kinds of fruits, although the largest acreage is in walnuts.

In 1871 Mr. Webster was married to Sarah E. Hammond, of Erie county, Ohio, and two children were born to them, a son and daughter. T. D. Webster, who married Miss Stella Pike, has one child, and Mary A., who became the wife of W. E. Beckstead, has three children. Mr. Webster is a Republican in politics and serves his district as school trustee.

---

JOHN W. ROBERTS. In tracing the causes that have led to the development and prosperity of California, the student of history discovers that the citizenship of men from the states to the east has been a leading factor in the results now visible. Numbered among the business men of San Bernardino, who by excellent business judgment and untiring energy, contributed to the growth of the city and county, mention belongs to the late J. W. Roberts, who came to the Pacific coast from Pittsburg, Pa. The family which he represented had long been identified with North Wales, and there he was born in Bala July 22, 1835. It was during his childhood that his parents, Richard and Gwen Roberts, immigrated with their family to the United States, taking up their abode in the vicinity of Port Leyden, Lewis county, N. Y., where the father spent the remainder of his life as a tiller of the soil. His wife, however, survived him a number of years, her earth life closing in Columbus, Wis., at the home of her daughter. The old family home in Lewis county, N. Y., is now the property of the eldest son, David, and though well

advanced in years he still superintends its management.

The dauntless spirit which led his parents to seek freedom from the restraints by which they were surrounded in their native country had evidently been handed down to their son J. W., for at the age of nineteen he too gave vent to the pioneer spirit within him, removing at that time to Wisconsin. He made his way across the country by means of ox-teams, and settled in Cambria, Columbia county, where friends of his had preceded him. As his only training thus far in a business way had been as a helper on his father's farm it was natural that he should seek employment among the farmers in the neighborhood of his new home, and as he was a hard-working, industrious young man his services were always in demand. Farm work, however, was only a means to an end, for during all of the time he was thus engaged he frugally saved his earnings with the idea of starting in business for himself as soon as he had accumulated the necessary means. This accomplished, he opened a merchandise store in Cambria, and in addition to its management he also acted as express agent. The scope of his business enlarged from the first, due no doubt to his pleasing personality and upright business principles, a combination which is always an invaluable asset to its possessor, and it was not long before he had added to his other business a general exchange and banking business, receiving patronage not only from the citizens of Cambria, but from the surrounding country as well.

Mr. Roberts formed domestic ties by his marriage in 1860 with Eliza Williams, who was born near Wrexham, North Wales, the daughter of Gabriel Williams. During the childhood of his daughter Mr. Williams immigrated to the United States, and in Cambria, Wis., erected the pioneer flour mill of that locality. Subsequently Mr. Roberts became associated with his father-in-law in the manufacture of flour in that place, and still later both were interested in the Danville flour mills, in Danville, Dodge county, Wis. Some time after the death of his father-in-law he sold out his interests in Wisconsin and established his headquarters in Philadelphia, Pa., where as a member of the firm of H. H. Mears & Son, he continued as a flour merchant for many years. The flour and grain handled by the firm gained a world-wide reputation and in consequence they controlled a large and profitable business. Upon withdrawing from the latter firm in 1873 Mr. Roberts entered into a partnership with James A. Steele during the same year and for eighteen years, under the firm name of Roberts

& Steele, they carried on a large wholesale flour business in Pittsburg.

Great as had been his success in the east, it was perhaps with even larger opportunities before him that he came to California in 1886 and in 1893 assumed the presidency of the First National Bank of Colton, an institution which had been established in 1886 by Messrs. Davis and Davis, the latter his son-in-law. Upon the death of J. W. Davis, Jr., in August, 1893, he was also made president of the San Bernardino National Bank, and the present stability of both of these institutions is due in large measure to the unerring judgment and keen foresight of Mr. Roberts. His many-sided nature made him a power and influence wherever he chose to make his home, and his optimistic nature was invariably an inspiration to those who came in contact with him. Besides his interest in various business enterprises in San Bernardino he was the owner of considerable real estate and was the largest stockholder in the company owning the Stewart block. Aside from his banking interests, however, he was probably best known as one of the most enthusiastic horticulturists in the county, and at the time of his death he owned large orange groves in Colton, Highland and San Bernardino, the most of which he had improved from raw, uncultivated land.

Mr. Roberts' first wife died in Cambria, Wis., in 1867, leaving two children, Jennie E., now the widow of J. W. Davis, Jr., and Edward D., a sketch of the latter being given elsewhere in this volume. While in the east, in 1883, Mr. Roberts was married to Winifred Evans, a descendant of Welsh ancestors and a native of Lewis county, N. Y. Of this marriage two children were born, John Walter and Richard Evan, both residing in Redlands, which is also the home of their mother. Throughout his life Mr. Roberts had supported the principles of the Republican party. In his well-rounded character religion mingled harmoniously with other lofty attributes of mind and his membership in the Congregational Church of San Bernardino was but the outward symbol of the white light of purity and truth which actuated him in his high and noble aims. He passed from earth January 9, 1903, but the memory of his noble life will ever remain, a priceless heritage to his family and an inspiration to the rising generation.

---

**DOC WILSON.** The association of Doc Wilson with the largest gem company of San Diego gives him prominence as one of the successful business men of this city. He has made

his business a special study and is probably the best posted and most practical gem cutter and miner in the city. He has not been a resident of the state many years, having located here in 1900. At Cuyamaca he engaged with Dr. Schroeder, now of Arizona, who was one of the original incorporators of the San Diego Gem Company, which was incorporated in 1901, and was one of the five men active in its organization, and now owns the controlling interest in the business. Mr. Wilson was born in Cook, Johnson county, Neb., July 9, 1880, the only child of his parents. His father, D. J. Wilson, was born in East Genoa, N. Y., a son of John Jessop Wilson, also a farmer of New York, where his death occurred. He was a prominent citizen and faithful to the interests of his country, having served as a commissioned officer in a New York regiment during the Civil war. D. J. Wilson was an early settler in Johnson county, Neb., removing from Ohio, in which state he had enlisted in the Civil war and served as a non-commissioned officer. After locating in Nebraska he engaged as a stock man and traveled for five years among frontier conditions of the middle west, enduring many dangers and hardships. His partner was Ed Hargan, with whom he traveled all over the west. During the years in which Mr. Wilson was actively engaged in the stock business he spent his winters in San Diego and finally, in 1900, located here permanently, being now retired from the active cares of life. He retains his interest in former days through his association with the Grand Army of the Republic. His wife was formerly Sarah E. Campbell, a native of Norton, Kans., and a daughter of Adam Campbell of Kentucky, who was a stockman of Kansas and is now a resident of San Diego. Adam Campbell and his wife migrated from Kentucky to St. Louis, thence to Iowa, where he was one of the first settlers, and later to Nebraska, where he was also a pioneer settler, then to western Kansas. Mrs. Wilson died in Nebraska.

Doc Wilson was reared in Nebraska, receiving his education in public schools and the high school at Cook, from which he was graduated. He then entered the University of Nebraska at Lincoln and graduated in 1899 with the degree of civil engineer. In 1900 he came to San Diego and the following year the San Diego Gem Company was organized and incorporated. Of the five men interested in the enterprise not one could cut a stone and they owned neither mines nor stock. They established a small lapidary and hired an expert stone cutter, Mr. Wilson immediately becoming an apprentice and continuing until he had mastered the art. About \$2,000 was spent by the firm in perfecting their machine, which is





*Charles C. Clusker*

AGE 97 YEARS.

now a part of the best equipped lapidary in San Diego, besides which they have an electric motor and all other modern devices necessary to their constantly increasing business. At the same time Mr. Wilson took up the study of mineralogy with the Scranton school and received his diploma therefrom. When the company was formed Mr. Wilson was only a small share-holder, while he is now president and manager. He has prospected for mines all over this county and has collected specimens from every mine in the county, his report in 1904 on gems and jewelry appearing in bulletin No. 37, edited by Dr. George F. Kunz. He has operated various gem mines, among them the California Gem, which produced a \$500 hyacinth, the Little Three, Laurel C. Hazel Dell, the Chihuahu Gem, and Lythia Mine, all of which are prolific producers. Some of Mr. Wilson's gems were sent with county exhibits to the Portland Fair and received medals. This company owns or controls the output of the principal producing mines of the county and continues adding to its mining properties. Mr. Wilson is a member of the Chamber of Commerce and is also prominent socially, belonging to the Cabrello Club of San Diego.

The marriage of Mr. Wilson occurred in Ramona July 22, 1906, uniting him with Hazel Dell Adams, who was born July 21, 1889, in Ramona.

CHARLES CARROLL CLUSKER. Across the vista of the fast fleeting years the thoughts of this prominent pioneer often revert to the memorable year of 1848, with its exciting journey across the plains and its train of experiences in the mining camps of the far west. Of the countless thousands who braved the dangers of the deserts and mountains in their effort to reach the great mines of the west, he is one of the comparatively few who now survive; by far the larger majority have gone upon another journey out into the silent sea of death. Their ears are dull to the memories that span the voiceless past; their eyes are blind to the beautiful pictures Nature has painted for the art of man to emulate; and their lips are forever stilled to words of praise and honor. Fortunate it is that some still remain to receive the admiring affection of a younger generation and to enjoy the blessings of a twentieth-century civilization. The long-distant days of ante-statehood history seem to be brought nearer when it is remembered that these men, still active factors in our development, were witnesses of that remote period of our history.

Charles Carroll Clusker is the oldest pioneer of San Bernardino county. He is the repre-

sentative of a family prominent in Madison county, Ky., where his father, John Clusker, located in 1800, removing from Virginia, where he had settled upon his emigration from Scotland. He engaged as a farmer until his death, at the age of eighty-six years. His wife, formerly Ann Hart, a native of Ireland, died in Kentucky at the age of eighty-four years. They were the parents of three sons and three daughters, the youngest of the family being Charles Carroll Clusker, who is now the sole survivor. Born March 27, 1810, in Madison county, Ky., as a child he roamed through the forests and over the plains of his home locality and by outdoor life gained the robustness of health which has blessed his entire life. Attaining years of maturity he followed the training of his boyhood days and engaged in farming in Madison county. Inheriting the spirit which induced the emigration of his father from the shores of "bonny Scotland," he was not content to settle down in any one place and there pass the years of his life, but was rather drawn to the unknown possibilities that lay beyond his horizon. In 1843 he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, and in the same year took a trip on the Little Miami Railroad, the first built in the state. From Columbus he journeyed to Cleveland, thence on Lake Erie to Buffalo and from that city by rail to Albany. He traversed the Hudson river by steamer to New York City and after one month spent there went on to Philadelphia, where he had the pleasure of visiting the old State House and climbing the belfry to the old bell which hung just as it did when it rang out Liberty to all the land. This incident meant much in the life of Mr. Clusker, for it stirred to life the patriotism of his manhood and brought to him a keener realization of all that the principles of our country mean to its citizens.

The journey back to Ohio was made over the inclined plane railway, over the Alleghany mountains to Pittsburgh, and thence down the Ohio river to Cincinnati. In that city he engaged in the jewelry business until the Mexican war, when he enlisted in Company A, First Regiment, Ohio Infantry, participating in the battles of Vera Cruz, Chapultepec, Cerro Gordo (where Santa Ana's haste to leave the field was so great that he left his wooden leg!), Buena Vista, and the siege of the city of Mexico. He served under Zack Taylor, as he was familiarly known among the soldiers, and after peace was declared in 1848, and he was mustered out in Texas, he had the pleasure of voting for him for president of the United States.

In the fall of 1848 Mr. Clusker, with four



comrades, came overland to California on horseback, being well armed and provided with all necessary equipment carried by a pack-horse. The journey was made via El Paso and Tucson, the Colorado river being crossed a short distance below the present site of Yuma. They had a number of exciting experiences with the Apache Indians, but succeeded in repulsing them each time, although two of the five men were wounded. All, however, reached Los Angeles in safety. Mr. Clusker remained in that village for three weeks, but not liking the place (it being then a pueblo of adobe houses and the inhabitants consisting of Indians and Mexicans) he with three of his former companions returned to Texas over the same route they had taken in their westward journey. Three months later the discovery of gold brought them back again, and from Los Angeles they journeyed up the coast to Sacramento, where in the northern mines Mr. Clusker was occupied for several years. Success accompanied his efforts and he acquired considerable means. In 1852 he became a resident of San Bernardino county, engaging in mining for a time here, eventually following a like occupation in Utah, Montana and Idaho. The breaking out of the Civil war induced his return to his native state, in company with Major Harris and Sidney P. Waite, and there he enlisted in Company A, General Morgan's cavalry and served until 1864. Returning to the west he made a trip to Arizona and engaged in mining at Wickenburg. This was still a wild, uncivilized country and trouble with the Apache Indians was frequent and at times serious. After remaining six years in that section, he returned to San Bernardino county, continuing mining and prospecting in this southern country and on the desert and also engaging in merchandising in the valley. He was eminently successful in all his efforts and with the passing years acquired a competence which enables him to enjoy his declining years in peace and plenty.

Mr. Clusker occupies by right his position in San Bernardino county, for few of the old pioneers have passed through all the phases of the early life of California in just the manner he has. The first events of our statehood are vividly impressed upon his memory and make him a highly entertaining conversationalist. He is an honored member of the San Bernardino Society of California Pioneers, and on Old Folks' Day at the pioneer reunion of 1905, at the pavilion in San Bernardino, a large picture was taken of the crowd, showing Mr. Clusker in the center of the group of old settlers and their families. He belongs to the So-

ciety of the Blue and the Gray, where the "boys" march side by side on Decoration Day to do honor to their sleeping comrades, regardless of the color they wore in that ever-memorable event. He is a Democrat politically and is staunch in his advocacy of the principles advocated in the platform of his party. In his fraternal relations he is identified with the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, being a charter member of San Bernardino Lodge No. 836; in 1905 he was a delegate to the Elks' reunion at Buffalo, N. Y., being the only member outside of those of the Grand Lodge that had a carriage in the parade, and in 1906 was a delegate to their reunion in Denver. At the reunion of the Southern California Elks in Los Angeles in 1905 he was presented with a silver loving cup in honor of being the oldest Elk on earth, his sobriquet being the "Baby Elk." Although advanced in years Mr. Clusker retains all his faculties, is hale and hearty, and combines with his reminiscences of other years a youthful spirit and enthusiasm which endears him to all and adds honor to the name which shall be associated always with the pioneer days of California.

---

LEWIS M. WOOD. There is probably no one in Long Beach who is better versed in mining and mining properties than Mr. Wood, who is a practical miner and prospector, having in the course of his life personally inspected mining properties all over the mountains from British Columbia to Old Mexico. As may be surmised his claims are scattered and not confined even to the state, but they are in charge of competent superintendents, so that he is enabled to transact their management from his home city, Long Beach. While his mining interests are large they do not consume his entire attention, for he is also the owner of large holdings in real estate in Los Angeles, San Pedro and Terminal Island, all of which he manages himself.

A native of the east, Lewis M. Wood was born in New York City, February 14, 1865, the fifth among twelve children born to his parents, and of whom eight are now living. His father, William Wood, was also a native of the Empire state, where, in addition to tilling the soil, he also practiced law in Burke, Franklin county. He is still living, as is also his wife, who before her marriage was Ruth Atwater, she too being a native of New York state.

Such education as Lewis M. Wood gained was received in his native state for, while yet a boy, he went to Norfolk, Va., for the purpose of learning the machinist's trade, which he accomplished in the prescribed time and thereafter

returned to New York City and engaged as a manufacturing machinist at No. 12 Cortlandt street, an enterprise which he conducted with success for a number of years. It was about the year 1890 that his interest in the west became aroused, and by way of Chicago, Ill., he made his way to Colorado in February of that year. He made a thorough investigation of the mining camps throughout that rich country, taking claims in the Gunnison and San Juan country, San Luis valley, and was one of the first to become interested in the Cripple Creek country, which today stands par excellence among mining properties in the United States. Mr. Wood first came to California on a tour of inspection in 1892, locating various claims throughout the state and the following year he located in San Francisco, having in the meantime secured a valuable property near Kingman, Mohave county, Ariz. For two years he retained his headquarters in San Francisco, and then in 1895 settled in Long Beach, which has ever since been his home.

In Pueblo, Colo., on September 9, 1891, Lewis M. Wood was united with Miss Letitia E. Brattin, the daughter of James and Jane Brattin, the father a pioneer merchant of Warren, Ohio. Mrs. Wood is a graduate of Dana's Musical Institute of Warren. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church, while Mr. Wood is a member of the Episcopal Church. He is identified with but one fraternal organization, the Knights of Pythias, of Kingman, Ariz.

---

JOHN FELL LIGHTBURN, one of the early settlers of Long Beach, and an enthusiastic advocate of its unlimited advantages, is a native of Westmoreland county, Pa., born February 14, 1837. His father, Benjamin Lightburn, was also a native of Pennsylvania, and the representative of sturdy and patriotic stock in manhood; he removed to the vicinity of the town now known as Weston, W. Va., there relinquishing his trade of blacksmith and building an overshot mill. This being on a creek and not proving the success he had anticipated he located on the Monongahela river and there built another mill which he conducted until his death. His wife, formerly Rebecca Fell, a native of Pennsylvania and a daughter of Jesse Fell, passed away in West Virginia. Born of their union were five sons and six daughters, of whom four sons and three daughters are now living. Of the sons Joseph A. J. served in both the Mexican and Civil wars, entering the Seventh Regiment Ohio Infantry, with the rank of colonel and being promoted to that of brigadier general, and as such continued until the close of the Civil war, when he returned to the

duties of civic life and eventually passed away on the old homestead. Another son, C. L., served on the staff of Gen. Joseph A. J. Lightburn, and surviving the vicissitudes of warfare, is now a resident of Denver, Colo.; Martin V. B., a resident of Harrison, Boone county, Ark., served with the rank of captain in a West Virginia regiment, and Benjamin F. is a resident of Canton, Stark county, Ohio. The principles of integrity and honor instilled into the lives of the children of these pioneer parents have been reflected in the acts of their mature years, all winning and holding a place in the esteem of those with whom their lot has been cast.

The boyhood years of John Fell Lightburn were passed in Lewis county, W. Va., where he received his education through an attendance of the subscription schools of that section. He learned the miller's trade in the old burr mill, and at the age of twenty-one years he went to Mingo Flats, Randolph county, W. Va., to engage in business with his brother-in-law, Amos Hevener, a cattleman of that section, and a strong, devoted southerner. It followed then that Mr. Lightburn should respond to the call for volunteers made by Governor Letcher, enlisting in the Thirty-first Regiment, Virginia Infantry, serving faithfully until he was taken prisoner at the time of the Imboden raid. For twenty-two months he was held captive, passing the time at Camp Chase, Johnson Island, and also at Point Lookout. In February, 1865, he was paroled, and at the close of the strife he returned to his old home and again engaged in the occupation of milling. He had received but one wound during his time of service, at the second battle of Manassas receiving a shot in his left arm.

In 1869 Mr. Lightburn came as far west as Wyoming and there followed placer mining for three years, when he returned to the middle west and in Appleton, Wis., established a mercantile enterprise, which, however, he abandoned in the fall of the same year (1872). Going to Sumner county, Kans., he entered land, but was run out by the grasshoppers, after which he located in Belleplaine, same county, where he engaged at the trade of stonemason, contracting for the erection of various buildings, among them the county jail. Attracted to California in 1890 he disposed of his holdings in Sumner county and in Tustin followed the carpenter's trade for eighteen months; removing to Long Beach in 1892 he has since made this place his home and been one of the foremost men in its upbuilding and development. There was a population of but seven hundred people, property was cheap and only a person of far-seeing judgment could predict the wonderful values which would in the

future be placed upon this locality. At the corner of Fourth street and Elm avenue he purchased a lot for \$360 which is now in the heart of the business district and held at an exceptionally high figure.

Prolific in plans for self occupation Mr. Lightburn took up gardening upon his location in Long Beach and this has since called for the greater part of his time and attention, and to no man is there more credit due for the beautifying of the city, its parks and private lawns, being engaged at the present writing in laying out the park work on Signal Hill. He has also laid out the finest lawns in Pasadena, Los Angeles, Monrovia and other cities in Southern California. He owns some improved and unimproved property in his adopted city.

Mr. Lightburn's wife, formerly Sarah J. Wilson, a native of Mingo, W. Va., in which locality they were united in marriage, died in Belleplaine, Kans.; of their union were born seven children, namely: Lina, wife of E. Vance Hill, engaged in the furniture business in Long Beach; Lee, who died in Wyoming; Fell, located in Tonopah, Nev., engaged in newspaper work; George B., in Gibbon, Okla.; Ray, Clifton T., and Mary, the three latter dying in Belleplaine. By a second marriage Mr. Lightburn was united with Elizabeth P. Hare, of West Virginia, their union taking place in Riverside, Cal. Mr. Lightburn is associated fraternally with the Masonic organization, while politically he is a stanch Prohibitionist and thoroughly alive to the responsibilities of his profession. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, in which he officiates as deacon. To Mr. Lightburn is due the credit which belongs to a man thoroughly in touch with the progress of a place, thoroughly alive to the needs and uses of a citizen, and whose best efforts have ever been given to advance all measures for the upbuilding and promotion of the general welfare. He has justly won the position he holds among the citizens of Long Beach, both for his character of citizenship and the personal attributes which have won him innumerable friends.

**LORENZO ANSON ROCKWELL.** The Rockwells in America are descendants of an old English family. The first authentic record is given in history when Sir Ralph de Rocheville, a Norman, accompanied Empress Maude into England when she claimed the throne of that realm during the Norman conquests in 1066. Subsequently he supported King Henry II, and was granted three knights' fees of land. The property has been entailed from that time, Sir James Rockwell (anglicized de Rocheville), of Rockwell Hall, Boroughbridge, county of York,

being the representations of the family in England. Sir John Rockwell rescued Lord Percy, the celebrated "Hot-Spur," from the party of the Earl Douglas, at the battle of Halidon Hall. In 1630 Deacon William Rockwell, wife and son John, were of a congregation of church members who, to escape the persecution of King James II, sought refuge in the new world, coming over in the ship Mary and John, which landed at Dorchester, Mass., May 30, 1630. He was one of the first three selectmen of the town and signed all the land grants. From this progenitor sprang the Rockwell family in America. They occupy prominent positions as statesmen, college professors and preachers. No less than twenty-three have represented their district in the lower house of Congress, and eight have occupied seats in the United States senate. Three of the descendants of Deacon William Rockwell were in succession named John. Jonathan, son of the succeeding Johns, was father of Timothy, father of Wildman Niram, father of Anson John, who was the father of the subject of this sketch. Anson John Rockwell was born at Stanbridge, Canada, December 25, 1825. He was educated in the common schools, and later learned the millwright's trade, which he followed successfully. He was married December 25, 1849, to Louisa D. Williams, the elder daughter of John Sylvester Williams, a prosperous farmer and the scion of another old English family. The only issue of this marriage was one son, Lorenzo Anson, who was born January 30, 1852, at Cowansville, Canada. The family removed to the vicinity of Coldwater, Mich., when he was about four years old, resided there about ten years, thence went to Galesburg, Ill.; thence to Muscatine, Iowa, and in March, 1873, they came to Visalia, Cal., where they resided about twenty years.

Lorenzo A. Rockwell received his primary education in the public schools, was graduated from the normal school in 1878, taught six years, then engaged in the during business at Traver, Tulare county, Cal., in 1884. He was married August 25, 1880, to Sarah Ellen Pennebaker, eldest daughter of William G. Pennebaker, a wealthy land owner (now retired), whose acts constitute much of the history making of Tulare county. She was a classmate of her husband in the normal school, an accomplished musician and possessed a beautiful Christian character. They resided on their beautiful mountain ranch, where Mr. Rockwell had put out an extensive orchard, his orange orchard being the first in that section. He taught school there several years, organized and named the Sulphur Springs school district, wrote to the postoffice department at Washington, D. C., enclosing a petition and had the Three Rivers postoffice, which he also named, established. One son, Guy Lionel, born July





LOUIS PHILLIPS



25, 1881, was the only issue of this marriage. Mrs. Rockwell died soon after their removal to Traver, August 7, 1884. Mr. Rockwell never remarried. He prospered in business, having at one time branch stores at Reedley, Dinuba and Portersville. He was appointed the first justice of the peace there, serving nearly four years, having been re-elected at the expiration of his term of service. He organized and was one of the first trustees of the Traver school district and served as clerk of the board for eight years. He was the first president of the Traver Improvement Company, the first master of Traver Lodge, F. & A. M., serving four years; the first Master Workman of the Ancient Order of United Workmen; the first chief ranger of the Foresters; the first Worthy Patron of the Order of Eastern Star, and the first Chief Templar, and was an important factor in the development of the town and is connected with much of its history. His health failing, he disposed of a part of his interests and bought a drug store in Santa Monica, where he removed in 1890. There his father died the following year. After two years spent there he sold his store and bought an extensive business in Tombstone, Ariz., and established a branch store in Nogales. Meeting with financial reverses during the panic of 1893 he disposed of his Arizona interests and returned to California.

In July, 1894, Mr. Rockwell opened his present drug business in Compton. He was here appointed justice of the peace, serving about two years. It was from articles written by Mr. Rockwell, which appeared in the local papers from time to time, that the proposition of establishing a Union high school in Compton took root. He was one of the first trustees, the first clerk of the board, and one of the first three members of the executive committee. He subscribed for stock in the Bank of Compton when that institution was organized, and has always taken an active part on the side of progress. He was appointed postmaster March 15, 1901 and is still holding that position (October 1906). This office was made a presidential office July 1, 1906, and through his efforts two rural delivery routes, of twenty-three and twenty-four and a half miles respectively, were established, which serve most of the adjacent country with daily mail.

Mr. Rockwell has taken great pride in giving his son a liberal education, he having finished his course at Stanford University in 1905. He is active in fraternal circles, having taken all the degrees of Masonry, including the Knight Templar and the Scottish Rite, and has held important offices in all of the bodies. He also belongs to all branches of Odd Fellowship. Mr. Rockwell has pursued a course in the medical college of Los Angeles, having taken the senior

year at the College of Physicians and Surgeons. His mother, a sprightly and well-preserved lady of seventy-three years, still manages his household.

LOUIS PHILLIPS. Although Mr. Phillips passed from earth in 1896 he is still remembered with affectionate regard throughout Los Angeles county, where so much of his active life had been passed. As early as 1863 he came to the vicinity of Spadra, and three years later he purchased the San Jose ranch, containing twelve thousand acres of the best land in the San Jose valley. At that time neighbors were few and far between, the nearest ranch to his own being seven miles distant, but he lived to witness many wonderful changes in the aspect of the country, not a few of which he was instrumental in bringing about. As the country about him became more thickly settled he disposed of portions of his large holdings from time to time, and the land now covered by the town of Pomona was once a portion of this tract. He sold the land intact to the incorporators of the new town, who subdivided it into lots for sale to settlers. Besides the large ranch which he owned at the time of his death he also left valuable properties in Los Angeles, among which are the building occupied by the People's store, the building containing Newmark's wholesale store, in addition to a valuable block on Main street, and choice residence and business property in Pomona.

Of German birth and parentage, Louis Phillips was born April 22, 1829, one of the six children of his parents, who were natives and life-long residents of the Fatherland. They survived the celebration of their golden wedding for many years, and both passed away at advanced ages. Three of their sons came to California and until Mr. Phillips' death all were still living in this state. Until he was thirteen years old Louis Phillips' life was associated with his native land, but at that age he came to the new world with an elder brother, the ship on which they sailed casting anchor in New Orleans. For about seven years he devoted his attention to mercantile business in Louisiana, but the discovery of gold in California changed the whole aspect before him. With a party of others of equal daring and determination he bought a sailing vessel and fitted it up for a voyage around the Horn, with San Francisco as their destination. Without any serious adventure they dropped anchor in that port in the early part of 1850, leaving there soon afterward, however, for the mines,

where they hoped to make sudden fortunes. So far as Mr. Phillips was concerned disappointment awaited him, and without further loss of time and effort he returned to San Francisco and opened a general merchandise store on Long wharf, being associated in this undertaking with his brother Fitel. Subsequently he disposed of his half-interest in the enterprise to his brother and located in Los Angeles, then in the earliest days of its infancy, and here he also opened a general store. It was while carrying on this enterprise that he purchased a ranch east of the village on the San Gabriel river, this in time demanding so much of his attention that he was compelled to dispose of his store. The San Antonio ranch, for such it was called, contained several thousand acres, and here Mr. Phillips engaged in farming and stock-raising for the following ten years, or until 1863, when, as previously stated, he located in the San Jose valley. In the purchase of the San Jose ranch of twelve thousand acres his idea was to continue the lines of agriculture inaugurated upon his previous ranch, only on a larger scale and along more advanced lines. He was the pioneer in the breeding of fine stock, and spent considerable money in the advancement of his ideas along this line. His faith in the undertaking was rewarded in the possession of fine herds of cattle, horses and sheep, which was proof positive that he thoroughly comprehended what he was undertaking. The homestead portion of the ranch is located in Spadra, where he engaged in the fruit and vine culture, and today much of the land is in English walnuts, forming one of the most valuable groves in this part of the state. The family orchard contains all of the varieties of fruit grown in Southern California, in fact it is a typical ranch in a country famed the world over for its wonderfully productive ranches. Water for irrigation is supplied from various pumping plants scattered throughout the ranch, and at one time Mr. Phillips had a fine fish pond, stocked principally with carp and catfish. The first house occupied by the family was a large adobe structure, which was replaced some years later by a commodious brick residence, still the home of Mrs. Phillips. Since the death of her husband she has continued the management of his vast interests, although she does not carry on stock-raising as extensively as before, now having hundreds of head of cattle and horses, where formerly they were numbered by the thousands. The ranch originally contained twelve thousand acres, but was reduced from time to time by the sale of tracts for town sites,

until it now contains five thousand acres, much of which is now leased to tenants. Mrs. Phillips is conceded to be one of the wealthiest residents of Los Angeles county, and as well, one of her best business women. During her husband's life the San Jose ranch was noted for its fine appearing and well-kept buildings, with grounds in keeping, and no deterioration in this respect has been allowed to mar the record since the oversight of the place has fallen into Mrs. Phillips' hands.

Mrs. Phillips was prior to her marriage Esther Ann Blake, a native of Illinois, and her marriage to Mr. Phillips occurred October 18, 1866. Her parents, William and Joyce (Cook) Blake, were both natives of New York state, but were married in Illinois, after which they settled in Adams county, where Mr. Blake owned a fine farm. He sold this, however, when his daughter Esther was a small child and removed to Missouri, remaining there for about fifteen years. When she was about sixteen years old they crossed the plains to California, settling in the San Jose valley, where her father purchased land upon which he resided the remainder of his life. He passed away when in his eighty-fifth year, while his wife had preceded him by many years, her death occurring as the result of a runaway accident when she was fifty-nine years old. Of their four children all are deceased with the exception of Mrs. Phillips. Of the four children born to Mr. and Mrs. Phillips we mention the following: Bella, born September 8, 1868, is now the wife of A. F. George and makes her home in Los Angeles; Charles Blake, born April 26, 1870, grew to young manhood and passed away in 1899; Louis Robert, the next in order of birth, married Miss Esta Way, who died September 28, 1905, since which time he has made his home with his mother; George S. married Miss Irene Dudley, and they with their three children make their home in Pomona.

Besides the interests already enumerated Mr. Phillips owned stock in the First National Bank of Los Angeles, and also in the First National Bank of Pomona. Throughout Los Angeles county Mr. Phillips was known as an energetic and progressive citizen and a shrewd business man, his success in the business world being directly traceable to the possession of a wonderful foresight. Politically he was a Democrat, and although not an office-seeker wielded considerable influence in the ranks of his party. During 1866, three years after locating in Spadra, he was appointed postmaster of the village. When the Southern Pacific road was built through to Los Angeles

county he gave the right of way to the company to continue the road through his ranch, and since then the Salt Lake & Los Angeles road has also been allowed to traverse the homestead ranch. Fraternally he was a charter member of Pomona Lodge No. 246, I. O. O. F., and during the early days he was a members of what was known as the Vigilantes, which consisted of settlers banded together to suppress the Mexicans, who at that time were committing depredations which put the life and property of the white settlers in jeopardy. Mr. Phillips passed away March 16, 1896, at which time Spadra and Los Angeles county lost a staunch citizen and a beloved friend. Mrs. Phillips shares in the esteem in which her husband was held, and by all she is regarded as an exceptional business woman.

---

JOHN W. BURSON. One of the most enterprising men of Ventura county is John W. Burson, who has for twenty years been interested in various important business enterprises and is now engaged in promoting and upbuilding the Bakersfield & Ventura Railway in the Santa Clara valley. He was born September 15, 1861, in Marshall county, Ill., where his parents were engaged in farming. They afterwards removed to California and lived in Santa Barbara, where they both died. They were the parents of eight children, John W. being the fourth in order of birth. He was brought up on the farm and received his education through the medium of the public schools of Marshall county, Ill. In 1886 he came to California, settled at Santa Paula, Ventura county, and engaged in the general merchandise business, having occupied the third store erected in that town. He subsequently sold out and went to Grants Pass, Ore., remaining there during the year in which occurred the big fire, and then returned to Ventura county and established a merchandising business at Fillmore. He continued at this for some time, and when he sold out it was to engage in the oil business, drilling wells at various points. In two oil companies he was interested with Chester Brown and they continued operations together for a couple of years. Mr. Burson later made an exceedingly good strike in the Sespe district and afterward sold his interests to the Union Consolidated Oil Company, as he desired to engage in railroad promoting. He saw a great future for the outlet of the Bakersfield oil region and with H. M. Russell obtained a charter for the Bakersfield and Ventura Railroad. The company was incorporated and surveying for the line was begun in 1902. In May, 1905, construction was commenced and the twenty miles

in the vicinity of Hueneme and Oxnard completed. It is a broad gauge line and is now in operation hauling sugar beets and pulp for the Oxnard sugar factory. When finished the road will run through Sespe canon to Brownstone and into the San Joaquin valley. Other extensive business interests are also owned by Mr. Burson, among them being oil lands in Ventura and Kern county, a fruit ranch containing ninety acres at Fillmore, a grain ranch of three hundred and forty-six acres, and an interest in a two hundred and forty-five acre ranch which has ninety acres planted to beets, his partner in this latter holding being Colonel Perkins.

Mr. Burson's first marriage, in Oregon, united him with Miss Martha Fowler, a native of California, and the daughter of Welcome Fowler, one of the early '49ers in this state. She became the mother of six children, Clarence, Ralph, Nettie, Clifford, Roscoe and Martha. Her death occurred at Fillmore in September, 1897, depriving Mr. Burson of a faithful wife, and her children of a devoted mother. His second marriage took place at Hueneme to Miss Dell Burson, who was born in Illinois, and is an active worker in the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Burson has six brothers who are Shriners, and he was made a Mason in the Santa Paula Lodge, is now a charter member of the lodge at Fillmore, belongs to Oxnard Chapter, R. A. M., is a member of the Los Angeles Consistory, being a thirty-second degree Mason, and belongs to the Al Malaikah Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S. In politics he is an earnest advocate of the principles embraced in the platform of the Republican party and has served as a member of the county central committee. He is a progressive and leading citizen and his ability and worth receive the recognition of all with whom he comes in contact.

---

ABRAM C. DENMAN, Jr. The president and general manager of the San Bernardino Valley Traction Company is a member of an old and patriotic family of America, as is evidenced by his identification with the Sons of the War of 1812, the Founders and Patriarchs of America, the Washington Continental Guards of New York City and the Society of the Colonial Wars. Born in the City of Newark, N. J., December 26, 1875, he is a son of Abram C. and Sarah (Hedenburg) Denman, likewise natives of New Jersey. In Newark the father embarked in the manufacture of steel upon a large scale, and for many years he was connected with a large and flourishing foundry and steel plant. The social and financial standing of the family brought many advantages to Abram C., Jr., who was given the best educational opportunities the

country afforded at the time. Primarily educated in an academy at Newark, N. J., later he was sent to the New York Military Academy, and from there was sent to Cornell University at Ithaca, where he had for three years the best advantages that splendid institution afforded. On the completion of his university course he returned to New York City and for some years engaged in the steel and iron business with his father.

While residing in Newark, N. J., Mr. Denman, in 1897, was united in marriage with Miss Grace W. Davis, daughter of Stephen A. Davis, who was a prominent citizen of Newark, N. J. Their two children are named Frederick Halsey and Grace. Since leaving the university Mr. Denman has retained his association with Chi Phi, one of the leading orders at Cornell. Coming to California in 1900 he established himself at Redlands, where he now makes his home, although he has his business headquarters in San Bernardino. In the comparatively brief period of his residence here he has acquired many important, and valuable interests, has purchased stock in various concerns and has gained many important social connections. At this writing he acts as first vice-president of the San Bernardino Savings Bank, is president of the San Bernardino Theatre Company, ex-president of the University Club of California, and a director of the Country Club at Redlands.

Notwithstanding the magnitude of other interests there is one enterprise with which the name of Mr. Denman remains most intimately associated and in the development of which he has been an influential factor. This organization is the San Bernardino Valley Traction Company, of which he is president and general manager. From the date of its organization he has been a leading factor in its progress and growth, and its present substantial standing is due largely to his judicious efforts. The inception of the present concern is traced back to May, 1901, when Mr. Denman purchased the Urbita Hot Springs property located south of the city limits of San Bernardino. The following month he associated with himself H. H. Sinclair and Henry Fisher of Redlands, and the three operated the place until it was sold June 2, 1903, to the San Bernardino Valley Traction Company. Meanwhile, in June of 1901, a company had been incorporated, capitalized at \$500,000, under the name of the San Bernardino Valley Traction Company, whose stockholders were Messrs. Fisher, Sinclair and Denman, with J. H. Fisher, Edward S. Graham and Henry B. Ely, of Redlands, and Seth Hartley of Colton. The following officers were chosen: Henry Fisher, president; A. C. Denman, Jr., vice-president and

general manager; Edward S. Graham, treasurer; and C. W. A. Cartledge, secretary.

Various franchises were purchased in the summer and six months later the company began the task of building their road, over which the first car was run February 22, 1902. The first car between San Bernardino and Redlands was run March 10, 1903. With a capital stock of \$150,000, the San Bernardino and Highland Electric Railway Company was incorporated in February, 1903, with the following officers: Henry Fisher, president; A. C. Denman, Jr., vice-president and general manager; George B. Ellis, secretary; and E. D. Roberts, treasurer. These officers, with George M. Cooley and H. H. Sinclair composed the board of directors. The company purchased franchises on Pacific and Palm avenues, and was about to commence operations when Mr. Kohl, of the San Bernardino, Arrowhead & Waterman Railway Company began negotiations with Mr. Denman for the purchase of the old motor line. In April the board of directors purchased the old road, and immediately began to remodel the same, widening the gauge and making other improvements necessary for the operation of electric cars. July 26, 1903, the first car was run over the line as far as Harlem Springs, and August 13 the line was opened to Patton and Highland.

The San Bernardino Valley Traction Company and the Highland Electric Company operated separately for a time, but June 2, 1903, they consolidated with the Redlands Street Railway Company under the name of the San Bernardino Valley Traction Company. At the first meeting the following officers were elected: A. C. Denman, Jr., president and general manager; George M. Cooley, vice-president; J. C. Wood, secretary and treasurer. The board of directors is composed of the officers with J. H. Fisher, E. D. Roberts, W. D. Brookings, O. D. Collins, Henry Fisher and E. S. Graham. The three companies, since the consolidation, have been operated under one management and their lines carry from one hundred and ten thousand to one hundred and thirty-five thousand persons per month. In the city of Redlands they operate three cars, two cars run between Redlands and San Bernardino, two between San Bernardino and Colton, one between San Bernardino and Highland, and one to Urbita Springs and within the city of San Bernardino. There has been a great increase in travel since the first car was started, and the company has enjoyed a constant increase of patronage, which has enabled it to meet its expenses and make a profit besides. Since the company was formed it has never run behind any month, and its property, consisting of its various lines as well as the Urbita Springs and the Cole rack track, represent a large in-







*Wm M Snoddy*

vestment on which gratifying returns are being received. An extension is now under way to the Arrowhead Hot Springs, a distance of six and one-half miles north of San Bernardino.

**WILLIAM M. SNODDY.** One of the early settlers of Southern California, William M. Snoddy is remembered in the citizenship of the state and held in high esteem for the qualities of character he displayed during his residence in this section. He was born in Boone county, Mo., in 1843, a son of John W. and Sarah (Beattie) Snoddy, both of whom were natives of the same state. He was reared on the home farm until thirteen years old, when his mother died, and he then became dependent upon his own resources. He finally became a clerk in a store in St. Joseph, Mo., and remained in this connection until 1864, when he crossed the plains to California. He located in Sacramento for the period of one year, after which he went to San Jose and began trading between that city and Almaden. Later he engaged in agricultural pursuits in Milpitas, where he remained until 1869, in which year he disposed of his interests in that section and coming to Southern California located in Los Angeles county. In 1870 he purchased from the San Francisco rancho the farm now owned by his widow, located a mile and half north of El Monte. It was then in a wild state, and he at once began an improvement and cultivation which eventually placed it among the most valuable ranches in this section. Much of the ranch was devoted to the raising of fruit, a part given over to a vineyard, and an orchard of large fruits. He was very successful in his work, acquired a competence, and at the same time built up for himself a position of prominence among the citizens of the community. He was always active in the upbuilding and advancement of the section, giving special aid to educational affairs, assisting in the building of the Savannah school, in which he served as director for some years. He was a stanch adherent of Democratic principles and although never desirous of personal recognition along this line gave his support toward party advancement. His death occurred January 20, 1905, his interment being in the El Monte cemetery.

Mr. Snoddy leaves a widow, who still resides on the old home place. Before marriage she was Miss Samantha J. Tibbet, a native of Franklin county, Ohio, her birth having occurred in the vicinity of Columbus. Her father, Jonathan Tibbet, was born in Medina county, Ohio, December 18, 1822, a son of Jonathan and Huldah (Root) Tibbet, natives respectively of New York and Vermont, and the former of German ancestry. Jonathan Tibbet, Jr., married at the age of twenty-two years Miss Phoebe Point, who was

born in New York, a daughter of Stephen and Eleanor (Scofield) Point, who removed to Akron, Ohio, and there engaged in farming. In 1849 Mr. Tibbet set out for California accompanied by his family, leaving Missouri July 14 and arriving in Los Angeles February 17 of the following year. He went at once to the mines in Eldorado county and met with phenomenal success, in one day taking out as much as \$8,580 in gold. He soon returned to Ohio with his family and again in 1853 the journey was made across the plains, Mr. Tibbet bringing with him a drove of sheep and cattle, and after a perilous trip over the Spanish trail they reached Los Angeles county in safety. He then located in El Monte and engaged in farming, later removing to Compton and eventually purchasing a hundred-acre ranch four miles northeast of Santa Monica, where his death occurred April 18, 1904, his wife having passed away in 1892. They were the parents of four children, James H., who died in Compton in 1880; Samantha J., Mrs. Snoddy; Jonathan F., of Riverside; and Phoebe, wife of Percy A. Arnold, of the Palms.

Mrs. Snoddy was educated in California and here in 1873 she was married, and coming at that time to her present home she has ever since remained a resident of this place and section. She is a woman of refinement and culture and held in high esteem by all who know her. She has been a member of the Degree of Honor and officiated as its treasurer for eight years. She is the mother of three children, namely: John B., a farmer in the vicinity of El Monte; Mary E., wife of Andrew McClintock, a farmer residing west of Savannah; and Nina I., Mrs. Ashton, of El Monte.

**GABRIEL GISLER.** Whatever of success has been achieved by Mr. Gisler during his residence in California may be attributed to his own keen and capable judgment and his industrious cultivation of the soil in Ventura county. Born in Switzerland April 8, 1858, he was reared under the sunny skies of his native land until he was nineteen years of age, during which time he had become proficient in the common-school branches and had also acquired a working knowledge of the painter's trade. With this equipment he severed his connection with his native land and bought passage to the new world, the boat in which he crossed the Atlantic casting anchor in the harbor of New York City. His interest did not lie in that part of the country, however, and he lost no time in seeking the western coast, which he had heard was teeming with possibilities for young men of push and determination. For a time after his arrival in Ventura county he worked at his trade, but gave

this up to gain practical experience in the management of a ranch, which observation had taught him was the most profitable employment in this part of the country. Eight years in the employ of others with mature experience had given him an insight into ranching which qualified him to start out independently, and with the means which he had laid by in the mean time he leased ninety acres of land near Oxnard, the same property which is his home at the present time. His speciality is the cultivation of beans.

In 1893 Mr. Gisler was united in marriage with Miss Margaret Reimann, a daughter of William and Catherine Reimann, an extended account of whose family will be found elsewhere in this volume in the sketch of the father, William Reimann. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Gisler: Ida, William and Fred, to whom every advantage at the disposal of their parents is being given to fit them for the responsibilities of life. The family worship in the Catholic Church at Oxnard, and politically Mr. Gisler is a Democrat, although he reserves the right to vote for the opposite party if the candidate in question is better qualified for the position. Much credit is due Mr. Gisler for the position which he holds in his community to-day, for when he came here twenty-eight years ago he was without means or friends, and is now recognized as one of the substantial ranchers of the county, and his friends are as numerous as his acquaintances.

---

CLYDE L. HOOVER. A place of prominence is given to Clyde L. Hoover among the business men of Long Beach, where he has been located for the past five years and successfully engaged in a mercantile enterprise at No. 115 East Second street. He was born in Greenville, Darke county, Ohio, September 18, 1871, a son of N. A. Hoover, a native of the same place, and the descendant of one of the pioneer families of that section. At the age of seventeen years N. A. Hoover enlisted in the Seventy-first Regiment, Ohio Infantry, and served throughout the Civil war. He was a contractor by occupation and engaged in this work in Ohio until 1874, when he removed to Kansas and in Larned followed the same occupation. Later he engaged in contracting in Cottonwood Falls, Chase county, same state, finally returning to Ohio and locating permanently in Garrettsville. He has always taken a prominent part in public affairs, fraternally is associated with the Odd Fellows and is a prominent factor in the upbuilding of his section. His career has been marked by the sterling traits of character inherited from his ancestors, who were members of the Society of Friends.

His wife, formerly Julia Egan, a native of Ohio, is also living. Besides Clyde L. they have two sons living, Herbert H., chief dispatcher for the Denver & Rio Grande Railroad at Salt Lake City, and Wallace K., a rancher in Tulare county, Cal.

When three years of age Clyde L. Hoover was taken to Kansas and reared in that state, receiving his education in the schools of Cottonwood Falls. At the age of eighteen years he took up the study of telegraphy with the Santa Fé Railroad Company, being located at Strong City. He was later employed by this company in Kansas and also in Texas. In 1888 he made a trip to California where he remained a short time, and there after until 1892 remained at home. Locating again in California at this date he spent one year in Visalia and one year in Vina on the Stanford ranch, when he returned to Texas and engaged with the Santa Fé Railroad Company. Returning to the vicinity of his old home he engaged in farming near Cottonwood Falls for five years. Coming to Southern California in 1901 he established a hardware business in Long Beach, which he has since conducted with unusual success. At the same time he has interested himself in mining enterprises in Riverside county. In Cottonwood Falls, Kans., Esther Moffitt, a native of that state, became his wife. Her parents, members of the Society of Friends, came from the vicinity of Richmond, Ind. She graduated from the high school of Cottonwood Falls and afterwards engaged as a teacher until she married. They are the parents of one daughter, Gertrude. Mr. Hoover was made a Mason in Zeredetha Lodge No. 80, Cottonwood Falls, Kans., and has since been raised to the degree of Royal Arch Mason in Long Beach Chapter No. 84. He is also identified with the Knights of Pythias, Modern Woodmen of America and the Eagles, and socially is a member of the Cosmopolitan club. Politically he is a staunch adherent of the principles advocated in the platform of the Republican party.

---

HERBERT PILE. With a practical knowledge of all matters pertaining to the cultivation of the soil, Herbert Pile of Ramona, has met with unquestioned success as a grower of fruit, and has acquired a fine position among the representative agriculturalists of this section of San Diego county. His ranch, lying about two and one-half miles from the village, is well improved, giving substantial evidence to the passer-by of the excellent care and skill with which it is managed, presenting a beautiful picture of quiet country life, the abode of thrift and refinement as well as of peace and plenty. A son of the late Henry T. Pile, he was born, October 16,





W. B. Redburn



1860, in England, where he spent the first five years of his life.

Born, reared and married in England, Henry T. Pile immigrated to the United States in 1865, settling first in New York State, where he was for many years engaged in business as a commission merchant, being thus employed until his death, at a comparatively early age, in 1878. He was a man of stanch integrity, eminently trustworthy in all relations of life, and was a member of the Episcopal Church. He married Sophia E. Butler, who was born in England, came to California some years after the death of her husband, and until her own death, in 1903, resided with her son Herbert. She was highly esteemed for her many virtues, and was a consistent member of the Baptist Church. She bore her husband three children, of whom one, Mrs. Horace Roberts, is deceased. Those living are, Herbert, the subject of this sketch, and Nellie, living with her brother, over whose household she gracefully presides, giving hospitable entertainment to their many friends and acquaintances.

Five years of age when he crossed the ocean with his parents, Herbert Pile acquired the rudiments of his early education in the common schools of Yates county, N. Y., completing his studies at Starkey Seminary, in Starkey, N. Y. Subsequently going to Jersey City, N. J., he worked at the laundry business for seven years, after which he spent three years in California, visiting different sections of the state. At the end of this time he went back to New Jersey and spent three years at his former occupation. Visions of the future possibilities of California as a place of residence and business haunted him, however, and in 1887 he determined to locate here permanently. Coming, therefore, to this county in that year, he purchased his present ranch, which he has since improved and occupied. Mr. Pile has here sixty acres of rich and arable land, which he devotes to the cultivation of fruit of different kinds, each season raising valuable crops of olives, figs, apricots, peaches and nectarines, which he sells at the highest market prices. In his political views Mr. Pile is a firm adherent of the Republican party, but he has never been an aspirant for official honors.

---

WALTER B. REDBURN. While the state of Illinois was yet in the frontier period of colonization John Redburn, a native of Maryland and a descendant of an old southern family, left the home of his boyhood and identified himself with the pioneers of the Mississippi valley, settling in Frankfort, Ill., and gradually building up a profitable business as a merchant. After his removal to Iowa in 1860 he became prominent in the work of the Mis-

sionary Baptist Church and acted as pastor of the congregation at Centerville, besides which he held the office of moderator in the denomination for seventeen consecutive years. Far beyond the allotted span of man's existence he remained vigorous in mind and body, and at the age of ninety-two years passed away, in May, 1900, his last years having been spent at Moulton, Iowa, in retirement from ministerial or mercantile labors and in the enjoyment of the esteem of a large circle of acquaintances. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Rachel Sullivan, was born in Pennsylvania and died in Bedford, Iowa, two years after his demise.

Among thirteen children, of whom three sons and six daughters still survive, Walter B. Redburn was the youngest son and the tenth in order of birth. It was the ambition of his parents to give their children the best educational advantages available and when he had completed the studies of the common schools he was sent to Lewis College in Glasgow, Mo., where he remained a student for one and one-half years. On taking up active pursuits he secured a tract of land near Seymour, in Wayne county, Iowa, and there engaged in tilling the soil. The occupation, however, was not entirely congenial and after a few years he turned his attention to the mercantile business. From youth he had been an earnest believer in Christianity and, under the inspiring influence of his father's self-sacrificing ministerial labors, he was influenced to become active in Christian work, uniting with the Methodist Episcopal denomination. After a time he was licensed to preach and held pastorates both in Missouri and Iowa, but owing to ill health relinquished preaching and removed to the Pacific coast.

Since coming to Long Beach in August of 1903 Mr. Redburn has engaged in the real-estate business as senior member of the firm of W. B. Redburn & Son and has his office at No. 144 Pine avenue, where he conducts a general brokerage, real estate and money-lending business. Among the tracts in which he has been interested are the Huntington Beach tract of ten acres, the Fairview tract of six acres, the McCoslyn tract of five acres and the Pride of Alamitos tract of ten acres. He purchased the Krosnest, a large apartment house of sixty rooms located on the corner of Third and Pacific streets, and syndicated the site of the First Methodist Episcopal Church at the corner of Fifth and Pine. He was selected secretary of the building committee of that church, one of the finest buildings of the kind on the coast, the site costing \$32,000, building \$107,000, and the furnishings \$25,000. He has also planned and is the instigator of the \$500,000

hotel to be erected at Monrovia. It will be known as the Hotel Redburn and will be one of the finest hotels in Southern California.

Besides the management of his various interests along the line of his chosen business, he holds stock in the Long Beach buckle factory and aided in the organization of the Inner Harbor Gas and Electric Company, incorporated in 1905, of which he acts as president and member of the board of directors. His only son, George W. (born of his marriage to Miss Margaret John, of Moulton, Iowa), is associated with him in business and proves a capable and resourceful assistant.

Though no longer connected with the ministry, Mr. Redburn retains his deep interest in religious work and as a trustee and leading member contributes to the welfare of the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Long Beach. As a public-spirited citizen he maintains a warm interest in affairs relating to his town, state and nation, and neglects no duty incumbent upon a patriot. Whether the work be that of attending a primary or casting a vote at elections, he is always to be relied upon to be present, ready to take an intelligent part in matters in hand. Before coming to the coast he was active in Masonic work in Redfield, S. Dak., where he belonged to the blue lodge and chapter, and aided in upholding the principles of philanthropy and brotherhood for which the order stands; and in addition he has been a prominent worker in the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

---

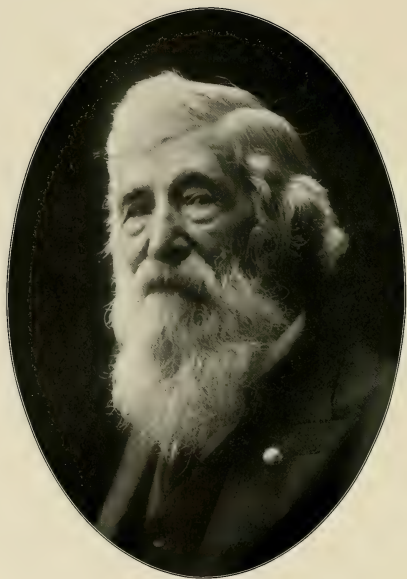
**JAMES M. MITCHELL.** During his residence of twenty years on his present ranch near Pomona Mr. Mitchell has demonstrated the possession of superior knowledge along the line of orange culture, and is a well-known authority on that special subject. In all, he has sixty-nine acres planted to this fruit, valencias and navels exclusively, and from one tract of seventeen acres he gathered in 1906 seven thousand boxes of oranges. In order to utilize the oranges which are too small to market he has been instrumental in establishing a marmalade factory in Pomona. As yet this industry is in its infancy, but if present plans are developed there is no doubt but that it will be one of the most important industries in the town in an incredibly short time.

Of Scotch-Irish descent on the paternal side, James M. Mitchell was born in Franklin county, Ohio, October 1, 1835, the eleventh in a family of twelve children born to his parents, John and Elizabeth (Brewbaker) Mitchell, the latter a native of Pennsylvania, while the father was born in Ireland of Scotch parents. He came to the United States when only eleven years of age and

settled in Pennsylvania, continuing there until reaching manhood, or until his marriage with Miss Brewbaker. With his young wife he removed to the adjoining state of Ohio, in 1818, and engaged in cutting cordwood on the spot now occupied by the state house in Columbus. From that year until 1840 he continued in Ohio, and in the latter year removed to Illinois, where he took up land from the government. To this he later added more land by purchase, until he finally owned six hundred acres. It was in 1853 that he disposed of his holdings in Illinois and returned to Ohio, there purchasing land in Franklin and Pickaway counties upon which he lived the remainder of his days. Both parents lived to reach advanced years, the mother dying when in her eighty-first year, and the father when eighty-five years old. During his early years he was a staunch Whig, and upon the organization of its successor, the Republican party, he transferred his allegiance and never swerved from his hearty support of the grand old party. Fraternally he was a Mason, holding membership in the lodge at Columbus, Ohio, and with his wife was a member of the Universalist Church. Of the large family of children born to this worthy couple, only two are now living, James M. and his brother Thomas J., the latter a resident of Ohio.

At the time the parents removed from Ohio to Illinois James M. Mitchell was a lad of about five years and his education was received in a subscription school in Cumberland, Ill. Until he was nineteen years of age he worked on the farm with his father and then branched out for himself by purchasing forty acres in the vicinity, paying for the same \$50. To some extent he carried on general farming, but made a specialty of handling and raising cattle and hogs. In 1853, with his parents, he returned to Ohio, where he bought forty acres, to which he added from time to time until he owned two hundred acres. He continued farming there until 1869, when he rented his farm and took a respite from the routine which he had followed steadily for so many years and came to northern California on a visit. Returning to Ohio he once more settled down to agriculture, but again in 1874 came to this state, this time with the intention of remaining longer than when he came five years before. After carrying on a dairy ranch near Los Angeles for about nine and one-half years he returned once more to Ohio to take charge of the old family homestead. The years he had spent in California had made him dissatisfied with the east, however, and after running the home place for three years he gave his farm of two hundred acres to the Weslevan Ohio College at Delaware, from which he enjoys an annuity of four per cent, and which is to





JOSEPH SWYCAFFER

continue throughout life. It was immediately after the disposition of his Ohio property that he again came to Los Angeles county, and in the vicinity of Pomona purchased the property upon which he resided until April, 1906, when he built his beautiful residence on the corner of West Third and Parcell streets. His ranch consists of sixty-nine acres entirely in oranges, in the raising of which he is successful far beyond the average rancher. Another interest which has claim upon his time is the Sanitary laundry of Pomona, a new and thriving industry which is destined to be a success. Besides owning the building in which the laundry is located, Mr. Mitchell also owns other city property, including many valuable lots and a residence on Fifth and Parcell streets.

In 1860 Mr. Mitchell was married to Miss Anna Phillips, who was his faithful companion for many years, or until her death in California when in her seventy-second year. Mr. Mitchell's second marriage occurred in 1904 and united him with Mrs. Anna Linsley, a native of Iowa, who by her first marriage is the mother of five children, all of whom are residents of Pomona. Mr. Mitchell has been associated with the Methodist Episcopal Church throughout his adult years, having been a class leader for over forty years, besides filling other offices in the church and Sunday-school from time to time. His convictions in regard to the traffic in liquor have led to his joining the Prohibition ranks, and for over thirty years he has stood by his chosen party, believing in its ultimate triumph in the suppression of the manufacture and sale of intoxicants.

---

**JOSEPH SWYCAFFER.** The biography of this pioneer of Southern California, with its record of pioneer experiences and perilous adventures, resembles a page from the history of the far-distant past, for there is little in the civilization and improvements of the twentieth century to remind one of the dangers which he encountered and the obstacles which he overcame. The courage which forms one of his most remarkable attributes descends to him from his ancestors, for the family in preceding generations was conspicuous for personal bravery of its male representatives. His paternal grandfather, Anthony Swycaffer, was born on the borders of Switzerland and in boyhood accompanied his parents to America, settling in Baltimore county, Md. At the opening of the first war with England he enlisted as a patriot and served with valor on many a hotly-contested battlefield, receiving wounds which forced him to walk with a crutch during the last thirty years of his life. Notwithstanding

this infirmity he labored industriously on his farm and earned a livelihood for his wife and children by his own painstaking diligence. Among his children was a son, John, who was born in Maryland and died in Ohio after a lifetime of activity as a farmer. With characteristic bravery he fought in the war of 1812 and assisted in winning victory for the American arms at Bladensburg, Md., and at the battle of the Meadows near Baltimore. During early manhood he married Magdeline Orr, who was born in Maryland and died in Ohio; her father, Michael Orr, came from the borders of Switzerland to Maryland in early life.

Among the five daughters and two sons comprising the family of John Swycaffer, the subject of this narrative was next to the eldest and is the sole survivor. Born in Anne Arundel county, Md., April 6, 1820, he there attended the first free school, under the public school system, taught in the United States. In 1830 he accompanied the family to a farm near Frederick, Md., and at the age of fourteen years went into that town to learn the confectioner's trade, but, not liking the occupation, he secured employment on a stage line crossing the Alleghany mountains to Brownsville, Fayette county, Pa. Later, however, he served a three years' apprenticeship and worked at the trade. At the age of twenty years he began to work in an oyster house at Clear Spring, Washington county, Md., but soon turned his attention to farming and operating a stage line. During the last year of the Mexican war he enlisted in Company I, First Maryland Light Artillery, Ringgold's battery, and marched to Fort McHenry on orders to proceed to New Orleans. However, the armistice changed the plans of the generals and the battery thereupon was ordered to California. On January 2, 1850, the troops left Fort McHenry and took passage on the Transport, which sailed around the Horn and landed at San Francisco August 19, thence by boat to San Diego, landing at this harbor August 26. The long voyage had been attended by many hardships. Salt pork was the principal article of food. Scurvy broke out among the soldiers, who endured terrible sufferings. Eighty-four men left New York, but in six months the number was reduced to forty, and the survivors were almost wrecked in health by reason of disease and privations.

With their headquarters at the old Mission of San Diego county, the soldiers were employed for three years in service against the hostile Indians of Southern California, and at the expiration of that time they were honorably discharged. In recognition of his services as a soldier Mr. Swycaffer receives a pension of \$8 per month from the government. After



leaving the army he was employed as a government mail carrier between San Diego and Fort Yuma across the desert and over the mountain. These long lonely rides were accompanied by the greatest dangers and he had many a hair-breadth escape, yet he was a man of such undaunted courage and fearlessness that he seemed to enjoy the excitement and the peril, although often experiencing a feeling of sadness as he passed the bleaching bones of many who had met death on the desert. While wild animals proved troublesome, he found his fellowmen far more dangerous, and more than once he almost fell into the hands of desperadoes and cut-throats. Mr. Warnock, who carried the mail opposite to him, was also a Mexican veteran and a pioneer of San Diego county.

After three years of steady service as mail carrier Mr. Swycaffer entered the quartermaster's department at the government quarters in San Diego and for one year had charge of the shipment of goods to Benicia. Meanwhile he had taken up and stocked a ranch in the Ballena valley above Ramona and in 1856 he built the necessary farm buildings on the property and removed to the ranch, where he engaged in raising cattle and horses. Unfortunately the surveys placed his land within the Santa Isabel ranch. With Mr. Warnock he fought the case in the courts for five years. The grant-holders offered each of them five hundred acres in settlement, but they resolved to fight the case, knowing they were in the right. In answer to the offer they declared that they would fight the survey as long as they had a hoof or horn or a dollar. Eventually the case was decided by the courts in their favor, but they received only one hundred and sixty acres each. However, although gaining nothing for themselves, they were of the utmost service to their county, for they established a precedent in Southern California and opened this beautiful valley to settlers much sooner than otherwise would have happened.

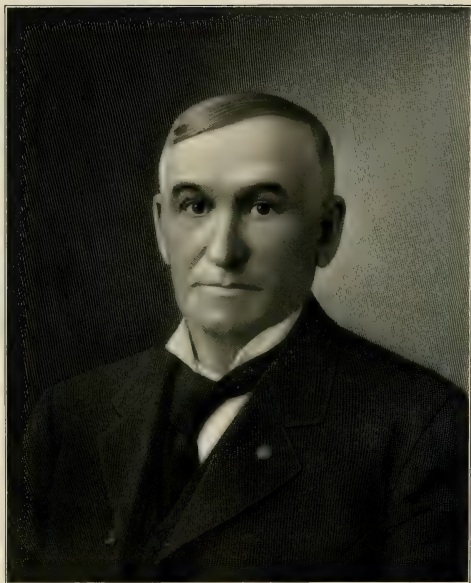
During 1876 Mr. Swycaffer went to Arizona with one hundred and ten head of cattle, thirty-six head of horses and a sixteen-mule team, the latter being utilized for freighting at Globe for two years. Owing to a drought he lost many of his cattle and eventually sold his team, which the purchaser took away and forgot to pay for. Next he engaged in prospecting in the Dragoon mountains and found silver, but not in sufficient quantities to justify mining. A later experience as a miner in the Chirichua mountains brought him into dangerous contact with the Apaches and in order to save his life he was forced to leave. During the year 1882 he went back to Arizona with his son,

Jefferson, and Melvin L. Seargent, the first husband of his daughter, Isabel. Returning to the Chirichua mountains (where he had a copper mine), he discovered, at a depth of one hundred feet, a paying lot of ore and named the mine Young America.

As president of the first board of trustees in the first mining district organized in the Chirichua region, Mr. Swycaffer was instrumental in framing many of the laws by which the district was governed, one of these laws providing for the exclusion of Chinamen. His son-in-law, Mr. Seargent, who owned an apiary and had thirty-seven tons of honey, took a car of ten tons through to Kansas City. The money received from the honey was intended to develop the Boss Racket mine, but Mr. Seargent was murdered for the money and his body was never found. His unfortunate fate changed the plans for the mine, and Mr. Swycaffer was finally obliged to give up the property, after which he returned to California. Politically a Democrat, he served as public administrator, member of the county board of supervisors and under three different sheriffs held the office of chief deputy. His popularity was great, and had he desired any office within the gift of other pioneers, such a position would have been tendered him promptly, but he declined nominations for judge and representative, preferring to devote himself to private affairs. Throughout all of his life he has been interested in educational work and on the organization of the first board of school trustees he was chosen a member, in which position he did much to develop the school system to its present efficiency. In the days when San Diego Lodge No. 35, F. & A. M., had its meeting place in an old adobe building destitute of every comfort, he was initiated into the order, and has since retained his interest in the philanthropic work of the fraternity.

Not only does Mr. Swycaffer have the honor of being one of the earliest permanent settlers of San Diego county, but his wife also enjoys the same distinction, for she came to this region in 1854. A native of Texas, she bore the maiden name of Martha Ward and was a young girl when she settled in San Diego, where she met and married Mr. Swycaffer. Twelve children were born of their union, eight of whom are still living. One daughter, Mrs. Pauline Nicholson, died at Foster, San Diego county, and Annetta died in August, 1906. Those now living are as follows: Isabella, now the wife of E. C. Doyle, of La Jolla; Martha, who married Joseph Foster, of Foster; Jefferson D., a stockman engaged in ranching near Julian; Beatrice, who married Alonzo Price and lives in San Francisco; Frances, Mrs. Angel Corona,





Edwin C. Seymour

living at Douglas, Cochise county, Ariz.; John, who is engaged in mining at Globe, Ariz.; Louis, a stockman living near Foster, San Diego county; and James, who follows the butcher's trade at San Francisco. Not only did Mr. and Mrs. Swycaffer rear a large family, but their acquaintances state that obedience and respect were given them by their children when small, and now that all have gone into homes of their own and have scattered into different localities, they have proved honorable citizens and energetic workers, in every respect worthy of the esteem in which they are held. In the seaside town of La Jolla, within sight of the great ocean to the west and the smiling valleys to the east, Mr. Swycaffer is passing the twilight of his strenuous existence, blessed by the friendship of the pioneers, the admiration of the rising generation, and the affection of those allied with him by the closest ties of relationship.

EDWIN C. SEYMOUR. Through his able service in official capacities and through his judicious leadership in the Grand Army of the Republic, ex-Senator Seymour has won a prominent position among the progressive men of California and has wielded a more than local influence for many years. While taking an active part in public enterprises he has also devoted considerable attention to the care of his orange grove of ten and one-half acres, which he purchased in 1891 and which is situated near Highland, adjoining on the west the state hospital for the insane. Upon the homestead he has erected an elegant residence, whose exterior attractions are supplemented by interior charms, forming one of the places that have won for Highland and vicinity a reputation for beauty of homes and picturesque-ness of environment.

Of eastern parentage and ancestry, Mr. Seymour was born in Oneonta, N. Y., October 23, 1845, being a son of Elias Chidsey and Lucy (Loveland) Seymour. His education, received in country schools near Troy, Bradford county, Pa., was limited to the three R's, but afterward was broadened by self-culture and travel. While still a mere lad he learned the trade of cabinet-maker under his father and for a long period he followed that occupation in connection with carpentering. During the progress of the Civil war he enlisted at Pittsburg in Company C, Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania Infantry, assigned to the Tenth Corps, Army of the Potomac, but later transferred to the Twenty-fourth Corps. Among the engagements in which he participated were those of the Wilderness, Charleston Harbor, Fort

Wagner, two battles at Fort Fisher, and many skirmishes. After witnessing the surrender of Johnston at Greensboro he was honorably discharged at Newbern, N. C., at the close of the war and after he had seen one year of active service in the field. On his return to the old home he followed the printer's trade for a time, but later resumed the carpenter's business.

Coming to California in 1881 Mr. Seymour settled at Riverside. Two years later he came to Highland, San Bernardino county, where he engaged as manager for the West Coast Lumber Company. Resigning the position at the expiration of three years, he entered into public life. In 1888 he was elected sheriff and two years later again was chosen to occupy the office, which he filled with fearlessness, justice and impartiality. Especially was he active in ridding the country of horse thieves, twenty-eight of whom he had confined in the jail at one time. His service as sheriff was so efficient that his party (the Republican) selected him as their candidate for state senator in 1894, and he was duly elected to the position, which he filled for four years. While taking an active part in all measures for the benefit of the people and the welfare of his constituents, he attained the greatest prominence through his bill for the removal of the state capital from Sacramento to San Jose, a measure which was passed by a considerable majority. However, the people of Sacramento became so excited over the projected change that they succeeded in retaining their city as the capital of the state. Prior to removing to California Mr. Seymour was prominent in local politics in New York and for a time officiated as supervisor from the seventh ward of Elmira, N. Y., during which time he had charge of the erection of Fitch's bridge five miles north of that city.

The marriage of Mr. Seymour was solemnized June 2, 1866, and united him with Martha M., daughter of Levi and Lucinda (Walling) Goddard, and a native of Bradford county, Pa. They are the parents of four children, namely: George G., a merchant at Johannesburg, South Africa; Ida L., wife of J. W. Curtis, an attorney at San Bernardino; Edward L., who is engaged in the printing business at San Bernardino; and Martha M., Mrs. John Algeo, of Alhambra, this state.

Becoming a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows in 1868, Mr. Seymour was initiated in Genesee Lodge at Rochester, N. Y., and later passed all the chairs. Several times he represented the lodge in the New York Grand Lodge and afterward was chosen in the same capacity in California. While making his home at Elmira, N. Y., he became

identified with the Royal Arcanum, and since coming west has become connected with the Ancient Order of United Workmen at San Bernardino. From early days he has been interested in the Grand Army of the Republic. In 1884 he organized the post at San Bernardino, and in addition he enjoys the distinction of having founded the posts at Riverside, Redlands, Colton, San Jacinto, Elsinore, Corona and Ontario. The organization of the Southern California Veterans' Encampment Association in 1888 was largely due to his intelligent efforts, supplementing those of other enthusiastic Grand Army members. In recognition of his able services he was honored with the office of department commander of the Grand Army of California, which position he filled for one year. By veterans all over the state he is well known and universally honored as a man who loyally served the country in times of war and in times of peace and proved himself in every issue the friend of progressive measures and a champion of truth and justice.

---

THOMAS KNEALE. Prominent among the foremost citizens of San Diego is Thomas Kneale who, as an extensive contractor and builder, has been actively associated with the development and growth of the city, and as proprietor of Kneale Park, which he has transformed from a barren tract of sage-covered land into a beautiful garden plot, has added greatly to its attractions. A man of liberal views and of greatest integrity, energetic and progressive, with undoubted business tact and judgment, he is influential in financial, civic and social circles. The oldest of a family of five children, he was born, September 22, 1849, on the Isle of Man, near Ramsay, where, as a child, he had as a near neighbor and an acquaintance the well-known author, Hall Caine. His parents, Thomas and Jane (Clayton) Kneale, were life-long residents of that place, his father, a mason by trade, being a general contractor and builder.

As a boy, even before leaving the district school, Thomas Kneale began working with his father, and before attaining his majority was proficient in the mason's trade. Immigrating to America in the fall of 1869, he spent six or seven years in Chicago, Ill., in 1870 starting in business as a mason for himself, and during the great fire which practically destroyed the business part of the city, the building on which he was filling a contract was burned. With characteristic enterprise he continued his work, and was the first to set a gang of men to rebuilding in the burnt district. In 1879 he went to Leadville, Colo., where he was employed at his trade, and also followed

mining for several years. Locating in San Diego in 1886, he has here built up a very large and profitable business as a contractor and builder in brick and stone, doing much of the important mason work on many of the prominent buildings of the city, including, among others, the Keating, Marston, Cline, Richelieu and Sefton buildings.

A standing monument, however, to Mr. Kneale's good taste and enterprise is Kneale Park, which is located on Mission Cliff, at the head of Madison avenue, where he has recently completed his palatial residence. This tract of land is advantageously located, overlooking not only the Mission valley, but affording a fine view of the Pacific ocean and Point Loma. At the time of its purchase by Mr. Kneale it was a dreary waste, giving no evidence of its present beauty. Clearing it from sage brush, he began its improvement, having it laid out as a landscape garden, with beautiful walks and drives, setting out trees of different kinds and from different countries, some of which he imported, in 1893, from the Isle of Man. Many flowers and tropical plants add to the attractions of the place, making the park one of the loveliest spots in this part of Southern California.

In Oakland, Cal., Mr. Kneale married Nettie Leet, who was born in this state, and was here reared and educated. In his political affiliations Mr. Kneale is a Republican, and in his religious beliefs is an Episcopalian. He is prominently identified with the Masonic fraternity, and has done much to promote the good of the order. He was made a Mason in Chicago; was master of the Leadville Lodge, A. F. & A. M.; is now a member of Silver Gate Lodge No. 296, F. & A. M.; of Leadville Chapter, R. A. M.; of San Diego Commandery No. 25, K. T.; of San Diego Consistory No. 5, which has conferred upon him the thirty-second degree; of San Diego Chapter, O. E. S., and of the Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine.

---

JOHN L. JOHNSON. Among the sturdy, thrifty and industrious farmers of Los Angeles county is John L. Johnson, whose well-kept and finely appointed ranch is advantageously located near Compton. As a general farmer and stock-raiser he has been successful, and his crops of grain and the products of his dairy bring him in good profits. Like many other of our prosperous agriculturists he was born across the sea, his birth having occurred, June 24, 1862, in Sweden, where his parents have spent their entire lives. He is a son of John Anderson, but on coming to this country he changed his name to Johnson, being John's son.

During his earlier life John L. Johnson fol-







*F. P. F. Temple*

lowed the sea, being employed principally on English vessels. As a seaman he has circumnavigated the globe and has visited all the important ports of Europe and Asia, including those in China and the Philippine Islands. Coming to California on one of his voyages, he left his ship at San Pedro, and from there went to Los Angeles, where he worked at any honorable employment that he could find. He assisted in building a stage road in the mountains, after which he worked as a hay bailer for five years, during which time he saved \$1,000. With judicious thrift and sagacity he invested his money in land, in 1890 purchasing ten acres of his present ranch. He began farming on a modest scale and was soon enabled to buy another ten acres of adjacent land, and a few years later he bought another tract equally as large, and now has thirty acres of land, worth at least \$800 an acre. In his agricultural labors Mr. Johnson displays much ability and skill, his ranch yielding abundant harvests of alfalfa, corn and fruit, and his improvements are of an excellent character, including among others the erection of a commodious and conveniently arranged residence, and substantial barns and farm buildings, all of which greatly enhance the value as well as the beauty of the property.

In 1890, in Los Angeles, Mr. Johnson married Catherine Nail, who was born in Russia, and came to California with an aunt during young womanhood. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Johnson, namely: Carolina, aged fourteen years; William, who died in infancy; and Carl Ludwig, aged seven years. Politically Mr. Johnson is a straightforward Republican, and religiously he belongs to the Congregational Church.

**WALTER P. TEMPLE.** An inheritance of ability, courage and enterprise has served to make of Walter P. Temple one of the esteemed citizens of Los Angeles county, where in the vicinity of El Monte he is engaged as a horticulturist and rancher. The pioneer of the family, Francis Pliny Fisk Temple, without a mention of whom no history of Los Angeles county could well be written, was one of the men who led the advance guard of the mighty hosts who brought American civilization to this sunny land. He also inherited characteristics of high quality from a long line of New England ancestors, his birth having occurred in Reading, Middlesex county, Mass., February 13, 1822, and in that section he was reared and educated. He was possessed of that sturdy independence of thought and self-reliant spirit that led his English ancestors to leave the well-trodden paths of their native land and seek among the broad opportunities of the

western world an advancement of both self and nation, which left the impress of their personality and kindred spirits upon the land they sought. His education completed, Mr. Temple set out for California by way of Cape Horn, arriving in Los Angeles in the summer of 1841. Here his brother, Jonathan Temple, with the energy and ability characteristic of the family, had established himself in business as a pioneer merchant as early as 1827. The brothers were associated in business for several years, and upon severing their connections Francis began to deal in real estate, purchasing property in both town and county. He became largely interested in Rancho Potrero Grande, Potrero de Felipe Lugo rancho, the Merced ranch, the San Joaquin rancho, San Emedio rancho, and also being one-half owner of Rancho Tejon, which contained twenty-two leagues of land.

September 30, 1845, Francis P. F. Temple was united in marriage with Antonia Margarita Workman, only daughter of William and Nicolasa Workman, the latter born of an old Spanish family at Santa Fe, N. Mex., in 1802. Mrs. Temple was born in Santa Fe in 1831, and after her marriage made her home on La Merced ranch, in the San Gabriel valley, twelve miles east of Los Angeles. Mr. Temple had built an adobe house after the old Spanish style, and made other improvements which increased the value of his property. He engaged for a time in breeding stock and the buying and selling of cattle, in which enterprise he was uniformly successful. In 1851 he set out a vineyard of fifty thousand vines and twenty acres of miscellaneous fruits, and countless other improvements; a lover of fine horses he spent a fortune on blooded stock, paying \$7,000 for Black Warrior, a large amount for Billy Blossom, and altogether expending something like \$40,000 in this line. In 1868 he engaged in the banking business in Los Angeles with I. W. Hellman and his father-in-law, the late William Workman; three years later the partnership was dissolved and the firm was thereafter known as Temple & Workman, their business being carried on in Temple block, which Mr. Temple had erected. They conducted an extensive business all over the Pacific coast, as well as at eastern centers, and by this means were among the most influential men in the upbuilding and development of Los Angeles. In 1875 the firm failed and the greater part of the vast fortune of Mr. Temple was voluntarily given up to meet all demands, but the financial disaster made such an impression upon him that he never recovered his health and spirits, his entire afterlife saddened and perhaps shortened by it. His death occurred April 27, 1880, on the home place and his interment took place in La Puente. He had always been a potent factor in public enterprises

of all descriptions, and many a landmark recalls the worth of his citizenship. Among other valuable donations may be mentioned the site for the Puente schoolhouse. His death was greatly deplored by all who knew him, and his memory to-day is held among those of the early pioneers of Los Angeles county. He was survived by his wife, who died in 1892. They were the parents of eleven children, of whom eight attained maturity: Thomas, who died in Los Angeles in 1892; Frank W., who died in Puente in 1888; William, who resides in Northern California; John H., a resident of Los Angeles; Charles P., of Santa Monica; Walter P., of this review; Maggie A., wife of Samuel P. Rowland, of Puente; and Lucinda, wife of M. M. Zuinga, of Clifton, Ariz.

Walter P. Temple was born on the Merced ranch in the region known as the old Mission, June 7, 1870, and was reared in his native county. After receiving a preliminary education in the common schools he attended St. Vincent's College, of Los Angeles, and also took a commercial course in the Woodbury Business College, also of that city. After completing his education he returned home and remained with his mother until her death. The years of 1894-95 were spent in traveling in old Mexico, after which he returned to California, and locating on the home property, has ever since remained engaged as a horticulturist. The old homestead has undergone changes since the early days of the state, the adobe house, characteristic of the early days, as well as the later built brick residence, are both gone, but there still stands as a landmark one of the most magnificent palms in Southern California. This was planted by Don Juan Ramirez, a leading horticulturist of Los Angeles, forty-five years ago; the seed was brought from Mexico and but two trees were planted in the state, Don Juan making Mr. Temple a present of this at the birth of his first daughter about 1865; the other palm stands on Aliso street in Los Angeles, before the old Ramirez home. Mr. Temple's property consists of fifty acres of land located on the Whittier and Pasadena road, three and a half miles south of El Monte; forty-five acres are planted to walnuts and five acres to apples. Energy and ability have resulted in financial returns which have made Mr. Temple independent. He takes a keen interest in his work and seeks constantly the advancement of this industry, which is so important in the growth and development of Los Angeles county, and indeed of all Southern California.

In San Diego Mr. Temple was united in marriage with Miss Laura Gonzales, a native of Los Angeles county, and they have one child, Thomas Workman. In his political affiliations Mr. Temple is a Republican; he takes a deep interest in edu-

cational development and is now serving as school trustee of La Puente district and officiating as clerk of the board. The home of Mr. and Mrs. Temple is one of the places of hospitality for which Southern California is noted; friend and stranger alike are welcomed, entertained and sent upon their way with the courtesy of a well disciplined southern home. Both are held in high esteem throughout the county, appreciated for the qualities of character displayed during their long residence here, and numbering their friends with a liberality which bespeaks their own generous natures.

---

JOHN QUINCY ADAMS. The substantial and influential citizens of Valley Center have no better representative than John Q. Adams, a prosperous merchant, who stands high among the keen, progressive business men of his community. As one of the earlier settlers of this part of San Diego county, he suffered all the hardships and privations of pioneer life, in common with his neighbors, who were few and far between, laboring hard to secure a home for himself and his descendants. Ever loyal to the home of his adoption, he aided in every possible way its growth and development, whether relating to its agricultural, manufacturing or mercantile interests, and well deserves the high esteem and favor in which he is so universally held. A son of the late John T. Adams, he was born, March 20, 1849, in Westchester county, N. Y., where he received a common school education.

A native of Scotland, John T. Adams was fitted for a professional career, and when a young man entered the employ of the British government, and for a few years taught school in the Bermuda Islands. Settling afterwards in the United States, he became associated with railroad life, for a number of years being a civil engineer. He married Anna Morton, who was born in the Bermudas ninety-one years ago, and is now living in Salem, Marion county, Ill. Of their union ten children were born, and of these two are living in San Diego county, John Quincy, the subject of this sketch, and his sister, Mrs. Harriet Burnham of San Diego.

After spending a few of his youthful years in Canada, John Q. Adams, in 1867, went to Illinois to live. He spent but a short time in that state, however, going westward to Kansas, where for awhile he was employed in burning lime for the government. In 1869, on the completion of the United Pacific Railroad, he was a passenger on the very first west-bound train, going to Elko, Nev., where he took the stage to White Pine. There he met his father, whom he had not seen for fourteen years, and with

him went to the mines. Subsequently buying an outfit, he came overland to Los Angeles, thence to San Diego, arriving in the latter city December 14, 1869. A few days later he located a government claim of one hundred and sixty acres in Valley Center, and this he afterwards sold to W. H. H. Dinwiddie, and for eight years thereafter was in the employ of the government. Embarking in mercantile pursuits in 1884, Mr. Adams has since been successfully engaged in business in Valley Center, and has here built up an extensive and lucrative trade, being now the leading merchant of the place. In his undertakings he has been very fortunate, accumulating considerable wealth, owning not only village property, but having a valuable ranch in this vicinity.

Mr. Adams has been twice married, his first union being with Annie E. Hoyt, who was born in Indiana, and who died in Valley Center, in 1899. At her death she left three children, namely: B. S., who died in December, 1905; B. E., a resident of the valley and who married Annie B. Melhuish; and William H., of San Diego. Mr. Adams married for his second wife Mrs. L. J. Coffee. Mr. Adams is a man of strong convictions, independent in his opinions, and in politics is a believer in Socialism although formerly he was identified with the Republican party. He was for a number of terms deputy county clerk, and has the distinction of having served as the first postmaster of Valley Center. Mrs. Adams in her religious belief is a Presbyterian.

---

ALFRED E. JOHNSON, one of the well-known ranchers of Los Angeles county and formerly a business man of Pasadena, is located in the vicinity of San Gabriel and engaged in the cultivation of a well-improved ranch. He has done much for the natural development of the resources of this section, has taken a keen interest in all matters looking toward the upbuilding of the community, and has won for himself a high position among the best citizens. Mr. Johnson came to California in 1878. He was born in Kosciusko county, Ind., February 3, 1857, a son of Henry and Rachel (French) Johnson, both natives of Ohio, the former born August 19, 1832. The paternal grandfather, Zenas C. Johnson, was born in Vermont July 4, 1800, the representative of an old Pilgrim family. The first to bear the name in America was Isaac Johnson, a native of England, who immigrated to the colonies near the close of the eighteenth century. Zenas C. Johnson studied medicine in his native state and graduated in his chosen profession, after which he followed it for a time in Canada. In 1828 he returned to

the United States and in Port Clinton, Ohio, was located until his removal to Kosciusko county, Ind., where he served as a pioneer physician. His wife, Julietta, also passed her last days in Indiana. Henry Johnson was twice married, his first wife being Rachel French, a daughter of Aaron French and their marriage occurred March 13, 1856. They had six children, but only three are now living: Alfred E.; Laura, wife of David Thomas, of Alhambra; and Mary, wife of Charles Smith, of Whittier. After the death of his wife in 1867 Mr. Johnson married, in 1869, Eliza Scott, a daughter of Jacob and Lydia (Lamson) Scott, early settlers of Whitley county, Ind., and born of this union are six children, of whom only one survive, Erman. Mr. Johnson carried on farming on his farm of one hundred and ten acres until his death, which occurred in 1894, which removed from the community a man of ability and enterprise, foremost in all movements looking toward the upbuilding of the community, and prominent in the Masonic organization and the Republican party.

Alfred E. Johnson received his education in the public schools of Kosciusko county and remained at home until attaining his majority, when he came to California. Upon coming to California in 1878 he located in Los Angeles county, where he worked out on farms until 1883, when he engaged in independent operations, leasing land near Boyle Heights upon which he raised grain. In the fall of 1886 he went to Pasadena and established a hay, wood and feed business, which was conducted successfully for six years under the firm name of Johnson & Ford. Mr. Johnson then returned to agricultural pursuits, leasing five hundred acres of land which he devoted to grain and alfalfa. In the meantime he had leased the business property in Pasadena, and in 1895 he returned to that place and again took up that work. He eventually sold out on account of his health and returned to farming, purchasing his present ranch, which consists of five acres in the home place and forty acres of wet land, the former in orchard and the latter in walnuts. He put up all the improvements on the place, erecting residence, barns and other necessary buildings.

In the fall of 1884 Mr. Johnson was united in marriage with Miss Celia Pollard, a native of California and a daughter of E. Pollard, a native of England and an early settler of this state. Born of this union are the following children: Henry A., Frank L., Jennie K., William P., Richard deceased, Jessie C., Charles O. and Rachel. In fraternal relations Mr. Johnson is a member of Pasadena Lodge No. 272, F. & A. M. Politically he is a Republican and stanch in his endorsement of the principles of this



party. He takes a keen interest in all educational matters and is now serving as director of the Garvatia school district. He is a man and citizen who can always be counted upon to be on the right side of a question, regardless of party interests.

FRED NEWTON BEST. Not alone as a successful orchardist and farmer is Fred Newton Best known in Orange, San Bernardino and Riverside counties, but as one of the progressive and enterprising citizens as well, whose best efforts are given wherever possible toward the up-building and development of Southern California. Mr. Best has the advantage of being a native son of the state, for that presupposes the pioneer characteristics of his parents, his father, Newton W., a native of Nova Scotia, having come to California in 1868 by way of Cape Horn. The following year he was joined by his wife and two sons, she being in maidenhood Annie C. Holmes, a native of Nova Scotia. He located in San Benito county, where he was one of the first settlers and engaged in farming. Later he went to Guadalupe, Santa Barbara county, thence to La Graciosa, Santa Maria valley. In 1877 he purchased a ranch in the vicinity of Santa Ana (then in Los Angeles, now in Orange county) and made that place his home until 1884, when he located three miles west of Beaumont, purchasing a ranch and following farming until 1898. In that year he located in Redlands, where he is now living retired at the age of sixty-nine years. His wife is also living. They became the parents of nine children, of whom Fred Newton Best is the third in order of birth.

Born in San Benito county, Cal., March 12, 1870, Fred N. Best was reared in Southern California and educated in the public schools in the various places in which his parents made their home. He was early trained to the practical duties of a farmer's son, which included the driving of from two to ten teams of horses. He was married in Beaumont, October 14, 1890, to Miss Eva M. Elder, a native of Illinois, after which he engaged in independent operations as a rancher. He leased eight hundred acres of land eight miles north of Beaumont, where he set out eighty-four acres in apples, pears and cherries, and there engaged in farming and stock-raising for ten years. He became the owner of forty-two acres of orchard and two hundred acres of timber and pasture lands, where he built a residence and made other improvements. This remained the family home until 1900, when he went to Redlands because of his wife's health, and there engaged in teaming and the carpenter's trade for three years. In 1902 he traded his orchard for the old home ranch at Beaumont, San Gor-

gonia, consisting of four hundred and eighty acres devoted to general farming and the raising of stock. After one year he came to Newport Beach and engaged at the trade of carpenter and also in fishing. He erected one of the finest residences in this place, but disposed of this in 1905 and moved to Redlands, then to Beaumont in 1906. In March of 1907 he located in Newport Beach permanently, owning a fine residence property. He also owns residence and business property in Redlands. Fraternally he is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America and the Fraternal Brotherhood. Politically he is a staunch advocate of Prohibition principles.

To Mr. and Mrs. Best have been born the following children: Glenn, Hazel (who died at the age of two months), Ross, Willard, Warren Leonard (who died at the age of five months) and Eva.

MARTIN JOSEPH GOLDEN. One of the successful early settlers of Southern California is Martin Joseph Golden of Los Angeles, who was born in Roscommon, Ireland, November 7, 1832. His parents, Patrick and Mary (Graham) Golden, were both natives of Ireland and immigrated to this country in the early days, first locating at Clinton, Mass., and later removing to Wyoming county, N. Y., where they died. They were the parents of five sons and two daughters. The early education of M. J. Golden was received in the common schools of Massachusetts and New York, and when sixteen years of age he went to work in a nursery where he acquired a thorough knowledge of the business. In 1862 he went to Colorado and then to Montana, where he met with considerable success in the mining and prospecting enterprises in which he engaged until 1866. He then came to Los Angeles, the overland trip through Utah and across the mountains being an uneventful one. Upon his arrival here he secured a school at Santa Ana, teaching Spanish for one year, and following this located on a ranch, which he bought from a Spaniard, and engaged in farming. He remained on this place until recently, when he retired from active work and disposed of the ranch for \$170,000.

Mr. Golden was married to Miss Katherine McElroy, a native of county Antrim, Ireland, and they are the parents of six children, all of whom are now living under the parental roof. They are: Mary Elizabeth, James, Winifred M., Hugh P., Agnes K. and Margaret T. The entire family belongs to the Roman Catholic Church. Mr. Golden is a well informed man and in politics is independent, giving his vote to the men whom he believes will most honestly and efficiently perform their duties.





*J. S. Killian*

**JONAS S. KILLIAN.** Southern California owes much to such men as Mr. Killian, whose strongest efforts have been for the upbuilding and development of the country ever since his settlement here in 1887. He installed the first pumping plant of the section, the first gas engine, and centrifugal pump outside of Los Angeles, and by costly experiments demonstrated the feasibility of pumping water for irrigation. He has been a large upbuilder of the country, and is now the proprietor of three hundred and twenty acres of walnut orchard. He is liberal and hospitable, numbers his friends widely throughout the country, and is justly entitled to the high position he holds among the representative citizens of this section.

Mr. Killian was born in Pickens county, Ga., near Jasper, June 3, 1856, the seventh in a family of ten children, of whom nine attained maturity and six are now living. His father, Lawson A. Killian, was born in South Carolina, and was a miner in Dahlonega, Ga., and afterward engaged in building and farming. In 1887 he came to California and passed his last days in Monrovia. His wife, formerly Martha Bedford, was also born in South Carolina and died in Monrovia. One son, George, was killed in the Civil war. Jonas Scott Killian was reared in Georgia and received his education in the public schools and Sonora Academy in Gordon county. In the fall of 1878 he went to San Marcos, Hays county, Tex., and engaged in farming, and later established a mercantile enterprise in this place. In October, 1887, he came to California, locating first in Monrovia and shortly afterward going to El Monte, where he engaged in general farming and horticulture. In the meantime he purchased three hundred and twenty acres of land which he began to cultivate as a grain farm. He instituted improvements immediately and one of his first plans was to put in a pumping plant that would furnish water for irrigation. He drilled a well one hundred and sixty feet deep, after which he installed a gas engine, and after a thorough demonstration of the value of the enterprise, he put down other wells, and put in more engines, until he now owns five combined wells which yield five hundred inches of water, and four engines for pumping. His three hundred and twenty-acre ranch is located a mile and half northeast of El Monte and a half mile from the Pacific Electric line. Of this property he has devoted two hundred and forty acres to the cultivation of soft shell walnuts, all of which are now in bearing, this being the largest individual walnut grove in

the world. The rest of the ranch is in gum trees, pasture and alfalfa.

The marriage of Mr. Killian occurred in Gordon county, Ga., November 29, 1881, and united him with Miss Lucy White, a native of Madison county, Ga. Her grandfather, Stephen S. White, was a native of Kentucky, who removed to Georgia and engaged as a planter, and there, in Madison county, her father, William White, was born. He also engaged as a planter in Gordon county until his death. Her mother was Malinda Strickland, also a native of Georgia, where her death occurred. Of the six children born of this union all are living. Mrs. Killian being next to the youngest. Mr. and Mrs. Killian are the parents of four children, namely: Jonas Edwin, attending the University of Southern California, class of 1907; Ernest Waldo, attending the same institution, class of 1909; and Howard Scott and Oliver Clay, students in the El Monte school.

Mr. Killian was made a Mason in Sonora Lodge, of Caldwell, Tex., and now belongs to Lexington Lodge No. 104, F. & A. M., of El Monte, while both himself and wife are identified with the Order of Eastern Star at Pasadena. He also belongs to the Woodmen of the World, the Ancient Order of United Workmen and Modern Brotherhood. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, of Duarte, and liberally supports all of its charities. He was prominent in the organization of the Mountain View Walnut Growers' Association, and served on its first board of directors. In his political convictions he adheres to the tenets of the Democratic party. As a citizen he enjoys a high place among the representative men of this section, esteemed for his personal qualities as demonstrated during his long career as a horticulturist of Los Angeles county.

---

**ALEXANDER CAMPBELL SMITHER.** The oldest pastorate of Los Angeles is that of the above named minister, one of the most popular and highly esteemed men of Southern California, where he has been a most important factor in the upbuilding and advancement of his denomination. As his name would indicate he comes of a family identified with the earliest movements of the religious doctrine advocated by Alexander Campbell, one of the most courageous pioneers in theological fields. His parents, L. N. and Keziah (Curry) Smither, were both natives of Kentucky, where the father engaged for many years as a successful and prosperous farmer. He is still a resident of his native state

but is now retired from the active cares of life. The mother died some years since.

Born June 10, 1865, A. C. Smither is also a native of the Blue Grass state, where upon his father's farm he was reared to young manhood. The early days of his life were spent much as those of any other farmer lad, home duties alternating with an attendance at a subscription school, where he obtained his rudimentary knowledge. Gifted with more ability, however, than the average youth, he was not satisfied with a foundation for knowledge but early decided to devote his life to the highest calling and in the most earnest spirit of effort and conscious desire sought to prepare himself fully and completely for the work. In 1882 he matriculated in Kentucky University, Lexington, Ky., from which institution he was graduated with honors in 1886. Later he began to preach the Gospel in the states of Kentucky and Tennessee and although he met with the success which is characteristic of all his efforts he was not content to take up the work permanently without further study. Accordingly he became a student in Butler University, near Indianapolis, Ind., and devoted the ensuing two years to theology, graduating therefrom in 1890. In the same year he accepted a call to the First Christian Church of Los Angeles, and has ever since remained in this pastorate. The changes which the years have brought are indicative of the spirit of progress which has distinguished the Disciples in Southern California. The church building at that time was an Temple street and was known as the Temple Street Christian Church; the congregation was small and its influence was scarcely felt even in its immediate neighborhood. Under the leadership and masterly mind of Rev. Mr. Smither the First Christian Church was evolved, the congregation moving in 1894 to the corner of Hope and Eleventh streets, occupying the Sunday-school room, which was the first part of the new building erected. In 1897 the auditorium was completed, its seating capacity being eight hundred, while that of the entire building is fourteen hundred, a value of \$50,000 being placed upon the property to-day. From the modest beginning of the old Temple Street Christian Church has grown up the most extensive and influential church of its denomination on the Pacific coast. During Mr. Smither's pastorate eighteen hundred persons have been added to the congregation, the present membership being nine hundred, and in this time this church has been instrumental in organizing numerous churches, among them the East Eighth Street Church, the Central Church, the Magnolia Avenue Church, the Highland Park Church, besides giving largely of membership and money to organize others. Mr. Smither holds an un-

excelled position among the ministers of his denomination, honored alike for the qualities of leadership which have ever distinguished his career, and for the spirit of earnestness and devotion which has impelled him to a useful activity. He is an ardent and enthusiastic worker and has given to every department of the church an impetus which has brought about most satisfactory progress.

Significant of the high place he holds among the citizens of Southern California was his appointment to the position of president of the Board of Trustees of Berkeley Bible Seminary, at Berkeley, Cal., which position he holds at the present writing, ably discharging the duties incumbent upon him. He has three times declined the honor of being made a member of the national convention, but has served as president of the Southern California mission convention for five years. Through his various articles contributed to eastern religious papers he is well known throughout the entire country and readily accorded a place among the men who are advancing the cause of the Disciples of Christ. His influence is unusually wide in his home city and in religious circles of Southern California.

The marriage of Mr. Smither occurred in Los Angeles, July 29, 1891, and united him with Miss Gertrude Clough, a native of Massachusetts, though reared and educated in California. She is a daughter of Frank S. Clough, the descendant of an old New England family. Educated and accomplished, Mrs. Smither has brought to bear in her duties as the wife of a minister ability and culture which have made her peculiarly successful in all the work she has undertaken. She has many friends in and out of the church, who appreciate her for her sterling traits of character. Mr. and Mrs. Smither are the parents of one son, Chester Campbell Smither, now a student in the public schools of Los Angeles.

---

THOMAS JEFFREYS WILLIAMS. The ranks of the veterans of civilization on the Pacific coast are fast thinning, and comparatively few respond to the roll call of those whose efforts have spanned and survived this distinctive epoch in American history. The frontier and its accompaniments have been pushed beyond the rim of the ocean, and two kinds of men stand out from the background of its never-recurring opportunities—that part of the rude and shifting population which took only a gambler's interest in the country, and those who tarried in the wake of excitement and uncertainty and participated in the ordinary and more stable industries which bring prosperity and lasting growth. To the latter class belongs T. J. Williams, a pioneer of both Cali-



fornia and Arizona, a man of many experiences and the owner of the largest apricot orchard in Santa Barbara county.

Mr. Williams was born in Luzerne county, June 16, 1835, and on the paternal side comes of several generations of iron workers. His father, Samuel Williams, native of England, kept the family occupation unbroken, and during his entire active life engaged in the foundry business. In his native land he married Eliza Evans, with whom he immigrated to America in 1824, settling in Pennsylvania, where his death occurred at the age of sixty-eight years. He was a Baptist in religion, and in politics a Whig, and one of his five children donned the blue of the Union during the Civil war. His wife lived to be forty-five years old. Thomas Jeffreys Williams, after a comparatively brief attendance at the schools of Luzerne and Schuylkill counties, Pa., learned the machinist and foundry business from a relative, thus insuring himself a career of never failing usefulness. In the emergency of selecting a desirable future field, his judgment and foresight sanctioned the region beyond the Rockies, where, in any emergency, his trade would lift him above the number destined to succeed or fail in the quest for gold.

Leaving Philadelphia October 5, 1853, Mr. Williams came to San Francisco by way of Panama, and after a brief experience as a miner established a foundry business in Nevada City, Nevada county, during January, 1856. His was the first foundry above tide water in California, and he continued to operate it until removing to San Francisco during the first year of the Civil war. Here he operated in mining stocks as a member of the first board of mining brokers in the state, and in March, 1862, moved to the promising territory of Arizona. For a time he was superintendent of the Lieutenant Mowry mines, and later prospected throughout Arizona and Mexico, returning to Los Angeles, Cal., by way of Fort Yuma and the Colorado desert, in 1864. In Kern county, his next home, he was superintendent of mines for a Boston firm, of which Col. A. A. Rand was manager and proprietor, and while thus employed served as clerk of Kern county on the Democratic ticket from 1872 until his resignation, which occurred when the county seat was removed from Havilah to Bakersfield.

Returning to San Francisco, Mr. Williams was appointed wharfinger for the state of California by Governor Irwin, and later was engaged to establish a lumber business along the narrow-gauge railroad in San Luis Obispo county for Goodall, Perkins & Co., steamship owners. It was at this time that he purchased

the ranch a mile east of Santa Maria, which, since 1890, has been his permanent home. After varied wanderings and as varied experiences he finds both profit and recreation in the supervision of his fine apricot orchard, the average yield of which is five to eight hundred pounds an acre. His home is charming in its simplicity, and ideal in its comfort and hospitality. The facilities for a large fruit industry are modern and adequate, and include a large drying house and packing shed.

In San Francisco, in 1866, Mr. Williams was united in marriage to Mary A. Kemp, who was born and reared in Melbourne, Australia, and of their marriage three children were born: Samuel; Mary E., of San Francisco; and Edwin R. Mrs. Williams died July 22, 1872, at the age of twenty-eight, and in 1873 Mr. Williams married Eliza Hurlburt, a native of Middlebury, Addison county, Vt. Association with all kinds and conditions of people has developed in Mr. Williams a rare spirit of kindness and good-fellowship, qualities thoroughly appreciated by his friends, and he is known and honored for his practical services. Fraternally he is a member of the lodge, chapter and commandery of Masonry.

---

CAPT. JOHN D. FREDERICKS. That for many generations past the bar has attracted vast numbers of the foremost men of the age is a fact well attested by history, and that from its rank have stepped forth some of the most illustrious statesmen and leaders of nations no one doubts. At all periods since law became reduced to a science its exponents have taken a prominent place in the affairs of their day, and their influence often has survived them for generations. In passing in review the members of the Los Angeles bar the name of Capt. John D. Fredericks shines forth with the brilliancy of the possessor's genius, and the following facts in relation to him will doubtless prove of interest to his hosts of friends here and elsewhere.

A native of Pennsylvania, John D. Fredericks was born in Burgettstown, September 10, 1869, a representative of a sturdy family of that state. His father, the Rev. J. F. Fredericks, was a Presbyterian minister, to which calling he devoted his entire life. He was a man of many pleasing qualities and became much beloved by the people to whom he ministered, holding one pastorate all his life. His death occurred in 1886, when well along in years. His wife was formerly Mary Patterson, also a native of Burgettstown. John D. Fredericks was one of a family of four children, all of whom were reared to young manhood and womanhood in Burgettstown. He

received his primary education in the common and high schools of that place, after which he entered Washington and Jefferson College, in Washington, Pa., from which institution he was graduated in the class of 1890. He remained in Pennsylvania for one year following his graduation, when he came as far west as Utah and found occupation as a teacher in a school near Ogden. In the same year (1891) he came to Los Angeles, Cal., bringing with him no capital other than his courage and indomitable will, without which even ability cannot find success. He had \$35 in money and instead of waiting until this was gone he at once sought employment, which he found in the Whittier state school. He remained as teacher in this institution for three years, and in the meantime devoted his spare time to the reading of law. This intricate study he finally mastered and in 1895 was admitted to the bar before the supreme court of California. Opening an office in Los Angeles he began the practice of his profession and from that time to the present has arisen steadily in the ranks of the legal fraternity. He was also intimately connected with other important movements of both local and state interests, being a member of the California National Guard, and in 1898 accompanied the Seventh Volunteer Infantry to San Francisco, having been made adjutant of the battalion. Much to their disappointment the company were never ordered to the front, but remained in San Francisco, where Mr. Fredericks was made judge advocate, holding this position until the return of this company to Los Angeles.

Upon his return to the city and the resumption of his legal duties, Mr. Fredericks was appointed to the office of deputy district attorney, in which position he so ably represented the interests of the people that in 1903 he was nominated and elected district attorney for a term of four years. Since taking up the duties of this responsible position Captain Fredericks (which title has been won in the National Guard) has proven himself a man of strong character and ability—firm for the right in whatever place he has found himself; undaunted by political preference or prejudice; frank and fearless in the discharge of his duties. He has been a firm friend and champion of the best interests of Los Angeles and is held in the highest respect and appreciation by her citizens. His career is only just begun, for he is a young man, with all a young man's energy and ambition, and with the splendid success already achieved bids fair to rank among the foremost men of our state.

In 1896 Captain Fredericks was united in marriage with Miss Agnes M. Blakeley, of Los Angeles, a daughter of James O. Blakeley, a prominent citizen of Visalia, Cal., and they are

now the parents of three children, two daughters and one son. In his political affiliations Captain Fredericks is a staunch adherent of the Republican principles. Fraternally he is a Mason of Knight Templar degree and prominent in the order.

---

HERBERT G. DOW. To the honor of being a citizen of the beautiful state of California, Mr. Dow adds the distinction of being an able and popular official of Los Angeles county, where he is widely and favorably known. While wealth has not come to him in return for his indefatigable labors nor has fame claimed him as her own, yet in a quiet, contented and useful way he has pursued his daily duties and lived the life of an honorable and upright citizen, enjoying the esteem always accorded to those of known integrity and high principles of honor. In his capacity of auditor he has devoted himself strenuously to the duties of the position with an earnest desire to win the commendation not alone of the party that elected him, but also of his political opponents.

Herbert G. Dow was born in Portland, Me., in 1860, a son of Moses G. and Ellen M. (Lowell) Dow, both of whom were also natives of the same locality, the father being born in 1811 and dying October 31, 1891, while the mother was born in 1816, and died in 1874. The Dow family were among the pioneers of New England, the emigrating ancestor being a native of England and in religion a member of the Society of Friends. After his location in America he reared a family whose descendants have been prominent in the religious and political life of the community in which they lived. Mrs. Dow was the daughter of Enoch and Mary Lowell, a prominent New England family of strong intelligence and ability. Herbert G. Dow received an excellent common-school education which has enabled him to cope successfully with the problems which have come into his life. He remained in his native state until twenty years of age, when he decided to come west and from July, 1880, until September, 1886, was a resident of Springfield, Mo. In that city he was employed as a bookkeeper, secretary and later as traveling salesman for a farming implement and agricultural machinery house for a time and then for one year conducted a hardware store independently. In September, 1886, he disposed of his business interests in Springfield, Mo., and came to California, locating in San Diego, where for ten years he engaged in the real-estate business and ranching, which brought him satisfactory financial returns. At the expiration of that time he located in Los Angeles, where he has ever since remained a resident.





*Samuel S.*

It was while conducting the Catalina hotel on South Broadway that he became cashier for the county tax collector, a position which he filled efficiently for four years.

A Republican in his political convictions and a man of strong principles, Mr. Dow had gradually assumed a place of importance in the affairs of his party, and following his service as cashier he was nominated by acclamation and elected county auditor in 1902, receiving the handsome majority of eighteen thousand votes, leading his ticket. In January, 1903, he took up the work of his position, which extends over the period of four years; expiring in January, 1907, and at the county convention in 1906 received the nomination for the ensuing term. The confidence vested in the ability and integrity of Mr. Dow have not suffered during his term of service, the duties of his position being discharged with efficiency and with all due regard to the responsibilities devolving upon him. He stands high with all who know him, either of his party or the opposition, and bids fair to occupy places of continued prominence.

In 1882, at Springfield, Mo., Mr. Dow was united in marriage with Mrs. Roxana (Williams) Dow, a native daughter of Missouri, and born of their union are twin daughters, Marie Capron and Nadine Capron. Mrs. Dow is an Episcopalian and this church and its charities are supported by Mr. Dow. In his fraternal relations Mr. Dow is a member of Southern California Lodge No. 278, F. & A. M., and also is a member for life of Lodge No. 99, B. P. O. E. He takes an active interest in the business life of Los Angeles, being secretary of the Dow Realty Company, which has an office in the Union Trust Building, at the corner of Fourth and Spring streets, and is also treasurer of Los Angeles Ice Machine Works.

**FRANK BURNS.** That a temporary misfortune may prove a permanent blessing in disguise is nowhere better illustrated than in the life of Mr. Burns. As a result of too close application to his duties as auditor of the Peoples Bank of Buffalo, N. Y., his health became impaired to such an extent that a complete change of scene and climate became imperative. In search of these restoratives he came to California during the summer of 1890, having secured a temporary leave of absence, but his permanent resignation was soon sent to his employers in the east, this step resulting more directly perhaps from his awakening to better business chances in the west than from restored health. After looking about for a suitable location to open a bank he finally selected San Pedro as the most prom-

ising, and on January 7, 1901, the doors of the State Bank of San Pedro were opened for business. The bank has a capital stock of \$25,000 with a surplus of \$15,000, while the deposits average about \$300,000.

In Mayville, Chautauqua county, N. Y., Frank Burns was born April 2, 1867, the youngest of three sons born to his parents, Patrick and Margaret Burns. The father was a farmer in New York state, but his son Frank has no personal knowledge of him, as he died when the latter was an infant. The mother died in 1890. The eldest son in the parental family, W. H., is secretary and treasurer of the Los Angeles Electric and Gas Company, while Joseph R. is in the real estate business in that city. The school days of Frank Burns are associated with the Catholic college at Niagara Falls, N. Y., which he left when he was fourteen years of age in order to begin his independent career. He was no doubt influenced to take this step by the example of his elder brother, who had become a clerk in one of the numerous hotels that line the shores of Lake Chautauqua, and in following in the latter's footsteps he clerked in the various hotels until a better opportunity offered itself. Receiving an appointment as assistant postmaster in the office at Mayville he entered upon his duties, but did not complete his term, as better inducements and more congenial work were strong points in favor of his accepting a position with the firm of Skinner, Minton & Co., bankers of Mayville. Their bank later became incorporated as the State Bank of Mayville, and of this new enterprise Mr. Burns was made assistant cashier and a director. Although he had served as assistant postmaster but a short time his qualifications for the position were fully appreciated and in 1893 he was appointed postmaster of Mayville by President Cleveland. Again he resigned his position before the completion of his term, this time to assist in the organization of the Citizens' National Bank of Erie, Pa., in 1897, Mr. Minton, formerly of the firm of Skinner, Minton & Co., being cashier of the new enterprise. The following year Mr. Burns accepted the position of auditor of the Peoples' Bank of Buffalo, but failing health soon gave warning that rest and change were absolutely necessary if he wished to keep up the pace which he had set. June 19, 1899, he gave up his position in the bank temporarily and came to California in search of health, and with what results the reader has already been apprised. Besides the enterprise with which his name is most closely associated he is connected with a number of other business undertakings, among them the San Pedro Wholesale



Company and the San Pedro Ice Company, in both of which organizations he is a director. While a resident of his home town in the east Mr. Burns was actively interested in all measures that had as their object the betterment of the community and his assistance and influence were felt in various capacities. He gave efficient service as city clerk of Mayville, and his work on the board of education was not only a credit to himself, but of lasting benefit to the cause of education in that locality. Mr. Burns was responsible for the organization of the Board of Trade of San Pedro, and after it ceased to exist he took a prominent part in the organization of the San Pedro Chamber of Commerce, of which he was made president, being re-elected to the office after the expiration of his first term. As a member of the American Bankers' Association and the State Bankers' Association he comes in contact with men widely scattered over the country, but with one common interest at heart, gatherings which are of inestimable value and interest to members of the craft.

In Mayville, Chautauqua county, N. Y., Frank Burns and Miss Cora Parkhurst were united in marriage in 1892, and one child, Francis Plato, has blessed their union. Mr. Burns was made a Mason in San Pedro and belongs to Lodge No. 332. Other fraternal orders with which he is identified are the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, being a charter member and trustee of the organization at San Pedro; the Eagles, of which he is president; the Royal Arch Masons and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of which latter body he has been treasurer for nine terms. In his methods Mr. Burns is progressive, is upright in his dealings with friends and associates, and is appreciated because of his many attributes that contribute to the general well-being.

---

SEBASTIAN D. MARTIN. Self-acquired wealth, liberal ideas, a hospitable home and an engaging personality, contribute to the standing of S. D. Martin, one of the best known men of the Portuguese colony in the vicinity of Guadalupe. Mr. Martin's home ranch contains one hundred and fifty acres, and yields a substantial income from grain, beets, hay and potatoes, and he also owns a one hundred and sixty acre tract near the oil fields of this county, devoted to grain and stock. He belongs to the student farmer class, and labors in the ever-widening avenues of his calling with intelligence and discernment. His implements include many of the costly and ingenious labor-saving devices of the day, and

his surroundings show wise regard for detail and method.

The youth of Mr. Martin was destitute of educational or general advantages, due partly to the straitened circumstances of his parents, but principally to his objection to restraint and his craving for adventure. He was born in the Azores or Western Islands, February 2, 1854, and his father, John L., was born in the mother country of Portugal, and still retained the Portuguese name of Martinez. The father lived to be seventy-two years old, while the mother died at the age of sixty-eight. There were nine children in the family, and seven live in California. Sebastian D. was about thirteen years old when his spirits became too high for the narrow confines of the islands, so he sought an outlet in the occupation of whaling, to which the writers of fiction attach a never-failing fascination. At the end of three years, however, he made a landing in Boston, and for the following two years found employment along the shore north of the city.

In 1874 Mr. Martin journeyed overland to California, where he engaged in ranching in the vicinity of Santa Maria for ten years. He then located in San Luis Obispo county, and in 1901 invested his savings in his present home ranch. While living in Boston and working as a longshoreman, in 1873, he married Lena Lewis, a native of Portugal, and eight children have come to share his prosperity: Mary, wife of John Clock, of Santa Maria; Maunwell, who married Mary Martinez; Antone, Louie, George, Joaquin, Maggie and Rose. Among the more settled conditions of his life Mr. Martin has augmented his knowledge of the sea by persistent research along practical educational lines. The result is he has a well-trained mind, is well posted on current events, and thoroughly in sympathy with scholarly gifts and acquirements. He is prominent in the social life of the community, and is a member of the I. D. E. S. and U. P. C. Politically he is a Republican. Mrs. Martin is a devout member of the Catholic Church, and is fraternally connected with Queen Isabella Lodge.

---

J. FREDERICK HILDEBRAND. Steamboating in some phase of the work has been the occupation of J. Frederick Hildebrand since the beginning of his independent business career. He is a fine engineer and mechanic and is now filling the position of chief engineer on the Cabrillo for the Wilmington Transportation Company in San Pedro. He is of German nativity, born December 25, 1870, in Emden, Hanover, where his father, Frederick, still resides as a





S v Tripp

pensioner, having been in the government employ as a custom office inspector. His mother is deceased. The youngest member of a family of nine children J. F. Hildebrand was reared in Hamburg and was there educated in the common schools. In 1885, at the age of fourteen, he came to the United States, where he became interested in steam-boating. After coming to the Pacific coast he went to the Behring Sea and entered the employ of the Alaska Packers Association, remaining with them for eleven years, during the greater part of this time making his home in Oakland. Subsequently he accepted a position as first assistant engineer with the John S. Kimball Steamship Company, and afterwards worked as chief engineer successively for the Dollar Company, Sudden & Christensen, and again for the Dollar Company. In 1903 he located in San Pedro and for two years worked for the Dollar Company as chief engineer on the Steamship Robert Dollar. In 1905 he accepted his present position on the Cabrillo owned by the Wilmington Transportation Company.

By his marriage in Riverside, Wash., Mr. Hildebrand was united with Miss Sina Hansen, and they with their two children, Louis and Chester, make their home on the corner of Grand avenue and Eleventh street. Religiously they are members of the Lutheran Church, supporting the various charities and benevolent enterprises of that denomination. Mr. Hildebrand is a member of the Marine Engineers Association No. 35, in San Francisco. Politically he is an advocate of the principles of the Republican party.

S. V. TRIPP. The Tripp family is distinctively pioneer, S. V. Tripp, the father of the present generation influential in Riverside county, having crossed the plains in 1853 and thenceforward gave his allegiance to the state of California. He was located first in Trinity and Shasta counties and there conducted a pack train from the mining camps to San Francisco. He was a brick mason by trade and this occupation was later followed in Los Angeles, where he located in 1855 and erected the first brick building of the place. Removing to San Bernardino in 1860 he followed the same employment for nine years, putting up the first jail of that city, which was located where the court house now stands. Finally removing to Riverside county he took up a ranch in the vicinity of San Jacinto, spending his last days in that place, where his death occurred in 1892, at the age of sixty-four years.

Mr. Tripp was twice married, his first wife being Rosa Ramsey, a native of Ohio, and

born of this union were six children, four of whom attained maturity: S. A., a blacksmith of San Jacinto; O. C. and William B., sketches of whom appear elsewhere in this volume; and Edith R., wife of Q. Reed, of Sage. After the death of his first wife in San Bernardino county Mr. Tripp married Caroline Covington, of Mississippi, and they became the parents of ten children, nine of whom are living. Mr. Tripp was a citizen of prominence, acquired by his efforts to be helpful and practical, and one upon whom public honor might safely rest. For several years he served as justice of the peace of San Jacinto township, and Sam Temple, who murdered Alesandro, of whom mention is made in "Ramona," was tried before him. He assisted materially in the upbuilding of his adopted state, gave liberally of time and means in the furtherance of any plan for the advancement of the country's welfare and was held in the highest esteem by all who knew him.

ERNEST A. BRYANT, M. D. It is certain that skilled physicians and surgeons are in great demand wherever they elect to make their place of abode. Although not a native of the United States, so much of Dr. Bryant's life has been passed on this side of the border that his strongest interests are here and the loyalty of his citizenship is a part of his life. He was born in Canada, near Ontario, in 1867, a son of J. H. Bryant, a successful physician who left his native state of New York and in Canada practiced his profession for some years. Later he practiced in St. Paul, Minn., for a number of years, when he came to California and made Los Angeles his home until his death in 1901.

Ernest A. Bryant passed his boyhood in the middle west, his parents having located in Minnesota, where he received his primary education in the public schools, this being augmented by a medical course in Philadelphia, Pa. He was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1890, and following this event became interne in St. Agnes Hospital Philadelphia, where he remained for eighteen months. In 1891 he came to California and locating in Los Angeles at once established a general practice of medicine, which speedily grew to one of remunerative proportions. For six years he engaged in a general practice of his profession as police surgeon, when he was appointed superintendent of the Los Angeles County Hospital, serving from 1897 to 1900. During this period he rose to prominence among the physicians of Southern California, which resulted in his appointment in 1902 as chief surgeon of the Pacific Electric Railway Company, while he also serves in a like

capacity for the Los Angeles Railway Company, the Inter-Urban Railway Company, the Los Angeles & Pacific Railway and the Redondo Railway. He is also consulting surgeon for the Southern Pacific Railway Company and surgeon in charge of the Sisters Hospital. The many responsibilities which have fallen to him in the various positions he has been called upon to fill are borne by the doctor in a creditable manner, with cheeriness born of his confidence in his own skill and an optimism which invests him with all the attributes a patient could desire. He is very popular among those with whom his duties lie and is esteemed both as a physician and a man.

In 1904 Dr. Bryant was united in marriage with Miss Susanna P. Bixby, a daughter of John Bixby, a prominent citizen of Los Angeles county, and born of this union is one daughter, Susanna P. Dr. Bryant is identified with various medical associations, among them being the Los Angeles Physicians and Surgeons Pathological Society the State Medical Society, Medical Society of Southern California, American Medical Association. In the University of Southern California, he holds the position of professor of Clinical surgery. Through constant research the doctor keeps in touch with modern methods and discoveries and at all times brings them to bear in his practice. Socially he is a member of the California, Jonathan and Country Clubs.

THOMAS JOEL STEELE. The requirements necessary for success in business are somewhat different from those needed in the achievement of prosperity in ranching affairs, yet they are alike in that both occupations demand energy, wise judgment, perseverance and decision of purpose. To these qualities may be attributed the fact that Mr. Steele has gained a wide reputation for extensive agricultural interests as well as the name of being a keen and capable business man. One of the pioneers of Arroyo Grande, he came to this locality in the fall of 1876 and since then has been deeply interested in the agricultural development of San Luis Obispo county. Meanwhile he has acquired a ranch of twenty-four hundred acres, a portion of which he has divided into small tracts for sale, but the larger portion is utilized for the raising of grain and the grazing of beef cattle and milch cows. At this writing he has one hundred head of cows and makes a specialty of the sale of cream. About 1903 he became interested in a livery business at Arroyo Grande and at the same time opened a meat market which he still conducts under the title of Steele & Co., his attention being given to the management of these two lines of business and to the supervision of his ranch and dairy

interests. He is also interested in a wholesale slaughtering and cold storage plant at Pomona.

Page county, Iowa, is Mr. Steele's native locality, and February 2, 1855, the date of his birth. His parents, J. B. and Nancy (Reece) Steele were natives respectively of Kentucky and North Carolina, and in 1856 removed to Kansas, where their son was educated in the common schools of Atchison county. The autumn of 1875 found the family removing to California, where they spent one year at Hollister, thence coming to San Luis Obispo county in the fall of 1876. Later the parents established their home at Paso Robles, but eventually settled in Pomona, where the mother died at the age of fifty-nine, and the father in 1906, aged seventy-nine years. During the Civil war he had served as a member of the Kansas state militia. Nine children comprised his family and of these all but one are living in California.

The marriage of Thomas J. Steele occurred in 1892 and united him with Miss Susie M. Jewett, who was born in San Francisco. Four children were born of their union, namely: Eva; Chester; Stanley, who died at seven years of age; and Albert. For a number of years Mr. Steele has been identified with the Fraternal Brotherhood, also with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Order of Rebekahs at Arroyo Grande. Ever since casting his first ballot he has been a stanch supporter of Democratic principles. Movements for the unbuilding of Arroyo Grande receive his enthusiastic support, and he shows a permanent interest in everything tending toward the advancement of the place, being indeed a leader among his fellow-citizens in all plans for local progress.

F. E. BENNETT. The prosperity of a town depends upon the progressive spirit of its citizens. Were it possible to give to every village a citizenship composed of men as energetic and resourceful as is Mr. Bennett, that hamlet would soon develop into a growing city with modern improvements and substantial business enterprises. The town of Arroyo Grande owes much to the substantial citizenship of Mr. Bennett, who ever since coming to the place has been a leader in civic progress and a contributor to local enterprises of undoubted worth. Ever since he entered into business here in 1897 he has ranked among the leading men of the place and meanwhile has established a business of substantial proportions and increasing dimensions.

While Mr. Bennett came to the Pacific coast from Kansas he is a native of a state still further eastward. His parents, Joseph and Mary (Houser) Bennett, were born in Michigan and Connecticut respectively and were married in







*G W Battles*

Michigan, where all of their seven children were born. From Michigan they moved to Kansas and engaged in farm pursuits, the mother dying on the Kansas homestead at the age of fifty years, while the father, now retired, still makes his home in that state. During the Civil war he gave faithful service to the Union cause as a member of a Michigan regiment and ever since the organization of the Grand Army of the Republic he has been warmly interested in its work. Of his five children now living two are in California, one in King City, Monterey county, and the other at Arroyo Grande.

During the residence of the family in Michigan F. E. Bennett was born August 17, 1861. Primarily educated in the common schools of that state, he completed his grammar-school studies after moving to Kansas at thirteen years of age. Upon leaving school he gave his attention to farm work and continued in agricultural pursuits in Kansas for a brief period. November 6, 1883, he arrived in Arroyo Grande, and for a number of years afterward he engaged in ranching in this vicinity. On the organization of the Farmers Co-operative store he was appointed a member of the first board of directors and afterward was chosen manager of the store, which he conducted with noteworthy success for five years. When the building was burned to the ground and the business closed out, he opened a grocery and feed store, and has met with gratifying success in the management of the same. To an unusual degree he possesses the confidence of people throughout this section of country and this confidence is shown in the fact that those who began to trade in his store years ago are still his best customers and warmest friends. His pleasant home in the town is presided over by the lady whom he married in 1887 and who was Miss Effie Stevenson, a native of Illinois. In his family there are three children, Cora, Ralph and Esther. Though not a partisan in politics, he has the courage of his convictions and never fails to give stanch allegiance to Republican principles. The only political office which he has held, that of constable, he filled for eight years in Arroyo Grande. Fraternally he has been identified with the Knights of Pythias at Arroyo Grande since 1890 and also belongs to the Woodmen of the World in his home town.

GEORGE W. BATTLES was born in Chautauqua county, N. Y., June 15, 1816. In 1824 he removed to Pennsylvania and in 1846 located in the middle west, in Ipava, Fulton county, Ill. During the early part of his residence there he conducted a wagon manufactory, later establishing a mercantile business

in which he was equally successful from a financial standpoint. A deep interest in the west, however, had been occupying his thoughts, and in 1852 he crossed the plains to California and engaged in gold mining in Placer and Tuolumne counties. Returning in 1853 he disposed of his interests in Fulton county, and in the spring of 1864 went to Iowa en route to California. Starting from Lewis, Cass county, Iowa, in 1865 with his family, he again made the overland journey behind slow-plodding oxen, finally locating in Sacramento county about eighteen miles from the city of that name. After carrying on agricultural pursuits in that locality for some time, in 1868 he removed to the southern part of the state and in Santa Barbara county, not far from Santa Maria, took up a homestead claim. On this ranch, which had been his home for nearly thirty-five years, his earth life came to a close January 3, 1905, when he had reached the advanced age of eighty-eight years, six months and nineteen days.

Both in Illinois and in this state Mr. Battles was well known for his public spirit and enterprise, and in the former state was a member of the Home Guard. During his early days in California he realized the advantage which would accrue to the county by settling the early land grants, and a great deal of his time and thought was expended to bring about this condition. Educational matters also had a stanch ally in him, and the establishment of the school district in his home locality was brought about as a result of his untiring efforts. Politically he was a stanch Republican and always gave his support and influence for the good of the party.

JOSEPH GREGORY. The pioneers of the west were not exempt from hardships and vicissitudes; indeed, their lives were one continued round of privations nobly endured and sacrifices cheerfully made. The spirit of optimism which they displayed has come down as an inheritance to their descendants, so that now no state in the Union can present to the world nobler instances of courage and patient endurance than does this commonwealth by the shores of the western sea. Noteworthy among the pioneers of the state, who braved many misfortunes and rose above many obstacles, may be mentioned the name of Joseph Gregory, who for years has owned and operated a farm in San Luis Obispo county. The tract comprises eighty-three and one-half acres, much of which is in fruit, while the balance is in onions, potatoes, sugar beets and other truck products.

A native of Upper Canada, born February 15, 1831, Joseph Gregory was one of thirteen children, two of whom emigrated to New Zealand and two (himself included) settled in California, while the others remained in the east. The brother who came to the west spent his last days in the home of Joseph, and the latter now is the sole representative of the family in the state. The parents, Daniel and Annie (Tinlin) Gregory, were natives of Canada and New York respectively, and remained on their Canadian homestead during all of their lives, the father living to be eighty-two years of age, while the mother died at sixty. The quiet country home of the family was the place where Joseph Gregory passed the uneventful years of youth and the neighboring schools afforded him educational advantages meagre in comparison with those of the present day, yet sufficient to furnish him with the foundation of his present wide fund of information.

On leaving home in 1854, Mr. Gregory came to California via the Isthmus of Panama, which he crossed on mule-back, and then sailed by boat to San Francisco. For a time he worked in the mines of Eldorado county, but mining brought him no returns and he forthwith engaged in other activities. For three years he carried on a saw-mill, but a flood destroyed the plant and caused him a heavy loss. Forced to start anew, he went to the valley near San Jose and embarked in the raising of sheep, but there again misfortune met his diligent labors, for the dry years came on and the lack of water and pasturage caused the animals to die in large numbers. Undaunted by this new catastrophe, he started out once more to make a livelihood for himself, and this time he took up ranch land and embarked in general agricultural pursuits. About 1882 he came to San Luis Obispo county and settled near Arroyo Grande, where he has since labored perseveringly and with a fair degree of success. In all of his plans and enterprises he has had the counsel and cheerful companionship of his wife, whom he married in 1862 and who was Miss Mary Ann Miller, a native of Indiana. Of their union six children were born, namely: Annie L., Jessie, Joseph, Daniel, Nellie (who died at the age of twenty-two years) and Maggie.

The family are identified with the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and have many friends in their part of San Luis Obispo county, for they possess the sterling attributes of character that win and retain friends. Interested in educational affairs, Mr. Gregory served for many years as school trustee and filled the position acceptably to the patrons of the school and the taxpayers of the district. Ever since becoming a voting citizen of the United States he has given

his allegiance to the Republican party and has championed its men and measures by ballot and influence. In addition to his ranch interests he has bought stock in an oil company that owns a productive well in the valley near his home. Among the people of his acquaintance he is honored as a man who has seen and overcome many hardships and won his way to success after experiencing the vicissitudes of life in a frontier environment.

---

BERTRAND PEYREGNE. As may be judged from his name, Mr. Peyregne is a Frenchman, and all of the refinement and graciousness of that nationality are his in large measure. Born in the ancient town of Toulouse, France, in 1828 he received a careful training in the schools of that city and at an early age he began to be self-supporting. Farming was his choice of vocation, and this he followed in his native country for a number of years, or until he came to the United States in 1851. The vessel in which he set sail from France anchored its cargo in New Orleans, and in that southern city he remained for three years, finding employment there as peddler of goods. From there he went to Cincinnati and stayed ten months. During all of this time the news from the gold fields of California was the common topic of conversation and was described in detail and at considerable length in the newspapers of the city where he was then living, so that his interest in and final removal to the scene of the excitement was a most natural consequence. Debarking at San Francisco March 3, 1855, he at once made his way to the mines of Sonora, Tuolumne county, the rush to that part of the country then being at high tide. In his venture as a miner it is safe to conclude that he was fairly successful at least, for it is known that he followed the business successfully for twelve years. Leaving Tuolumne county in 1867 he went direct to Los Angeles, where for a number of years he engaged in buying and selling cattle.

It was during the year 1874 that Mr. Peyregne came to Riverside county and took up land from the government for the purpose of making a home for his family. As may be inferred the land was entirely uncultivated and of improvements there were none; however, he spared neither labor nor such means as he could command to put it in a habitable condition, and the adobe house which he erected at that time is still the family residence. During the early days of his experience in the Menifee valley he engaged quite extensively in the raising of sheep, an industry which netted him







*N. F. Lee*

an excellent income. Since 1885, however, he has given his attention more exclusively to ranching, and though well advanced in years is still active and takes the same interest in his affairs that prompted and brought success in the efforts of early years. The ranch comprises one hundred and eighty-five acres, and lies in close proximity to Leon, which is his postoffice and market town.

At Newhall, Los Angeles county, in 1871, Mr. Peyregne was married to Miss Vervanua Morell, who was born in Ventura, June 10, 1856. All of the six children born of their marriage are living and are named in order of birth as follows: Clara, who is married, and with her husband, Jesse C. Mitchell, makes her home in Stockton; Joseph, a resident of San Pedro; Louise, at home; Alexander, also in San Pedro; and Henry and Alice, both of whom are also at home with their parents. Mr. Peyregne was early in life made familiar with the teachings of the Catholic faith, and his own children have also had a similar training, the family worshipping in the church of that denomination at Leon. There is probably no one in the Menifee valley who is not familiar with the name of Bertrand Peyregne, which is a synonym for all that is just and upright, this being the universal verdict of those who have been in close touch with his life and habits for the past thirty-two years, or ever since he became a pioneer settler in the valley.

**NATHANIEL F. COE.** Now living retired in Palms, Los Angeles county, N. F. Coe is of eastern birth and parentage and is a son of Cyrus and Elsie (Fenton) Coe, born in Massachusetts and New York state respectively. While still a young boy the father was taken to New York state, growing up on a farm in the vicinity of Jamestown, Chautauqua county, and it was there also that his marriage with Elsie Fenton occurred. Their entire married life was spent in that locality, the mother dying in Jamestown in 1836, and the death of the father occurring in 1840. In order of birth the names of their nine children are as follows: Cornelius, Horace, Sidney, Richard, Miles, Franklin, Emily J., Minerva J. and Nathaniel F.

Born in Jamestown, N. Y., October 1, 1835, Nathaniel F. Coe was only one year old at the time of his mother's death, and his father's death four years later left him an orphan at five years of age. Thus early bereft of his parents he was taken into the home of an uncle, by whom he was cared for until striking out for himself when twelve years old.

Going to Pittsburg, Pa., he worked as a stable boy for a friend of his uncle for two years, during which time his wages were necessarily small, owing to youth and inexperience. His next position, while no less menial, gave him an opportunity to see and learn more of what was going on in the world, and he looks back upon the three years as chore boy on an Ohio river boat as one of his most valuable experiences. The year following, when seventeen years of age, he engaged in the milling business, but from the fact that he gave it up one year later it is safe to presume that he was not altogether successful in the undertaking. He next resumed river boating, this time on the Mississippi river, giving this up three years later to become foreman in a sawmill for I. Staples at Stillwater, Minn. This furnished him employment during the winter season alone, however, and during the summers he rafted logs to the mill on contract. After he had been in Mr. Staples' employ for three years he was seized with a desire to see more of the world, and started out intending to remain six months in each state which he visited. After remaining the allotted time in Whiteside county, Ill., he started out for another location, and was attracted to the lead mines around Galena, Jo Daviess county, and thus it happened that he remained in the state one and a half years. From there he visited the southern states, and the year 1861 found him in Iowa. At the first call to arms in the Civil war he responded, becoming a member of the Thirty-first Iowa Infantry, Company I, under command of General Sherman. During the three years which he spent in scout and forage duty he escaped capture until within four months of the end of his enlistment, when he was taken as a spy. He was fortunate in escaping the fate of many of his comrades who were shot down in cold blood, but he nevertheless suffered incarceration in Andersonville prison for three months. After his release he returned to his place of enlistment and was honorably discharged from the service in 1865.

It was at this point in his career, in 1865, that Mr. Coe formed domestic ties by his marriage with Mrs. Emma (Stinton) Curtis, who was born in England, but came to America when eight years of age. After their marriage they settled on a quarter section of government land in Plymouth county, Iowa. The years spent on this farm were fairly successful ones, but the far west had become more attractive to him on account of the even climate and rich harvests which the longer seasons made possible, and hither Mr. Coe

came in 1886. The forty acre ranch which he then purchased in La Ballona district was the scene of his active labors for many years, and since selling the ranch to his son Clarence he and his wife have been living retired in Palms, where he owns considerable property. They became the parents of eight children, two of whom, Estella and Minerva, died in early childhood. Those living are Cyrus R., Eugene L., Edward A., Clarence E., Elsie E. (wife of R. W. Nesbitt) and Franklin L. Mr. Coe is a member of Fort Fisher Post, G. A. R., of Santa Monica. Left an orphan at five years of age, and thrown upon his own resources at an age when most boys are enjoying the greatest freedom, much credit is due Mr. Coe for the straightforward course which he then planned, and by strictly adhering to it throughout life, has not only experienced the contentment which goes hand in hand with right doing, but has also accumulated a competence for his old age.

---

FRED BROWN. Since his arrival in San Luis Obispo county in 1874, Fred Brown has been a zealous promoter of its agricultural advancement and has attached to himself those material and general compensations necessary to the happiness and well being of intelligent, refined and capable people. He is one of the best known men of the community whose residence in Southern California has strengthened the prevailing regard for the thrifty qualities of the French nation.

In an humble home in Lorraine, situated along the German border in France, Mr. Brown was born May 24, 1833. At the time comparative peace existed throughout the provinces. In Lorraine, John Brown, the father of Fred, pursued the occupation of farming, but he had mastered the trade of baker, and for years manufactured and sold in a little shop, the bread and delicacies in the making of which his countrymen excel. His wife, Margaretta (Ohlehan) Brown, assisted with the management of both farm and shop, and at the same time reared her eleven children with due regard for thrift. She lived to be eighty years old, but her husband died at the age of sixty-five. Two of her sons came to America.

Fred Brown received a common school education in his native land, and at the age of eighteen arrived in America, where, in Pennsylvania, he worked at the blacksmith trade for two years. He came to Santa Clara county, Cal., in 1858, and after farming for three years moved to Salinas county, where he worked on two different farms and gained

quite a start as a wage earner. In 1874 he began to work on a dairy ranch in San Luis Obispo county, and five years later came to his present ranch, of which he soon after purchased a small part. He now owns four hundred and eighty acres of land, one hundred acres of which is grazing land, upon which he engages chiefly in the raising of barley, beans, cattle and horses. He has always maintained a progressive farming policy, and has availed himself of the innovations and methods approved by individual thinkers and the experimental colleges of the country. His ranch is a typical one for this part of the state, and its improvements are in keeping with the extensive acreage and a variety of resources.

The family of Mr. Brown consists of himself, his wife, formerly Margaret Donovan, and three children, John, Dan and Josephine. Mr. Brown is liberal in politics, but has a strong leaning towards the Democratic party. Mrs. Brown is a member of the Catholic Church, and he is generous in his contributions to charitable and other organizations throughout the county. At the age of seventy-three his interest in life has lost none of its vigor, his mind none of its alertness, and his heart none of its sympathy or kindness. He remains a genial, well-balanced and useful citizen, and a man whom all delight to know and honor.

---

CARL O. LANTZ. A native of Sweden, Carl O. Lantz is ably sustaining the reputation which his countrymen hold for grit, energy and determination, and although during the first years of his residence here he met with misfortune in the loss of his residence by fire, his courage was undaunted and immediately he set about to acquire a new one. It is not necessary to say that he succeeded, for where there is a will there is a way, and upon his present ranch he is most comfortably located in a fine home, his land comprising five acres in orange grove and sixty acres planted to grain crops, a part of the latter acreage being rented ground. He was born July 29, 1867, in Imcland, Sweden, the son of Andrew and Hannah Lantz. His mother died in that country in 1885, at the age of fifty-eight years, and the father later came to the United States. His death occurred in 1902, when he was seventy-nine years old, while on a visit in Iowa.

After acquiring a common-school education in Sweden Carl O. Lantz, at the age of eighteen years, immigrated to America and located in Montgomery county, Iowa, where for five years he was variously employed. Becoming





*Mark J. Berry*



interested in the opportunities said to be awaiting the ambitious young man in Southern California, in 1890, he decided to investigate, and for one year was located in Riverside. Convinced that he could make a success of ranching in this state he purchased a ten-acre tract in Alessandro valley and from that time on added to his possessions until he now owns thirty acres. There were no orange groves in this location when he settled here and the trees which are now yielding him a handsome income were planted by himself. It was on this place that his first house was burned, but he built another and better residence and now has as well up-to-date barns and outbuildings.

In 1895 Mr. Lantz was married in Iowa to Miss Hilma Axellina Isakson, a native of Sweden, and this union has been blessed by the birth of three children, of whom Carl Walfrid and Alice Axellina are the only ones living, the oldest child being deceased. The family are religiously connected with the Lutheran Church, and exercise an elevating influence upon the community in which they reside. Politically Mr. Lantz is an advocate of the principles embraced in the platform of the Republican party and is actively interested in all enterprises which are of a progressive nature. He is a man of admirable personal qualities, is well liked and has many friends.

MARK T. BERRY. From the bleak and snow-clad woods of Maine to the sunny valleys of Southern California, over plains and mountains, represents the interval between Mr. Berry's youth and his advancing years. As a boy he lived on a farm in Maine and at eighteen years of age he began to work in the forests and lumber mills, following the industry then and yet one of the most profitable avocations in that region. The family of which he is a member settled in Maine during an early period in American history and his parents, John and Hannah (Bunker) Berry, were natives of that state. For years the father engaged at the trade of ship-carpenter, but in 1852 he followed the tide of emigration that was steadily drifting toward the undeveloped west. Settling in Minnesota, he took up a raw tract of land, began to till the soil, and afterward followed farming during his remaining years of activity. When he died, in April of 1881, he had reached four-score years of age, and his wife was seventy when she died four years prior to his demise.

In the village of Burnham, Waldo county, Me., Mark T. Berry was born September 3, 1830, and near that town he passed the years

of boyhood. On taking up active work in 1848 he followed lumbering in Maine. During November of 1851 he removed to Minnesota and carried on lumbering in that state until 1854, when he took up surveying. During 1859-60 he was surveyor-general of the Second Minnesota district, and in 1862 received an appointment as deputy provost-marshal and recruiting officer for the state militia. July 18, 1863, he was commissioned captain of a company in the Twenty-ninth Minnesota Infantry, Home Guards, and served in the troubles with the Indians, while in August of 1864 he helped to raise a company for the Union army. On the 30th of that month he was commissioned first lieutenant of Company E, Hatch Independent Minnesota Cavalry, and remained in active service until some time after peace had been declared, being mustered out with the company May 6, 1866, after an honorable war record.

Immediately after his return from the war Mr. Berry resumed work as a surveyor, and continued engaged in that and kindred occupations in Minnesota until 1881, when he removed to the west, coming via St. Paul, Sioux City, and the Union and Central Pacific Railroads. On the last day of the year 1881 he arrived at Vernondale, a suburb of Los Angeles, and there he purchased property and engaged in raising fruit. During the eighteen years of his residence in that place he served two terms by appointment as school trustee, in addition to two full terms of three years each. May 9, 1889, he was appointed postmaster at Vernondale and continued in that position until September 15, 1897, when the office was discontinued by reason of annexation to the city of Los Angeles. In August of 1899 he came to Long Beach, where he now lives retired from business cares, surrounded by the comforts previous exertions render possible and enjoying the companionship of a circle of warm personal friends.

In fraternal relations Mr. Berry is a member of the Sons of the American Revolution and Stanton Post, G. A. R., No. 55, also the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of California. In Masonry he has won high rank. April 2, 1860, he was entered an apprentice Mason, and on the 16th of the same month passed the degree of fellow-craft. May 10, 1860, he was made a Master Mason in Catact Lodge No. 2, A. F. & A. M., at Minneapolis, Minn., in which he was appointed senior deacon in 1861, advanced to the honorary degree of master and inducted into the Oriental Chair as past master February 17, 1862, and acknowledged Most Excellent Master February 22, 1862. Three days later, in St. An-

thony's Falls Chapter No. 3, R. A. M., he was exalted to the sublime degree of Royal Arch Mason. During that year and the two following years he served as a guard in the chapter, of which he is still a member. January 8, 1900, he was elected an active member of the Masonic Veteran's Association of the Pacific Coast.

While living in Minnesota Mr. Berry was married at Minneapolis, August 20, 1866, to Helen Godfrey, who was born in Maine and died at Long Beach March 27, 1902. Their only son, David M., residing in Alameda, is married and has one child. The only daughter, Vida H., is one of the popular school teachers of Long Beach.

---

WILLIAM H. POSTON. No resident of Pomona is more keenly alive to its best interest than William H. Poston, who for the past fifteen years has conducted one of the town's most thriving enterprises. He is president of the firm of W. H. Poston & Co., one of the largest grocery concerns in the west, and which has branch stores at Lordsburg, Claremont and San Dimas. The business was originally started and owned by B. B. Nesbit, of whom Mr. Poston bought the stock and good will in 1881. For a time the new owner ran the business alone, but later had the company incorporated, capital stock \$50,000, and branched out in business in the towns aforementioned. Almost all of the stock is owned by Mr. Poston and his wife, the latter being secretary of the corporation. No effort has been made on the part of the owners to sell stock outside of the employees, and at this writing (1906) about fifteen have availed themselves of the opportunity and are shareholders in the concern, each share selling for \$500.

A native of Illinois, William H. Poston was born in Hamilton, Rock Island county, June 2, 1856, and is a son of Vance and Ann (Donaldson) Poston, born respectively in Virginia and New York state. Their marriage was celebrated in Iowa, and for a number of years thereafter they made their home in the middle west. The western tide of immigration which crossed the plains in the year 1860 found Mr. Poston with his family among the number, going direct to Napa county, where he again took up farming, the calling which he had followed during his residence in the middle states. He died on his ranch in Napa county when in his sixty-sixth year. Politically he was a believer in Democratic principles. The wife and mother is still living and now makes her home in Pomona.

Of the six children comprising the parental

family William H. and one sister reside in Pomona, while the others are residents of Napa county. Mr. Poston was a lad of only four years when his parents brought the family across the plains and settled in Napa county. At first he attended the common schools in the neighborhood of his father's ranch, but was later given the benefit of a course in Napa College. Returning home he gave his father the benefit of his services in assisting with the work of the home ranch, but finally determined to start out in the world on his own account. Going to Butte county, he settled down to the business with which he was most familiar, for as yet he had had no experience aside from work on his father's ranch. He started in an unpretentious way as a grain raiser, increasing his facilities and acreage as his means would permit, until at the time he disposed of his ranch seven years later he was one of the largest grain growers in that part of the state. It was at this point in his career that Mr. Poston came to Pomona and established the business with which his name has since been connected.

In 1883, in Napa county, William H. Poston was united in marriage with Miss Ella V. Dunn, a native of Wisconsin, in which state her parents had settled during its pioneer days. Later years found them in Pomona, Cal., where Dr. Dunn practiced dentistry until 1896. Later he removed to Los Angeles, where he died in April, 1906. Mr. and Mrs. Poston are the parents of two children, Ruby and Florence, aged respectively seventeen and fifteen (1906). As was his father before him Mr. Poston is a Democrat and it was on the ticket of this party that he was elected to the position of mayor of Pomona, an office for which he was well qualified, as the work which he accomplished during his term well testifies. He is now the chief of the fire department of Pomona. Fraternally he is a Mason, belonging to Pomona Lodge No. 249, and to Pomona Lodge No. 789, B. P. O. E. Much praise is due Mr. Poston for what he has accomplished in the upbuilding of his adopted city. Quick to recognize the possibilities which lay before it, he was no less ready to make the most of them, with the result that both town and citizen have been benefited.

---

LEE R. MATTHEWS. Among the respected and highly esteemed citizens of Pomona valley Lee R. Matthews holds an assured position, his industry, uprightness and neighborly dealing having gained for him the confidence and good will of the whole community. The ranch on which he now resides

has been his home since 1893, in which year he bought thirty-six acres on the corner of Crow and Rebecca streets, which he set out to fruit and alfalfa. With the passing of years he has been enabled to enlarge his holdings and now has forty-five acres, eight acres being in walnuts and thirty-six in alfalfa.

In a family of seven children born to his parents Lee R. Matthews is the fifth in order of birth, born in Tremont, Tazewell county, Ill., August 5, 1870. His father, Levi R. Matthews, was descended from a long line of Vermont ancestors, his own birth occurring in that state February 9, 1830. He died of apoplexy July 2, 1902, but the mother is still living and a resident of Pomona. (A more extended history of the parents will be found in the biography of Levi R. Matthews, given elsewhere in this volume). Until he was a lad of fifteen years Lee R. Matthews was reared and educated in the vicinity of his birthplace, Tremont, Ill., and then, in 1885, removed with the family to Colorado Springs, Colo. After completing his high-school term in the latter place he accepted a position with Wells-Fargo & Company, remaining with them about one year, when, in the fall of 1890, the family came to California, he also accompanying them. The same year he bought a portion of the Kingsley tract on the corner of Olive and Washington avenues, a portion of which was in oranges; he set out the entire five acres to this fruit, making of it a fine property. Three years later, in 1893, he sold this ranch and re-invested in a thirty-six acre ranch at the corner of Crow and Rebecca streets, which was the nucleus of his present fine property, now owning forty-five acres in all. A fine well of two hundred and fifty feet furnishes water for the pumping plant located on the ranch, the engine which furnishes the power for distribution being a thirty-eight horse power gas engine of the White and Middleton make. Not only does the plant supply his own ranch, but all of the adjoining ranches are supplied from Mr. Matthews' irrigating plant, which has a capacity of seventy miners inches. He also has among his holdings residential property interests in Colorado Springs.

In Pomona Mr. Matthews was married to Miss Nora E. Laughery, who was born in Tremont, Ill., and one son, Wayne D., has been born to them. Mrs. Matthews is a member of the Christian Church, to the support of which both she and her husband are liberal supporters. Politically he is a Republican, and fraternally he is a member of the Odd Fellows lodge at Pomona and also of the Encampment. In addition to the management of his large property interests in this vicinity

he has mining property in the Mojave district, and with F. H. Osler is agent for the Cadillac automobile. The younger element of business men of Pomona has no better representative than Mr. Matthews, whose fitness for offices of a public nature has led to his election to the chairmanship of the lighting, streets and sewers committees, and he is also one of the city fathers, he being elected a member of the board of trustees from the third ward in 1904.

---

ROGER LEANDER CHOATE. A citizen well known throughout Southern California and esteemed for his qualities of character, Roger Leander Choate is located in the vicinity of El Monte and now engaged in the management and improvement of a five-acre ranch, where he has permanently established his home. He was born June 18, 1854, in Nashua, N. H., a son of Charles Choate, a native of the same state, who in the same place married Mary Cogswell, also a native of New Hampshire. He became the owner of a fine farm of forty acres in Derry, N. H., where he spent his entire life, passing away at the ripe age of seventy-seven years, while his wife lived to be but sixty-three. They were both active members of the Presbyterian Church, and Mr. Choate took an active interest in the politics of his day, although he never cared for official recognition. He had seven children, of whom four are still surviving, two daughters residing in the old homestead (which is located in the home town of Horace Greeley), and another in South Dakota; while Roger L. is the only one in California.

Roger L. Choate was taken by his parents to Derry when a small child, and it was there that he grew to manhood, receiving his education in the public schools and in the same town was prepared for college. After completing his education he worked for four years in a general merchandise store conducted in conjunction with the postoffice and telegraph office of the place, thus securing a general knowledge of business which meant no little to him in future enterprises. Removing to Illinois in 1879 he there entered the Methodist Episcopal Conference and began his ministerial work. His first charge was at Arcola, and he was later sent to South Champaign, where he filled a pulpit for two years. Sent to Colorado in 1884 he filled a pulpit in Silver Cliff for four months, was then located in Breckenridge for one year, then in Salida for four months, and finally moved to New Mexico because of impaired health. Coming to

California in 1886 he spent a brief time in San Francisco, soon coming to the southern portion of the state and in Sierra Madre engaging in the raising of fruit. Three years later, in 1890, he located in El Monte. His first purchase was a ranch of twelve acres, which he sold at a handsome profit, and in 1905 he bought the five acres which forms his present ranch, and this he intends to devote to the raising of strawberries.

In 1892 Mr. Choate was united in marriage with Miss Effie Kallmeyer, a native of Missouri and daughter of Garrett Kallmeyer. Mr. and Mrs. Choate have become the parents of two children, Lois and Rufus. In national and local politics Mr. Choate is a staunch advocate of the Prohibition ticket, and is always to be found on the side of right, regardless of might, working for good government and clean administration. Fraternally he is associated with the Foresters at El Monte. Although not now active in his work of the ministry Mr. Choate has on many occasions filled the pulpit since coming to California.

---

ROSSEAU J. WILMOT. Numbered among the successful ranchmen of San Diego county is R. J. Wilmot, who has been a resident of De Luz for twenty-five years, during which time he has been prominently identified with its development and progress; and, as opportunity has occurred, has given his influence to encourage the establishment of enterprises conducive to the public welfare. The descendant of a substantial New England family, he was born in Bangor, Me., December 7, 1858, a son of John Wilmot.

Born and reared in Hillsboro, N. H., John Wilmot grew to sturdy manhood among the rugged hills of his native county, was subsequently for many years engaged in business in Bangor, Me. Removing from there to Southern California, he purchased land in Ontario, San Bernardino county, where for many years he has been successfully employed in the growing of fruit of various kinds. He is a Republican in politics, and a citizen of worth. He married Sophronia Parsons, who was born in Bangor, Me., and they became the parents of five children, all of whom are residing in California, one son and two daughters being in San Diego county, and one daughter in Santa Barbara county.

Completing his early education in the graded schools of Bangor, R. J. Wilmot remained an inmate of the parental household until after attaining his majority. Coming to California in 1879, he located first in San Luis

Rey, San Diego county, where he conducted a dairy in partnership with his brother. From here he came to De Luz, taking up one hundred and sixty acres of government land upon which he began the improvement of a homestead. Energetic and progressive, he made additional improvements each season, and having purchased an adjoining tract of forty acres has now two hundred acres in his home estate, beside which he has the management of an eighty-acre ranch belonging to his wife. As a general agriculturist he has met with eminent success, in addition to raising stock and grain, keeping bees and chickens, branches of industry which have proved very profitable, considering the amount of work required in caring for them. He also has the contract for carrying the mail between De Luz and Fallbrook, making three trips each week.

In 1883 Mr. Wilmot married Lena B. Leighton, who was born in Bangor, Me., and they are the parents of five children, namely: Arthur, living in Ontario, San Bernardino county; Oscar, at home; John, engaged in ranching near Eltoro, but living at home; Maurice, at home; and Grace, a pupil in the home school. Politically Mr. Wilmot is identified with the Republican party, the principles of which he firmly supports. Fraternally he belongs to Ontario Camp, W. of W. Religiously both Mr. and Mrs. Wilmot are members of the Congregational Church.

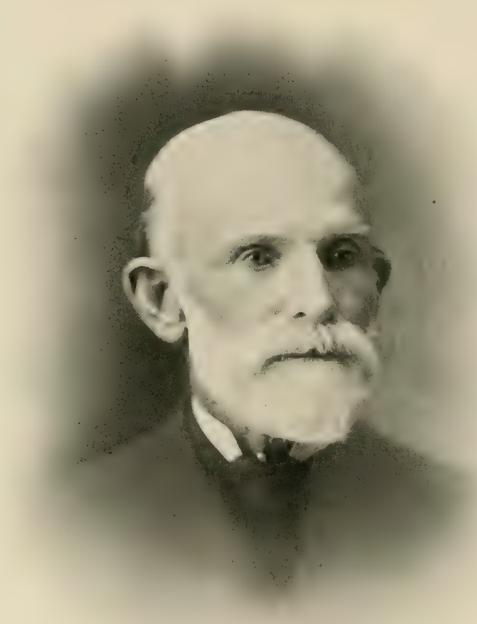
---

JOHN J. DONOVAN. A practical demonstration of the results obtainable by a union of singleness of purpose, good judgment and large capacity for industry, is found in the home surroundings of John J. Donovan, the owner, through the right of unassisted perseverance, of a ranch of three hundred and eighty acres near Nipomo, San Luis Obispo county. Mr. Donovan came empty handed to the United States, but he was abundantly supplied with adaptiveness, optimism and resource. He was eighteen years old at this important turning point in his life, having been born in Ireland April 4, 1860. His parents, Cornelius and Nora (Donovan) Donovan, were the proprietors of a small farm, the resources of which were all too inadequate for the support of their large family. John J., the youngest of nine children, was three weeks old when his father died, but his mother survived until eighty-five years old. One daughter died in infancy, and three of the sons are residents of California.

John J. Donovan's idea in coming to this







*C. R. Ballender*

country was embodied in a determination to become a prosperous and useful citizen of the state of California. He earned his first American money as a farm hand in San Luis Obispo county, and in 1882 rented a farm which he operated until purchasing his present ranch in 1897. He makes a specialty of grain raising and a large part of his three hundred and eighty acres are under this product, the balance being under beans, corn and devoted to stock-raising. He also farms two hundred adjoining acres of grain, and has a half interest in a thousand-acre tract devoted to grain and general produce. His appointments are modern in construction, and his environment has taken on the character of a thoughtful, exceedingly thrifty and shrewd business man, alert to every passing opportunity, and in touch with all that science has evolved to lighten his burdens and facilitate his advancement.

The marriage of Mr. Donovan and Margaret Brown, occurred in 1890, and of the union there were two children, Genevieve and Margaret. Mrs. Margaret Donovan died in 1896, at the age of twenty-three years six months and twelve days, and in November, 1904, Mr. Donovan married Winifred Kane, a native of New Zealand. Mr. Donovan subscribes to the principles of the Democratic party, and for many years has served the best interests of the community as a member of the school board. In religion he is a Catholic. Personally Mr. Donovan is popular in the community which his labor and character have helped to upbuild. He is the friend of education and progress, and his sojourn in the county has tended to the widening of its prosperity and opportunity.

C. R. CALLENDER, a present resident of Los Berros, San Luis Obispo county, Cal., was born in Great Barrington, Berkshire county, Mass., December 24, 1830, his parents, Julia Goodrich and Archibald Callender, being early pioneers of the same state. The mother died when her son C. R. was only ten years old. The family being large and of limited means he was obliged to paddle his own canoe at an early age. He filled a year's engagement with a Henry Smith of Malden Bridge, Columbia county, N. Y., receiving two months in a district school, his board and clothes for his services. He spent the next eleven years in various localities and occupations—as clerk in a grocery store for W. C. Barker in Pittsfield, Mass.; in the woolen mills at the Ashawillot factory in Dalton and Green River,

Mass.; for the Hemenways in East Nassau, Columbia county, N. Y.; for the Kilbourn Brothers in Norfolk, Litchfield county, Conn.; and as a boy of fourteen years, a season as dairyman and milk peddler for David Church at Great Barrington, Mass., where he supplied the "Hopkins household" with the dairy's best production. In after years, as he read of the successful exploits of the "Big Four," Hopkins, Stanford, Huntington and Crocker, he would catch himself dreaming as to whether or no the sips from the cream can in the milk cart given slyly to the then boy, Mark Hopkins, was not a factor, a straw, in the physical, hence mental development that so manifested itself in the push and ability so essential in the great enterprise of pushing the overland railroad across the continent.

Mr. Callender's facilities for schooling were very meagre; he attended only the common district schools, with an academic term at Great Barrington, Mass. In May, 1852, he left the employment of Kilbourn Brothers of Norfolk, Litchfield county, Conn., with whom he had been employed for three years previously, and started for California, sailing May 5, 1852, on the steamer Northern Light, Captain Tinklepaugh commanding, via the Nicaragua route, and arriving at Runnels Ferry on the Stanislaus river, where he found his brother Stephen. After putting in a year at mining, he returned to San Francisco and purchased a horse and dray, which he successfully manipulated until August, 1883, when he sailed on the steamer Sierra Nevada for home, in company with Dyer Stanton and Mr. Garam of Fall River, Mass. After a visit with friends in Norfolk, Sheffield, and Chatham, N. Y., a season of roaming in his old native Berkshire hills, he spent the winter in Canada, where he had a brother, Dr. F. G. Callender, then residing. In 1854, obeying the injunction of Horace Greeley to "go west," he went to Dixon, Lee county, Ill., engaging in the photographic business at Dixon, Polo, Amboy and Sterling for some four years, when he moved to St. Joseph county, Mich., following the same occupation for three years in White Pigeon, Centerville, Constantine and Sturgis.

On May 1, 1860, Mr. Callender, in company with C. E. Clays, a present resident of San Francisco and for some twenty years an employe in the custom house, and O. A. Persing, now of Berros, San Luis Obispo county, came across the plains on his second trip to California, this time locating about ten miles from Sonora, Tuolumne county, where he spent seven years, principally in quartz mining, and where he still retains a one-half interest in the

old Comstock mine, now known as the O. P. mine, located ten miles above Sonora. Leaving the mines in the fall of 1867, he moved to near the old town of Langworth, Stanislaus county, where he took up government land and became one of the pioneer ranchmen of that section. Stockton, thirty miles away, being then their only market, did not make grain raising a lucrative business, but this was somewhat relieved in later years by the advent of the railroads, Oakdale being five and Modesto nine miles from his place. Acquiring a pre-emption and homestead and adding to same by purchase from time to time, he by push and economy during a period of sixteen years acquired some seventeen hundred acres of land, which he disposed of in 1883 and moved to San Luis Obispo county, purchasing of J. M. Jones the Eureka ranch on the upper Salinas river, consisting of nineteen thousand acres.

In 1881 Mr. Callender, in company with James Cummings, Col. J. S. Byington of San Francisco and W. B. Wallthal of Modesto became interested by purchase and location in the Omega and other mines in Sonora, Mexico; on investigation, while satisfied that the locality contained many mining inducements, the handicap of the American in many ways, especially the barring by Mexico of sixty miles of her border line, and her then forty to sixty per cent duty on machinery imported, he concluded that Uncle Sam offered an ample field for enterprise and capital. In 1882, with Joseph Warner, then of Warner Brothers of Stanislaus county, he visited Texas, and together they bought a tract of sixty-four thousand acres. This tract is now in Sutton and Schleicher counties, the flourishing town of Eldorado being the latter's county seat; they still are interested in the land. Mr. Callender also invested quite extensively in Texas state school lands in Haskell, Runnels, Taylor and Zavalla counties.

About 1885 Mr. Callender disposed of the Eureka ranch and moved to the town of San Luis Obispo, and soon after bought some nine thousand acres of the Nipomo rancho. He also, in company with J. W. Smith, purchased the William Dana tract of eight hundred acres at Los Berros; subdividing and selling some of this, he still retains an interest in town and acreage property. It was on this ranch and its vicinity that he for a period of six years experimented with the raising of sugar beets, expending considerable money and time in endeavoring to attract capital to this locality, finally attracting the attention of the Eldorado Sugar Company of San Francisco, who sent Mr. Atkinson and Mr. Burr, the present su-

perintendent and general manager of the Union Sugar Company at Betteravia, to prospect the locality. Mr. Callender, with the present Judge, E. P. Unangat of San Luis Obispo, drove the parties from San Luis Obispo through the valleys of Arroyo Grande, Oso Flaco and Guadalupe, up the Santa Maria to the Sisquas. It was due to their favorable report that the present factory at Betteravia was located, which vast enterprise speaks for itself.

After disposing of some of his Los Berros land, in 1889, Mr. Callender bought eight hundred acres near Oceano, of which the now famous Oceano Beach was a part. This he sold in 1903, and still owns some acreage property and town lots in and near the town of Oceano, and a ranch of two hundred and twelve acres in the oil belt adjacent to Arroyo Grande.

In 1872 Mr. Callender was married to Miss Maria Persing, a native of Michigan, and to them have been born a family of four children: Carrie M., for the past two years a teacher in the San Mateo high school; Georgia, wife of W. O. Smith, head of the science department in the Mission high school, San Francisco, whose residence is in Berkeley; Roy, who resides in San Luis Obispo; and Edna, a student at the University of California, in Berkeley. Fraternally Mr. Callender affiliates with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, having been initiated in 1854 in Dixon, Ill., and being now by card a member of Oakdale Lodge No. 228, I. O. O. F. He is an advocate of the principles embraced in the platform of the Republican party, casting his maiden presidential vote for Fremont and so down the line for every Republican nominee to Roosevelt.

Mr. Callender is now subdividing some twelve hundred acres of his Berros property to put on the market this coming season with his Oceano town property. He takes active interest in the development of his locality, is a hard worker and quite active for a man of seventy-seven years.

---

DELOSS POTTER THAYER. Among the earliest settlers of Long Beach, Deloss Potter Thayer has been an interested witness as well as a participant in the remarkable development that has changed this town of twenty years ago into the active city of today. Mr. Thayer has inherited his most salient points of character from a long line of American ancestors prominent in public affairs. His paternal great-grandfather was a Frenchman, who immigrated to America in the colonial days of our country and located

in Massachusetts. His son, Amos Thayer, participated in the war of 1812, during which service he was severely wounded. Later in life he removed to Cortland county, N. Y., where he passed the remainder of his days as a farmer. He reared a family of children among whom was a son, Alonzo, who was born in Cortland county, N. Y., there reared to young manhood when in 1848 he became a pioneer of Kalamazoo county, Mich., and engaged as a farmer in the vicinity of Galesburg. Seven years later he removed to Dane county, Wis., and near the city of Columbus, improved a farm. Inheriting the spirit of his forefathers, he enlisted in 1861 in Company A, Twenty-ninth Regiment Wisconsin Infantry, in response to the call for men for service in the Civil war, participating in the historic struggle which followed until the close of hostilities in 1865. Returning to civic pursuits he engaged in farming near Reedsburg, Sauk county, Wis., where his death eventually occurred. His wife, formerly Mary Macomber, a native of New York, born of English and German ancestry, also died in Reedsburg.

In a family of six children all of whom are now living, Deloss Potter Thayer is the eldest and the only one in California. He was born in Cortland county, N. Y., in the town of Solon, June 24, 1847, and taken by his parents the following year to the middle west there attained manhood's estate. He attended the public schools in pursuit of an education and at the same time received a practical training along agricultural lines which proved of advantage to him on taking up an independent career. He followed farming in Dane and Sauk counties, in Wisconsin, and also lumbering, rafting lumber down the Wisconsin and Mississippi rivers. He followed this occupation for ten or twelve years. Having been trained to the work from the age of fourteen years. In 1871 he removed to Woodbury county, Iowa, and in the vicinity of Oto purchased a farm. In the meantime, in Portage, Wis., he had married Mary McGann, a native of that state, and after her death in Iowa in 1885 he disposed of his farming interests and returned to Wisconsin. For the ensuing two years he was engaged in sawmilling in the last-named state, when, November 3, 1887, he decided to seek a milder climate and accordingly came to Southern California. In El Modena he engaged in teaming for three weeks, when he came to Long Beach and permanently established his home in this city. After one year occupied in teaming here he entered the employ of the Crocker estate of San Francisco, known as the Long Beach Development Company, engaging as foreman of the construction and later as collector for the firm, remaining so occupied for thirteen years. The organization

sold their interests to the Seaside Water Company, after which Mr. Thayer resigned his position and accepted employment as foreman for a cement contractor. Shortly afterward he engaged as foreman of the construction for the Citizens' Water Company, just then organized, and later occupied a similar position with the Inner Harbor Gas Company, retaining his connection with this firm since February, 1906. Mr. Thayer has also taken a keen interest in real estate operations in this city, having purchased lots and erected four houses during the past few years. He has been a successful business man in all his connections here, is highly esteemed both for his business qualities and the stanch integrity of his character, and justly occupies a position among the representative citizens.

Mr. Thayer had five children by his first wife: Guy, a farmer in Iowa; Edgar, a merchant in Oto, Iowa; Cora May, wife of J. H. Morgan, of Long Beach; Lydia Ellen, wife of Charles Saunders, of Long Beach, and Charles Barnard, who was accidentally killed. In Long Beach, February 27, 1905, Mr. Thayer was united in marriage with Mrs. Hattie (Cushing) Gifford. She is a native of Middleboro, Mass., and a daughter of Perez Lincoln Cushing, the latter born in Boston of an old New England ancestry. He was educated for the ministry and during the years of his maturity established the Cushing Family School, of Middleboro (now known as the Eaton Family School). He brought his family to California in 1876 and in Santa Barbara spent the remaining years of his life. By marriage he allied himself with another old New England family, Lavinia M. Parker, of Cavenish, Vt., becoming his wife. Her father was Joseph Parker, a prominent farmer of that section of Vermont. One of her brothers, Rev. H. I. Parker, came to California in an early day and in Visalia, Santa Barbara, Santa Ana and Riverside organized the first Baptist churches. Mrs. Thayer was the only child born to her parents. Until she was sixteen years old she received her education in her native state, after which she came to California with her parents and completed her education in Point Loma Seminary, in San Diego, and the Santa Barbara College. In Santa Barbara she married Nelson D. Gifford, a native of Owego, N. Y., a jeweler by trade, who had come to California in an early day. Later they removed to Santa Ana and in 1886 came to Long Beach, where Mr. Gifford engaged in the livery business for some time. His death occurred in Monrovia September 10, 1889. She had two children by this marriage, Lavinia L., wife of Hugh C. Wilson, and Maud M., at home. By her second marriage she has two children, Robert Deloss and Juanita Edris. Mr. Thayer is associated with the Frater-

nal Aid, Independent Order of Foresters, and was made a Mason in Long Beach Lodge, with which he still affiliates. With his wife he is a member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church of this city. In his political affiliations he is and has always been a staunch adherent of the principles embraced in the platform of the Republican party.

---

JACOB LUDY. In no state of the Union, since the redemption of waste lands, and the establishment of quick means of transportation, is general farming carried on in such magnificent proportions, and with so much profit, as in California. Here are to be found some of the most active, intelligent and progressive agriculturists of the country, men whose forethought, wisdom and good judgment have been instrumental in bringing about this condition of affairs. Prominent among this number are men of foreign birth and breeding, one of whom is Jacob Ludy of this review, formerly a prosperous ranchman of Rainbow, San Diego county, but now a retired resident of Los Angeles. He was born December 15, 1848, in Wurtemberg, Germany, being one of the five children of Christian and Catharine (Roecker) Ludy, who spent their entire lives in the Fatherland, and the only one of the family that ever crossed the Atlantic ocean.

Receiving a practical common school education in his native country, Jacob Ludy there began life for himself as a teamster. At the age of twenty years he left home, determined to try his fortunes in America, and on January 11, 1869, landed in New York City, a stranger in a strange land. Going directly to Ohio, he was there employed in teaming until 1878, when he went to Pennsylvania, where he lived for ten years, being engaged either in teaming or rail-roading. In 1888, having in the meantime accumulated some capital, he came across the continent to California, and for six months was a resident of Los Angeles. Locating then in San Diego county, he took up one hundred and twenty acres of government land, from which he improved a good ranch. In 1892 he removed to the Temecula valley, where he was engaged in his chosen calling for three years. The ensuing three years he was engaged in general farming on the Wolf tract, which he then purchased, obtaining title to thirteen hundred and seventy-seven acres of land. Adding to the improvements previously inaugurated, he embarked in general farming on an extensive scale, and meeting with excellent success as a raiser of grain, alfalfa and stock bought additional land, increasing the size of his farm to seventeen hundred acres. This large estate he sold in July, 1905, for the sum of \$28,500, but he still owns

considerable land. He bought a ranch of three hundred and twenty acres in Rainbow district where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits, raising grain and hay, and feeding stock, until his retirement in the fall of 1906. This property he has deeded to his wife. In 1905 he purchased thirteen acres on Central avenue which is steadily increasing in value.

In 1869 Mr. Ludy married Christiana Schuman, a native of Germany, who has ever been an able assistant in all his farming operations. Of the eleven children born of their union three died in infancy, and eight are living, namely: Christian, John, Jacob Frederick, George, William, Adam, Katie and Lizzie. Politically Mr. Ludy supports the principles of the Democratic party, and religiously he and his wife are members of the German Lutheran Church.

---

RICHARD QUINN. A pioneer of Southern California, Richard Quinn is located in the vicinity of El Monte and engaged in the management of a small ranch of eighteen acres, devoted to the raising of walnuts. He was born in Ireland, June 12, 1829, a son of Daniel and Jane (Lomasney) Quinn, both natives of Ireland, where they both died, the father at the age of sixty years and the mother at seventy-five; they were the parents of seven children, of whom but two are living, Richard, of this review, and Mrs. Kate Towne, of Oakland.

Richard Quinn was reared on his father's farm and educated in the common schools, after which, at the age of nineteen years, he came to America and in New York city and on Long Island did general work for a brief time. He finally enlisted in the regular army in Rochester, N. Y., becoming a soldier in Company K., Eighth United States Infantry, and his regiment was immediately sent to Texas against the Indian uprising. He served during the ensuing five years in El Paso and Fort Bliss, doing scout duty, having been in the southwest about a year when Captain Stanton was killed. After five years he was honorably discharged at Fort Stanton because of disability, having been wounded severely. From that point he went to San Antonio, Tex., and engaged in teaming for the ensuing three years, and in 1860 he set out for California, where he arrived in June after a series of mishaps because of the Indians. In Los Angeles he teamed for a time and finally went to Wilmington and did a similar work for the Banning Company. After a time spent in El Monte he went to Santa Clara and engaged in well boring, having learned this work in Texas. Returning to El Monte later he purchased a ranch of thirty-four acres; he has since sold sixteen acres of this, and upon the remain-







*W. H. Butler*

ing eighteen acres is engaged in raising walnuts.

In February, 1862, Mr. Quinn was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Slack, a native of England, and born of this union were twelve children, one of whom is deceased: Those living are as follows: Eliza J.; Clotildis, wife of Albert Kerns, of Savannah; Mary, wife of John Lightfoot, of San Bernardino; Richard, who married Catherine Sullivan; Lillie, wife of Rowan Thorpe, of Los Angeles; William, who married Maud Hazard, of San Diego; Herbert; Edith, wife of Edmund Nicholson, of Los Angeles; Mabel; Nita; and Gladys. Mr. Quinn is a Republican in politics, and in religion is a member of the Catholic Church at San Gabriel, the oldest church in the state. He is a man of fine personality, interesting in his reminiscences of the pioneer days, and proud of the development which has taken place during the last fifty years in California. He is specially interested on all educational affairs, having given the best advantages possible to his own children and constantly advocating the establishment and maintenance of good schools throughout the country.

---

**WILLIAM H. BUTTERS.** Thorough business training under the supervision of his father and the advantages of educational facilities in institutions of high merit, supplementing natural abilities of a superior order, enabled Mr. Butters to take rank among the most influential men of Long Beach, where at the time of his death, March 16, 1907, he was senior member of the Butters & Paul Investment Company, Inc. Doubtless he inherited his ability in a large degree from his father, Horace U. Butters, who was an extensive lumber merchant, and a man of prominence in the lumber circles of Michigan, known and honored for his long-identification with the lumber interests of the state and for the high principles of honor displayed in his every business transaction. To any community, the passing of such a man is a calamity, and there were many who mourned, with a sense of personal loss, the death of this successful lumberman, which occurred in May, 1905, when he was seventy-three years of age.

At the family homestead in Michigan William H. Butters was born November 23, 1866, and in the neighboring schools he received his primary education. It was his good fortune to later attend the Morgan Park Military Academy, Northwestern University at Evanston, and the Spencerian Business College at Milwaukee, Wis., in all of which institutions he availed himself of the excellent opportunities offered. For ten years he remained near Wilmington, N. C., where he had the super-

vision of a branch of his father's business, and there he met with more than ordinary success in managing the diverse interests under his care. On the closing out of that place he returned north and then went to the mines of the northwest, where for five years he tried his luck at mining in Washington and Idaho. At the expiration of the period named he came to Southern California, settled in Los Angeles, and took up the real estate business as an avenue of employment, remaining there until his removal to Long Beach. After his location here he organized the Butters & Paul Investment Company, Inc., with a capital stock of \$100,000, the Strand Investment Company, with a capital stock of \$50,000, being president of both companies, while he was vice-president of the Inner Harbor Land Company, Inc., capital stock \$100,000, also director of the State Bank of Long Beach. In addition to his other interests Mr. Butters owned and managed the Strand apartment building on the beach, where he was living at the time of his death. Mrs. Butters was in maidenhood Miss Ada Edwards, and was born in Louisiana, but during girlhood went to Virginia, her marriage occurring in Alexandria, that state.

The Republican party received the support of Mr. Butters in local and general elections, but aside from voting he took little part in political activities and could not be called a partisan in any sense of that word. As a member of the Union League Club he was identified with one of the leading social organizations of the place. During his residence in Michigan he was prominent in Masonry, holding membership in Pere Marquette Lodge No. 299, F. & A. M., at Ludington; Ludington Chapter No. 92, R. A. M.; Apollo Commandery No. 31, K. T., at Ludington; and Oasis Temple, at Charlotte, N. C., while after going to the northwest he was raised to the consistory degree in Oriental Consistory No. 2, at Spokane, Wash. Widely traveled, a man of keen observation and logical faculties of reasoning, he had utilized every advantage and in this way acquired a breadth of information surpassed by few men of his locality.

---

**EDWARD GRANVILLE.** Facilities for travel by railroad between San Diego and Escondido are lacking to such an extent that many travelers prefer to avail themselves of the advantages offered by the stage line running between the two cities by way of Poway. The future development of the railroad system in San Diego county will witness many improve-

ments; towns will be brought into closer contact through the ramifications of railroads yet to be constructed, and land value will be increased by reason of the advantages offered for the marketing of produce. However, at the present time, pending such development as the twentieth century may bring, the excellent equipment of the stage line brings to the people advantages of great desirability. The success of the line is due to the efforts of the president, John Granville, Jr., who resides in San Diego, and the secretary and general manager, Edward Granville, who attends to the Escondido end of the line. The entire distance of thirty-five miles is easily covered in one day without weariness of body to the passengers. In addition to, and in connection with, the stage line, Mr. Granville conducts a livery barn at Escondido, having opened the same November 1, 1904, since which time he has slowly but steadily increased his equipment of horses and vehicles suited to the wants of the public.

Born in Orange county, N. Y., October 7, 1870, Edward Granville is a son of John and Catherine (Gillmartin) Granville, natives respectively of England and Ireland, but residents of the United States from early childhood. After their marriage in New York they engaged in the nursery business in Orange county, but about 1872 removed west as far as Kansas and began to grow nursery stock at Topeka. After a residence of fourteen years in Kansas they came to California in 1886 and settled in San Diego, where they still make their home. The earliest recollections of Edward Granville are associated with Kansas, where he received his education in grammar and high schools. On coming to California in 1887 he secured employment in San Diego and in 1901 he became interested in the stage line, which two years later was incorporated with his brother as president and himself as secretary. Outside of the management of the stage line and the livery barn, he finds leisure for participation in social affairs and fraternal organizations, is a welcomed guest in the most select circles of Escondido, and is an active worker in the Knights of Pythias and the American Order of Foresters. All movements for the upbuilding of Escondido receive his stanch support and his co-operation is always relied upon in matters for the public welfare. September 15, 1906, he was united in marriage with Bessie May Bevington, a native of San Diego county.

---

FRANK G. THOMPSON. The business interests of Escondido have a representative in Mr. Thompson, who for a considerable period has been a resident of the town and a leading factor in its commercial development. During the early

years of his residence here he confined his attention to the livery business, but more recently he has also become the proprietor of an undertaking establishment, has established and maintained the transfer business of the town, and also maintains a sample room for the convenience of commercial travelers. In addition to his possessions in his home town he retains land in Minnesota, is interested in the oil wells of Kern county, Cal., and also owns interests in San Bernardino county.

Born in Leroy, Mower county, Minn., July 8, 1866, Mr. Thompson is of New England ancestry. His parents, Isaac and Hattie (Bray) Thompson, were natives of Maine and Vermont respectively and the father was a miller by trade. Attracted to the west by the discovery of gold, he came from his eastern home by way of the Horn to San Francisco in 1850 and proceeded from that city to the mines at Marysville. For ten years he engaged in the dairy business and in the butcher's trade, selling meat and butter to the miners. On his return to Maine about 1860 he married Miss Bray and removed with his young wife to Minnesota, where he became proprietor of a mill at Kingston, Meeker county. Later he removed to Leroy, Mower county, and there his death occurred in November of 1904, at seventy-three years of age. His wife had passed away in July, 1898, when sixty-five years of age.

The schools of Leroy afforded Frank G. Thompson fair educational advantages, but his broad knowledge of mankind has been gained through habits of close observation rather than from the study of text-books. At the age of nineteen years he left home and started out to earn his own livelihood, first going to the Dakotas, where he remained for four months. Not satisfied with prospects there, he decided to come to the coast. During August, 1886, he arrived at Oleander, Fresno county, Cal., and soon secured employment in horticultural pursuits. After a time, in recognition of his efficiency, he was made manager of the Newhall vineyard and orchard, which position he held until he resigned in November, 1890, on the occasion of his removal to San Diego county. Since coming to Escondido he has built up a livery of about twenty-five head of horses, with every kind of vehicle needed by those who travel on the pleasant roads of San Diego county. In July, 1904, he purchased the J. H. Sampson undertaking business, which he runs in connection with the livery business.

In Leroy, Minn., the marriage of Mr. Thompson occurred December 21, 1898, to Louise C. Hambrecht, who was a native of that place, born December 18, 1866. Personally he is a man of pleasant address and genial manner, one whose







*R. R. Christie*

good fortune it is to be liked and respected by the people, and one whose standing in business circles is as substantial as his uprightness is unquestioned.

ROBERT RANSON CHRISTIE. Among the most successful real-estate dealers in Long Beach is Robert Ranson Christie, who has been engaged in business in this city since August, 1904. His family is of original Scotch extraction, although his ancestors came to America in an early day, the grandfather, Israel, who was born in Virginia, having fought in the war of 1812. That the race is an unusually strong and vigorous one is evidenced by the fact that this man became the father of fifteen children, all of whom grew to maturity and married. Rev. Jeffrey B. Christie, the father of Robert Ranson, was a native of Kentucky, who later removed to Daviess county, Mo., and settled on a farm from which he made his living, while he gave his services as a Baptist minister to the church of that denomination gratis. He died in Missouri at the age of seventy-nine years, survived by his wife, who resides in Bagdad, Ky., at the present time. She was in maidenhood Miss Bohannon, daughter of Henry Bohannon, who was secretary of Georgetown (Ky.) College at the time of his death; he served in the legislature of that state many times. The great-grandfather on the maternal side, Rev. Abram Cook, was a Baptist minister, and a member of a pioneer family of Kentucky which fought the Indians and assisted in making the country a safe one in which to make a home. Four generations ago the family removed to Missouri.

The oldest of a family of ten children, five of whom are now living, Robert R. Christie was born August 23, 1846, in Bagdad, Shelby county, Ky., and from the age of seven years was reared on his father's farm in Missouri. He attended the public schools and remained at home until twenty years old, then engaged in independent farming operations for three years, after which he conducted a general merchandise business in Newcastle, then in Pattonsburg (both in Missouri), disposing of his business in the latter place in 1876 to engage in the manufacture and sale of black walnut lumber. Removing to Tacoma, Wash., in 1883 he established himself in the real-estate business there and also became interested in property and mines in British Columbia. The year 1902 found him in San Francisco engaged in dealing in real estate, and in August 1904, he came to Long Beach and continued in the same business here. He has platted sev-

eral divisions, among them being the Junction Park tract, and has interests in a number of syndicate corporations and acreage tracts; is president of the Seaview Land and Water Company, the Farm Lot Improvement Company and the Commercial Land Company. He was an organizer and is treasurer of the Long Beach Asbestos Company, owning asbestos mines on a mountain of four thousand feet elevation in Placer county, from which samples of the best asbestos in America have been taken. The location is but a short distance from Towle Station on the Central Pacific Railroad and the company will build a factory in Sacramento at no distant date.

Fraternally Mr. Christie was made a Mason in Pattonsburg Lodge No. 65, F. & A. M., and is now a member of Tacoma Lodge No. 68. While in Missouri he was elected tax collector of his district, serving two terms, and refused a third nomination. He was active in church circles, being president of the board of trustees of the Baptist Church, and a teacher in the Sunday-school, and a leader in the forwarding of all branches of work in his denomination. His first marriage occurred in February, 1867, in Daviess county, Mo., uniting him with Miss Lucy M. Stewart, who died in Tacoma. By his second marriage, in the latter city, Miss Mary H. Hynds, a native of Nova Scotia, became his wife. A man of liberal ideas, straightforward, conscientious and enterprising, he is held in high esteem by all who have the pleasure of his acquaintance.

MORITZ REIMANN. Ventura county can lay claim to no more enterprising citizen than is found in Mr. Reimann, as all will agree who are familiar with the transformation which his ranch has undergone during the past eleven years. His first purchase of land consisted of seventy-five acres near Oxnard, devoid of any improvement whatever, but the location was an exceptional one and he began its improvement and cultivation with such determination that in a comparatively short time he was ready to include more land in his ranch in order to carry out the plans which he had formulated. This necessity resulted in the purchase of one hundred and twenty-five acres of adjoining land, the whole uniting to form one of the finest estates in Ventura county. The entire acreage is in cultivation, one hundred and eighty acres being in lima beans, while the remainder is in beets and barley.

A native of Germany, Moritz Reimann was born in Hanover February 24, 1867, a son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Schneider) Reimann, the

parents also being natives of Hanover. Leaving the Fatherland in 1881 Joseph Reimann was among the passengers who landed in San Francisco in May of that year, he having started for the new world in advance of his family in order to select a location in which to bring up his children. In the latter part of the same year the mother and the children left Germany on a vessel bound for New York City, and were anchored in the port of the latter city November 19, 1881. They went by rail from New York to Los Angeles, there taking the stage route to the Santa Clara valley, where the father awaited them. Nearly a quarter of a century after his location in the new world his earth life came to a close on his ranch in Ventura county, his death occurring, when he was in his sixty-seventh year. His widow is still living at the age of seventy-six, and she now makes her home in the family of Jacob Seckinger, her son-in-law.

Moritz Reimann was a lad of fourteen years when with his mother and the other children he came to the United States. Prior to leaving his native land he had received a good education in the common schools of Hanover, so that upon taking up his residence in this country he was in a position to give his services to his father in the work connected with establishing a home in a new country. For ten years he shared the labor and responsibilities of maintaining the homestead, and at the age of twenty-four struck out in the world on his own behalf by renting a ranch of two hundred acres in Ventura county. Four years in the capacity of a renter made him ambitious to expend his labors on a ranch of his own, and led to the purchase of the nucleus of his present ranch in Ventura county. As has been stated previously the ranch comprises two hundred acres, which with the well-tilled fields, necessary ranch buildings and modern ten-room house recently erected combine to form one of the most attractive and up-to-date ranches in Ventura county.

November 19, 1891, was the date of the marriage of Moritz Reimann and Anna Scholle, a sister of John Scholle, in whose sketch, found elsewhere in this volume, an account of the family history is given. Two children have blessed the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Reimann, Anna and Emma, to whom the parents are giving every advantage within their means to bestow. The family are communicants of the Catholic Church, and politically Mr. Reimann is a Democrat.

---

STEPHEN DECATUR THURMAN. No resident of El Monte is better known than Mr. Thurman, and this fact is but the natural sequence to his close connection with various im-

portant local enterprises and organizations. Since he came here in childhood this place has been his home with the exception of eleven years spent in Tehachapi in the cattle business, and in his years of manhood he has proven himself an important factor in the development of the rich resources of this region. His father, John Thurman, was the pioneer; the elder man was a native of Scotland, whence he immigrated to America and became a farmer in Tennessee. He also engaged in a mercantile enterprise in Pikeville, Bledsoe county, in connection with his farming and stock raising. Removing to Arkansas in 1849 he was located near Little Rock for three years, when, in 1852, he crossed the plains with ox-teams and after seven months and ten days arrived in California. Their journey was fraught with trouble, Mr. Thurman's wife dying at Copper Mines, on the Verde river, while they had several skirmishes with the Indians, one at Oatman Flat, where the party, (which included various men prominent today in Los Angeles, among them Dr. Mayes, Jack King and others), discovered the charred remains of the Oatman family which had been burned by the Apaches. On the 15th of September, 1852, Mr. Thurman's party arrived at the Puente ranch, where he sold his cattle, and from this location they went to Tuolumne county, Cal., where Mr. Thurman worked in the mines. While there the entire family suffered with the smallpox. Finally returning to Los Angeles county, Mr. Thurman bought a squatter's right to one hundred and sixty acres of land for \$175, and this he farmed for one year then sold for \$3,500. Purchasing land on the San Bernardino road just across from the present site of the creamery, he remained in that location until 1868, when he bought the Willow Grove ranch and improved it, expending about \$15,000 for the fifty-eight acres, the building of a hotel known as the Willow Grove hotel, the equipment of an overland stage route, etc. His death occurred in 1876, at the age of sixty-eight years. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, a prominent man in all public affairs, and a citizen who sought zealously to uphold the common weal of the community. His wife was formerly Miss Lettie Lamb, a native of Tennessee. They became the parents of six sons and two daughters: Nellie, Mrs. Hicks, who died in Fresno; Margaret, Mrs. Swagert, who died in El Monte in 1864; Frank, who died in El Monte; Ephraim, who died in Tuolumne county in 1852; Monroe, a resident of Pomona; Stephen D.; Alexander, a resident of Burnett, Los Angeles county, and John, a resident of Downey, same county.

Stephen Decatur Thurman was born in Bledsoe county, Tenn., December 25, 1843, was taken by his parents in childhood to Arkansas, thence





*Ben Davies*



in 1852 crossing the plains to California, during most of which trip he walked. They were three days and nights crossing the desert, a portion of their journey which Mr. Thurman will never forget because of its hardships. Following their arrival in Los Angeles county was the trip to Tuolumne county, where the father mined, while there they were all ill with smallpox, and a visit from a physician just across the street cost them \$50. After their return to El Monte Mr. Thurman attended the public schools and alternated this with his home studies as the son of a farmer. His first employment in young manhood was on the old Briggs ranch, where he put in twenty-one years, engaged in general farming and dairying, receiving a commission on his work during the entire time he was thus employed. With his employer he planted the first orchard ever set out in El Monte, one tree of which is still standing. In 1868 he purchased a ranch of eighty acres for \$500 just south of El Monte, farmed it for one year when he sold it for \$1,500, with which he bought one hundred and fifty fine cows, and then went to Tehachapi to engage in the cattle business. He continued this occupation for eleven years, but not meeting with the success anticipated he finally gave it up and returning to El Monte in 1876 bought forty acres of land near town for \$1,500, which property he has since conducted satisfactorily. It is set out in walnuts and alfalfa.

In Kern county, Cal., Mr. Thurman was united in marriage with Miss Nancy M. Beck, January 1, 1866. She was born in Willows Creek, Collin county, Texas, a daughter of John Beck, who brought his family across the plains in 1854 and engaged in farming, now living retired in San Jose, at the advanced age of eighty-three years. She died in 1891, leaving the following children: Allie, Mrs. Crowder, of Fresno; John R., a miner of Searchlight, Nev.; Annie, wife of Alexander Elliott, of El Monte; Ephraim, of Searchlight, Nev.; Jefferson, at home; Neal and William, of San Diego; Katie, of Los Angeles; Mattie, of El Monte; Lettie, Mrs. McCoy, of El Monte, and Stephen, of San Diego. Mr. Thurman's second union occurred in Pomona September 15, 1896, and united him with Miss Electa Dickinson, a native of Virginia, and the descendant of an old colonial family of that section. She is a member of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, and the F. F. V. She is also descended from Revolutionary stock.

Mr. Thurman is a strong Democrat politically and seeks to advance the principles he endorses. He is prominent on all matters of public import, was elected in 1894 school trustee of El Monte, and has been re-elected every year since with the exception of one term. Fraternally he is identified with the Ancient Order of United

Workmen, of which he is past master; by reason of his early residence in the state he is prominent in the Society of Los Angeles County Pioneers.

BEN DAVIES was known throughout the Pacific coast country as a man of superior judgment in the breeding and care of horses, which occupation, combined with ranching, claimed his attention for a number of years. Born in Utah, March 3, 1853, he was brought to California when six months old, and thereafter made his home in this state, with the exception of two years while interested in a trading post in Arizona. The parents, William and Mary (Rabol) Davies, both natives of England, came to America, and for a number of years made their home in Utah, coming to California in 1853 with the customary ox-teams. With his father Ben Davies built the first flour mill in San Bernardino, the former finally giving up the business to serve as sheriff of San Bernardino county, and thereafter the son conducted the business for thirty years. The father's death in 1901 removed from the community a man of forceful character, energetic in private and public life, and active in the maintenance and upbuilding of the country's best interests. He served in the Indian war while a resident of Utah. His wife passed away some years prior to his death at the age of fifty-six years.

One of a family of five children, Ben Davies was reared to young manhood in San Bernardino county, receiving his education in public and private schools, after which, in young manhood, he engaged with his father in the flour mill. Removing to Arizona, he was for two years associated with the interests of a trading post at both Phoenix and Camp McDowell, and while in that state he also conducted a hotel. Returning to California he engaged in a grocery business in San Bernardino for two years, when he disposed of these interests and for the ensuing ten years was occupied as a clerk in a like concern. In the meantime, and even before going to Arizona, he had become interested in the breeding of fine horses. Upon withdrawing from mercantile pursuits he located upon a ranch of fifty-six acres, given over entirely to hay and pasture land, and thereafter devoted his attention to the raising of horses. He owned some magnificent samples of equine flesh, having refused \$5,000 for his stud, Zolock, who has a record of 2:05 $\frac{3}{4}$ , while he also owned the filly, Delilah, who has a record of a quarter mile in twenty-eight seconds in harness, in 1904 holding the fastest record as a two-year-old in the world. Besides

Exchange and Izalco, four and three years old, he also owned four fine mares. Mr. Davies acquired a high reputation for his unerring judgment in the matter of an animal's fine points, and was regarded as a leader in this line of work.

Mr. Davies established domestic ties through his marriage in 1873 with Miss Arabelle Whitlow, a native of Louisville, Ky., and they became the parents of five children, two of whom died in infancy. Those now living are: Mabel, Mrs. N. A. Richardson, and Lelah, Mrs. William Whitlow, both daughters residing in San Bernardino; and Violet, at home. Mr. Davies was associated fraternally with the Foresters of San Bernardino, and politically adhered to the principles of the Democratic party, as did his father also. The charities of the Christian Church are supported by the family, of which denomination Mrs. Davies is a member. Mr. Davies passed away at his home near San Bernardino January 11, 1907.

**HENSON POLAND.** No name in the village of Lompoc is more familiar to its residents and to the people of the surrounding country than that of Henson Poland, who was a member of the company that bought and platted the village of Lompoc and ever since has held a prominent position as public-spirited citizen, popular local official, business man and rancher. In the improving of city real estate he has been active and now owns five town blocks covering twenty-five acres, in addition to which he owns fifty acres of ranch property. The land is leased to parties who engage in raising beans and mustard, while the work of caring for his thirty acres of apple trees is also put into the hands of others, although he gives the property his careful oversight and capable supervision.

The Poland family is of Virginian ancestry and Henson was born in Randolph county in what is now West Virginia, December 13, 1838, being a son of Henry C. and Ann (Vansky) Poland, natives of West Virginia. His grandmother was a Miss Grimes, member of a family that became prominent in the pioneer history of Missouri. During 1844 Henry C. Poland took his family to Missouri, where he followed the same lines of activity as in the Old Dominion, viz.: the raising of tobacco and of stock. His wife passed away when thirty-eight years of age, but he survived her for many years and lived to be seventy-two. They were the parents of ten children, of whom Henson was the third in order of birth. When a small child he was taken to Chariton county, Mo., in 1844, and there passed his boyhood days on the home farm of two hundred and ninety-two acres, on which

were raised tobacco and general farm products. When not assisting in the cultivation of the land he was sent to a subscription school in the neighborhood and later he was given special advantages at Brunswick Academy and Bluff high school. The latter institution was founded by Thomas M. Crowder, a graduate of the University of Virginia.

On the completion of his education Mr. Poland began to teach school in Prairie township at what is now Salisbury, Chariton county, Mo., but the breaking out of the Civil war caused the closing of the school. Stanch in his allegiance to the Union cause, it was his desire to enlist in the northern army, but his parents, who were devoted southern sympathizers, opposed him in the matter with such earnestness that he relinquished his ambition in deference to their entreaties. However, he paid the way of a substitute whom he sent into the Union army. Not wishing to remain longer in a neighborhood where the war was arousing such bitterness of feeling, he departed for New York and there boarded a vessel for California via the Isthmus of Panama, arriving in San Francisco April 28, 1863. A brief experience on a ranch in San Joaquin county was followed by four months in the mines at Soledad, Ariz., and in 1864 he returned to California, settling in Santa Cruz county, where for six years he engaged in furnishing lime kilns and the California Powder Company with timber for fuel. The last-named organization employed him as manager in 1870 and on his retirement from that position he received the highest tributes of praise from his employers for his excellent work in their behalf.

After coming to Lompoc in the fall of 1874 Mr. Poland was a member of the syndicate that bought the Lompoc ranch of forty-six thousand five hundred acres, and he was foremost in the founding of the village, whose growth was aided by his influence and liberality. In 1888 he leased two hundred acres of grain land and set out one thousand trees of deciduous fruit, mainly apples, pears and plums. After having served for one year as town clerk, in April of 1889 he was appointed postmaster by President Harrison and entered upon his duties the 1st of July, fitting out an office at his own expense and receiving only \$400 in salary. At the expiration of eighteen months the salary was raised to \$1,200, and the office was changed from fourth-class to third-class. At the expiration of an efficient service of five years he resigned the office.

Always stanch in his advocacy of Republican principles, Mr. Poland has been a leading local worker in politics, and is now a member of the town trustees. Appointed to fill an unexpired term as member of the board of trustees, he served for two years as president. April 9,

1906, he was elected to the board and again was chosen to serve as its executive head. For some years he has been a member of the grammar-school board at Lompoc and in addition he has officiated as a trustee of the park and cemetery. During the Lewis and Clark Exposition he represented his district as commissioner at Portland, and meanwhile was a delegate to the Irrigation Congress in the same city in that year, while the following year he was chosen to attend the congress at Boise City, Idaho, as a delegate.

The first marriage of Mr. Poland was solemnized at Santa Cruz August 4, 1868, and united him with Mrs. D. W. Scoville, who was born in New York and crossed the plains in 1863, settling in California, where she continued to reside until her death, April 6, 1893. The second wife of Mr. Poland, with whom he was united February 10, 1895, was Miss M. B. Heacock, a native of this state, and a daughter of E. H. Heacock, who served for fourteen years in the state senate, also held the offices of United States court commissioner and master in chancery. Mrs. Poland passed away March 4, 1905. The present wife of Mr. Poland, with whom he was united December 16, 1906, was Sarah O. Hudson, who was born in Maine and has made her home in California since 1874. Active in Masonry, Mr. Poland has been chosen master of Lompoc Lodge No. 262, F. & A. M., eight separate times. During 1867, when the Grand Lodge had charge of the laying of the cornerstone of the Mercantile Library at San Francisco, he attended as representative of Santa Cruz Lodge No. 38, F. & A. M. On the organization of San Luis Obispo Chapter No. 62, R. A. M., he became one of its charter members and still retains his association with that chapter. His Masonic relations are further extended by membership in St. Omer Commandery No. 30, K. T., at Santa Barbara. On the founding of a lodge of Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Lompoc he became interested in the new fraternity and enrolled his name as a charter member, since which time he has been a leader in its work and for two terms has officiated as its presiding officer. In 1867 he joined the Odd Fellows Lodge at Santa Cruz. In religious associations he belongs to the Episcopal Church at Lompoc and officiates as a warden in the congregation. With a mind too liberal and a spirit too broad to allow him the restrictions of narrow denominationalism, he exhibits an interest in all Christian work and in the early days his home was an abiding place for ministers of any denomination who might wish to remain in the vicinity for the purpose of preaching. Every movement, whether religious, educational or commercial, that has for its purpose the upbuilding of Lompoc, receives his warm sympathy and

practical assistance, and when a history of the town shall have been written his name will be given a permanent place of honor in recognition of his beneficial labors and ideal citizenship.

JOHN S. DUNN. So intimately is the life of Mr. Dunn associated with the San Pedro Salt Company that the history of one would be impossible without an account of the other. The plant is located at the head of San Pedro bay, where the company controls fourteen hundred and seventy-three acres of land. During high tide the water pours in upon the land through an automatic headgate, which closes when the tide changes and the water begins to recede. There are about thirteen ponds in the tract, varying in size from thirty-five acres to two hundred and eighty acres, and in these ponds the water is allowed to remain until it shows twenty-five per cent salt, when it is pumped into crystallizing vats partitioned off by dykes. Some idea of the pumping capacity of the plant can be gathered from the fact that sixteen thousand gallons of water per minute can be transferred from the ponds to the vats, using a stream fourteen inches in diameter. When scraped from the basins the salt is in the form of large crystals, and constitutes the rock salt of commerce. The preparation of the commodity for table use is as varied as it is complicated. From the basins just mentioned the salt is carried to the mill and placed in an immense bin, where it is washed and thoroughly purified. In the drying machine, to which it is next carried, it is subjected to a temperature of three hundred and sixty-five degrees and thus put in proper condition for grinding. The entire process of evaporation, milling and packing requires ninety days, during which time the crystals have not come in contact with human hands. It is estimated that the company will ship about thirty thousand tons of table and rock salt during the present year. The chief factor in the success of the salt-making industry in this section is the clay foundation, which prevents any possibility of seepage.

John S. Dunn was born in Pennsville, Morgan county, Ohio, March 2, 1842, a son of John H. and Rebecca (Harry) Dunn. During young manhood he entered the service of his country, on June 18, 1861, being mustered in Company H, Twenty-fifth Ohio Infantry, as a private, and on June 22, 1866, he was mustered out of the same regiment as adjutant. Thereafter he returned to his home in Pennsville, Ohio, where the greater part of his life was passed, and where for four years he

served as sheriff of Morgan county. During his long residence in that community he became well known through his connection with the John S. Dunn Oil and Gas Company. The offices of the company were located at Dexter City, Noble county, while it owned plants in a number of the surrounding towns. Disposing of his interests in Ohio in 1903, the following year Mr. Dunn came to California and purchased the bulk of the stock of the San Pedro Salt Company. When he assumed control the plant was in a run-down condition, but during the years which it has been under his control he has installed new machinery and improved conditions generally. The drying machine used in the works is the invention of the Dunn brothers and is a marvel of dispatch and economy.

With his wife, formerly Lucette Worrall, Mr. Dunn resides in the capacious residence on the corner of Tenth and Main streets, Long Beach, which he purchased upon coming to the state in 1904. Two sons, Irvin L. and Orton C., have blessed their marriage, born in Chesterhill, Ohio, November 13, 1869, and February 1, 1875, respectively. Both were graduated from the Case School of Applied Sciences in 1895, and thereafter were associated with their father in business in the east. They came to California with their parents in 1904 and have since been identified with the San Pedro Salt Company, Irvin L. being president, and Orton C. secretary and treasurer. Both sons are married and are residents of Long Beach. In Macksburg, Ohio, they were initiated into the Masonic order and still hold membership there, also belonging to the chapter of Caldwell, Ohio, where their father is also a member. Orton C. belongs to the consistory at Cincinnati. The names of both of the sons are on the roster of the Knights of Pythias order in Dexter City, as well as the Order of the Eastern Star, besides which they are members of the college fraternity Phi Delta Theta.

---

OLIVER O'BRIEN. As president of the Lumber Surveyors' Association of Southern California Oliver O'Brien is best known in the city of San Pedro, where he has resided since May, 1904. Although he is a native of Ireland, his earliest recollections are of life in San Francisco, to which city he was brought by his mother when scarcely two years old, his father having died during the same year in which the son was born. The family had been identified with New York City for several generations, that having been the birthplace of the father, John L., who was a graduate physician and who came to San

Francisco in 1850 or 1851. He engaged in the practice of medicine and also conducted a drug business there when there were but two drug stores in the city—his own and one owned by Reddington & Co. Dr. O'Brien was one of the citizens of San Francisco who in the early days saw the necessity of compelling the enforcement of law and order and as a member of the old vigilance committee did his part in redeeming the community from riot and lawlessness. After some years he went to Coleraine, Ireland, and established a drug store, which he conducted until the time of his death, in November, 1868. His wife, who was Rose, daughter of John Jordan, a merchant in Londonderry, where the daughter was born, returned to America with her family of six children in 1870 and has ever since made her home in California, now residing in Burlingame.

The youngest of the family, the birth of Oliver O'Brien occurred July 18, 1868, in Coleraine, Londonderry, Ireland. He was reared in San Francisco and received his education through the medium of the public and high schools of that city, at the age of sixteen years beginning his business career. For ten successive years he was employed by the Simpson Lumber Company and became a lumber surveyor, subsequently resigning this position to become manager of the Bay Shore Lumber Company in Oakland. While there he built a residence in Alameda, which he later sold and now owns property in Burlingame. It was in May, 1904, that he came to San Pedro and began lumber surveying and has continued to follow the business ever since. During the year of 1906 he was elected to the presidency of the Lumber Surveyors' Association of Southern California, and is filling the office with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of all the members.

Mr. O'Brien's marriage occurred in San Francisco, uniting him with Minnie Glueck, a native of that city, and they have become the parents of three children, Justin, Russell and Vivian. Mr. O'Brien is a member of the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks at Oakland, and the National Union in San Francisco. Politically he is an advocate of the principles embraced in the platform of the Republican party and takes an active interest in all matters of public import to the community in which he lives and where he is held in the highest esteem by all who have the pleasure of his acquaintance.

---

CHARLES FREMONT CASEBEER. In 1896 Mr. Casebeer made his first trip to California, but did not make this state his permanent home until 1902, when he located in Long Beach, where he has since resided. He was born in Cedar county, Iowa, June 5, 1856, the youngest







*Jesse Gillmore*

in a family of seven children of whom four are now living. His father, David Casebeer, was born in Ohio and became a pioneer of Iowa in the territorial days of that section. He was a machinist, blacksmith and bell maker by trade. In 1859 he removed to Anderson county, Kans., and the following year to Allen county, that state, where he engaged as a pioneer farmer and was also one of the founders of the town of Humboldt. He engaged in various occupations, among them blacksmithing and machine work and also the building and operating of flour mills. His death occurred in 1861. His wife, formerly Harriet T. Coffee, a native of Ohio, also died in Kansas.

Charles F. Casebeer was reared on the Kansas frontier among the Indians, and amid all the conditions characteristic of that day. The death of his father occurring when he was only five years old he was reared by his mother on the home farm, remaining with her until her death, which occurred in 1871, after which he became dependent upon his own resources. He worked on various farms in Kansas until he was seventeen years old, when he went to Oregon in the vicinity of Roseburg, then the terminus of the Oregon Central, now the Southern Pacific Railroad. Working as a farm hand until 1875, he subsequently engaged in mining in Siskiyou county, Cal., for two years, when he returned to Oregon and in Baker City engaged in mining and stock-raising, his mine (which he owned in conjunction with his brother, Eli Casebeer) being on the Powder and Burnt rivers. Their brand for horses was a half circle with a cross (+), and the cattle brand was a bar under the letter C. They were very successful in their undertakings, and remained in that location until 1896, when C. F. Casebeer disposed of his interests and came to Southern California, locating in Redlands. Later he returned to Oregon and engaged in mining until 1902, when he once more located in Southern California, this time establishing his home and business in Long Beach, where, on east Anaheim Road, he engages in the hay and grain business. He has purchased property on the corner of Anaheim Road and Lime street, 130x200 feet, where he has put up sheds, office, etc., and conducts a successful enterprise. He runs his own teams, has a hay press, wood saw, etc., and is well equipped for the conduct of his business.

Mr. Casebeer has also built a home on Lime street, which is presided over by his wife, formerly Mrs. Minnie A. (Lindsay) Henion, whom he married in Los Angeles. She was born in Cedar county, Iowa, a daughter of Calvin Lindsay, who has been a resident of Long Beach since 1901. Her first marriage was with Frank Henion, who was accidentally killed on a rail-

road in Nebraska. Mr. and Mrs. Casebeer are the parents of three children, Lloyd, Frank and Raymond. Mr. Casebeer has been a member of the Redmen since 1877, and is also associated with the Modern Woodmen of America. He is a Republican in his political affiliations.

**JESSE GILLMORE.** The first representatives of the Gillmore family in America were Robert Gillmore, his wife and four sons, who were natives of Coleraine on the rugged shores of Ireland and from there crossed the ocean to Boston, August 14, 1718. The fact that they settled at Londonderry, N. H., was perhaps due to their having come from the county of the same name in Ireland. Among the four sons was James, whose son, Jonathan, a native of New Hampshire, became a faithful and brave soldier during the exciting period of the Revolutionary struggle. Next in line of descent from the Revolutionary soldier was a son, Jonathan, Jr., who was born at Ira, Vt., in 1779, was graduated from the Dartmouth College in 1800, and later went south, teaching school at Milledgeville, Ga., until the outbreak of the second war with England. During that conflict he served in the American army and participated in the memorable battle of New Orleans under General Jackson. At the close of the war he engaged in the manufacture of brick at Covington, La., making shipments to New Orleans in schooners. During 1828 he disposed of his interests to his partner, J. R. Jones, and then settled in New Orleans, but later removed to Vicksburg, Miss. The trip of twenty-one days between those two cities was made on the "Walk in the Water," which was the second steam boat that plied on the Mississippi river and was commanded by Capt. Henry S. Buckner. Eventually he became one of the wealthiest men of Vicksburg and remained a leading citizen of that place until his death, in March, 1839. On the occasion of General Jackson's visit to Vicksburg in 1837 it was his privilege to meet and converse with the sturdy soldier under whom he had fought at New Orleans, and it was also the privilege of his son, Jesse, then a boy of ten years, to shake hands with the General. In March of 1841 the family removed to New Orleans, where the following year the boy enjoyed seeing Martin Van Buren; later he met Generals Taylor and Bragg, as well as other noted men of days now gone by.

The marriage of Jonathan Gillmore, Jr., united him with Sarah McCav, who was born in Dromore, Ireland, and died at New Or-

leans, La., in February of 1865. Her father, Alexander McCay, was a linen manufacturer of Dromore, and died there in 1838. The family were Presbyterians in religious views and she always remained faithful to the doctrines of that denomination. Of her seven children Jesse, who was fourth in order of birth, is the sole survivor, and he was born in Covington, La., June 9, 1827. At two years of age he was taken to Vicksburg and in 1841 accompanied the family to New Orleans, where he became a clerk at No. 42 Royal street, with McCay & Mossy, notaries. Later he entered the office of a money broker, Joseph Grant, with whom he remained two years, and then returned to his former employers, later working for Lucien Hermann, a notary, after which he acted as deputy sheriff of Jefferson parish. In 1851 he was a member of the board of assistant aldermen of New Orleans and one year later he became a member of the board of aldermen, continuing as such for four years, or until his removal from the city.

Removing to Texas in 1856 Mr. Gillmore settled in Gonzales county, where he became the owner of three ranches embracing a large acreage. One of these tracts he devoted to cattle, another was used for sheep, and the third had a large herd of horses. He was opposed to the secession of the southern states, but he did not leave the south until shortly before the close of the struggle, and mean while, from January, 1864, until October, same year, he served as quartermaster at Laredo, Tex., handling cotton for the government. October 8, 1864, he sold his ranches and later moved via New Orleans to the north, arriving at New York City February 14, 1865. From there he went to Philadelphia, where he viewed the body of President Lincoln as it lay in state. For two years he was a member of the grain firm of Gillmore & McCay at Philadelphia and afterwards entered the grain business in Baltimore, where he remained from 1869 to 1878. His next location was at Idaho Springs, Colo., where he engaged in mining until the failure of his health necessitated a change of climate. However, he still retains various of his mining interests in that locality.

On coming to San Diego in 1885, Mr. Gillmore became interested in the real-estate business and is still a member of the firm of Gillmore & Co., his partners being his two sons, Collins and James. Since settling in San Diego he has acquired valuable property, both business and residence, and has gained a reputation for accurate knowledge of local property values. Immediately after his arrival in San Diego he became a member of the Cham-

ber of Commerce and still retains identification with that progressive organization. During his early manhood he was active in Masonry and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at New Orleans, but is now demitted from both lodges. He has been twice married, his first wife being Miss Virginia Ivy, who was born in Norfolk, Va., and died in 1853 in St. Martin parish, La., leaving an only child, Ella V., now Mrs. Hulse, of San Diego. His second marriage was also solemnized in Louisiana and united him with Miss Mary P. Collins, who was born in that state and died in San Diego August 1, 1901, leaving two sons, now their father's partners in the real-estate business. Though now advanced in years Mr. Gillmore retains much of the energy and enterprise of youth. With a keen judgment ripened by wide and varied experiences he unites the progressive spirit and optimistic temperament of the successful man, while at the same time by tact, genial disposition and unflinching cheerfulness he has won the friendship of acquaintances throughout the length and breadth of the country. Many of his old friends have now passed out of life's activities, but he remains a link between the past and the present, between the old and the new, reminding us of the intelligent, capable and resourceful men to whom our country is indebted for its rise and progress.

---

EDMUND WESCOTT. One of the oldest residents of Southern California and a man who has done much to further the development of the city of San Diego is Edmund Wescott, who has made this city his home continuously since 1869. The family dates its history in America back to Colonial days "Post" Wescott having been a messenger under General Washington during the Revolutionary war, engaged in carrying communications to and from the state department. Edmund Wescott was born December 20, 1835, in Gorham, Cumberland county, Me., the son of Clement and Mary (Webb) Wescott, both of whom were natives of Maine and spent all of their days in that state; the father following the occupation of farmer at Gorham. Mrs. Wescott was the daughter of Seth Webb, a man of much learning and a prominent judge. Of their family of six sons, Edmund is the second in order of birth; he learned the trade of bridge and wharf building in Boston.

Stories of the wonderful opportunities of acquiring wealth in the mines of California having fired the imagination and ambition of Mr. Wescott, in 1855 he started for this state, taking passage on the steamer Northern Light and traveling via Nicaragua. Reaching San Fran-

cisco February of the same year he at once engaged in extensive mining operations in California, Nevada and British Columbia, continuing for eleven years. During that time he carried on the work by quartz, placer and hydraulic methods as his mine required, and made and lost large amounts of money as the leads proved rich or poor. In 1866 he resolved to abandon mining and again take up the trade of wharf and bridge building. For the next three years he followed this occupation in San Francisco, then came to San Diego and filled the contract for building the Jorris wharf. Later he repaired the Horton wharf and subsequently, when work in this line became slack, established himself in the trucking business, organizing the firm of Hobbs & Wescott. Although he had various partners at different times, he always remained at the head of the business, and when on May 15, 1889, he organized the Pioneer Truck Company of San Diego, he became its president. He was at the same time also manager of the Julian and Stonewall stage line.

On Christmas Day, 1869, Mr. Wescott was united in marriage with Susanna Gillam, a native of Arkansas, and they became the parents of five children: Clement H. is a resident of San Diego; Leona W., who is a graduate of the American Medical Missionary College, became the wife of G. R. Myers and resides in Mexico; Laura is a graduate of the Normal school and a teacher in Oakland; and Ella and Mary, who complete the family, live at home. Mr. Wescott was made a Mason in San Diego Lodge No. 35, F. & A. M., is also a member of San Diego Chapter, R. A. M.; the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Encampment; and is a member of the Society of San Diego Pioneers. Politically he is an adherent of the principles embraced in the platform of the Republican party, and in all matters of social and civic interest he lends his support.

**FRANK O. POTTER.** Only a very few of the men now prominent in the agricultural activities of the Spencer valley can claim this vicinity as the place of their birth, and one of these few is Mr. Potter, who was born at Julian in 1871; however, although a native of this locality, he has not passed his life within the same environment, but on the other hand has traveled extensively and been employed in different localities. At this writing he is the owner of two hundred acres of land, of which one hundred and sixty acres are in hay and forty acres recently have been planted in an orchard of the different varieties of apples. The farm is well adapted to apple raising and it is the owner's intention to make a specialty of that industry.

The father of Mr. Potter was a pioneer of the southwest. Stephen L. Potter (such was his name) was born in New York state and while still quite young engaged in driving stage coaches through Illinois, Iowa, Arizona, Montana, Utah and New Mexico, in the course of which work he had many encounters with the Indians and numerous narrow escapes. During those days of frontier existence he was accustomed to carry both passengers and the government mail, and he performed his responsible duties in the face of many hardships, yet with unflinching courage and the utmost fearlessness. As early as 1856 he came to San Diego county and here married Mary E. Bush, a native of Iowa. Her father, I. H. Bush, at one time owned and operated a store at the Cascades in Oregon, but during the Indian troubles the store was burned to the ground by the red men, and at the same time a large hotel that he owned was entirely destroyed.

Seven children comprised the family of Stephen L. and Mary Potter, but only three now survive, namely: Frank O. and Charles W., living near Julian; and Hattie M., wife of J. W. Smith, of Paso Robles, this state. Mr. Potter engaged in raising stock in San Diego county and also owned various mining interests. In addition he drove the first stage between San Diego and Julian. During 1868 he established his home at Julian and took up a tract of raw land near the village. After many years on the ranch in 1883 he removed to Florida and remained there until 1899, when he returned to San Diego county an invalid, suffering from a stroke of paralysis. From that time he was practically unable to engage in work of any kind but lived in retirement until his death, which occurred in Spencer valley March 15, 1903, at the age of seventy-four years. His wife survives him and is physically and mentally active, notwithstanding her sixty-one years of useful activity.

Their son, Frank O., was eighteen years of age when he left Julian and secured employment with a contractor and builder in Los Angeles, where he remained for two years. Next he went to Florida and became a clerk in a general store at Leroy, Marion county. A year later he secured work on the railroad, starting in as brakeman and working his way, in the course of nine months, to the charge of a mail and passenger train. For five years he continued on the railroad and then resigned to return to San Diego county, where he took up agricultural pursuits. In 1906 he purchased a mercantile business in Julian and intends carrying a full line of general merchandise. During President Roosevelt's administration, in August, 1906, he was appointed postmaster.

On Christmas day of 1892 Mr. Potter was

united in marriage with Miss Fannie Proctor, a native of Florida and a member of the Baptist Church. Four children were born of their union but two, Dorothy and Charles, died in infancy. Hazel Mary, born January 20, 1898, is a pupil in the local schools; and the only son, Kenneth Frank, was born in April, 1906. Fraternally Mr. Potter holds membership with Court Julian-Banner No. 8522, Ancient Order of Foresters, at Julian, in the work of which he has been warmly interested. Though not prominent in local politics, he holds staunchly to Republican views and always supports that party with his ballot.

**GEORGE A. BLAKESLEE.** A pioneer of California, George A. Blakeslee has experienced the hardships and privations incident to life in a new country, which have brought out the salient points of his character, and through it all he has retained a spirit of youth and enthusiasm that makes him an interesting and entertaining companion. Although eighty-five years old he can read readily without the use of glasses and can still write a good hand. He is well read and posted upon the present day topics and takes the keenest interest in the affairs of his adopted state.

Born in Delaware county, N. Y., in the town of Franklin, September 8, 1821, Mr. Blakeslee was a son of Orator Blakeslee, a native of Connecticut, and Harsey (Kingsley) Blakeslee, a native of New York. They were married in Delaware county, N. Y., and later in life removed to Cleveland, Ohio, the death of the father occurring in Hudson at the age of seventy-eight years, while the mother died at the age of sixty-nine years. The elder Mr. Blakeslee engaged in farming throughout his entire life. He was a Whig in politics and later espoused the principles of the Republican party. In religion he was a member of the Presbyterian Church. George A. Blakeslee was thirteen years old when he was taken by his parents to Ohio, the journey being made by the Erie canal to Buffalo and thence by steamer to Detroit, near which city his father owned two hundred acres of land. After remaining in that city for a short time they went to Cleveland, Ohio, where, adjoining the city, the father purchased fifty acres of land. Later they located in Claridon, Geauga county, (thirty miles east of Cleveland) for the educational advantages, and in the schools of that place George A. Blakeslee received his education. May 2, 1843, he married Diana Howell, who was born in Huntsburg, that county, the daughter of John Howell, a pioneer of Ohio, who came from his native state of New York on an ox sled. He was a patriot in the war of 1812 and later received a pension.

After his marriage Mr. Blakeslee made his home in Ohio until 1850, when he removed to Illinois and in the town of Henry, Marshall county, established his interests as a nurseryman. At the same time he was also engaged in a mercantile enterprise. Going to Texas in 1857, he spent one year there, after which he came to California via the Isthmus of Panama, landing in San Francisco in March, 1858. The diary business in the vicinity of Sacramento engaged his attention for about a year, when he went to the mines in Placer county and spent a like period. Returning to Sacramento at the end of that time he engaged in the raising of vegetables, eventually disposing of these interests and following ranching in San Luis Obispo county for three years. He next lived in Ventura county for about three years engaging in grain raising on the Lagoon ranch. In June, 1875, he came to Los Angeles county, and after spending one year in that city he rented a ranch near Graham, where he made his home for six years. In 1882 he purchased his present ranch, which consisted then of five acres, although he owns but two and one half at the present time.

Mr. Blakeslee's wife died May 4, 1892, at the age of eighty-one years and ten days, after forty-nine years and two days of married life. She was a member of the Christian Church, a woman of rare worth and character, a devoted mother, wife and friend. They were the parents of two children, namely: Carey M., who married Lizzie Russell and had two children, his death occurring in 1889, at the age of forty-three years; and Julia, who married Thomas Dickerson and has three sons living and one deceased. One of her sons is in the employ of the quartermaster of the station of Manila, Philippine Islands. Mr. Blakeslee is a Republican in politics, having cast his first vote for Henry Clay, in 1844. He served as justice of the peace of Solano county, Cal. Fraternally he is a member of a Masonic Lodge of Los Angeles and has been a Master Mason for fifty-seven years.

**THOMAS F. CURTIS.** As proprietor of the Oxnard foundry Thomas F. Curtis is demonstrating the fact that the man who is thoroughly experienced in the practical work of a business in which he is engaged makes the best manager. Mr. Curtis is a native of England, his birth having occurred March 16, 1867, in London. His father Thomas, was born at Cornwall, where he engaged in the blacksmith business for many years, his death taking place in London when the son, Thomas F., was but six years of age. His mother is a native of London, where she is still living. Of the family of four children Mr. Curtis was the oldest and the only son. He







*John Kohlbauch,*

attended the common schools of Sutton, Surrey, England, for seven years after his father's death, and when thirteen became an apprentice at the moulder's trade under his uncle, John Curtis, at St. Agnes, Cornwall. After working there for seven and a half years Mr. Curtis decided to come to America and upon his arrival at Trenton, N. J., accepted a position with the Trenton Lock and Hardware Company, holding it for two years. In the spring of 1900 he crossed the continent and entered the employ of the Union Iron Works at San Francisco as a moulder. His splendid workmanship was soon recognized and his employers made him foreman of the core department, which position he occupied eight years out of the ten he spent with that company. He handled many important assignments and worked on all the big battleships built during that time. From San Francisco he went to Santa Barbara, where he had charge of the L. D. Gates foundry for a term of four years. In 1905 he came to Oxnard and became superintendent of the foundry for the Oxnard Foundry and Iron Works Company, and in June, 1906, leased the plant and has since been engaged in the manufacture of agricultural machinery, meeting with flattering success.

Mr. Curtis was married in San Francisco to Miss Maggie M. Hand, a native of Carrickmacross, Monaghan county, Ireland, and they have become the parents of three children, Marie, Alice and Bessie. Fraternally Mr. Curtis is affiliated with the Woodmen of the World and in national politics he is an ardent supporter of the Republican party. He enjoys a reputation as a man of exceptional ability in his work and strict honesty and integrity and has a large number of friends throughout the state, who hold him in the highest esteem.

---

**JOHN HOHLBAUCH.** The foundation of the civilization of the west has been laid for the greater part by men who have come here poor in worldly goods, but who were rich in such old-time possessions as perseverance, honesty and well-defined ambition. Such in brief is the history of Mr. Hohlbauch, an early settler in the state, who has weathered many discouragements and has reached a high goal of success, becoming not only highly honored in his community, but is the owner of a productive ranch in close proximity to Wilmington. Mr. Hohlbauch is of German birth and parentage, born in Wittenberg April 23, 1847, a son of Frederick and Margaret (Griner) Hohlbauch. Both of the parents passed their entire lives in their native land, the father dying there in February, 1901, when in his eighty-ninth year, and the mother in 1857,

at which time her son John was a lad of ten years.

Until fourteen years old John Hohlbauch was a pupil in the public schools of Wittenberg, and from then until sixteen years of age he worked as a farm hand. The two years following were spent in learning and working at the weaver's trade, but he later resumed farming and followed this for four years, or until embarking for the United States in 1868. The ship on which he sailed cast anchor in the New York harbor August 1 of that year, and instead of lingering in the east he went at once to Illinois, where he was fortunate in securing work on a farm. During the five years which he spent in that state he made rapid strides in mastering the English language and also laid by enough of his earnings to enable him to make the trip to California in the fall of 1873. Instead of locating permanently until he had had an opportunity to look about the country he worked as a laborer in Ventura county for three years, during which time he had become deeply interested in Los Angeles county as a place of residence. Suiting the action to the word he came here in 1876 and purchased forty acres of land in close proximity to Wilmington, a tract which at that time was devoted to a sheep pasture. Comparing its former condition with the up-to-date ranch which now greets the eye of the passerby speaks more eloquently than can words of the indomitable energy and perseverance of the owner. All of the improvements are his handiwork, from the fine residence which the family now occupies to the orange grove and fruit orchard which are a source of considerable profit to the owner. About 1887 he set out a grape vine on his ranch which has since grown to such luxuriance that it is considered one of the wonders of this part of the country. Under the arbor of this spreading vine Mr. and Mrs. Hohlbauch celebrated their twenty-fifth wedding anniversary May 30, 1905, at which time friends and relatives united in wishing them many years of health and prosperity, closing the festivities by sitting down to a sumptuous dinner under the spreading vine.

The lady who became the wife of Mr. Hohlbauch May 30, 1880, was known in maidenhood as Mary Younghaus, a native of Michigan and a daughter of Carl and Minnie (Polles) Younghaus. Upon coming from Germany to the United States Mr. and Mrs. Younghaus first located in St. Clair county, Mich., but finally, in 1877, came to Los Angeles county, Cal., and located on a ranch directly adjoining Mr. Hohlbauch. It was on this ranch that Mr. Younghaus died October 28, 1899, when seventy-seven years of age. His widow is still living, making her home in Los Angeles, at the age of seventy-three years. The family of Mr. and Mrs. Hohl-

bauch originally comprised eight children, but the two eldest, Samuel and Rose, are both deceased. The former died at the age of thirteen years and ten months, meeting an accidental death while hunting; the latter, who was the wife of Leslie Scrivens, died February 5, 1900, when nineteen years of age. Those still living are named in order of birth as follows: George, Sadie, (the wife of Clarence Mowers, of San Pedro), Mabel, Freda, John H. and Wilfred C. E. The family are members of the German Methodist Episcopal Church, of which Mr. Hohlbauch has been a trustee for the past twenty years. He is also a trustee of the Lincoln high school. Ever since becoming a voter he has been a believer in and supporter of Republican principles, but has never been a seeker after office or the emoluments of party favors. Mr. Hohlbauch is jovial and companionable, approachable when his financial support is desired for charitable or other worthy causes, and throughout the town and county counts his friends by the score.

**JOHN WILKINSON BUCKLEY.** Foreman of the yards of the San Pedro Lumber Company and a man of exceptional business ability, John Wilkinson Buckley has made for himself a place in both the industrial and municipal life of this city, where he has been located since 1887. He is a native son of California, his birth having occurred in Martinez, Contra Costa county, November 1, 1864. His father, W. H. Buckley, was a native of Rochester, N. Y., and as early as 1847 he became interested in the prospects held out by the new Pacific country and accordingly he came to California by way of the Isthmus of Panama. In San Francisco he established a hotel, which was conducted in a shack, the only buildings the city then afforded. Later he went to Martinez and conducted the Union hotel until 1865, when he was burned out. He then became wharfinger, a position which he held until his death, which occurred in 1903. His wife, formerly Mary Wilkinson, was born in County Wexford, Ireland, and still survives, making her home in Martinez. Of the nine children born to them five are now living, the third in order of birth being John Wilkinson Buckley.

Reared in Martinez, John Wilkinson Buckley received his education in the public schools of that place, after which he began ranch work in Contra Costa county. After four or five years he went to San Francisco and engaged as conductor on the Sutter street cable line, where he remained for four years. In March, 1887, he entered the employ of the San Pedro Lumber Company, of San Pedro, under the management of Mr. Reynolds, beginning at the foot of the

ladder in that line, and by energy, ability and perseverance winning promotion. He held the various positions which lay between him and the foremanship, in 1895 attaining the latter, a position which he has since filled with efficiency. Since his location here he married Anna Ott, a native daughter of Antioch, Contra Costa county, whose father was an early pioneer of that section, and their home at No. 125 Orizaba street is now brightened by the presence of two children, Lillian and Henry. Mr. Buckley has taken a keen interest in the growth and development of his adopted city and in his efforts has displayed an intelligence and devotion to the general welfare which have led to his election as a member of the board of trustees in 1896, during the term of nearly four years which followed serving as president. He is a staunch Republican politically and has served as a member of the county central committee. Fraternally he is a member of San Pedro Lodge No. 332, F. & A. M., where he was initiated into the order; the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias, and Royal Arcanum, being a past officer in the three latter, and both himself and wife are associated with the Rebekahs.

**ORAMEL WILCOX.** In spite of the fact that his service in the cause of the Union rendered him more or less of an invalid, Oramel Wilcox has still made the best of his life, retaining an active and practical interest in affairs, optimistic in his outlook upon the world, always hoping for the best and working for it to the best of his ability. That he has made a success is not a matter of wonder to those who know him, for the influence of his high character, his strong personality, invariably impresses itself upon even a casual acquaintance.

Mr. Wilcox has inherited through a long line of New England ancestors those qualities which have distinguished him in his career. The immigrating ancestor of the family located in Connecticut, the succeeding generation remaining in that state, where was born Silas, the paternal grandfather of Mr. Wilcox. He engaged in farming for the greater part of his life, being located, however in various states, removing from Connecticut to Vermont, Massachusetts, thence to New Hampshire, and finally to Wisconsin, where his death occurred. In addition to his farming interests he was engaged as a shoe merchant. He married Elizabeth Stevens, whose paternal grandfather served in both the French and Indian and Revolutionary wars; Mr. Wilcox was himself a participant in the war of 1812. The father of Mr. Wilcox, Manley M., was born in Vermont in 1812 and in young manhood en-

gaged in farming in New Hampshire. He married Mabel Norton, a native of Connecticut and a daughter of Daniel Norton, who was a miller by trade, as was also his father. In 1844 Mr. Wilcox and his wife started for Wisconsin, then the remote west in the eyes of New England folk, and after one year of journeying they located in Rock county, five miles from Janesville. There their united efforts resulted in the improvement and development of a farm, upon which they spent the remainder of their lives, the death of both occurring in 1894, just one year short of the half century spent in the state of their adoption. Mr. Wilcox was a man of deep principle, progressive in mind and method, and to him is owed much of the development along educational lines in his community. He reared a family of two children, both of whom inherited the patriotic principles of their forefathers, Henry, who died in Wisconsin in mature manhood, having enlisted twice for service in the Civil war, first in the Thirtieth Regiment Wisconsin Infantry, and later in the Forty-second Regiment Wisconsin Infantry.

Oramel Wilcox was born August 31, 1842, in Orford, Grafton county, N. H. At about two years of age he was brought by his parents to Wisconsin, where he grew to manhood's estate. Although a boy in years, the first tap of the drum was followed by his enlistment in Company D, Second Regiment Wisconsin Infantry, being mustered in at Madison. The close of the three months' service for which the first enlistments were made found a call for three hundred thousand volunteers, and with the exception of a company of students from Beloit every member of the regiment responded again to the demand for men. The disbanded company was filled by the Wisconsin Rifles from Milwaukee under Capt. Jack Langworthy, the regiment then being ordered to Washington—the first three-year regiment to arrive in that city and march to the front. The exciting events of the war followed fast upon this order, and during the first battle of Bull Run Mr. Wilcox was wounded in the head by a musket ball, and was left on the battlefield for dead. He recovered, however, and was taken prisoner by the Confederate forces, being in prison for three hundred and seventeen days in the cities of Richmond, Tuscaloosa, Ala., and Salisbury, N. C., suffering all the horrors of a southern incarceration. June 2, 1862, he was released on parole and immediately returned to Wisconsin via New York. A few days after his return home he suffered a paralytic stroke and was later honorably discharged from service because of physical disability. Although an invalid for the greater part of the time he located in Janesville and engaged as a tobaccoist, soon afterward removing to Eau Claire. Returning to

Janesville in 1884 he passed the ensuing two years in that city and came to Southern California, where he engaged in buying and selling property, establishing his home in Pomona. In 1903 he came to Long Beach and has since speculated in real estate in this city, aiding materially in the development by the erection of a number of houses.

In Harmony, Wis., Mr. Wilcox married Miss Louisa Cary, a native of New York; her father, Rev. Richard M. Cary, was a native of Massachusetts and a soldier in the war of 1812, becoming a pioneer in Harmony, Wis., where he engaged in the Baptist ministry. His wife, formerly Susan Rice, was also the representative of a New England family. Mrs. Wilcox is a Baptist in religion and a member of the Woman's Relief Corps. Mr. Wilcox joined the Grand Army of the Republic in Janesville, Wis., became a member of Vicksburg Post No. 61, of Pomona, and now belongs to Long Beach Post No. 181. Ever since casting his first vote for Abraham Lincoln, he has adhered strictly to the principles embraced in the platform of the Republican party. The sterling traits of character as evidenced throughout the life of Mr. Wilcox have won for him a high regard among the citizens of whatever community he has made his home. He is broadly informed on all topics of the day, can be counted upon to further any enterprise calculated to advance the general interests, and taken all in all is a citizen worthy the name.

---

EDWARD WINEMAN. Too much cannot be said in praise of the energy and resource which have accompanied the honored name and wise intent of Edward Wineman from his early home on the Rhine through various stages of progress, to his present position as one of the most prosperous, sturdy, honored and public-spirited German-American ranchers of San Luis Obispo county. Though for several years past Mr. Wineman has devoted his five thousand acre ranch to grain and cattle, he formerly promoted one of the chief specialties of the state, that of sheep raising, to which he devoted twenty-nine years, and which netted him the bulk of his present substantial fortune.

In Bavaria, the second largest and most southerly independent principality of Germany, Mr. Wineman was born on a farm August 20, 1842. His parents were Ernest and Catherine (Tieffle) Wineman, both of whom died in their native land in 1865, and one of whose three sons still lives in Germany. A break in the family circle occurred when Edward Wineman departed for American shores, the possessor of slight means beyond his transportation expenses.



but rich in strength of character, determination and common sense. In New York state he found employment which taxed his physical rather than mental powers, but though his wages were small, he saved sufficient money to satisfy the craving for a home of his own which visits the heart of every loyal son of the Fatherland. His wife, formerly was Catherine Bingold, a daughter of George and Margaret (Walfel) Bingold, who were the parents of seven children, and who lived respectively to the ages of seventy-six and fifty-one.

During the latter '60s Mr. Wineman came to California with his wife, and after various experiences covering three years, embarked in the sheep business, for which the vast stretches of unobstructed and unclaimed range offered unparalleled opportunity. In 1879 he guided his band of sheep to San Luis Obispo county, where he rented the old Nipomo ranch, of which, two years later, he purchased a small part. To sheep raising he gave the best thought of his brain, as well as the best years of his life and succeeded in circumventing many of the hindrances to the uniform success of the business which have agitated breeders for years. A steady increase of his flocks necessitated frequent additions to his territory until his visible assets included five thousand acres of land and many hundred sheep. In connection with sheep raising he necessarily invested some time and money in supplementary agriculture, raising those dry sod crops which himself and others had thoroughly tested for feeding purposes in times of drought. The absorption of the ranges into private ranches for years has limited the possibilities of extensive sheep raising. Mr. Wineman's large landed possessions and knowledge of how to care economically for his herds, enabled him to remain indefinitely in the business. The year 1899, however, witnessed the sale of the last of his sheep, and the adoption of more varied agricultural pursuits. In the season, acres of yellow grain stretch into the distance and upon the mesas roam the finest breeds of cattle in the state. Residence, barns, outhouses and general improvements bespeak the manager of intelligence, forethought and practical ideas, the generous provider, yet withal the economist.

Mr. Wineman subscribes to the principles of the Republican party, but limits his active interest to the casting of his vote. He is a member of the Catholic Church. Mr. and Mrs. Wineman are the parents of nine children: John, a rancher in this valley, who married Mary Schlegel, and has four children: Julia, the wife of Louis Bell, of Portland, Ore.; Hannah: George; Edward; Mary; Ernest; Erhart, and Benjamin. Mr. Wineman presents an encouraging example of what may be accomplished by

making the best of practical abilities and opportunities. He is one of the foremost ranchers in a community where competition is keen and wealth by no means unusual, to which he came empty-handed, yet in whose noblest citizenship and unexampled prosperity he has become a liberal participant.

HARVEY FARRINGTON ANDREWS. Probably no name was better known in the New England and other eastern states during the early history of this country than that of Andrews, for it is known beyond a doubt that at least eight generations lived and flourished in that locality. The first ancestor of whom we have authoritative knowledge was Richard Andrews, who immigrated to the new world and made settlement in Massachusetts. His son, William, established the first of the name in Connecticut, and from him the family is traced in direct line down to our subject through Thomas, Samuel, Zephaniah, Philemon and Wilson. The grandfather, Philemon, was born in East Haddam, Conn., June 30, 1761, and during young manhood was married to Phylinda Wilson. Among the children who comprised their family was Wilson, who was born in Lamston, Vt., December 30, 1788, and throughout his life he followed the peaceful calling of the agriculturist, first in Vermont, later in Canada, and finally in New York state, where his death occurred. Of his first marriage five children were born, and of his marriage with Malinda Hulburt two children were added to the family, of whom Harvey F. was the youngest. Mrs. Andrews was born in Pompey, N. Y., a daughter of Jabez Hulburt, a farmer, and passed away in Iowa, having survived her husband a number of years.

On his father's farm in Chautauqua county, N. Y., Harvey F. Andrews was born March 9, 1840, and all of his boyhood and school life was associated with that part of the east. The opening of the Civil war found him a stalwart young man of twenty-one years, who entered heart and soul into the service of his country, being mustered in at Albany in 1861 as a member of Company I, Ninth New York Cavalry. He was under orders from General McClellan for three years or the term of his enlistment, and at the end of that time was mustered out at Washington, in 1863. His military service over, he went to Westfield, Chautauqua county, and learned the woolen mill business, and some time later became part owner in a mill in Warren, Pa., retaining his interest therein for six years. Severing his connections with the east which had been the home of his forefathers for so many generations, in 1871 he removed to In-





JOSE A. MACHADO

dependence, Buchanan county, Iowa, and for about eleven years was identified with the commercial life of that city, owning a general merchandise store there and also carrying on a farm. In 1882 he transferred his interests to the adjoining state on the north, purchasing a farm near Dodge Center, Dodge county, Minn., upon which he made a specialty of raising grain and stock-raising for twelve years. As will be noted, each change of residence brought him further west, and the year 1894 found him in Pomona, Cal., where he still continues his interest in agriculture, modifying his specialty in this line, however, to suit the climate and conditions. In addition to the fine walnut grove which he set out on South Ellen street he also has a thirty-five acre ranch devoted to the raising of alfalfa.

The family home at the corner of Fifth and Gordon streets is presided over by Mrs. Andrews, who like himself was born in Chautauqua county, N. Y. Before her marriage she was Calista Arnold, a daughter of Thomas Arnold, who throughout his life was a farmer, first in New York state, and later near Dodge Center, Minn., where he died. Mrs. Andrew's mother, formerly Roxey Barnes, was also born in Chautauqua county, the daughter of James Barnes, a farmer in that county, and a participant in the war of 1812. Grandfather Arnold was also a soldier in that conflict with the mother country, and he it was who first represented the family in the Empire state, removing thither from Massachusetts, where the name had been established for many years. Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Andrews. Maude, who is now the wife of Herbert Howeth, of Los Angeles, and two children who died in early childhood. In memory of the days spent on the field of battle Mr. Andrews is a member of Vicksburg Post, G. A. R., at Pomona. In national politics he is a Republican. He is an own cousin to Rufus Andrews, who was surveyor of the port of New York under President Lincoln. Mrs. Andrews is a woman of many excellent qualities of both mind and heart, and shares with her husband the esteem and good-will of innumerable friends.

**JOSE ANTONIO MACHADO.** The family of Machado was identified with the early history of Los Angeles county, where two brothers, Ygnacio and Augustin, selected ranch lands during the era of Mexican supremacy. The capital of the state was then located at Monterey, and thither the brothers proceeded in order to secure the necessary papers entitling them to the ownership of the land. However, not having attained their majority as yet, it was impossible

for the grant to be made directly to them, and the governor advised them to enlist the aid of some trusted friend, by whom the grant might be held until they attained the legal age. Acting upon this suggestion they secured an ally in a warm friend, Felipe Palamantes, to whom the governor gave a grant to fifteen thousand acres known as La Ballona rancho, bounded on the north by Rincon de los Buey, on the east by La Centinela rancho (now Inglewood), on the south by the ocean, and the west by San Vicentes and Buenos Ayres ranchos. These tracts were and still are very fertile and the grant given to them commands \$500 and upward per acre at the present day. When the brothers arrived at their majority the grant was divided into three parts, they and their friend each receiving one-third of the rancho.

The brothers were partners in their ranch enterprises and in their real-estate investments in Los Angeles. On the present site of the Grand opera house they owned two acres enclosed by an adobe wall and containing the adobe buildings common to that day and locality. At this place Ygnacio's son, Jose Antonio, was born June 13, 1839. After a time the two-acre homestead was sold and one hundred acres were purchased to be utilized in the raising of berries. All of the later tract is now within the city limits and includes the site of the Arcade depot. In addition to their lands, the brothers owned large herds of cattle and were among the most influential and prosperous of the Spanish-American citizens. However, at different times they were forced to face misfortunes. With the accommodating spirit characteristic of him, Ygnacio endorsed a friend's note and later was forced to pay the amount; in order to raise the funds he sold large tracts of his ranch land. Similar experiences befell his son, Jose Antonio, who in later years had to pay \$30,000 or more, endorsed for friends and relatives, with the same spirit of practical helpfulness and self-sacrifice characteristic of his father, and with the same forgetfulness of personal needs.

In the city of Los Angeles occurred the death of Augustin Machado at the age of about eighty years. Ygnacio died on the ranch at the age of eighty-four years and ten months, leaving to his son, Jose Antonio, who had cared for him in his last years, the home place of nine hundred acres, together with seven thousand head of sheep, fifty head of horses and one hundred cattle. There were seven other children in the family, namely: Andres, Maria, Francisco, Rafael, Luisa, Cristobal and Birsabe, to each of whom a ranch was given by their father. The mother, Estefana Palomares de Machado, was born in Los Angeles, the daughter of a Spaniard who early settled here and became an influential factor

among others of the same race. All through her life she was a devout Roman Catholic and in that faith she passed from earth at the age of seventy-nine years.

When the family came from Los Angeles to their ranch Jose Antonio, the youngest of the children, was seventeen years of age. The older children established homes of their own, but he remained at home, caring for his parents until they died. In 1880 he was united in marriage with Miss Manula Valenzuela, daughter of Ramon Valenzuela of Los Angeles, where she was born and reared. At her death in 1895, when fifty-two years of age, she left six children, three sons and three daughters, named as follows: Antonio, Cristobal, Ygnacio, Manula, Adela and Estefana, all residing with their father on the homestead near Palms. While Mr. Machado always prefers the use of the Spanish language, he understands English, and all of his children have been well educated and have a ready command of both languages. The city of his birth and the county where all of his years have been passed hold a high place in his affection, and no other section of country could long entice him from their charms. His landed possessions have greatly increased in value during the past decade. Recently he sold one hundred acres of the high land for \$300 per acre, but he still has six hundred acres in the vicinity of Palms, Venice and Santa Monica. An offer of \$1500 per acre for sixty-seven acres adjoining Venice he refused, believing that the land merited an amount double that of the offer. Industrious, resourceful and energetic he abundantly merits the high position which he holds among his associates. Though his life has been one of strenuous activity, he is well-preserved mentally and physically, and impresses a stranger as being scarcely more than fifty years of age. Time has not left its imprints of care upon his brow nor dulled the generous instincts of his heart. Now, as in the years of youth, he has ready response for the worthy appeal and a word of encouragement for the toiling struggler along life's rough pathway.

M. L. MONTGOMERY. Occupying a conspicuous position among the foremost business men of Simi is M. L. Montgomery, who is carrying on a large and substantial mercantile trade, and is also actively identified with the agricultural and industrial interests of this section of the state. A man of energy and enterprise, practical and progressive, he is well fitted by birth, education and natural talents for the honored place which he has attained among his fellow-men, while his faithfulness in all his duties and his excellent good sense in all matters of

business have caused him to be highly respected in this and surrounding towns. A son of William Montgomery, he was born, January 19, 1854, in Cedar county, Mo.

Born and reared in Tennessee, William Montgomery left there in 1844, going to Cedar county, Mo., where he cleared and improved a homestead, on which he was profitably employed in general farming, fruit growing and stock-raising until his death, June 11, 1887, at the age of seventy-five years. Public-spirited, capable and influential, he was very active in town and county, serving as county sheriff and tax collector for a number of terms, and filling various offices of minor importance. In his earlier life he was a Whig, but later was identified with the Democratic party, and was a staunch Union man, during the Civil war having four sons in the Union army. Three of his sons are now living in California, one being engaged in ranching in the northern part of the state; M. L., the subject of this sketch, residing in Simi; and W. C. Montgomery being employed in the United States mint at San Francisco. The latter as captain of a United States battery during the Civil war took part in many severe engagements, and at Pilot Knob, with but six hundred men under his command, repulsed Price, who with twenty thousand Confederate soldiers left in the night, being pursued for several days. William Montgomery married Elizabeth Mitchell, who was born in Tennessee, and died in Missouri in 1889, aged seventy-seven years. She bore him thirteen children, all but one of whom grew to years of maturity and were married.

Inclined from his earliest years to scholarly pursuits, M. L. Montgomery was given excellent advantages, after leaving the public schools attending Morrisville College, in Polk county, and Pritchett's Institute, making a special study of the natural sciences. Subsequently, after taking a post-graduate course in astronomy and the higher mathematics, he entered upon a professional career, teaching two years in the public schools of Greene county, six years in Neosho, and two years in Stockton, Mo. Leaving his native state in 1889, he located near Ventura, Cal., on December 6, and immediately embarked in agricultural pursuits, for two years being employed in bean raising and dairying. Moving to Simi in 1891, he bought eighty acres of land, and has since continued his free and independent occupation, carrying on general farming scientifically and successfully. In addition to managing his own ranch for thirteen years he leased from Senator Bard thirteen hundred acres of land which he devoted to grain-raising, besides which he devoted other land to the raising and breeding of stock, a line of industry in which he became especially noted. In 1894 he







*Jose Juan Machado*

established himself as a general merchant, carrying on a large variety store as well as his ranch, and in mercantile pursuits and agricultural labors has been equally successful. He has acquired some means and distinction, and is a leading and influential citizen. On December 1, 1904, he opened his present store in Simi, and the management of this in connection with the care of his two hundred and twenty-five acres of grain land, vineyard and orchard, keeps him busily employed. He has likewise other property of value, owning a nice residence in Los Angeles, on Jefferson street.

June 12, 1883, Mr. Montgomery married Lorena V. Lloyd, a native of Nebraska City, Neb., and of their union six children have been born, the eldest of whom died in childhood, while five are living, namely: Eugenia, aged twenty years; Wayne, nineteen years; Lorena, fifteen years old; Laurance, aged ten years; and Berenice, eight years old. Politically Mr. Montgomery is one of the leading members of the Democratic party, which nominated him for assemblyman recently. At one time he affiliated with Oxnard Lodge No. 341, F. & A. M. Religiously he is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

**JOSE JUAN MACHADO.** One of the old and honored Spanish families of Los Angeles county is represented by Jose Juan Machado, who owns and occupies a small ranch near Palms. Mention of the family history appears more fully in the sketch of his brother, Dolores, presented on another page of this volume; also in the sketches of other members of the family represented herein, and to these articles the reader is referred for facts in connection with the early history of the family in California. Suffice it to say in this connection that two brothers, Augustin and Ygnacio Machado, at one time owned fifteen thousand acres embracing what was known as La Ballona grant, and on these broad acres they ranged their stock at will. The children of the former received equal shares of his part of the estate and a small part of the original grant still remains in possession of descendants.

In the city of Los Angeles Jose Juan Machado was born July 24, 1848, and during boyhood he removed with his father, Augustin, to the ranch where the years of his youth were uneventfully passed. On attaining his majority he received from his father a portion of the land and at once began the improvement and cultivation of the property, which remains in his possession to the present day. Included in his holdings may be mentioned his homestead of nine acres of valuable land, also sixty-two and one-half

acres situated two miles from Santa Monica (the same being valuable property) and thirty-six acres in the vicinity of his home place. Of quiet, unostentatious tastes, he finds his greatest pleasure in his home, for the activities of political affairs do not appeal to him and, aside from voting the Democratic ticket, he takes no part whatever in politics. January 28, 1878, he was united in marriage with Miss Manwilla Cota, who was born in Los Angeles in 1848 and by whom he has one son, Ernest, now at home. The family are respected wherever known and hold a high position, not only among the representatives of the Spanish race, but also among the American citizens of the county.

**JAMES N. ANGEL.** Continued residence of more than one-quarter of a century in the same locality gives to a man a thorough knowledge of its possibilities from an agricultural standpoint; hence, as would be expected, Mr. Angel during his long identification with the ranching interests of San Diego county has acquired a complete and accurate idea of its possibilities, and especially is he well informed in regard to the land adjacent to Mesa Grande. Near this village he has his ranch comprising one thousand acres, the larger portion of which is grazing land, adapted for the stock business, and the latter industry he makes his specialty. Few men in the locality are better posted than he concerning the values of stock and the particular methods to be employed in securing the greatest profits from their care.

In Jasper county, Mo., James N. Angel was born February 1, 1841, being a son of Woodson and Jane (Stites) Angel, natives respectively of Kentucky and Ohio, and for years residents of Missouri. During 1847 the family crossed the plains with wagons and oxen and settled in Santa Clara county, Cal., the father operating a mill in San Jose. Two years later he took up a tract of wild land near Santa Clara, but in 1855 he sold the property and removed to the vicinity of Gilroy, there securing another large tract. For some years he devoted his attention to the cultivation of the land, but in 1875 he disposed of the place and removed to Texas. Soon, however, he returned to California, this time settling in Los Angeles, where he made his home for three years. From there he came to Mesa Grande in 1880 and bought land, which he improved with the necessary buildings. Here he passed away July 6, 1893, at the age of seventy-seven; many years before (in 1872) his wife had died at Gilroy.

Accompanying his parents in their various removals, James N. Angel gradually became the manager of their affairs, for as the father grew

older he depended more and more upon the son, and the latter cared for both parents until they were taken from the home by death. On Christmas day of 1869 Mr. Angel was united in marriage with Miss Henrietta Haun, whose parents came from Missouri in 1849 and settled near Gilroy at a time when that section of California contained but few American residents. The family of Mr. and Mrs. Angel consists of the following-named children: Mariamne, whose husband, George Pringle, is a member of the San Diego police force; Colonel H., who is engaged in farming near Mesa Grande; Vance V., now superintending a mine near his father's ranch; Mandeville V. at home; Frederick M., who lives on a ranch near the old homestead; Fannie H., wife of Herbert Hill, of San Diego; Philip, Henry N., Lester A., and Jesse R., who are with their parents on the ranch; and Marcus P., who died July 13, 1890, at the age of twelve years.

Possessing deep religious convictions, Mr. Angel for years has given earnest support to the Christian Church and has been identified with its missionary and charitable organizations. As in religion so in education he is deeply interested and the free-school system finds in him one of its most staunch supporters, his service for several terms as school trustee having been conducive to the development of the educational interests of his district. All of his life he has supported the Democratic party and the passing years have not changed his convictions concerning political problems. Not only measures for the growth of the stock industry, but all movements for the good of his district and county, find in him a warm champion and wise advocate.

**THOMAS LEONARD WORKS.** The family of which Thomas Leonard Works is a member belonged to the pioneer settlers of Indiana, and left an indelible imprint upon the history of that section of our country, the grandfather, James A. Works, a native Kentuckian, having been a practicing attorney in Vevay throughout his life. He married Phoebe Downey, of Scotch descent, a native of Ohio county, and the daughter of John Downey, a farmer and justice of the peace in Rising Sun. The death of both Mr. and Mrs. Works occurred in Vevay. Of their family of seven children four are now living, one son, Lewis F., who was a member of an Indiana regiment during the Civil war, residing in Rising Sun. Another son, Judge John Downey Works, the father of Thomas Leonard, was born March 29, 1847, in Ohio county, and reared on a farm near Vevay, acquiring an education in the public schools. In 1863, when just past sixteen, he patriotically offered his services to his country

and enlisted as a member of Company D, Tenth regiment of Indiana Volunteer Cavalry, which was mustered into service the following September, at Columbus, Ind. Their first engagement was at Pulaski, Tenn., and the regiment remained in that state until after the battle of Nashua, when it was sent south to New Orleans and assisted in the taking of Mobile, Spanish Fort, Blakely, etc. They then rode back to Memphis and were finally mustered out of service in Indianapolis.

Returning to Vevay in 1865 Judge Works entered the high school there, at the same time taking up special studies under a private teacher, later studying law under Judge Alexander C. Downey, who was for many years on the supreme bench and judge of the circuit court, being also dean of the law school at Asbury, now Depauw. After his admission to the bar in 1868 he began the practice of his profession with his father in Vevay, continuing there until April, 1883, when he came to San Diego. He had attained much prominence in Indiana during those years and was elected to the state legislature in 1879, serving one term. He engaged in the practice of law in this city until 1886, when he was elected judge of the superior court of San Diego, but after serving one year, resigned to resume private practice, forming a partnership with Mr. Wellborn. A year later he was appointed justice of the supreme court of California, to fill a vacancy, the position requiring his residence in San Francisco. He declined to be a candidate for re-election, and returning to San Diego again took up legal work, for a time connecting himself with the firm of Works, Gibson & Titus. Later he withdrew from this firm and entered into partnership with his son. In 1896 he located in Los Angeles, carrying on the practice of law with Mr. Lee, under the firm name of Works & Lee. Subsequently Mr. Works' eldest son joined the firm, which became Works, Lee & Works, who handle many cases of water litigation and civil law. Judge Works is president of the Magnetic Traction Company and has acquired considerable property of various kinds. His marriage in Vevay, Ind., united him with Miss Alice Banta, a native of that city, and they are the parents of six children: Lewis R., is the attorney in the firm with his father; Thomas Leonard is engaged in ranching in this county; Ida E., became Mrs. H. S. Darling and lives in Los Angeles; Laura, married Charles P. Ensign, of Los Angeles; Ethel, became Mrs. Griffing Bancroft, of this city, and Isabelle is Mrs. Richard H. Burritt, of Los Angeles. Both Judge and Mrs. Works are members of the Second Christian Science Church of Los Angeles, the former having been the first reader there. He is a member of Stanton Post, G. A. R., in Los Angeles, and belongs to the

State Bar Association, holding membership as well in the Chamber of Commerce. Politically he is prominent in Republican circles, and while in Indiana was a member of the state central committee.

Thomas Leonard Works was born November 21, 1871, in Vevay, Ind., and in 1882 came to San Diego, where he received a preliminary education in the public schools, later graduating from the San Diego Business College. After finishing his studies he began ranching on the place he now occupies, which is known as "The Briers"; comprising twenty-one acres, it commands one of the finest views in San Diego. For a time Mr. Works was engaged in dairying, but now devotes his time principally to teaming, and is also in the employ of the Ralston Realty Company. In January, 1906, he platted his land into one hundred and sixty lots, forming the Thomas Works Addition to University Heights.

Mr. Works was married in San Diego to Miss Lottie J. Levi, a native of Toledo, Ohio, and the union has been blessed by the birth of five children: Roderick L., Leonard T. (deceased), John D., Jr., Clara and Alice. Fraternally he is a member of the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks and politically is an advocate of the principles embraced in the platform of the Republican party.

VICTOR M. MAGEE. The rich and fertile section of country in the San Luis Rey valley is being rapidly developed by some of the most energetic and stirring men of this enterprising country and age, no spot on the globe having been more quickly transformed from its native condition into a magnificent agricultural and horticultural region than Southern California. One of the leading spirits in this notable work is V. M. Magee, a young man of high ambitions, quick decisions and sound judgment. He is extensively engaged in general ranching and dairying, at the present time renting over five thousand acres of land, a part of which he owned until recently, when he sold it to a syndicate, which owns much of the land in this locality. He is distinguished as a native-born son, his birth having occurred, September 13, 1866, at San Jacinto, which was then a part of San Diego county, but is now included within the limits of Riverside county.

Henry Magee, the father of V. M. Magee, was born and reared in New York state, and died, in 1896, in California. Joining the army when a young man, he was made lieutenant of his company, and, under the command of Gen. John C. Fremont, came in 1848 to California, where he was first stationed at Mon-

terey. He was subsequently promoted to the office of paymaster, with headquarters at the Yuma fortifications, and in this capacity made many trips across the desert to San Diego to draw the pay for the soldiers, which amounted to sums ranging from \$25,000 to \$40,000. He had a wonderful memory, and until the close of his life could minutely describe the trials of army life and the tribulations and privations of the early pioneers. He married Victoria Pederino, who was born in San Diego, and died in this county in 1886. Her father, Miguel Pederino, was one of the earliest settlers of Southern California and a very large landholder, at one time owning over four hundred thousand acres, a vast tract, the last of which was sold for twelve and one-half cents an acre in 1884. She bore her husband nine children, all of whom are living, and are residents of this state.

Having finished the course of study in the common schools, Victor M. Magee completed his early education at a military school in Benicia. Turning his attention then to agriculture, he was for five years engaged in ranching at Condor's Nest, on the north end of Smith Mountain. From there he went to Las Flores, on the O'Neil ranch, and in 1889 located in the San Luis Rey valley, where he continued general farming and dairying until 1894. Going then to Fallbrook, he was there successfully employed in tilling the soil for a few seasons, and then located on his present ranch, of which he was at that time a part owner. He has recently disposed of his interests in this land to the syndicate which has purchased so heavily of real estate in this section of the state, and from its present owners has leased not only this ranch, which contains twenty-seven hundred and thirty acres, but also an adjoining ranch of twenty-eight hundred acres. In the management of this immense tract of land he is meeting with great success. In addition to general farming, he now milks about one hundred cows, and intends very soon to have three hundred milch cows in his dairy, which is one of the largest and best in San Diego county. This ranch is equipped with the best pumping plant in the state, and in fact, here may be found everything in the line of modern machinery and appliances for successfully carrying on the various branches of agriculture in a scientific manner. To Mr. Magee the credit is due for developing water in this section.

In 1899 Mr. Magee married Ora Tomlins, who was born in Kansas, and they have one child, Donald Magee. Mrs. Magee's father is deceased, but her mother is living and makes her home in California. Politically Mr. Ma-



gee is identified with the Democratic party, and fraternally he is a member of Olive Lodge, F. & A. M., of Los Angeles.

**GUDMUND JOHNSON.** In a business way Gudmund Johnson is known as an expert builder and cabinet-maker, while his many years residence in San Bernardino has proven him to be a man of high principles and sterling worth who does well his duty as a citizen. He is of Swedish birth, and first saw the light of day October 27, 1854, in Umnaryd, Sweden, being the son of John Nelson and Karin (Bengtson) Johnson, both of whom were born in that country. His father was an ingenious mechanic and could fashion almost anything he chose to make in wood or iron, and it was from him that the son inherited his ability with tools. The elder Johnson was also a farmer and the owner of two sawmills and one flour mill, all run by water power, these properties making him a well-to-do man in Sweden. His death occurred in that country at the age of seventy-eight years, Mrs. Johnson, whose father served in the war, living to be eighty-two. They were members of the Lutheran Church and people of strong moral principles, their influence in the community in which they resided having been an elevating one. There were five children born in the family, four of whom are now living, Gudmund, who was the youngest, being the only member of the family in America.

Trained as a farmer and mechanic, Mr. Johnson was employed as a blacksmith, in sawmills and at cabinet work until twenty-two years of age, when he went to Johannesburg and entered the agricultural school, having obtained his preliminary education in the common schools of his home community. After three years he passed the examinations for agricultural inspector, accepting and retaining a position in that capacity in Orraryd for one year, after which he followed farming at Rysby for two years. At that time he resolved to immigrate to America, and on July 16, 1884, arrived at Worcester, Mass., where he was employed for a time as a machinist, but becoming convinced that the carpenter's trade would prove more remunerative he turned his attention to that line of endeavor.

Mr. Johnson was unfortunate in being afflicted with rheumatism and in 1886 he decided to come to California in the hope of receiving benefit from the climate. It took him but a short time to discover that he was not improving in San Francisco, the first point at which he stopped, and November 9, 1886, found him in San Bernardino county. In the meantime, however, he had settled in Riverside, but the extensive irrigation waters there made the air too damp and he came to San Bernardino. He sought relief from his

malady in Arrowhead Springs, the treatment there greatly benefiting him, for in six weeks he was able to resume work, and in all followed his trade there for three years. At the end of that time he came to San Bernardino and established himself at his trade, and later added jobbing and contract building. His shop is located at No. 479 Court street, where he has installed an adjustable saw of his own invention, for cutting ornamental trimmings, etc., the machinery being propelled by electricity.

Many years ago Mr. Johnson built his residence at No. 1506 E street, where he owns over two acres of land, being also the possessor of other properties in the city. His marriage, which occurred October 27, 1887, united him with Miss Adelia Gustofson, born in Beckefos, Sweden, and of their union four children have been born: Charles, who died at the age of nineteen months; Carrie, in the high school class of 1908, and Charles and William. Mr. Johnson is a member of the Carpenters' and Joiners' Union, attends the Presbyterian Church, is fraternally affiliated with the Woodmen of the World, and politically is an advocate of the principles embraced in the Republican platform.

**NICHOLAS I. MASSEY.** Preceded by years of valuable experience as a sawmill expert in various localities in Colorado, Mr. Massey came to California in December, 1903, coming direct to San Bernardino, although he finally settled in the vicinity of Squirrel Inn. The impression of his first stopping place in the state, however, had been a favorable one, for he returned to San Bernardino two years later and bought his present milling outfit, which has a capacity of ten cords a day. While he does a general milling business, he gives special attention to sawing wood for the markets, furnishing employment to seven men. The mill is located near Skyland, a mountain resort on the Arrowhead road.

A native of Illinois, born in Jersey county February 9, 1845, Nicholas I. Massey is a son of Benjamin Franklin and Maria (Counce) Massey, the parents dying in Illinois many years ago. After finishing his education in the schools of Jersey county Nicholas Massey turned his attention to tilling the soil, having in the mean time gained much practical experience on the home farm under the direction of his father. The opening of the Civil war when he was only sixteen years of age fired the martial spirit within him and made life on the farm dull and irksome. Before the close of hostilities, however, February 1, 1865, he enlisted in the service, becoming a member of Company B, Ninety-first Illinois infantry. With his command he served in the army

of the Tennessee until the following July, when they were transferred to the Twenty-eighth Illinois regiment. Going first to Brownsville, Tex., he later participated in the engagement at Spanish Fort, Ala., still later was assigned to picket duty, and finally was given fatigue duty, his brother taking his place as picket.

Receiving his discharge from the service of his country February 1, 1866, Mr. Massey returned to his home in Illinois, having been furnished with free transportation as far as New Orleans, and from there paying his own expenses up the Mississippi. Soon after his return, May 30, 1866, he formed domestic ties by his marriage with Miss Mary Spangle, who, like himself, is a native of Illinois. Their only child, M. Etta, is a resident of Illinois. Up to the age of forty years Mr. Massey had been a continuous resident of his native state, but the year 1885 brought a change in his life, both regarding his occupation and location. Upon relinquishing his farm in Illinois during the year last mentioned he went to Colorado and engaged in the sawmill business, erecting for the purpose a portable mill, which he operated there for fifteen years. Although he has been in California only a few years and in his present location only one year, indications point towards a successful and steadily increasing business. In his religious views Mr. Massey is a Seventh Day Adventist.

---

**CASTANOS PAINE.** An acquaintance with this rugged pioneer of the west, who now resides on his little homestead near Mesa Grande, brings out many interesting stories connected with his early settlement on the Pacific coast and enkindles our admiration for the men to whose judgment and energy the prosperity of our state today may be attributed. Now in the twilight of a very active life, he can look back over a past that brings recollections of the early settlement of California, the dark days of the Civil war, the later period of reconstruction, and the many thrilling events that have occurred within our country during the past half-century or more. The place where he now lives is remote from the scenes familiar to boyhood years, for he is of New England birth and was born at Charleston, Me., October 27, 1830, being a son of Abner and Comfort (Winslow) Paine. The parents were lifelong residents of that section of country and made their home upon a farm in Maine, where the father died in 1884 and the mother in 1880, at the age of eighty-nine.

The village of Charleston not only possessed ordinary schools, but in addition boasted an academy conducted under private auspices, and Castanos Paine enjoyed the privilege of attend-

ing this institution for a time. After leaving school he followed the sea for one year and arrived in San Francisco August 19, 1851, after which he engaged in mining in Tuolumne county and on the Yuba river. A year later he turned his attention to the raising of stock near Fort Redding, Shasta county, but after three years he disposed of his ranch interests and resumed mining in Tuolumne county. From that time until 1859 he met with considerable success in the mines. During the latter year he removed to San Jose and remained there until 1863, when he returned to Maine with the intention of enlisting in the Union army; however, circumstances altered his plans and he saw no active service. Two of his brothers were volunteers, Albert W. being a private in a Wisconsin regiment, while J. O. W. was captain of a company of Maine volunteers.

Returning to California in 1869 Mr. Paine made a brief sojourn in San Jose, but in the same year established himself in San Diego county and soon afterward became proprietor of a hotel in the Poway valley, also carrying on a stock business in addition to managing the hotel. In 1881 he gave up hotel-keeping, but he continued to raise and sell stock until 1905, when he sold out his ranch interests and his herds, desiring to retire from arduous ranching responsibilities. On removing from the ranch he came to his newly purchased tract of twenty-five acres in the suburbs of Mesa Grande, where he has a neat garden and a well-kept orchard. Ever since attaining his majority he has voted the Republican ticket at all elections. In Masonry he has been an active figure in Maine, having there identified himself with the blue lodge, chapter and commandery, and for a time holding official rank with the Knights Templar organization in the Maine village where he made his home.

The marriage of Mr. Paine was solemnized in San Jose in June, 1862, and united him with Theresa McKean, a native of Illinois. They became the parents of eight children: Millie, who died November 20, 1906, was the wife of W. S. Flint, represented elsewhere in this volume; Frederick W. lives in San Diego county; Walter M. is engaged in raising stock and occupies a ranch near Julian; Jennie became the wife of Charles Morretti, of Mesa Grande; Ivy died in 1892; Lottie is the wife of E. M. Stall, of Ensenada; Ethel is engaged in teaching school at Santa Ana; and Polly remains with her parents at Mesa Grande.

---

**JEAN FAGES.** As a workman who understands every detail of the business which he follows mention should be made of Jean Fages,

evidences of whose ability and handiwork may be seen in the numerous substantial cement sidewalks and other cement structures throughout Pomona and vicinity. When he entered the employ of L. Fleming he began at the foundation of the business, but good workmanship in the minor capacity of mixer led to his advancement until he finally became finisher, his present position. He is the oldest employe connected with the firm, and his painstaking and conscientious services are thoroughly appreciated by his superiors.

Mr. Fages is a Frenchman by birth, born in the town of Monein, Basses-Pyrenees, March 16, 1872, and is a son of Victor Fages, who was born in Hautes-Pyrenees. Throughout his entire life the father made his home in his native country, following farming as means of livelihood, and his death occurred in Arbus. His wife, formerly Lucy Tuheil, comes of a family whose ancestors have been identified with France for over five hundred years. She was born near Monein, Basses-Pyrenees, and is now living in Arbus. Of the four children born to these parents three are living, and Jean, the eldest, is the only one in the United States. Born and reared in Monein, he attended the public schools of that city and became fairly well educated. Reports of the favorable opportunities awaiting young ambitious men led to his immigration to the new world in 1891, and the same year he made his way direct to Pomona, Cal., where for the past fifteen years his excellent qualities of citizenship and workmanship have made him a desirable and much esteemed resident. Without loss of time he was fortunate in securing a position in Mirande's winery in Pomona, remaining with this employer for seven years, when he gave this up, to accept a position with the Southern Pacific Railroad, with whom he remained for about fifteen months. Upon giving up his position with the Southern Pacific road he entered the employ of L. Fleming, a cement contractor of this city, and from the position of mixer he has advanced to the highest position in the gift of his employer, having charge of all contracts undertaken by the firm.

The family home at No. 538 West Tenth street, Pomona, is efficiently presided over by Mr. Fages' wife, who before her marriage was Miss Eliza Mirande, a native of Pomona. Her father, Grat Mirande, who was born in Basses-Pyrenees, France, came to America in 1862 by way of Panama, at which time he was eighteen years of age. Coming direct to California he engaged in the sheep business in Pomona valley for some time, and later set out a vineyard on North Garey and Alvarado streets. This latter enterprise finally led to the establishment of a

winery, which he supplied with grapes from his forty-three acre vineyard. His marriage united him with Sarah Martinez, who was born in Pomona valley, the daughter of Nerde Martinez, an old settler and well-known cattleman in this part of the state. Mrs. Fages grandmother was born in Los Angeles, coming from one of the pioneer Spanish families of Southern California. Of her parents' thirteen children nine are living and Mrs. Fages is the eldest of the family. In 1901 Mr. Mirande closed out his interests in California and returned to France, where with his wife he is spending the evening of his life in the enjoyment of the competence gained in former years. Two children have blessed the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Fages, Grace and Alphonso, who are being reared in the faith of their parents, who are communicants of St. Joseph's Catholic Church. Politically Mr. Fages is a believer in Republican principles.

P. W. DOYLE. The earliest recollections of this progressive horticulturist of Pomona are associated with the Emerald Isle, where he was reared and educated until he was a lad of thirteen years, when, in 1849, the father came to America with his nine children, the wife and mother having died in Ireland. Continuing in the new world the life to which he had been accustomed in his native land, Patrick Doyle settled down to agricultural pursuits in the vicinity of Auburn, N. Y., his death occurring there some years later. Before her marriage his wife was Catherine Wall, a native of Kildare, Ireland. Nine children were born of their marriage, but of the number four are now living.

The youngest child in his parents' family, P. W. Doyle was born in county Kildare, Leinster, Ireland, in 1836, and until he was thirteen years of age received a fairly good education in the private schools of his native country. When almost too young to realize his loss a void was left in the home by the death of the mother, and in 1849 the father brought his children to America. Not wishing to be a burden to others of the family, boy though he was, P. W. Doyle immediately sought employment, which he as readily found. Later he went to Rochester, N. Y., and learned the carpenter's trade, and when only sixteen years old was competent to work at his trade independently, following the same in the east until 1864, when he removed to Cleveland, Ohio. There in addition to work at the carpenter's trade he branched out into contracting and building, which he followed with excellent success for twenty-one years, or until coming to California in 1885. The same year marks his advent into Pomona, at which time he purchased nine acres of the Kingsley tract, on the





*L. B. Peck*



corner of Olive and San Antonio avenue. The land was thoroughly piped for irrigation and also with water for domestic use, a feature which made it especially desirable, and one which Mr. Doyle keenly appreciated at the time of purchase. More water has since been secured by boring, and a pumping plant has also been established on the ranch. Mr. Doyle set out both oranges and prunes on his ranch, the latter proving an excellent and remunerative crop during the earlier days, bringing as high as \$500 per acre, but when the prune market became overstocked he replaced his prune trees with navel oranges and now has his entire acreage in this fruit. In addition to the care of his orchard he has followed contracting and building ever since coming to Pomona, and many fine residences, stores and churches are visible evidences of his superior knowledge and ability in this line, he being the oldest contractor in the city. He is a stockholder in the Kingsley Tract Water Company, Limited, this being only one of the many enterprises in this locality which he has fostered and encouraged.

In Cleveland, Ohio, Mr. Doyle was married to Miss Helena Max, a native of Germany, and eight children were born to them, but one, James, died in Redlands, Cal. The others are Edward in the laundry business in Redlands; Thomas, a resident of Pomona; Alice, at home; Anna, Mrs. McGary, of Los Angeles; George, in the employ of the Southern Pacific Railroad and a resident of Pomona; Mary, who is a bookkeeper for the Claremont Citrus Union, also of Pomona; and William, who is in the employ of the Santa Fe Railroad, with headquarters in Claremont. In national politics Mr. Doyle is a Republican, but in his choice of local candidates he gives greater weight to the character of the man than to his party name.

**CAPT. LEONARD BUCKINGHAM PECK.** The title by which this pioneer of Elsinore is known, not alone to the people of his home town, but also to the wide circle of his acquaintances, comes to him through his official service in the Union Army during the period of the Civil war. At the time of the secession of the southern states he was teaching in Kentucky and already had made himself familiar with the question of slavery in all of its aspects, not only by reading, but more especially by observation. Fired with a spirit of zeal in behalf of the freedom of the slaves and the preservation of the Union, he offered his services as a private, and September 20, 1861, was accepted as a member of a company of Kentucky cavalry. At the expiration of his term of service he returned

to his home state, Ohio, and there recruited a company of volunteers, becoming captain of Company F, One hundred and Seventieth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. With his regiment he went to the front and served through the period of enlistment, after which he was honorably discharged. Immediately afterward he went to Illinois, recruited another company, enlisted the third time, and was chosen captain of Company H, Fourteenth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, later being placed in command of a battalion of eight hundred men at Springfield, Ill. When the war had come to an end and there was no longer need of volunteers in the army, he was honorably discharged in September of 1865, leaving the army with a record of which he and his might well be proud.

Jefferson county, Ohio, is Captain Peck's native place, and May 17, 1839, the date of his birth, his parents being Robert and Sarah (Hart) Peck, both of whom are deceased. The grandfather, Capt. David Clinton Peck, served in the war of 1812 and participated in the memorable struggle of Tippecanoe. On the completion of common-school studies Captain Peck attended York Academy and then took up the profession of teaching school, which he followed for twenty-two years. The record for continuous work which he won as a school teacher was broken by the period of his army service. During his connection with the army he formed the acquaintance of William McKinley, for whom afterward he entertained the strongest admiration, and concerning whom he later gave this tribute:

"Search the record of the ages; trace it through all past time;

It will disclose no character more beautiful or sublime; The synonym of true greatness, his name will ever be Enshrined in the hearts of freemen and lovers of liberty.

"His lofty and gentle nature, adorned with Christian grace.

By kind deeds was exemplified, at all times, in every place.

His devotion, true and tender, to an invalid wife, Emphasized both love and virtue, which lessen the storms of life.

"Upon fame's commanding summit, triumphantly he stood,

Still contending for man's birthright and the greatest public good;

And when by the dread assassin the fatal ball was hurled,

His bright star had reached the zenith and its glory filled the world."

In addition to the memorial encomium from which the foregoing verses were taken, Captain Peck has written other poems that breathe a spirit of patriotism and an admiration for the true and the good. When a search for a more equable climate than the east afforded brought

him to the shores of the Pacific ocean, he arrived in Elsinore July 19, 1884, and since then has been identified prominently with the material interests of the town. Always a local leader in the Republican party, he has served as a member of the county central committee, for more than twenty years has been a member of the board of education, served about ten years as a justice of the peace and city recorder, for nine years or more filled the office of postmaster at Elsinore, has also served as deputy county clerk, deputy county assessor, city clerk, ex officio city assessor of Elsinore and notary public, all of which positions he filled with characteristic intelligence and fidelity. In the suburbs of Elsinore he has a beautiful home, where in the twilight of a useful existence he is surrounded by the comforts accumulated in former years and blessed by the confidence and deep regard of friends. In the quiet of his peaceful days his mind reverts often to the stirring scenes of the past and to the memorable epoch of the Civil war, "all of which he saw and part of which he was." Among his recollections is that of a trip by boat on the James river. In a conversation with the captain the latter told him that he witnessed the capture of John Wilkes Booth after the murder of President Lincoln and himself carried the dead body from the place where it fell back to the city of Washington. As the captain knew Booth personally, he was quite positive concerning his identity. At the time some believed Booth to have escaped and insisted that the dead body was that of another man, which assertion the captain, from his personal acquaintance with Booth, was able to refute.

During one of his furloughs from the army Captain Peck formed domestic ties. His marriage was solemnized in Ohio September 14, 1864, and united him with Amanda Atkinson, who passed away at Elsinore April 20, 1898. Nine children were born of their union, eight of whom attained mature years. In the order of birth they are named as follows: George A., born July 6, 1866, now residing at Pasadena; Leonard S., born March 18, 1868, now engaged in mining at Bodie, this state; Frank W., born January 22, 1870, who died in early manhood; Junius C., born January 30, 1872, now engaged in mining in Nevada; Clarence E., born November 23, 1873, now connected with the Green hotel at Pasadena; Carver C., born April 5, 1876, residing at Elsinore; John E., born May 1, 1878, now a medical student in the University of Southern California; Vernon L., who was born March 26, 1880, and died at the age of four months; and Reullura A., who was born November 19, 1882, and is the wife of Clyde Thompson, of Los Angeles. The family are identified with the Methodist Episcopal Church, while in fraternal re-

lations the captain holds membership with Elsinore Post No. 103, and for years has been interested in the activities of the Grand Army of the Republic.

WILLIAM JEPHTHA FUQUA. The family represented by this prominent rancher and citizen of Lemon is of French origin, and became established in the new world by two brothers, who left France and settled in Virginia. From one of these brothers Rev. Isham Fuqua was directly descended, and his birth occurred in old Virginia, not far from the place where his ancestors settled. The trend of western immigration in the period following closely upon the finding of gold in California witnessed the removal of Isham Fuqua to the west, his course lying along the southern route. Going direct to Julian, San Diego county, Cal., he put in a crop of wheat, and this proving a success he repeated his efforts the following season, having as his associates in this undertaking his two brothers-in-law, Hale and J. M. Hathaway. Subsequently Mr. Fuqua farmed in the vicinity of El Monte, Los Angeles county, later went to San Bernardino county, after which he came once more to Los Angeles county and purchased land in La Ballona district. The dry season of 1863-1864 caused him to remove with his stock into the Tehachapi district, in Kern county, two years later returning to his ranch at El Monte. Trouble of another kind was here awaiting, however, for his ranch proved to be grant land and he lost it. Going back to San Bernardino county he bought land near Rincon, in Riverside county, making it his home until 1886, when he sold out his possessions and lived retired in Pomona until his death. He was an ordained minister of the Baptist denomination and filled pulpits in the various localities in which he resided, among them El Monte, Downey, Azusa and Rincon, some of which churches he himself organized. Politically he has been a stanch Democrat. He enlisted his services in the Mexican war, serving throughout the war as a member of a Texas regiment. His wife, formerly Joan Hathaway, was also a native of old Virginia, as was her father, William Hathaway, who was of English descent. Mrs. Fuqua also died in Pomona, having become the mother of seven children, as follows: Dora, Mrs. R. M. Thurman, of Pomona; John M., also in Pomona; Mary, Mrs. Vines, of Los Angeles; B. F., of Fresno; William J., our subject; Serene D., Mrs. Hidden, of Berkeley; and Tennie, Mrs. Bowers, of Lemon.

Near what is now Palms, Los Angeles county, William J. Fuqua was born March 18, 1861.

When he was two years of age he was taken to the Tehachapi district and subsequently he followed his father's migrations for some years, having very limited educational advantages during his boyhood. Leaving the home farm in 1884 he struck out independently, his first work being as a farm hand on the old Puente ranch rented by Bob Taylor, with whom he remained one year. Later he hired out in the same capacity to Rhoades & Baker, owners of the Sentous ranch, of which two years later he was made foreman, a position which he filled efficiently for six years, giving it up at the end of this time to take charge of his own land. This purchase consisted of forty-five acres in the vicinity of Lemon, upon which he raised alfalfa exclusively, later selling this and reinvesting the proceeds in another ranch which he devoted to the same crop. Upon disposing of the last-mentioned ranch he again invested the proceeds in land, buying his present ranch of seventeen acres on Currier street, in Lemon. The entire acreage is in walnuts. One of the prime essentials to success in the raising of walnuts in an abundance of water, which is no doubt a large factor in Mr. Fuqua's success, his supply coming from the Swan Ranch Water Company, one of the largest pumping plants in this part of the county, he himself being a director and the president of the company. O. W. Longdon demonstrated his appreciation of Mr. Fuqua's capabilities as a public official by appointing him road overseer of the Spadra road district in 1898, a position which he held ever since, and judging from indications he is not liable to be released from duty. During his incumbency of this position he has built the roads from Pomona to Puente, graveled and oiled them, until they are now in fine condition and rank with any other country road in Southern California. The Lemon school district is another evidence of Mr. Fuqua's interest in the affairs of his home locality, he being one of the most active factors in its organization, and from the first had been a director and clerk of the board.

At Highland, San Bernardino county, October 17, 1888, Mr. Fuqua married Miss Lula Hidden, who was born in Kansas, the daughter of Charles Hidden. Mr. Fuqua and his wife are both members of the Christian Church of Pomona, supporting with a liberal hand its various charitable and benevolent organizations. In his political sympathies Mr. Fuqua is a Democrat in national politics, although in local elections he is guided by the candidate's qualifications regardless of party name. The only fraternal organization of which he is a member is the Modern Woodmen of America, holding membership in the camp at Lemon, in which he at one time was an officer.

HERBERT JOHN WALLIS. Though one of the comparatively late comers to Claremont Mr. Wallis has made such rapid strides from, a business standpoint as to place him on record as one of the town's substantial citizens and thoroughgoing business men. In September of 1905 he came to the town and purchased the site of his present livery stable, and erected thereon a barn 36x80 feet, which gives ample room for his livery and sales stables and also for the handling of feed. The Claremont Livery stable has taken its place among the other live enterprises of the town. The proprietor caters to the traveling public, meeting all trains, and for those who ride or drive for pleasure he has a fine equipment of horses and up-to-date vehicles.

The Wallis family is of English origin, and it was the grandfather, John Wallis, who established the family on this continent, settling as a farmer in Huntingdon county, Quebec. On this farm his son, Frederick Wallis, was born, but later years found him a resident of Vermont, his death occurring in Waitsfield, that state, in 1903. His marriage united him with Martha Ann Cooper, who like himself was born in Huntingdon county, Quebec, the daughter of Merrill Cooper, the latter a native of Vermont and the descendant of a long line of New England ancestors. Mrs. Martha Ann Wallis is now living in Morden, Manitoba.

Four children gathered around the family fireside in Huntingdon county, all of whom are still living, and Herbert J. is the eldest. He was born March 13, 1858, and after attending the public schools in the vicinity of his home assisted in the care of the home farm until he was twenty-five years of age. Going to Manitoba in 1883 he bought a quarter section of new land, which he improved, devoting it to the raising of wheat and to stock-raising. The virgin soil was exceedingly productive and during the seventeen years that he remained there he reaped rich harvests of grain and raised large herds of cattle. In 1900 he rented his farm near Morden and came to California, and for several years was interested in horticulture at Upland, San Bernardino county, having in the mean time, in 1902, sold his farm in Manitoba. September of 1905 witnessed Mr. Wallis' removal to Claremont, and if the success which the past year has brought to him still continues it is safe to say that Claremont will retain him as a citizen permanently.

In Ormstown, Quebec, Mr. Wallis was married to Miss Jennie Armstrong, who is a native of that city. While living in Upland both became members of the Presbyterian

Church of that place, and were active in the work connected therewith, Mr. Wallis serving as secretary of the Sunday-school, but as yet they have not transferred their membership to any church organization in Claremont. Mr. Wallis was made an Odd Fellow while in Manitoba, joining Nelson Lodge No. 9, in Morden, and in Upland, Cal., affiliated with Euclid Lodge No. 68, of which he is still a member, and is also a member of the encampment of Upland.

---

ALLEN J. TAYLOR. Far back into the early history of the United States the name of Taylor was connected with the colony of North Carolina, and genealogical records trace the relationship of the family to Lord Wellington, also to Charles Wesley, whose name has been handed down to fame with that of his brother John. Allen, a son of Joseph Taylor, was born in Edgecombe county, N. C., in 1789, and removed at an early age to Kentucky, settling in Warren county, where his son, Alfred was born in January of 1818. The latter was a man of exceptional ability and sterling integrity, an active worker in the Christian Church, and often chosen to settle up estates, the choice being based upon the universal confidence in his judgment and probity. Though he began life with little means, through his energy and persistence he accumulated three hundred and seventy acres of land, and at the time of his demise was among the well-to-do planters of his county. In 1843 he married Caroline M., daughter of E. P. Davenport, and four children were born of their union, one of these being the gentleman whose name introduces this article, and who was formerly one of the progressive dairymen of Los Angeles county.

The common schools offered Allen J. Taylor only a desultory education, but early in boyhood he developed a taste for reading and soon became conversant with the best authors and stored his mind with much useful information. From early years his life was one of unceasing activity, for his temperament did not permit of idleness. At the age of twenty-eight he purchased two hundred and thirty acres and this tract he developed into one of the best-improved plantations in the entire county, his crops of tobacco and grain being the equal of any raised for miles around. September 17, 1874, he married Miss Nannie Alexander, whose counsel and co-operation were helpful in the attainment of success. Their only son, Charles A., who was born June 27, 1875, was associated with his father in dairying and ranching until the death of the father June 2, 1906, since which time he has carried on the work of the ranch.

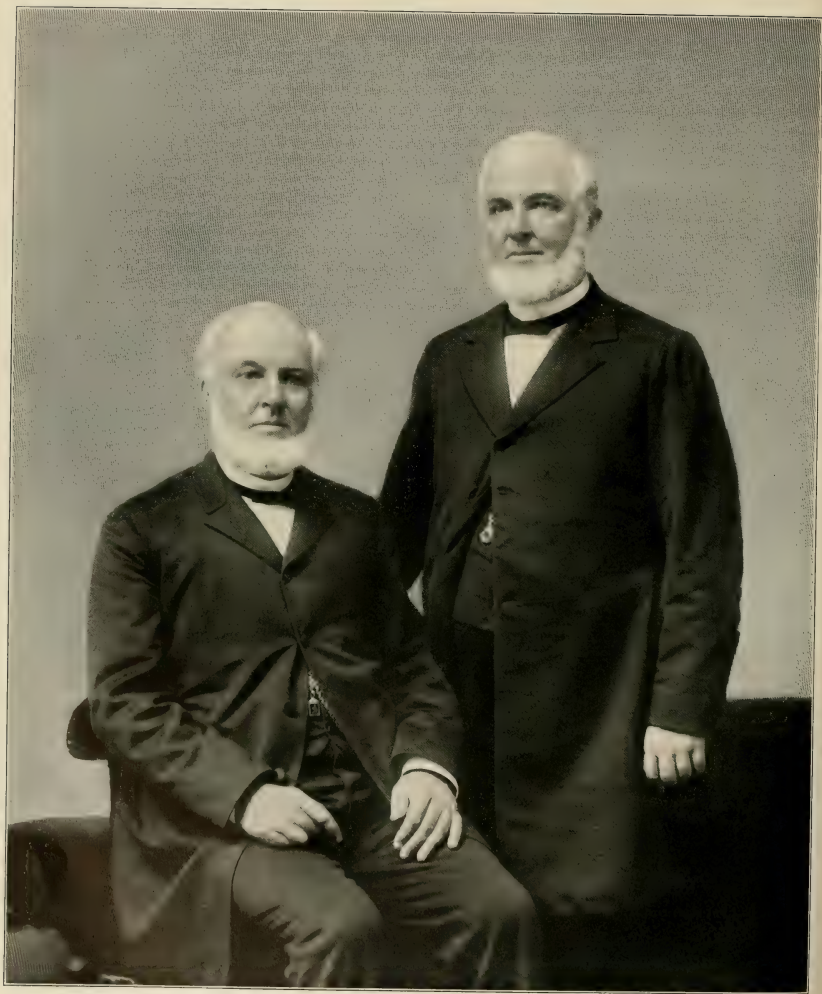
On coming to California Mr. Taylor rented a ranch, thinking it might prove wiser to rent for a time, until familiar with conditions and soils. In the fall of 1897 he settled near Compton, where for six years he rented land. For two years he sold milk to the Anchorage creamery and then purchased an interest in the Eureka creamery, where he served as a member of the board of directors. Through his efforts, associated with other interested parties, the price of milk was raised to a considerable degree, and he was thus helpful to the dairymen of the vicinity. As a representative of the creamery he became a delegate to the Los Angeles Board of Trade and during the last year of his service was honored with the chairmanship of the board. Experience taught him that diversified farming was more profitable than specialties, this being especially true on a dairy ranch, as milk cows, to be profitable, must be given a variety of feed. After coming to the state he became a close student of the lands, soils, conditions, etc., and he found that a high state of cultivation was absolutely necessary in securing the best results. After a visit of four months in the east and south he returned to Compton and resumed the dairy business, from then until his death furnishing milk from thirty cows directly to the milkmen of Los Angeles. With his son he owned a ranch of twenty-five acres and operated forty-five acres of rented land in the interests of the dairy industry. During the last six years of his residence in Kentucky he was interested in breeding saddle horses and Jersey cattle, and upon the organization of the American Saddle Horsemen's Association he became one of its charter members, but discontinued his membership after retiring from the business. A Republican in views, he took a warm interest in the political contest of the day and kept thoroughly posted concerning the problems affecting the prosperity of our country.

---

GRATIAN BIDART. France has contributed her share to the citizenship of Southern California and among the number is Gratian Bidart, well known in the vicinity of Puente, where with his brother, Bertrand, he owns a ranch of thirty-two and a half acres, formerly a part of the Thomas Rowland estate. Born in Basses-Pyrenees, France, March 6, 1877, he is a son of Jean and Marie (Falsa) Bidart, both born in the same part of France as was their son. Leaving his wife and children in their native land Jean Bidart came to California in 1888 and established himself in the sheep business at Newport, a business which prospered under his careful handling, and later he removed to the Chino rancho, where he branched out on a larger scale. In the mean







ALFRED H. SMILEY

ALBERT K. SMILEY

time, in 1891, he had been joined by his wife and children, and for nine years they made their home on the ranch just mentioned. At the end of this time, however, the parents and several of the children returned to their native land, where Mr. Bidart has large property holdings, and where he carries on a farm and stock ranch. Of their eight children, four are in France with their parents, Maria, Mariana, Jennie M. and Martin, while the others, Gratian, Bertrand, Marie and Jean, are residents of California.

Gratian Bidart was a lad of about fourteen years when with his mother and the other children he came to America to join his father. He was of an age to be useful on the ranch which his father had established in California and so thoroughly had he learned the details of the business that when his father retired from business and returned to France in 1900 he purchased the business in partnership with his brother Bertrand, their brother Marie also being interested in the business. For one year the brothers continued on the Chino rancho, and in taking an inventory of their stock at that time found they had six thousand sheep. In order to secure more commodious range land for their rapidly increasing herds in 1901 they removed to the vicinity of Lemon and ranged their sheep on the Wright ranch. Five years later, however, they sold out their sheep industry and have since been interested in raising alfalfa, for which purpose they purchased thirty-two and a half acres of the Thomas Rowland tract, all but seven acres of the entire acreage being in alfalfa. The ranch is well watered from the San José ditch. The four brothers who are in California, Gratian, Bertrand and Marie in Puente, and Jean in Redlands, are maintaining with dignity the reputation of a family name well known on the other side of the Atlantic, the ancestors having flourished in lower France for many generations. Gratian Bidart is a Republican in his political affiliations, belongs to the society of Druids, in which he finds a pleasant relaxation from business cares, and is also a member of the French Hospital Society of Los Angeles.

ALBERT KEITH SMILEY. So similar in experiences were the boyhood days of the twin brothers, Albert K. and Alfred H. Smiley, so closely associated their manhood years, so united their tastes, so harmonious their temperaments, that it seemed as if one life only were being lived; yet the two-fold energy thrown into every pursuit brought the larger results of such effort, hence their lives, so united in aims and purposes, were unusually lasting in benefits wrought and improvements made. Both were college graduates, having completed the course after study-

ing side by side during the entire term. Both took up teaching in the same institution and later founded an academy, whose upbuilding was accomplished through their self-sacrificing and wise management. As both were talented educators, so both proved to be successful business men, and as landlords they were courteous, hospitable and genial, indeed proving ideal hosts to men and women of culture and broad education.

The Smiley family was originally from Scotland, emigrating ancestors locating in Londonderry, Ireland, and thence transplanting the name to the New England states, where descendants changed from the Presbyterian to the Quaker faith. David Smiley removed from New Hampshire to Maine, where he reared his family, a son, Daniel, being the father of the twin brothers. Their mother was Phoebe Howland, a native of Maine and a daughter of Joseph Howland, whose ancestry can be traced to the Puritans, John Howland being a passenger on the Mayflower and a prominent character, his brother being his business partner, in England and the Colonies was the progenitor of the family of which the Smiley brothers are descendants. The birth of the brothers occurred at Vassalboro, Me., March 17, 1828, their parents rearing a large family of children, of whom the survivors are besides Albert K., Joseph H., of Vassalboro, Me.; Sarah F., of Washington, a prominent lecturer of international reputation on religious topics and the founder of a correspondence school on the Bible and Church history, of the Episcopal denomination; Daniel and Rebecca. After a course of academic training the brothers were graduated from Haverford College in 1849 and later received the degree of A. M., while the degree of LL. D. was conferred upon Albert K. in June, 1906. In 1875 he received the honorary degree of A. M. at Brown University. After leaving college they engaged in teaching and for three years had charge of the department of English at Haverford, at the expiration of that time founding an academy at Philadelphia. Alfred H. severed his connection with this institution after two years, and removed to Oskaloosa, Iowa, while Albert K. continued his educational work there two years longer, and then joined his brother in Iowa for one year. In 1858 he was called to take charge of a boarding school at his old home, which he did for two years. They were again identified in the educational work when in 1860 they assumed charge of a Semi-Collegiate Friends' School at Providence, R. I., Albert K. remaining with the school as its principal and superintendent until 1879, a period of nineteen years.

During his connection with this school Albert K. established a hotel at Lake Mohonk which was managed by his brother for some time and as it proved profitable, additions were erected to ac-

commodate the increasing number of guests. Eventually he acquired a beautiful structure with a capacity for four hundred and fifty guests. In 1875 Alfred H. bought twenty-five hundred acres at Lake Minnewaska, seven miles from Lake Mohonk, and added by purchase until seven thousand acres were acquired for the hotel grounds. On this tract a hotel was erected and opened in 1879 under his management, with every convenience for the comfort of guests. The improvement of their grounds was one of the favorite pursuits of the brothers, drives to the extent of many miles being laid out upon them, while the landscape gardening surrounding the hotels represented the highest ideals of art. Hotel Mohonk has entertained more than four thousand guests during the season, and those who once visit the resort leave with delightful memories of the refined and attractive life centered there. From the first the hotels have been maintained as on strictly temperance plans. When it was advertised at the opening of Mohonk that liquor would not be sold at the bar or served at the table many were the predictions of failure and financial ruin. However, it soon appeared that many wished to be free from the presence of liquor, and families felt it safe to bring their children here, so that from the first the enterprise prospered.

One of the features of both Mohonk and Minnewaska is the daily morning prayer service attended voluntarily by the guests. The service is simple and occupies only a few minutes, but the guests go to their daily pleasures with a spiritual uplift. The Lord's Day has been observed and guests are asked neither to arrive nor depart at that time, yet there is no constraint about the day and no parade of Sabbath-keeping. The spirit of the Quaker training of the brothers was apparent and pervaded the place, and the guests felt its uplifting influence in their own hearts and lives.

Coming to California during 1889, the brothers toured the entire state in search of a desirable location and selected Redlands as their future home. In making this decision they were influenced by the climate and the scenery. Shortly after their arrival they purchased two hundred acres on the northern crest of the San Timoteo cañon, which they immediately named Cañon Crest Park, but which is more familiarly known to-day as Smiley Heights. In the park they erected two residences for their winter homes. At their own expense they beautified the crest and maintained it for the public. The results of their efforts need no words to tell, for they speak for themselves in the beauty of a spot that stands alone and unique among California's attractions. With its splendid natural beauty, its magnificent views of the surrounding country, its untold

treasures of trees and flowers, it proves the fact that no land can boast of greater scenic attractions than California. Besides improving the park and making of it one of the beauty spots of the west, the brothers did much to promote the material development of Redlands and were ever alert to aid any important movement. The cause of good roads had in them intelligent champions. They encouraged the citrus-fruit industry and rejoiced to see the sage-brush replaced by fine orange groves. Especially were they interested in the A. K. Smiley public library, Alfred H. being president of the board of trustees from its organization until his death. The building, costing \$41,000, and an eight-acre park surrounding, costing \$30,000, were gifts of A. K. Smiley. In November, 1893, Alfred H. raised the first fund of \$2,000 for the establishment of a library and for the purchase of books, but having no building a room was rented for that purpose and maintained until the present building was erected which was opened in April, 1898. Appropriations were carefully husbanded. Lists of books to be purchased were studied with care. Trips were made to other cities for the purpose of inspecting libraries. One of the last letters written by Mr. Smiley before his death referred to the library, dwelling at length upon its needs for the year and expressing gratitude to the city trustees for their generous support of the public-spirited project. The library stands as a monument to the progressive spirit of Albert K. Smiley and the devotion to the city where he makes his winter home. The architecture is peculiarly adapted to the picturesque environment of the beautiful city. Tourists from other parts of the country and from abroad invariably comment upon the symmetry of the building architecturally and the beauty of the classic design. But not alone as an aid to the architectural completeness of the city has the library proved a valuable gift. Beyond and above any benefit from exterior elegance and interior beauty is the benefit derived from the perusal by the people of the choice gems of literature contained within the walls of the building and selected with the greatest care by the trustees. When the movement was first planned a few believed a public library to be little needed in a city of well-to-do people with choice and numerous private libraries, but the outcome proved the wise judgment of the founder, for the library has been well patronized from the first and has proved of invaluable assistance in the intellectual development of the people. The number of volumes has increased from fourteen hundred to more than twelve thousand. Another valuable incentive to the beautifying of the city of Redlands was his offering of prizes for the best kept grounds in the city, which resulted in

making of the place one of the most beautiful in Southern California.

Not the least prominent in the career of Albert K. Smiley was his identification with the Indian affairs of the country for a period of something like twenty-four years, having received this appointment in 1879. In the fall of each year he would invite all interested in Indian affairs to a conference at Lake Mohonk, entertaining them as his guests for four days, the duration of each meeting. He served as chairman of the Commission that gave the Mission Indians their reservation in Southern California some years ago. He is the founder of the International Arbitration conference, which meets in the spring of each year as his guests at the hotel at Lake Mohonk, composed of more than three hundred and twenty-five, the most intellectual citizens of the world, and justly declared to be one of the most distinguished bodies that meets in the country. This was called three years prior to the Czar's rescript, calling for the conference of the nations for the Peace tribunal. In recognition of his services in this conference and his interest in Indian affairs, he received the degree of LL. D. from his Alma Mater in June, 1906. He has always taken the keenest interest in educational affairs. He has been a trustee of Brown University since 1875, is one of the original trustees of Bryn Mawr College, president of the New York State Normal and is now serving as trustee of Pomona College. Politically he is a Republican and stanch in his advocacy of these principles as concerning the national government, although locally he can be counted upon to support the best interests of the community regardless of political affiliations. Mr. Smiley enjoys a wide friendship among those who have known him in his residence east and west, appreciated for the quiet, unostentatious qualities of his character, the uprightness of his manhood, and the kindly courtesy which has influenced his entire career.

---

ALFRED HOWLAND SMILEY. Although identified with the development and history of Redlands for a period of only fourteen years, the name and memory of Alfred H. Smiley are indissolubly associated with the annals of the city, and the place has never boasted of citizens more public-spirited and progressive than himself and his twin brother, Albert K. To write a history of the town is to make frequent mention of their names and their services. Strangers coming to Southern California are invariably invited to drive to Smiley Heights (known as Cañon Crest Park), and en route to that charming spot they usually hear much concerning the personalities of the men whose originality and love of the beau-

tiful caused the development of the tract. Men who had the privilege of meeting the twin brothers found them even more interesting than their home. So alike were they in form, features, expression and voice, that few except intimate friends could distinguish one from the other, and it is also significant that they were singularly alike in temperament and tastes.

Descended from Quaker parentage, the brothers were born in Vassalboro, Me., March 17, 1828, receiving their preliminary education in the public schools after which they attended and graduated from Haverford College in 1849. While at school they studied from the same book and shared every article in common. After leaving college they began educational work together, teaching English at Haverford and later establishing an academy at Philadelphia. They then parted for a time, Alfred H. removing to Oskaloosa, Iowa, where he was principal of the high school and superintendent of the county schools. On his return east he joined his brother in educational work, the two having charge of the Friends' School, at Providence, R. I., from 1860 to 1868. While his brother retained his position as principal of this school Alfred H. entered the hotel business, taking charge of a hotel at Lake Mohonk, owned by his brother, where he continued ten years, and then assuming the management of his own hotel at Lake Minnewaska.

In search of a suitable location for a winter home the brothers came to California in 1889 and shortly afterward purchased two hundred acres on the northern crest of the San Timoteo Cañon, where afterward they improved one of the most beautiful parks in Southern California. The park was adorned with rare flowers and beautiful trees, and contained the residences of the brothers, modeled in a style of architecture appropriate to the place and the picturesque environment. Together with his brother he gave every effort toward the material development and improvement of the place, interested in every movement to advance the general welfare. Particularly was he interested in the establishment and maintenance of the A. K. Smiley public library, which together with the park adjoining were gifts from Albert K., and in this connection as well as others his name will long be remembered.

Surviving Alfred H. Smiley are his widow and six children, namely: Edward A., of Minnewaska; Frederick A., of Fredalba Park; George H., of Minnewaska; Mrs. Susan S. Underhill, of Redlands; Mrs. Fannie S. Baldwin, of East Orange, N. J.; and Mrs. Abbie S. Lathrop, of Summit, N. J. The death of Mr. Smiley occurred at his winter home near Redlands January 23, 1903, after a long illness. While engaged in surveying operations at his summer hotel at Lake Minnewaska he met with an accidental fall, and



from that time his strength began to decline. Against the advice of his physicians in November he came to Redlands. Passionately devoted to his winter home, he had yearned for it and had made the trip hither in spite of weakened physical condition. From the time of his arrival it was found that his condition was critical, and, feeling that the end was near, he prepared his business affairs for the change. With a calm and tranquil resignation he faced death and fortified with a Christian's hope he passed into eternity.

A man of simple tastes, averse to display, nothing could be further from the wishes of Mr. Smiley than to have fulsome flattery bestowed upon his life-achievements; hence his funeral was simple. However, the admiration of the people for his character found expression in many ways. The words of the funeral address voiced the sentiment of all: "We had a feeling toward him deeper than respect, though we thoroughly respected him. We had a feeling deeper than honor, though we highly honored him. We loved him. He had won our hearts. The old proverb reads: 'He that hath friends must show himself friendly.' He himself loved the town of his adoption. He loved Redlands. He loved its scenery, he loved its people. That was a touching proof of his real feeling when, in the opinion of physicians and friends he was too sick to take a journey of three thousand miles, he had so set his heart upon coming that everything had to give way to that one great desire. Better than rest, better than medicine or careful nursing, in his feeling was to be back again in the sunshine of his Redlands home, back within sight of the mountains and the orange groves so conspicuous from his house. And I love to think that the mountains and the groves, and his home nestled in the hillside, welcomed their friend and lover, who had come back to end his life among them. And I am sure the people of Redlands felt a welcome they have not been permitted to speak. I hope he realized in some small degree at least the wealth of interest and sympathy and affection which centered about that house on the hill during his sickness. It is a grand thing when people give money to promote public happiness and advancement; but Mr. Smiley's greatest gift has been himself, and this has won the hearts of the people as nothing else could. His life has been a benediction to this town. It is a picture to look back upon. His face mirrored his soul. He has left an impress upon the town, an impress of beauty added to the landscape, an impress upon the moral character, giving tone and strength to every good cause."

#### RAPHAEL HOWARD DINSMOOR.

Prior to the war of the Revolution members of the Dinsmoor family came to America and settled in New England, where several generations labored as tillers of the soil. Daniel, who was a native of New Hampshire, married Huldah Stone of New York, and six children were born of their union, among these being R. H., whose birth occurred on the home farm in Athens county, Ohio, March 22, 1836. The family had little of this world's goods and the children were forced to enter upon the struggle for a livelihood, foregoing all or nearly all the educational advantages they desired. However, they usually attended country school for three months of the year, being spared from farm work during the leisure months of winter.

Being solicitous to acquire a better education than his limited advantages rendered possible, R. H. Dinsmoor at the age of eighteen years entered the Free Soil academy, where white and colored students worked side by side. To aid in the expenses of his education he worked two hours each day for six cents per hour, his task being to get out oak timber to be used by a broom-corn house. Later, when he secured the work by the job, his earnings were increased. The institution which he attended was conducted upon a basis of self-help and many of the students defrayed their expenses by working in the farm, brush and broom factory or the tailor shop connected with the school.

When the parents of Mr. Dinsmoor removed from Ohio to Wisconsin he accompanied them to their new location and traveled by wagon ten miles beyond the terminus of the most westerly railroad. By accident their horses got loose and started back along the road they had come. Father and son hastened after them and traveled along different roads. When sixty-five miles from home the son found the team and returned riding one horse and leading the other. The family took up the difficult task of converting raw prairie soil into cultivated farm land and worked together in harmony for their mutual interests. When the Civil war began the father was too old to enlist, but two of the sons went to the front and another, whose name introduces this article, being unable to leave home, helped the cause by collecting money from those who were unable to enlist, but wished to contribute to the financial support of the movement.

The marriage of Mr. Dinsmoor occurred in 1859 and united him with Miss Caroline Hull, who was born in New York, being a daughter of Aaron Hull, for years a deacon in the Presbyterian Church. In 1865 Mr. and Mrs. Dins-







*E. L. Hancock*

moor removed to the wilds of Minnesota and settled upon an unimproved tract of land near Austin, Mower county, in a region where neighbors were few. For twenty years they remained on that place, which increased in size under the owner's energetic management until there were sixteen hundred acres in one body and under his shrewd financial oversight an indebtedness of \$20,000 was eventually entirely defrayed. Crops varied on the farm in their productiveness, as in every region where wheat is the main product. In 1877 he raised sixteen thousand bushels of grain, of which ten thousand were wheat, but the following year the tide of fortune changed and he lost the entire crop of wheat, comprising seven hundred acres.

The first visit made by Mr. Dinsmoor to California was during the winter of 1875-76. Again he came west in 1887, and then on New Year's day of 1895 he arrived to remain as a permanent settler. For a year he rented a farm and then bought fifteen acres near Compton, where he now resides. Eleven acres of the place are in alfalfa and corn and four acres in fruit, the whole forming a well-improved tract and a desirable home. With his wife he belongs to the Methodist Church and takes an interest in religious, educational and charitable plans. Of their two children the younger, a daughter, is at home with them, while the older, Adelbert, who is a graduate of the Minnesota State University, superintends their large landed estate and makes Minnesota his home.

---

E. L. PLANTICO. To a large degree the prosperity which has rewarded the efforts of Mr. Plantico may be attributed to the thorough education which he received in the schools of his native land and also in a large degree to his wisdom in selecting a location where favorable results might be gained from his painstaking efforts. Of German birth and ancestry, he was born near the city of Stargard, in the province of Pomerania, October 1, 1857, and received a grammar-school education, after which he prepared for the university by studying in the gymnasium at Stargard, also at Dramburg. It had been the intention of the family to educate him for the ministry and his earlier studies were conducted with that object in view, but the death of his father changed all of his plans, for, being the eldest son, it became necessary for him to return to the family home in order to settle up the estate.

Hearing much concerning the favorable openings offered by the United States to

young men of energy and intelligence, Mr. Plantico decided to emigrate, and in 1886 he crossed the ocean to New York and thence proceeded to Nebraska, where he not only worked by day, but of evenings studied the English language in order to familiarize himself with the, to him, unfamiliar tongue. From Nebraska he soon came to California, where he remained in South Riverside four years and then went to Los Angeles. In his native land he had acquired familiarity with civil engineering and had also gained considerable experience in the laying of drain tile, so he was qualified to study irrigation from a scientific standpoint. For eight years he had charge of the laying of irrigation lines for the sewer pipe association, after which he embarked in business for himself as a contractor of irrigation, sewers and all cement work. In the line of his specialties he has established an enviable reputation through all of Southern California. Upon the opening up of sewerage in Long Beach he installed districts Nos. 1, 2 and 5, and in the sewerage work gave employment to about one hundred and fifty men, besides which he now employs many men in the work of cement contracting in Long Beach. Two steam mixers are used in the manufacture of the cement work, and in addition he utilizes other modern appliances. Since January of 1904 he has made his home in Long Beach, also owns various building sites in Alamitos, and is a stockholder in hotel, mining and oil enterprises. His office is at Nos. 208-209 Bixby building in Los Angeles.

From the original period of his identification with Long Beach its possibilities have been upheld by Mr. Plantico and all of its progressive movements have been supported by personal contributions of time and means. Schools, churches and charities alike have had the benefit of his co-operation and sympathy, and in every instance he has proved himself to be a man of broad philanthropic spirit and generous sympathies, one to whom the hand of want is never stretched in vain and from whom the appeal for aid never lacks ready response. Reared in the faith of the Lutheran Church, he has always been a member of its communion and a contributor to its maintenance. In fraternal relations he holds membership with Temescal Lodge No. 314, F. & A. M., of Corona, and Long Beach Chapter No. 384, R. A. M., besides which he is associated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, being a member of Circle Lodge No. 317, of Corona. Since becoming a citizen of the United States he has affiliated with the Republican party, but displays no partisan-

ship in his opinions, it being rather his aim to support for office those whom he deems best qualified to represent the people.

**JAMES P. GRANT.** A well-known and prosperous agriculturist of Hynes, James P. Grant is successfully employed in the prosecution of a calling upon which the wealth and material progress of the nation largely depend. A man of energy and resolution, industrious and persevering, he is continually adding to the improvements of his ranch, and although a comparatively newcomer here is contributing his part toward the industrial development and growth of this part of the county. A son of John M. Grant, he was born, October 30, 1862, in Missouri, where he was reared and educated, attending the district schools.

Born in Kentucky, John M. Grant was reared to agricultural pursuits, and during his entire life was a tiller of the soil, living first in his native state, and afterwards in Missouri, where he held an honored position among the pioneer settlers. He was a man of strong character, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South and an uncompromising Democrat in his political relations. He married Sarah Knight, a native of old Virginia, and they became the parents of thirteen children, of whom seven sons and one daughter are now living.

Brought up on the parental homestead, James P. Grant was early initiated into the various duties that fall upon a farmer's son, his help being needed, when out of school, by his father. On attaining his majority he began working with his father, later being in company with one of his brothers for some time. Desiring a change, he came to California, but after remaining here looking about for nearly two years he returned to his old home in Missouri and resumed ranching. In 1894 he again came to the Pacific coast, this time to make for himself a permanent home in Los Angeles county, attracted by its genial climate and fertile soil. Locating immediately in Hynes, he bought his present home ranch and has since devoted its twenty acres to the raising of alfalfa and stock. He has made many improvements, having a pumping plant, and as a chicken raiser and dairyman is meeting with marked success, keeping about fifteen cows, and a large amount of poultry.

In 1893, in Los Angeles, Mr. Grant married Emma Mount, who was born in Suffolk, England, and came to this country with one of her sisters. Her parents, Mr. and Mrs. George Mount, were born in England, and there her father, now seventy-five years of age, is still living. Her mother died in her native country, on May 16, 1902. Politically Mr. Grant, true to the

faith in which he was reared, is a staunch Democrat. Fraternally he belongs to the Independent Order of Foresters. As neighbors and friends Mr. and Mrs. Grant are held in high regard throughout the community in which they dwell, and are valued members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

**GEORGE WILLIAM HOOVER.** To no one more than to Mr. Hoover is credit due for the existence of Hollywood, which came into being as an incorporated village in November of 1903. The Pacific Boulevard and Development Company, in which he was a stockholder, purchased four hundred acres of land which they subdivided and sold in lots, and after securing the requisite number of signers to entitle them to articles of incorporation the electors granted a franchise to the new town. It has since had a steady and substantial growth, and in every way has lived up to the claims made for it by its sponsors. Such was Mr. Hoover's faith in the village, that before its incorporation, in February, 1902, he with others started what was then known as the Bank of Hollywood, with a capital stock of \$25,000, under the banking laws of California. For three years, or until 1905, this was conducted as a state institution, but in the latter year it was dis-incorporated and was immediately re-incorporated under the United States laws and was thereafter known as the First National Bank of Hollywood. The officers of the present institution are: G. W. Hoover, president; J. C. Kays, first vice-president; John Law, second vice-president; and J. Eugene Law, cashier. The following figures, taken from the bank report of June, 1906, will serve to show the strength of the organization: Capital stock paid in, \$25,000; surplus and undivided profits, \$6,071.87; circulation, \$24,095; and deposits, \$165,330.64.

The Hoover family is of eastern origin, and George W. Hoover was born in Lancaster, Pa., December 19, 1840, his father being a carriage-maker in the latter city. When he had completed his education in the schools of Lancaster he served an apprenticeship under his father and for some years worked as a journeyman. Going to York, Pa., in 1886, he there established a carriage and wagon manufactory which he conducted until 1899, selling out in that year to a company which has since conducted the business under the name of the Hoover Wagon Company. After selling out his business in the east Mr. Hoover came to California as a tourist and with no intention of remaining permanently. However, he was so favorably impressed with the surroundings that he determined to make his home in the west. Feb-







*F. W. Stearns*

ruary of 1900 found him established in Los Angeles, and the following month he purchased five acres of lemon orchard, in addition to buying a home in the city for his family. With keen perception he realized the possibilities awaiting the man who had the courage and ability to push the settlement of the district lying adjacent to Los Angeles. It was with this prompting that he came to Hollywood during the same year and erected two houses, later building the Hotel Hollywood, which is conceded to be one of the finest hostleries in Southern California. In April, 1904, it was merged into a stock company, capitalized at \$100,000. A number of substantial residences and other structures stand as monuments to his enterprise. The foregoing does not represent the limit of Mr. Hoover's abilities, varied and important as they are, for many business enterprises, both in Hollywood and elsewhere, receive the stimulation and benefit which his judgment can give. Besides operating quite extensively in real estate with others he has recently bought ten acres of land.

In Lancaster, Pa., George W. Hoover was united in marriage with Mary C. Schauer, the daughter of Samuel and Charlotte (Hain) Schauer, the ceremony being celebrated May 24, 1863. Of the children born to the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Hoover, William J. was taken from them by death in March, 1902, at the age of thirty-one years. He was interested in the Santa Ana Tin Mining Company, of which Mr. Hoover is vice-president. The children still living are Caroline Margaret, now the wife of Harry C. Rodenhouse, and Mary A., the wife of John S. Walker, both families residents of Hollywood; and George, of Canton, Ohio. Politically Mr. Hoover is an active Republican, taking the same interest in party affairs that he does in his own private undertakings.

---

FRANK W. STEARNS. One of the enthusiastic advocates of Long Beach and the surrounding country is Frank W. Stearns, who has here found a field for his activities as promoter and president of several of the largest investment companies which have done so much toward the material upbuilding of Southern California. Among them are the Inner Harbor Gas and Electric Company, Stearns-Counts Investment Company, Alfalfa Land and Water Company, Compton Land and Water Company and the Industrial Land Company of Los Angeles. He was one of the organizers of the Stearns-Counts Bay tract, Stearns-Counts Park tract, American Heights tract, and was also heavily interested in both the Mira Mar tract and in

Belmont Heights. He is now developing the property belonging to the Alfalfa Land and Water Company, a tract of about one thousand acres near Pomona. As one of the leading industries of Long Beach special mention should be made of the Inner Harbor Gas and Electric Company, which was organized in 1905 for the purpose of supplying gas and electricity to Long Beach, an undertaking which is proving a success and is meeting with universal favor. Mr. Stearns has been a resident of California and of this city for only four years, yet he has ably demonstrated his ability in his chosen occupation, which has proven a source of financial betterment for himself, as well as a potent force in its influence upon the best interests of the community.

Mr. Stearns was born in Webster county, Iowa, October 20, 1862, upon the farm owned by his father, T. P. Stearns, an early pioneer settler of that section. During the winter months he attended the district school in the vicinity of his home, while in the summers he worked on the farm, thus being trained in both the theoretical and practical duties of life. At the age of eighteen years he began teaching school in Iowa and continued for ten years in this occupation. For a part of the time combining a general merchandise business in Hancock county. Following this he located in California on account of impaired health. In 1888 he married Ida Woodard, and five children were born of this union, namely: Cameron, Newell, Ethel, Vere and Clay. Upon locating in Southern California Mr. Stearns purchased a ranch which he ran for eight months, when he established a real-estate business in Long Beach, his faith in its future development and upbuilding leading him to invest his means liberally in lands. In 1903 he organized the present real-estate concern, known as F. W. Stearns & Company, which does business in Los Angeles and San Diego counties, and which has already acquired a prominence in the affairs of many of the cities throughout this section. His home is located on the corner of Anaheim and Chestnut streets, having been built in 1904.

Mr. Stearns is prominent fraternally, being a member of Corwith Lodge No. 883, I. O. O. F., of Corwith, Iowa; the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks; and the Modern Woodmen of America. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and in politics is a staunch adherent of the principles advocated in the platform of the Republican party. He is a man of energy and ability, self-made in that he began life entirely on his own merits, and has acquired a gratifying success, and with many

qualities of citizenship, one of which is his loyalty to the city of his adoption, for the advancement of which he gives his best efforts.

PROF. WILL L. FREW. A man of talent, culture and scholarly attainments, public-spirited and enterprising, Prof. Will L. Frew, principal of the Compton high school, has acquired distinction as an instructor, and a place of prominence and influence among the foremost citizens of the place. Broad and progressive in his views, he has done much within the past four years to advance the educational status of this part of the county, and has, likewise, been a recognized force in promoting its material and moral growth. A native of Iowa, he was born, September 2, 1862, in the eastern part of the state, and there received his rudimentary education. His parents, John and Eliza (Gregg) Frew, were both born and brought up in Pennsylvania, but subsequently settled in the west. His father has passed to the life beyond, but his mother is still living, and spends a part of her time in Southern California, the remainder being passed at her old home in the east.

Having finished the course of study in the public schools, Will L. Frew was graduated from the Nebraska Wesleyan University, and from the Bryant Normal University. In the latter institution, he afterwards filled the chair of mathematics for four consecutive years, as a teacher, being very successful. Coming then to California, he taught in the public schools of Los Angeles for five years, the following three years having charge of the high school at Long Beach. Winning an excellent reputation in these places, his services were in demand in different cities. Accepting his present position in Compton, he has since had charge of the high school, which, under his efficient management, has grown and prospered. In 1903, two years after the professor came here, the present high school building was erected at a cost of \$20,000. It is a fine, handsomely equipped edifice, with ample accommodations, and is devoted entirely to high school work, for the successful carrying on of which eight teachers are employed. Under the special guidance of Professor Frew the number of pupils of the school has greatly increased, the enrollment when he came here having been but fifty, while now one hundred and thirty-five names are enrolled. The work of the classes is of a much higher grade than formerly, ranking with that of the best high schools of the state, and this school is now fully accredited with the State University. During the past year the professor has introduced a commercial department into the school, and in this are forty students who are taking a thorough business course, this

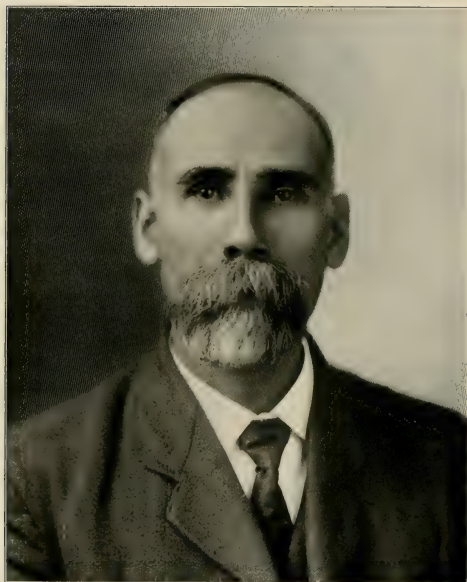
being one of the most practical and popular departments of the institution.

December 25, 1893, Professor Frew married Mamie Wilde, a native of Iowa, and they are the parents of three children, namely: Donald, Helen and Harold. Active in establishing public enterprises conducive to the benefit of the community in which he resides, Professor Frew was one of the organizers of the Home Telephone Company of Compton, and is now serving as its president, and he is also one of the stockholders and the assistant cashier of the First National Bank of Compton. In national politics he is a staunch Republican, but in local matters he votes for the best men and measures, regardless of party restrictions. Fraternally he belongs to Anchor Lodge, No. 273, F. & A. M., and religiously he is an active and valued member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

DONLICK McGRATH. Quite a number of the leading and prominent citizens of Ventura county are of alien birth, and have transported to this land of fertility and plenty the thrifty habits of their native country. Among these there is none better known or more highly respected than Donlick McGrath, an extensive and well-to-do agriculturist of the town of Oxnard. He is what may be termed a self-made man, as he had but little capital when he crossed the breast of the stormy Atlantic and landed on American shores. His excellent business tact, coupled with his industry and frugality, have, however, won for him a fine property, placing him among the men of wealth and influence. He was born February 16, 1835, in the Emerald Isle, where his parents were born, lived and died, passing away at a ripe old age. He and a brother who died in San Francisco were the only members of the parental household to immigrate to the United States.

Leaving home at the age of eighteen years to seek his fortune in a new country, Donlick McGrath came to New York City, and the ensuing three years was employed as a foundryman, working either in that city or in Brooklyn. In 1858 he made an entire change of residence and occupation. Coming to Alameda county, Cal., he worked as a ranchman in Livermore for two years, and having accumulated some money he invested it wisely, buying one thousand head of sheep, and for four years carried on a substantial business as a breeder and raiser of sheep. Selling his stock at an advantageous price, he settled in the Santa Clara valley, becoming a pioneer of Oxnard, and from that day until this he has been intimately associated with its agricultural, industrial and social growth and prosperity. A man of unbounded





*J. A. Rocha*



energy and enterprise, he has been very fortunate in all of his undertakings, exercising good judgment and wise forethought in his labors and investments, and becoming one of the largest landholders of this section. He owns one ranch of six hundred and forty acres, another of three hundred and twenty acres, and very recently he gave to one of his sons a valuable farm. In the care and management of his agricultural interests Mr. McGrath receives satisfactory results, raising large quantities of hay and beans, the latter averaging twenty sacks to the acre, which is a large and profitable crop.

In 1856 Mr. McGrath married Bridget Donlan, a native of Ireland, and of their union ten children have been born, namely: Mary M., wife of Bernard Hawley, of Oakland; Maggie; Millie, wife of James Leonard; Lizzie, wife of Thomas Cornick; Josephine, wife of James Dowd; Nellie; James H.; Joseph D.; Frank, and Robert. Mrs. McGrath, who was a woman of fine character, and an exemplary wife and mother, died on the home ranch in 1878. Politically Mr. McGrath is independent in his views, voting for the best men and measures, and religiously he and his family are consistent members of the Catholic Church.

---

JACINTO ANTONIO ROCHA. Descended from an ancient and aristocratic Castilian family, whose representatives were honored alike at the court of Spain and in the empire of Mexico, Jacinto Antonio Rocha has an ancestry of which he may well be proud. It was his great-grandfather who founded the name in the new world. Among the children of the original immigrant were Capt. John Rocha, Gen. Sostenes Rocha and Gen. Pablo Rocha, all of whom gained their titles through efficient services in the Mexican army. The sole survivor of the three brothers is Pablo, now a very aged man, who still makes his home in Mexico amid the scenes where long years ago he won his epaulets by gallantry on the battlefield.

At the close of his war service Capt. John Rocha came to California and settled in Los Angeles county, where he and his brothers had a grant of land. He married a sister of Manuel Dominguez and became interested in the Dominguez rancho, where he remained until death. In his family was a son, Manuel, who was born in the state of Zacatecas, Mexico, and lived for some years on the Dominguez rancho in Los Angeles county, but afterward settled in Old San Diego and there died at the early age of twenty-seven years. A few years before his death he had married Maria Machado, who was born near Wilming-

ton and died in the same town. Antonio Machado, her father, was a stockman by occupation and belonged to a very old family of Spanish lineage. At the time of his death he had reached the age of more than four score years.

The only child of Manuel Rocha was a son, Jacinto Antonio, who was born near Wilmington, Cal., June 15, 1853. While he was still quite young his father died and his mother married a second time, becoming the wife of George W. Oden, a native of West Virginia. For a time Mr. Oden had a carpenter and wheelwright's shop in Wilmington, but later worked at his trades in Los Angeles, and Mr. Rocha learned the two trades under the supervision of his step-father, while at the same time he was also given a common-school education. Before he was twenty-one years of age he began to take contracts in Wilmington and Los Angeles and has since continued in the same business, having in the mean time erected many substantial residences in Los Angeles, San Pedro, Wilmington, Long Beach, Ocean Park, Santa Monica, and in San Bernardino county. In addition to private residences he erected the Carnegie library at San Pedro, the San Pedro high school building, the Fraternal hall, and the R. D. Sepulveda block, besides a number of other public buildings in the county, being recognized as the leading contractor of San Pedro. His home is in Los Angeles, where he erected a comfortable residence at No. 234 West Fifteenth street. At one time he owned fifteen hundred and fifty acres of the old Dominguez grant near Wilmington, but this he sold some years ago and it has since been known as the German settlement. Besides his interests in contracting, he has purchased mining stock and now holds shares in mines at Bull Frog, Goldfield and other noted fields. In politics, though not active, he is a staunch Democrat and always votes the party ticket. The lady who became his wife in Los Angeles in 1874 bore the maiden name of Magdalena Higuera and was born in LaPaz, in the peninsula of Lower California, but came from there to Los Angeles during her girlhood years. They are the parents of three children now living, Magdalena, Jesse and Hubert.

---

O. HOOVER. The presence of large tracts of range and pasture land in Santa Barbara county renders possible the profitable management of stock farms, and Mr. Hoover is among the number who have followed this line of work with a gratifying degree of success. For some years he has owned and occupied a ranch

of four hundred and twenty-nine acres, of which one hundred and fifty acres are under cultivation to barley, beans and mustard. In addition to the homestead he has leased one tract of two thousand acres and another of six hundred acres, thus securing an abundance of pasture for his herds of stock, including two hundred head of cattle, fifty head of horses and mules and a dairy of seventy-five cows. The breeding of fine horses is one of his specialties, and on his farm he has a Percheron stallion of excellent pedigree and fine qualities.

Mr. Hoover is a member of an old southern family, being a son of B. B. Hoover, who was born in Hardin county, Ky., became a farmer near Bedford, Iowa, served for many years as a member of the county board of supervisors, maintained an active interest in local politics as a member of the Republican party, and after a useful and prosperous life passed from earth in February, 1906, at the age of seventy-nine years. His wife, who was Mary A. Hinkle, a native of Lee county, Ill., is now living at Bedford, Iowa. In religious views both were in sympathy with the doctrines of the Unitarian Church. Their family comprised ten children, of whom one daughter lives in Lake county, Cal., another in Washington, D. C., and four in Bedford, Iowa, while one son is engaged in the stove manufacturing business at Quincy, Ill., and holds an influential position among the business men of that city.

The common schools of Bedford, Iowa, in which town he was born January 9, 1860, afforded Mr. Hoover fair educational opportunities, and after having finished his schooling he taught for three terms. Later he engaged in farming and became the owner of a farm near Bedford, but sold out in April, 1890, and came to California, settling in Antelope valley, Los Angeles county. Two years later he removed to Santa Barbara and for two years carried on a grocery business. On selling out his stock of groceries he removed to Santa Rita, where he purchased forty acres. Two years afterward he sold the land and bought the property near Lompoc, Santa Barbara county, which he now owns and superintends. While giving his attention closely to the management of his ranch he neglects no duty that falls upon a public-spirited citizen, but is progressive, energetic and aids in measures for the general good. Politically he votes the Democratic ticket. For some years he has officiated on the Santa Rita school board, while his wife is a member of the high school board at Lompoc. Both have been earnest Christians and contributors to religious movements, and while formerly identified with the Presbyterian denomination, in their present location are iden-

tified with the Methodist Episcopal Church. Fraternally he holds membership with the Woodmen of the World and Knights of Pythias, while with his wife he is identified with the Rathbone Sisters at Lompoc. She also belongs to the Eastern Star and Rebekah orders.

In the family of Mr. Hoover there were three sons. The eldest, Buford, married Miss Rose Burbridge of Santa Rita. The second son, Francis O., is now a senior in the State University at Berkeley, and the youngest son, Hubert Don, is a sophomore in the same institution. Mrs. Hoover, prior to her marriage in 1882, was Miss Keturah Hardenbrook, and is a descendant of Revolutionary ancestry, also the granddaughter of pioneers of Morrow county, Ohio. Her parents, Francis and Nancy (Kelly) Hardenbrook, were natives of Richland county, Ohio, and Northumberland county, Pa., respectively, and made their home on a farm in Ohio until 1850, when they removed to Illinois and settled at Monmouth, the native city of Mrs. Hoover. In that place the death of the mother occurred when she was fifty-five years of age. Eventually the father removed to Iowa, where he spent his last days with his daughter, Mrs. Hoover, at Bedford, and died there at the age of eighty-six years. In his family there were thirteen children, of whom one son lives in the Santa Rita valley, Santa Barbara county, Cal., another son at Bedford, Iowa, one in Idaho, one in Nebraska, and one in Montana, while one of the daughters makes her home in Iowa. The family were members of the Presbyterian denomination and Mrs. Hoover was reared in that faith. During young womanhood she attended Monmouth (Ill.) College. Possessing a gentle Christian character, amiable traits and a kind heart, supplementing an excellent education, she has a high social standing in the vicinity of Lompoc, and numbers many friends among the best people of Santa Rita valley.

**SAMUEL C. WILHITE.** Among the native-born citizens of California conspicuous for their intelligence, ability and superior business tact is Samuel C. Wilhite, of San Pedro. Associated with the lumber interests of this part of the state since a young man, he has been an active factor in developing and promoting its trade, and as a lumber inspector has few equals; being quick of apprehension and very accurate in his measurements and calculations. A son of W. L. Wilhite, he was born, April 26, 1863, in Ukiah, Mendocino county.

Born and reared in Mississippi, W. L. Wilhite engaged in agricultural pursuits when young, and in 1857 came across the plains with ox-teams to





*Sig. Steiner.*

California, hoping in this region to find the veritable garden spot necessary for successfully carrying on his chosen occupation. Purchasing land near Ukiah, he lived there until 1872, when he removed to Orange county, where he was for a number of years prosperously employed as a horticulturist. He now resides in Santa Ana, his home being on Hickey street. His wife, whose maiden name was Sarah Short, was born and reared in Missouri. Ten children blessed their union, and of these eight are living: Samuel C., the subject of this sketch, being the fourth child.

Brought up on a ranch in Orange county, Samuel C. Wilhite was educated in Santa Ana, attending first the public schools, and completing his studies in the private school of Prof. T. N. Wells. Entering the employ of J. M. Griffiths in 1883, he worked as a common laborer in the lumber yards for six months, in this position showing such adaptability and intelligence that he was promoted to foremanship of the yard, remaining as such for three years. He was subsequently shipping clerk for the San Diego Lumber Company two years, and on resigning the place came to San Pedro, and for a year thereafter was employed at the United States custom house. The ensuing eighteen months he served as lumber inspector for the San Pedro Lumber Company, after which he returned to Orange county, and for four years occupied a similar position with the Newport Wharf and Lumber Company. Coming again to San Pedro in 1893, he established himself as an independent inspector and has since carried on a substantial and remunerative business in this line, his ability and accuracy being recognized and appreciated, and his services in constant demand.

In 1902 Mr. Wilhite, with Messrs. Coleman and Mahar, the latter of whom is now president of the San Francisco Lumber Association, organized the Lumber Surveyors' Association of Southern California, which started with ten members, and has now a membership of twenty-two men, and has eight apprentices outside of the association. Of this organization, which has done much to improve the lumber business, and to assist the manufacturers and dealers in getting competent help. Mr. Wilhite was secretary from its incorporation until June, 1905, when he resigned the position. Politically Mr. Wilhite is a zealous adherent of the Democratic party.

---

SIG. STEINER. Prominent among the most highly esteemed and influential citizens of Escondido is Sig. Steiner, who has materially assisted in the building up of the city, the growth of which has been rapid and sure. He has been one of the most interested witnesses of its prog-

ress and development, and no unimportant factor in bringing it to its present proud position. A man of great financial and executive ability, he has been actively identified with the establishment of beneficial projects of whatever nature, liberally supporting all enterprises conducive to the higher interests of the general public. As one of the leading merchants of this city, he is carrying on a substantial business, by his courtesy, integrity and honest dealings with all having won a lucrative patronage. Affable, genial and kind-hearted, with a cheerful and hearty greeting for everybody, he is especially popular with the traveling men, who invariably speak of him in the highest terms, even though he may buy no goods of them. For more than twelve years Mr. Steiner, as mayor of the city, was at the head of the municipal government, during which time he was active in securing enough money to liquidate the city's indebtedness, and in his official capacity was master of ceremonies at the memorable time of "bond burning," and wiping out the indebtedness of the Escondido irrigation district. A son of Leopold Steiner, he was born, April 3, 1869, in Auburn, Placer county, Cal., is a "native son" and of pioneer parentage, a fact in which he takes justifiable pride.

A native of Austria, Leopold Steiner was born and reared in Schultzenrich, coming from German stock. Immigrating to the United States in 1850, he came by way of New York City and the Isthmus of Panama to San Francisco. Going immediately to the mining regions, he was for some time engaged in mercantile business at Rattlesnake Bar. From there he went to Placer county, and located in the old town of Auburn, where he soon became very influential in business affairs, running the hotel now known as the American house, engaging in the manufacture of flour, and establishing a general mercantile business. Removing from Auburn to San Francisco he became the pioneer seller of water for domestic purposes, buying a wagon and establishing a route, a venture that proved lucrative, and was the forerunner of the city's present system of water works. He subsequently engaged in the transfer business, being a pioneer in that line also, and built up an extensive and profitable industry that grew with the city, assuming large proportions in a comparatively few years. Selling out his interest as a transfer agent in 1900, he has since lived retired from active pursuits in San Francisco, being now in the seventy-third year of his age. He is a man of prominence in fraternal circles and for more than forty years has belonged to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. His younger brother, Samuel Steiner, came with him to California, and for many years was one of the leading merchants



of San Diego, being head-of the firm of Steiner, Klauber & Co., until his death, in 1892. Leopold Steiner married Julia Popper, who was born in Bohemia, near Prague, came with her brothers to San Francisco in early times, and died in that city December 29, 1904.

The second child in a family consisting of three daughters and one son, Sig. Steiner was brought up in San Francisco, where he attended the public schools, completing his early education at an academy. Going to San Diego when a boy of thirteen years, he entered the employ of the then well-known firm of Steiner, Klauber & Co., and under Simon Levi, junior partner and manager, became familiar with the details of mercantile business, remaining in the store as a clerk for about five years. In 1886, forming a partnership with P. A. Graham, under the firm name of Graham & Steiner, he established himself as a merchant in Escondido, opening a store in a small frame building, one of the first in the town. Mr. Steiner had previously had but little experience in buying goods, but Mr. Graham had formerly been proprietor of a small store in Bernardo. At the time this firm started in Escondido there were only thirty-two houses in the valley, but it prospered, its business increasing every year. In 1895 more commodious quarters being required to meet the demands of the trade, Messrs. Graham & Steiner erected a large, two-story brick building, the material for which, with the exception of the pressed brick shipped from the east, was burned here. This building, in the heart of the city, is the finest business block in the county outside of the city of San Diego. When the firm started in business here there were no railroads in this vicinity, and all of their goods were brought here by wagon, either from San Diego, thirty-five miles away, or from Stewart's Station, on the California Southern & Santa Fé Railroad, fourteen miles distant. On October 14, 1903, Mr. Steiner purchased Mr. Graham's interest, and has since conducted the business alone, under the present firm name of Steiner & Co. He is a man of much ability and wisdom, and has accumulated considerable wealth, owning valuable residence and business property in Escondido, and being one of the stockholders of the First National Bank, which he assisted in organizing.

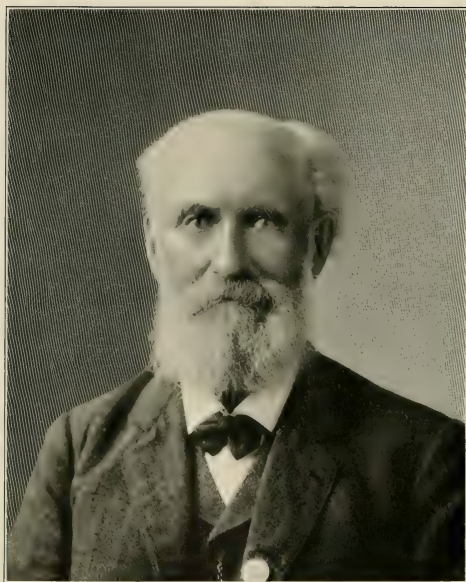
Politically Mr. Steiner is a true-blue Republican, and is ever mindful of the interests of the city, which he has served wisely and acceptably in many positions of importance. For several years he was mayor, and since his election as city trustee in 1894 has served in that capacity continuously, being re-elected in 1898 and in 1902, and during the entire time has been president of the board. Fraternally Mr. Steiner is a thirty-second degree Mason, joining the order June 10,

1900, and is now a member of Consuelo Lodge No. 325, F. & A. M., of Escondido; he also belongs to San Diego Chapter, R. A. M., to San Diego Consistory No. 6; to Al Malaikah Temple A. A. O. N. M. S., of Los Angeles; to Themis Lodge No. 146, K. of P., of Escondido, of which he is a past chancellor, and which he has represented nine times at the Grand Lodge, and to the Dramatic Order, Knights of Khorassan, of Zerín Kapi Temple No. 52, of San Francisco, also is past patron of the Eastern Star Chapter No. 154. Mr. Steiner was one of the organizers of the Escondido Chamber of Commerce, and has always been actively identified with the advancement of the city's prosperity, either in a business or social way.

NAT E. HEACOCK. As manager of the Barbour ranch of thirty acres located in the vicinity of San Gabriel, Nat E. Heacock is associated with the fruit men of this section and has proven himself a well posted and enterprising worker in this line. He is a native of California, although not of this section, his birth having occurred in Lompoc, Santa Barbara county, April 8, 1885. His parents, Horace and Mary (McClure) Heacock, were born respectively in Sacramento, Cal., and Vermont; the mother died leaving a family of three children, and by a second marriage his father has six children. He resides in Goleta, Santa Barbara county. The paternal grandfather, Edwin H. Heacock is now acting as United States commissioner at San Francisco.

Nat E. Heacock received a preliminary education in the common schools of Lompoc, and also attended at Carpinteria, after which he took the Scranton Correspondence course in mechanical drawing. He was first employed as a fireman on the Southern Pacific Railroad, but shortly afterward gave this up and returning to Carpinteria became interested in the culture of strawberries. He was located in that vicinity for about five years and engaged in this work, experimenting and learning much that has since proved valuable information for others in a similar occupation as well as for himself. He was located for a time in Lompoc and engaged in mustard growing in partnership with his brother, but being offered the position which he now holds, he came to Los Angeles county and immediately assumed charge of the Barbour ranch. This consists of thirty-five acres of land, about seven acres being devoted to strawberries, and the remainder in other berries and fruits, one acre in pears and table grapes, one-half acre in Catawba grapes, one-half acre in blackberries, and eight acres devoted to vegetables. Eighteen acres have been set to walnuts. In the busy season





*Stephen H. Taft*

Mr. Heacock employs eighteen men, while the year around he keeps five busily at work. He thoroughly understands his business and through the science which he brings to bear in his labors he secures results where many others fail. His splendid energy and constant activity have contributed very materially toward his success, without which ability alone would not count much in achievements.

November 24, 1906, Mr. Heacock was united in marriage with Miss Annie Lowry, a native of Whittier, and daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William L. Lowry, who are now residing in that place. Mr. Heacock is a member of the Foresters of America; politically he reserves the right to cast his ballot for the man he considers best qualified to discharge official duties.

**STEPHEN HARRIS TAFT.** The genealogy of the Taft family in America is traced back to the year 1675, when Robert Taft crossed the ocean from England and became a pioneer of Massachusetts. From the Indians he purchased a large tract of land at Mendon and this purchase was afterward recognized as valid by the colonial government. On the Black Stone river near Oxbridge he built the first gristmill along that stream and in return for his service in so doing he was exempt from taxation for a number of years. Five sons comprised his family, these being Robert, Thomas, Daniel, Joseph and Benjamin, the last-named of whom, a member of the Society of Friends, being the progenitor of Stephen Harris Taft of Sawtelle. The Ohio family of this name descend from the same ancestry, their most distinguished representative in the present generation being Hon. William H. Taft, member of President Roosevelt's cabinet and formerly identified with the American occupancy of the Philippines. He is a son of Judge Alphonso Taft, who was secretary of war under President Grant.

From Massachusetts Nathaniel Taft transferred one branch of the family to New Hampshire and settled at Richmond. Reared in the Quaker faith, he was devoted to that branch of the society which embraced Unitarian views, being the same that were held later by James Greenleaf Whittier, the popular Quaker poet of the nineteenth century. Among the children of Nathaniel Taft was a son, Stephen, born and reared at Richmond, N. H., and throughout active life a farmer. During the early '20s he removed to New York and for three years lived in Otsego county, thence removed to Oswego county. While making his home in Fulton, N. Y., he died in 1861, and in the same town occurred the death of his wife,

who was Vienna Harris, a native of Richmond, N. H. Ten children comprised their family, three of whom died young. Three sons and four daughters attained mature years, namely: Miranda, deceased; Elizabeth, residing in Oswego county, N. Y.; Vienna and Susanna, both deceased; Stephen Harris, the eldest son who attained maturity; Lorenzo P., formerly a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, but now deceased; and Jerome B., who was a Unitarian minister and bore a prominent part with James Lane and others in the settlement of Kansas, but is now deceased. The first-born son, Stephen, died in infancy, and the seventh child, Electa, also died an infant.

Near the city of Oswego, in New York, on the 14th of September, 1825, occurred the birth of the gentleman whose name introduces this sketch. As a boy he attended the common schools and later was a student in an anti-slavery Baptist institution, known, as New York Central College. In 1850 he entered the ministry and at different periods established two Christian Union congregations at Martinsburg, N. Y., and Humboldt, Iowa. During 1862 he removed to Iowa and bought ten sections of land in Humboldt county, returning east the following year and bringing back with him a colony of twelve families. To each family he conveyed eighty acres at \$1.50 per acre, which was the cost to him. While developing the land, and erecting flour and saw-mills, he also laid out the town of Springvale (now Humboldt) and there established a congregation now known as Unity Church, of which he remained pastor for several years.

While it might be difficult to name the greatest work of Mr. Taft's busy life, many of his friends deem it to be the establishment of Humboldt College at Springvale (now Humboldt), Iowa, founded in 1869, by men whose views were expressed in the articles of incorporation:

"We, whose names are hereto subscribed, recognizing the fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man, associate ourselves for the purpose of encouraging liberal education by the establishment and maintenance at Springvale, Humboldt county, Iowa, of an institution for the education of youth in literature, science and enlightened Christian morality, without regard to sex, race or religious sect. The fundamental object of this association is to establish and maintain an educational institution which shall be forever free from sectarian control, and no change shall ever be made in its character in this respect without the expressed consent of all its donors and the return to all contributors, their heirs, execu-

tors or assigns, who shall request the same, of all funds by them contributed, together with legal interest on the same." The original officers of the association were Stephen H. Taft, president; Ira L. Welch, vice-president; John Dickey, treasurer; and J. N. Prouty, secretary. The illustrious Wendell Phillips once stated: "I feel a deep interest in Humboldt College, believing that it sustains an important relation to the political, moral and religious welfare of a large section of our common country," and Rev. Edward Everett Hale gave as his testimony that he thoroughly endorsed "the educational enterprise represented by my friend, the Rev. S. H. Taft." Under the judicious financial management of Mr. Taft a stone building was erected on the campus at a cost of \$40,000, and on the occasion of its dedication in the fall of 1870 the principal address was delivered by Hon. C. C. Cole, chief justice of Iowa. Since then the college has become a thriving institution and has been a power for good in the educational and religious development of the youth placed under the care of its professors. Years after Mr. Taft had resigned as president the gentleman then occupying the position invited him to present to the college a life-size portrait of its founder. When the presentation was made President Peterson asked him to write beneath the picture some sentiment as a memento. After some conversation Mr. Taft wrote, "I would like to be remembered for the good I *sought* to do." The portrait and the accompanying sentiment may still be seen on the walls of the college library.

Mr. Taft's views on the power of the ballot are fitly expressed in his address delivered before the graduating class of Humboldt College, July 13, 1906, from which we quote as follows:

"There is today no other work half as important to the welfare of our country or of mankind, as the redemption of our government from the control of the representatives of commercial brigandage and murderous greed, and bringing it back into harmony with the purpose for which it was founded, viz.: to establish justice, promote the public welfare, and secure the blessings of liberty to all. The present dangerous state of moral confusion and commercial and political corruption would never have obtained, but for the thoughtless and corrupt use of the ballot, and by no other instrumentality can this nation be saved from certain destruction but by the ballot, thoughtfully, conscientiously cast. In this work of saving the nation with the ballot we need woman's help, and but for the malign

influence of the saloon she would have been enfranchised long ago.

"The ballot is the one distinguishing insignia of American citizenship which gives added value to all other privileges. It is the palladium of American liberty. It is the X in the equation, equaling the sum of all other forces making for righteousness and safeguarding human rights. The intelligent, conscientious ballot is to the state what the Holy Spirit is to the church, its cementing, energizing power; while the ignorant, vicious ballot is to the state what a contentious, selfish spirit is to the church, a disintegrating, destructive force. Washington said that if the Republic ever perished, it would be at the hand of its own citizens. If our nation goes down to destruction the coteremporaneous historian will probably say that its ruin was wrought by avarice, drunkenness and licentiousness, but the later historian, looking from a higher vantage ground of observation, will say that the Great American Republic was slain by ignorant and vicious ballots, by which were created environments fostering avarice, drunkenness and licentiousness, so that social order and justice were overborne by injustice and anarchy."

"We very properly honor the soldier who defends the country with his gun, but the gun is a negative force. It can kill the enemy but cannot build up the state. The ballot is a constructive force. By it the foundations of the state were laid, and by it the temple of liberty builded. The thoughtless vicious citizen with his ballot is a hundred fold more dangerous to his country, than a thoughtless vicious soldier with his gun, for the worst the latter can do is to slay some of his comrades, but the traitorous voter undermines the foundations of the state, and despoils the temple of liberty."

The marriage of Mr. Taft in Madison county, N. Y., in 1853 united him with Mary A. Burnham, who was born and reared in that county, and died in 1897 at Santa Monica, Cal. Mrs. Taft was a woman of superior ability, marked personal force of character and whose influence for good was felt by all with whom she came in contact, and was an inspiration to her husband in all his work. Six children were born of their union, namely: George, deceased; William J., who for four terms has held the office of district attorney of Humboldt county, Iowa; Fred H., who is city attorney of Santa Monica; Sydney A., of Minneapolis, Minn.; Mary V. and Elvin S., both deceased.

From early manhood Mr. Taft was an eager advocate of every worthy reform, and frequently delivered lectures throughout the east



in the interests of some worthy movement. Always firm in his devotion to the cause of temperance, he long has been identified with the Good Templars and in 1888 he left the Republican party in order to give his support wholly to the Prohibition movement. His intelligent advocacy of anti-slavery made him prominent in the days when Abolitionists incurred the risk of public censure and dislike, yet so convincing was he in argument, so agreeable in conversation and so logical in reasoning that he escaped the personal peril into which others of the same belief were constantly thrown. Julia Ward Howe, also a champion of anti-slavery, visited at his home, as did others scarcely less prominent in the movement. At the same time he met many prominent in other walks of life, distinguished statesmen, gifted teachers and popular poets, and among them all he recalls with especial delight many conversations with Henry Wadsworth Longfellow. While the excitement that culminated in the Civil war had reached a critical point after the death of John Brown, he delivered a discourse on the character of that noted man, in his church at Martinsburg, December 12, 1859. In compliance with the wishes of a very few radical Abolitionists the discourse was published immediately after its delivery. It was favorably noticed by the *New York Independent* and some other public journals, by reason of which notices the author received numerous orders for copies from all parts of the north. In the summer of 1860 Hon. Gerrit Smith and Rev. Dr. Cheever wrote to the author expressing hearty approval of the sermon. After the close of the war a second edition was published in compliance with numerous requests for copies. One of the letters relating to the discourse follows:

"Metropolitan National Bank,  
New York, February 12th, 1872.

"Rev. S. H. Taft:

"My Dear Sir:

"I send herewith the John Brown sermon. Accept our thanks for the privilege of seeing what you said in those troublous times, of the scenes of deep interest then transpiring.

"A friend seeing it on my desk wished very much to have it to send abroad, to a friend of Lord Byron. I told him it was your only copy. He said his friend, Mr. J. E. T., of England, had a portrait of John Brown and was a great admirer of his, for which reason he wished to send him the sermon, which my friend has read and likes very much.

"He has given me a check for \$100 (which

I enclose) and in return wishes a copy of the sermon, if it can be obtained.

(Signed) J. E. Williams."

The following letter came from Rev. J. H. Morison, D. D., of Massachusetts:

"Milton, Mass., March 18th, 1872.

"Rev. S. H. Taft:

"My Dear Sir:

"I am glad that you are to have a new edition of your John Brown sermon published. I can easily understand the feelings of the New York gentleman who sent you \$100 for the last copy you had of the old edition. It seems to me, considering the times and circumstances under which it was delivered, a remarkable production, one of the mysterious prophetic utterances made under the impulse of a higher spirit than man's, which preceded the downfall of slavery. The way in which John Brown's name and acts, apparently so insignificant in themselves, connected themselves with the uprising of a great nation against a terrible wrong, his soul 'marching on' the animating spirit in more than a million armed men, would be thought fabulous and incredible, if such an event had been narrated as belonging to the early history of Palestine and Rome.

\* \* \* \* \*

"I thank you for doing something to refresh our memories by bringing before us again so vividly the image of one whose name has been identified with the greatest movement of our age.

"Very truly yours,

(Signed) John H. Morison."

After many useful years in Iowa Mr. Taft in 1895 removed to California in the hope that the change of climate might prove of benefit to his wife, but only a temporary improvement in health resulted and in 1897 she died at Santa Monica. As the agent and general manager for the Pacific Land Company in 1897 Mr. Taft undertook the building up of Barrettsville, now known as Sawtelle. Here he erected the first cottage, planted the first trees, developed the streets and laid water pipes. Almost the first work which he attempted was the setting off of the school district, but he was able to secure the names of only thirteen pupils, and as fifteen were necessary, was held off for two weeks from setting off the district. Fortunately, he found four other children in a cañon that lay within the district limits, and so the work was begun which formed the nucleus of the present excellent town school. While building up the town he never lost sight of the necessity of

making it beautiful and neat, so streets were filled in and leveled, the schoolgrounds were beautified, and Fourth street was opened to the boulevard leading from Los Angeles to Santa Monica, after which the governor of the Home opened a new avenue, as a continuation of Fourth street to the Soldiers' Home. Somewhat later he laid out Taft's subdivision, also the Burnham and Central subdivisions to Sawtelle. In 1901 he resigned as general manager for the land company and afterward spent one year in lecturing under the auspices of the Anti-Saloon League.

At this writing Mr. Taft devotes much of his attention to his nurseries at Sawtelle, where recently he erected one of the beautiful modern and comfortable residences of that city. His specialties are soft shell walnuts, figs and grapes, shipments of which are made throughout the country. In addition he is prepared to fill orders for citrus and deciduous fruits. To him belongs the credit of propagating the California Concord grape and the Kadota fig, which have attracted wide and favorable notice. As an arbor and table grape the California Concord has no superior. Its flavor resembles the eastern Concord, but the fruit is larger and there are but one or two seeds in a grape, while the leaves are much larger and the vine more vigorous than the vine from which it takes its name. For some years Mr. Taft has devoted especial attention to its propagation, and in all that time he has seen no sign of blight or mildew on leaf, fruit or vine. The grape was given its name by Frank Wiggins, the secretary of the Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce and one of the most distinguished horticulturists of the world. After eating of the fruit in the autumn of 1903 Mr. Wiggins suggested that as it resembled the eastern Concord, it might appropriately be called the California Concord, a suggestion which Mr. Taft immediately adopted. The Kadota fig, propagated by Mr. Taft, resembles the White Pacific, but is larger and sweeter, also the tree is more productive and of more vigorous growth. While making a specialty of the grape and fig which he propagated Mr. Taft also sells large numbers of soft-shells walnut trees, the several varieties of citrus and deciduous trees, and many flowering shrubs, the most beautiful of which is California's favorite flower, the Poinsettia.

At the opening of the Lewis and Clark Exposition in Portland Mr. Taft made an exhibit of his specialties, and the California commissioners' superior jury of awards tendered him the bronze medal for his Kadota figs and California Concord grapes, as witnessed by the following communication:

"San Francisco, Cal., Jan. 5th, 1906.

"Dear Sir:

"We take pleasure in handing you herewith the diploma and medal awarded you on your exhibit at the Lewis and Clark Exposition and kindly ask you to acknowledge the same.

"We congratulate you on this testimonial of the merit of your display, and again thank you for your part in helping us maintain the credit and prestige of California at this exposition.

"With best wishes for success during the new year, we remain,

"Very respectfully,

(Signed) "The California Commission,

"by J. A. Filcher, Frank Wiggins,  
"Deputy Commissioners."

The grounds of the Taft nurseries at Sawtelle are supplied with four thousand feet of pipe, more than fifty hydrants and three tanks, an exhaustless well and two pumps, one of them run by a windmill and the other by a gasoline engine. An abundance of water greatly facilitates the task of caring for the nursery stock. The modern conveniences, supplementing the keen oversight of the proprietor, enable him to fill orders with promptness and in a satisfactory manner, for which reason his nurseries have gained a high place among similar enterprises in this part of the state. The diversified abilities of the owner are abundantly indicated by the fact that in many diversified lines of activity he has been successful. Whether as a preacher, uplifting men and women from the human toward the divine; whether as a lecturer, discussing topics of intense importance to the welfare of the country; whether as the founder of an educational institution, implanting in the young principles of truth, justice and morality; whether as the up-builder of a town, working for the happiness of future generations, or whether as a nurseryman, giving to the little seedling the same care which in former years he gave to the growing youth; in all of these varied lines of human activity he has made a name for himself, and even now, though past the age which we allude to as "young," he is still young in spirit, young in hope, young in optimistic enthusiasm, and young in his sympathy with all that is uplifting and true and brave.

In 1902 Mr. Taft married Mrs. Etta (Burnham) Barber, a native of Madison county, N. Y., and a lady well qualified as a helpmate to him; a leading member of the W. C. T. U., of California and in 1906 a delegate to the National Convention at Hartford, Conn. She





*E. A. Rogers*

is a member of the Congregational Church, and active in her work for all enterprises seeking for the betterment of society.

E. A. ROGERS. Directly descended from John Rogers, the martyr whose name is illustrious in the annals of the church and descended also from ancestors honorably and intimately associated with the early development of America, Mr. Rogers is a member of a colonial family of Maine, where his parents, Francis S. and Rhoda T. (Rowe) Rogers, were born, reared and married, and where they remained upon a farm until death terminated their usefulness. In that state he was born March 23, 1849, and there he had the advantages of study in grammar schools, high schools and the Maine State Normal School. In order to secure the means necessary for entrance upon a business career he took up teaching and engaged in public-school work for five terms. The savings of these months were invested in business pursuits and in time he built up a business of considerable importance, one which rewarded his painstaking industry with ever increasing profits. All of his early life up to eighteen years was devoted to farming, yet he had no special inclination toward the occupation, the bent of his mind being toward commercial affairs. As his success gave him an increasing prestige among his fellow-citizens he wielded among them an increasing influence and more than once was chosen to represent them in positions of local trust. For a time he acted as assistant postmaster in the town of Rangeley and also officiated as town treasurer, in addition to which he held various educational offices during a period of fifteen years. In his home county he was an active worker in the lodge of Odd Fellows and other fraternities, and also a leading worker in the Republican party.

A visit made to the Pacific coast in the fall of 1886 impressed Mr. Rogers favorably concerning the prospects of the west, and in all he made seven trips across the continent to the Sunset state in the interests of his health and business. During his various trips he made Los Angeles his headquarters and traveled throughout the state from north to south in search of a desirable location. In 1887, when the property was first put upon the market, he bought a ranch of one hundred acres at Clearwater and in 1898 he came to this place. On the ranch he usually keeps one hundred head of cattle, among them being forty or more milch cows, and he successfully

conducts the Lakeside Sanitary dairy, which makes a specialty of good milk. In addition to the supervision of the large dairy he is proprietor of the Lakeside hotel at Clearwater, and is well and favorably known to the traveling public who have enjoyed the hospitality of his house.

The first marriage of Mr. Rogers was solemnized in 1873 and united him with Miss May M. Henkley, a native of Maine. Four children were born of that union, one of whom died in infancy. Those now living are as follows: Clarence A., who makes his home at Portland, Me.; Harry E. and Ray E., both of whom reside in California. Mrs. May Rogers passed away in May, 1893. The second marriage of Mr. Rogers took place July 11, 1900, and united him with Emma M. Hall, who was born in Indiana and came to Orrville in early childhood. Two children, Orrville A. and Thelma May, have been born of this union. In religion Mr. Rogers was reared in the Baptist faith, his parents and grandparents having been identified with that denomination, and in boyhood he served as clerk of the Free Baptist Church to which his parents belonged. Since then his views have changed concerning spiritual matters and he has embraced the doctrines of theosophy. While living in the east he read and studied much upon this subject and investigation convinced him of the realities of theosophical views, which were so alien to the common sentiment of the people that only he and one other in all of the state of Maine accepted that religion as their own, at that time, but since then several societies have been inaugurated in that state.

O. A. WADLEIGH. A career worthy of emulation from many standpoints, strong and discerning in its recognition and acceptance of opportunity, is that of O. A. Wadleigh, an extensive rancher and promoter of the well-being of Newbury Park and vicinity. The ranch of fourteen thousand acres which he has under his control and supervision represents but one of the numerous interests with which he is connected, and it is safe to say that the threshing outfit which he owns has no equal in point of equipment and excellence of work accomplished in this part of the county. His services are in great demand among the owners of grain and bean ranches especially and as the latter commodities form the principal products of this locality, it can readily be seen why he is a very busy man.

Mr. Wadleigh is of Canadian birth and parentage, born January 6, 1852, a son of Henry



L. and Annis (Austin) Wadleigh. The father died in East Bolton in 1882, at the age of sixty-six, while the mother lived to attain her eightieth year, her death occurring in California. Both were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Bolton. Of the four children comprised in the parental family O. A. was the second in order of birth. The push and perseverance which have proved such marked characteristics in his later years were not wanting in his boyhood, but were simply directed toward different channels, and were especially noticeable in his studies. While still quite young he had mastered the common branches and had entered the high school, and was graduated from the latter when twenty years old. His plans for the future had been carefully laid in the mean time, and as soon as he left school he took the first step in carrying them out by coming to California. Going to Santa Barbara county he engaged as a rancher there for some time, or until coming to Ventura county in 1889. An experience of eighteen years in this county satisfied him that the combined conditions of soil and climate could be duplicated in no other locality, and the property which he had in the mean time occupied as a renter became his own. This consists of fourteen thousand acres not far from Newbury Park, all of which is devoted to grain and the raising of stock, the cattle and hogs being raised and fattened for the market.

The marriage of O. A. Wadleigh and Gertrude Kleckner, the latter a native of Pennsylvania, occurred November 26, 1882, and has resulted in the birth of three children, Frank O., Fred H. and Dacy G. The same animation and enthusiasm noticeable in his private enterprises is no less apparent in his endorsement of Republican principles, and in him his party has a staunch adherent. Mr. Wadleigh finds relaxation from business cares by association with friends and comrades in the Masonic body, his membership being in Oxnard Lodge No. 341, F. & A. M.

THOMAS P. CONVERSE. The establishment of Ramona Tent Village, consummated in 1902 by Mr. Converse, provides for the people of Southern California and eastern tourists a delightful place for recreation. A visitor bound for this unique spot travels via the Cuyamaca railroad to Foster and from the railroad terminus proceeds via stage seventeen miles to the tent village, Mr. Converse's two-horse and four-horse teams covering the entire distance in three hours. Arriving at the destination one finds, at an altitude of fifteen hundred feet, a village

of tents spread tranquilly beneath the shade of the giant oak trees, while on every side in the distance the hills rise into massive mountains. Situated three miles from the town of Ramona, the village of tents stands upon a large tract, where every facility for amusement has been provided by the proprietor. A bowling alley built after the latest plans; a shooting gallery, equipped with the highest-grade repeating rifles; a dancing pavilion in the center of which is a live-oak with its branches spread on every side; lawn tennis grounds, croquet grounds, a ladies' tent with reading room and social parlor; a telephone service, daily mail, and indeed all the equipments that add to the pleasure and comfort of existence may be found here, while in addition the visitor enjoys the comradeship of people of the highest refinement and culture. During the day the guests follow their varied inclinations for amusement, but at night they come together before the campfire, where stories are told, games played, and the evening hours quickly pass. It is the proprietor's aim to make the village less a sanitarium than a pleasure resort, hence those afflicted with tuberculosis of the lungs are not admitted, but such are accommodated in the town of Ramona, if so desired.

In the neighborhood of the tract of one hundred acres comprising the resort, Mr. Converse owns one thousand acres of land, a portion of which is under irrigation. Various wells have been drilled, the deepest of which, at a depth of three hundred feet, furnishes an inexhaustible supply of water for irrigation and other purposes. By means of pipes the fresh and pure mountain water is conducted to the tents. The waters of Ramona valley are famed for medicinal qualities, being slightly purgative in their effect, and thus possess the healthful benefit of the best tonics. No liquor is allowed to be sold upon the grounds and boisterous conduct is prohibited, so that an air of quiet refinement pervades the campers. For the convenience of those who do not desire to engage in housekeeping a restaurant is conducted, while for those who prefer to eat beneath their own "vine and fig-tree" there is a store stocked with staple and fancy groceries and fresh milk, butter and eggs are to be obtained as desired.

The proprietor of the village is of southern birth but of northern lineage. His paternal grandfather, James Converse, Sr., was a native of Northampton, Mass., but spent much of his active life as a merchant in Ohio; eventually returning to Massachusetts, where he died. James Converse, Jr., was born in Maumee, Ohio, and like his father, was an Indian fighter of local note. When sixteen years of age he became a chainman on the Erie railroad and for years he was engaged in railroad construction, although

for a time he abandoned that occupation to engage in the steamship business. In the building of the New York Central and Illinois Central railroads he, for a time, was employed as engineer. In 1872 he took the first train into San Antonio, Texas, over the line of the Galveston, Houston & San Antonio Railroad, of which he and T. W. Pierce were the builders. The charter, which they had secured, expired three and a half hours after their first train entered the San Antonio station, their work having been delayed by the failure to receive the steel for bridges, which forced them to build bridges of wood across the Guadalupe and Colorado rivers. In addition he built the railroad from New Orleans to Pecos, Texas, a short distance east of El Paso, and surveyed for the building of a trestle bridge over the Pecos river, but instead of carrying out the original design two tunnels were constructed and twenty-two miles of heavy rock work built. Since then a trestle bridge has been erected; had it been done in the first place, as suggested by him, more than one million dollars would have been saved. In 1889 he resigned as chief engineer of construction and afterwards was consulting engineer for the Southern Pacific Railroad, with his residence in San Antonio, where he died in 1900, at the age of seventy-six years. During the Civil war he was a member of the engineering corps.

After going to Texas, James Converse, Jr., married Elizabeth Allen, who was the first white child born in Houston and who died at San Antonio in 1885. Her father, A. C. Allen, was a pioneer of Baldwinsville, N. Y., and engaged in the mahogany trade, having several vessels between New York and the ports of Mexico. In an early day he removed to Texas and bought land now occupied by the cities of Houston and Harrisburg, being himself the earliest settler of Houston. At the time of his death, which occurred in Mexico, he was a man of considerable means. Among three children forming the family of James and Elizabeth Converse the only survivor is the gentleman whose name introduces this article. Born in Houston, Texas, July 14, 1876, has was a lad of nine years when the family removed to San Antonio and there he attended the grammar and high schools, later being sent to Austin College at Sherman, Texas, and Hiram College in Hiram, Ohio. On his return to Texas he was employed as agent for the railroad at Ganahl. In September, 1901, he came to San Diego, Cal., where he owns and occupies a comfortable residence at No. 3231 D street. For a time he engaged in speculating in lands and gold mines, but in 1903 he became interested in the project for the building up of the tent village and has since given his attention largely to this work. In addition he is interested, with Dr.

Goff, in the leasing of the Buckingham mineral springs, located near Pine valley, midway between Descanso and Campo. Before the earthquake the natural gas in the spring water was so strong that it would burst the quart bottles and was therefore put in pint copper drums; since then, however, it has been possible to handle the water in quart, pint and half-pint bottles. The water is now on the market and widely known as one of California's natural remedies, for which the state is so noted.

The marriage of Mr. Converse took place July 14, 1896, and united him with Miss Verdi Thayer member of a family of educators and composers, descended from French-Huguenot ancestors, who spelled the name Thair. Her grandfather, Hiram Thayer, was a native of Massachusetts and became a pioneer of Ohio, where he acquired large landed interests. Among the children of Hiram Thayer was a son, I. A. Thayer, D. D., who was a soldier in the Civil war and a prominent educator and preacher. Another son, Rev. D. P. Thayer, who was the father of Mrs. Converse, was born in Trumbull county, Ohio, became a minister in the Christian Church and died in Ohio when forty-six years of age. Fraternally he was identified with the Masons. At an early age he had married Dora Collins, who was born in Portage county, Ohio, and who resided in Virginia until June 14, 1906, when she came to San Diego to visit her daughter and to regain her health. She died in San Diego July 30, 1906, at the age of fifty-five. Descended from English ancestors, she was a daughter of Orson and Emilia Collins, the former a lumber manufacturer in Portage county; the latter was a member of the Norton family, originally known as Norville, of French lineage; prominent as teachers and attorneys. In the family of Rev. D. P. Thayer there were two children, of whom the son, C. D., is a graduate of Hiram College and now a planter in Virginia. The daughter, Mrs. Converse, was born in Warren, Trumbull county, Ohio, and received her education in Hiram College. Born of her marriage to Mr. Converse there are two sons, James Pierce and Carleton Thayer.

While business duties necessarily take Mr. Converse from San Diego during a part of each year, he nevertheless, maintains a deep interest in all enterprises for the development of the city, is an active member of the Chamber of Commerce, and favors all projects for the permanent well-being of his town and county. Among the organizations with which he is identified may be mentioned the Knights of Pythias and the Corinthian Yacht Club, of which he holds the office of commodore at the present writing. Mrs. Converse belongs to the Anphion Musical Club and the Wednesday Club.

WILLIAM D. MOFFATT. A goodly number of the prosperous families of Southern California have come hither from more northerly regions and not a few are from Canada, their removal having been made for the purpose of escaping the long winters and severe blizzards characteristic of northerly latitudes. In this list belongs Mr. Moffatt of San Diego county, who came to the Pacific coast in 1891 and the following year arrived at Ramona, his present home town. The family of which he is a member settled in Canada from Europe many generations gone by and afterward they were prominent in local development along agricultural lines. His paternal grandfather, James Moffatt, was a man of unusually progressive spirit, ever reaching out to find needed improvements for farm activities. To such an extent was he a progressive pioneer that he had the distinction of bringing into the district, around Riceville, Ontario, the first threshing machine, the first harvester and the first honey separator brought into all of that region.

The locality near Riceville, so long the home of the family, has profited immeasurably by the citizenship of John Moffatt, who still resides there. His faithful life companion, before her marriage, Sarah Westwood, died on the old homestead November 29, 1906. Their son, William D., was born there July 29, 1868, and received his education in the neighboring schools. While still a mere boy he assisted in caring for bees and gained a thorough knowledge of the occupation of an apiarist. Upon starting out to seek his livelihood he secured employment in the lumber regions of Canada and remained in the logging camps for three years, after which, in 1889, he went to the lumber districts of Michigan and worked for one and one-half years in the same occupation. After coming to California in 1891 he settled in San Bernardino county and for one year engaged in the fruit business. From that county he removed to Ramona, San Diego county, and here he has since remained, with the exception of a brief period in Fresno and a short experience in railroading in Arizona. In 1895 he bought ten acres adjacent to Ramona, where he now has his home, and he leases one hundred and fifty acres of grain land in the same locality. Besides raising grain he devotes much attention to the bee business and has seventy colonies in his apiary, besides which he owns a one-half interest in four hundred and twenty-five colonies located at Witch Creek.

The marriage of Mr. Moffatt was solemnized at San Pasqual November 14, 1900, and united him with Miss Cateleen Settle, whose parents now reside in the San Pasqual valley, but were living in Los Angeles at the time of her birth. The only child of her marriage is a daughter, Martha Irene. Mr. Moffatt is identified with Court No.

8520, Ancient Order of Foresters, and his wife with the ladies' auxiliary of the same. For a time he filled the position of deputy county bee inspector, for which work his long and successful experience as an apiarist admirably qualified him. To the people of the valley he is known as a citizen of progressive spirit, an agriculturist of untiring industry, an apiarist of unflagging enthusiasm and a man of generous disposition and kind heart, ever willing to help the distressed and unfortunate.

FREDERICK JOHN ESLER. About the middle of the nineteenth century there came to the United States from Great Britain a sturdy emigrant of Scotch nativity, who had been ordained to the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Early in life he had removed from Scotland to county Donegal, Ireland, where to his union with an English lady there was born a son, Benjamin T. When the latter was a small child the family crossed the ocean to America and settled on the then frontier of Michigan, where they took up the arduous task of transforming a raw tract of land into an improved and profitable farm. Upon starting out from the old home to make his own way in the world, the son took up mercantile pursuits in Grand Ledge, Eaton county, Mich., and there he remained for many busy and useful years, but eventually he retired from merchandising, removed to California and purchased an orange grove of twenty acres at Redlands, where he since has made his home. In spite of his seventy years of life he is still hearty and energetic, and bears a share in the activities of his town. During young manhood he married Minerva A. Holmes, who was born in Ohio and in childhood accompanied her parents to Michigan, remaining for a time at Farmington, over the line from Oakland county in the adjoining county of Wayne. Later, however, the family removed to Grand Ledge, Eaton county, where occurred the death of her father, J. S. Holmes, a native of Massachusetts and a member of an old eastern family. In religious belief Mrs. Minerva Esler adheres to the doctrines of the Congregational denomination and from girlhood has been warmly interested in missionary and charitable movements.

In the family of Benjamin T. and Minerva Esler there were three sons and two daughters. The eldest of the number, Frederick John, was born at Grand Ledge, Mich., August 28, 1863, and attended the grammar and high schools of his native town, where later he assisted his father in the general mercantile business. Coming to California in 1884 he secured employment with the Brookside Winery Company, in which





John Ruopp



later he became a stockholder. The original owners of the winery were the Vaché Brothers, to whose energy the start of the plant was due. In 1891 Messrs. Ingersoll and Esler opened a wholesale business in San Bernardino on Third street and later removed across the street to their present location, where they occupy a building 50x100 feet in dimensions. Besides managing their own plant they are directors in the Brookside winery with E. Vaché & Co., and have become leading representatives of their industry in the state. The business was incorporated in July, 1905, under the title of the Ingersoll & Esler Company, with Mr. Esler as vice-president. In addition to handling their own product the firm act as representatives of Anheuser-Busch, also of Maier-Zobelin of Los Angeles and the San Diego Brewing Company.

After coming to California Mr. Esler was married in Los Angeles to Mrs. Camile (Michaux) Reitz, a native of Calaveras county, this state, and daughter of Lewis Michaux, one of the pioneers of the west. The family residence is at No. 456 G street, San Bernardino. Though not a partisan in politics, Mr. Esler has decided opinions upon matters pertaining to the welfare of the nation and always votes the Republican ticket. Through membership on the board of trade he has been helpful in promoting the material and commercial development of his home city. His identification with Masonry began in San Bernardino Lodge No. 348, F. & A. M., of which he now is an active member. Other orders with which he holds membership are the Eagles and Lodge No. 146, I. O. O. F., in which he is past grand, and he is further identified with the Encampment.

**JOHN RUOPP.** As far back into past centuries as the Ruopp genealogical records can be traced, it is found that the ancestors resided in the southern provinces of the German Empire and from the time of the Reformation they were followers of Martin Luther. John Ruopp, Sr., was for many years an industrious farmer and stock-raiser in Wurtemberg and remained there until his death in 1896, many years after the demise of his wife, Catherine (Lamparter) Ruopp, who died when her son, John, Jr., was a boy of fourteen years. The five children in the family are still living, and of these John, who was third in order of birth, was the only one to settle in the United States. Born on the home farm near Munsingen, Wurtemberg, Germany, November 20, 1858, he attended the National schools of the home locality and later was a student in the Ruetlingen and Hoehenheim academies. Upon leaving school he secured employment as foreman on a large farm.

Following the general custom in his native land Mr. Ruopp served a term of three years in the German army. During November of 1878 he was assigned to the First Troop of Cavalry Regiment and remained at the front until 1881, when he received an honorable discharge. Meanwhile he had held the rank of corporal. Before leaving the army he decided to emigrate to America, but on his return home he found his father strongly opposed to such a move and so he consented to remain in the fatherland. For one year he was a student in a business college. However, the desire was still strong with him to seek a home in the new world, and in 1883 he crossed the ocean to New York, thence traveled to Fort Atkinson, Iowa, and from there to Beatrice, Gage county, Neb., where resided a cousin who was employed as a civil engineer on the Union Pacific Railroad. While he was pleased with Nebraska he had read so much concerning California that he was unwilling to settle elsewhere. During the summer of 1884 he arrived on the Pacific coast and soon found employment near Santa Ana, where he assisted a horticulturist for a year and conducted an orchard for W. T. Brown of Fullerton for three years.

Not long after his arrival in California Mr. Ruopp became a land-owner, having acquired in 1887 eight hundred acres of land forming a part of the Aliso grant in Santiago cañon, and after leaving Mr. Brown's employ he settled on his own ranch, where he engaged in stock-raising. During 1892 he sold the ranch to Madame Modjeska, who owned an adjoining estate, and for two years afterward he remained on the place as foreman of the property. During 1894 he was engaged as foreman in the Chino plant of the American Beet Sugar Company, but after six months was transferred to a position as agriculturist for the company, and in 1901 came to Oxnard as manager of the Patterson ranch of fifty-eight hundred acres, mainly devoted to lima beans and beet culture. While living in Santa Ana he married Miss Priscilla M. Harding, who was born at Pawpaw, Lee county, Ill., but has resided on the coast since girlhood. Since becoming a citizen of the United States he has voted the Republican ticket and has kept posted concerning the problems confronting our nation, but has not sought political prominence or official honors. The only fraternity with which he affiliates is the Knights of Pythias. Splendidly educated in the schools of his native land, with the further advantage of a cosmopolitan knowledge acquired by travels through much of the old and the new world, he forms a valuable addition to the

citizenship of Ventura county, and is universally honored as a man of refinement, a close student of agriculture (particularly that department bearing upon beet culture) and the possessor of excellent business ability which enables him to fill his present responsible position with skill and success.

HENRY LOWE. During the period of about twenty-four years, representing the duration of Mr. Lowe's occupancy of a ranch two miles southwest of Palms, Los Angeles county, he witnessed the constant development of the county and personally contributed thereto by his painstaking care and intelligent management as a rancher. The tract of seventy-five acres which he purchased soon after his arrival in the county in the fall of 1882 continued to be his home and the scene of his activities until the winter of 1905-06, when, desiring to retire from agricultural cares, he disposed of the property for \$285 an acre, an amount much greater than the original purchase price of the land, and erected his modern residence in Palms on Third street and Eucalyptus avenue.

Born in England, May 23, 1836, Mr. Lowe is a member of an old English family and spent the years of his boyhood in his native country, but at the age of sixteen years came to the United States. Taking passage on a sailing vessel September 10, 1852, he arrived in New York after a trip of six weeks and three days out from London. For three years he remained near the Atlantic coast, working as a farm hand. Next he removed to Iowa and settled at Lyons, Clinton county, where, for several years, he was interested in the manufacture of brick, and later took up general farming. At the outbreak of the war his sympathy was given at once to the cause of the Union. In 1862 he enlisted as a private in Company K, Twenty-sixth Iowa Infantry, to serve for three years or until the close of the war. With his regiment he marched to the south, where he took part in the battle of Arkansas Post, the noted siege of Vicksburg, and the engagements at Atlanta, Missionary Ridge and Lookout Mountain, after which he marched with Sherman to the sea.

Though his long and active service took him into the midst of the enemy's country and into sanguinary battles, he was never wounded nor taken prisoner.

Receiving an honorable discharge from the army in 1865 at Washington, D. C., Mr. Lowe returned to Iowa, but soon afterward moved to Minnesota and took up a homestead in McLeod county, where he remained for eight years.

Upon selling that farm he returned to Iowa and settled in Plymouth county, where he car-

ried on general farming, and met with alternating hardships and successes. In order to obtain the advantages of a more desirable climate, in the fall of 1882 he came to California and has since made Los Angeles county his home. While living in Iowa he was married at Lyons, March 12, 1860, to Miss Anna Stinton, a native of England, and like himself, a sincere member of the United Brethren denomination. Coming to the coast in 1882, she remained in Los Angeles county until her death, which occurred February 26, 1891. Seven children were born of their union, namely: S. J., who is engaged in ranching and the dairy business near the old homestead; Sarah, who has charge of the home and has ministered to the comfort of the family since her mother's death; William, a farmer living near Sawtelle; Emma, who married Charles Kiggins, of Ocean Park; Robert, of Palms; Louise and Arthur, who are with their father. In younger years Mr. Lowe was an active worker in the Prohibition cause and, while now less active, he is no less earnest and pronounced in his opposition to the indiscriminate sale of intoxicating liquors. As a citizen he commands the esteem of associates, to whom he is known as a patriotic pioneer, a man of high character and a generous friend.

ANDREW COMSTOCK. One of the solid ranchers of Los Angeles county and a man who has made friends wherever he is known, Andrew Comstock is rounding out the years of a well-spent life in the management and improvement of a ranch of fifty acres in the vicinity of El Monte. He was born in Lenawee county, Mich., January 1, 1847, a son of Esek and Mary (Allen) Comstock, natives of New York and Vermont respectively. The parents were married in Ohio, where the father engaged as a farmer, but at an early date in the history of Michigan he removed to that state and bought timber land which he cleared for a farm, and there passed the remainder of his days, dying at the age of sixty-two years, while his wife lived to be seventy. Mr. Comstock belonged to the state militia while a resident of New York, and in politics was always a staunch Republican. He took a prominent part in the public affairs of whatever community he made his home, having served as a school officer for many terms. They were the parents of seven children, only two of whom are living, Alfred still making his home in Michigan.

Educated in his native county, Andrew Comstock attained years of discretion on his father's farm, and at the age of nineteen started out in life for himself, working on neighboring farms for seven years. He then purchased a timber





*B B Rackwood*

farm in Michigan and began its improvement, clearing the land and erecting a residence, barns and outbuildings, having a farm of ninety-five acres. In Michigan, November 7, 1876, he was united in marriage with Miss Nancy Waffle, a native of Ohio, and a daughter of Andrew Waffle, her death occurring December 6, 1892. She left the following children: Elna, wife of Ward E. Corwin, engaged in the grocery business in Pomona, Cal.; Delphia; and Olin. In February, 1894, Mr. Comstock was united in marriage with Miss Mary E. McComb, a native of Michigan and daughter of William McComb, who died in Michigan in 1906. Soon after his marriage Mr. Comstock came to California and located in Santa Monica, his first employment after reaching the state being with the first electric road to Santa Monica from Los Angeles. He then purchased a ranch and engaged in farming pursuits and also leased land, continuing so occupied for seven years, when, in 1903, he came to the vicinity of El Monte and bought fifty-eight acres, which now forms his present property. He has made his own improvements and brought the land to a high state of cultivation, while he also owns forty per cent of a pumping plant. He still owns his property in Santa Monica, which by reason of the rapid rise in real estate is increasing rapidly in value. Mr. Comstock has two children by his second marriage, Laurin and Gailen. In his political convictions he was a Republican in early life, but he is now an advocate of the principles of the Prohibitionists. While a resident of Michigan he served as school trustee and has also held a like position here. Both himself and wife are members of the United Brethren Church.

#### BERNARD BRADLEY ROCKWOOD.

The life which this narrative depicts began in Randolph, Vt., in July, 1831, and closed in San Diego county, Cal., August 26, 1901. Between the two dates and the two localities so remote from each other there were struggles, hardships, joys and successes of which the merest epitome can be recorded in this volume, for the limits of the work preclude extended mention, nor was it the nature of the man himself to dwell upon his past. Its privations and toil were soon forgotten, and its successes with characteristic modesty he refrained from mentioning to others. During the later years of his life he allowed himself to relax from many of his former activities, yet to the last he maintained a deep interest in the management of his ranch and showed a constant devotion to the prosperity of his acquaintances and neighbors in the San Pasqual valley.

The early childhood of Mr. Rockwood was darkened by the death of his mother, Lucinda (Kimball) Rockwood. When twelve years of age he accompanied his father, John, to Illinois and settled near Ringwood, McHenry county, where the father in due time brought under cultivation a large and valuable farm and in early days also followed the trade of a wheelwright, remaining at Ringwood until death. During the year 1851 B. B. Rockwood left the paternal roof and traveled overland to California, the journey with oxen consuming many monotonous months. Following his arrival he mined in northern districts. In 1857 he returned via Panama to Illinois, but in 1859 again started for the further west, this time settling near Neodesha, Kans., where he engaged in farming and stock-raising. His second removal to California occurred in 1876, when he established his home in the Sweetwater valley. From there in 1881 he came to San Pasqual valley and settled on land which he had purchased two years before. On this place he engaged in raising general farm products and stock, and after some time he began to be interested in the dairy industry, which he found a profitable adjunct of general farming. In addition he was interested in horses and brought the first registered standard-bred stallion ever in San Pasqual valley, this animal being Prince Hinsdale, which he purchased at a cost of \$1,200, and he also had other fine horses on his ranch.

For many years Mr. Rockwood served as clerk of the school board of his district and in other ways he promoted the local educational interests. Liberal in views, broad in spirit, generous to those in need, a promoter of worthy movements and a contributor to projects for the upbuilding of the county, he held a high place in the regard of the people, and when death terminated his busy career there were many to testify that a true friend had been lost and a man of fine character had passed from the valley so long his home. While living in Kansas he had married Angeline Doran, who died in 1876. Four children were born of that union, namely: Clara, who is married and lives in Dixon, Cal.; Mrs. Nettie Bishop, of San Francisco; Emma, who died at the age of three years; and George, who died in San Pasqual valley at the age of twenty years. In May of 1878 Mr. Rockwood married Rachel Haynes, who was born in Massachusetts, and now resides on the old homestead in San Pasqual valley. Three children blessed their union, namely: Mary, Mrs. Peet, who lives on the home ranch; Lester, who was born in 1881 and with his brother-in-law,



under the title of Rockwood & Peet, conducts the home ranch; and Lucy, also at home.

As mentioned, the management of the homestead is now in the charge of Rockwood & Peet. The latter, Everett Peet, was born in Linn county, Iowa, in 1871, being a son of Rudolphus and Martha E. (Hewett) Peet, natives respectively of New York and Pennsylvania, but residents of Iowa from 1845 until 1886. During the latter year they came to the coast and settled on a farm near Escondido, where he died in July, 1903, at the age of sixty-six years. Since his death Mrs. Peet has made her home in Escondido. When fifteen years of age Everett Peet accompanied his parents to California and settled with them near Escondido, where he attended school. In June of 1899 he married Miss Mary Rockwood, by whom he has three children, Vernon, Vernard and Clifford.

---

JOHN C. BARGAR. Standing prominent among the keen, wide-awake, quick-witted young business men of Ramona is John C. Bargar, an expert mechanic and plumber, who is widely and favorably known throughout this section of San Diego county, having charge, practically, of all of the plumbing and pumping business within a radius of twenty miles. Industrious and enterprising, noted for his honesty and uprightness of character, he has won the esteem and confidence of the community, and holds high rank among its valued and trusted citizens. A son of Henry C. Bargar, he was born, August 7, 1870, in Meadville, Mo., where he grew to manhood's estate.

A native of Ohio, Henry C. Bargar spent his early life in the place of his birth. When the tocsin of war resounded through the land he was one of the first to respond to its call, enlisting in Company C, Fifty-first Ohio Volunteer Infantry, in which he served for upwards of four years. Under command of General Thomas he participated in the battle of Shiloh, where he was severely wounded. At the close of the war he located in Linn county, Mo., taking up wild land, from which he improved a valuable farm, and on which he is still living, an honored and influential citizen. For ten years he was president of the Linn County Mutual Insurance Company, and for a long time was also president of the Anti Horse Thief Society of Missouri. He is an active member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He married Mary A. Loffer, who bore him eleven children, ten of whom are living, all, with the exception of John C., being settled near the parental homestead in Meadville, Mo. The mother is a true Christian woman, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

In 1891, having attained his majority, John C. Bargar left the home farm, coming to California in search of a broader field of action. Locating in Ramona, he engaged in ranching, continuing thus employed for four years. In 1895 he purchased an interest in a blacksmith's shop, but at the end of two years disposed of his share of the smithy and embarked in his present business. As a plumber and an installer of pumps and windmills he has no rival in this section of Southern California, his business in this line being extensive and lucrative. He does the most of the plumbing in this section, and has here erected over three hundred windmills, evidences of his work being seen in every direction. In his store he also carries a line of hardware and paints. Aside from his other work, he operated a feed mill, carrying on a thriving business in grinding feed. Progressive and enterprising, he was one of the organizers of the San Diego and Back Country Telephone Line, and in other ways has done much to advance the welfare of the town and country.

In 1896 Mr. Bargar married Ida M. Telford, who was born in Meadville, Mo., and came to Ramona with her father, George A. Telford, when Mr. Bargar came here. Mr. and Mrs. Bargar have one child, Florence, now six years old. Politically Mr. Bargar is a staunch Republican and for one term served as deputy assessor. Fraternally he belongs to San Diego Lodge No. 153, I. O. O. F.

---

MARIANO J. DUARTE. Descended from an old Spanish family, Mariano J. Duarte was born in San Gabriel, Los Angeles county, March 8, 1872. His father, Mariano Duarte, a native of Spain, came to California in an early day and established the family fortunes in this section; he was educated in San Gabriel Mission and there also married Concepcion Bustamante, who was born in Mexico. He had a family of nine children, of whom six are still living in California. He followed various occupations in the vicinity of his home until his death, which occurred in 1903, at the age of sixty-three years, his wife having passed away at the early age of thirty-nine years. Mariano J. Duarte received his education in the public school in the vicinity of his home, and after the close of his boyhood years he engaged as an apprentice to learn the blacksmith's trade. He was then located in Anaheim. After about four years spent in that location he came to San Gabriel and followed his trade for three and a half years, when he established a similar enterprise in Savannah. He met with success in that location and with the accumulated savings of two years returned to San Gabriel and established a blacksmith shop, which he has now conducted for about ten years.





*Mrs. L. P. Robbins Crafts*

In 1893 Mr. Duarte married Mrs. Maria Selma (Byre) Rogers, who was born in Leipsic, Germany, and educated in its schools. At the age of nine years she was brought to America by her sister, Mrs. Augusta Wagner, her mother having died when she was one year old. Her father was a man of magnificent stature, six and a half feet tall, and was a soldier in the Franco-Prussian war. Maria Byre attended a convent in Canada and at the age of twenty years left school and came to the southwest, where in Arizona she met and married James Rogers. He was born in Vicksburg, Miss., and educated in the schools of that section, after which he engaged as an engineer in Arizona. They became the parents of the following children: Charles, of Shorb, Cal.; Fannie, wife of Joaquin Poyoreno; Amelia; Cora, who died in infancy; and Leola, a graduate of Zeulenroda, Reuss principality, Germany, and now a student in the public school of San Gabriel. Mr. Rogers died October 16, 1889, in Pasadena. He was associated fraternally with the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Select Knights. Mr. and Mrs. Duarte have one son living, Alberto, now twelve years old. Mr. Duarte is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America, and in religion belongs to the Catholic Church. He is a Republican in politics.

MRS. ELIZA P. ROBBINS-CRAFTS. No name is better known or held in higher appreciation in Southern California than that which heads this review—one of the few, earnest and devoted Christian women who gave to the upbuilding of the western commonwealth that impetus without which California could never have become the state it is today. For more than a half century she has claimed California for her home, having made the long and wearisome journey to the Pacific coast in 1854, the wife of a sturdy pioneer, with him braving the dangers and hardships of a primitive civilization, without him later facing them alone and courageously bearing her part in the burden of the years. Surviving the perils of those early days she has come to the evening of her life amid the grandeur of an accomplished civilization, has witnessed the passing away of the shadows and mists of uncertainties, the development of the unequalled resources of this magnificent state, and is contented that she should have helped in the upbuilding of her adopted home.

Mrs. Crafts was in maidenhood Eliza P. Russell, the youngest in a family of six children, two sons and four daughters, born to her parents. Her father, John Russell, was a son of Joel and Mary (Foster) Russell (the

latter of English descent), and was born December 14, 1789, in Hillsboro, N. H. His education was obtained through the medium of the public schools and later through a well used power of observation, his general information and knowledge placing him high among his fellow citizens. He was a Bible student, and in young manhood became a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, serving for years as superintendent of its Sunday-school and in many different avenues proving his ability and usefulness. He was a musician of unusual ability, one of the instruments he played being a bass viol, which he made himself. In politics he was a Whig and an Abolitionist. His death occurred at the home of his son in 1875, at the age of eighty-six years. He was twice married, his first wife being Betsy C. Bucknam, who was born in Ipswich, N. H., in May, 1795.

They were married in the town of her birth, after which they removed to Unadilla Center, N. Y., in 1816, three years later. Mrs. Russell was a near relative of Thomas Reid, the well known statesman. Her death occurred in 1828, when thirty-three years of age. Their eldest son, Ambrose Baxter, was educated at Geneva College and the New York Theological Seminary, although he was a man of such versatility of character and talents that he received much more benefit from his natural powers of observation than by the time spent over his studies. He became an Episcopal clergyman, his pastorates being in the south until after the Civil war, in which he lost much of his property, which was in Louisiana, after which he came north to Pekin, Ill., and there made his home until his death, which occurred at the age of seventy-five years. He was twice married. By his second marriage to Augustine Vallondeves, four children were born: John, of San Francisco; Mrs. Justine Millard, of Peoria, Ill.; and Mrs. G. S. Slayden, of Clarksville, Tenn. Mary Foster Russell married Carlton Wadsworth in Newport, N. H., their home being in Henniker, that state, for some years; his death occurred in Norwich, Vt., in 1868, his wife surviving him many years and dying in the home of her son Edwin, in Grinnell, Iowa, at the advanced age of eighty-six years. One son, William, was killed at the battle of Wilmington; Edwin's widow lives in Chickasha, I. T. Aurelia Maria was educated at the Troy Female Seminary. She never married but taught in an academy in North Carolina several years, and also taught a young ladies' school in Maryland, near Harper's Ferry, and also a select school in New York; she died in her sister's home in 1852 at the age of thirty-

two years. Fannie W. Russell married Richard Blore, a farmer in Rookdale, Chenango county, N. Y., where she made her home until her death, which occurred in 1902 at the age of seventy-two years; she has two sons, William and Russell, and a daughter, Mrs. Sarah Odell, living. George Washington married Caroline Austin when twenty years old and went west to Woodstock, Ill., thence to Indianola, Neb., where for many years he was business manager and collector for the McCormick Threshing Machine Company; he died at the age of eighty-three years, survived by a son, Charles, and three daughters, Ellen, Eva and Belle. Eliza P. was the youngest child, her birth occurring November 29, 1825, in Unadilla Center, Otsego county, N. Y. Her father married the second time, Elizabeth Gilbert becoming his wife, and born of this union was one son, Lewis Legrande, who is now living in New York and engaged in the conduct of a dairy farm.

The childhood of Eliza P. Russell was passed upon the farm of her parents, where she attended the public schools in pursuit of a preliminary education, and at the same time received the deep Christian training which made its most lasting impression upon her character as a woman. She was an imaginative child, fond of the silent dreams that only thoughtful children indulge in, loving books, the woods and fields and birds, and taking a pleasure in life unsurpassed. At thirteen years she became a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and throughout the long years that followed has proven faithful to the vows taken at that time. She early resolved to become a teacher and accordingly all her plans and preparation were for this end. After leaving the public schools she attended an academy at Herkimer, N. Y., for one term, after which she took up the study of French and the piano music being one of the noticeable talents of this family. The following summer she taught a country school and the following winter again attended school. In September, 1846, she entered the Troy Female Seminary, the pioneer ladies' school of the United States, founded by Mrs. Emma Willard, in 1819, in Waterford, N. Y., and removed to Troy in 1821. Leaving the institution in January, 1848, she secured a position as vice-principal of a seminary in Hillsboro, Loudon county, Va., and there spent the four ensuing years, enjoying the work and the pleasures which were hers in a hospitable southern state. While there she made many interesting trips through the country, visiting the Capitol, the White House, and other points of interest as well as brief journeys over the Shenandoah

valley. In December, 1852, she accepted a position on a plantation in Louisiana, where her brother was then engaged as an Episcopal clergyman, and there she passed about two uneventful years.

Here, too, Miss Russell became the wife of one of California's pioneers, Ellison Robbins, the ceremony being performed by her brother on June 6, 1854. Mr. Robbins was the son of Ephraim and Elizabeth (Howland) Robbins, and was born near Unadilla Center, N. Y., October 8, 1820. His father was born in Plymouth, Mass., in 1793, his education being received in the public schools of that place, after which he married and with his wife located on a farm in New York. They became the parents of three sons, Ebenezer, Eli and Ellison, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Emily. Ebenezer and his family were fine musicians on the piano, organ and guitar, as well as leaders in singing. The father was active in the moral reform work of that time and a strong Abolitionist. He died in 1842 at the age of forty-nine years while his wife passed away in 1869 at the age of seventy-five years. The boyhood days of Ellison Robbins were passed on his father's farm with no educational advantages but the public school until he had attained his majority. At his father's death he received \$100 with which to start in the world, and with this he entered Gilbertsville Academy in preparation for his life work. He was graduated from Hamilton College in 1849 and the following year started for California by way of the Isthmus of Panama. He worked in the mines for a time but was defrauded of \$1,000 by his partner, after which he engaged in carrying provisions to the immigrants crossing the plains. Soon afterward Mr. Robbins secured the position of professor in the Methodist College at Santa Clara, and he remained so occupied until May, 1854, when he went east to meet his affianced wife, then in Louisiana, and there they were married June 6 of that year. Together they then went north to visit their old homes, remaining there until the last of October, when they again took passage for California, which was to be their future home. The cost of the passage by steamer was \$300 each, via the Nicaragua route, twelve miles being made by muleback, after which they again took passage on a steamer bound for San Francisco, being carried to the sides of the boat on the backs of the natives. Many and interesting were the events of this journey, and these now form an entertaining topic of conversation with Mrs. Crafts (after the death of her husband Mrs. Robbins was married to another pioneer, Myron H. Crafts).



The home of Mr. and Mrs. Robbins remained in Santa Clara until 1857, when he was induced to go to Los Angeles by Rev. A. L. Bateman to start a high school, but the town was in no condition for such an enterprise. He delivered lectures in Santa Clara and San Bernardino on the important topics of the day, as he was a member of the Sons of Temperance. In January, 1858, they first came to San Bernardino, making the trip by stage, the town then having but three small stores and a few adobe dwellings. Both husband and wife taught in the public school there, and at the same time they established a union Sunday-school, the professor teaching them music and the wife accompanying them on the melodeon, which was a gift of Mr. Robbins to his bride and which was sent to California by way of the Horn. Because of illness Mrs. Robbins and her husband gave up the public schools for some time, and then again in 1860 Mr. Robbins became the first county superintendent and was also deputy county clerk for a time and afterward taught in the Mill district. Regarding Mr. Robbins' work in these various positions too much could not be said, but space will not admit of a detailed account of the important reforms that were made, the work that was accomplished, the great progress that was made in the first few years of educational and moral effort in San Bernardino county. It was in February, 1864, that Mr. Robbins was taken ill with pneumonia and twelve days later passed away, the second day of March finding San Bernardino in mourning for the leader taken from them. Loving tributes were paid to his memory, which today holds a place in the lives of those who worked with him in those far gone days of the pioneers, and even in the hearts of those who have only heard of his courageous efforts from the remaining pioneers themselves. Mrs. Robbins had two children, Ambrose, who was born in May, 1855, and died in December, 1858, and Rosa Belle, who was born July 29, 1861. The daughter was ill at the time of her father's death but recovered, grew to a beautiful and gracious womanhood, when she married L. Abbott Canterbury. He was a native of Missouri, and a son of Dr. Milton Canterbury, the father bringing his family across the plains to Corvallis, Ore., in 1865, thence in 1870 to the Sacramento valley, in California. Ten years later they came to San Bernardino county and in San Timoteo cañon homesteaded land. Finally locating in Redlands, the father and son were about to engage in the drug business, when Mr. Canterbury came to his death by drowning September 11, 1890, while

bathing at Long Beach. By his marriage with Rosa Belle Robbins he had four children: Harry H., attending Leland Stanford University; Charles M., attending Pomona College; Ellison R. and Laura A. attending the Redlands high school.

Bravely facing the life ahead of her, Mrs. Robbins took up the work her husband had laid down, completing the school year interrupted by his death. Later she became the wife of Myron H. Crafts, who had been associated with the good work in the upbuilding and development of this section of Southern California. He was a descendant in the sixth generation of Elihu Crafts, who was one of the Pilgrims brought over by the Mayflower, and was born at Whately, Mass., in August, 1816. He became dependent upon his own resources at the age of thirteen years, and for a time was located in New York City, where he engaged as a clerk in a dry goods store, but eventually went into business on his own account in partnership with his brother, George Crafts. While in New York City, as a young man, he assisted in founding the Five Points Mission. Later he was located in business in Enfield, Mass., where, in 1843, he married Miss Miranda Capen, and of their children, three are now living: Mrs. Ellen Woods Meachem, Harry G. and George H. Subsequent years found Mr. Crafts in Michigan, where he was engaged in mercantile enterprises until 1861, when he resigned from the position he held of cashier in a Detroit bank, and in that year came to California. His wife had previously passed away in Michigan, September 14, 1856.

In San Bernardino Mr. Crafts found an opening for his energies and ability, and was soon one of the foremost citizens in the development of that section. Especially was he active in religious upbuilding, through his efforts much of the early religious activity of the community being due. He was a member of the Congregational Church. There being no denomination of that church in Southern California, he induced the mission board to send representatives to San Bernardino and Los Angeles; later he taught in its Sunday-school and was superintendent after the death of Mr. Robbins, donated land for the erection of its buildings, and in every possible manner advanced its interests. He engaged in agricultural pursuits for a livelihood, purchasing the Altoona ranch then owned by his brother George, and there raised grain, set out orchards and vineyards, and marketed large quantities of ham, bacon and lard. Later he established a sort of sanitarium on his ranch, enlarging his house from time to time, and in

fact eventually turning it into a hotel, where many distinguished people sojourned because of the climate and healthy conditions. This place became known and celebrated as the Crafton retreat. From his earliest settlement here Mr. Crafts had dreamed of colonization for the beautiful valley in which he lived, and after perfecting the water system he began to advertise the possibilities of the section. His first sale of land was to Judge Larabee for the use of his daughter, and following this were others, and finally the laying out of forty acres in town lots; his enterprise was interrupted by the call of death, and September 12, 1866, he entered into the higher life. He was laid to rest beside his son, Charles Lincoln, who was born to Mr. and Mrs. Crafts and died in childhood. Mr. Crafts was a man of more than ordinary ability, more than ordinary Christian character and in the years of his pioneer residence here he wielded an influence which will never fade away. He was the promoter of Pomona College and donated forty acres for a site at Crafton, and had he lived the college would have been located there. His wife, again widowed, is now a resident of the home of her daughter, Mrs. Canterbury, of Redlands, at No. 708 Palm avenue. Looking back without regret to the days gone by and forward without fear to that which lies beyond, patient and cheerful, earnest and faithful, beloved by all who have ever known her in the pioneer times and the present fulfillment of that far distant time, Mrs. Crafts, at eighty-one years of age, has completed a history of Pioneer Days of San Bernardino Valley, which she has put on the market to describe the early life of the pioneer.

---

NUMA A. STRAIN. A public officer who has the respect of his fellow citizens is Numa A. Strain, the present roadmaster of the San Gabriel district, and man in every particular fitted for the faithful discharge of official duties, his upright character, honesty and integrity lending advantages which few citizens of this section could equal. Like a large majority of the citizens of Southern California he is a native of the middle west, his birth having occurred in Monroe county, Ind., February 10, 1856. His parents, John and Katharine (Finley) Strain, were both natives of Tennessee, the father engaging as a farmer in Indiana for some years, shortly after the birth of the son mentioned above removing to Mahaska county, Iowa, where he purchased a thousand-acre grain and stock farm. His death occurred in this locality at the early age of forty-seven years. He was a citizen of prominence, a patriot inheriting from ancestors

the spirit which sent him forth in the Mexican war to serve with distinction as a lieutenant in an Indiana regiment. He was a staunch Republican in his political views; in religion both himself and wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The mother died at the age of seventy-seven years, leaving a family of ten children, of whom seven are still surviving, Numa A., of this review, and a sister, wife of Dr. Hallowell, being the only two in California.

In Iowa Numa A. Strain received his education in the common schools and at the same time received a practical training on his father's large stock farm. This led to his becoming a cowboy in New Mexico and Texas during young manhood, his expertness in throwing the lariat and rounding up the cattle winning him the universal commendation of his fellows. After seven years of this employment, in 1882 he came to California, still the Mecca for youthful adventurers as in the "days of old, the days of gold, the days of forty-nine." Mining, however, was not the chief occupation of that time, and in Los Angeles county he found employment on the Short ranch, and afterward became the manager of the place, which position he held uninterruptedly for seventeen years. This ranch contained seven hundred and seven acres devoted to oranges, lemons and grapes, and during Mr. Strain's management great improvements and developments were made. This occupation was interrupted when he received from the board of supervisors the appointment to his present position, that of roadmaster of the San Gabriel district, and during the past eight years he has retained the place with constantly increasing benefit to the community. With the comparatively limited amount of money devoted to road improvement Mr. Strain has still accomplished wonderful results, the present condition of the roads speaking eloquently of his management and the conscientious fulfillment of his duty. He is intensely interested in the present agitation in Los Angeles county regarding the building and improvement of roads and no officer will take more action than he in promoting the influence in this direction.

Mr. Strain is a landowner of Los Angeles county, his home consisting of four acres, being located in San Gabriel, while he also owns an acre and a half in the Ramona tract. He has just disposed of a tract of seven and a half acres, for which he received a handsome profit. He was married in 1893 to Miss Georgia Chappel, a native of Missouri, and daughter of John Chappel, a pioneer of California, but now a resident of Texas. They are the parents of three children, Numa, John and Catherine. In his political affiliations Mr. Strain is a life-long Republican, having the honor of being one of the first three Republicans in this district. He has





*Dr J. C. Stearns*

always been active in his efforts to advance the principles he endorses, attending county conventions, etc., but has never cared for personal recognition. He is a member of Alhambra Lodge No. 127, K. of P. He gives his support to the Baptist Church, of which his wife is a member.

DR. JOSEPH E. STEERS. Varied as were the experiences falling to the lot of Dr. Steers, even more eventful was the life of his father, Thomas Steers, to whom Destiny brought the doubtful fortune of prominence during the Civil war and more than once placed him in imminent peril of his life. Intimately associated with the early development of the iron industry in the United States, he removed from Pennsylvania to Virginia early in the '40s and associated himself with Henry M. Bayard in the manufacturing business. It happened that he owned the only mine in the country turning out iron capable of being utilized for cannon and during the war the output of the mine was therefore of especial importance. In 1862 he took part in a blockade which resulted in his capture and imprisonment for one year at Fort Lafayette in New York. Through the influence of friends his release was secured from the government, but it was with the understanding that he would remain north of Mason's and Dixon's line until the expiration of the war. However, in 1864, at the instigation of these friends, he violated the provision and traveled through the south, buying the cotton crop at Charleston, Wilmington and Savannah for twenty cents a pound, and selling in London for \$2.50 per pound. At the very outset the scheme was discovered by Gen. B. F. Butler, who, not being taken into their confidence, promptly nipped it in the bud and frustrated the plans of its originators. A further misfortune befell the leader in the burning of his vessel, *Huntress*, off the shores of Charleston.

Seeking a less hazardous occupation, Thomas Steers returned to Pennsylvania and took up railroad building, constructing a road for Thomas Scott and later having charge of similar work in the Carolinas and Tennessee. In 1873 he went to New York and took charge of the building of the New York, Housatonic & Northern Railroad from White Plains, N. Y., to Danbury, Conn., in the interests of the Vanderbilt system, the subsequent purchasers of the road. The next enterprise in which he became interested was the building of the South Park Railroad in Colorado and while filling that contract he died in November, 1881. More than twenty years before, in 1858, his wife, Elizabeth Eshleman, had been accidentally drowned at Red Sweet Springs in Virginia.

At the time of his mother's death Joseph E. Steers was a boy of ten years of age. He was born in Lewis county, W. Va., July 11, 1848, and received a public school education at Lancaster, Pa., after which he attended the Pennsylvania State Normal and completed his education by two years of study in Princeton College. Upon starting out into the world of business activity he became an assistant to his father in railroad work, his specialty being the tunneling through elevations. In 1870 he rounded the Horn on a vessel loaded with railroad supplies bound for Chile where he remained one year. This was followed by a trip to the South Sea islands, where he engaged in the jute business. Next he went to Alaska and traded with the Indians for ivory and whalebone. During the year 1874 he came to California and settled at San Francisco, but in little more than twelve months he left for Washington, spending one year at Seattle, and then returning to San Francisco. After a brief experience in the real estate business at Oakland, in 1881 he became interested in Arizona mines and went to that territory to develop his claims. Soon, however, he became ill with lead poisoning and for five years was disabled for physical labors, meanwhile taking every form of treatment that promised even temporary relief. During that period he finally heard of vitapathic treatment and following the same he enjoyed a complete restoration to health. So gratified was he by the results of the treatment that he determined to devote his remaining years to the principle. With that idea in view he took a course of study in the American Health College and was graduated from the same, thereafter practicing vitapathy. In addition to his practice he mined in Mariposa county, Cal., from 1895 to 1897, and with his wife had extensive mining interests in Nevada.

In April of 1899 Dr. Steers made his home in Long Beach, where he passed away July 30, 1906, aged fifty-eight years..

February 7, 1899 he was united in marriage with Mrs. Sarah Elizabeth (Roberts) Coffman, at Salt Lake City, and one son, Thomas Hallelea, was born to them September 3, 1900. Mrs. Steers is a daughter of John Roberts, represented on another page of this volume, and by her first marriage has one son, Harold R. Coffman, now a prominent newspaper cartoonist of Philadelphia, Pa., and well known in journalistic circles of the east.

FRIEDERICH OTTE. Prominent among the representative agriculturists of Oxnard is Friederich Otte, who came from a foreign land to Ventura county, and during the years that he has resided in this locality has pursued the tenor



of his way as an honest man and a good citizen. Having by persistent industry and wise management accumulated a fair share of this world's goods, he is now living retired from active labor, enjoying a well-deserved reward. Straightforward and upright in all of his dealings, he has gained in a marked degree the confidence and good will of his neighbors and associates, and throughout the community is highly respected. He was born May 7, 1835, in Germany, where his parents spent their entire lives, the father dying at the age of sixty-three years, and the mother when seventy-three years old. He is one of a family of four children, and the only one that ever left the Fatherland.

Brought up in Germany Friederich Otte received an excellent education, attending first the public schools, and afterwards completing his studies at a college. He then took up farming on the parental homestead, remaining with his parents until thirty-five years old. When ready to establish himself as a householder, he purchased land, and for a number of years was successfully employed in tilling the soil in his native country. In 1886, disposing of his farm, he immigrated with his family to the United States, coming directly to Ventura county, where he has since resided. Locating in the Santa Clara valley of Southern California he purchased land, and at once began its improvement. Practical and enterprising, and not in the least afraid of hard work, he and his sons have since improved one of the best and most attractive ranches in this section of the county. He has two hundred and fifty acres of fertile land, and as a raiser of beans and beets has met with great success, his harvests being large and remunerative. In addition to his ranch, on which he is living retired, having relegated its management to two of his sons, he owns a fine new residence in Oxnard.

In Germany, in 1865, Mr. Otte married Tennie Carstans, and they are the parents of six children, namely: Frederick, who married Augusta Volkert; Mary, wife of John Geltz; William; Lena, wife of Peter Boefine; Louis, who married Mary Benecke; and Herman, living at home. Politically Mr. Otte invariably casts his vote in favor of the Republican party, and religiously he and his wife are members of the Lutheran Church at Oxnard.

**CHARLES W. PAINE.** Among the active and enterprising business men of Fernando who have attained success from a financial point of view is Charles W. Paine, a well-known harness manufacturer and dealer and hardware merchant. A native of Illinois, he was born May 6, 1860, in McHenry county, where the first ten years of his life were spent. Moving then with his par-

ents to Nebraska, he there received a practical common-school education, after which he began his career as an employe of the Burlington Railroad Company.

Entering the service of the company in a minor capacity, Mr. Paine gradually worked his way upward, becoming conductor on a freight train. Coming to California in 1892, he was for seven years employed as brakeman on a freight train for the Southern Pacific Railway Company, having his headquarters at Los Angeles. Going to Mexico in 1899 he was for six months a conductor on the Mexican Central Railroad, when, preferring life in the States, he returned to Los Angeles, where he resided until 1902. Locating then in Fernando, he assumed the management of the Hope hotel, a temperance house, and as "mine host" met with excellent results, becoming widely and favorably known to the traveling public. In the spring of 1903 he established a harness store, the first establishment of the kind in Fernando, and ran both his shop and hotel until the fall of 1905, when he disposed of the hotel. Mr. Paine has a finely equipped, up-to-date harness shop and hardware store, where he is carrying on an extensive and remunerative business. By shrewd foresight and wise management he has accumulated a fair share of this world's goods, owning considerable village property, including the business block in which he is located and the fine two-story house in which he resides. His wife is also a property owner, having title to two cottages which she rents.

Mr. Paine has been twice married. He married first, in Nebraska, Jennie Taylor, by whom he had five children, the oldest of whom is dead, those living being as follows: Delmer, of Fernando; Carrie, wife of Frederick Candelot, of Fernando; Mary E., wife of Earl Fullington, of Los Angeles; and Kinsley. Mr. Paine married for his second wife Mrs. Laura Nixon, and they have one child, Faith Paine. Politically Mr. Paine is a strong Prohibitionist, and religiously both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

**ENOCH F. BYNG.** Although but a brief time has elapsed since Mr. Byng came to California he has already established himself on a firm basis in the esteem of his fellow-citizens, being held in high appreciation for the sterling traits of character he has exhibited. He was born in England March 14, 1839, a son of John Byng, a native of the same place; the father brought his family to America in 1850 and became a pioneer of Iowa, there carrying on a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, although in England he had been a sawmill operator. In Iowa his wife, formerly Elizabeth Bird, a na-

tive of England, passed away. He later removed to Kentucky, where he again married, his death eventually occurring in that state. Both were members of the Baptist Church.

Brought to America when only eleven years old E. F. Byng received the greater part of his education in the public schools of Iowa. He remained at home until attaining his majority, when he began ranching for himself, this occupation being interrupted by his enlistment in 1862 in Company C, Twenty-sixth Iowa Infantry, and serving until December, 1864. He enlisted as a private and was mustered out as first lieutenant. During his service he participated in various important engagements, among them the siege of Atlanta, where he was wounded, Arkansas Post, siege of Vicksburg, Jackson, and marched with Sherman to the sea. Upon returning to civic life he again engaged in farming and later became interested in the sawmill business in Iowa, Missouri and Kentucky, following this industry continuously until 1903. In February of that year he came to California and located in the Altadena district, where he owned a lemon and orange grove for three years. In April, 1906, he disposed of this interest and coming to his present location purchased a ranch of thirty-five and a half acres, of which eight acres are devoted to alfalfa, twenty acres to cultivation and pasture, and is also interested in fine poultry, hog raising and the cultivation of fruit. In addition to the various industries mentioned he has a dairy herd of ten cows. His property is irrigated by six artesian wells.

In 1860 Mr. Byng was united in marriage with Miss Emma Walls, a native of England, her death occurring in Kentucky in 1906, at the age of sixty-four years. She was a member of the Baptist Church. They became the parents of the following children: Alice H.; Helen M., wife of Rev. Loyd Wilson, of Louisville, Ky.; Louisa, wife of J. H. Wilcox, of Kentucky; Benjamin F., who married Margaret Itten; and John W., located in Sedalia, Mo. Politically Mr. Byng is a stanch Republican.

**JOSEPH W. MONTGOMERY.** The substantial and progressive citizens of Compton have no better representative than Joseph W. Montgomery, who holds high rank among the keen, enterprising and business-like agriculturists who are so ably conducting the farming interests of this part of Los Angeles county. In company with his brother, J. B. Montgomery, he is extensively engaged in general farming, owning and occupying one of the finest ranches in central California, its buildings, furnishings and equipments being of the highest order and invariably

attracting the attention of the passer-by. Sons of John Montgomery, both of these brothers were born in Troy, N. Y., the birth of Joseph W. Montgomery occurring January 26, 1856, and that of his brother, J. B. Montgomery, November 16, 1849.

John Montgomery was born in New York, and there married Mary Hallowell, a native of England. Five children were born of their union, namely: Alice, Isabelle, Hester, J. B. and Joseph W. Neither of the parents is now living, the mother having died in early womanhood, and the father in 1902. The father was a Republican in politics, and for many years was a member and treasurer of the Independent Order of Foresters, and both he and his wife attended the Episcopal Church.

Having completed his early education in the public schools of his native town, Joseph W. Montgomery was for four years employed in the drug store of David Magill, after which he served an apprenticeship of five years at the candy-maker's trade. Establishing himself in St. Louis, Mo., in 1879, he went into business for himself, opening an oyster house and restaurant, which he managed for eight years. In 1887 he came to California, locating in San Francisco, where he was similarly engaged for many years, being proprietor of a large and well-kept restaurant. Selling out in 1904, he bought his present ranch, which is situated two and one-half miles northeast of Compton, and, with his brother, is managing it with pleasure and profit. He raises good crops of alfalfa, has a fine bearing orchard of choice fruits, and pays much attention to the raising of poultry. Following in the footsteps of his father, he is a stanch Republican, and true to the faith in which he was reared is an Episcopalian.

**JOHN A. ANDERSON.** The Anderson family, represented in Los Angeles county by J. A. Anderson, came from Norway, in which country his father, Balser Anderson, was born, and where he learned the trade of pulp maker. He immigrated to America and located in Chicago, Ill., in which city his wife, formerly Maria Peterson, also of Norway, passed away. They were the parents of six children, all of whom are in America, four being residents of California. Mr. Anderson continued his work in Chicago until his retirement, when he came to California and now makes his home with his son in Long Beach, at the advanced age of seventy-five years.

J. A. Anderson was born in Christiania, Norway, February 22, 1859, the oldest in the parental family, and in his native city he was reared to young manhood and educated in her public

schools. At the age of fifteen years he entered the Naval Academy, or Corps of Sea Militia in Horten, and upon the completion of the course went to sea on a merchant marine, his first voyage being on the Baltic sea. Following this he became a sailor on the Atlantic, and made a trip to China by the Cape of Good Hope, the vessel upon which he was located being engaged in the West India trade. In 1880 he came to America and from Chicago sailed on the Great Lakes until 1882. In the fall of the last named year he came as far west as Flagstaff, Ariz. (where there was but one log cabin used for a store), and was there engaged as foreman of the lumber yard of the Ayer Lumber Company, of Chicago. Continuing with the company until 1885, he then went to San Francisco, remaining there for a time, and following this located in San Pedro, where he entered the employ of the San Pedro Lumber Company in the capacity of outside man. Later he engaged with the Kerchoff & Cozner Lumber Company until 1895, when he became interested in the real-estate business, which he established in partnership with George H. Peck, the firm being known as George H. Peck & Co. for the period of five years. Mr. Peck then sold out to John H. F. Peck, since which time the style of the firm name has been Peck & Anderson. The partners are men of ability and energy and have been largely instrumental in the opening up of many of the tracts about the city, being interested in the Palos Verdes tract, the Caroline tract, and Grand View tract, as well as others of equal note. In 1904 they established a branch office in Long Beach, where Mr. Peck is now acting as manager. They were largely interested in the opening of Seaside Park tract, their company alone having laid out forty acres of ocean front. Mr. Anderson is widely esteemed as a man of business and energy, and is looked upon as one of the progressive lights of the town, an upbuilder and promoter of the city's best interests.

In Chicago Mr. Anderson was married to Ingeborg Anderson, a native of Telemarken, Norway, and they are the parents of the following children: Ralph, Lorraine, Leonardo and Armand J. Fraternally Mr. Anderson is associated with the Red Men. In religion he is a Lutheran, while his wife belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church.

---

HENRY W. WITMAN. Though not accounted pioneers of California, the Witman family has been identified with the history of the coast regions for many years, the first of the name in the state having been C. G. Witman, a native of Pottstown, Pa., and a man of

large experience in the oil industry. During early manhood he lived for some years in Kentucky and then removed to Parkersburg, W. Va., where in addition to carrying on a hardware and plumbing establishment he became interested in oil wells and gradually increased his holdings until he was identified with the operating of about one hundred wells. After a time the industry declined and he then sought another location. During 1883 he came to California, where he remained at Danville for eighteen months, and in 1885 came to Hueneme, Ventura county. For a time he was a member of the firm of Smith & Witman, dealers in hardware and plumbers' supplies, but later he conducted the business alone. Eventually he turned the store over to his son and removed to Jamestown, Tuolumne county, where he conducted a hardware business. On his return to the southern part of the state he joined his son, J. M., in the hardware business at Imperial, in April of 1904, and from there went to Los Angeles, where he died December 14, 1905, at the age of more than eighty years. His wife, who was a member of the McMillan family and was of eastern birth, now resides in Los Angeles. Two of their three children are living, the younger being J. M., of Imperial, while the elder is Henry W., of Oxnard.

During the residence of the family in Kentucky Henry W. Witman was born at Catlettsburg, Boyd county, July 13, 1860. During boyhood he attended the public schools of Parkersburg, W. Va., and there he became familiar with the hardware business while clerking in his father's store. His education was completed by a course in Eastman's Business College in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., after which he engaged as bookkeeper in lumber mills in West Virginia. In 1887 he joined his father in California and succeeded to the management of the hardware business at Hueneme, where he also built up a small trade as a plumber. While in that town he rendered efficient service as a member of the board of school trustees.

On his removal to Oxnard in 1898 Mr. Witman erected a building in the new town and embarked in business as a hardware merchant and plumber, in which capacity he continues at the present time. Soon the demands of the trade necessitated the erection of a larger building. In 1902 he erected a substantial brick structure, 30x90 feet in dimensions. The first floor gives him abundant space for the display of hardware and plumbers' supplies, and the upper story is rented to the city for office purposes. During April of 1903 he moved his stock of goods into the new build-





*Chas. M. Prince.*



ing and has since conducted business under the most favorable surroundings. All kinds of hardware are carried in stock, as well as plumbing material of the best assortments, and in addition he does tinwork upon order. For twelve years he was a member of the firm of Chambers & Witman and engaged in putting down artesian wells, for which purpose he and his partner owned three sets of well tools, viz.: hydraulic rig, steam outfit and hand tools, the same being used in boring hundreds of wells still flowing.

Stanch in his allegiance to the Republican party, Mr. Witman has been an active worker in the same ever since he came to Ventura county and at one time served on the county central committee. His activity and efficiency in politics were recognized by his appointment as postmaster at Oxnard, in July, 1900, under the administration of President McKinley, and he was re-appointed during the Roosevelt administration. As postmaster he has proved faithful to every duty, prompt and energetic, sagacious and resourceful, and under his supervision the town office and the two rural routes are giving entire satisfaction to the people. Since coming to Oxnard he has served as clerk of the board of trustees of the Oxnard Union high school, and has accomplished much toward making this institution one of the most thorough of its kind in the entire coast country.

After coming to Oxnard Mr. Witman erected on C street the residence he now occupies, the cozy home being presided over by Mrs. Witman, formerly Emma C. Mudge, a native of Philadelphia, but reared and married in West-Virginia. They are the parents of five children, namely: Roy B., who is engaged as teller in the bank of A. Levy; Mary M., Ellen B., Henry William, Jr., and Daniel Philip. In religious connections Mrs. Witman is identified with the Episcopal Church and the other members of the family are in sympathy with the work of that denomination. The Citizens' Club of Oxnard numbers Mr. Witman among its members, as does the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks at Santa Barbara. His association with Masonry dates back to the year 1883, when he was made a Mason in the blue lodge at Volcano, Wood county, W. Va., and later became identified with the lodge at Hueneme, afterward becoming a charter member of Oxnard Lodge No. 341, F. & A. M., of which he is past master. Besides being active in the lodge, he affiliates with the Oxnard Chapter, R. A. M., the Ventura Commandery, K. T., and Al Malaikah Temple, N. M. S., and is quick to respond to appeals for aid from the fraternity in behalf

of those of its members who are in need or suffering. Among the citizens of Oxnard he ranks as a capable business man, leading Republican, efficient office-holder and companionable friend, and his substantial qualities of head and heart have given him a permanent place in the esteem of the people.

**CHARLES RUSSELL PAINE.** In Crafton Charles R. Paine is engaged as a horticulturist and has made a brilliant success of the work through the application of intelligent and painstaking effort. He is well known in this section and held in high appreciation for the part he has taken in its upbuilding and development, educational interests having found him a most earnest and helpful advocate. He is the representative of an old and prominent family of Massachusetts, his birth having occurred in Barnstable in 1839; his father, John, was born in Maine, the descendant of an English emigrant who located in Cape Cod. In young manhood he located in Barnstable, Mass., and engaged as a saddler and harness maker, his death occurring in that section in 1850. His wife, formerly Lucy Ann Crowell, was a native of West Yarmouth, Mass., a daughter of Esquire Crowell, engaged in the East Indian trade and one of the prominent business men of that state. She also passed away in Massachusetts, leaving a family of seven children.

Charles Russell Paine was the eldest in the large family of children born to his parents. He received a preliminary education in the common schools of his native state and began the study of classics under the instruction of Albert K. Smiley, at Vasselboro, Me., and when the Smileys took charge of the Friends' Boarding School at Providence, R. I., he was asked to come with them as a teacher. He accepted the position and the following two years he was thus occupied, when he entered Amherst College, graduating therefrom with the degree of A. B. in 1866. In the same year he went to Ohio and began educational work in Dayton, and later acted as principal in the schools of Muncie, Ind., in which section he first met the lady who afterward became his wife. He then went to Columbus, Ohio, and became principal of the high school, and while in that city he became interested in California and decided to go west and engage in horticulture.

Accordingly in 1870 he came to San Francisco by the Union Pacific Railroad the year following its completion, and while en route by steamer to San Diego he met D. C. Twogood, of Riverside, who at once interested him in that city, then known as Newtown. He came at once to that part of Southern California and after thoroughly

investigating the country decided to invest in land, and also had his household goods stopped at San Pedro and thence brought to Riverside county. The country was entirely new, the hardships incident to a primitive civilization were the larger part of the life, and conditions such as to bring out the most dominant characteristics of the settlers. Mr. Paine set out a raisin and grape vineyard as a business project and a small deciduous orchard, but met with an endless amount of trouble for the first few years from grasshoppers and lack of water and cattle depredations. He sold his place in 1874 and coming to San Bernardino established a private school known as Paine's Academy, and because of the magnificent success with which he met, he was elected principal of the San Bernardino schools. He held this position for several years and was then elected county superintendent of schools, of San Bernardino county, which section then embraced the greater part of Riverside county. He continued teaching in San Bernardino county and finally purchased a ranch of one hundred and six acres at Crafton, this being a portion of the old Carpenter ranch, where his father-in-law had first bought. Of this property fourteen acres were in Mission grapes, and after locating on the place in the spring of 1877 he set out an orange orchard of seedlings. This ranch had most valuable water rights, in the days of the first occupation of the country by the successors of the old Mission fathers, a connection having been made about 1820 between Mill creek and the natural water course at the foot of the northern slopes of Crafton and Redland Heights, thus forming the Mill creek zanja. Mr. Paine now holds eighty-eight acres, of which eighty acres are in oranges, while he has also conducted a nursery for his own orchard plantings. In 1906 he built a handsome residence in mission style and calls his beautiful home Alderbrook. He was one of the organizers and has always been an officer of the Crafton Water Company, which supplies Crafton, East Redlands, Redlands Heights and Smiley Heights, in connection with the Bear Valley Water Company, which supplies water by means of the Greenspot pipe line. Mr. Paine takes the keenest interest in the horticultural success of the country, being one of the original members of the Redlands Orange Growers' Association, which operates a packing house in Redlands and a branch house in Crafton, serving now as director and was its first president.

In Muncie, Ind., in 1868, Mr. Paine was united in marriage with Miss Mary Elizabeth Craig, a native of Ohio, and a daughter of Dr. William Craig, also a pioneer of Riverside and Redlands. She received her education in the schools of Indiana, completing the course in the

high school. Mr. and Mrs. Paine are the parents of eight children, who have benefited by the best educational advantages the country affords. Mr. Paine assisted in the establishment of the high school district, and served on its first board of trustees as president. In religion he is a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Redlands; politically he casts his ballot for Republican principles. Mr. Paine has witnessed the great growth of Southern California and ably participated in its development. When he first came to this section there were no advantages possible, only the hardships and privations incident to pioneer life. He bravely faced the disadvantages, helped to upbuild the country as it is now known to the visitor, and is enjoying the evening of his days in the quietude and competence won by his earlier years of effort. He is highly esteemed wherever known, and held in truest appreciation for his qualities of citizenship.

---

J. R. THURMOND is a son of Thomas J. and Sarah (Franklin) Thurmond, natives of North Carolina, who moved to Tennessee while still young, reared their family of seven children and there spent their last days, each having attained the age of forty-five years. Two of the sons of this family were killed in the Civil war while fighting in the Confederate cause, and two sons now reside in California, G. E. and J. R., the latter the subject of this sketch. He was born January 15, 1848, in Tennessee, there receiving a common school education. As a result of the Civil war he was compelled to assist in the support of that portion of the family which remained at home, his father having died before the opening of hostilities and his older brothers offering themselves in the service of the cause which they believed to be right. He clerked in a store for about four years at Lagrange, Tenn., and when the war was over and he was at liberty to devote himself to acquiring his own independence he decided to come to California and in 1869 arrived at Carpinteria, in the vicinity of which he has ever since resided. By the exercise of careful business methods he has been enabled to acquire much valuable property and is now considered one of the successful men in the county, where he has many friends who esteem him highly. Ambitious and energetic he has made his home ranch one of the best improved and most attractive of this section, cultivating one of the finest walnut groves in the vicinity. Other orchard fruits in bearing enhance further the value of this particular forty acres. This is only one of his many tracts of land, others being fifty acres of fine bean land near Serena, Marin county, a sixty-acre tract of pasture land

and seven acres fronting on the beach; another piece with fifteen hundred feet of beach frontage; and one of twenty acres a mile west of Serena wharf also bordering on the beach. Of mountain land with oil prospects he has nine hundred acres, all of it well watered and timbered, and a splendid tract in Riverside county comprises one hundred and sixty acres and has on it three artesian wells; in Cuyama his holdings consists of eighty acres of fine bottom land.

In 1870 Mr. Thurmond was married to Miss Lua R. Dickinson of Tennessee, whose sisters married members of the noted Gwyn family. Of the seven children born to them all except Thomas are now living and are filling important positions or are still in school preparing themselves to occupy places to which their own talents and the family's prominence justly entitle them: Frank married Miss Alice Sprague and has a home in Carpinteria valley; Thomas, who married Cora Robinson, a native of Missouri, was accidentally killed in 1905; Julia is a teacher; Edna is the wife of R. M. Clark, a prominent attorney of Ventura, and the mother of one child; William lives in Chowchilla, where he owns one hundred and sixty acres of fine land; Blanche is a graduate of the Ventura high school, class of 1906; Hugh is a student of the Ventura high school.

In political matters Mr. Thurmond is an independent voter and thinker who believes that strict adherence to party lines does not secure to the public the best men for its servants. He is a public spirited man, has always been active in forwarding measures which tend to the upbuilding and advancement of his community, and holds the highest esteem of his fellow citizens.

---

GEORGE M. CLARK, a rancher located in the vicinity of Norwalk, Los Angeles county, was born in Cooper county, Mo., December 27, 1853, a son of Jesse M. and Nancy J. (Fray) Clark, natives respectively of Kentucky and Virginia. They were the parents of ten children, of whom two died in infancy, those remaining being as follows: W. T., a rancher of Orange county; Lucy F., now Mrs. Belvel, of San Francisco; John S., of Los Angeles; George M., of this review; Robert E., in charge of the peat baths in Orange county; Charles E., engaged in the manufacture of mattresses in Los Angeles; Annie L., the wife of J. A. Woolley, of Monterey county; and Mattie P., a teacher in Los Angeles. The parents were married in Missouri, where the father was extensively engaged in farming. In later life they came to California, where both passed away, the father at the age of sixty years, and the mother when seventy-two years old.

The early education of Mr. Clark was received in Missouri, where he remained until attaining manhood. In 1873 he came to California, and in Yuba, Sutter county, attended the high school for a time. After the close of his schooldays he worked in a general merchandise establishment for one year, and then went to Santa Rosa and for two years attended the Pacific Methodist College at that place. He then returned home (his parents in the meantime having located in California) and with his elder brother farmed the three hundred and twenty acres owned by his father, besides leasing four hundred acres more and devoting it to wheat and barley. In 1878 the family came to Azusa, Los Angeles county, where the father and sons invested a large sum of money in a company, buying about thirteen thousand acres of land. They remained here about two years, when, on account of a misunderstanding, the company gave up the claim. After his marriage Mr. Clark leased a ranch in this vicinity for two years and then purchased his present ranch, consisting of sixty acres, which with the exception of ten acres in table grapes, is devoted to alfalfa and sweet potatoes. He is also interested in a dairy, which is supplied by ten cows, although he has had as many as twenty milk cows.

January 9, 1881, Mr. Clark was united in marriage with Miss Nannie Elliott, a native of Texas, whose parents died when she was a small child. Her death occurred November 1, 1901, at the age of forty-two years. They were the parents of six children, namely: Mary S.; Alma L., attending the University of California at Berkeley; Jessie H.; Annie E., a student in the Covina high school; Paul E.; and Carrie. Mr. Clark is a member of the Fraternal Aid, and politically is a staunch advocate of Prohibition principles. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, to which his wife also belonged.

---

B. L. FORTNEY. While many of the ranches of San Luis Obispo county cover a large acreage, there are not wanting in the pretty valleys a number of small farms adapted to the raising of fruit and vegetables and these places, if wisely managed, are no less profitable than the larger estates. Such a homestead is owned and occupied by B. L. Fortney and consists of fifteen and one-half acres in the vicinity of Arroyo Grande. With the exception of the ground taken by the residence and lawns, the land is devoted to market garden and fruit purposes. As an instance of the success he is meeting with in his undertaking it may be stated that during the

year 1905 he shipped to Los Angeles thirteen car loads of apples that were produced in the Arroyo Grande valley. He makes a specialty of strawberries, Logan berries and blackberries, all of which are of such fine quality as to command an excellent price in the city markets.

Born in Grant county, Wis., October 4, 1860, B. L. Fortney is one of the five children forming the family of John and Theresa (Altizer) Fortney, natives of Pennsylvania, but reared and married in Wisconsin. After having engaged in general farming and stock-raising in Wisconsin for a number of years in 1874 the father brought his family to California and settled in San Luis Obispo county, where he died at the age of forty-six years. He was long survived by his wife, who lived to be seventy years of age. Both were earnest members of the Methodist Episcopal Church and aided in the upbuilding of that denomination in their home county. When the family came to the West B. L. was a boy of fourteen years, the recipient previously of common-school advantages which he supplemented later by habits of close observation and thoughtful reading. After one year in San Joaquin county he came to San Luis Obispo county and later became interested in the mercantile business at Estrella, where he remained until he lost his store by fire in 1900. Afterward he removed to the valley near Arroyo Grande and rented a tract of farm land, but later purchased the valuable little tract he now cultivates.

The family of Mr. Fortney consists of three children, Dora, Josie, and William, born of his marriage in 1886 to Miss Ettie Teachout, a native of Illinois. The older daughter, Dora, possesses musical talent and has been given exceptional advantages in the art, which she studied under private instruction and also in the University of Southern California. While voting the Republican ticket in national elections Mr. Fortney has not allied himself with any party in local matters, but prefers to support the best man irrespective of party ties. Fraternally he has been actively identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Arroyo Grande and at San Obispo, also has been warmly interested in the Modern Woodmen of America, belonging to the camp at San Luis Obispo. With his wife he has membership in the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which faith he was reared by his parents in childhood and to which denomination he ever has been a liberal contributor, aiding its philanthropic work and missionary enterprises to the extent of his ability.

**JAMES TWEEDY.** There are few people now living in the vicinity of Compton whose identification with this locality antedates that of Mr. Tweedy, a pioneer of 1852, and the

owner of a valuable ranch near town. In company with his parents he came to Southern California in 1852 and first settled on the El Monte rancho and later on the old Lugo ranch near Compton, his father having purchased the two thousand acres comprising the estate, and in the cultivation of the property he bore a large share of the responsibilities. On the death of his father he inherited two hundred and thirty-four acres of the homestead, and here he has a neat house, substantial outbuildings, and all the facilities necessary for one making a specialty of raising cattle and hogs.

The Tweedy family is of colonial lineage. Robert, father of James Tweedy, was born in Missouri, November 18, 1812, and at an early age removed to Arkansas, where in 1836 he married Mary Elizabeth Holyfield, who was born in South Carolina May 26, 1820, and is still living, enjoying fair health for one so advanced in years. While they were living in Arkansas their son, James, was born February 1, 1844. In 1852 the family sought a new home in the far west. In making the trip they followed the southern overland route and used oxen to draw their wagon. For a year they remained at El Monte, Cal., thence removed to San Francisco, and later spent six months at Visalia, Tulare county, but eventually returned to El Monte, and in 1862 came to the ranch in Los Angeles county that remains in the family to the present day.

After having remained at the old homestead until he was forty-five years of age, James Tweedy thereupon set up domestic ties, being united in marriage with Mrs. Laura (Prater) Tweedy, the widow of one of his brothers. The Prater family is of German extraction, and John B. Prater, father of Mrs. Tweedy, was born and reared in Tennessee, whence he immigrated to California in young manhood, about 1854, settling in the northern part of the state. Both he and his wife were sincere members of the Christian Church. Of their eight children all but two are still living, and the six survivors make California their home. In religious affiliations Mrs. Tweedy holds membership in the Baptist Church, to the work of which she is a contributor. By her former marriage she had three children, namely: Fay W., who is married and resides in this locality; Inez M., who married J. P. Carse; and Mabel, who died at the age of three years and nine months. To the union of James Tweedy and wife there were born four daughters, of whom Delillah J. and Marie E. survive. Mildred B. died at the age of three years and nine months, and Alice May was taken by death at the age of seventeen months. When at leisure from the cares of his ranch







*William D. Matthews*

Mr. Tweedy finds recreation in the society of his family and the perusal of current literature which enables him to keep in touch with the world of modern thought. In fraternal organizations he takes no part whatever, and the only part which he takes in politics is in the casting of a Democratic ticket at all elections.

**WILLIAM DAVIS WATKINS.** The early history of the Watkins family is associated with the little country of Wales, where Thomas Watkins was born and reared, and where he married Mary Davis, like himself a descendant of Welsh forefathers. Later he crossed the channel to France, but soon returned to Wales by way of England, and in 1846 crossed the Atlantic to the United States, settling at Youngstown, Ohio, and securing employment as a miner and later as foreman of mines. Removing to Iowa in 1857, he settled at Albia, Monroe county, where he soon acquired various interests. For some time he was foreman of mines in Iowa. During the last twenty years of his life he lived in retirement and at eighty-seven years he died at Albia in August of 1902. His wife had passed away in the same city twelve years prior to his demise.

In a family comprising eight sons and three daughters William Davis Watkins was fourth in order of birth, and was born at Youngstown, Ohio, September 12, 1850, during the residence of his parents in that place. In 1857 he accompanied his parents to Iowa and there received common-school advantages. After having worked in coal mines for a time, in 1872 he went to Colorado and began prospecting and mining at Sunshine and Gold Hill. In the spring of 1877 he became interested in mining in the Black Hills and engaged in freighting to those mines from the Missouri river. For seven years he was employed as wagon master for Pratt and Ferris in freighting to government posts and the mines of the Black Hills.

During 1884, at O'Neill, Holt county, Neb., Mr. Watkins married Elizabeth Hayes, who was born near Dubuque, Iowa, of Irish descent. Her parents were pioneer settlers of Iowa and Nebraska. After his marriage Mr. Watkins settled in Cheyenne county, Neb., and became interested in the stock industry, raising cattle, sheep and horses, and operating four thousand acres of land, besides which he had large tracts of government land for range. At one time he had two thousand head of cattle and four hundred head of horses on the ranch. While the business proved profitable, it demanded exposure to much inclement

weather and entailed constant labor and manifold annoyances, hence he finally resolved to dispose of his stock and landed interests and seek a more favorable climate. In this way he was led to establish his home in California, where since May, 1900, he has resided in Long Beach and has been interested in the buying and selling of real estate. Since coming here he has laid out the Watkins tract of twelve acres on the corner of Tenth and Alamitos streets, and at this writing owns the Brunswick pool hall. In politics he always votes the Republican ticket. Fraternally he holds membership with the Modern Woodmen of America and Long Beach Lodge No. 888, B. P. O. E. In his family there were six children, but one son, Willie, died at eleven years. Those now living are Mamie, Bessie, Frederick, Madge and Eva, all of whom are at home.

**JOSEPH C. STONE.** America was a favorite place of refuge for the Huguenots when they were compelled to flee from France by the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. Among the number that sought the freedom of this country was John de Stone who was the grandfather of our subject and in the true American spirit dropped the "de" and became plain John Stone. He served during the Revolutionary war under General Lafayette and after the war he located in Genesee county, N. Y., where he spent the remainder of his days.

Mr. Stone's father was Elias Stone, born in Genesee county, N. Y. He responded to his country's call for the War of 1812 and was honorably discharged at the close of the war, after which he engaged in farming in Attica, Genesee county, N. Y., until 1836 when he removed with his family to Kalamazoo county, Mich., where he purchased government land in the oak openings which he cleared and brought to a high state of cultivation. In 1856 he came to California and spent his last days with his son Joseph in Contra Costa county. His wife was Caroline Chamberlain, born in New York and died in Michigan. She was the daughter of Captain Joseph Chamberlain who was a master in the merchant marine service in the transatlantic trade, his death occurring in New York state.

Joseph C. Stone was born in Attica, Genesee county, N. Y., May 18, 1822, and was brought up in New York state until he was fourteen years of age, when his parents removed to Kalamazoo county, Mich., where he made himself generally useful in helping clear the farm and making the improvements of the pioneer in a new country where the farms had to be carved from the forest. He attended the log school-house with its slab benches and distinctly re-

members mastering the "rule of three and double rule of three" and learning to write with a quill pen. On reaching his majority he located on a farm adjoining his father's place engaging in agricultural pursuit until 1852, when the gold excitement reached such an acute stage that he concluded to cast his lot with the gold seekers and joined a company of thirty-two outfitted with horse-teams and started across the plains entering California by the Humboldt and Carson route, making the trip from St. Joseph to California in sixty-seven days. For some time he followed mining in Coloma and vicinity, where he purchased teams and wagons and freighted from Sacramento and Stockton to the mines until 1854, when he disposed of his outfit and returned via Panama to his farm in Michigan. Two years later he brought his wife and two children, his father, three sisters and a brother to California, coming via the Nicaragua route and locating in Walnut Creek, Contra Costa county, where he engaged in farming and stock raising for five years. Selling his place he purchased land near Petaluma and aside from his farming operations he set out a deciduous orchard. In 1868 he located in San Diego county, purchasing a part of the Old Mission grant in Mission valley where he was largely engaged in farming and stock raising. 1885 found him in San Diego conducting a general contracting and teaming business which he continued until 1889, when he located in Poway, returning again to San Diego in 1893, where he now resides an invalid, his health having been shattered by rheumatism. In Kalamazoo county, Mich., January 12, 1848, Mr. Stone was married to Amanda Hall who was born in the town of Stafford, Genesee county, N. Y., a daughter of Hiram and Charlotte (Trumbull) Hall, both natives of Vermont. The mother died in New York and the father, who followed farming in Genesee county, N. Y., and later in Michigan, came to California spending his last days in Mendocino county.

Mrs. Stone is a woman of rare attainments and much ability, her time of late years is much taken up with nursing her husband, to whom she is greatly devoted. She is the mother of six children, namely: Frances, who became the wife of Clarence Shepherd and died in San Diego in 1902; Ed, a miner in San Diego county; Elias, a horticulturist at Fullerton; Lottie, wife of Allen DeFrate of San Diego; Wm. L., proprietor of the Jersey Dairy in San Diego; and Nettie, wife of Fred J. Rickey, who is also engaged in dairying. Mrs. Stone is a member of the Pioneer Society of San Diego county and is much interested in perpetuating the history of the old timers who have so nobly put their shoulder to the wheel in bringing California to a front rank in the sisterhood of states.

Mr. Stone is a staunch advocate of the principles embraced in the platform of the Republican party, has always taken a special interest in educational matters and as a man of sterling worth and upright principles has always been interested in the upbuilding of the community where he resides and is held in the highest esteem by all who know him.

J. N. JATTA. Not alone as an early settler, but also as a capable farmer and stockman, Mr. Jatta has won recognition among the citizens of San Luis Obispo county and especially in that portion of the county lying near Arroyo Grande. The title of pioneer belongs to him by right of early settlement, for he has lived on his present ranch since 1871, coming here when the county was in the incipient stages of its development and at once taking up the arduous task of transforming a barren acreage into a fertile tract. The farm which he purchased during the year of his arrival now ranks among the best in the locality and contains five hundred and fifty acres, of which one hundred and twenty acres are under cultivation to grain, while the balance is utilized for pasture. Stock cattle are kept to some extent and there are also forty milch cows, the dairy business being one of the owner's most profitable specialties.

The eastern part of Canada is Mr. Jatta's native region, and August 6, 1841, the date of his birth. His parents, Alex and Delayed (Lumne) Jatta, were natives of Canada, and had a family of eleven children, all of those now living being still in the east with the exception of J. N., of California. The father lived to be sixty and the mother survived him, passing away when seventy years of age. When J. N. was nine years of age he accompanied the family to Rochester, N. Y., and there attended the public schools, acquiring a fair education. At the age of twenty-one years he left New York for the Pacific coast, arriving in 1863 in San Francisco, from which point he proceeded to Marin county and at Point Reyes worked at the dairy business. From Marin county he came to San Luis Obispo county, where he has become known and honored as a resourceful rancher and sagacious dairyman.

The marriage of Mr. Jatta in 1860 united him with Miss Mary Hall, a native of Illinois. They are the parents of the following children: Arthur, who married Mary Ryne, and has two children; Edith, Mrs. Frank Cushion, who has one child; Bertha, Mrs. Frederick Harperster; Le Roy, who married Mary Lathrop; Clara, Mrs. E. C. Loomis, who is the mother of five children; Ira, Elmer, Ethel and Marion, of whom the last-named is a student in the Polytechnic School at San Luis Obispo. Aside from serv-





*Robert Bell*



ing as clerk of the board of school trustees, Mr. Jatta has held no official positions, nor has he taken any part in politics other than the casting of a Republican vote at elections, yet he is a progressive, public-spirited citizen, solicitous to do his part in every forward movement, and accustomed to give his support to all measures for the benefit of the county. Fraternally he holds membership with the Knights of Pythias at Arroyo Grande.

**ROBERT BELL.** Occupying a conspicuous position among the substantial and representative agriculturists of Ventura county is Robert Bell, whose large and well-appointed ranch is one of the productive estates near Somis. During his residence of thirty-five years in this vicinity, he has witnessed many changes of importance in the face of the country, the extensive tracts of waste land giving place to the broad expanse of cultivated fields and productive orchards; the small hamlets have grown into thriving villages and populous cities; long trains of steam or electric cars are used in transporting instead of the wagon trains drawn by oxen or mules; and the small cabins of the brave pioneers have long since been replaced by houses of modern construction and finish. In these varied improvements Mr. Bell has taken an active part, performing his full share in advancing the prosperity and welfare of the immediate country hereabout, and as an active, loyal and true-hearted citizen is held in high respect and esteem. A son of the late William S. Bell, he was born, May 27, 1842, in Richland county, Ohio, where he received such educational advantages as were given by the common schools. His father was born and reared in Pennsylvania, but in early life settled as a farmer in Ohio, and was there successfully employed in agricultural pursuits during the larger part of his active career. He was a staunch supporter of the principles of the Republican party, and both he and his wife belonged to the Presbyterian Church. He married Polly Turbett, a native of Pennsylvania, who was indeed a worthy helpmate. They became the parents of four children, two of whom, Robert, the subject of this sketch, and a brother, Thomas, reside in Ventura county, the latter living near Oxnard. When well advanced in years the parents came to California, and thereafter made their home with their sons, living in Ventura county until their deaths, which occurred within a period of forty-eight hours, in 1901, the father passing away at the age of eighty-six years, and the mother at the age of eighty-one years.

Soon after attaining his majority Robert Bell

left his Ohio home, coming to Yuba county, Cal., in 1864, and there working as a ranchman for a number of seasons, earning good wages and gaining a valuable experience in the California methods of farming. Coming from there to Ventura county in 1871, he purchased three hundred acres of wild land, and with true pioneer grit and energy began the improvement of a ranch. Laboring with a will, he reduced his land to a tillable condition, and as a general farmer has met with unquestioned success, his large crops of beans, beets and hay, bringing him in a large annual income. His homestead is advantageously located, and his products are all shipped from Somis.

In 1877 Mr. Bell married Lucretia Rice, a native of Ohio, and they are the parents of three children, Polly, Bertha and Walter. Politically Mr. Bell, true to the faith in which he was reared, is a steadfast Republican, and fraternally he is a member of Somis Camp No. 11000, M. W. A.

**ANDREW JACKSON MYERS.** During the progress of the second war with England John Myers, a young Virginian, served in defense of his native land and participated in the memorable engagement at New Orleans. Years later, when a son was born of his marriage to Ellen Hayes, he gave the child the name of the sturdy and illustrious general under whom he had fought the British troops. While the Mississippi valley was still an unsettled wilderness he became a pioneer and frontiersman of Illinois and aided in subduing the Indians at the time of the Blackhawk war. The savages were hostile throughout the early period of his residence in Illinois and on one occasion, while pursuing some of them, he was attacked and almost killed by a fierce panther. In memory of the narrow escape from death which he experienced he was thereafter known as "Panther" Myers. His father-in-law, Jonathan Hayes, also endured all the hardships incident to life on the frontier and at one time built a fort at Peru, Ill., in order to protect his family and neighbors from the Indians. Notwithstanding all of his precautions, one of his daughters with her husband and son and several neighbors were killed by the savages. Mrs. Ellen Myers was born in Illinois, while John Myers was a native of Virginia of German ancestry. Both died in LaSalle county, Ill., and were buried in the Cedar Point Cemetery, four miles from the town of LaSalle.

At the home place near LaSalle, Ill., Andrew Jackson Myers was born April 10, 1840. His education was carried on in the schools

of Cedar Point and LaSalle, but at the age of twelve years he left school and accompanied an aunt to California, it being his duty to drive and care for the ox-team. After a journey of four months he arrived at Hangtown in the fall of 1852 and at once secured work in the mines. In 1855 he removed to the vicinity of Fresno, later was in Mariposa county for two years, next worked in the vicinity of Stockton, and later went to Tulare county and entered government land, which he utilized for the stock business. For some time prior to the opening of the Civil war he was engaged in hunting and trapping on the plains with Robert Carson, a brother of Kit Carson.

During the year 1861 Mr. Myers went to Texas, where he enlisted in the Confederate army and served through the entire period of the Civil war under Capt. James H. Tibbets of the Arizona scouts. At the end of the war he settled in Bell county, Tex., and there, August 8, 1865, he was united in marriage with Sophia C. Scott, who was born in Missouri, but removed to Texas at an early age. Nine children were born of their union and the heaviest misfortune of their otherwise happy married life was the loss of all but two of their once large family. John and Frank M. died respectively at eleven and six years. May was only one year old when she was taken from the family circle. Maggie died at the age of one year and nine months, and Andrew passed away at one year. Alfred lived to be a manly boy of seventeen, while the youngest of the family, Mariette, died at the age of fifteen years. The third and fourth in order of birth were James Edward and Joseph E., both now residing in Oceanside, the latter of whom was formerly chief of police and deputy sheriff.

After having made his home in Texas for a long period Mr. Myers came to California in 1877 and embarked in the dairy business. Four years later he came to the present site of Oceanside, of which town he enjoys the distinction of being the founder. May 12-13, 1883, he laid out the village, platting lots on what was then a sheep range. For a year or two little progress was made, but in 1885 people began to buy and build and from that time onward the growth of the place was steady. The first water works were established by Mr. Myers, and it was his boast that no town on the coast had finer water than Oceanside. After a few years he sold the water system to the city. For some time he owned one hundred and fifty-five acres and later he bought one hundred and sixty acres, a portion of which remains in his possession, as do also some of the town lots. Among his many philanthropies was the gift of the land on which stands the Christian

Church. His wife was one of the leading members of that congregation and a trustee of the church, and it was from this building that she was buried, her death occurring November 8, 1906, at the age of sixty-three years. Politically a Democrat, Mr. Myers has been interested in political affairs and often has served as a delegate to party conventions. Throughout San Diego county he is known and honored for his active encouragement of all movements for the benefit of the people and the material development of the county's resources.

---

GEORGE E. BAHRENBURG, M. D. Prominent among the younger generation of practitioners of Los Angeles county is Dr. Bahrenburg, who has brought to bear in his work the progressive ideas and enterprise which have formed so important a factor in the development of this section. A native of Illinois, he was born in Staunton, Macoupin county, October 30, 1880. His father, John E. Bahrenburg, M. D., was a native of Indiana, where his early life was passed. While he was still quite young the medical profession had been chosen as his future calling, and upon receiving his diploma he opened an office in St. Louis, Mo., remaining there for sixteen years. From St. Louis he came direct to Los Angeles, and during the five years which he has practiced here has won the respect and confidence of all who have come in contact with him, either in a professional or social way. Politically he is a Republican, and fraternally he is a member of the Royal Arcanum. It was in St. Louis, Mo., that Dr. Bahrenburg met and married Miss Alice Georgia Dorff, who was a native of that place, and of their marriage two children have been born, George E., the subject of this sketch, and Charles N., who is now studying medicine in the University of Southern California. Mrs. Bahrenburg is a woman of many fine qualities, and is an active worker in the Presbyterian Church of Los Angeles, of which she is a member.

The boyhood years of George E. Bahrenburg were passed in St. Louis, Mo., receiving a common school education in that city. The medical profession from his earliest years had been attractive to him, and indeed it may be said with truth that it was an inherited inclination, for as has been said his father is a practicing physician. His initial medical training was received in Chicago, Ill., and in Los Angeles, Cal., he was granted the diploma which entitled him to practice medicine in that state. His first practical experience was received in the Soldiers' Home hospital at Sawtelle, Cal., and two years later he inaugurated his present private practice in this place. Although he is one of the young-





*H. R. Cheney*

est practitioners here, his years have been no bar to his advancement, but from the fact that he is familiar with the latest discoveries in the medical world by his recent training and experience he has become a necessary adjunct to many of the first families in Sawtelle and vicinity. Personally he is of a social nature and makes friends with all whom he meets. Fraternally he is identified with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

---

WILLARD R. CHENEY. One of the esteemed residents of Redlands is Willard R. Cheney. He came to the Rocky Mountain country as early as 1866, beginning his career with empty hands but courageous heart, and in the intervening time has acquired a financial position which places him among the prominent and representative men of this section of Southern California. He was born in Defiance, Ohio, August 14, 1844, a son of James Cheney, a native of Vermont, whence the paternal grandfather, Roswell, emigrated to Ohio and engaged as a merchant in Toledo. James Cheney also became a merchant in that city, and later was located in Adrian, Defiance, then Logansport and Fort Wayne, in Indiana, in the last named place being classed among the financiers as a banker of no small prominence. He was instrumental in the upbuilding of the middle west, and built a division of the Wabash and Erie canal. He served his fellow citizens as a member of the state legislature. His wife, formerly Miss Nancy Evans, was born in Ohio, one of the first white children born on the Maumee; both herself and husband died in Fort Wayne, Ind. They were the parents of four children, all of whom are living, Willard R. being a resident of Redlands and a daughter, Mrs. Kimberly, has a winter home here.

Reared in Fort Wayne and Logansport, Willard R. Cheney received a preliminary education in the public schools, after which he entered the Asbury University, now known as the De Pauw University, New Albany, Ind. He then entered the service of the Wabash Railroad Company and worked as conductor in the south during the Civil war. He spent one season in Texas, whence he drove through to Nevada and established the Bar ranch, in Clover valley. Coming on to California he associated himself with Dumphrey & Hildreth of San Francisco, and from 1870 on for many years represented them as collector in that city. In 1885 he returned to the middle west and in St. Louis, Mo., engaged in the laundry business, after which in Jeffersonville, Ind., he followed a similar enterprise. Later he estab-

lished a laundry in Mexico, Mo., and is still interested in that enterprise. In the spring of 1904 he located in Redlands and purchased what was known as the Morey place, and since that time he has remodeled it and improved it, until today he has one of the finest homes in this city. There are nine acres in the property, of which six are devoted to the cultivation of oranges. In November, 1905, in partnership with H. J. Pratt, he purchased the Frink ranch of five hundred and forty acres in the San Timoteo cañon, where they are now engaged in the management of a dairy and creamery, and the raising of alfalfa. He is also a director in the Home Gas & Electric Company.

In Jeffersonville, Ind., Mr. Cheney was united in marriage with Miss Nancy McMahon, a native of that state, and a woman of rare worth and character, a distinct addition to the society of Redlands. Fraternally Mr. Cheney is a member of Jeffersonville Lodge No. 362, B. P. O. E. Politically he is a staunch advocate of the principles of the Democratic party.

---

IRA WARNER PHELPS. The lineage of the Phelps family in America is traced back to a period antedating the first war with England. Prior to that struggle five sons of Rebecca S. Phelps of Deerfield, Conn., accompanied General Schuyler on an expedition against the Six Nations and served throughout that entire campaign. When the colonies rebelled against the mother country he took up arms to assist the forlorn cause and served as a corporal, remaining at the front, participating in innumerable hardships, countless privations and many engagements, until finally peace was declared and the army was disbanded. Later he removed from Connecticut to New York and settled upon a raw tract of land near Canandaigua, where he died at ninety-three years of age. A few years after he settled on that farm his son, Baruch B., was born in 1787, and in that then frontier environment the boy grew into a robust manhood, possessing the stalwart constitution and dauntless courage characteristic of frontiersmen. During the war of 1812 he served in the American army. After leaving the army he turned his attention to the hotel business and, on the site of Erie canal, erected the Phelps house, the first hotel built in Buffalo after it was destroyed by fire in 1814. Subsequently he became one of the founders of the village of Silver Creek, in Chautauqua county, N. Y., where he built and conducted the Phelps hotel. In that town he opened what was the first temperance hotel in all of western New York. At the start the outlook



was discouraging and the business unprofitable, but eventually he proved that such a plan could be carried into successful consummation.

In addition to keeping a hotel Baruch Phelps engaged in farming and stock raising. Eventually he left New York for the growing west and settled in Illinois, first making his home in Elgin and later at St. Charles, but his last days were passed in the home of his eldest son in Dekalb county, that state, and there he passed from earth at the age of eighty-seven years. Through all of his active life he was a believer in Presbyterian doctrines and a sincere member of that denomination. While living in the east he married Betsey Warner, who was born in Bennington, Vt., and was a grand-niece of Seth Warner, of Revolutionary fame. Her death occurred in Dekalb county, Ill., when she was seventy-two years of age. They were the parents of six children, namely: Louisa, who died at Malta, Dekalb county, Ill.; William, who died at Elgin, Ill.; Walter, who was a member of the Fifty-sixth Illinois Infantry and died in Dekalb county, Ill.; Forbes, now a resident of Dekalb county; Ira W. and Albert, who came to the Pacific coast and established homes in Los Angeles county, the latter being a resident of Highland Park.

The village of Silver Creek, in Chautauqua county, N. Y., is the native home of Ira Warner Phelps, and July 26, 1835, the date of his birth. In addition to attending public schools he had the advantage of a course of study in Nunda Academy. During 1849 he came west as far as Chicago, where he clerked for about three years in the employ of an uncle, Ira P. Warner. Later he clerked for a year in Elgin, after which he returned to Chicago and learned the trade of a harness-maker, which he followed for a time. Afterward he worked on his father's farm in Kane county near Elgin and on Judge Baker's farm near Joliet. In search of cheap land in a favorable location he went to Minnesota in 1855 and from there went to Wisconsin, where he bought farm property. For four years he was employed in a lumber business at Eau Galle, Dunn county, and when his employer rented the lumber plant and the sawmill he started for the Rocky mountains, this being the time of the Pike's Peak excitement of 1859. With a party of emigrants he traveled via mule-team to what is now the city of Denver. During the fall and winter he was employed at Tarryall Diggings, and in the spring of 1860 he followed other miners to California Gulch, near the present site of Leadville, where he remained during the summer.

After a year's experience in the mines of Colorado Mr. Phelps started back east in the spring of 1860, but an attack of mountain fever forced

him to stop at Cañon City. That now flourishing town had only one house and it was of sod. For a long time he was too ill to travel, but eventually he recovered sufficiently to start for home. With two comrades named James Ramage and Peter Shell during the middle of December he took up the homeward journey with pack-horses. The trip was rendered lonely by reason of the fact that they were the only white men on the plains and the further fact that they were forced to travel at night on account of the hostility of the Indians. As they proceeded along the Arkansas route they camped on the islands of the river by day, then took up travel after darkness protected them from observation by the Indians. Their tracks were obliterated by the herds of buffaloes which filled the country for a distance of four hundred miles. Indeed, at no time were they out of sight of large herds until they landed at Council Grove, Kans. During the year there had been a great drouth and the Platte, Republican, Smoky and Solomon rivers were dry, so that the buffaloes were obliged to come to the Arkansas for water.

While stopping at Council Grove, the outpost station of the government, Mr. Phelps became interested in the raising of a company known as the Frontier Rifles, of which he was a member until it disbanded. From Council Grove he traveled eastward to the Missouri river, intending to enlist in the Union army, but he found the quota filled for the present, so he changed his plans and joined a government train en route to Fort Union. The journey was made without special incident until shortly before their arrival at Fort Union, when Indians and Spaniards fell upon them and captured all of their supplies, leaving them their cattle, however, with which they got through to the fort. Soon afterward word was received of the battle of Bull Run, the defeat of the north, and the call for three hundred thousand soldiers. In order to enlist he and sixteen of his associates started at once for the east, and in 1861 he was accepted as a private in Company H, First Kansas Cavalry, which by ruling of the war department became Company H, Seventh Kansas Cavalry. In the spring of 1864 he veteranized and re-enlisted in the same regiment as saddle sergeant, from which office he was mustered out November 29, 1865, and honorably discharged at Fort Leavenworth. The regiment of which he was a member had to its credit a record of one hundred and forty-nine engagements, including Corinth, Holly Springs and Iuka. In the battle of Corinth he lost the sight of his right eye. At Coffeyville they fought all of one day in the year 1863 against Price's army and held their own in the midst of desperate odds.

At the close of the war Mr. Phelps returned

to the life of a plainsman and visited Colorado in order to ascertain the condition of his three claims at Leadville, but found that the water had failed completely, so he abandoned the claims as well as the life of a frontiersman. Returning to Kansas he clerked at Junction City one year for Captain Wright and William Lockstone. In the interests of these gentlemen he then opened a branch store at Ellsworth and three years later he purchased the business by giving his notes for the indebtedness. Soon the trailing of cattle began from Texas and Ellsworth became a shipping point for stock, so that trade increased rapidly and profits were large. For nineteen years he continued in the mercantile business in the same town and meanwhile held the office of county supervisor, also in early days took a leading part in all local activities.

On retiring from the mercantile business in Kansas Mr. Phelps came to Los Angeles in 1885 and shortly afterward embarked in the citrus-growing business at Ontario, where he purchased two groves of twenty acres each. However, not making his home on the land, he met with disaster, for the groves were near the mule-cars running from the city and tourists often stopped there and entertained themselves by breaking off limbs loaded with fruit. Their depredations continued to such an extent as to render the business unprofitable for the owner and he sold out. Since then he has engaged in buying and selling real estate and since 1898 he also has bought and developed oil lands, putting down twenty-nine wells on twenty-two acres of land. At this writing he has royalty interests in eight wells on nineteen lots in the Knob Hill tract and he owns other valuable oil property. Besides being financially interested in the Los Angeles Realty and Trust Company he serves as a member of its board of directors.

The commodious residence erected by Mr. Phelps in 1894 stands at No. 1542 Ingraham street, Los Angeles, and since its erection it has been the home of the family. While living in Ellsworth, Kans., he married Miss Rose Sternberg, a member of an old and honored family of New York state. Her father, Rev. Levi Sternberg, was a minister in the Lutheran denomination and at one time held office as president of the Hardwick Seminary near Cooperstown, N. Y., where Mrs. Phelps was born. One of her brothers, George M. Sternberg, M. D., was formerly surgeon-general of the United States army. Of her marriage there are four children, namely: Bertha, who married Louis R. Garrett, an attorney of Los Angeles; Frank, who has charge of the Inglewood Water Company; Mary, who resides with her parents; and George, who is employed in the office of Garrett & Bixby, architects, of Los Angeles. The old war days are kept

in mind by Mr. Phelps through his association with Bartlett Logan Post, G. A. R., of Los Angeles, in the work of which he has been interested for a long period, and in addition he has borne a constant interest in every movement affecting the boys who wore the blue in that historic struggle. Ever since casting his first ballot he has been a supporter of the Republican party and has accomplished much to promote its local successes.

**JOHN GRIFFIN.** From boyhood identified with the history of San Diego county, John Griffin, member of the county board of supervisors and a prominent dealer in real-estate at Oceanside, deservedly ranks among the pioneers of this part of the state. A man of broad information and faculties of close observation, genial and companionable in disposition, he often entertains others with narratives of pioneer life and many of his tales of those times might worthily be preserved in the annals of the county, in order that future generations might better understand the trials and hardships which the early settlers endured. In securing the present development he has contributed his quota, and meanwhile has gained the respect of all as a citizen of unblemished character, high principles of honor and strong mental endowments.

Near Austin, Tex., in the county of Milan, John Griffin was born July 21, 1854, being a son of James M. and Sarah (Black) Griffin, natives of Alabama and pioneer farmers of Texas. The family came overland to California in 1869 and settled at Campo, San Diego county, but a year later they moved to San Luis Rey, where the father conducted farm pursuits until his death in October, 1901, at seventy-seven years. The mother is still living and is now (1906) seventy-six years of age. John Griffin was educated in the public schools of Texas and was a lad of fifteen years when he came to California, stalwart, robust and energetic, well fitted to aid his father in the development of unimproved farm land. At the age of twenty-one he began to farm independently and as the seasons passed he became increasingly interested in the raising of fine stock. His specialty was the pure-blooded Shire horse and at the head of his stables he had pedigreed stallions which he imported from Europe. Today the descendants of his imported stock are among the finest horses in the whole county and due credit belongs to him for his work in raising the quality of the breeds on the farms.

Renting his land in the San Luis Rey valley (which he still owns), Mr. Griffin came to

Oceanside in 1897 and since then has engaged in the real-estate business, having handled as much property as any man in the town. As a judge of values he has few superiors. During his long residence in the county he has formed an accurate idea of all land values and his judgment is based upon experience, as well as upon faculties of careful observation. Since attaining his majority he has voted the Democratic ticket and has been active in the work of the party. Elected to the county board of supervisors in 1894, he has since served continuously as a member of that board and in the capacity of supervisor has aided movements for the development of the county's resources. His election to the office bespeaks his popularity, for he was elected on the Democratic ticket in a district usually giving a strong Republican majority, but which has given him a majority of as much as one hundred and fifty. For three terms he has officiated as chairman of the board and the welfare of his constituents has been safe in his hands. That his services are appreciated has been shown by his long retention as a member of the board; and indeed, too much praise cannot be given him for his self-sacrificing devotion to the up-building of the county. In city affairs, too, he has been warmly interested, served with energy as city trustee, and was one of the leaders in the establishment of the present water system of Oceanside, one of the best systems in the entire county.

The marriage of Mr. Griffin took place in San Diego in September of 1892 and united him with Miss Ida Rooker, who was born in this state and is the daughter of a pioneer of northern California. Three children have been born of their union, Lucile, Lloyd and Lura, all of whom are receiving the advantages of the excellent schools of Oceanside. In fraternal relations Mr. Griffin is actively identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Fraternal Brotherhood, the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks of San Diego and Oceanside Lodge No. 381, F. & A. M. The family residence is an attractive and commodious structure, standing on Second street.

People who have settled in Southern California of recent years would find it difficult to appreciate the conditions as they existed in the past, when the cattlemen claimed the broad ranges and the farmers were obliged to contest for their rights. Years ago the San Luis valley was claimed by the Pico family of Los Angeles as being part of a large grant given to them, and under the rights of ownership given them by the grant they leased the lands to Col. K. J. Coutts and Don Juan Foster, who had thousands of head of cattle on the range.

In the spring of 1870 seven families settled in the valley, namely: B. F. Libby, D. R. Foss, John Adams, P. A. Graham, Herbert Crouch, Major Lee Utt and J. M. Griffin. Their claims to the land were contested by the grant owners and it was only after an expensive battle in the courts lasting five years that the farmers won their titles beyond fear of dispute. During the five years they were annoyed in many ways and the Indians were incited against them. On one occasion word came to the settlers that the Indians would raid their farms that night. To prepare for the emergency John Griffin (who was then a lad in his teens) and six others, all well armed, stationed themselves in a narrow gap between the mountains through which the Indians would be obliged to pass in the approach. However, though they laid in wait during all the night, ready to fire at an instant's notice, the Indians did not come, and the threatened raid did not take place. In order to protect their grain fields, the farmers built a fence around the entire valley, and beyond the fence dug a ditch three feet deep, in order to keep the native cattle from trespassing upon their crops; yet, in spite of their extreme care, at times their fences were broken down and their crops ruined. Before the final settlements had been made in the courts all of the parties on both sides had become friends and in recognition of the end of the contest the cattlemen invited the settlers to a barbecue on the Joma, where all enjoyed a delightful day and not only buried their past animosity, but formed friendships that have lasted to the present day.

---

JOHN W. ALLEN. In the development of the fruit-growing industry of Southern California no man has taken a more intelligent interest than John W. Allen of Fernando. During the twelve or more years that he has resided in Los Angeles county he has been actively employed in horticultural pursuits and has established a wide reputation as a successful orchardist, the fruits of his raising surpassing in excellence, it is said, those of any other fruit-grower along the coast. A native of Indiana, he was born, July 23, 1843, in Montgomery county, where he was brought up and educated. Trained to agricultural pursuits, he chose farming for an occupation, and carried it on successfully for many years in his native state.

Coming to Los Angeles county in 1890, Mr. Allen worked as a wage-earner in Pacoima for a year, after which he was for two years a resident of Santa Clara county, where, as a laborer, he made a study of the best methods of fruit growing. Returning then to Pacoima, he bought





Robert Armstrong Mrs.



ten acres of wild land and at once began its improvement, placing it in a tillable condition and setting out fruit trees. Succeeding well in his venture, he subsequently purchased another nearby tract of ten acres, five acres of which he immediately set out in fruit and olives, while the remaining five acres he devoted to grapes, setting out vines in 1904. In 1897, having made money as an orchardist, he invested in additional land, buying twenty acres adjoining his previous purchases, and to this he added by purchase ten acres more in 1905, increasing the size of his ranch to fifty acres. Twenty acres of his land is set out to fruit and is very productive, bringing him in a good annual income. Purchasing a house and three lots in Fernando on McNeil street, he improved the place, and in 1902 removed here with his family, and has since been numbered among the more highly esteemed and valued residents of the place.

In Indiana, December 30, 1869, Mr. Allen married Theresa Adelaide Sims, and into their home four children were born, namely: Robert, of Los Angeles; Florence, wife of M. E. Shelly, of Los Angeles; Laura Estella, wife of V. T. Edwards, of Fernando; and Ethel L., living at home. Mrs. Allen died June 22, 1895. Politically Mr. Allen votes the straight Republican ticket, and in 1901 was appointed overseer for the Fernando road, a position which he filled acceptably for two and one-half years. He was a charter member of Fernando Lodge No. 324, F. & A. M., and religiously he is a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, as is also his daughter, Ethel L.

**ROBERT ARMSTRONG, M. D.** The Armstrongs, in common with many other old families of South Scotland and North England, are of Norman blood, and even after more than a thousand years of contact with other races, branches of the family, the wide world over, still show something of the well-known physical and mental characteristics of their Norse ancestors.

Robert Armstrong, the eldest son of William and Margaret (Henderson) Armstrong, was born November 15, 1841, at Jedburgh, Scotland. In 1844 the family migrated to America and settled on a new farm in Queens county, New Brunswick. There Robert, being in years the only boy big enough for farm work, had rather more than his share of the advantages of the industrial education of pioneer farming, with just enough desultory schooling to make him hungry for more. At eighteen "Roby," as his mother called him, was pronounced too little, too discontented and too much of a bookworm for farming. Then there followed half a dozen happy years of study at the best schools within reach,

and of teaching. In 1865 he began the study of medicine, taking the medical course at Harvard and Jefferson, graduating at the latter college in 1868. Returning to Canada he practiced medicine sixteen years in Queens county and in St. John, New Brunswick.

In 1886 he moved west, registering in each of the states of California, Washington and Colorado. In 1902 he returned to California and is now located at Ramona, San Diego county. Here as elsewhere he has had little reason to complain of a profession which has secured him freedom and opportunity for research in many fields, and a fair share of the public and professional confidence. In this connection it may be noted that Dr. Armstrong assisted in organizing the San Diego County Medical Society and served as its first secretary and its first delegate to the State Medical Society. He is also a member of the United States Medical Association and an active member of the National Educational Association.

Of the ex-professional studies that have occupied most of the available leisure of Dr. Armstrong's professional life, the most important have been in connection with a new departure in phonetics. In 1885 he suggested the idea of making each spoken element the model for its own written alphabetic representative. This principle, glosso-graphic analogy has, so far as known, had the unanimous endorsement of progressive educators as supplying a thoroughly natural and scientific basis of graphics. Dr. Armstrong's "Glossography," published in 1901, is based on this principle and secures in writing the closest possible approach to spoken utterance in character, and hence in fulness, continuity and economy of expression. This glosal stenography writes the elements of words as fully as they are spoken about four times as fast as long-hand and can be used in ordinary amanuensis work without any contractions or word-signs, so that any one who has learned the method can transcribe its notes as accurately as the writer himself.

His glosal typography (Glossotopy) now being published, proposes a series of alphabetical (phonetic) characters modeled on a somewhat freer application of the principle of glosso-graphic analogy, intended to take the place of the many diverse phonetic alphabets that are now being used in teaching common reading. Its printed page occupies one-third less page space than common type of the same size. It is clearer and less straining to the eyes in reading, and can be learned by anyone in a single week, so as to read any new word at sight with absolute accuracy of pronunciation and accent. The general adoption of the glosal alphabet for this purpose would be equivalent to paralleling the old river of English

orthography with a railway which, while facilitating the teaching of its difficult navigation, would give the busy millions a means of reaching a perfect graphic expression in English in fewer weeks than are now required of years in attaining a very imperfect common spelling.

At his home, Rock Park, Dr. Armstrong is cultivating a patch of landscape to suggest the scenery of his native Scottish border of "Jed Water and Geviot-dale." Here among the rocks and live oaks of an old Indian camping ground he spends the early mornings and leisure hours in "Planting the olive where the wild-briar grew." Here, "sixty-five years young," he proposes doing what he may in finishing up studies which have occupied the available leisure of his many busy years of "chances and changes, mistakes, losses, successes and failures." Here, in "the afternoon," he is directing a few simple scientific principles towards the practical goal of "the best attainable," as cheerfully confident of final results as was the first of the name in pointing his "cloth yard" Norman arrows at the retiring Celt or Saxons at Otterburn or Falkirk.

**HENRY CATEY.** Noteworthy among the industrious and thriving agriculturists of Compton is Henry Catey, who has been following his independent occupation in this locality for upwards of twenty years, owning and occupying a finely cultivated ranch, to the improvement of which he is constantly adding, year by year increasing its value. He was born July 21, 1834, in Indiana, where he resided until after attaining his majority. His father, Stacey B. Catey, born in New Jersey in 1806, removed to Indiana in 1816, then a boy of ten years, and died there in 1887. He married Sarah Ferguson, who was born in New Jersey, and died in Indiana in 1850, aged thirty-eight years. Their ten children all grew to years of maturity, and eight are still living. Four of the sons served in the Civil war, and one of these died from disease contracted while in the army. The father was identified with the Whigs until the formation of the Republican party and cast his first presidential vote for John Quincy Adams. The mother was a consistent member of the Baptist Church, and reared her children in that faith.

Leaving his Indiana home in 1857, Henry Catey came across the plains to California, in company with three of his schoolmates, of whom one, Henry Larkins, was killed while en route at Carson valley. From there Mr. Catey went on to Sacramento, going from there to Marysville, and from there to Shasta county, where he remained for four years, being engaged in mining. He was fairly successful, and continued as a miner and prospector for a number of years, pros-

pecting in Northern California until 1862, and from that time until 1869 in Oregon and Montana mining fields. Returning then to Indiana, Mr. Catey married, settled on a farm, and remained in that state for ten years thereafter. In the fall of 1882 he came with his family to Los Angeles county, and in the spring of 1883 purchased the ranch on which he has since lived. He has twenty-five acres of land, on which he raises some fruit, although he devotes a large part of it to alfalfa, one of the most profitable crops that can be raised in this section. In the pursuit of his chosen occupation, he has labored diligently and effectively, and has met with deserved prosperity, his farm comparing favorably in its appointments and equipments with any in the vicinity.

In Indiana, in 1870, Mr. Catey married Mary A. Keefer, a native of New York, and they are the parents of four children, namely: S. F. Catey, in business in Los Angeles; G. W. Catey, residing in Los Angeles; Minnie L., a teacher in the public schools of Compton; and Emma E. In his political affiliations Mr. Catey is a sound Republican, sustaining the principles of his party by voice and vote. He is identified with the establishment of beneficial enterprises, and holds stock in the Compton Co-operative store. Both Mr. and Mrs. Catey are valued members of the Baptist Church at Compton, in which he is serving as deacon and also as a trustee.

**RUFUS K. MCCREERY.** Los Angeles is the home of many who have laid aside the active duties of business life and are enjoying in their declining years the competency accumulated during several decades in the earlier history of the state. Among this number is Rufus K. McCreery, who came to California in 1852, and is now living retired in the handsome residence which he erected at No. 911 Hope street, Los Angeles. On both sides of the family Mr. McCreery is of Irish ancestry, his parents claiming County Down as their birthplace. Robert and Ann (Blocke) McCreery were reared and married in their native country, and about 1814 or 1815 came to the United States and settled in Hagerstown, Md. There the father opened a mercantile establishment which he carried on successfully until his death, December 27, 1833, while he was still a young man. His widow was left with six small children, the youngest being less than two days old. As soon as circumstances would permit she located near Sharpsburg, that state, but two years later she removed with her family to Mount Morris, Ogle county, Ill., her death occurring in the latter place August 22, 1868, at the age of

seventy-two years, six months and twenty days. She was a firm adherent of the German Reformed Church, and reared her children in an atmosphere of right living and sound principles.

The ninth in order of birth in a family of eleven children, Rufus K. McCreery, was born in Hagerstown, Md., October 1, 1825, six other children having previously died in infancy. The eldest child, Jane, was born in Ireland, September 4, 1813, and was therefore only about one year old when the parents immigrated to the United States; she became the wife of John Meyers, and died February 10, 1874, when sixty years of age. Samuel is now living retired at the age of eighty-seven years in Hagerstown, Md., where he formerly conducted a prosperous banking business. Ann, who became the wife of James Hayes, died when in her seventy-third year, and Margaret, the wife of William Bull, also died at the same age. At the time his mother located in Illinois Rufus was a child of fifteen years, and he distinctly recalls the crude conditions by which they were surrounded. Circumstances made it necessary for him to aid in the support of his mother and younger children, and for some time he worked as a farm hand for neighboring farmers, later, however, carrying on a farm independently on rented land. The prospects of the middle west paled perceptibly before the alluring accounts of opportunities in the far west, and the year 1852 found him on his way to California. He, his brother Samuel and a friend, each provided with an outfit and yoke of cattle, set out from Illinois in March. They crossed the Missouri river at Council Bluffs May 8, and by way of Sublett's cutoff finally reached Hangtown August 8. The train with which they crossed the plains was a large one and was led by Capt. F. P. Fuller, who brought them through a perilous journey in safety.

In partnership with his brother Samuel Mr. McCreery engaged in selling stock in Hangtown for a time and later the brothers were interested in mining at Diamond Springs for about two years, during which time they averaged \$12 per day. Leaving the mines at the end of this time Rufus K. McCreery went to San Francisco and near that city was employed in a dairy until the spring of 1855. In company with his brother he returned east by the Nicaragua route, and for two years Rufus carried on a farm which he had purchased in Illinois, having in the meantime established domestic ties. With his brother-in-law, George Parker, in 1859 he again set out for the west, intending to go to Pike's Peak, but when they reached Fort Laramie encountered

so many returning from that locality they changed their course and went to Salt Lake instead, continuing on from there to Harney Lake, in Lassen county, Cal., where they worked in the mines until the spring of 1860. They then went to Laporte, Plumas county, where with five others they bought interests in seven claims on Rabbit creek. For five or six years their mining venture proved exceedingly profitable, employing as many as one hundred men at one time, but complications arose between them and the owner of the adjoining claim, Tom Powers, and the partners lost nearly all that they had accumulated.

In 1866, in partnership with George McMath, Mr. McCreery began teaming to the mines, hauling supplies from Marysville to Laporte with six and eight horse teams. Dissolving partnership in 1869, Mr. McCreery brought his family to Southern California in one wagon drawn by four horses, landing in Los Angeles November 3 of the same year, and for two weeks camped on the corner of Seventh and Flower streets. Thereafter for a short time he rented a ranch of forty acres on Pico street at Alvarado Heights, subsequently settling on a quarter section near Los Angeles, there conducting a small dairy. Although he had proved up and paid for the land and obtained his patent therefor from the government, he became involved in a law-suit over the land and finally lost it, together with the improvements which he had placed upon it. He next purchased ten acres at the corner of Adams and Vermont streets, for which he paid \$450, and after erecting a house for his family established a dairy business and engaged in making butter. To such an extent was he prospered in his efforts that it became necessary to secure more land, and by renting one thousand acres along the river (for which he paid \$1,000 annually) he was enabled to increase his herd to sixty cows. In the meantime his little plot of ten acres had been increasing in value, for in 1886 he sold the same for \$11,000. The same year he purchased a lot at the corner of Seventh and Hill streets, paying \$1,300 for it, and the next year sold it for \$8,000. With the proceeds of this sale he bought a ranch of one hundred and sixty acres at what is now the corner of Vermont and Florence streets, and also purchased his present residence property on Hope street. These purchases and the erection of his home left him in debt about \$8,000, but in a year's time he was enabled to cancel the obligation. Stocking his ranch with one hundred cows, he carried on a very successful dairy business with his son for a number of years, the latter subsequently carrying it on alone for a time.

Finally Mr. McCreery divided the ranch with his son, giving the latter eighty acres, while he himself sold his share and invested the proceeds in city property.

The marriage of Rufus K. McCreery was celebrated May 6, 1856, and united him with Miss Mary B. Bull, a native of New York City, born January 8, 1836. Her father, John R. Bull, was born March 1, 1795, in Tring, Hertfordshire, England, and was there reared and fitted to follow the saddler's trade. During young manhood, July 10, 1824, he came to the United States, locating in New York City, where his first wife died leaving no children. His second marriage occurred in that city and united him with Jeanette P. Young, who was born in Perth, Scotland, September 12, 1803. In 1838 Mr. and Mrs. Bull left the east and settled on a farm in the vicinity of Rockford, Ill., Mr. Bull taking entire charge of its management until retiring in 1855. He lived to attain the ripe age of ninety-eight years, while his wife was in her eighty-eighth year at the time of her death. Besides Mrs. McCreery, who was next to the youngest in the family, the children born to Mr. and Mrs. Bull were as follows: Jeanette, the wife of George T. Parker and a resident of Riverside, Cal.; John, deceased; William, who makes his home in Kansas; Israel, of Rockford, Ill.; and Sarah, the widow of John Redline, who makes her home in Illinois. Three children blessed the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. McCreery, of whom we make the following mention: Nettie became the wife of Nelson C. Bledsoe, an attorney at law in Arizona; the sketch of the only son, Samuel Robert, will be found elsewhere in this volume; Mary Frances is the wife of George Simpson, a contractor and builder. Both father and son are Republicans in political belief, and with his wife Mr. McCreery is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, which at the time they became identified with the community had a membership of only thirty-six. In his fraternal associations Mr. McCreery is an Odd Fellow, holding membership in Los Angeles Lodge No. 35, and both himself and wife are affiliated with the Rebekahs.

**ELMER ELLSWORTH MOSES.** Self-made in the best sense implied by the term, Elmer E. Moses has won for himself a place among the representative citizens of Bassett and surrounding country, being appreciated for the qualities of character he has exhibited during his residence in this section. He is not a native of California, his birth having occurred in Philadelphia, Pa., March 4, 1863, his parents, Abra-

ham and Rebecca Moses, both being natives of Cumberland county, Pa., in which state they both passed away. He was their only child and as they were farmers he alternated home duties with an attendance of the public schools. Thrown upon his own resources at the age of fifteen years, he engaged as a farm hand for three years, when he accepted a position as flagman with the Pennsylvania Central Railroad and ran between Philadelphia and Harrisburg. In 1884 he removed to Nebraska and in Adams county followed farming for eleven years, when, in 1895, he married Miss Laura Rants, of Illinois, and with her came to the Pacific coast and located in Garvanza, Los Angeles county. He was first employed in the building of the electric railroad between Los Angeles and Pasadena, and after its completion he entered the employ of the Santa Fé Railroad Company, remaining about two years. In 1898 he engaged in farming in the vicinity of El Monte, and in 1905 purchased his present property, which consists of twenty-six acres in Bassett and all devoted to the raising of walnuts and alfalfa. He has improved his property by the erection of a comfortable residence and other necessary buildings, and while engaged in the management of his own ranch also engages in the raising of grain on leased land.

Mr. and Mrs. Moses are the parents of five children, namely: Maude Ella, Clara Neva, Louis, Sadie and Eva. One daughter, Elma, died at the age of fourteen months. Both himself and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church in El Monte, in which Mr. Moses has officiated as trustee and class leader. Politically he votes the Republican ticket. As a citizen he can always be counted upon to uphold the best interests of county, state and nation.

**A. C. WHITTEMORE.** Although A. C. Whittemore has been a resident of Lompoc for a short time only, he is now looked upon as one of the leading citizens and in business has gained the entire confidence of his many patrons. Mr. Whittemore is of New England parentage, his father, John G. Whittemore, having been born in Massachusetts, and his mother, Ruth A. Jacobs before her marriage, being a native of Vermont. They were married in Michigan and from there removed to Missouri in 1867, where the elder Whittemore engaged in farming. Eight children were born to them, three of whom are now living in California, A. C. and his two brothers, one residing at Santa Maria and the other at Mountain View. A. C. Whittemore was born in Kent county, Mich., July 12, 1864, was taken with the family to Missouri when three years old, and received his education through the medium







*D E Gaskill*

of the common schools of Henry county, in that state. When a young man he learned steam engineering and followed this calling for about fifteen years, at various times having charge of stationary and portable engines. He also worked in saw mills in Missouri for five years.

Mr. Whittemore's California career began in 1886 and with the exception of two years when he conducted a dray and express business in Arroyo Grande, he worked with a threshing outfit, having charge of a portable engine. In 1902 he entered the employ of the Southern Pacific Milling Company at Santa Maria and now has charge of the business interests of the firm at Lompoc, also being the representative of the Salinas Valley Lumber Company. Since assuming charge of the business interests of these two enterprises he has, by persistent effort, been instrumental in increasing the volume of business transacted by them at Lompoc more than four-fold.

In 1891 Mr. Whittemore was united in marriage with Miss Frances Wear, a native of Mountain View, Cal., and a daughter of Joseph A. Wear. They have one child, a daughter named Ada. Mr. Whittemore is a firm believer in the principles advocated by the Democratic party. Religiously his belief is represented by the Presbyterian denomination, whose charitable and benevolent interests he aids with his support, personal and financial. He is an enthusiastic lodge man and holds membership in all of the leading fraternal societies. These include Arroyo Lodge No. 274, F. & A. M., of Arroyo Grande (of which he is a past master, having been installed W. M. of that lodge for three terms); Chapter, R. A. M., San Luis Obispo; Lompoc Lodge No. 248, I. O. O. F.; Arroyo Grande Camp, M. W. A.; Ramona Chapter No. 96, Eastern Star, and is now a member of the auxiliary at Arroyo Grande.

**SILAS EDWARDS GASKILL.** It is interesting to chronicle a history of such a man as Silas Edwards Gaskill, who in his pioneer life has passed through untold dangers and privations and through it all has maintained the courage and self reliance which from boyhood were dominant traits in his character. It may be said that every year of his life has been passed on the frontier, for he was but a child in years when his father removed from their New York home to the then wilderness of Indiana, whence they continued their westward march, finally locating in the extreme southwest of the United States and taking a prominent part as pioneer settlers in the up-

building of the city of San Diego. Thrown thus into a pioneer life he early mastered pioneer ways, becoming proficient in the use of the gun and in time acquired fame as the best shot in the community. Perhaps no man in California may be more properly styled a hunter than Mr. Gaskill, for it is doubtful if any man has killed so large a quantity of game, great and small. His success in this line has been achieved through his absolute fearlessness and presence of mind in the midst of danger. All in all he represents one of the best types of pioneer citizens whose efforts for a personal success have always lain parallel with those given for the development and upbuilding of whatever community he has made his home.

Mr. Gaskill was born in Rochester, N. Y., February 16, 1829; his father, Cortland Gaskill, was a native of New Jersey and a descendant of an old Scotland family, from whom he inherited the sterling traits of character so ably maintained in the lives of his sons. In young manhood he located in New York and engaged as a stage driver until 1835, when he migrated to Steuben county, Ind., and located upon an entirely unimproved tract of land. A little clearing was soon made and a home built and with the aid of his children he improved and cultivated his farm. With the passing years that section became an important one in the agricultural life of the middle-west state. Here Silas Edwards Gaskill was reared to manhood, his chief duties being to assist in the work on the paternal farm. At the time the family located in Indiana there were no public schools in that section, but at a little later period a log school house was built and the rudiments of an education given to the children of the pioneer settlers. The Gaskill family finally removed to another section of Steuben county, and later to the vicinity of Battle Creek, Mich. While residing in this last-named section (where he learned the machinist and gunsmith's trade) the news of the great gold discovery in California came to him and so enthused him to seek his fortune in the Golden state that with three others he planned to make the overland trip to California. When the time came, in the spring of 1850, his comrades changed their minds, but nothing daunted by the probability of having to make the journey alone, Mr. Gaskill set out with all his worldly possessions (consisting of \$16 which his father gave him) and finally reached western Missouri, having made the trip thus far via Chicago, St. Louis and St. Joseph. Upon his arrival in western Missouri he found he was too early to start out on the plains and, took a job cutting cord

wood. When the weather made it possible for him to start upon his journey he went to Council Bluffs and although there was a large number of emigrants ready to make the trip he failed to secure a place with the train. Again exhibiting his undaunted courage he set out alone with a knapsack containing crackers and venison, sturdily following the setting sun, fording streams and enduring the loneliness and dangers bravely. It was not long, however, before he overtook an Ohio train and asked permission to camp with them. It was readily granted and he further made himself welcome by replacing a broken wagon pole with a new one which he cut out of white oak. With perfect confidence in the future which California held for him, he made an agreement with the train to pay them \$200 of the first money he earned in the Golden state for the privilege of traveling with them. However, he was fortunate in being able to settle this debt before he arrived in California, through his being such an excellent shot, as this enabled him to supply the twenty-one wagons in the train with quantities of meat; besides exempting him from guard duty, he was also able to sell the surplus to other trains, an enterprise which netted him \$205. On Bear river the train split up and Mr. Gaskill with a party of five, one wagon and three yoke of oxen set out for California. At the head of the Humboldt river the Indians stampeded all the cattle of the camp and they were compelled to go on foot to the coast, a distance of five hundred miles, carrying their blankets, guns and knapsacks. They made an average of forty miles a day, a sixty-five mile desert taking them from 3 P. M. until 10 A. M. of the following day.

Upon his arrival in the state Mr. Gaskill engaged in mining on Hangtown Creek, later he returned to the summit and entered into partnership with Bob Weeks, who was conducting a restaurant, Mr. Gaskill's duty being to hunt for the camp. His first game was a bear which he sold for \$1 per pound and which brought him \$600. He killed all the deer he wanted and brought in twenty-five to Hangtown which he sold for \$25 each. At one time the miners decided to have a bear and bull fight, the only difficulty being to secure the live bear; to insure someone attempting the capture \$500 was offered as an inducement. Mr. Gaskill being thoroughly familiar with the country discovered a place where a bear fed, and secured three kegs of syrup and brandy and placed them in his accustomed haunt. The bear came to his meal and ate enough of it to make him drunk and while in this condition Mr. Gaskill secured

him with ropes, loaded him into a wagon and hauled him into camp. He was paid the \$500 and given two free tickets to three performances worth \$100 each. Three bulls were pitted against the bear at separate times, the latter killing two of the bulls, while the third bull killed the bear. To further make his hunting successful Mr. Gaskill had a three-barrel gun made to order. Having lost considerable game because he had no dog he bought a six-months-old pup which he called "Ring." This pup was trained so he would hamstring any bear and many a time has saved Mr. Gaskill's life. At one time he killed a large bear in the Redwoods and taking it to San Francisco, sold the liver, lights and gall for \$75 and received twenty cents a pound for the meat. This induced him to begin a traffic for the San Francisco markets which he followed for a period of ten years. In the course of his life Mr. Gaskill has killed three hundred and two bears.

A considerable share of the attention of Mr. Gaskill was given to mining, first at Hangtown, then Colonia and later at the middle fork of the American river. He flumed it successfully, one pan netting him \$33. He was in partnership with Pegleg Smith, each of them taking out \$10,000 in a month. In September, 1851, Mr. Gaskill returned east via the Nicaragua route and in Michigan purchased a farm near Kalamazoo. He married Miss Sarah Cox, who was born in Michigan. He engaged in farming for a time, but did not like the monotony after the exciting life he had led in California. Upon deciding to return to California he gave his farm and teams to his father and in 1853 made the trip west via Panama, his wife joining him two years later. In the mean time he engaged in mining in the Yuba river and was one of the flumers of the Yuba dam. He took out \$125,000, but the freshet came and took the flume, leaving him nothing for his labor. The second year they flumed it again and had taken out about \$100,000, when the freshet again carried it away. The third year they flumed it and took out \$67,000, but the freshet this year left them \$60 in debt. However, Mr. Gaskill had no difficulty in securing a stake and following this mined all over the Sierra region. For a time he resided in Sonoma county, but finally decided to locate in Arizona and accordingly started southward. On the way he killed deer and bear and sold them in Ventura until he had enough money to buy a team. In Santa Ynez he spent three months and there discovered the first wild bees he had seen in California. He obtained the honey, which eventually cured him of dyspepsia. He continued to travel southward through San

Bernardino, where he located on a ranch and engaged in vegetable growing, after having irrigated the land. He also hunted and finally captured some wild bees with which he started an apiary. This was a little black bee brought in by the Mormons. Later Mr. Gaskill sold this property and located at San Jacinto and engaged in farming and stock-raising. Here he had a colony of two hundred bees with which he was very successful. He manifested his faith in the future of Southern California by investing in landed property, becoming a one-tenth owner of the San Jacinto grant which he later sold at a good profit.

It was in 1868 that San Diego county first claimed the attention of the Gaskill brothers, the two purchasing land and founding the town of Campo, originally called Milquatay Valley. They built the first store, wagon and blacksmith shop, the first grist mill which was operated by water power, and for many years were the principal upbuilding factors of the town. Campo is located near the Mexican border and for many years the inhabitants of the town were besieged at times by the Mexican desperadoes. At one time there was a preconcerted arrangement to attack and rob the store of the Gaskill brothers and this led to one of the most terrible fights ever engaged in Campo. The leader of the Mexican desperadoes was killed, while several others were captured and hanged. The Gaskills exhibited rare courage and bravery in this encounter, as well as excellent marksmanship, which turned the tide of the battle in their favor. A full account of this attack by the Mexicans is given in the biographical sketch of Luman H. Gaskill, which appears upon another page of this volume.

Mr. Gaskill and his brother continued to add other purchases of land until they owned fourteen hundred acres and upon this property for a period of twenty-eight years engaged in the raising of stock. In 1894 Mr. Gaskill located in San Diego, building and furnishing a comfortable residence on the corner of Sixteenth and F streets. He has manifested his faith in the future of the city by dealing extensively in real estate and now owns several residences, among them the old Shoate house on the Plaza. His wife died in Michigan, leaving three children, namely: Charles J., chief clerk in a railroad office in South Bend, Ind.; Henry, yardmaster for a railroad in the same city; and May, wife of William Byce of Willows, Cal. In Campo, May 1, 1881, Mr. Gaskill married Mrs. Catherine Mary (Sloan) Scott, who was born in Boston, Mass., a daughter of Joseph Sloan,

of Vermont, a farmer by occupation. Later he located in the south, where his death occurred. Her mother was formerly Catherine Pratt, who was born in Massachusetts and died in Vermont. Of the three children born to her parents Mrs. Gaskill is the only one living. She was first married in Cambridgeport to James Scott of Glasgow, Scotland, who was brought to America at the age of five years and here reared to manhood. He became superintendent of a woolen mill in Southbridge, Mass., his death occurring in Kansas while on a business trip. Born to Mr. and Mrs. Gaskill were two children; Mary J., of San Diego; and Andrew, who died in Marysville. Mrs. Gaskill is a member of the Ladies of the Grand Army of the Republic. In his political convictions Mr. Gaskill adheres to the principles in the platform of the Republican party, and although he has never sought official position he has always given a hearty support to the candidates for office on this ticket.

---

MACEDONIO MACHADO. The name above given calls to mind one of the earliest Spanish families represented in Los Angeles county, and the first member of whom we have any definite knowledge was the grandfather, Augustin Machado. The birthplace of the latter is not definitely known, but it is certain that his son, Juan Machado, was born on the family estate in the latter county. At the time of the disruption brought about by the annexation of Texas to the Union, known in history as the Mexican war, Juan Machado was just twenty years of age, but notwithstanding his youth he passed the scrutiny of the mustering officer and was admitted to the service. After peace was declared he resumed private life and made his home in Los Angeles county for a number of years, in later life, however, taking up his residence in Elsinore, Riverside county. During his young manhood he formed domestic ties by his marriage with Manuela Altamirano, who like himself was of Spanish origin and also a native of Los Angeles county. Both parents are now deceased, the mother passing away in Los Angeles in 1903, at the age of sixty-five years, and the father in Temecula, Riverside county, in 1904, when in his seventy-eight year.

On the old Machado homestead in Los Angeles county Macedonio Machado was born in 1857. Upon reaching school age he was placed in school nearest his home and for a number of years conned his lessons in the temple of learning in La Ballona. Later he attended Santa Clara College and finally took a course in Heald's Business College in Los Angeles, this latter train-

ing being his initiation, so to speak, into the commercial life which has formed so large a part of his career. From Los Angeles he came to Temecula in 1887 and accepted a position as clerk in the old government store then in charge of Louis Wolf, a Frenchman, who had come to San Francisco in the days of mining fever, and for five years, from 1852 until 1857, had followed the uncertain though fascinating life of a miner. In the last year mentioned he came to Temecula and established himself in the general merchandise business, following it in this location for eight years. It was during this time that he formed an intimate acquaintance with Helen Hunt Jackson, who was one of his patrons. About 1865 Mr. Wolf bought out the store of Simon Mund, also in Temecula, and of this enterprise Mr. Machado had charge for one year, severing his connection with Mr. Wolf at the end of that time and removing to San Bernardino, where for twelve months he was bookkeeper in the office of M. Burne. Terminating his service with Mr. Burne at the end of this time he returned to Los Angeles and for one year clerked in the store of Eugene Meyer & Co. His old employer in Temecula again offering him a favorable inducement he returned hither and clerked for Mr. Wolf for two years, at the end of that time being taken into partnership with him, an association which was mutually agreeable and profitable, but which was terminated five years later by the death of Mr. Wolf. With his father as his partner Mr. Machado purchased the stock and carried on business under the name of Machado & Co., until 1889, when the store and contents were utterly destroyed, entailing a loss of \$12,000 to the son alone. Undaunted by this disaster, however, he removed to the Welty hotel building and once more opened up for business with a complete assortment of goods. Two years later, in 1891, he was again visited by the fire fiend, and as before his stock was completely ruined. This was surely a severe test for one possessing even his courageous spirit, but he proved equal to it and Phoenix-like rose from the ashes and re-established himself once more in business. The struggle was long and strenuous, but in ten years he had cleared off all of his old debts and was on the high road to success which is his today.

In 1886 Macedonio Machado was united in marriage with Alice Vaughn, a native of Iowa. The ups and downs which have formed so prominent a feature in the life of Mr. Machado would have embittered many men, but not so with him, on the other hand he has taken a keen and heartfelt interest in the affairs of his fellow-citizens and in turn has been honored by them by election to many offices of public trust, and in each and every case has served with satisfaction to his constituents. For two terms he was chief ranger,

four years served as deputy assessor, one year as game warden, and for one and a half years served as postmaster in Temecula, all of which positions have been held under Republican rule. In addition to his mercantile business he has been interested in the real-estate business since 1889, owning four hundred acres of land in Riverside county, besides which he owns an interest in twenty-five hundred acres of farming land also in Riverside county. He also owns large interests in the tourmaline and beryl mines at Rincon and Smith mountain. In this resumé of the life of Mr. Machado it will be seen that he possesses personal qualifications of a high order and that he has made good use of them and made them count on the credit side of the page is best told in the story of his life.

**EDWARD L. CLANCY.** A man of resolution and much force of character, E. L. Clancy of San Luis Rey is a fine representative of the progressive agriculturists whose shrewd foresight and determined energy have opened the way for the settlement of the San Luis Rey valley, and are now active in developing its varied resources. A son of the late Thomas M. Clancy, he was born, February 13, 1855, in Jo Daviess county, Ill., when the metropolis of Chicago was only a straggling hamlet, with small indications of its present proud position as one of the leading cities of the world.

A native of Ireland, Thomas M. Clancy was there reared to man's estate. In 1849 he came with his bride, whose maiden name was Catherine McManus, to the United States, locating first in Jo Daviess county, Ill. He afterwards moved to Kansas, where he resided until his death. His widow survived him, dying in South Dakota. He served for three years in the Civil war, belonging to the Ninetieth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and for two years was employed in the Signal Service department. He was a man of much force of character, possessing strong convictions, and in his political affiliations was a sound Democrat.

In Jo Daviess county, Ill., E. L. Clancy received a common school education, after which he assisted for a few years in the care of the home ranch. He was subsequently engaged in agricultural pursuits on his own account, remaining in Illinois until 1883. Going then to South Dakota, he took up one hundred and sixty acres of government land, and having begun its improvement there followed his independent calling for seven years. Selling his estate in 1891, he lived for thirteen years in Arizona, being there employed as a machine hand in a planing mill. Coming to San Diego county in 1904, he bought his present ranch of forty acres, near







WILLIAM L. SIDWELL

Bonsall, and has since been profitably engaged in grain-raising and dairying. He keeps ten cows, and in addition to caring for his dairy makes a specialty to a certain extent of raising poultry, an industry in which he is quite successful.

In 1897, in Kansas, Mr. Clancy married Mary E. Verschelden, a native of Belgium, and of their union two children have been born, namely: Joseph, six years old; and August, two years of age. In national affairs Mr. Clancy supports the principles of the Democratic party, but in local matters he votes for the best men and measures, regardless of party affiliations. Fraternally he united with the Independent Order of Foresters at Flagstaff, Ariz. He is a member of the Mission Catholic Church, towards the support of which he contributes generously.

---

WILLIAM L. SIDWELL. Until September 27, 1902, William L. Sidwell was numbered among the progressive and public-spirited citizens of Los Angeles county, where he had made his home for more than twenty years. He was a native of Ohio, his birth having occurred in Pennsville, Morgan county, July 7, 1842, his parents being Jesse and Hannah (Sutliff) Sidwell; both father and mother were also natives of Ohio, where ancestors of the family (English on the paternal side) had established the name. When twelve years old his parents removed to Texas, settling in Collin county, where he began to learn the trade of blacksmith three years later, working with his father, who followed this pursuit throughout his entire active life. The elder man located in Arkansas after the close of the Civil war, in which state his death eventually occurred.

William L. Sidwell was only twenty years old when he enlisted in the cause of the "sunny south", becoming a member of what was known as the Gano squadron of cavalry, and with them participated in a number of skirmishes with Union troops, principally in Tennessee and Kentucky, and also did considerable scouting and cavalry work of a general nature. He was honorably discharged after one year's service, and later enlisted in a troop of cavalry in the Trans-Mississippi army, remaining in this service until the surrender of Lee ended the civil strife. The cavalry disbanded at Marshall, Tex., and Mr. Sidwell returned to civic pursuits in his home in Texas. The devastating influence of the Civil war was such as to induce many of the old settlers to seek homes elsewhere, and Mr. Sidwell was no exception to the rule, and in 1867 he removed to Missouri and followed his trade in that state for the ensuing two years. Deciding to try his fortunes in the west, then made accessible by the

opening of the great trans-continental railway, he came to California in 1869 and in San Diego established a blacksmithing business, which he continued for several years. He met with success in his line of work, and accumulated considerable means. Subsequently going to Orange county, he engaged in business in the village of Orange, and later was established in Anaheim, same county. In 1880 he settled permanently in the Ranchito district, Los Angeles county, and on the present site of Rivera engaged in blacksmithing and mercantile pursuits, and at the same time followed farming to some extent. He was very successful in his operations and acquired considerable means, which he later invested in walnut groves, owning three at the time of his demise. He became one of the prominent citizens of this section, participating in all movements for the development and upbuilding of the country and its best interests; as a member of the Los Nietos and Ranchito Walnut Growers' Association, incorporated, he was active in the advancement of these interests and was one of the foremost walnut growers in this part of the state. In his political affiliations he was a Democrat and although too busy to ever care for official recognition for himself, yet he exercised an influence in political affairs. Frugal and thrifty by inheritance and training, of good, sound business principles and unswerving honor, he not only acquired a financial success, but became known as well as one of the substantial and reliable citizens of Southern California.

Mr. Sidwell is survived by his widow, formerly Miss Belle Frances Gallaspy, a native of Texas, and daughter of William Gallaspy, who brought his family to California in an early day and located with them in San Diego county. She is a woman of rare worth and character, possessing many admirable qualities, which have won her universal esteem. For many years she performed the duties of postmaster of Ranchito and thus became widely known. She is the mother of three children, namely: Estella, wife of Henry Judson, of Rivera; Lester L., who resides on one of the ranches owned by the Sidwell estate; and Chester C., who resides in the Ranchito district. The two sons were educated at the Throop Polytechnic Institute, at Pasadena, and are adding to their inheritance of an honorable name strong, earnest and upright living, which gives them a place among the representative men of Southern California.

---

A. W. WOHLFORD. Intimately associated with the financial history and the commercial development of San Diego county is the name of A. W. Wohlford, president of the Bank of Escondido, president of the Escondido Savings Bank

and a director and stockholder in the Escondido Lumber, Hay & Grain Company, all of which organizations owe their present progress and their sound moneyed basis to his able efforts, co-laboring with William L. Ramey and assisted by a number of the progressive men of his home town. A man of strong character, with the advantages of a university education, it would be impossible for Mr. Wohlford to identify himself with any town without impressing his vigorous personality and his fine mental endowments upon the industries of the place to their upbuilding and progress. Those intimately acquainted with him state that, aside from his broad intelligence, his prominent and leading trait of character is his strict integrity and the care he exercises in living up to the very letter of his obligations and promises; and this same honesty and care he demands of those doing business with him.

Near the city of Freeport in Illinois A. W. Wohlford was born January 15, 1858. His father, John, was a native of Pennsylvania and in 1836 removed to Illinois, where he took up a tract of government land and remained until his death in 1868, at the age of sixty years. He had married a member of the Heckman family of Pennsylvania, and his wife, like himself, was born in that state and died in Illinois. After having completed the studies of the common schools A. W. Wohlford was sent to the University of Wisconsin, where he took a complete course of study and was graduated in 1880 with a high standing as a student. Returning home he engaged in the drug business for five years and then removed to Nebraska, where he organized the First National Bank of Madison and became the president and principal stockholder in the organization. Since his removal from Nebraska he has still retained an interest in the bank. In 1890 he came to California and after a brief stay in San Diego he settled at Escondido, where he has since owned the controlling interest in the Bank of Escondido and has been instrumental in the recent transformation of the institution into a national bank. In addition he acts as president of the Escondido Savings Bank and has been the leading factor in the development of the latter concern. In common with many other residents of the locality he is interested in the raising of citrus fruits and from his three lemon groves he ships an average of twenty-five carloads of lemons each year. Horticulture presents to him an agreeable relaxation from the cares of business and the management of his large financial interests, and he has found it not only a pleasant occupation, but the source of a goodly income as well.

When Mr. Wohlford came to California he was still unmarried, but in 1893 he established

domestic ties through his marriage to Miss Lillie Burnet, of Cincinnati, Ohio, and they are now the parents of two children, Mary and Burnet. In fraternal affiliations Mr. Wohlford belongs to the blue lodge of Masonry at Escondido and still retains his membership in Freeport Chapter No. 23, R. A. M., besides which he is identified with the Knights of Pythias and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

JOSEPH V. SPROUSE. None of the quiet dignity and refinement which form so large an element in the make-up of the typical southern gentleman is found wanting in Mr. Sprouse, whose hospitality and generosity are proverbial to the residents of Julian and the surrounding country for many miles. He is descended from a long line of southern ancestors, and is a son of Thomas and Margaret (Evans) Sprouse, natives of Mississippi and Arkansas respectively. Later years, however, found them residents of California, and in this state both passed away, the father in 1891, at the age of seventy-five, and the mother in August, 1905, when in her seventy-fifth year. She was a faithful member of the Baptist Church, and exemplified throughout her life the teachings of the Christian religion. Politically Mr. Sprouse was a Democrat. Of the seven children who originally comprised the parental family only four are now living, as follows: John T., a resident of San Bernardino county; Mrs. Arthur Miller, of San Diego county; Mrs. Becca M. Robert, of Texas; and Joseph V. the subject of this sketch.

Born in Van Buren county, Ark., October 6, 1849, Joseph V. Sprouse was only about three years old at the time the family took up their abode in Texas, and all of his boyhood and early manhood were associated with scenes and activities in the latter state. The time and place were not especially favorable for gaining more than the rudiments of an education, but such as were afforded were made the most of and furnished the foundation for the broad knowledge of men and affairs which Mr. Sprouse enjoys today. Then as now, Texas was particularly well suited to the cattle business, broad, unlimited fields and an abundance of luscious grass being the chief requirements, and for a number of years Mr. Sprouse was very successful as a stock-raiser. In addition to carrying on his extensive ranch he also did considerable teaming. When about twenty-six years old, June 14, 1875, he left the Lone Star state with California as his destination, the slow but sturdy horse teams with which he made the trip overland reaching Los Angeles January 17, 1876, after a journey of seven months and fifteen days. His first settlement in the state was at Downey, Los







*Q. J. Sepulveda*

Angeles county, but he soon afterward purchased a ranch near New River. The four years which he spent in that vicinity proved unprofitable, however, and he lost the ranch as a result. This experience did not in the least tend to dampen his ardor, but rather spurred him on and increased his determination to find a location suited to his needs. Foster, San Juan, Ellsa cañon and Santa Ana in turn knew him for a short time, but it was not until the spring of 1892 that he settled on his present ranch in the vicinity of Julian. The family home is a comfortable cottage which was erected by Mr. Sprouse on a tract of seven acres, and in addition to the land which he owns he leases adjoining land for ranching purposes. Besides raising stock he does considerable teaming, both industries contributing to make a very satisfactory income.

In 1872 Mr. Sprouse was married to Miss Mary T. Collins. All of the five children born to Mr. and Mrs. Sprouse are still living and are named as follows: Margaret, the wife of Charles Potter; Emma A., who became the wife Ed Martin; Artie M., Mrs. Will Grigsby, of San Diego; Thomas A. and Joseph W. Politically Mr. Sprouse is a Democrat, and on that party's ticket has been elected school trustee a number of times. Mr. Sprouse is universally esteemed and respected, a fact which is attested by his large circle of friends and acquaintances.

ALBERT G. SEPULVEDA. In financial circles in the city of San Pedro Albert G. Sepulveda is one of the most prominent and well-posted men. He is a member of one of the oldest pioneer families of Southern California and one that has been identified with its development and upbuilding for more than two generations, both his father, Roman D., and grandfather, Jose Diego, having been born in San Pedro, the latter being one of five brothers who owned the Palos Verdes grant of land comprising thirty-nine thousand acres. The grandfather, Jose Diego Sepulveda, was born in San Pedro in 1813 and died here in 1872, when fifty-nine years of age. His marriage with Marie E. Desolde, who was born in San Diego, allied him with a family well known for many years in that locality. All of the three children born to Jose Diego and Marie E. Sepulveda are still living in San Pedro, as follows: Aurelio W., Roman D. and Rudecinda F., the latter the wife of James H. Dodson. Born in San Pedro August 9, 1854, Roman D. Sepulveda was there reared, and after gaining a preliminary education in the public schools there attended St. Vincent's College at Los Angeles. Upon the completion of his studies he returned to San Pedro, where he has ever since been one of the most prominent and enterprising citizens,

being closely identified with numerous important development enterprises. He was county superintendent of roads for a time, then engaged in real estate dealing and laid out the Caroline tract and Grand View addition, the two comprising three hundred acres of land, all of which has been disposed of at good prices. He has large interests in the old town of San Pedro and still owns land in the western part of the city and adjacent to it. Many of the residences and business blocks here were built by him, among the latter being three brick blocks, the Sepulveda building on Beacon street, where the First National Bank is located, the Sailors Union Home, also on Beacon street, and the Harbor City Savings Bank building, the two latter named being two stories in height. He established the Sepulveda water works, the headwaters of which are a mile and a half distant, the water being pumped from springs into the reservoir. The development of water works is one of his special interests, in which he utilizes both springs and wells. He was also one of the organizers of the First National Bank of San Pedro and is now vice-president of that institution. In the official life of the city he has been active and served as a member of the city board of trustees for two terms. Politically he is an advocate of the principles embraced in the platform of the Republican party, and fraternally he affiliates with the Eagles. All of these business, political and social connections give him a well-rounded interest in the whole life of the city and make him naturally a leading and highly respected citizen. The family home is a comfortable and attractive one, located on Fifth street, and is presided over by his wife, formerly Caroline Oden, a native of Wilmington, and the daughter of George W. Oden, a pioneer builder of that locality.

Of the eight children comprising the parental family Albert G. is the eldest, born in Wilmington November 21, 1880; William, who came next, is engaged in farming near San Pedro; Philip is a teamster in San Pedro; Benjamin is private secretary to George H. Peck; Louis is at home; Carrie is the wife of Frank Shearer, and Maud and Ella are living at home with their parents. Reared in San Pedro, Albert G. Sepulveda attended the public schools there, later taking a course in the Los Angeles Business College, from which he graduated in 1899. His first business position was with the German-American Savings Bank in Los Angeles, and during the five years that he was with that institution he rose steadily from stenographer to teller, which latter position he resigned in 1904 to assist in the organization of the First National Bank of San Pedro. When this bank was opened he was elected assistant cashier and has held the position ever since. The institution does a general banking business, and

with a capital stock of \$25,000 and a surplus of \$10,000 holds a strong and stable position in banking circles.

In 1906 Mr. Sepulveda assisted in the organization of the Harbor City Savings Bank and has been its cashier from the time of its opening. This bank has a paid-up capital stock of \$25,000, transacts a general savings bank business, paying three and four per cent on time deposits. It is located in the Harbor City Savings Bank building, 50x75 feet in dimensions, on the corner of Palos Verdes and Sixth streets, is up-to-date in its fixtures and provided with safety deposit vaults. In national politics Mr. Sepulveda is a believer in the principles of the Republican party. Fraternally he has a number of prominent connections, being a member of the Red Men, the Order of Pocahontas, was made a Mason in San Pedro Lodge No. 332, F. & A. M.; belongs to San Pedro Chapter No. 89, R. A. M.; and also belongs to the Order of the Eastern Star. As a young and successful business man and a public-spirited citizen prominent in the upbuilding of the community in which he resides he is held in the highest esteem by a host of friends, who admire him as well for his many excellent personal qualities.

**BYRON CLARK.** The raising of walnuts is one of the most satisfactory ranching industries in Southern California, and among those who are engaged in this profitable employment mention belongs to Byron Clark, whose ranch of eleven acres lies a short distance from Palms, Los Angeles county. A native of Kansas, he was born in 1860, a son of Samuel L. Clark, who was born on the Wabash river, in Indiana, in 1831. As a farmer the father started out early in life to make his own way, and in 1855 took up government land in Kansas. Besides the quarter section which he homesteaded he also bought ten acres more, making his home on this property until 1877, when he sold out his holdings in that state and removed to Kansas City, Mo. A change of location brought about a change of occupation as well, and for twenty years he carried on a very satisfactory fuel and feed business in the latter city. Disposing of his mercantile interests at the end of this time he once more took up farming on a tract of ten acres near Baldwin, Kans., but of late years has given up active work altogether and still makes his home there. Before her marriage Mrs. Clark was Leonora J. Market. She was born in Indiana in 1841, and passed away in Baldwin, Kans., in 1905.

In a family of seven children born to his parents Byron Clark was next to the oldest. His school days over, he entered into a partnership

with his father in the feed business in Kansas City, but four years later he withdrew from the firm and began making preparations to come to California. The year 1887 witnessed his arrival in San Diego, and one month later he came to Los Angeles county. His first purchase of land in this county he sold after residing on it one year, investing the proceeds in the eleven acres which comprise his present ranch near Palms. Of this tract eight acres are in walnuts.

In 1885 Mr. Clark was married to Margaret Proebstel, who was born in Missouri on Christmas day of 1858, and was the second in order of birth in the family of five children born to her parents, Andrew and Matilda J. (Matney) Proebstel. The home of Mr. and Mrs. Clark has been blessed by the birth of five interesting children, as follows: Abbie E., Leonora J., Samuel G., Anna May and Emma Louisa. The family are members of the Union Church.

**HARRY C. AIKEN.** Among the men of prominence in Glendale is Harry C. Aiken, who is well known as the former chief officer of the Los Angeles Humane Society. A man of quick perceptions, warm-hearted and broad-minded, with a keen sense of justice, he was especially adapted to the position which he so ably filled, and performed the various duties devolving upon him with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of all concerned. He was born March 31, 1862, in Colorado, but was brought up and educated in Michigan, where he lived until sixteen years old.

Returning then to Colorado, Mr. Aiken resided in that state a number of years, and also spent ten years in Iowa engaged in the hardware business. In early manhood he became associated with the Pinkerton Detective Association, continuing for about ten years in their employ. Coming to Los Angeles in 1903, he here established a branch office of the agency, of which he was superintendent for about four months. Then, his health giving out, owing to the severe strain to which he had so long been subjected, he resigned his position. On June 1, 1905, after several months of recuperation, he was appointed to the responsible position as chief officer of the Humane Society, which looks after children, and under the new law he was a county officer, with legal authority throughout the city and county. This office he held one year.

In Seattle, Wash., Mr. Aiken married Elizabeth Creamer, who was born in Ohio, and prior to her marriage was a teacher in the public schools. One child has blessed their union, Horace P.

In 1904 Mr. and Mrs. Aiken purchased their





Henry M. Willis.



present residence property at Glendale, on Ninth street, where they have a beautiful home. They have five acres of land, upon which they have high-grade dogs and cats, and on which they also raised chickens for the market, making a specialty of broilers. Mrs. Aiken has the finest Angora cats to be found in the west, and at the cat show, held in Los Angeles in January, 1906, she took three first premiums on Angora cats, and one first premium on Japanese cats. She and her husband had at one time six hundred pet pigeons, but they disposed of all their birds and now devote their time to raising dogs, making a specialty of bulldogs, Collies and Pomeranians, their kennels being known as the Persian Kennels. In 1906 Mr. Aiken established a boarding place for the cats of tourists and residents, where they are given the best of care. In the raising of pets thus far Mr. and Mrs. Aiken have been very successful, and their stock farm, when completed, will be by far the largest and best of the kind west of the Mississippi. Politically Mr. Aiken is a Republican, and fraternally he is a member of the Royal Arcanum of Los Angeles.

HON. HENRY MONTAGUE WILLIS, San Bernardino, was born in Baltimore, Maryland, September 21, 1831. His ancestors were among the first English settlers of the Colony of Virginia and Maryland prior to the Revolution. His father, Mr. Henry H. Willis, was a captain in the merchant marine, with whom the subject of this memoir made a number of voyages before he was twelve years of age, alternating between school and the sea. At the age of twelve he adopted a seafaring life, and during six years' sailing the briny deep he visited the ports of the Mediterranean, England, France, Ireland, Rio Janeiro, Montevideo, Buenos Ayres, Pernambuco and Valparaiso, and rose by successive steps to full seaman, and finally to officer of the vessel. While in Rio Janeiro in 1848 as second mate of the bark Helen M. Fiedler, a fleet of clippers arrived with the first passengers for the gold fields of California. This was the first intelligence received of the discovery of gold. One of the ships of this fleet being disabled, his vessel was chartered to carry a portion of her passengers to California; and loading with such a cargo as was most appropriate for the market of San Francisco, the bark started on her voyage. June 28, 1849, the vessel anchored in San Francisco harbor, having touched only at Valparaiso for supplies. Soon after his arrival the young mariner purchased an interest in the pilot boat Eclipse, and with his associates ran

her up the Sacramento river with a cargo of freight and passengers; but being attacked by chills and fever Mr. Willis abandoned that enterprise and took a position of first mate on the bark which had borne him to this coast, and which was then chartered for Oregon. They reached Portland in about twenty days and took on a load of lumber. On the return trip the captain, Mr. Willis' father, falling ill, the whole command devolved upon him, but he anchored the vessel safely in the bay and discharged her cargo in San Francisco in February, 1850. His father died in San Francisco in the month of May of that year.

Being seized with the gold fever young Willis started for the Mokelumne hill mines, via Stockton. The rainy season came on and the floods carried away his dams and filled up his diggings; he returned to Stockton, where he engaged in painting until prostrated with typhoid fever, from which he was restored through the tender nursing of his mother. To recover his somewhat depleted exchequer Mr. Willis invested all his means in the town of Pacific City, on Baker's bay, Wash., then Oregon Territory. The speculation proved disastrous, and having little to do but to hunt and fish, he and his partner, C. W. C. Russell, explored Shoal Water bay and discovered the oyster beds which have made that bay famous. Securing enough of the bivalves to fill sixteen sacks, they employed Indians to carry them across the portage to Baker's bay and shipped them thence to San Francisco. So eagerly were they sought after that a vessel was immediately chartered and sent to Shoal Water bay for a cargo of oysters. Thus these sixteen sacks laid the foundation for the oyster trade between that bay and San Francisco. Business demanding his attention in San Francisco, Mr. Willis left the oyster enterprise to be conducted by Mr. Russell. From this time, 1851, until 1854 Judge Willis remained in the Pacific metropolis engaged in the dry-goods business on Sacramento street. Being fond of study, he, unassisted during these years, prepared himself for college and the study of law. In 1854, in company with his friend, Hinto Rowan Helper, who was studying with a similar purpose, he left for the east, he to enter college and Helper to publish his first book, "The Land of Gold." Until January 1, 1856, Judge Willis studied law at the college of Chapel Hill, N. C., under the tutorage of Judge Battel, of the Supreme Court, assisted by Hon. Sam F. Phillips, and on the above date was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of the state. After spending six months in the law office of Chauncy Shaefer in New York City studying the codes, the young bar-

rist returned to San Francisco, arriving in June, just after the hanging of Casey and Cora by the vigilance committee.

Having already achieved more than a local reputation as a writer for the press, and having received a tempting offer as the chronicler of a three years' cruising expedition in the South Seas, he was undecided whether to make literature or law his life work when came his appointment as prosecuting attorney of San Francisco in the fall of 1856. He accepted, and the decisive step was taken. He however continued the contributing of articles to the columns of the *Evening Bulletin* for a number of years. He filled the office of prosecuting attorney until his removal to San Bernardino in 1858 to attend to the litigation growing out of the purchase of some land in the county, in which his mother was interested. While attending to this business he became engaged in farming and fruit-growing. January 1, 1861, Judge Willis married Miss Amelia, daughter of Jerome M. Benson, an old citizen of the county. The same year he was chosen district attorney of San Bernardino county, which office he resigned after holding it for a few months. He rapidly rose to prominence in his profession and was employed in the courts of the county, involving land title or water rights. He won the first water suit in the county, known as the "Cram right," thereby fixing a precedent and securing prosperity to the settlers in that part of the county. In 1872 he took his seat on the bench as county judge and filled that position continuously for eight years with marked ability and satisfaction to his constituents. The new state constitution abolished the office of county judge, and upon retiring from the bench Judge Willis resumed his position at the head of the San Bernardino county bar and his large law practice. In the fall of 1886 he was elected superior judge and honorably discharged the duties of that office from January, 1887, to January, 1889. After retiring from the bench, he continued in active law practice as the senior partner of the firm of Willis & Cole, and later of the firm of Willis & Willis, finally retiring from active practice in 1894, and going to the city of Ocean-side, in San Diego county, to pass the summer. He there died, in September, 1895, at the age of sixty-four years.

In 1868 he began to improve what was known as the "Willis Homestead" in old San Bernardino, and being confident that artesian water could be obtained in this valley he imported the first tools and sank the first well in the county. Not being successful on his farm, the tools were brought into San Bernardino and soon after many artesian streams were

flowing from wells bored by them within the city limits. He made another trial on his farm and was rewarded by an abundant flow of water at the depth of four hundred and ten feet. In May, 1887, he disposed of the homestead and thereafter resided in the city of San Bernardino until his death.

There were born to him and his wife twelve children, of whom six daughters and one son reached maturity and are now living. His son, Henry M. Willis, still resides in Redlands, San Bernardino county, and was lately deputy district attorney of the county, and is now state senator from the thirtieth district.

Judge Willis was one of the few to establish Odd Fellowship in the county, by organizing San Bernardino Lodge No. 146, and he was also a member of other fraternal orders, being a charter member of Valley Lodge No. 27, Knights of Pythias. He always took an active interest in pioneer matters, was a member of the State Pioneer Association when in San Francisco, and was a prominent member and corresponding secretary of the San Bernardino Society of Pioneers. In ante-bellum times, Judge Willis was politically a Douglas Democrat; during the war he was a staunch Union man, and after the war he resumed his old party affiliations. He was noted for his sociable, affable manners and his generous hospitality to his friends.

---

JESSE P. R. HALL. Prominent among the men of energy, enterprise and sagacity, who have been instrumental in developing and advancing the leading industries of the El Cajon valley is Jesse P. R. Hall, of Bostonia, an extensive fruit grower, and one of the leading horticulturists of his community. A son of the late John R. Hall, he was born February 16, 1847, in Madison county, N. Y., of English ancestry on the paternal side.

A native of England, John R. Hall immigrated to America when young, and for a number of years thereafter was a resident of New York state, living there from 1830 until 1854. Following the march of civilization westward, he removed with his family to Michigan in the latter year, took up raw land and having cleared a farm was there employed in its management until 1886. Coming then to California, he resided here until his death, in 1889, at the age of seventy-three years. His wife, whose maiden name was Mary Fairchild, was born in New York state, and died in California in 1887, aged eighty-two years.

Receiving an excellent education in the common schools of Michigan, Jesse P. R. Hall subsequently learned the carpenter's trade, and for many years was busily employed as a contractor

and builder, although he owned a farm, and was to some extent engaged in agricultural pursuits, his home being in South Blendon, Ottawa county, Mich. Capable, intelligent, practical in his views and possessing excellent judgment, he became influential in public affairs while young, and at the age of twenty-one years was elected township clerk, serving from 1870 until 1874, and later was elected and held the office of supervisor of Blendon township, Ottawa county, serving from 1876 until 1884. For four years he was superintendent of the schools of Blendon township, and also served as justice of the peace for several years, holding public office much of his time while there. Coming to El Cajon valley in 1886, he located near Bostonia, buying the first year forty acres of his present home ranch, and the following year buying twenty acres more. At once beginning the improvement of his property, he erected his fine residence and substantial farm buildings, and then turned his attention to the cultivation of the soil. He has now a bearing vineyard of forty acres of raisin grapes, and ten acres devoted to the raising of oranges and other fruits. In his chosen industry he is meeting with signal success, from the productions of his ranch reaping a good annual income.

March 18, 1866, in Ottawa county, Mich., Mr. Hall married Charlotte Abbott, who was born, March 6, 1848, in Grandville, Kent county, Mich. Eleven children blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Hall, namely: Wilson D., proprietor of a lumber yard, machine shop and hardware store at El Cajon; Marie E., a teacher in the Chico Normal School; Julian D., a gardener and rancher in the El Cajon valley; Burdette Coutts, who was born at South Blendon, Mich., October 12, 1874, and died June 22, 1899, at the home of her parents; John Abbott, who was born October 6, 1876, and died September 9, 1885; Samuel C., born August 18, 1878, and in business in Los Angeles, with office in the O. T. Johnson building; Rosa Lucy, who was born February 14, 1880, and died October 16, 1902; Jesse Rexford, born September 12, 1878, graduated from the University at Berkeley in May, 1905, and is now at Yale college; Arthur Nelson, born October 25, 1885, in Grandville, Mich., and now attending the University of California; Mary Julia, who was born March 11, 1888, and died February 12, 1903, and Helen Genevieve, born February 12, 1890, and attending the El Cajon high school. In the death of four of their children, Mr. and Mrs. Hall have been deeply bereaved, the loss of their second daughter having been particularly sad. She was named by her grandfather in honor of Baroness Burdette Coutts, of England. After her graduation, she was engaged for several terms as a teacher in

both the public schools and the Sunday school, and was especially active in the Y. P. S. C. E. Society. She was a true Christian, following in the footsteps of her Master, and in her own sweet and quiet way doing much good, giving one-tenth of her income, which she called the Lord's money, for charitable purposes. Miss Hall was a lover of nature in all of its forms, and had a rare faculty of expressing her feelings in poetic words. Some of the poems which she penned are worthy of more than passing notice, from one of which, entitled, "God's Pictures," we dare quote briefly for the benefit and pleasure of her many friends and acquaintances:

"God's pictures, what wealth there is in them,

What joy in the sight, what sweet rest;

His pencils sketch none but the fairest,

His brush painteth none but the best.

God's pictures, no price asked in payment,

Ay, even a beggar may see.

He giveth to all of His beauty

Sweet glimpses of Heaven to be."

"Oh Christ! she said in her gladness

Her face glowing full in His light,

How near to my heart is Thy sunshine,

How far from my path is the night.

Oh clouds! you reflect back the glory

Oh grandeur of heavenly things;

But I in my life as I serve Him,

Reflect Christ, my Saviour and King."

Politically Mr. Hall is a Republican, and is now a trustee of his school district. Religiously both Mr. and Mrs. Hall are active and valued members of the Presbyterian Church.

SAMUEL F. LEWIS. For a period of sufficient duration to entitle him to rank among the pioneer agriculturists of Mesa Grande, Mr. Lewis has been identified with the ranching interests of this portion of San Diego county, and meanwhile has risen to a position of influence among his associates and acquaintances. Shortly after his removal to Mesa Grande in 1884 he purchased the ranch he still owns and occupies and later he acquired the title to a tract adjoining his original purchase, so that now he has three hundred and eighty-five acres in one body. Of this large ranch he has fifty acres under cultivation to grain, fifteen acres in a vineyard of choice grapes and the balance in grazing land adapted for the pasturage of stock. All of the improvements on the farm have been made by him, and, being a carpenter by trade, he was able to erect all of his own buildings with little outside help, so that it may be stated with unusual accuracy that the improvements on the property are his own handiwork.

Dating his residence in California from 1870, Mr. Lewis, prior to that year lived in various parts of the south and in his native Missouri, where he was born at St. Louis, June 3, 1838. His parents, John and Nancy M. (Mann) Lewis, were natives respectively of Kentucky and Missouri. Before the bridge had been built at St. Louis the father owned and operated the upper ferry at that city and later he bought a farm in St. Louis county, where he engaged in general farm pursuits and in raising stock. His death occurred near St. Paul, St. Charles county, Mo., about 1850, when he was fifty-four years of age; and he was survived by his wife until the period of the Civil war, when she passed away. In addition to attending the public schools Samuel F. Lewis had the advantage of a collegiate course, and to the knowledge thus acquired he has added by the reading of current periodicals and by habits of close observation.

In a family consisting of four sons and three daughters Samuel F. Lewis was the fourth among the sons and when he had finished school he returned to the farm to care for his widowed mother, whose property he superintended for a time. In 1859 he removed to Texas and settled at Lagrange, Fayette county, where he followed the carpenter's trade. At the outbreak of the Civil war he returned to his old Missouri home and enlisted in Company H, Tenth Missouri Infantry, with which he served in camp and field until the surrender at Little Rock, Ark., at the close of the historic struggle. From the expiration of the war until 1870 he engaged in farming in Missouri, but during the latter year he disposed of his interests in that state and came to California. For four years he engaged in the dairy business near Petaluma, and in 1874 removed to Timber Cove, Sonoma county, where he was proprietor of a hotel, and later bought and conducted the Washoe house near Petaluma. From there he came to San Diego county and purchased his present farm property, where since he has labored indefatigably in the improving of the land and the developing of a first-class farm.

The marriage of Mr. Lewis was solemnized in Missouri in 1866 and united him with Miss N. M. Beale, daughter of Dr. J. B. H. Beale, for years a busy and successful physician in Missouri, but now, at the age of seventy-nine years, living retired in San Diego. The family of Mr. and Mrs. Lewis comprises the following children: Clarence, now in Mexico; Gale H., of San Diego; Mrs. Betty B. Story, of San Diego county, and Ida, who married J. I. Morris, and lives in Mesa Grande. The Methodist Episcopal Church South is the religious home of the family. Politically Mr. Lewis was reared in the Democratic faith and has never swerved in his allegiance to the party. Since coming to San Diego he has served

as superintendent of roads for a number of years and during his term of service he built the road from Ramona to Mesa Grande, also surveyed the same. The Keith grade, as this road is called, is one of the finest grades in the whole county and many tributes of praise have been bestowed upon the superintendent to whose ability and wise workmanship the success of the undertaking may be attributed.

---

NATHAN HALL. It is not definitely known what era of American history the Hall family became established in the new world, but the records show they were early identified with that portion of the Old Dominion now known as West Virginia. There Hon. Nathan Hall was born and reared, there he engaged in farm pursuits and the raising of stock, and from his home district he was sent to the legislature of his state to assist in formulating its laws. Early in manhood he married Mary, daughter of Isaac Means and a native of West Virginia, where she remained until death, and in that state also occurred the death of Nathan Hall. Born of their union were twelve children, all but one of whom lived to maturity, Nathan, Jr., being the eighth in order of birth and the only one among the number to settle on the Pacific coast. In his native town of Grafton, W. Va., where he was born December 23, 1840, he attended a subscription school held in a log building equipped with slab benches, a punchcon floor, and a fireplace opening into a chimney made of mud and sticks. There were few text-books in those days, and a quill pen was used in writing, but in spite of all disadvantages he obtained a fair education.

Starting out for himself at the age of twenty-one years, Nathan Hall went to Iowa via Missouri and bought a tract of land near Granville, Mahaska county, where he engaged in raising corn and cattle. Later he sold there and went to Carroll county, Mo., where he bought a farm and engaged in raising stock. On selling that property he turned his attention to the manufacture of cloth and blankets in a woolen mill, near Kirksville, Mo., but the price of wool, which had been very high, dropped suddenly and ruined him financially. Forced to begin anew, and without the means necessary to buy a farm, he decided to turn to railroading. In 1875 he secured work near Kirksville with the Wabash Railroad Company as a section hand. It was customary then to work four years before being made foreman, but his work proved so satisfactory that in fourteen months he was promoted to be foreman of a section.

Coming to California in 1887 Mr. Hall settled in San Diego and secured employment with







W. C. Billingsly

the Southern California Railroad Company as track foreman in the yards. After two years he was appointed assistant roadmaster under O. T. Casson and continued in that capacity until 1896, when he was appointed roadmaster in charge of the division from National City to Orange (one hundred miles), including the branches to Escondido (twenty-two miles) and Fallbrook (eighteen miles), making a total of one hundred and forty miles under his supervision. Thoroughly familiar with the details connected with railroad-ing, he has proved an experienced and capable man in the business and has shown himself to be trustworthy and painstaking. For some years he has been a member of the Roadmasters' Maintenance of Way Association of the United States and Canada, and when their convention was held at Niagara Falls, N. Y., he was an interested spectator and participant. During 1896 he removed from San Diego to Oceanside and now resides in his commodious residence on Fifth and Hill streets.

The first wife of Nathan Hall was Miss Maria Marcus, who was born in West Virginia and died in Missouri. Three children were born of that union, namely: Laura, of Pomona, Cal.; Charles W., who is engaged in mining in Nevada, and John, a farmer of Adair county, Mo. The second marriage of Mr. Hall was solemnized at Macon, Mo., in 1873, and united him with Mrs. Lizzie (Wallace) Barnhart, the widow of James Barnhart, a Pennsylvanian by birth, who engaged in farming and the manufacture of brick near Kirksville, Adair county, Mo., where he died. One child was born of their union, Ellsworth Barnhart, now living in Los Angeles. To Mr. and Mrs. Hall a son was born, Wilbert N., of San Diego, who is a foreman with the Santa Fé Railroad Company. Mrs. Hall was born in Randolph county, Mo., being a daughter of James and Malina (Jones) Wallace, natives of Tennessee. The father was a pioneer of Randolph county, Mo., and later removed to a farm in Macon county, the same state, where he remained until death. His wife, who removed to Missouri with her father, Aquilla Jones, and settled on a farm, was a resident of that state until death. Five children were born of their union and Mrs. Hall is the youngest of the three now living. In politics Mr. Hall favors Republican principles. While living in Missouri he was made a Mason in Queen City Lodge No. 380, A. F. & A. M., of which he is now a demitted member.

**WILLIAM C. BILLINGSLEY.** When a stranger inquires of the people of Ballena valley concerning their prominent citizens, the name of W. C. Billingsley is always given as that of a leading resident, and often the

statement is made that "He is one of our finest men and most honored pioneers." The respect accorded him is proof of his manly and sterling qualities, and of the high attributes of character that have won for him the good-will of every one with whom he has had business or social relations. Though now he has reached an age justifying retirement from life's activities and though he has retired from agricultural pursuits, he still retains a warm interest in local affairs and serves as justice of the peace, which office he long has filled both in this state and formerly in Texas.

A native of Trenton, Tenn., Mr. Billingsley was born September 8, 1833, being a grandson of Jephtha Billingsley, a soldier in the war of 1812. His parents, Elisha and Martha (Fite) Billingsley, were natives respectively of Missouri and Virginia, the mother being a cousin of Senator John Randolph of Virginia. As early as 1848 the family removed from Tennessee to Texas and engaged in the transformation of a raw tract of land into a cultivated ranch. On the homestead the death of the mother occurred in 1882, when she was sixty-eight years of age, and the father passed away in 1860, aged eighty-two years. The primary education of W. C. Billingsley was secured in private schools in Tennessee. After going to Texas he was a student in private schools, where he completed the high-school course. On starting out for himself he engaged in locating and surveying land and for a time filled the office of surveyor of Llano county, Tex., where also he engaged in stock-raising and general ranching.

Removing from Texas to California in 1871, Mr. Billingsley bought a lot in San Diego, erected a house and began to work at carpentering. A year later he came to the Ballena valley and rented a building at what is known as Luckett Station, where he carried on a hotel for two years. At the expiration of that time he gave up the hotel business and secured a tract of two hundred and eighty acres of government land where he now lives. Since moving to the farm he has increased its size by the purchase of adjoining property and now owns four hundred and eighty acres of valuable land, on which he has planted a first-class orchard and erected a neat and substantial ranch-house. Early in manhood he established a home of his own during the period of his residence in the Lone Star state. His marriage was solemnized in Llano county August 1, 1861, and united him with Martha E. Putman, who was born, reared and educated in Texas, and is a lady of earnest Christian character, a member of the Baptist Church, with which also he is identified. Their union was blessed with

one child, Martha O., who is now the wife of Z. Quincy and makes her home in San Diego. She is the mother of nine living children. Though not a partisan in political views, Mr. Billingsly upholds the Democratic party with the earnestness of deep convictions and has never swerved in his allegiance to its principles.

---

J. W. ANDERSON. The date of the establishment of the Anderson family in America is not definitely known nor do the genealogical records give the name of the original immigrant, but it is a matter of family history that early in the colonization of the new world they became established in Pennsylvania, where succeeding generations lived and labored and died. Joseph Anderson, who was a native of Pennsylvania, and a farmer's son, began an apprenticeship to the trade of currier at an early age and on the completion of his apprenticeship began to work for wages. In 1847 he embarked in the patent leather business in Pittsburg, Pa., and carried on a growing trade until his factory burned to the ground in 1856, after which he began in business at Hillside. Eventually he removed to the Pacific coast and became identified with the interests of Los Angeles county, establishing his home near Compton, but soon afterward, in 1878, his earthly life ended, when he was seventy-three years of age. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Mary C. Storm, was born at Frederick, Md., and died in the east when sixty years of age. Both were earnest members of the Christian Church; the father affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and in politics supported Republican principles after the organization of that party. Of their children only two sons lived to maturity, J. W. and George H. The latter was formerly a prominent citizen of Pittsburg, Pa., where he was vice-president of the Chamber of Commerce, but is now a resident of Southern California.

J. W. Anderson is a native of Wheeling, W. Va., born August 3, 1838, and from the age of two years was reared in Pittsburg, Pa., where he attended public and private schools. After discontinuing his studies he began to help his father in the patent leather business and worked both in the factory and the storeroom. In 1873 he left home and came to California, making the journey via the railroad to San Francisco, and thence on a steamboat to Wilmington, and from there to Anaheim, where he made a brief sojourn. Next he went to Orange and bought land which he planted to citrus fruit trees. In 1886 he removed from his orange grove into Los Angeles and for four years was employed as a deputy in the customhouse, also for two years

was connected with the waterworks system. On leaving Los Angeles for a visit in Pennsylvania, his son, Lawrence, took charge of the waterworks and has since been connected with the plant, being now auditor of the city water works. On his return from the east Mr. Anderson engaged in the shoe business for two years, but this business he turned over to his son, George, and secured a position for himself as bookkeeper with the Southern California Packing Company. After a year in their employ he became bookkeeper, accountant and general office manager for the Los Angeles & Redondo Railroad Company, in which capacity he continued for thirteen years discharging his many and responsible duties with promptness and accuracy.

On severing his connection with the railway company Mr. Anderson engaged in the real estate and insurance business and continued to reside in Redondo, where he still owns a home. From there he came to San Diego county and settled near Bonsall, where he bought a ranch of five hundred acres and erected the house now occupied by his family. In addition to general farming he is engaged in the dairy business and also carries other lines of stock on the place. Through his long and active career he has been identified with many enterprises and has held various positions of trust, all of which he has filled with dignity and energy. While living in Orange county he served as a notary public and justice of the peace and there, as in other places of his abode, he was active in Republican political affairs, maintaining a warm interest in everything tending to the success of the party and the advancement of its principles. In fraternal relations he is a Mason, having been initiated into that order in the Santa Ana blue lodge. With his family he holds membership with the Christian Church and contributes to its missionary and charitable movements.

The marriage of Mr. Anderson took place in December, 1860, and united him with Sarah McClelland, a native of Pittsburg, Pa. They are the parents of the following children: Lawrence, who married Priscilla B. McNitt and lives in Los Angeles; George H., who married Sadie Dixon, of Escondido and resides at Redondo; Margaret M., the wife of Tremont Loveland, of Bonsall; Ivan, who is with his parents on the home farm; Arthur T., living in Los Angeles county; Herbert, who married Blanche Harlan, and Arthur, who married Jacintha Smith, and lives at Redondo.

---

WINFIELD SCOTT TOWNSEND. It is now sixteen years since Mr. Scott first set foot on California soil, coming hither from Illinois where the family had flourished since 1835. It

was in that year that the grandfather, Nathaniel Townsend, left his native state, New York, and with his family settled in what was then considered the frontier, they being the first white settlers in Adams township, La Salle county, Ill. During his early manhood he displayed his patriotic spirit by valiantly defending the cause of the colonies in the second struggle with England, and in the course of the conflict was severely wounded. Among the children born to himself and wife was Charles Townsend, who accompanied his parents to the pioneer region of Illinois in 1835 and thereafter remained a resident of the state until his death at the age of sixty-five. His marriage united him with Jane Smith, a native of Ohio, who was a member of the Presbyterian Church, in the faith of which she passed away in Illinois when in her sixty-sixth year. The conditions which confronted the pioneers in the middle west were such as to make heavy demands upon their abilities, and none met these conditions more graciously than did Charles Townsend, who from the first took a deep interest in the welfare of La Salle county, and especially of Adams township, where he served as road commissioner and school director, filling the latter position the greater part of his mature years. Politically he was a Republican. Of his union with Jane Smith (for he had been previously married) three children were born, one of whom is Winfield Scott, of this review.

Winfield S. Townsend was the third representative of the family in Adams township, La Salle county, Ill., and it was there on his father's farm that his birth occurred November 16, 1853. Until he had reached mature years his life was associated with that locality exclusively, having in the meantime applied himself diligently in prosecuting his studies in the common and high schools. This training was supplemented by attending Hedding College, in Abingdon, Knox county. His school life over, he returned to La Salle county and was variously employed there until 1885, that year witnessing his removal to Minnesota, where for two years he was employed as a stationary engineer. During this time his thoughts had turned many times to the land of the setting sun, and hither he came in 1888. After spending about two months in Pasadena he went to Corona, Riverside county, where for a time he raised oranges on a six-acre tract which he had purchased. Selling this he immediately purchased a ten-acre ranch in the same locality, where for twelve years he was interested in an orange industry that netted him splendid returns for his labor. However, at the end of this time he disposed of his interests there and came to Los Angeles, where for three years he conducted a real estate business. After his return from Illinois, whither he had gone

for a short visit, he went to Yolo county, there carrying on a ranch of eighty acres devoted to the raising of grain and hay. It was after disposing of his interests in that locality that he came to Los Angeles county once more, this time settling upon a ranch near Pomona, which was his home for nearly three years. While his ranch of forty acres was not as large as many in the vicinity, it is safe to say that none of his neighbors could claim better returns per acre than he. The entire tract was under cultivation, thirty-three acres being in alfalfa, and the remainder in potatoes. To supply his ranch with plenty of water Mr. Townsend installed a pumping plant, which enabled him to irrigate the land thoroughly with the result that he harvested abundant crops of both commodities, especially of alfalfa, which produced six and seven crops per year.

In 1878, while still a resident of Illinois Mr. Townsend was married to Clara E. Barnhart, who like himself was a native of La Salle county, that state. Two children have been born to brighten their home life, Claude Ellis and Loretta. Mrs. Townsend is a member of the Christian Church and both herself and husband are interested in benevolent and uplifting enterprises, whether of a religious or secular nature. Like his father before him Mr. Townsend is a believer in Republican principles, and like him also he is interested in good roads and in furnishing the best school advantages possible for the rising generation. For this reason while in Illinois he was made road commissioner and was also a school director, giving to both the same care and interest which he bestowed upon his private affairs. While in point of years Mr. Townsend may be called a newcomer to Pomona, no one is more deeply interested in its welfare than he and as neighbor and citizen he has won a foothold which is a credit to himself and a distinct benefit to those with whom he comes in contact.

---

**JAMES HENRY POWERS.** The thriving city of San Pedro has a full quota of live, energetic business men, among whom is James Henry Powers, who is actively identified with the mercantile interests of the place as one of its leading hay and grain warehouse merchants. Since becoming a resident of this place, Mr. Powers has identified himself with its growth and advancement, encouraging the establishment of beneficial enterprises, and by his decision of character and integrity has won the respect and esteem of the community. A native of Canada, he was born on the Bay of Chaleurs, near the mouth of the Restigouche river, a son of Dr. Joseph Henry Powers. He is descended from a family of note, his grandfather, Thomas

Powers, having, after his graduation from the University of Edinburgh, Scotland, settled in Dublin, Ireland, where he was engaged in the practice of law until his death, being one of the leading attorneys of that city.

Born in Scotland, Joseph Henry Powers completed his education at Trinity College, Dublin, Ireland, where he was graduated with the degree of M. D. Subsequently immigrating to America, he located in Canada, where he acquired a fine reputation as a physician, and was actively engaged in his professional labors until his death, in 1872. His wife, whose maiden name was Mary Cronen was born in London, England, and died in Wisconsin, in 1886. She bore her husband ten children, all of whom grew to years of maturity, James Henry being the second in order of birth.

Born August 29, 1844, on the home farm, which was located on the banks of the Restigouche river, James Henry Powers received a practical common-school education, remaining beneath the parental roof-tree until nineteen years of age. Going then to Wisconsin, he was there employed in lumbering until 1875. Changing his occupation in that year, he went to Arizona, locating near Apache, on the Gila river, where he embarked in the stock business for awhile. Removing from there to Cochise county, Ariz., he bought land in the Chiricahua mountains, and was there successfully engaged in cattle raising and dealing until 1896. Selling his stock at that time, he came to Los Angeles county, locating at Gardena, where he bought ten acres of land, which he at once began to improve, being one of the first to irrigate, establishing a pumping plant, the well being two hundred and twenty-five feet deep. He raised good crops of alfalfa by irrigation, and from his well furnished water for his neighbors, irrigating about one hundred and twenty acres of land from his plant. In 1898 he engaged in the grocery business at San Pedro, erecting his present store building, which was then the largest of the kind in the city. Putting in a full line of staple and fancy groceries, he has since built up a large and lucrative trade, and for the past four years has also carried feed of all kinds, having a large trade in this line. By means of good business management and judgment he has acquired considerable valuable real estate in the city and has also built the largest warehouse in this vicinity.

In Arizona, Mr. Powers married Jennie Mark, who was born in Troy, N. Y., and prior to her marriage was engaged in educational work. Mr. and Mrs. Powers have one child, a daughter named Helen. Politically Mr. Powers is a staunch Republican. Fraternally he was made a Mason in 1895, in Wilcox Lodge No. 10, of

Wilcox, Ariz., and in 1897 became a charter member of San Pedro Lodge No. 332, F. & A. M., which he has served as master; he was made a Royal Arch Mason in Long Beach, and is now a member of San Pedro Chapter No. 89, R. A. M.; and is a member and worthy patron of San Pedro Chapter, O. E. S. Mrs. Powers is a member of the Episcopal Church.

---

JOSEPH A. ROOKER. Although a resident at his present place for a comparatively brief period only, Mr. Rooker has made his home in California since 1859 and since 1884 has been identified with agricultural interests in San Diego county, where now he makes his residence near the village of Vista in Delpey valley. It was during 1904 that he came to this locality and purchased one hundred and twenty acres, which he devotes to the raising of grain, and in addition he has been interested in the bee industry, his apiary consisting of thirty-eight colonies of bees. Always a tireless worker, energetic and persevering, it is wholly due to industry and not to luck that he has accumulated a competency, and by honorable traits of character he has won and retained the good will of his community.

Council Bluffs, Iowa, is Mr. Rooker's native place, and December 25, 1848, the date of his birth, his parents being Joseph and Emeline (Hewitt) Rooker, natives of Indiana, and pioneers of Iowa. During the year 1848 the family disposed of their effects in Iowa and started across the plains with a party of immigrants. Settling in Utah, they remained there until 1859 when they pushed on toward the coast and settled in Alameda county, Cal., there engaging in farm pursuits. While in that locality the family experienced some successes and some reverses but on the whole achieved noteworthy progress and became independent financially. During 1884 they became pioneers of San Diego county. The father settled at Bonsall in a locality whither at the time few immigrants had drifted. His death occurred at Oceanside in 1893, when he was eighty-four years of age, and he was survived for thirteen years, by his wife, who died in Oceanside at seventy-nine years of age in 1906.

The earliest recollections of Joseph A. Rooker are associated with Utah, for he was only an infant when the family crossed the plains. After completing his education in the schools of Alameda county he assisted his father on the home farm, first in Alameda county and later in San Diego county. During 1888 he took up farming at Bonsall, where he still owns an eighty-acre tract, but recently he removed from that farm to the tract near Vista that forms his present







*W. M. Thompson*

home. The neat residence is presided over by his wife, whom he married in 1887 and who was Emma DeWitt Knox, a native of Indiana. They have no children of their own, but took into their home a niece, Ruth, a daughter of Mr. Rooker's sister, and this child they have reared from the age of eighteen months. In her education they are taking deep interest and are now sending her to the Fallbrook high school. The family attend the Methodist Episcopal Church and Mrs. Rooker is a member of that denomination. Ever since casting his first ballot Mr. Rooker has supported Democratic principles, but has not been a candidate for office nor has he sought local leadership in the party, but in a quiet, unostentatious way he discharges every duty that falls to a public-spirited, progressive citizen.

---

HON. NEWTON W. THOMPSON. Indicative of the sagacious judgment that has marked his steady progress in commercial enterprises is the fact that more than twenty years ago, when the present development of Los Angeles county was undreamed of by even the most sanguine settlers, Mr. Thompson came to this locality, strong in his faith as to its future fortunes. Subsequent history has but deepened his faith in the country and his loyalty to its institutions. The years have brought him manifold successes and honors, including his present responsible position as manager of the examining department of the Title, Insurance and Trust Company of Los Angeles, also president of the board of trustees of his home town of Alhambra and a member of the California state legislature from the sixty-ninth district.

Descended from an eastern family of colonial prominence, Mr. Thompson is a son of Newton M. and Ada (Warner) Thompson, natives of New York state, and a grandson of Daniel Thompson, an eastern farmer, also of Seth Warner, member of a pioneer family of Vermont. Throughout the brief period of his business activity (for he was only forty-seven when he died) Newton M. Thompson followed the occupation of a farmer and the trade of a merchant; possessed of admirable traits of character and endowments of mind, had he been spared to old age he would have reaped an unquestioned success, but he passed away ere his fortunes had been thoroughly established and his children therefore were obliged to develop self-reliance and industrious habits at an early age. The widowed mother, at the age of sixty-six years (1907), is making her home in Alhambra with her son, Newton W. The latter was born at Pulaski, N. Y., Sep-

tember 16, 1865, and had the advantage of an excellent education at Pulaski Academy, graduating as the valedictorian in the class of 1883, after which, he engaged in teaching school.

Upon his arrival to California in 1885 Mr. Thompson made a brief sojourn at Florence and then removed to Los Angeles, where for a year he acted as clerk to the justice of peace of the township, also reported for the *Tribune* for a short time. In 1887 he purchased an interest in an abstract business in Los Angeles and conducted the same until 1890, when he entered the employ of the Los Angeles Abstract Company. On the merging of that concern in 1894 into the Title, Insurance and Trust Company, he continued with the latter organization and at different times was employed in varying capacities, but since 1903 has been in charge of the examining department, a position of trust and arduous responsibilities. Since 1887 he has made his home in Alhambra, where he owns a comfortable residence with modern improvements, and in his pleasant suburban surroundings he finds an agreeable relaxation from the cares of city business affairs.

The marriage of Mr. Thompson was solemnized November 11, 1891, and united him with Miss M. Elizabeth Lloyd, who was born and reared at Pulaski, N. Y., and by whom he has three children, Lloyd W., Newton E. and Margaret O. The family are identified with the Presbyterian Church of Alhambra, in which Mr. Thompson officiates as elder and also for five years served as superintendent of the Sunday-school. Ever since his settlement in California he has been an interested participant in local affairs and has supported the Republican party in local convention and committee work. On the incorporation of Alhambra he was selected to serve as president of the board of trustees and in that capacity has supported all movements for the steady growth and permanent progress of the place, yet has maintained a conservative spirit and a devotion to the interests of tax-payers. Local educational matters have benefited by his intelligence and interest. For three years he has been honored with the office of president of the Alhambra city school board. In 1904, the year after his first election as president of the Alhambra board of trustees, he was elected to represent the sixty-ninth district of California in the state assembly by a plurality of twenty-seven hundred, and in the following session maintained an active interest in legislative work, besides being a member of the special committee on education. In 1906 he was re-elected by a majority of over forty-three hundred. In fra-

ternal relations he is an active member and past master of Alhambra Lodge No. 322, F. & A. M., and past patron of the Alhambra Chapter of the Eastern Star, both of which organizations have benefited by his sagacious judgment as an officer and his enthusiastic support as a member.

**JOHN BAILARD.** The Bailard family is one that originated in Germany, and it was first represented in the United States by the grandfather of our subject, at which time his son, Andrew Bailard, was only four years old. Missouri was then far out on the frontier line and was covered with forests throughout the greater extent of the state, but this did not blind the sturdy pioneer to the opportunities which the new land afforded and here he brought his family and made for them a home. Andrew Bailard, who was born in Germany, November 22, 1827, remained under the parental roof until 1853, when, attracted by the stories of the still greater opportunities in the country on the western coast, he joined a party of emigrants and crossed the plains with ox team and typical overland outfit of those days. The party started with a number of cattle which they hoped to take with them to the new country beyond the mountains, but in common with many others they were molested by the Indians, who stampeded their stock and succeeded in driving away a number of the animals.

Miss Martha Shoultz, who had been a member of the same party of emigrants from Missouri, her native state, in 1857 became the wife of Mr. Bailard, and they resided in San Mateo county, the first stopping place of the original party, until 1868, when they removed to Santa Barbara county, where a section of five hundred acres of land formerly embraced within the boundaries of one of the large grants, was purchased. A part of this was devoted to pasturage, a part of it planted to walnut trees, and the remainder devoted to the cultivation of beans, for which product that section of the state has always been noted. Mr. Bailard took a prominent part in the administration of the public affairs of the county in which he resided, and served for two terms as county supervisor, being elected by the Democratic party, with which he affiliated during his lifetime. His death in 1876 removed a leading citizen who was highly esteemed by all who knew him. His wife still resides on the old homestead in Santa Barbara county.

John Bailard was born in San Mateo county, August 6, 1859, and after receiving a preliminary education in the public schools of his native county he attended the Santa Barbara College, his parents having removed with the family to

Santa Barbara county. When school days were over he worked for a time on the home ranch; a desire to establish himself independently, however, induced him to buy a ranch of his own and he now has fifty-four acres of fertile land under his care and ownership, forty acres of which are in beans and yield heavy crops. In addition to this he cultivates twenty-eight acres of the old homestead, which produces thirty-two hundred pounds of beans to the acre, and he also has thirty acres in hay. In Ventura county he owns a half interest in a six hundred and fifty acre ranch, and also another holding of one hundred and forty-eight acres. In all of his business ventures he has invariably met with much success, and his fellow citizens recognizing that a man who can well and profitably conduct his private affairs has the best recommendation for being able to wisely help in the managing of the county's business, have elected him for two terms to the office of supervisor in Santa Barbara county. When it is remembered that this is a strong Republican stronghold and that Mr. Bailard is a staunch believer in the principles of the Democratic party, the tribute to his worth is a flattering one.

In 1887 Mr. Bailard married Miss Kitty Cravens, a native daughter of California, and they are the parents of three children, John, Jesse and Jean.

**ALEXANDER H. SHIPLEY.** The varied attractions of climate and scenery which make certain favored spots in Southern California the rival of the European Rivera have brought hither people from all parts of the world and have given to the country a cosmopolitan population representing many varied types of thought, sentiment and nationality, but united in their expressions of devotion to the interests of the region now their home. Some have chosen to establish their Lares et Penates in the larger cities, where the air is vibrant with the whirl of commerce; others have preferred the smaller towns, where within sight of the majestic ocean or lofty mountain peaks, they may enjoy the changing charms of nature undisturbed by the stress of business cares and the turmoil of political responsibilities. To Mr. Shipley, laying aside the cares of a long business experience in this country and abroad, there came the wish to enjoy the quiet charm of a home near the ocean, in the midst of an environment attractive to the eye and exhilarating to the mind. In search of such a location he came to San Diego and in 1893 purchased a residence near the shore of Carlsbad, where he has since lived in retirement

from commercial cares and in the enjoyment of a beautiful home.

Brooklyn is Mr. Shipley's native city and November 5, 1843, the date of his birth, his parents being Capt. Thomas and Sophia (O'Connor) Shipley, natives respectively of Delaware and Dublin, Ireland. Through all of his active life Captain Shipley followed the sea and rose from a humble position to the command of a vessel, in which capacity he continued until his death in 1864, at the age of sixty years. His wife survived him for many years, passing away in 1886, when seventy-two years of age. Their son, Alexander H., was taken to England in childhood for the benefit of his health and in order that he might enjoy the educational advantages offered by the schools of that country. On the completion of his education he returned to the United States and for some years afterward was identified with affairs in Wall street. In 1875 he removed to New Zealand and engaged in the commission business. From 1877 until 1886 he represented the United States as consul to New Zealand, attending to the duties of the office in addition to managing his large business interests. Eventually, however, considerations of health caused him to resign the consulate and close out his holdings in New Zealand, after which he returned to the United States and settled in the northern part of California, removing from there to San Diego county in order to enjoy the benefits offered by the equable climate of this locality. Immediately before he sailed for New Zealand he was married in San Francisco to Miss Julia G. Seamont, of New York, by whom he has one daughter, Florence. In religious views Mr. Shipley and his family are believers in the doctrines of the Episcopal denomination and contribute to all the activities of their church. Fraternally he has been identified with the Masonic Order for many years and has been interested in the philanthropies of that organization.

SYLVESTER W. BARTON. Perhaps no citizen of Whittier has been more active in its development than Sylvester W. Barton, who has been a resident of this locality since 1890 and during the passing years has acquired a competence and at the same time has established a position of influence among the representative men of the place. In Wayne county, Ind., where his birth occurred February 5, 1855, his paternal grandfather was numbered among the early settlers, as were also his parents, John and Rachel (Penland) Barton; the family were universally esteemed for the qualities of man-

hood manifested in their citizenship and in agricultural labors were named among the successful men of the section.

Inheriting traits of self-reliance and independence S. W. Barton early assumed the burden of self-support, with nothing to presage success save determination and energy. Through his own efforts, as a substitute teacher, he procured means to pursue his studies at the state normal, in Ada, Hardin county, Ohio. Trained to the life of a farmer he eventually returned to this pursuit, in Mahaska county, Iowa, engaging in farming for the period of four years; attracted to the Pacific slope in 1887 he came to Southern California with the intention of pursuing ranching and the raising of stock as he had formerly done. For two years he cultivated a ranch at Compton, where he finally purchased an alfalfa ranch. Locating in Whittier in 1890 he has since made this city his home, making his personal efforts parallel with those for the advancement of the general welfare of the community. In addition to the cultivation of his ranch (located a mile southeast of the city proper and consisting of ten acres devoted to English walnuts) he is in the possession of a good real-estate business, having opened an office in 1893 for the purpose of conducting this enterprise. He is located on Philadelphia street and is accounted one of the successful men engaged in this business. He has accumulated considerable property since his location here and has taken a prominent part in the upbuilding of important industries, among them assisting materially in the organization of the Whittier Steam Laundry, in which he is a stockholder. For many years he was also largely identified with the oil industry in the vicinity of Whittier, being one of the promoters of the Whittier Oil & Development Company, the firm of Barton & Clayton making extensive purchases in oil lands. He has been a director in the company ever since its organization and has also served efficiently as secretary and general manager. Another enterprise of note with which his name has been identified was the purchase of three thousand acres of unimproved land in La Habra valley, which he subdivided and sold to colonists.

Notwithstanding his many cares Mr. Barton has found time to ally himself with social and fraternal organizations. He is a prominent member of the Knights of Pythias, while politically he gives a staunch support to the principles advocated in the platform of the Republican party. He can always be counted upon to further any plan for the advancement of the general welfare, and as a member of the Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce and a director of the Whittier Board of Trade he takes a pro-



found interest in business affairs. His home, which is in Whittier, is presided over by his wife, formerly Miss Leila Mendenhall, a native of Indiana, and they are the parents of one son, Russell J. Mr. Barton is one of the representative citizens of Whittier, having won his position through the exercise of executive ability and judgment, which have given him a financial success and the possession of many admirable traits of character upon which his life structure has been founded. Progressive and enterprising he has sought the advancement of the community in every instance and as a conservative business man has won the confidence of the people.

---

WILLIAM H. HOOD. A representative citizen of the Alamos valley is found in William H. Hood, who owns one hundred and sixty acres of land and rents an additional two hundred and eighty acres, the whole amount being devoted to the raising of grain crops. He also has about thirty stands of bees, which produce a very satisfactory amount of honey that sells for a good price.

Mr. Hood was born in England in 1861, and received his education through the medium of the schools of his native land. As a young man he took up the occupation of clerking and continued in that employment until January, 1885, when he removed to Canada and remained a resident of that country for two years. He then came to the United States and located in Philadelphia, his residence in California dating from 1889. The following year he went to Minnesota, where he was married to Miss Christina Brakkey, and upon their return to California Mr. Hood engaged in farming, in 1892 purchasing and removing to the present ranch, which has since been his home. He is a man of many admirable personal qualities and is held in high esteem by all who know him.

---

ADAM M. VOGT. Varying degrees of prosperity have been experienced by Mr. Vogt since his association with Los Angeles in 1887, losing heavily during the boom period, but these losses have been more than recouped in the meantime and he is today living retired in this city on the corner of Twenty-first and Toberman streets.

The patronymic Vogt is suggestive of the Fatherland, and there Adam M. Vogt was born, in Baden, December 27, 1848. Up to his fourteenth year he was a pupil in the gymnasium in his native town, after which he was apprenticed to learn the jeweler's trade. As his father

was an invalid and the family of children large it goes without saying that he, being the eldest, had to assist in supplying the family necessities, and as soon as he became competent at his trade worked at it continuously until the breaking out of the Franco-Prussian war in 1870. Believing that in the New World he would find greater opportunity for getting ahead he came to the United States that year, going at once to Forreston, Ogle county, Ill. Honorable work of any kind was acceptable to him at this time, for although distance divided him from his kinsmen they were uppermost in his thoughts, their need of his assistance spurring him on in his undertakings. Work as a farm hand was the first opportunity that offered, and he followed this until accepting a position in a restaurant, which he held for two years. It would not have been an impossibility to find work at his trade, but as his lungs and throat were already affected as a consequence of the previous years devoted to the work he deemed it inadvisable to undertake it again. From Forreston, Ill., he went to Monroe, Wis., where for a short time he drove a beer wagon, following this by clerking in a restaurant for two years. Subsequently he opened a grocery and restaurant in Monroe, which he carried on with excellent results for about seventeen years, his health at this time making it necessary for him to seek a milder climate. Selling out his Wisconsin interests in 1887 he came the same year to California, with Los Angeles as his destination.

With the proceeds of the sale of his Wisconsin holdings, Mr. Vogt purchased three acres where he now lives, paying therefore \$9,700. During the period of the boom he speculated heavily in real-estate and for a time he experienced financial difficulties, and it was at this time that he began buying and selling stock. His efforts along this line were far more successful than he had anticipated, so much so that in 1904 he was enabled to retire from active business. His original plot of three acres has of late years been divided into city lots, some of which have been sold, reserving for his home place a frontage of two hundred and sixteen feet, on the northeast corner of Twenty-first and Toberman streets, which is valued at \$15,000. Besides the homestead he owns another residence at Twenty-first and Toberman streets, which he rents, also a store building near Ascot, which is likewise occupied by a tenant. When it is remembered that Mr. Vogt came to the United States empty-handed (landing in New York with just \$2 in his pocket), with health impaired, and with necessity for work confronting him, both for his own support and to enable him to render assistance to his parents in the





Joseph H. Crawford

Fatherland, it is little short of marvelous what he has accomplished and much praise is due him for his persevering efforts.

Mr. Vogt's first marriage occurred in 1874 and united him with Miss Louisa Miller, a native of Wisconsin, by whom he has two children, Frederick Julius and Edward Karl, both of whom are in San Francisco. His second marriage was celebrated September 15, 1881, and the present Mrs. Vogt was before her marriage Miss Maggie Baker, she too being a native of Wisconsin. The only child of this marriage is Gladys, who is still at home with her parents. Prior to the present administration Mr. Vogt had always espoused Democratic principles, but his last presidential vote was cast for Theodore Roosevelt. Locally he casts his ballot for the man best qualified for the office in question, irrespective of party. The only fraternal order of which he is a member is the Odd Fellows, belonging to Concordia Lodge No. 124 at Monroe, Wis.

---

**JOSEPH CRAWFORD.** Now living retired from active business at Bowers, a half mile east of San Jacinto, Joseph Crawford, one of the old settlers of the state, is enjoying the fruits of the labors of many years. He was born March 7, 1832, in Utica, N. Y., the son of John H. and Mary (Taylor) Crawford, both of New York nativity, and the grandson of William Crawford, who fought in the war of 1812. John H. Crawford was a merchant and removed to Indiana in 1833, engaging in business at Fremont, where his wife died August 11, 1839. He then changed his residence to Saratoga, N. Y., and finally removed to Washington, D. C., and was staying with Zachary Taylor, in company with whom he had fought in the Indian wars, when his death occurred in June, 1842, at the age of seventy years. Camp Crawford, at Prairie du Chien, Wis., was built by a brother, Samuel Crawford.

There was little opportunity for Joseph Crawford to attend school when he was a boy, for from his eighth year he was obliged to "hoe his own row." By much reading and private study he has, however, been able to accumulate a larger store of knowledge than many more fortunate people acquire. Between the ages of eight and ten years he was employed at team driving in Indiana, then hired out by the month, doing various tasks, in 1843 engaging to drive a team to Green Bay, Wis. Two years later he went to Weyauwega and teamed for a time, returning again to Green Bay at a later period and was for the following eleven years occupied as a log driver. Sep-

tember 1, 1861, he enlisted in Company F, Twelfth Regiment Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, and during his army service was engaged in the siege of Vicksburg, at Jackson, at Meridian, the commencement of the battle of Corinth, later was stationed near Memphis, and took part in engagements at Bolivar, Atlanta and Kenesaw Mountain, as well as in other lesser battles. The term of his service extended over three years and four months, an honorable discharge being given him at Chattanooga in 1864.

Returning to Wisconsin Mr. Crawford remained two years in the logging camps, then removed to Colorado, driving overland from Omaha to Georgetown, and followed mining until 1869, at intervals doing some wood cutting also. He then went to Arizona and purchased a ranch on the San Pedro river, sixty miles east of Tucson, lived in that city for one year, then went to Mountain Springs, Cal., and was employed in building the stage road then under way. Following this he worked in the mines, prospected and teamed between San Diego and Julian for a year. From there he came to San Jacinto, September 1, 1875, and constructed a private toll road over the San Jacinto range, the trail made at that time being used for many years. Riverside was his next location, then Bear Valley, and finally San Jacinto, where he now lives. There were few white people in this section when Mr. Crawford first settled here and he has been an active participant in the great development the country has since undergone. He has invested in farming property, owning two hundred acres near Valle Vista, one hundred and sixty acres near Cahulla and eighteen acres near San Jacinto. Politically he is an advocate of the principles of the Republican party.

---

**TEOFILO VALDEZ.** As the name would indicate Mr. Valdez is a descendant of Spanish ancestors, and he was born in California January 8, 1854. His father, Jose E. Valdez, was also a native of the state, where he was well known as a rancher and stock raiser. From Jose G. Rocher, who was one of the heirs of the rancho La Brea, the father purchased eleven hundred and sixty acres of land, paying the money therefor and receiving in return the deed to the property. Twenty-five years later, in some unknown way Henry Hancock ascertained that the deed had never been recorded, an omission which in point of law made Mr. Valdez' deed worthless, and for the sum of \$1 he purchased the land from Mr. Rocher, which a quar-

ter of a century before he had handed over to Mr. Valdez. A lawsuit necessarily followed, which cost Mr. Valdez \$30,000, but in spite of all his efforts he was compelled to give up possession of the ranch in November 1879. From that time until the latter years of his life he traveled from place to place, his death occurring at the home of his son near Hollywood. His wife, formerly Cecelia Lopez, was also a native of California, and by her marriage with Mr. Valdez became the mother of four children, as follows: Francisco P., Warsiza, Teofilo and Martina.

After the loss of the old homestead Teofilo Valdez took up one hundred and sixty acres in what is now the beautiful city of Hollywood, and here it was that his father passed his last days in quiet and peace. Although Mr. Valdez still owns one hundred and fifty acres there he now makes his home in Sherman, where he also owns considerable property, this being in the choicest and most desirable part of the city. While to some extent he sells and exchanges property he makes a specialty of renting residences erected by himself, the well-planned houses and desirable locations both tending to make his undertaking a success.

By his marriage in 1876 Mr. Valdez was united with Maria Antonia Corta, who was also a descendant of a long line of Spanish ancestors, her birth occurring in Los Angeles county on the old Machado La Ballona rancho. As one of the heirs to the estate she now owns three tracts near Venice and Ocean Park. Of the nine children who blessed the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Valdez eight are now living, as follows: Teofilo D., Frank, Eliza, Jose E., Thomas, Martina, Eugene and Charles. Following the religious belief of their ancestors Mr. and Mrs. Valdez are Catholics, and in this faith their children have also been reared. Following in the footsteps of his worthy father in matter of politics Mr. Valdez believes in the principles of the Republican party, to which he gives his allegiance at all times.

**COLUMBUS W. PATTERSON.** One of the most energetic and successful ranchmen of the San Marcos district in San Diego county is Columbus W. Patterson, who was born November 11, 1857, in Polk county, Mo., the son of William and Elizabeth (Reed) Patterson, both of whom were natives of Tennessee. The father was at different times farmer, millwright and storekeeper in Missouri, having been engaged in the latter named business at Pleasanthope. The parents were unusually strong and vigorous, the father having lived to be seventy-six years of age and the mother attained eighty years. Both

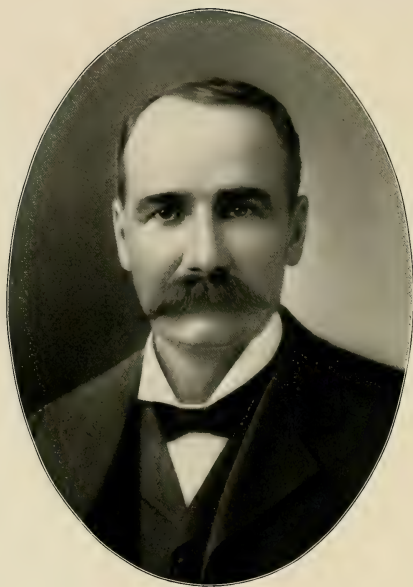
died in Missouri. They became the parents of nine children, four of whom are still living.

Columbus W. received his education through the medium of the public schools of Missouri and when he grew to manhood engaged in farming in his native state for two years, then removed to Kansas and was interested in cattle on the ranges there for nine months, after which he came to the Calico mining camp of California and worked in the mines for two years. In 1886 he came to Buena, San Diego county, and filed on a government claim of one hundred and sixty acres, and also bought twenty-five acres in order to get water on his holdings. The land is devoted to the cultivation of grain and hay crops, and Mr. Patterson also finds that the raising of chickens is a profitable part of successful ranching. He was married in 1886 to Miss Minnie Vansandt, a native of Missouri, and they have become the parents of two children, James and Noel. Mr. Patterson is a staunch believer in the principles advocated in the platform of the Democratic party, and takes an active interest in all matters that tend to advance the community in which he lives. He is a man of pleasing personality and stands high in the esteem of his fellow-citizens.

**JOSEPH CHARLES PEARSON.** Among the horticulturists of Los Angeles county mention may be made of Joseph Charles Pearson, who is located in El Monte and engaged in the cultivation of a small but valuable ranch of his own, and his father's ranch, a total of one hundred and thirty acres all in walnuts and one-half in full bearing. Mr. Pearson is the son of a pioneer, having been brought to California by his father, David F. Pearson, in 1886. The elder man was born near Dayton, Ohio, a son of Samuel Pearson, an emigrant from North Carolina, who settled in Ohio and there reared his family. In 1853 he removed to Cedar county, Iowa, where he engaged in farming until his death. He was a member of the Society of Friends, a helpful and conscientious citizen, and held in high esteem by all who knew him. David F. Pearson engaged as a farmer in Iowa for some years, then went to Kansas and followed a like occupation near Dodge City, and in 1879 removed to Osage county, same state. He farmed there until 1886, when he came to California, making his home in Wildomar for seven years, after which, in 1893, he removed to El Monte, where he engaged in the raising of walnuts. He is now retired from active business and is making his home in Pasadena, at No. 426 North Mentor street. His wife, formerly Annie Michener, was born in Morgan county, Ohio, a daughter of George Michener, a graduate phy-







*Joseph De Meulle*

sician, the descendant of a prominent Quaker family. She also survives and resides in Pasadena. Of their six children, a son, George M., is county surveyor of Riverside county; Samuel F., city engineer of Pasadena; and Joseph C., the subject of this review.

Next to the youngest in his father's family Joseph Charles Pearson was born near West Branch, Cedar county, Iowa, November 30, 1874, and received his education in the public schools of Kansas and California, being but twelve years old when brought to the state. He assisted his father in the improvement of the ranch in El Monte, where they located in 1893, and later he purchased sixteen acres adjoining the old homestead and set it to walnuts. He continued general farming also and since his father's retirement has taken charge of the entire property, which is devoted to walnuts, alfalfa, garden vegetables, etc. There are two wells on the place, one hundred and fifty feet in depth each, with a total capacity of three hundred and fifty inches. He has been very successful in his work, is energetic and capable, and is building up for himself a competence and at the same time taking a place among the representative citizens of the community.

In Springfield, Iowa, Mr. Pearson married Miss Edith E. Hall, a native of Ohio, and daughter of Pearson Hall, a farmer in Iowa. They have one son, Chester Charles. Mr. Pearson is a member of the Society of Friends, and politically is a staunch adherent of the principles of the Republican party.

---

**JOSEPH DE MEULLE.** As president of the Harbor iron works of Long Beach Joseph De Meulle is recognized as one of the most prominent and influential business men of this city. He was born November 22, 1850, in Montreal, Canada, the son of Edward and Margaret (Boulveau) De Meulle, both natives of Canada, the former having been born on the Isle of Orleans, province of Quebec. As a young man he was a ship carpenter by trade and later established shipyards in Cornwall, conducting the business until the time of his death, at the age of fifty-six years. The family was one of the oldest in Quebec, the first member having come with the first French troops sent to Canada. Six of the eight children of this family are now living, one son, Charles, being a resident of Long Beach and in charge of the moulding department of the iron works owned by his brother, Joseph De Meulle.

Reared in Cornwall, Ontario, Mr. De Meulle attended the common schools and later worked as a ship carpenter, continuing at that em-

ployment until 1867, when he came to California via the Nicaragua route on the Santiago de Cuba from New York to Greytown. He spent some time on the American river, in San Francisco and at Marysville, being employed at the latter place until April, 1868, when he went to Virginia City, Nev. For a year he was employed in a planing mill there and became interested in mining, and in 1869 went to the White Pine (Nev.) country with a surveying corps. He became a surveyor and followed this occupation as well as mining for about seven years, then took up contracting in the same state, remaining there until 1880. Removing to Utah he next engaged in stock-raising and mining and established the horse-shoe T brand on the Wah Wah ranch.

Retaining his interest in the ranch and other properties, including charcoal kilns and iron mines in Utah, Mr. De Meulle, in 1903, came to Long Beach, purchased property on the corner of Fifth and Pacific avenue and has since that time made this city his home. The Harbor iron works, of which he was an incorporator, is the leading manufacturing establishment here and a new plant is to be built on the Riverside tract to keep pace with the rapidly increasing demands made upon the business.

The marriage of Mr. De Meulle occurred in Beaver county, Utah, uniting him with Theresa Squire, a native of Echo Canon, in that state. Fraternally he was made a Mason in Long Beach Lodge No. 327, F. & A. M., and also belongs to Long Beach Chapter No. 48, R. A. M. He is an advocate of the principles embraced in the platform of the Republican party and as a public-spirited citizen is actively interested in every enterprise tending to upbuild and develop the community in which he resides.

---

**HENRY JAY CAMP.** A prominent resident of the vicinity of De Luz, and one of the best known men in this part of San Diego county, Henry J. Camp has here been profitably engaged in general agricultural for a full quarter of a century, owning and occupying one of the most attractive of the many beautiful homesteads to be found in this vicinity. As one of the oldest settlers of this section of the state, he has contributed his full share towards its intellectual and moral progress, and as one of its early ministers of the gospel has done much missionary work, laboring to incline the hearts and minds of the people to religious things. Coming from substantial New England stock, he was born, February 13, 1843, in Medina county, Ohio. His father, Israel Camp, a native of Connecticut,

was fitted for the bar in his early manhood, and during his brief life was engaged in the practice of law in Ohio, being in partnership with William H. Canfield. He married Sarah Higby, who was born in New York, and she too, died when young, leaving two orphan children, namely: Charles I., who died at the age of nineteen years; and Henry Jay, the special subject of this brief sketch.

His parents dying before he was five years of age, Henry J. Camp was brought up in Connecticut, receiving his elementary education in the common schools. Subsequently going to Gambier, Ohio, he took a preparatory, academic and collegiate course at Kenyon College, and in 1872 was graduated from its theological department. Locating then in Circleville, Ohio, he there had charge of St. Philip's Episcopal Church for four years. Coming to California in 1876, he spent a brief time in San Francisco, and then came by steamer to San Diego, arriving in that city on the last day of October. Continuing his ministerial labors he became rector of the Church of the Holy Trinity. Retiring from the active work of the ministry in 1881 he turned his attention to agricultural pursuits, taking up a government claim of two hundred acres near De Luz, and here, by dint of untiring labor and excellent management, he has improved a valuable estate. He raises some grain, and in addition to general ranching does considerable fancy farming, keeping bees, cows and poultry, and having a good orchard of various kinds of fruit, and an olive grove containing sixty trees that are in a bearing condition.

In 1871 Mr. Camp married Mary Nash, a daughter of the late Asa Nash, and sister of George K. Nash, a former governor of Ohio, and they are the parents of two children, namely: Irvine Nash, a well-known dairyman of Riverside; and Charles H., who is employed in the San Jose car shops. A Socialist in politics, Mr. Camp takes an intelligent interest in everything pertaining to local affairs, and as a loyal citizen never shirks his public duties, but has served as roadmaster, school trustee and as deputy county clerk of San Diego county. Regaining a fair degree of health from outdoor work, in 1890 Mr. Camp took up missionary work in the county, serving at Murrietta, Temecula, Fallbrook, Escondido and Bostonia.

**WILLIAM REIMAN.** Many of the most industrious and enterprising members of the farming population of Ventura county have come from the land beyond the seas, Germany furnishing some of our most prosperous agriculturists. Noteworthy among these valued citizens is William Reiman, who is actively em-

ployed in his independent occupation of the Schiappa Pietra ranch, where he has met with unquestioned success in the cultivation of beans. A son of the late Joseph Reiman, he was born, November 4, 1861, in Hanover, Germany, and was there trained to habits of industry and thrift.

Joseph Reiman spent a large part of his life in the Fatherland, where he labored hard to give his wife and children the comforts of life. Determining if possible to better his financial condition, he immigrated with his family to America in 1881, coming directly to the Santa Clara valley, Cal., where he settled as a permanent resident, living there until his death. His wife, whose maiden name was Elizabeth (Schneider), still lives in that locality, being a bright and active woman of seventy-six years.

After completing his early education in the public schools of Germany, William Reiman worked in different hotels in his native city, being employed in various capacities. In 1881 he came with the family to the United States, landing at San Francisco. Locating in the Santa Clara valley, he has since been profitably employed in tilling the soil. Energetic and persevering, he has met with genuine success in his labors, and is now carrying on one hundred and forty-five acres of land, twenty-five of which he owns. Seventy acres are devoted to the raising of lima beans, the remainder being in barley. For the past twelve years he has also engaged in raising fine black Minorca fowles.

May 21, 1896, Mr. Reiman married Bertha Adam, a native of St. Paul, Minn. Two children were born of their union, both of whom died in infancy. Politically Mr. Reiman is an independent Democrat, voting as his conscience dictates, regardless of party restrictions. Religiously both Mr. and Mrs. Reiman are members of the Oxnard Catholic Church.

**QUINCY C. WEBSTER.** That portion of Los Angeles county embraced between the city of Los Angeles and the Pacific ocean was but sparsely settled at the time of Mr. Webster's arrival in the locality. The villages now ranking among the growing towns of the county had not been platted or, if already laid out in lots, were of very insignificant proportions. The county, however, was beginning to draw permanent settlers of fine character and the resources of the soil were becoming increasingly known as the result of study and experiment. On first coming to this county he assisted his father, James C., in the cultivation of the ranch situated one mile from Inglewood, known then as the old ranch place of Dan Freeman, and later personally operated by Mr. Webster himself. After the death of his father







*D Donoran*

he took charge of the tract of three hundred and fifty acres, under cultivation to grain, corn and alfalfa, and retained its management until November 1, 1906, since which time he has been engaged in the hay and feed business in Los Angeles, at the corner of Vernon and Central avenues.

Hill county in the state of Texas is Mr. Webster's native place and May 23, 1871, the date of his birth. The family is of old southern lineage. His father was born and reared in Alabama, but at an early age accompanied other members of the family to Texas, at that time a new country with few American settlers. Securing a large tract of land, he took up stock-raising and general ranch pursuits, and for many years remained in that state extensively engaged in agricultural affairs. There he met and married Miss Melissa Taylor, who was born in Alabama, but removed to Texas in childhood, and died at the age of twenty-eight years. Four children were born of their union, namely: Quincy C., the subject of this sketch; Walter, who is engaged in the management of a stage line at Cass, Mexico; Emmett, a clerk in Los Angeles; and Jessie, wife of Giles E. Stevens, who is employed in the registry department of the Los Angeles postoffice.

Disposing of his interests in Texas in 1890, James C. Webster came to California and remained for one year on a ranch in Ventura county, after which he removed to Inglewood, Los Angeles county, and there died January 7, 1897, at fifty-three years of age. All through his active life he was a worker in the Democratic party and maintained a warm interest in local affairs. As previously stated, upon his death the management of the ranch was assumed by his son Quincy C., who was united in marriage, April 25, 1904, with Miss Nita Carpenter, a native of Kansas, and has until recently made his home at the old ranchhouse. With his wife he holds membership in the Presbyterian Church and contributes to the maintenance of the same; for some years he officiated as an elder of the congregation. Like his father, he favors the Democratic party, but he is liberal in his views and in local affairs believes the character and intelligence of the candidate to be of greater importance than his views concerning national problems.

---

**DANIEL DONOVAN.** As the name indicates, the Donovan family comes of Irish lineage. Their establishment in the United States is an event of the present generation, but no native-born sons of our country have been more loyal than they. John and Kate (Sweeney) Donovan, who were lifelong residents of the Emerald Isle, were the parents of seven

children, of whom one daughter and one son (Daniel) reside in California, and another son, Patrick, for years before his death held a prominent position among the ranchers of the valley near Arroyo Grande. The member of the family whose name introduces this sketch was born in County Cork, Ireland, January 5, 1842, and remained at home until sixteen years of age, meanwhile availing himself of such educational advantages as the circumstances of the family rendered possible.

An uneventful voyage via the Isthmus of Panama brought Mr. Donovan to San Francisco in 1866, and there he remained for two years working at the trade of a shoemaker. For a year he also worked in the mines. Next he removed to Watsonville and engaged in the retail shoe business for two years, but at the expiration of that time he disposed of the business and removed to Monterey county, where he took up land from the government. Six busy years were spent on the land, which he devoted principally to the raising of cattle. Selling out his interests in 1877, he brought forty-five head of milch cows to Guadalupe, Santa Barbara county, and from there came to Nipomo, San Luis Obispo county, where for four years he engaged in the stock business in partnership with J. Sheehy. On the division of their interests Mr. Donovan came to Los Berros valley, San Luis Obispo county, and bought his present ranch of five hundred and four acres, of which one hundred and fifty acres are in pasture and the balance under cultivation to grain and beans.

The marriage of Mr. Donovan was solemnized in Watsonville in 1869 and united him with Miss Mary McSweeney, who was born in Cork, Ireland, and came to the United States with her mother, settling in San Francisco. Her education was received in the schools of that city. Possessing a kind disposition and pleasant manner, she won many friends and her death in 1904 was mourned by all of her acquaintances. One of her daughters, Maggie Frances, had died at the age of fourteen years. The other, Mary C., is married to M. W. Phelan, by whom she has one child. In religious connections Mr. Donovan was reared in the Catholic faith and now holds membership with the church of that denomination in Arroyo Grande. Ever since becoming familiar with the platforms of the different political parties he has given his support to the Democratic party and votes the regular ticket in national elections. For a number of years he held the position of deputy assessor, but with that exception he has held no offices and has not been a candidate for such positions, preferring to devote himself to the duties con-

nected with his ranch. Genial and companionable, he is a man whom it is a pleasure to meet socially, and whose long identification with the locality entitles him to the honored position accorded all pioneers.

**FRANK M. NEWSOM.** Among the enterprising and successful agriculturists of Los Angeles county are many men who bring to their calling great skill, much ability and excellent judgment. Ranking among these is Frank M. Newsom, who is busily employed in his chosen occupation on his well cultivated ranch near Inglewood. He was born, August 18, 1860, in North Carolina, which was likewise the birthplace of his father, Jerry V. Newsom. Born in North Carolina Jerry V. Newsom was reared to agricultural pursuits, and during his entire life has been engaged in farming. In his early days he owned a large plantation and had many slaves to do the work. During the Civil war he enlisted in a North Carolina regiment and served in the Confederate army during the entire conflict. But few of his slaves left him when freed, the majority of them remaining on the plantation and subsequently working for wages. He still owns and occupies the old home place. He married Anna Nickleson, and of the seven children born of their union six are living, namely: Frank M., Matthew, Alex, Lena, Lucie and Lizzie. The mother, who was a faithful Christian woman and a member of the Presbyterian Church, died on the home farm.

The oldest child of the parental household, Frank M. Newsom was educated in the district schools, and while assisting his father on the old plantation acquired a good knowledge of agriculture. Leaving home at the age of twenty-one years, he migrated to Texas, where he followed farming for four years. Coming from there to California in 1885, he spent a few months in Pasadena, later in the year coming to Inglewood, where he has improved a good ranch. This he is operating successfully, carrying on general farming after the most approved modern methods.

In 1901 Mr. Newsom married Anna Young, who was born in Austria. Politically he is an earnest supporter of the principles of the Democratic party.

**JOHN L. WEAVER.** Among the energetic and enterprising men who have assisted in developing the rich agricultural resources of Southern California, the name of John L. Weaver should receive special mention. In the pursuit of his chosen vocation he is directing his ener-

gies wisely and well, and is meeting with noteworthy success, his ranch, located in Wiseburn, comparing favorably as regards its improvements with any in this section of the county. He was born, in 1865, at Mount Vernon, Ohio, which was also the birthplace of his father, Philip M. Weaver.

A farmer by occupation, Philip M. Weaver began his agricultural labors in his native state, but after a few years went to Minnesota to look about. Not liking that country, he came to California with his family in 1869, locating in the Sacramento valley, where he bought land, and carried on farming and stock-raising for seven years. Going thence to Kern county, he remained there five years. Removing to Los Angeles in 1885, he resided there until his death, October 4, 1904. Of the five children born of their union four are living, namely: John L., of this review; Mrs. Mary Damon, of Shasta county, Cal.; Mrs. Hattie Miller, of Joplin, Mo.; and Nelson, of San Francisco. John L., is the youngest son of the family.

Coming with his parents to California when but four years of age, John L. Weaver received a practical education in the public schools, and while young became familiar with the various branches of agriculture. At the age of twenty-five years he began farming on his own account in Los Angeles county. Subsequently locating in the Wiseburn district, he bought a ranch, and has since carried on general farming on a large scale. By the exercise of his native industry and his able business capacity he has met with success. Though not an aspirant for office, he takes a genuine interest in local and national affairs, and is a staunch adherent of the Republican party.

In 1879 Mr. Weaver married Magneta White, a native of Kansas, and they are the parents of four children, namely: Wallace H., Bessie, Hattie and Charles B. Fraternally Mr. Weaver belongs to Redondo Lodge No. 328, F. & A. M., and with his wife is a member of the Order of the Eastern Star, of which his daughter Bessie is (1906) Worthy Matron.

**LOUIS B. HARDIN.** Closely identified with the agricultural interests of Los Angeles county is Louis B. Hardin, who is pleasantly located four and one-half miles southwest of Inglewood, not far from Wiseburn. Industrious and progressive, possessing excellent judgment and good business ability, he is carrying on general farming with satisfactory pecuniary results, in his chosen occupation having amassed a comfortable competence. A son of the late Nathan C. Hardin, he was born, September 28, 1862, in Delaware, Ohio.

A native of Ohio, Nathan C. Hardin was born in Delaware in June, 1821. Succeeding to the occupation to which he was reared, he carried on general farming for many years in his native place, being especially interested in raising cattle and sheep. During the Civil war he served as a soldier, belonging to an Ohio regiment, and participated in many engagements, including among others both of the battles at Bull Run. Being mustered out of service at the close of the war, he returned to his farm, resuming his former employment. In 1866 he moved with his family to Missouri, where he bought land, improved a farm, and was there successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death, in May, 1893. He married Julia Sellers, who was born in Delaware county, Ohio, and died, in 1899, in Missouri, aged sixty-nine years. Six children were born of their union, and all grew to years of maturity, namely: Laura, Henry, Louis B., Sarah, Joseph and Mary.

Receiving a practical education in the common schools of Ohio, Louis B. Hardin began life for himself when a boy of fourteen years, working as a farm hand, first in Missouri, and afterwards in Kansas, remaining thus employed until taking upon himself the responsibilities of a married man. In 1893, disposing of his interests in the middle west he came to California, purchased the land on which he is now living, and has since improved a valuable ranch, his estate in its appointments being one of the best in the community.

In 1886, in Missouri, Mr. Hardin married Violet Tharp, and into their pleasant household four children have been born, namely: Charles C., Retta, Ray H. and Louis B., Jr. Fraternal-ly Mr. Hardin belongs to the Royal Arcanum, and politically he is a strong Republican, but has had neither time nor inclination to take an active part in public affairs.

---

JOHN DAWSON ARDIS. The Ardis family has been represented in the vicinity of Downey, Los Angeles county, since 1868, when John C. Ardis sought a home in California because of its unsurpassed climatic conditions. He was a native of Georgia and the descendant of an honored ancestry. Receiving his education in Emory College, at Oxford, Ga., he subsequently engaged in the practice of law, but afterward entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. After his removal to Arkansas, which took place in 1857, he engaged in teaching and continued so occupied for a number of years. The close confinement gradually told upon his health, until he found it expedient to seek both a change of climate and occupation, and in July, 1868, he came to California with

the intention of making this state his home. In the vicinity of Downey he purchased a twenty-five acre ranch, barren of all improvement or cultivation, and with no promise of the great productiveness which the future was destined to yield in return for unremitting effort. The death of Mr. Ardis occurred nine years later, on the 24th of December, 1877, and though the time was short, yet he improved well his opportunity and laid the foundation for the competence which his property should yield. With his removal from the active affairs of the community there passed away a man of exceptional ability and worth, one strong in the inherited qualities of manhood, generous in his citizenship, unselfish and devoted in his home, and always a power for the moral uplifting of those about him. Always staunch in his support of right and justice, he was chosen at various times to positions of public honor and trust, as a member of the Arkansas state legislature for two years endeavoring to advance the best interests of the citizenship of the state, the influence won by a splendid personality being held by the display of honest, earnest manhood and worthy purpose.

The marriage of Mr. Ardis united him with a member of an old and honored southern family, whose first ancestor settled in Virginia in the early colonial days, when the name of Harris was prominent in public affairs. Frances Amanda Harris was a daughter of the far southern branch, an ancestor having located in Alabama, where her birth occurred. As befitted the daughters of the southern aristocracy she received an excellent education in the Female College at La-Grange, Ga., after which, in young womanhood, she met and married Mr. Ardis. She survived her husband many years, passing away December 1, 1902, after many years of useful and earnest life. Eleven children blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Ardis, of whom John D. is a rancher at Downey; Isaac L., deceased, was formerly a resident of Downey, and for over twenty years was an engineer with the Southern Pacific Railroad; Sallie A. is the wife of A. S. Gray, a rancher of Downey; Lida T., the wife of Dr. Q. J. Rowley, of Los Angeles, was a teacher in the schools of Downey for about fourteen years; Julius H. is a successful attorney of Downey; William M. is associated with a wholesale leather house in Los Angeles, and Julia is the wife of J. H. McCullough, a dealer in implements in Downey. By the upright lives of the men and women who bear the name of Ardis they have gained a wide influence throughout the community, and are justly named among the citizens who have given most for the upbuilding and development of this section.

John Dawson Ardis is the oldest surviving child of the Ardis family, his birth having oc-

curred in Russell county, Ala., January 14, 1849, his early life being passed in his native state, where he received a preliminary education through the medium of the subscription schools. Accompanying his parents to Arkansas in 1857, he completed his studies under the instruction of his father and in Arkansas College. In December, 1867, he came to California with his parents, who made the trip in their own conveyances, and on the 28th of July, 1868, arrived in the vicinity of Downey, where he has ever since resided. Here his father purchased a ranch of twenty-five acres, devoid of all cultivation or improvement. Nothing daunted by the prospect Mr. Ardis gave himself heartily to the work of cultivation, and passing years have ably demonstrated his ability, for he is now the owner of a well-paying ranch of walnut, orange and apple orchards, to whose cultivation he gives his entire time and attention. Thirty-eight years have passed away since he came to this location and on the same ranch he has made his home ever since, and in the same community has won a place among the substantial and upright men, who can always be counted upon to further any plan for the advancement of the country's welfare. He established home ties December 2, 1899, when he married Ada V. (Rudd) Anderson, a native of Iowa, in which state her father, James Rudd, was also born, and thence removed to California and located in the vicinity of Downey. Mr. Ardis has two children, John Rudd and Glenn Dawson. Both himself and wife are devoted members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and are liberal in their support of its charities, Mr. Ardis having been associated with this religious denomination since the age of eight years. He has held every office in the church and is at present officiating as trustee and steward. In his political convictions he is a staunch adherent of the principles advocated in the platform of the Democratic party, and fraternally is identified with the Masonic organization, being past master of Downey Lodge No. 220, F. A. M. Like his father Mr. Ardis has always stood for good government, the improvement and upbuilding of public utilities and private interests, and no man has been more active than he in the promotion of all enterprises tending toward this end. Personally he combines many traits which have won him a wide circle of friends and makes his influence far-reaching.

---

MYRON NELSON CASTERLINE. In Oceanside, San Diego county, are to be found many live, energetic, persevering business men, prominent among whom may be mentioned the name of Myron Nelson Casterline, a well-known

contractor and builder. By his own unaided efforts he has achieved success, and is in fact a self-made man in every sense implied by the term. With his natural endowments of fine health, strong hands and a clear, cool brain, he started out in life with a determination to win, and gaining experience and business ability as the years have quickly fled, he has become very prosperous while yet in manhood's prime, his record being one of which he may well be proud. A son of John Casterline, he was born, January 20, 1865, in Scott county, Minn., coming from thrifty Scotch-Irish ancestry.

Barnabas Casterline, the grandfather of M. N. Casterline, was born, reared and married in New York state. Removing with his family to Minnesota in 1844, he became one of the brave pioneer farmers of that state, settling there when the country was in its original wildness, game of all kinds being abundant, while the Indians far outnumbered the white people. For awhile he was engaged in trading with the Redmen, first at Fort Snelling, and later at Mendota. Subsequently moving still farther into the forest, he settled near two small bodies of water, Spring Lake and Prone Lake, where he carried on general farming until his death, in 1883.

A native of Cayuga county, N. Y., John Casterline removed with his parents to Minnesota when a boy, and there assisted in the pioneer labor of clearing and improving a tract of wild land. He learned the trades of carpenter, builder and millwright, and followed these for a number of years. During the Civil war he served in a Minnesota regiment of volunteer infantry, after which he returned to his home in Scott county. In 1884 he removed with his family to Osakis, Douglas county, where he engaged in contracting and building for awhile, and at the present time is a resident of Cass Lake, Cass county. His wife, whose maiden name was Sarah McCullum, was born in Pennsylvania, removed with her parents to Minnesota when a girl, and died a few years after her marriage, leaving three children, of whom Myron Nelson, the subject of this sketch, is the first-born.

Receiving but a limited education in the district schools of Scott county, which he attended rather irregularly until twelve years old, Myron Nelson Casterline began to be self-supporting when but eleven years old. He worked as a farm laborer, drifting about in different parts of the state until coming of age, when he went to St. Paul, where he served an apprenticeship at the carpenter's trade. Going subsequently to Oregon, he worked at his trade in Portland from 1890 until 1893, when he settled as a contractor and builder in Phoenix, Ariz., remaining there seven years. The following two years he was similarly employed at Prescott, Ariz., and from 1902









*G. E. White*

until 1905 was one of the leading builders and contractors of Hollywood, Los Angeles county, Cal., where he built up a fine business. Coming to Oceanside in 1905, he bought land and built a fine residence, on Corona Heights, where he now resides, his home being pleasant and attractive. Continuing in his former occupation, he is one of the foremost builders and contractors of this section of San Diego county, and is carrying on a large remunerative business, drawing his own plans and erecting some of the finest and best-appointed buildings of Southern California.

In Phoenix, Ariz., Mr. Casterline married Mary Monahan, a native of Ireland, and they have one child, Clissie May. Mr. Casterline is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and in politics he is a Prohibitionist. He is public-spirited, generous and liberal, and while living in St. Paul, Minn., served for two years in the Artillery Company, Union Guards.

**CALEB E. WHITE.** No more courageous and hopeful pioneer braved the dangers of the trip to California by the straits of Magellan in 1849 than Caleb E. White, and with as much certainty may it be said that none labored more indefatigably than did he for the advancement of his adopted state. As early as 1852 he began raising fruit on the American river, an attempt which met with discouragements at first but with keen foresight he realized that the conditions of climate and soil were adapted for this branch of agriculture, and instead of giving up the project, renewed his efforts with even more zeal. Be it said to his credit that he was the pioneer in the raising of navel oranges in California. Such was his success in the raising of this special fruit, that at one time he planted and cultivated a three hundred acre orange grove for Oakland capitalists. Had he accomplished no more for his adopted home state than creating and sustaining the interest in horticultural affairs which followed from his example he would have been counted a benefactor, but this was only one avenue of his usefulness, and his death, September 2, 1902, was counted a public loss.

A native of Massachusetts, Mr. White was born in Holbrook, Norfolk county, February 5, 1830, his father, Jonathan White, being a native of that same New England state. The latter was a prominent manufacturer there and well known in business circles in the east. His busy and useful life came to a close in 1875, when he was in his eighty-eighth year. His wife, formerly Abigail Holbrook, lived to attain the remarkable age of ninety-two years.

In the quiet precincts of his home town near Boston Caleb E. White was reared, but the spot was not so secluded that it did not hear the thrilling reports that followed the finding of gold in California in 1848. In February of 1849 he was one of the passengers who boarded the brig Arcadia at Boston bound for San Francisco by way of Cape Horn. An exceedingly tiresome voyage of two hundred and sixty-three days finally brought them to the Golden Gate, through which they passed October 29.

With several others who had accompanied him on the voyage Mr. White opened a mercantile business in Sacramento, and under the name of Haskell, White & Co. business was carried on for one year, after which, until 1852, Mr. White was sole proprietor. In the latter year he sold out and engaged in fruit raising on grant land on the American river, an enterprise which as yet was entirely unknown in that part of the country, but he lived to see the triumph of his efforts and share in the prosperity of the country, to which more than to any other one source is traceable the raising of fruit. The land was part of a Spanish grant, and he lost it after having built up a fine home. His efforts were not without discouragements, for in shipping the trees from the east many of them were destroyed in transit or died afterward, and to obviate this he decided to start a nursery of his own. This he established on his home place and later on he purchased one with Mr. Hollister. The business grew and prospered, and at the time he sold his ranch in 1868 he was the largest fruit raiser on the American and Sacramento rivers. It was in the latter year that he located in San Luis Obispo county and established himself as a sheep raiser, an industry in which he was destined to become as well known as he was in horticultural lines, his prime object being the production of wool, rather than raising sheep for the market. The following year, 1869, he came to Los Angeles county and established a sheep ranch at what is now Florence, carrying it on with excellent results for ten years, during which time he lived in Los Angeles, in order to educate his children. During this time he became closely associated with the business affairs of that city, and in 1875 and '76 conducted the Los Angeles Emigration and Land Co-operative Association, of which company he was a director.

It was in 1880 that Mr. White came to Pomona and connected himself financially and socially with the city which was to be his last home. After the Los Angeles Emigration and Co-operative Association went down with the

boom it became absorbed by the Pomona Land and Water Company and he was no longer actively associated with it. Resuming his interest in horticulture, he secured a number of the finest locations for fruit raising that it was possible to find and in the years that followed concentrated his efforts along this line of agriculture with unflagging energy. As a compensation for his efforts he had the satisfaction of knowing that he owned some of the finest orange orchards in the San José valley. He also produced a large variety of deciduous fruits. Mr. White was also a large property owner in this city, most of it being in the business portion and included among his holdings was the White block.

Mr. White's marriage in 1855 united him with Mrs. Rebecca A. (Ferguson) Holship, a native of Missouri, born in St. Louis December 12, 1835. When she was about sixteen years of age she became the wife of E. B. Holship, and soon after their marriage they started across the plains behind mule teams. Their experiences with the Indians were many and exciting, and at one time in their travels they journeyed three days and three nights without stopping in order to keep in advance of their dusky foe. The ravages of cholera, however, which broke out while en route, depleted their number considerably and caused great suffering and sorrow, and upon reaching Sacramento Mr. Holship was added to its victims. Of the two children born to Mr. and Mrs. Holship one died at the age of five years and John died in Los Angeles at the age of eighteen. Four children blessed the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. White. Helen M. became the wife of Thomas J. Caystile, the latter now deceased; he was the first editor of the *Los Angeles Times*. Nannie became the wife of Charles L. Northcraft, of Pomona; Harry R. married Miss Mary Blainey, and with their four children they reside in Pomona; Abigail died in early childhood. In his political affiliations Mr. White was a staunch Republican and fraternally he was a Mason, belonging to Pentalpha Lodge No. 202, F. & A. M., of Los Angeles. As would be expected of one as deeply devoted to the city's welfare he was a member of the Board of Trade. He was also a working member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and for years had served in the capacity of vice-president of the People's Bank of Pomona. It would be impossible to overestimate Mr. White's value as a pioneer settler in Los Angeles county and also in Pomona, for besides being the father of horticulture in the state, he was no less a father to the struggling town in which he settled. Through his efforts the first school house in the town was

made a possibility and he was the prime mover in the installation of the first water system and erected the first hotel. At his death September 2, 1902, he left a host of friends who had been intimately associated with him in his business and social life, all of whom admired him for his many manly and noble traits.

---

MRS. MARGARET MEHEGAN. During her long residence in California, embracing a period of more than thirty years, Mrs. Mehegan has witnessed the growth and development of the Pacific coast region and has been loyally devoted to the welfare of the west. The scenes familiar to her mature years are far removed from those associated with her girlhood, for she is a native of the Atlantic coast country, and was born at Hodgdon, Aroostook county, Me., December 14, 1837. The schools of that day and locality were poorly equipped with facilities for the training of the young, hence her advantages were meagre, yet, by reason of habits of close observation and study, she is now a well-informed woman. June 14, 1864, she became the wife of William Mehegan, who lived in the same neighborhood in Maine as that in which her girlhood years had been passed. As indicated by the name, Mr. Mehegan belonged to an Irish family. In that country he was born February 2, 1838, but he retained no recollections of the land of his birth, for he was only two years of age when his family sought the larger opportunities of the United States. Reared to a knowledge of farm work, he chose that occupation upon starting out in the world for himself, and for some years he and his wife lived upon a Maine farm, but about 1870 they moved to Pennsylvania and settled in Butler county, where he was employed in the laying of pipe tunnels in the oil regions.

After removing to California in 1875 Mr. Mehegan ran a stationary engine in San Francisco, under the employ of the Aetna iron works, but in a short time he resigned the position and came to the southern coast. Under the impression that the Rosecrans tract belonged to the government, he located one hundred and sixty acres there and remained for three years, when the courts decided that the property was not open to settlement. Afterward he remained on the same farm as a tenant of the Rosecrans estate and there his death occurred October 16 1884. Four years after he had passed away his widow removed to the present site of Inglewood and bought an acre of vacant property, where she erected a residence and now makes her home. In addition she still owns other lots in Inglewood and has bought and sold some real-estate in the town. Notwithstanding her

advanced years, she is active mentally and physically and able to superintend all of her affairs, which she does with precision and economy. In her family there are five children, named as follows: Anna, who is with her mother; William J., who is engaged in farming near Marysville, this state; Charles A., who is employed in the mines of Inyo county, this state; Walter Joseph, residing in Inglewood; and Edward, who is in Los Angeles, holding a position with a business establishment of that city.

**THOMAS POLLARD.** Hospitality and liberality are the prime factors in the home owned by Mr. Pollard, who is located two miles south of El Monte, Los Angeles county, and since 1892 has been engaged in the cultivation of peat land and the improvement of a ranch, where his friends receive a cordial welcome and the stranger a hospitable hand. He inherits his chief characteristics from English ancestry, his birth having occurred in Cornwall, England, April 24, 1856; his father, John Pollard, was a native of that place and the representative of one of the oldest families of the section. He engaged in mining in Cornwall, where he spent his entire life with the exception of a few years in America, from 1869, when he came to the Pacific coast via Cape Horn, and entered the service of the Union Pacific Railroad Company, being employed in the building of the line through the Sierra mountains. He married Jane Hore, also a native of Cornwall, and daughter of William Hore, a miner; her death also occurred in that location. They were the parents of nine children, of whom but two are now surviving, Thomas Pollard being the youngest.

Thomas Pollard was eighteen years old before he left his native country; his education had been received in the common schools and his youth spent in the lead and tin mines of his home section. In 1874 he came to America, drawn hither by the glowing reports sent him by his uncles, who came to Pasadena, Cal., that year and there engaged in business. Thomas went to Michigan first and in Marquette engaged in the iron mines for a time. In 1881 he started westward, locating in Utah and mining in Park City for a brief time, then spending one year in Montana, similarly occupied, when he came to California and in Amador county followed quartz mining for two years. He came to Los Angeles county in 1890; two years later he located on his present property, purchasing fifteen acres of tule and willow land, which he proceeded to ditch and drain and cultivate. His first crop

was potatoes, which turned out two hundred sacks to the acre. He is now occupied in raising celery, which he ships east to Kansas City and Chicago markets, and has also a nursery of walnut and apple trees.

In Cornwall, England, in 1889, Mr. Pollard was united in marriage with Miss Jane Mitchell, a native of that place, and daughter of John Mitchell, a farmer of that locality and the descendant of a long line of Welsh ancestry, prominent in the history of that section. His wife was in maidenhood Christina Hare, a native also of Cornwall, and of this union were born ten children, three of whom are now living, Mrs. Pollard being the oldest. Mr. and Mrs. Pollard have one son, Thomas, Jr. Fraternally Mr. Pollard is a member of the Knights of Pythias, and politically is a Republican. He is a strong temperance advocate and loses no opportunity to assist the movement. Both himself and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, but their religion is not narrow or circumscribed, and being the first of their denomination in this section they were among the first to assist the Presbyterians in erecting a church at Mountain View, Mr. Pollard helping to haul lumber from Los Angeles. In 1904 there were sufficient members of the Methodist Church to justify the erection of a building, and Mr. Pollard was again a chief organizer in this enterprise, and is now a trustee and class-leader and a man and citizen always to be depended upon in every movement looking toward the general welfare of the community.

**FRANK AYERS.** To become a successful ranchman requires as much business ability and painstaking care in looking after details as are necessary in any other occupation, and it is a pleasure to meet a progressive farmer who is energetic and ambitious and proud of his accomplishments. Frank Ayers is one of the most successful of this class of men in the Ojai valley and he has just finished a new fine house and made new outbuildings and otherwise improved his ranch. In one holding he has one hundred and six acres of fertile land and in another one hundred and twenty acres, the latter being now planted to wheat, oats and barley; next year he will engage in alfalfa raising—one of the most profitable crops a farmer can grow in Southern California. There is a fine artesian well on his place which furnishes an abundance of water for all purposes.

Frank Ayers was born in Sonoma county, Cal., March 11, 1861, of Irish-American parentage, his father, Robert Ayers, being a native of Ireland, who immigrated to California in 1849,

and joined the army of progressive men who were eager to have a share in the wonderful opportunities which this country afforded. He first went to the mines and worked for a time, but later deciding to engage in ranching, removed to Ventura county, where he remained until the time of his death, at the age of seventy-four years. His mother, Annie Connor before her marriage, was a native of Pennsylvania; she lived to be sixty-four years old, her death also occurring in Ventura county. There were seven children in the family, of whom six are still living, four of them in Ventura county, and two in Petaluma, Sonora county. Frank Ayers was but seven years of age when his parents brought him to Ventura county in 1868, and all of his early education was received in the Ventura county public schools. After reaching maturity he worked on the ranch at home for a time, but soon managed to acquire an independent property and in 1885 he married Miss Fannie A. Smith, one of Ohio's native daughters, and established a home of his own. Two children have been born to this union, Bertha and Kenneth.

While Mr. Ayers is a firm believer in the policies advocated in the platform of the Democratic party, in local affairs he reserves the right to vote an independent ticket and helps to elect the men whom he thinks will most honestly and efficiently discharge the duties devolving upon them. Progressive, energetic and public spirited, he is one of the most highly esteemed citizens of Ventura county.

**J. L. VAN DERVEER.** Numbered among the progressive business men of Escondido is J. L. Van Derveer, an energetic, brainy man, actively identified with the mercantile interests of this section of the county, and a valued assistant in promoting its prosperity. Although it is a comparatively brief time since he entered upon his present career, he is conducting his business in a most systematic manner, and by his strict attention to all of its details, and his thoroughly upright dealings, he has met with most gratifying success and is fast making for himself an honorable record. A son of the late D. S. Van Derveer, he was born in the town of Lysander, near Syracuse, N. Y., April 17, 1874, being the youngest of a family of eight children, seven of whom are living, and the only one to the Pacific coast. His grandfather, Garrett Van Derveer, was born in New Jersey, the descendant of a Holland-Dutch family. After his marriage he removed to New York state, becoming a pioneer of Onondaga county, where from the heavily timbered land he cleared and improved a farm.

Born on the pioneer homestead of his parents in Lysander, N. Y., D. S. Van Derveer there

spent his three score years of earthly life, being engaged principally in agricultural pursuits. He married Rachel Martin, who was born, lived, and died in the same town, where her father, Thomas S. Martin, was a pioneer settler, her death occurring when she was seventy years of age.

Brought up on the home farm, J. L. Van Derveer received his rudimentary education in the public schools, after which he entered Onondaga Academy, from which he was graduated with the class of 1895. The ensuing five years he was employed as a teacher in his native county, meeting with excellent success in his profession. Coming to California in 1900, he spent two years in Santa Barbara, the first year serving as principal of the Goleta school, and the next year being book keeper for the Johnson Fruit Company. Accepting the principalship of the Escondido grammar school in 1902, he held the position for three years, performing the duties devolving upon him with marked ability and fidelity. Resigning in 1905, he bought out the firm of J. W. Hedges & Co., and has since continued the business at his store on Grand Avenue, carrying a full line of books, stationery, wallpaper, crockery and queensware. As head of the firm of J. L. Van Derveer & Co., he is building up a fine trade, and has already acquired a noteworthy position among the successful merchants of the place.

In Escondido, Mr. Van Derveer married Nora Van Fleet, who was born in Colorado, of Holland-Dutch ancestry; and they have one child, Janey. Mr. Van Derveer belongs to the Escondido Chamber of Commerce, is a member of the Committee on Railroads and Transportation, is treasurer of City of Escondido, and justice of the peace of Escondido judicial township. He is Independent in politics, voting for what he deems the best men and measures.

**JOHN H. FREER** was born in San Jose November 26, 1852, and is the son of William H. Freer, one of the early settlers of El Monte, whose biographical sketch appears elsewhere in this work. Reared and educated in Santa Clara county, in 1874 he came to El Monte, where he spent two years on his father's farm. He then engaged in farming at Whittier, Savannah and Puente until 1883, when he removed to Umatilla, Ore., and engaged in stock-raising for three years. Then he returned to the San Gabriel valley and is now residing in Arcadia, where he is engaged in the pursuit of horticulture.

In spite of the many ups and downs Mr. Freer is a very pleasant and affable gentleman, very liberal and ready to help any public enterprise to the fullest extent of his means.















